

KENNETH M. SETTON

THE PAPACY
AND
THE LEVANT
(1204–1571)



VOLUME III. The Sixteenth
Century



THE PAPACY AND THE LEVANT
(1204-1571)

MEMOIRS OF THE
AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY
Held at Philadelphia
For Promoting Useful Knowledge
Volume 161

THE PAPACY AND THE LEVANT

(1204–1571)

Volume III

**The Sixteenth Century
to the Reign of Julius III**

KENNETH M. SETTON

THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY

Independence Square · Philadelphia

1984

Copyright © 1984 by The American Philosophical Society
for its *Memoirs* series, Volume 161

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 75-25476
International Standard Book Number 0-87169-161-2
US ISSN 0065-9738

Volumes III and IV together cover the Sixteenth Century through the period of Lepanto. Pages and Chapters are numbered continuously throughout both volumes. The Index is given at the end of Volume IV.

PREFACE

As stated in the first preface, this work was supposed to come out in three volumes. It has grown to four. Like other living things books tend to become reproductive. We think we write them, but sometimes they seem to write themselves. Also, while we like to think we do things by ourselves, mostly we do not. Without the assistance I have received I should never have been able to finish this work. Over the years Mrs. Jean T. Carver has prepared the typescripts, and read both the galleys and the page proofs. Dr. Susan M. Babbitt has checked both typescript and proofs, and she has made the index to these last two volumes (*tantae molis erat*). I am most grateful to them both. The dedication of these volumes to my wife is much more than a thankful gesture. She has entered the archives with me, copied documents, criticized the typescript, and read the proofs. Besides all this she has transcribed the text of Pietro Valderio's *Guerra di Cipro*, which work has (I think) not hitherto been used for the critical years 1570-1571.

Again I must acknowledge my years-long debt to the archivists and librarians at the Vatican and in Venice, at Mantua and Malta, Modena and Milan, Siena and Florence. I recall with pleasure my long sojourn at the Gennadeion in Athens, and with equal pleasure I acknowledge my indebtedness to Dr. Harry Woolf, director of the Institute for Advanced Study; Dr. Herman H. Goldstine, executive officer and editor of the American Philosophical Society; Miss Carole N. LeFavre, assistant editor of the Society; and Dr. Harry W. Hazard, my fellow editor of the *History of the Crusades*.

As in the earlier volumes the chapter headings are descriptive, designed to indicate the content and chronological coverage of each chapter. There are too many important issues discussed, too many events described, in the following pages to make it advisable to single any of them out for comment. We must, however, lay some stress on the fact that in the sixteenth century the Holy See had to face not only the Protestant revolt but also the Turkish peril, and that the two problems were (as we shall see) always closely related. The popes had also to deal with the hostile rivalry of France and Spain,

in which both the Lutherans and the Turks became deeply involved.

The seemingly endless contest between the Valois and the Hapsburgs was not confined to the battlefield. The imperialist-Hapsburg and pro-French cardinals took up the cudgels in the conclave, each party trying to elect as pope a candidate from its own ranks or, if need be, a pope with links to neither side. For this reason I have given extensive accounts of the conclaves which brought Julius III and Pius IV to St. Peter's throne, the two longest and most revealing papal electoral struggles of the century.

The Turks were not much interested in conclaves. As far as they were concerned, one pope was like another, but they looked upon church councils with no small suspicion. Advocates of religious unity and peace among the Christian princes were bound to preach the crusade. In fact the conciliar secretary Angelo Massarelli saw "the repression of the Turk, the enemy of Christ's name" as one of the chief reasons for the Council of Trent. The dogmatic decisions promulgated at Trent have endured as Catholicism to this day. I have dealt at some length with all three periods of the council, especially with the third (1561-1563), not only for its various Turkish adumbrations, but of and for itself. This one can now do with some measure of objectivity since the publication of the successive volumes of the *Concilium Tridentinum* (1901 ff.), one of the major works of modern German scholarship.

Throughout all four of these volumes, from the Fourth Crusade to Lepanto, Venice is linked closely with the papacy. In the sixteenth century, both the Curia Romana and the Venetian Signoria suffered blows from which no return to their former state was possible. The Holy See could not recover its earlier dominance in Europe after the Protestant attacks, nor could the Venetians rebuild their empire after the Veneto-Turkish treaties of 1540 and 1573. One of the best ways to learn what went on behind the scenes in Rome and Venice lies in a study of the records (largely unpublished) of the papal Consistory and of the Venetian Senate and the Council of Ten. The reports of the Venetian bailies and ambassadors and the dispatches (*avvisi*) of the Fugger agents and others during this period

help keep us posted on what was being said and done among the pashas in Istanbul. The text of these volumes is largely a restatement of contemporary sources, a reflection of the historical image they reveal.

The fourth and fifth chapters of Volume III have been revised and reprinted from an article on "Leo X and the Turkish Peril," in the *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, CXIII (1969). To the regret I have already expressed in the preface to the second volume for the lack of maps, I must herewith add a word of apology for the decision (made some years ago) to abandon the bibliography

which had grown to such proportions that it would have required a small volume of its own. That has, perhaps unfortunately, proved impracticable. But now it is time to call a halt, for a preface tends to become an *apologia pro libro suo*. With reluctance, then, I take leave of my many friends of the sixteenth century, and now I have to go my way.

K. M. S.

The Institute for Advanced Study
Princeton, N.J.
17 June, 1984

CONTENTS

Volume III

The Sixteenth Century to the Reign of Julius III

1. Pius III, Julius II, and the Romagna; Venice, the Soldan of Egypt, and the Turks (1503–1507)	1
2. The League of Cambrai, the Turks, and the Gallican Conciliarists (1507–1511)	51
3. The Council of Pisa-Milan and the Battle of Ravenna, the Fifth Lateran Council and Selim the Grim (1511–1513)	102
4. Leo X, the Lateran Council, and the Ottoman Conquest of Egypt (1513–1517)	142
5. Leo X and Plans for a Crusade against Selim the Grim (1517–1521)	172
6. Hadrian VI, the Fall of Rhodes, and Renewal of the War in Italy ..	198
7. Pavia and the League of Cognac, Mohács and the Turks in Hungary, Bourbon's March on Rome (1525–1527)	229
8. The Sack of Rome and the Siege of Naples (1527–1528)	269
9. Before and After the Turkish Siege of Vienna (1528–1529)	312
10. Clement VII, Francis I, and Hapsburg Opposition to the Turks (1530–1534)	346
11. Paul III, the Lutherans, Venice and the Turks (1534–1540)	394
12. Paul III, the Hapsburgs, and Francis I, the Turks and the Council of Trent (1540–1549)	450
13. The Election of Julius III, the Council of Trent, the Turks and the War of Parma (1549–1552)	505

Volume IV

The Sixteenth Century from Julius III to Pius V

14. The Murder of Martinuzzi, the Turks on Land and at Sea, the War of Siena (1551–1555)	565
--	-----

15. The Reign of Paul IV to the Outbreak of the War with Spain	616
16. Paul IV, the War with Spain, and Jean de la Vigne at the Porte	659
17. The Election of Pius IV and the Fall of the Carafeschi, Cyprus and the Turkish Success at Jerba (1559–1560)	721
18. The Third Period and Closure of the Council of Trent (1561–1563)	769
19. France, Venice, and the Porte—the Turkish Siege of Malta	829
20. Pius V, Spain, and Venice; the Turks in Chios and the Adriatic; the Revolt of the Netherlands	882
21. Venice, Cyprus, and the Porte in the Early Years of Selim II (1566–1570)	923
22. The Failure of the Expedition of 1570 and Pius V's Attempts to Form the Anti-Turkish League	974
23. The Holy League, the Continuing War with the Turks, and the Fall of Famagusta (1571)	1004
24. The Road to Lepanto, the Battle, and a Glance at the Following Century	1045
Index	1105

1. PIUS III, JULIUS II, AND THE ROMAGNA; VENICE, THE SOLDAN OF EGYPT, AND THE TURKS (1503-1507)

THE PAPACY of Alexander VI marked the beginning of a new century in the long, tumultuous history of Italy. It was not merely a matter of chronology, the division of time into centuries; it was the dark dawn of a new era, a matter of harsh political, economic, and intellectual change. It was to be an age of religious revolt and dissension—of Lutheranism, Calvinism, and radical Protestantism—an age in which the established Church was to sustain losses never to be recovered. The classical values of fifteenth-century humanism lost much of their hold upon intellectuals as the printing presses frequently turned to vernacular literature. No period in history has been static, but old Edmund Spenser's sixteenth century suffered more than most from "the ever-whirling wheele of Change, the which all mortall things doth sway."

Split up into rival and usually hostile states, the Italian peninsula was vulnerable to attack and, indeed, to conquest from the outside. The first decade of the sixteenth century found the French ensconced in northern Italy, the Spanish in the south. The century began with French efforts to lord it over the peninsula. It was to end with Spain all-powerful, the papacy and Venice subdued.

The peace of Lodi had initiated an extraordinary forty years of what approached tranquility in Italy (1454-1494)¹; churches and palaces were built, cities remodeled and restored, works of art produced, riches accumulated. But the historian and statesman Francesco Guicciardini would soon watch everything go from better to worse, after Charles VIII entered Italy on 9 September, 1494,

conducendo seco in Italia i semi di innumerabili calamità, di orribilissimi accidenti, e variazione di quasi tutte le cose: perchè dalla passata sua non solo ebbono principio mutazioni di stati, sovversioni di regni, desolazioni di paesi, eccidii di città, crudelissime uccisioni, ma eziandio nuovi abiti, nuovi costumi, nuovi e sanguinosi modi di guerreggiare, infermità insino a quel di non conosciute. . . .²

The French and Spanish and Germans would vie with one another to reap the Italian harvest, especially the French and Spanish. At the beginning of

the sixteenth century Venice was by far the strongest state in the peninsula. Her lands, trade, wealth excited the envy and cupidity of the three chief powers in Europe, and yet one began to question her economic future. As the Portuguese rounded the Cape of Good Hope, diverting the spice trade from Egypt and Syria to Lisbon, the Venetians lost their near monopoly of pepper. Hard times were coming. The diarists Girolamo Priuli and Marino Sanudo were already complaining. As for the New World, who in the time of Priuli and Sanudo could imagine its ultimate importance to Europe?

The brilliance of the Italian past, the seeming opulence of the cities, the alluring beauty of the landscape drew the kings of France and Spain over the mountains and across the sea in this early modern period, just as the German emperors had come down over the Alps scores of times during the middle ages. Against the manpower and resources of the increasingly unified national states of France and the Spanish kingdoms, Venice and the Holy See were at an irremediable disadvantage. The Neapolitan kingdom fell to Spain. Milan and Ferrara, Mantua and Florence could play only subordinate roles, surviving as satellites of the Valois or the Hapsburgs, and eventually of the latter.

Administration grew more efficient at the French and Spanish courts (and in the Venetian secretariates) as more sons of bourgeois families, often products of the universities, entered the service of the state. Leaving governorships and the battlefield to the nobly born, the kings turned more and more to the new bureaucrats, who were abler with the pen and better at the budget. Such functionaries proved indispensable as new taxes were devised, revenues increased, territories were added, and royal needs exceeded available assets. The nobility, however, was the foundation upon which kingship was based, and the crown was likely to allow the local nobility to exploit the townsfolk as well as the peasantry.

The kings were always in debt, but until late in the century their kingdoms appeared to prosper. Two powers were more than kingdoms. In Europe the Hapsburg empire became dominant with Charles V's accession to the Spanish kingdoms as well as to the Netherlands and the Germanies, and in the Levant at the same time the Ottoman empire expanded into Syria and Egypt. The one Christian,

¹ On the peace of Lodi and its aftermath, cf. Volume 11, pp. 140-41, 156-57, 288-89, et alibi.

² Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, I, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 4 vols., 1963, I, 92, and cf. the *Storie fiorentine*, ed. Roberto Palmarocchi, Bari, 1931, XI, pp. 92-93.

the other Moslem, inevitably they would clash; their contest constitutes one of the main themes of the century. During the first decades of this period, however, before the consolidation of strength in East and West, both Italy and the Mediterranean world were in fractious disarray. Armed conflict was everywhere, as we shall see, and although we might ease the reader's way by glossing over the confusion, omitting one important episode or another, it would give an untrue picture of an unsettled world.

In Italy the days of the small states were almost over. Warfare had become a colossal expense, and ever more destructive of life and limb. Field tactics were changing under the impact of mobile artillery. The days of the condottieri were on the wane; they would build no more states for themselves. Except for the Farnesi, who became linked to the Hapsburgs, no one would again successfully emulate the career of Cesare Borgia. At the end of the preceding volume we left Alexander VI dead and Cesare ill (in August, 1503). What would Cesare's future be without his papal father? For the next two or three months, in Rome and elsewhere, few questions would be more frequently asked.

When on 2 September, 1503, Cesare Borgia was carried from Rome in a litter, sick and worried, neither the cardinals nor his enemies had further need to fear that he might be able forcibly to intervene in the conclave which was to elect his father's successor. The day before his departure from the city Cesare had pledged his support to Louis XII of France, who in turn promised to maintain him in the Romagna and in his other possessions. At the same time Louis's envoys and those of Ferdinand of Aragon undertook to keep the French and Spanish armies as well as the rival factions of Colonna and Orsini at least eight to ten miles' distance from the city, "and this promise was to hold as long as the Apostolic See was vacant."³ Cesare's agreement with the French alienated Ferdinand of Aragon. Time was to show that this was a serious mistake, for Louis XII proved to be an un dependable ally, eventually even refusing Cesare a

refuge in what was supposed to be his own duchy of Valentinois.

In any event the Turks were quiet, and it looked as though peace would reign on the Adriatic. On 2 September (1503) a letter reached the Signoria of Venice from Andrea Gritti, the Republic's ambassador to the Ottoman court. It was dated 15 August, "having come in seventeen days," says Sanudo; "it was brought by Battista Sereni." Peace between Venice and the Porte had been published in Istanbul on 10 August, and celebrated with "feasts and fires." Although the Venetians were having trouble with al-Ashraf Kānshūh al-Ghūrī, the "soldan" of Egypt, he was far away, and his armies had no access to either the Italian or Dalmatian coasts. Anyhow the soldan was as much dependent upon doing business peaceably with the Venetians as they were upon his dealing fairly with them.

Girolamo Priuli also reports the good news from the Bosphorus, noting that Gritti had been accorded a warm welcome in the Turkish capital both by the people and by Sultan Bayazid II, "who had very willingly sworn to the peace, and many articles [in the said peace] were settled according to the desire of the Venetian state, especially that outsiders [*forestieri*] should not be allowed to sail in the 'Gulf.'"

The Gulf was the Adriatic, and so no wonder the news of the final accord with the Porte was received "truly with great joy in all the city, because [the Venetians] were very tired of the war." No bells were rung in Venice, however, and no fires were lighted, as Priuli informs us, "per non esser consueto."⁴ Since we have already dealt in detail with the Turco-Venetian war of 1499-1502, with Alexander VI's efforts against the Turks, and with the accord of 1502-3,⁵ we may merely observe here that the peace had been agreed to on terms hardly favorable to Venice. But at least it had ended the war with the Porte, and the doge and Senate could now direct their attention to Louis XII, Ferdinand of Aragon, the Emperor-elect Maximilian, and the conclave that would soon be assembling in Rome.

³ Priuli, *I Diarii di Girolamo Priuli [1494-1512]*, eds. Arturo Segre, vol. I, and Roberto Cessi, vols. II and IV, in the *Rerum italicarum scriptores*, vol. XXIV, pt. III, Città di Castello and Bologna, 1912-1938, II, 293-94, 297, 306-7, 335, 372-73, 381-82, on the troubles of Venetian merchants in Egypt; Sanudo, *I Diarii di Marino Sanuto*, eds. Rinaldo Fulin, Federico Stefani, Nicolò Barozzi, Guglielmo Berchet, et al., 58 vols., Venice, 1879-1903, repr. Bologna, 1969-70, V, 77, 78. Priuli, II, 284-85, charges Alexander VI with the various crimes and failings of which historians have reminded their readers from one generation to the next.

⁴ See Volume II, pp. 517-54.

³ Johann Burckhard (Burckard), *Liber notarum (or Diarium)*, ed. Louis Thuasne, 3 vols., Paris, 1883-85, III, 255-56, and ed. Enrico Celani, in the new Muratori, *RIS*, tom. XXXII, pt. 1, 2 vols., Città di Castello and Bologna, 1907-42, II, 363-64; Pasquale Villari, ed., *Dispacci di Antonio Giustinian, ambasciatore veneto in Roma dal 1502 al 1505*, 3 vols., Florence, 1876, II, 173, with append., no. 5, pp. 462-65, and, *ibid.*, II, 191; and see in general Gustavo Sacrodotte, *Cesare Borgia, la sua vita, la sua famiglia, i suoi tempi*, Milan, 1950, pp. 685 ff., esp. pp. 692 ff.

Rome was under stress, and the Mantuan envoy wrote the Marchese Francesco Gonzaga on 12 September that the cardinals were scurrying to and fro like ants in their bustling, all-night negotiations before the approaching conclave.⁶ Simony was to be expected, and even schism to be feared, as the French and Spanish parties each sought to secure the election of a pope friendly to its own interests. Sigismondo de' Conti says that "Rome was quieter than anyone would have thought likely," attributing the fortunate fact to Cesare Borgia's illness, the return of the Colonna and Orsini (who "repressed the license of the Spaniards"), the small number of mercenaries left under Micheletto Corella's command, and the adherence of Francesco Roccamura, castellan of S. Angelo, to the Sacred College during the tense period of the interregnum.⁷ When Cesare had wished to enter the Castello, Roccamura informed him that Pope Alexander had entrusted S. Angelo to him, and he intended to restore it to the next pontiff. A certain Giovanni, writing from Florence on 22 August to Luigi Mannelli at Montepaldi, dilates on the caprice of fortune in this connection: in prosperity one has many friends, but few in adversity.⁸ Even in that turbulent era of ever-changing fortune it would be hard to find anyone who was to experience the truth of this reflection so fully as Cesare Borgia.

Cardinal Georges d' Amboise aspired to the papacy, but while he could count on a dozen or more votes, he had no means of getting the required two-thirds majority, especially as there was only one other French cardinal in Rome, Amanieu d' Albret, to assist him. When Cesare left Rome, he sought the safety of the French army at Nepi. His abandonment of the Spanish cause astonished Rome, according to dispatches reaching Venice, and temporarily destroyed his influence with the Spanish party, which would control at least eleven votes in the conclave.⁹ Mannelli's Florentine cor-

respondent had reason for predicting "that, because of the division of the ultramontanes, we shall have an easy thing of it to elect an Italian."¹⁰

War was imminent; more truly, it was already going on. Sanudo states that he saw a report from Rome dated Saturday, 9 September (1503), to the effect that on Thursday, the seventh, the French had reached Frascati "con 15 milia persone," a very doubtful statement. In any event it was said they had wanted to use the Roman bridges to send more men and especially their artillery south into the Neapolitan kingdom. The Sacred College refused to sanction their entry into the city, however, and the French decided to build a bridge higher up the Tiber, "and it will be ready on Monday." Francesco Gonzaga, the marquis of Mantua (in the employ of the French), was also headed south with 5,000 men. In the meantime the Spanish had "reached the frontier with about 10,000 combatants; every day more soldiers arrived, and Don Gonsalvo Fernando, the grand captain, was expected on Monday [11 September] with many men. . . ."¹¹ It was not a tranquil atmosphere in which to try to elect a pope.

The conclave, the largest up to that time, began on 16 September (1503). Of the thirty-seven cardinals present, twenty-two were Italian. The independent Giuliano della Rovere could marshal neither French nor Spanish support for his own candidacy. Though Mannelli's correspondent was correct in noting the division between the French and Spanish parties in the College, the Italians were quite as much at odds with one another. The Florentine cardinals, Giovanni de' Medici and Francesco Soderini, were on the French side while the Spanish members of the conclave were prepared to vote for either Piccolomini or Pallavicini, who had remained neutral throughout the factional strife.¹² Burchard's diary and Venetian dis-

⁶ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 185-91, with append., nos. 12-14, pp. 619-20, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III, pt. 2 (1924, repr. 1956), 659-63, with append., nos. 57-59, p. 1112: ". . . questi cardinali . . . fanno come formiche chi va e chi viene: tutta note sono in pratica." Cf. Villari, *Dispacci di Antonio Giustiniani*, II, 175 ff., and Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 286-87.

⁷ Sigismondo de' Conti, *Le Storie de' suoi tempi dal 1475 al 1510*, 2 vols., Rome, 1883, II, 289; cf. Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 153, 154-55, 136, 165-66, and Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 291.

⁸ Thuaene, *Burchardi diarium*, III, append., no. 15, p. 449.

⁹ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 80: "Unde, per questa mutatione di ducha [Cesare Borgia], che era spagnol e si à fatto francese, e di questo tutto Roma si ha miravegliato. . . ." But at any rate it was believed that Cesare had "saved his life and all his trea-

sure." Sanudo also notes that Piombino, Rimini, and Pesaro had thrown off Cesare's yoke, and that the Florentines had sent 4,000 infantry against Imola and Faenza in an attempt to take these places, "e che ymolesi usirno fora e li tagliano a pezzi." Of Faenza it was said that "si vol dar la Signoria nostra" (*ibid.*, V, 82). On Cesare's going to Nepi, cf. *ibid.*, cols. 83, 92, and Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 178, and on the astonished resentment of the Spaniards that Cesare should embrace the French cause, *ibid.*, II, 179-80. On Georges d' Amboise, cf. *Cardinale Roam* (Rouen), note Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 291-92, 294, 295, 299.

¹⁰ Thuaene, III, 450.

¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 83, but not in Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 187, under the date of 9 September.

¹² Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 192-94, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 664-65, where the numbers participating in earlier conclaves are noted: Nicholas V was elected in a

patches supply full (but somewhat inconsistent) accounts of the conclave.¹³

By 21 September Cardinal d' Amboise, having realized for some time that his own election was impossible, was also convinced that no partisan of the French cause was going to receive the tiara. About the fourth hour of the night (11:00 P.M.) he reached an agreement with Ascanio Sforza, Francesco Soderini, *et ceteri alii*, to support Cardinal Francesco Todeschini de' Piccolomini, the aged and ailing archbishop of Siena. Since Piccolomini was also acceptable to the Spanish party, his election seemed assured. The apparent concord in the conclave led Burchard to suggest to d' Amboise "quod fieret electio per viam Spiritus sancti," but the French cardinal replied that would be a perilous gesture, since a single dissenting voice might mean "electio esset nulla." The scrutiny proceeded therefore in *via communi*, and Piccolomini received every vote but his own on the morning of 22 September. He was too sick to walk, too lame to kneel, obviously elected as a compromise. In honor of his famous uncle Aeneas Sylvius, whose memory he revered, he took the name Pius III.¹⁴

The new pope had innumerable problems, even of housekeeping, for Cesare Borgia had stripped the Vatican Palace. The Camera Apostolica was loaded with debt, and the papacy was without financial credit.¹⁵ Distinguished alike for the quality of his mind, the sweetness of his nature, and the uprightness of his morals, Pius III presented the strongest possible contrast to his predecessor.¹⁶ Pius's election was greeted with joy in Italy as well

as north of the Alps, and he appeared to be meeting the high expectations entertained of him when on 25 September he informed a congregation of all the cardinals that, after his coronation, means must be found of restoring peace to Europe, and plans must be formulated for the complete reform of the Church, including curial officials, cardinals, and even the supreme pontiff.¹⁷ Sigismondo de' Conti notes that he also planned to declare war upon the Turks.¹⁸

In January, 1503, after the appalling news of Cesare Borgia's stratagem of Sinigaglia had become the major topic of conversation in Rome, Cardinal Piccolomini had appealed to the Venetian envoy Antonio Giustinian for the Republic's assistance against the mad career of the pope and his infamous son.¹⁹ Now, as pope, it remained to be seen what Piccolomini's attitude would be toward Cesare. On the day after his election Pius III received Giustinian in an audience at which the Venetian Cardinals Corner and Grimani were present. He no longer had reason to regard Venice as the hope of beleaguered Italy, however, for he had been informed that the Republic had sent armed forces to take possession of Cesena and other places in the Romagna. He told Giustinian "that he did not want to believe it." He asked the envoy to remind his government that, since Cesare had been taken under the protection of the French king, the latter might use any such move on the part of the Venetians to "cause some new mischief" (*far qualche novità*). "My lord ambassador," said the new pope, "you know in what great troubles we have been for some time past: we ought with every effort to try to quiet things down, and where we see things going badly, we should strive to set them right!"²⁰

conclave in which 18 cardinals took part. Galixtus III, 15; Pius II, 18; Paul II, 19; Sixtus IV, 18; Innocent VIII, 25; and Alexander VI, 23 (from Pastor's last German edition: the English translation gives 20 cardinals as participating in Paul II's election). On the conclave, see Giustinian's reports in Villari, *Despatch*, II, 197-98.

¹³ Burchard, *Diurnum*, ed. Thuasne, III, 267-78, and ed. Celani, II, 372-87; Samudo, *Diurni*, V, 89-91, 92-94, 100-105; Priuli, *Diurni*, II, 500-1.

¹⁴ Burchard, *Diurnum*, ed. Thuasne, III, 276-78, and ed. Celani, II, 386-87; Villari, *Despatch*, II, 199-201; Priuli, *Diurni*, II, 503-4; Archivio di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 113 [125]; Jean d'Auton, *Chron.*, ed. Maulde la Clavière, III (1895), 250-51. The best study of Pius III's entire career is by Alfred A. Strnad, "Francesco Todeschini-Piccolomini: Politik und Mäzenatentum im Quattrocento," in the *Römische historische Mitteilungen*, VIII-IX (1964-66), 101-425, and on the conclave at which he was elected note, *ibid.*, pp. 387 ff.

¹⁵ Villari, *Despatch*, II, 207; Priuli, *Diurni*, II, 502.

¹⁶ Agastus Gregorius's cavalier (and unsupported) statement that Pius III was "ein glücklicher Vater von nicht weniger als zwölf Kindern," see Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 670-72, note.

¹⁷ Villari, *Despatch*, II, 208; Burchard, *Diurnum*, ed. Thuasne, III, 279, and ed. Celani, II, 388, who did not know what was said at the "congregatio omnium cardinalium." Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1503, no. 14, vol. XIX (1693), p. 542; Pastor, *Hist. Papae*, VI, 201, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 672-73.

¹⁸ *Somma de' suoi tempi*, II, 291: "... et Turcis bellum indicere cogitabat." But under the conditions which then existed in Hungary it was thought well to preserve peace with the Turks (Samudo, *Diurni*, V, 145, 158).

¹⁹ Villari, *Despatch*, I, 322-24, and *cf. ibid.*, II, 47-49, 239.

²⁰ Villari, *Despatch*, II, 202-3, and *cf. append.*, nos. 5, 9, pp. 467-69, 475-76. Cardinal d' Amboise and Cesare Borgia disliked each other. The Catalan Cardinal Francisco Remolino, Savonarola's inquisitor, who was in the conclave, was alleged to have stated that Cesare had withdrawn from Nepi to Civitavecchia "con animo di farse spagnolo," and although Giustinian could not vouch for the truth of the statement, he thought it was quite possible: "ben è cosa credibile, vedendose esser in poca grazia de' Francesi, et è da indicir che etiam cum Spagnoli

Although Pius III issued some briefs in favor of Cesare Borgia, who was still in the papal service as gonfalonier of the Church, he refused to protect Cesare's rapidly diminishing possessions by affording him military assistance.²¹ Sanudo had seen a dispatch from Rome dated 9 September, as we have noted, with the news that during the interregnum the Sacred College had refused to allow the French to cross the Tiber in Rome, and that the French were therefore building their own bridge over the river. On 26 September, however, Giustinian reported that the French forces on their way south had just passed over the Ponte Milvio, with the pope's permission. It seemed clear that the coming weeks would decide the Neapolitan question. Giustinian puts the number of the French at 939 lances, 1,500 light horse, and about 4,000 foot; Burchard records in his diary that they had about 1,000 lances, 500 light horse, and 7,000 foot.²² The Venetian envoy believed these forces to be insufficient for their purpose since the Spanish would bring up more than 1,000 light horse and 10,000 foot to oppose them.²³

When Cesare Borgia felt his position at Nepi threatened by the removal of the French troops toward Naples, Pius III gave him permission to return to Rome. The pope had been led to believe that Cesare's health was worse than it actually was.

ne debba aver non molta . . ." (*ibid.*, II, 202). Cesare had been in a quandary for a month. As Giustinian had already observed on 19 August, the day after Alexander VI's death, "he does not know where to turn, nor where to lay his head" (II, 125). Giuliano della Rovere was trying to restore his nephew Francesco Maria della Rovere, now known as the Prefetto, to Sinigaglia (II, 206).

²¹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 208-9, and *append.*, no. 9, pp. 475-76; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 112, 117-18; "Regesto e documenti di storia perugina," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XVI-2 (Florence, 1851), 595, a brief to the commune of Perugia, complaining of the machinations of Gianpaolo Baglioni, Fabio Orsini, Bartolomeo d'Alviano, and others against "our beloved son . . . Cesare Borgia of France, duke of Romagna and gonfalonier of the Sancta Romana Ecclesia." These briefs proved very troublesome to Cesare's enemies (Villari, II, 256). Cf. in general Giovanni Soranzo, "Il clima storico della politica veneziana in Romagna e nelle Marche nel 1503 (Agosto-Dicembre)," *Studi romagnoli*, V (1954), 523 ff.

²² Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 209, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 112; Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 302-3; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuaene, III, 279, and ed. Celani, II, 388; Jean d'Auton, *Chron.*, ed. Maulde la Clavière, III, 252-54, who says that, according to "those who were there," the French army consisted of about 1,200 *hommes d'armes* and 10,000 foot. (Giustinian's figure is presumably correct, "perchè li ha contadi," according to the summary of his dispatch in Sanudo, *loc. cit.*) An Italian *lancia* consisted of three mounted men (cf. Wm. H. Woodward, *Cesare Borgia*, London, 1913, pp. 311-12).

²³ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 209-10, 222-23.

Giustinian suggests that in addition to compassion for Cesare, surrounded by enemies, his Holiness might have had his eye on the Borgia treasure. At any rate Cesare re-entered Rome during the evening of 3 October with about 150 men-at-arms, a few light horse, and 500 foot.²⁴ A few days later Cardinals Giuliano della Rovere and Raffaele Riario remonstrated with Pius, pointing out the dangers to which Cesare's men-at-arms exposed the Castel S. Angelo and even the pope's own person. Pius replied that he had been deceived, having been told that Cesare was at death's door, but he would see to it that the men-at-arms were removed from Rome. Pius also acknowledged to Giustinian that he had been seriously mistaken in allowing Cesare's return.²⁵ The Orsini, Savelli, Colonna, and other enemies of the Borgias were incensed at Cesare's presence in the city with armed retainers.

Since Pius III had been only a deacon at the time of his election, Cardinal Giuliano della Rovere ordained him a priest on Saturday, 30 September, "in the third room," says Burchard, "after the Hall of Pontiffs," presumably the Sala delle Arti liberali in the Vatican palace. On the following day, 1 October, della Rovere consecrated Pius a bishop "in camera supradicta." Four or five days before (on the twenty-seventh) the pope's ulcerous left leg had been twice incised by a surgeon. Burchard had arranged for him to remain seated during both ceremonies. After the consecration della Rovere asked the pope to appoint Burchard to the see of Nepi (for which, however, other provision had been made), and so the stolid *ceremoniere* had to be content with the bishopric of Orte.²⁶ Pius was crowned in

²⁴ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 217-19, 221; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuaene, III, 281, and ed. Celani, II, 290; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 136-37, 147-48, 150; Priuli, II, 304, 307-8, 309. Although the palace of S. Maria in Portico, where Lucrezia Borgia had lived in Rome, was prepared for Cesare, he preferred residence in the so-called Palazzo del Cardinale di San Clemente, which had been his own residence both as cardinal and as duke of Valentinois (Sanudo, V, 150, and cf. Woodward, *Cesare Borgia*, pp. 44, 48). The latter palace had been built about 1478-1480 by Pontelli for Domenico della Rovere, cardinal of S. Clemente, and had been acquired by Alexander VI late in the year 1492. In modern times it has served as the Penitentiaria; today it is the property of the Knights of the Holy Sepulcher, and houses the Hotel Columbus (on the Via della Conciliazione). Cf. A. Ferri, *L'Architettura in Roma nei secoli XV e XVI*, Rome, 1867, p. 21.

²⁵ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 223-26; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 160-61. Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuaene, III, 279-81, and ed. Celani, II, 388-90. At a consistory on 29 November (1503) Julius II was to confirm Burchard's appointment as bishop of Orte and Civita Castellana (*ibid.*, ed. Thuaene, III, 309, and ed. Celani, II, 414). Orte and Civita Castellana lie on the railway line from Florence to Rome. They were united into a single see on 5 October, 1437.

S. Peter's on 8 October, postponing to some later time the customary ceremonies in the Church of the Lateran.²⁷

The major problem of Pius III's brief reign was Cesare Borgia's presence in Rome and the future of his so-called duchy of Romagna. Cesare's enemies were clamoring for his blood, and the Venetians were scheming to acquire as much of the Romagna as they could.²⁸ The city was full of rumor and intrigue: "Il papa," wrote Giustinian, "dà buone parole a tutti."²⁹ But this was not good enough for the Orsini, who had sided with the French against Alexander VI at the time of Charles VIII's invasion of Italy, and who had been hounded almost to death by the Borgias in 1496. It was members of the Orsini faction, who had been seized in the stratagem of Sinigaglia, and subsequently murdered at Castel della Pieve. Now, on 12-13 October (1503), the Curia Romana and

the diplomatic corps learned to their astonishment that the Orsini had reached an accord "in the house of the Spanish ambassador" to enter King Ferdinand's service on generous terms, and to do so had even promised their ancient enemies, the Colonnese, "bona amicitia et union."³⁰ Hatred of Cesare Borgia had led the Orsini to take this step.

Giustinian, the cautious envoy of Venice, now reminded Pius III of the sentiments he had expressed against Cesare the preceding January, and bluntly informed him "that the Republic had viewed with displeasure the brief it had been sent [on 25 September] by his Holiness in favor of the duke."³¹ From 14 October on, however, the envoy reported to his government that the pope was seriously ill. His rooms were closed; no one had been admitted to see him.³² On the fifteenth Cesare, in despair over "questi Orsini arrabiati della vendetta," tried to escape from Rome, but so many of his men-at-arms and other retainers deserted him (according to Giustinian) that he had hardly set foot outside the door of the palace he was occupying than he had to turn into the Via del Palazzo (to seek refuge in the Vatican). Burchard says that when he got beyond the Porta Viridaria, the Orsini cut him off, forcing him to turn back to the Vatican palace, where he was received in Cardinal d'Amboise's room. Giustinian wrote the Venetian government that of Cesare's 150 men-at-arms only about seventy now remained with him, and Burchard relates that they were stationed in the Piazza S. Pietro, *custodientes palatum*. The Orsini protested to Pius that Cesare should be confined in a place from which he could not escape. He must stand trial for the crimes with which he was to be charged. By order of the dying pope, Cesare was transferred from the Vatican to Castel S. Angelo, along the covered passageway atop the wall. He was accompanied by four cardinals, and given lodgings high up in the Castello, being allowed only four servants, to assure the security of the castellan.³³

²⁷ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 282-84, and ed. Celani, II, 390-92; Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 227; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 167; Priuli, II, 309. In a bull of 8 October, 1503, preserved in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Instrumenta Miscellanea*, no. 7056, "datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, anno incarnationis dominice millesimo quingentesimo tertio, octavo Kal. Octobris, pontificatus nostri anno primo." Pius III informed the bishop of Liège of his election to the papacy, and directed that the bishop have prayers said in his diocese against the "perfidious Turks." The document in question is an original bull, with the lead seal missing, rather recently repaired, but stained and hard to read in places.

²⁸ Cf. Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fols. 114'-115', 116', 119' ff., 125' ff. [from fols. 126' by mod. enumeration], et alibi, and Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 228 ff. Cesare's most rabid and determined opponent was the famous condottiere Bartolommeo d'Alviano, a constant comrade of the Orsini. Alviano was now in Rome, seeking with the Bentivogli, from whom Cesare had usurped the Castel Bolognese, "per veder de aver in le man el duca de Valenza" (*ibid.*, II, 230). The French and Spanish were both seeking to enlist the services of Alviano and the Orsini. Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 115' [127'], et alibi, and note esp. fol. 119 [131]; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 168-69, 176-77; Priuli, II, 307; Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 293.

Alviano later distinguished himself, as we shall have occasion to note, in the battles of the Garigliano (1503) and Marignano (1515), but not in that of Agnadello (1509). In January, 1503, some of Cesare's henchmen had seized Alviano's wife "together with some other ladies of her suite, upon the public highway, and they have all been taken to Todi and put in the fortress," which outrage had added an abundance of fuel to the fire (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 64 [76], letter of the Venetian Senate to their envoy in France, dated 27 January, 1503 [Ven. style 1502], and note, *ibid.*, fols. 66 [78], 69' [81]'). Alviano had been in Venetian service. On 25 August, after the news of Alexander VI's death had reached the lagoon, he had asked for "license" to go to Rome. When the Senate met his request with dilatory caution, he went without official permission (*ibid.*, fols. 105'-104' [115'-116]'). Alviano had married the sister of Giovanni Paolo Baglioni; a son was born to them on 5 April, 1509 (Sanudo, VIII, 71).

²⁹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 237.

³⁰ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 237-38, 242; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 384, and ed. Celani, II, 392; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 177-78. The Colonnese had already cast their lot with the Spanish. In Rome it was generally believed that Spain would win in the Neapolitan contest.

³¹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 239, 245, 249-50, and cf. pp. 475 ff. The brief was "circa le cose de Romagna in favor del duca Valentinoes," and the Senate had indeed written Giustinian of the "singular displeasure" with which they had received it (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 116' [128']).

³² Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 240; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 180. The pope was struck by a *febris frigida* on 13 October (Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 284, and ed. Celani, II, 392).

³³ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 244, 249; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 120' [132']; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 285, and ed.

Each report which Giustinian sent to Venice concerning the pope's condition indicated the approach of death. Cesare Borgia was in the Castello "with four or five servants." The Orsini were now insisting to the Spanish ambassador in Rome that Cesare must not be allowed to escape, "affinchè . . . si possa ottenere giustizia." On the morning of 17 October the pope's physicians said that his Holiness could not last two more days. The Spanish cardinals were believed to be negotiating with the castellan of S. Angelo to connive at Cesare's escape, disguised as a friar, but the Orsini were ready for any such attempt. By now Cesare had been abandoned by all his people; the little property he had, had been looted; the captain of the guard, a papal nephew, had acquired most of it; Bartolomeo d' Alviano, leader of the Orsini faction, had got two handsome horses.³⁴ Giustinian went to the Vatican palace in the evening of the seventeenth. One of the physicians told him that he did not expect the pope to live through the night. At the palace the envoy met John (Janus) Lascaris, French ambassador to Venice. Lascaris spoke of the baffling suddenness of the Orsini change of allegiance from France to Spain, and informed Giustinian that the French were inclined to see Venetian influence in this unexpected development. Alviano had been in the employ of Venice as a condottiere. Lascaris thought, however, that the Orsini antipathy to the Borgias had been a deciding factor, and of course Cardinal d' Amboise was regarded as Cesare's protector. But to allay French suspicions it would be well for the Venetians to make a show of supporting d' Amboise in the forthcoming papal election. It would cost Venice nothing. D' Amboise was not going to be elected anyway.³⁵

Pius III died in the early morning of 18 October.³⁶ The next day Beltrando de' Costabili, the

Ferrarese envoy in Rome, wrote Duke Alfonso I d' Este that everyone at the Curia Romana was grieving over the pope's death "per essere stato reputato da ogni uno bono, prudente et sancto:" "And all day yesterday [the eighteenth] his body lay in S. Peter's, and although there was a heavy, steady rain, all Rome ran together in a great throng of women and men to kiss his feet. . . ."³⁷ His papacy had been a short one, twenty-six days or so, and now the representatives of France and Spain, the cardinals, the baronial factions, and the Roman populace were looking to the election of his successor. Although no one had expected Pius to enjoy a long papacy, the suddenness of his demise was startling, precipitating the failure of the Siense banking house of the Spanocchi, which had invested heavily in his election—"et questo per aver promesso molta somma de danari per farlo Pontifice et convenuto pagarli, et postea in giorni 26 morto." Pius had left the Spanocchi bankrupt. They pulled up stakes in Rome, and fled home to Siena, allegedly leaving debts behind to the extent of 300,000 ducats.³⁸

As Burchard set about planning the solemn ceremonies that would mark the pope's burial and the prescribed novena of mourning, the cardinals embarked on that busy round of conferences and intrigue that preceded a conclave. On Friday, 20 October, they met in a congregation at the Vatican palace, in the Sala dei Pontefici (in the Borgia Apartment), and decided that all the followers of the Orsini must leave the Borgo, and that a commission of cardinals should receive the oath of fealty from the castellan of S. Angelo. The next day, as the Tiber flooded, the first mass of the late pope's obsequies was sung in S. Peter's. Fifteen cardinals were present, but five pro-French and ten pro-

Celani, II, 392-93; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 187-88, 191, the usual fine summaries of Giustinian's dispatches, Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 509, 510; cf. Jean d'Auton, *Chron.*, ed. Maulde la Clavière, III, 282; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1503, vol. XIX (1693), p. 542.

³⁴ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 249-50; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 191, same dispatches, dated 16-17 October, 1503.

³⁵ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 251-52; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 192-93. On Lascaris's presence in Venice as the envoy of France in June, 1503, see Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fols. 95'-96' [107'-108']; in November, 1504, *ibid.*, Reg. 40, fols. 64'-65' [79'-80']; and in 1505-1506, *ibid.*, fols. 100'-101' [115'-116'], 107' [122'], 127' [142'], 138'-139' [153'-154'], et *alibi*, by which time he is described as the "orator de la Christianissima Maestà apreso nuy residente," the French resident ambassador. Cf. Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 362.

³⁶ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuanus, III, 285, and ed. Celani, II, 393; Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 253; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 193; Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 510; Burchard and Giustinian place his death at the

tenth hour (about 4:00 A.M.). Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 206-7, and esp. *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 676-78, collects the sources relating to Pius III's death, but mistakenly says that he died "am Abend des 18. Oktober." During the month of October the Romans usually began to count the hours from 7:00 P.M. (i.e., six o'clock in the evening was the twenty-fourth hour), and that Burchard and Giustinian are doing so is clear from the Ferrarese ambassador's statement on 19 October that

"tutto heri [i.e., the eighteenth] il corpo stette in sancto Petro . . ." (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2, *append.*, no. 61, p. 1113), obviously impossible if Pius died "am Abend des 18. Oktober." The English translation of Pastor, *loc. cit.*, gives the tenth hour as ten o'clock! Pius's death was known in Venice by 22 October, as shown by Priuli, II, 510, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 121' [133']. Priuli, *loc. cit.*, thinks that Pius died at noon (a *hora* 18).

³⁷ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, *append.*, no. 16, p. 621, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2, *append.*, no. 61, p. 1113.

³⁸ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 519, and cf. Sanudo, V, 90.

Spanish cardinals declined to come, "claiming not to have safe access [to the basilica] because of the followers of Giovanni Paolo Baglioni of Perugia and of the Orsini, who were in the Borgo."³⁹ The pro-Spanish members of the College, the *cardinali ducheschi*, tended to favor Cesare Borgia. If they voted together, obviously their influence in the conclave would be great, possibly decisive. Bartolommeo d' Alviano and the Orsini were demanding the secure custody of Cesare until he might be tried after the election of the next pope. The *cardinali ducheschi* naturally feared the Orsini, who had given no guarantee of the cardinals' safety when they had reached their accord with the Spanish ambassador in Rome. The ambassador was now having trouble trying to repair this deficiency, for the Orsini demanded that the pro-Spanish cardinals cease their efforts on Cesare's behalf, and cast their votes in the conclave for a candidate acceptable to the Orsini faction—namely Oliviero Carafa, Giuliano della Rovere, or Raffaele Riario. The Venetian envoy Giustinian believed that the "Spagnoli" would find all this rather difficult, but that della Rovere would be their choice of the three. Carafa would get few votes, "essendo in sospetto di esser francese." Riario's age was an obstacle: he had been a cardinal since before the Pazzi conspiracy, but he was still too young. No one any longer considered Ascanio Sforza a likely choice for the tiara, nor was Cardinal Colonna; and certainly Georges d' Amboise would fare no better than he had a month before, "so that the chief hopes are for the cardinal of San Pietro in Vincoli."⁴⁰

On 19 October Giustinian wrote the Venetian government, "All the cardinals are intent upon their negotiations, and certainly some of them with little respect either for God or for their own dignity. . . . Bargains were being made publicly. No one spoke of hundreds, but of thousands and tens of thousands, "con grandissimo obrobrio de la religion nostra, et ofesa del Signor Dio:" there was no longer any difference between the pontificate and the sultanate! (Perhaps Giustinian was doing the Turks an injustice.) Rome was quiet, but there were many Orsini soldiers in the city in Spanish pay, and some of Gianpaolo Baglioni's troopers in French pay. At least the Orsini were at peace with the Colonnesi,

and were having no trouble with the followers of Baglioni. Cesare Borgia was still in the Castel S. Angelo.⁴¹ Pius III's obsequies would last nine days. Then the cardinals would enter the conclave. There were doubtless many wandering minds during those nine days of public masses which the indefatigable Johann Burchard arranged and attended.⁴²

In the Castello, Cesare Borgia was, presumably, following the cardinals' negotiations as best he could. There were several cardinals, who owed their hats to his influence, ready to tell him what they knew. When at the congregation of cardinals in the Sala dei Pontefici on 20 October, the Orsini had repeated their demands to the College that Cesare be kept in safe confinement, preferably in the Vatican Palace, until he could be brought to trial under a new pope, Giustinian reported that the cardinals discussed Cesare's situation at length. There were few who were willing to speak out against the erstwhile duke of the Romagna, out of respect for the so-called Spanish cardinals, "who it appears are now masters of this game of electing the pope because of their number and the agreement they have with one another." Georges d' Amboise played up to the *cardinali spagnoli*, who were still incensed at the Spanish ambassador's failure to provide for their safety when he made his accord with the Orsini. D' Amboise pointed out that Cesare had come to Rome with a safe-conduct. The College had informed the Orsini that its members had no authority to accede to their request concerning Cesare: the cardinals' function was to elect a new pope. In the meantime, says Giustinian, "the duke is entirely at liberty in the Castello, to stay or leave at his pleasure, without any obligation." With the Orsini patrolling the streets, it was not easy for Cesare to leave *al piacer suo*. But he had no desire to leave; he might still win in the parlous game of electing a pope, *questo zuogo di far el Papa*. He was the unifying force which preserved harmony among the ten pro-Spanish cardinals. Each member of the College who aspired to the election would have to satisfy Cesare. His price would be high. "And one can be sure of this," Giustinian wrote his government, "that no one will be pope who does not undertake to meet every request of the duke. . . ."⁴³ Now the pro-Spanish cardinals protested against the presence of

³⁹ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 286–87, and ed. Celani, II, 393–95. Giustinian also notes the flooding of the Tiber, owing to the heavy rains (Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 258).

⁴⁰ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 253–54; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 204. Lists of the cardinals, with their titles and ages, may be found in Sanudo, V, 100–3; Riario was forty.

⁴¹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 255–56; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 204; cf. Villari, *Niccolò Machiavelli*, trans. Linda Villari, 2 vols., New York, 1898, I, 328–34.

⁴² Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 288–91, and ed. Celani, II, 395–97.

⁴³ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 257–58; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 211.

the Orsini in Rome, and with d' Amboise's support intimated that they would not enter the conclave until the Orsini had withdrawn from the city.

Cesare Borgia's fortunes seemed to be taking a turn for the better. On 22–24 October (1503) the baffled Orsini were apparently prepared to allow him to leave Rome without molestation, but as Cesare's plight became less desperate, his desire to flee became less acute. Where would he go? To France? and what would he do there? He held good cards in his influence over the pro-Spanish cardinals, and he decided to play the game in Rome.⁴⁴ Giustinian wrote on the twenty-fourth that the heavens seemed to be on Cesare's side, but he was not yet safe because of the too great ambition of the men who were supporting him, some for one reason and some for another.⁴⁵

Many things were going on in Rome. Conflicting news came of the French advance into the kingdom of Naples. The French were now in the valley of the Garigliano, and were generally thought to be badly off. On the evening of 24 October Cardinal Pietro Isvalies returned from a long mission in Hungary. On the eighth of the month he had been in Venice, where he was ceremoniously received and gave the Collegio a rambling account of his mission against the Turks. A number of cardinals paid Isvalies a visit on the twenty-fifth, seeking his vote: "The negotiations are more scandalous than they have ever been."⁴⁶ On the twenty-sixth Giustinian reported that most of the Orsini were leaving Rome. On the next day he wrote that the constant closed meetings of the *cardinali spagnoli* were introducing perilous complications into the task of electing the new pontiff. Cardinal Colonna had joined them. There was talk of their favoring Carafa, della Rovere, even Ascanio Sforza; they still seemed more attentive to the wishes of Cesare Borgia than to those of King Ferdinand. But Cesare's *arroganza consueta*, as Giustinian wrote on the twenty-seventh, was diminished by the news that Antonio Maria Ordelaffi had entered Forlì; Giovanni Sforza had retaken Pesaro; Pandolfo Malatesta

had recovered Rimini; "and the forces of Valentino were in flight." Franceschetto Manfredi was recalled by the people of Faenza, his father's former lordship. The death of Pius III had provoked this movement, and the news that "Valentino was shut up in Castel S. Angelo."⁴⁷

The last day of Pius III's obsequies came on Sunday, 29 October, and under this date Burchard noted in his diary that

the most reverend lord cardinal of S. Pietro in Vincoli [Giuliano della Rovere] met in the apostolic palace with the duke of Valentino [Cesare Borgia] and the latter's Spanish cardinals, and drew up articles whereby among other things the cardinal of S. Pietro, after he became pope, would make the duke captain-general and gonfalonier of the Church, and support him in his states, and the duke would support the pope: all the Spanish cardinals promised to give their votes to the aforesaid cardinal of S. Pietro for the papacy.⁴⁸

The Sacred College had provided about 500 infantry to guard the conclave.⁴⁹

The vigilant Giustinian did not learn of Giuliano della Rovere's colloquium with Cesare Borgia and the pro-Spanish cardinals until the following day, 30 October, which was probably when Burchard learned of it. Now everyone regarded Giuliano as the next pope; Georges d' Amboise and even Ascanio Sforza tried to effect a reconciliation with him. The election was obviously to be simoniacal; the Spanish cardinals did not intend to leave the conclave as poor men. Those who wagered on papal elections gave up to 82 per cent odds that Giuliano would win. Certain other candidates were covered at no more than six per cent. On the thirtieth Giustinian had a chance to talk with Giuliano della Rovere, who frankly told him that necessity constrained men to do things they did not wish to do, but once freed from that constraint, "fanno a un altro modo!"⁵⁰ They had been speaking of Cesare Borgia, who was obviously mistaken in his belief that Giuliano as pope would forget the injuries he had suffered as cardinal.

A week before the election the Ferrarese envoy Beltrando de' Costabili had written Alfonso d' Este

⁴⁴ Cf. Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 259–64; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 212, 225.

⁴⁵ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 264.

⁴⁶ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 264–65; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 145, 225, 232–53. Pietro Isvalies, cardinal-priest of S. Ciriaco, had helped to move King Ladislas of Hungary into war with Turkey, but the Hungarians made peace with the Turks in 1503 after the Venetians had concluded their own contest with the Porte (Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 279 ff.). On Isvalies's appointment to his mission to Hungary, Bohemia, and Poland in the fall of 1500, cf. Volume II, pp. 551, 552, note.

⁴⁷ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 266–68; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 218, 255, 255, 245–46; Priuli, II, 310–11; and cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, VI, 4–5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 22 ff., 35–36.

⁴⁸ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuaux, III, 293, and ed. Celani, II, 399; Moritz Brosch, *Papst Julius II. und die Gründung des Kirchenstaates*, Gotha, 1878, pp. 95–96; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 208–9, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 678–79, and notes.

⁴⁹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 270; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 247.

⁵⁰ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 271–73; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 249.

that the opinion was gaining ground that Giuliano della Rovere would be elected, but one was constantly reminded of the old proverb, *Chi intra in conclavi papa, ne esce cardinale*.⁵¹ How would it be this time? The answer was soon forthcoming. On Tuesday, 31 October (1503), at about 10:00 A.M., thirty-three cardinals attended a mass of the Holy Spirit and a sermon in S. Peter's, after which they followed the cross into the Vatican Palace, where they dined in their cells in the Sistine Chapel. At 2:00 P.M. the interlopers were expelled from the conclave, and the guards took over. Two hours later the cardinals assembled at the east end of the (later) Sala Ducale, in *tertia aula*, to agree to the terms of the election capitulation. Thereafter, filing into the Chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari, they elected Giuliano pope at about 7:00 P.M., *circa horam primam noctis*. There were thirty-eight cardinals present in the chapel. Only one scrutiny was held. Giuliano received every vote but his own.⁵²

Shortly after eight o'clock the following morning, 1 November, it was announced that the new pope had taken the name Julius II.⁵³ He confirmed the

various articles of the election capitulation, as did the cardinals. Burchard himself administered the oaths to them all. One of the most important articles provided that within two years of his election the new pope was to summon a general council to restore peace to Christendom, reform the Church, reduce undue exactions, and organize a crusade against the Turks.⁵⁴

Pius III had had no time to deal with Cesare Borgia and the latter's claim to the Romagna. Now Julius II must do so. In Venice the Doge Leonardo Loredan, at a meeting of the Collegio on 24 October (1503), had expressed thanks to the Almighty that the Republic could now realize its ambition without the risk of war. "My lords," he told the Collegio, "we all know the intention of the Senate [*Consejo*], which is to acquire the Romagna if we can, and take it from the hands of this Valentino [Cesare Borgia], God's enemy and ours."⁵⁵

Hardly more than a week later, on the day after his elevation, Julius informed Antonio Giustinian, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, that there was no need to remind him not to support Cesare's ambitions in the Romagna, for the province belonged to the Holy See. Those who possessed lands in the Romagna could hold them only as vicars or vassals of the Church.⁵⁶ The reconquest of the

⁵¹ Quoted by Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 208, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 679, note, from a dispatch of 24 October, 1503.

⁵² Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 294-95, and ed. Celani, II, 400. The election capitula were concluded in *tertia aula* (in the later Sala Ducale), for which note the plan of the Vatican "in the time of Innocent VIII" in Celani's edition of Burchard, *RSS*, XXXII, pt. 1 = *Johannis Burchardi Liber notarum*, vol. 1 (Città di Castello, 1906-10), opp. p. 9. But we must note that this plan is inaccurate since it fails to show the old Chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari across the *aula magna* (the later Sala Regia) from the Sistine. The Chapel of S. Niccolò was demolished in 1558, and replaced by the present stairway which descends to the Cortile del Maresciallo. Also the Cappella Paolina (named after Paul III, who built it), shown by Celani "ai tempi di Innocenzo VIII," was not constructed until after the removal of the Chapel of S. Niccolò, which it replaced as the actual scene of papal elections (*scrutinia*).

The election followed some two hours after the cardinals had agreed to the election capitulation: "nam in sero dicti diei Martis [Tuesday, 31 October], circa horam primam noctis, conclusum fuit inter cardinales quod Sancti Petri ad Vincula esset papa" (Celani, II, 400). The results were a foregone conclusion, the conclave as informal as it was brief. The door was closed, but the *fenestrella della porta*, through which food was passed, was left open, and constant talk exchanged by those on either side of the door. The cardinals emerged from the conclave after 9:00 P.M. "with the pope elected" (Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 273-74; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 250; Priuli, II, 314-15). Cf. Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 296-97, and the *Littere cardinalium de electione concordii Julii pape Secundi*, dated 1 January, 1504, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XXXII, tom. 21, fol. 146, by mod. stamped enumeration, and fol. 147.

⁵³ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 275; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 250. Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 298-304, and ed. Celani, II, 400-10, records the votes of the thirty-eight cardinals and the names of the *conclavisti*. The text of Thuasne, III, 299, omits Georges

d'Amboise's vote for Giuliano della Rovere, giving only his preferences for Carafa and Costa (*Neapolitanus et Ulisbonensis*). Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 294-96 (and cf. the editors' notes, pp. 325-29), also gives the list of thirty-eight cardinals who entered the conclave on 31 October. The news of Julius II's election reached Venice during the night of 2 November, and on the third the Senate wrote the new pope of their "gaudium et immensa leticia" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 124' [156'], and cf. fols. 130'-131' [142'-143'], and note Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 318-19). Several interesting documents are preserved in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, among the *Instrumenta Miscellanea*, relating to the pleasure taken by the citizens of Savona in the election of their fellow townsman to the papacy (*ibid.*, nos. 7797, 7799-7800, 7802B, et alibi). After the election Julius granted d'Amboise almost unlimited control over the French Church (Augustin Renaudet, *Préforme et humanisme à Paris* [1916], Paris, 1953, pp. 357 ff.).

⁵⁴ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1503, nos. 2-9, esp. no. 6, vol. XX (1694), pp. 1-3, and cf. Thuasne, III, 295-98, note; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 211, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2, 681-82. For the capitula subscribed by the cardinals and the *forma iuramenti* to be taken by the next duly elected pope, see Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. II, tom. 56, fols. 487'-506', by mod. stamped enumeration.

⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 200, and cf. Gabriele Pepe, *La Politica dei Borgia*, Naples, 1945, pp. 263 ff.

⁵⁶ P. Villari, *Dispacci di Antonio Giustinian*, II (Florence, 1876), 279, doc. dated 2 November, 1503: "... perché è officio nostro questo, per esser quelle terre nostre [di Romagna] mediate vel immediate, perché chi le tien, le tengono in vicariato e feudo della Chiesa." For a full bibliography of older works relating

Romagna was the major theme of Julius's papacy. Initially, at the instance of Cesare, Julius had sent briefs to officials in the Romagna "in la medema forma di quelli che za scrisse papa Pio."⁵⁷ This was only to gain time, which was inevitably running counter to the interests of the duke of Romagna. The latter had now taken up residence in the Vatican palace, *ma con poca reputazion*. He could not secure an audience with the pope when he wanted one. Even Giustinian refused a request to confer with him, lest the appearance of negotiations with Venice in any way bolster the Borgia's diminishing prestige.⁵⁸ Giustinian's own position in the Curia was not improving, as each week brought the pope disquieting news of Venetian attempts to extend the influence of the Republic into the Romagna.⁵⁹ Maybe Loredan would prove to be wrong in his assumption that the Venetians could realize their ambition without war, "che senza guerra si aria il nostro desiderio."

With the French in Milan and at war with the Spanish in the south over the Neapolitan kingdom, the Venetians encroaching upon the Romagna (where law and order were breaking down),⁶⁰ Cesare

Borgia anxious to leave Rome to restore his duchy, and brigandage rife in the papal states, Julius II required the full use of every material and celestial resource to which he had access. On 15 November he postponed his coronation until Sunday, the twenty-sixth, because the astrologers assured him that he could then rely on a "miglior disposizione di stelle."⁶¹ Burchard has described Julius's coronation with surprising brevity. He says that the twenty-sixth was a "dies serena,"⁶² one of the few serene aspects of a great and tempestuous pontificate.

During most of Julius II's reign the Romagna brought heavier trials and tribulations to the Holy See than did the Turk. Actually the Romagnoli had had better government under the brief spell of Cesare Borgia's rule than they had known for generations under the despots.⁶³ Eventually Julius was to frustrate Venetian designs upon the province, but the Romagnoli were still to suffer from deficient government and the depredations of banditti. As long as the clergy were entirely exempt from civil restraint, justice would remain largely a chimera. Also, of course, Turkish raids continued to puncture the Adriatic littoral,⁶⁴ as they had under the *signori*, and like Bocolino Guzzoni before him, Giovanni Sforza of Pesaro was accused of co-operating with the Turks. Despite the more than welcome peace of 1502-1503, the Venetians were having some difficulties with the Porte.

Venetian merchants claimed the Turks had seized 60,000 ducats' worth of goods in Istanbul when the war broke out (in 1499). Sultan Bayazid II was unwilling to pay more than 38,000 ducats, "dicendo non aver chavato piu niè esser stato venduto per piu summa." Bayazid declared in fact that when the Venetians took the island and castle of S. Maura (Lecudadia) at the end of August, 1502,⁶⁵ they had acquired 26,000 ducats, various pieces of artillery, and other things worth precisely 38,000 ducats. According to Venetian records, however, it would appear that Benedetto Pesaro,

to Julius II, see Enrico Celani's edition of Johann Burchard (Burckard), *Liber notarum (or Diarium)*, in *RIS*, XXXII, pt. 1 [= vol. III], fascs. 10-11, Città di Castello, 1913, pp. 410-11, note. For the issues at hand, see especially Antonio Bonardi, "Venezia e Cesare Borgia," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, ser. 3, XX (1910), 381-433, and Giovanni Soranzo, "Il Clima storico della politica veneziana in Romagna e nelle Marche nel 1503 (Agosto-Dicembre)," *Studi romagnoli*, V (1954), 513-45, esp. pp. 530 ff.

⁵⁷ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 278, 281, and cf. pp. 286-87. The pope's hostility to Cesare was quite clear to Giustinian (*ibid.*, II, 294-95, 296, 297, 301).

⁵⁸ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 283, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fols. 127-128^r [139^r-140^r], a letter of the Venetian Senate to Giustinian, dated 8 November, 1503. Apparently on 2 November (1503) Cesare had transferred his residence from the Castel S. Angelo to the Vatican palace. Burchard knew of the transfer on the following day, noting that Cesare was assigned nine rooms above the Audienza (*Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 304, and ed. Celani, II, 411), on which cf. Woodward, *Cesare Borgia*, pp. 343, 459.

⁵⁹ Cf. Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 285, 288 ff., 292-94, 297-300, 305-6, 307 ff., and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fols. 132^r-133^r [144^r-145^r], 137^r ff. [149^r ff.].

⁶⁰ Cf. Priuli, II, 312-13, on the Venetians' movement into the Romagna, which distressed Priuli, "perchè fu cauxa dela ruina delo imperio Veneto cauxato tutto per questa maledicta ambelione, come in questi nostri libri (avendo vita) sarà notato il tutto: . . . avendo facto la pace con il sig. Turcho, niuno potentato italiano li [i.e. li padri Venetti] potesse nocere, et volevano al tuto intrare sopra le guere et fastidii bellici. . . . et non considerando con la prudentia canuta deli padri veneti che subito che principiarono aquitar stato in Itallia, tuta la Christianitate li sarà contra, perchè non voranno vederli spontar avanti. . . ." which was obviously written long after October, 1503.

⁶¹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 295. In fact Julius postponed the date of his coronation more than once (Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 304-5, and ed. Celani, II, 413).

⁶² Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 308, and ed. Celani, II, 413-14. By a typographical error the date of the coronation is given as 28 November in Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 235, but correctly in *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (1924, repr. 1956), 702.

⁶³ Cf. F. Guicciardini, *Storie fiorentine*, ed. R. Palmarcchi (1931), xxiv, pp. 266-67, on Cesare's popularity in the Romagna.

⁶⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 133 [145].

⁶⁵ See Volume II, p. 533.

the captain-general of the sea, had reported finding only 7,000 ducats in the castle of S. Maura, "et tutti li altri foronno robatti, perchè heranno cativi ministri et ladri li factori de San Marco!" Maybe thieving factors of S. Mark had stolen the rest of the money. One required patience in dealing with the Turk, as Priuli says; one had sometimes to close his eyes. The matter of Turkish reparations had come before the Collegio and the Senate as a consequence of a letter of 6 October, 1503, which the Venetian envoy Andrea Gritti had sent the Signoria from Istanbul.

Where money is concerned, men need watching, as the Signoria knew well. On 28 March (1504) a motion was passed in the Senate, requiring the heirs of the late Benedetto Pesaro to give a notarized statement to the office of the state attorneys, the Avvogadori di Comun, of the amount of money actually found in the castle of S. Maura. The Collegio and Senate also wanted to know to whom were given what amounts of this money. All who had received such funds were required to render an account of the specific sums to the Avvogaria, "perchè molti volevano che il dicto capitano ne havesse robatto grande parte." The evidence, such as it was, was apparently hard to assess, but the heirs of the said Benedetto (who now lies buried in the Frari in Venice) were obliged to deposit with the state treasurers, the Camerlenghi di Comun, the sum of 6,000 ducats within one week. The Collegio and Senate had come to the conclusion on the basis of such facts as they could acquire that 16,000 ducats had been obtained at S. Maura, but that ten thousand had been distributed to the officers and seamen of the Venetian fleet. So much for the question of money.

Andrea Gritti had also sent the Signoria a letter from Sultan Bayazid, dated 6 October (1503) and addressed to the Doge Leonardo Loredan, allowing the Signoria to send a baillie to the Bosphorus "secondo la antiqua consuetudine." The sultan did not want the same person to remain as baillie at the Porte, however, for more than three years, at the end of which period the Signoria could send a replacement. It was Priuli's understanding that Venetian merchants could stay or live in Istanbul or elsewhere in the Ottoman empire as long as they wished, "ad suum beneplacitum." There were certain restrictions upon navigation, as Priuli notes, but on the whole "li padri veneti heranno contentissimi per la conclusion de questa pace."⁶⁶

⁶⁶ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 317-18, 337-38, 339, 340-41, 342; see Sanudo, V, 454, for Bayazid's letter of 6 October, 1503, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 272-73, 1039-40, 1054-55.

Like Sanudo, Priuli always carefully reported the Turkish news,⁶⁷ and with the universal curiosity of the time he followed the fortunes of the fallen Cesare Borgia. For three years the campaigns of Cesare had evoked astonishment in Italy, and caused endless comment in Europe.⁶⁸ Now, however, his extraordinary conquests were slipping away. Already on 28 August (1503), a mere ten days after the death of Alexander VI, Guidobaldo da Montefeltro had re-entered Urbino. Jacopo IV d' Appiano had returned to Piombino, and Gianmaria Varano to his late father's lordship of Camerino. Giovanni Sforza had reoccupied Pesaro with Venetian aid on 3 September, and on the sixth Pandolfo Malatesta regained Rimini. Nevertheless, Cesare Borgia's administration in the Romagna had been remarkably good. A supreme court of appeal, called the Rota, had been organized. Its sessions were to be held in a judicial circuit of the seven centers of the Romagna (Cesena, Forlì, Faenza, Imola, Rimini, Pesaro, and Fano). Cesare had granted letters of privilege to various cities, and the prospects had looked good for the establishment of a consolidated rule in the province. Now as the Riarii, Manfredi, Baglioni,

⁶⁷ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 343-45, 347, 348, 349.

⁶⁸ In his first campaign Cesare Borgia had taken from the Riarii Imola (on 27 November, 1499) and Forlì (12 January, 1500), and in his second campaign had acquired Rimini from Pandolfo Malatesta (10 October, 1500), Pesaro from his erstwhile brother-in-law Giovanni Sforza (15-23 October, 1500), Faenza from the young Astorre Manfredi (25-26 April, 1501), and Piombino from the Appiani (2 September, 1501). In June, 1502, Astorre Manfredi's body was found in the Tiber: he had been imprisoned for a year in the Castel S. Angelo.

The Italians had every reason to wonder at Cesare's extraordinary fortunes when in his third campaign he seized Urbino in a *gran tradimento* from Guidobaldo da Montefeltro (on 21 June, 1502). Thereafter he took over possession of Camerino from the aged Giulio Cesare Varano (21 July, 1502); Sinigaglia from the della Rovere (26-31 December, 1502); and Città di Castello from the family of Vitellozzo Vitelli (2 January, 1503), whom he put to death in the early morning hours of 1 January, after the "stratagem of Sinigaglia" (today Senigallia), where Vitelli and other members of the Orsini faction had been seized in the house of Bernardino Quartari of Parma, now the site of the elementary school "Giovanni Pascoli." Cesare easily secured Perugia from Gianpaolo Baglioni (6 January, 1503), who had been too cautious to be enticed into the stratagem, and (for a brief while) Siena from Pandolfo Petrucci, who was forced into exile by his fellow citizens (28-30 January, 1503). From January, 1503, Cesare supported, with some reservations, Alexander VI's plans to destroy the Orsini (Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuauc, III, 237, and ed. Celani, II, 351, records the pope's complaint of Cesare's reluctance to proceed against the Orsini). By and large the details of these three campaigns, the *impresie di Romagna*, are among the best known aspects of Cesare's career, and have received much attention from his biographers (cf. in general Wm. H. Woodward, *Cesare Borgia*, London, 1913, pp. 149-292).

and other petty lordlings were also seeking to return to their despotisms, striving to reassert incompetence and injustice, Julius II had to decide whether to secure a firm and unified control of the Romagna by restoring Cesare Borgia to his vicariates, to rule in the name of the Church, or to take over the government of the province himself. Either alternative would presumably forestall the plans of the Venetians to extend their sway in northern Italy.

In mid-November (1503) the Venetians seized Faenza.⁶⁹ They also invested Imola, and purchased Rimini under a special accord with Pandolfo Malatesta. Along with his wife Violante and his brother Carlo, Pandolfo received Venetian citizenship, their names being added to the rolls of the *Maggior Consiglio*. He was given a house in Venice, and paid 10,000 gold ducats as well as 4,400 to secure the surrender of the fortress. The two brothers were to share a *condotta* of a hundred men-at-arms and fifty mounted crossbowmen. Pandolfo was also to acquire as a fief, with the right of transmittal to first-born male heirs, the town of Cittadella in the Padovano. His holdings were supposed to produce 3,000 ducats a year; Violante and Carlo were each assigned an income of 500 ducats for life. The contract was concluded in November, and the final instrument was ratified in the new audience hall of the Signoria on 16 December, 1503.⁷⁰ Obviously Julius, who was determined to oust Cesare from the Romagna, would soon be at serious odds with the Serenissima.

When Cesare Borgia, who had been allowed to go to Ostia (on 19 November, 1503),⁷¹ refused to surrender Cesena and Forlì to the pope, he was

brought back to Rome under virtual arrest (on the twenty-ninth), and lodged once more in the Vatican, this time in rather less desirable quarters.⁷² Since the Venetians were employing Cesare's expected return to the Romagna as a pretext for their aggressions, Julius wished to put an end to that particular line of argumentation. It was always conceivable, too, although Giustinian would have none of it, that Cesare might reach some understanding with the Republic concerning the Romagna.⁷³ The Borgia's importance in papal history had now come to an end, but since we saw so much of him during his father's papacy (in the preceding volume), we may be allowed briefly to note the remaining few years of Cesare's career. Like some figure in Greek tragedy, *hybris* had destroyed him. The well-known dinner in Cardinal Adriano Castellesi's garden had marked the *peripetia* in the drama.

In mid-February, 1504, Cesare Borgia was returned to Ostia,⁷⁴ pending the surrender to the pope of Cesena and Forlì. After the papal acquisition of the former city, Cesare was allowed (almost by mistake) to leave Ostia on 19 April.⁷⁵ On the twenty-eighth he arrived in Naples, where he was ostensibly well received by Gonsalvo de Cordova,⁷⁶ the Spanish commander, whose friendship for Cesare appears to have been a fantasy originating in the mind of the episcopal historian Paolo Giovio. Gonsalvo was in fact as loath to tolerate the resumption of Cesare's activities in the Romagna as were Ferdinand and Isabella, whose hostility Cesare had evoked no less by his criminal character than by his pro-French policy. When Cesare was about to leave for Pisa or Piombino with armed forces to re-enter the fray in the Romagna, he was arrested and imprisoned in the Castel Nuovo.⁷⁷ After the surrender of Forlì (on

⁶⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 132 [144], doc. dated 20 November, 1503, and cf. fols. 133^v ff.; Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 305, 307; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 250 ff., 257-58, 261, 267, 270, 283-84, etc.; Priuli, II, 314, 315, 316-17, 318, 319, 320-23, 326.

⁷⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fols. 129^v-130^r [141^v-142^r], 137 [149], 144 [156]; Riccardo Predelli (and P. Bosmin), *I Libri Commemorativi della repubblica di Venezia: Regesti [1293-1787]*, 8 vols., Venice, 1876-1914, V (1903), bk. XIX, nos. 31-32, 44, pp. 70, 72; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 244-45, 276, 278, 311-12, etc., 539-40, 604 ff., etc.; Priuli, II, 322-23, 326; Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 310-11, 314, 317; Samuele Romanin, *Storia documentata di Venezia*, 10 vols., Venice, 1853-1863, V, 164-65, repr. Venice, 1972-75, V, 118-19; Federico Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, Padua, 1962, pp. 23-25. On the background and status of the old Roman noble families, cf. Bonardi, "Venezia e Cesare Borgia," pp. 384 ff., 409-12. In having the type of Romanin's ten volumes entirely reset (in 1972-75), the Libreria Filippi Editore, Venice, has entirely altered the pagination.

⁷¹ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 302; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 306-7, and ed. Celani, II, 413; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 39, fol. 135^v [147].

⁷² Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 307-8, 315-16, 318, 323; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 310, and ed. Celani, II, 415.

⁷³ Cf. Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 364; Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 41-42.

⁷⁴ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 438, 440. Giustinian reported to the Venetian government every fact and rumor he could learn concerning Cesare. Cf. *ibid.*, III, 5, 15 ff., 25-26, 27 ff., 39-40 ff., 49-50, 58, 62 ff.: "Queste cosse del Valentino sono più intricate ch' el laberinto . . ." (*ibid.*, III, 29). Cf. Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 332, and ed. Celani, II, 433. On the fateful dinner in Cardinal Castellesi's garden, see Volume II, p. 540, note 144.

⁷⁵ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 69-73, 79-80, and append., no. II, pp. 509 ff.; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 350, and ed. Celani, II, 448; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 15, 16, 21.

⁷⁶ Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 243-44, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 710-11.

⁷⁷ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 125-28, 517-19. Cesare's arrest was ordered by Gonsalvo de Cordova on 27 May (1504). Nevertheless, Gonsalvo had apparently been willing to assist Cesare against

10 August, 1504), Cesare was put aboard a galley for Spain (on the twentieth) and taken to the port of Grau,⁷⁸ whence three quarters of a century before, Alonso de Borja had sailed for Italy, eventually to be elected pope and to establish the fortunes of his house, now come to grief. In Spain Cesare was imprisoned, first in the castle of Chinchilla⁷⁹ (west of Jativa, home of the Borjas) and later in the castle of La Mota at Medina del Campo⁸⁰ (northwest of Madrid), from which he escaped (on 25 October, 1506), seeking refuge at the court of his brother-in-law Jean d'Albret, king of Navarre.⁸¹

Louis XII had already abrogated the patents to Cesare's French lands and titles, securing reversion of the duchy of Valentinois to the crown (in June, 1504), an action which became the subject of a lawsuit two generations later when Claude de Bourbon, the son of Cesare's daughter Louise d'Albret-Borgia, sought restitution for this denial of his grandfather's rights. Cesare was killed at Viana on 12 March, 1507, fighting with his in-laws against Louis de Beaumont, count of Lerin, in the petty warfare of the kingdom of Navarre. He had led a hundred horse into a sortie, and pursued the enemy beyond the protection of his guard. Since impetuosity was among the least of his characteristics, his death was very likely "quasi un suicidio."⁸²

Although the Borgia bull would not again be rampant on another Italian battlefield, there was every prospect of continued warfare in the pen-

insula, which was going to make it exceedingly difficult for Julius II to live up to some of the articles of his election capitulation, especially that which provided for his organization of a crusade against the Turks. The major contest then going on in Italy was of course the Franco-Spanish war for possession of the Neapolitan kingdom.

Ferdinand the Catholic had never ceded his claims to the southern kingdom, which he wished to join to his own inheritance of Sicily. For good reason, therefore, he had never fully recognized Alfonso V's right to bequeath Naples (in 1458) to his bastard son Ferrante and so withhold the kingdom from the crown of Aragon.⁸³ From early in the year 1503 Ferdinand had been sending strong reinforcements to Barletta and the Apulian coast to support Gonzalo de Cordova, whose troops were thus enabled to win at least three important engagements with the French. Finally some sixty fortified cities and towns, including Capua and Aversa, opened their gates to the Gran Capitán, who entered Naples on 13 May. Thereafter from week to week news had been reaching Rome of French activities in the south, and it seemed pretty clear that Louis XII would have small prospect of success in his efforts to hold his portion of the kingdom.⁸⁴

The conservative French tacticians probably relied too much upon the rather immobile men-at-arms in their Italian wars. The light horse were the most effective troops in a country where military effort seemed to be largely uphill, which explains the popularity of the Albanian and Greek *stradioti*, who had learned the arts of speed and skirmish, scouting, and screening the advance of infantry in their perennial encounters with the Turks. Also the employment of promises, money, and propaganda to recruit local stalwarts to engage in partisan warfare was one of the best means of besetting the enemy in hilly country. Native partisans required no transport. Gonzalo de Cordova understood this. Heavier troops could fight pitched battles, lay siege to strongholds, and hold cities once acquired, but their equipment bogged them down on muddy roads and impeded them on mountain passes. The fusiliers (*scoppiettieri*)

Jacopo IV d'Appiano, lord of Piombino, who had been anti-Spanish, until Cesare tried to lure away Gonzalvo's German infantry (*ibid.*, III, 140-41). Cf. Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 357, and ed. Celani, II, 453; Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 343, 345, 350, who identifies Cesare's prison as the Castel dell'Uovo in Naples; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1504, nos. 11-13, vol. XX (1694), pp. 10-11.

⁷⁸ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 207, 268; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 52, 55, 65.

⁷⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 83, 212; cf. Priuli, II, 356, 358.

⁸⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 443.

⁸¹ Abel Desjardins (and Giuseppe Canestrini), *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II (Paris, 1861), 190-91, 193, 194; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 506; and for the details of Cesare Borgia's perilous and eventful escape to Pamplona, which he did not reach until 3 December (1506), see Gustavo Sacerdote, *Cesare Borgia*, Milan, 1950, pp. 771-76, 804.

⁸² Maria Bellonci, *Lucrezia Borgia* (1939, repr. Verona, 1960), pp. 382-83; Sacerdote, *Cesare Borgia* (1950), pp. 783-90; and see in general Woodward, *Cesare Borgia*, pp. 313-74, 389. The English translation of Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 245, gives the date of Cesare's death erroneously as 12 May, but it is correctly given in *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 712.

⁸³ For the general background, see the brief monograph of Jaime Vicens Vives, *El Príncipe Don Fernando (el Católico), rey de Sicilia, Saragossa: Institución "Fernando el Católico," 1949*, and the detailed work of Barón de Terrateig, *Política en Italia del Rey Católico (1507-1516): Correspondencia inédita con el embajador [Don Jerónimo de] Vich*, I (Madrid, 1963), 35 ff.

⁸⁴ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 285, 286, 288, 292, 303, 314-15, 319.

were useful in the dry season, but when it rained, their awkward handguns could not be fired. The light-armed Spanish infantry were quick and hardy, accustomed to hills and heat.⁸⁵

The expected results of the Neapolitan contest came in the signal defeat of the French on 28 December (1503), when Gonsalvo de Cordova's light horse pursued them from the banks of the Garigliano to the very gates of Gaeta.⁸⁶ The French lost all their artillery, about 300 men-at-arms, a thousand foot, and large numbers of horses. Fundi was occupied on the thirty-first, and Gaeta also surrendered. The French establishment in the kingdom of Naples had been entirely destroyed. Piero de' Medici, son of il Magnifico, who had followed the wavering banner of the fleur-de-lis ever since his expulsion from Florence (in November, 1494), was drowned in the Garigliano, trying to transport four pieces of artillery by boat to Gaeta.⁸⁷ Bartolommeo d' Alviano, who had entered the service of Spain the preceding October, and was largely responsible for the rout of the French forces on the Garigliano,

described Gonsalvo de Cordova as a second Scipio Africanus, "so great a captain that I could wish for no other."⁸⁸ Certainly Gonsalvo's triumph marked a new and unhappy era in Italian and papal history. Louis XII was soon obliged, in a formal accord, to cede Naples to Ferdinand.

A decade had passed since Charles VIII's expedition, which had released the flood gates of foreign invasion. The independence of the Italian states was fast becoming a nostalgic memory. France now held Milan; Spain was irremovably established in Naples. The papacy was caught, like Florence, between the upper and nether millstones. The lesser states such as Mantua and Ferrara, Siena and Lucca could retain their political identities only upon sufferance of the French or Spanish, who were beginning their rivalry for control of the entire peninsula. The two leading Italian powers were the papacy and Venice. It remained to be seen whether the spiritual weapons of the one and the material resources of the other would suffice to preserve their independence. More than once the proposal had been advanced (and disregarded by the statesmen of the Serenissima) that a papal-Venetian alliance be made the basis of a national Italian policy.⁸⁹ Both the Holy See and Venice certainly needed allies. On 2 December (1503) Luca Rinaldi, agent of Maximilian in Rome, had urged upon the Venetian envoy Antonio Giustinian an accord between the Republic and the king of the Romans, because Cardinal d' Amboise was eager to reach an understanding with Spain. The Franco-Spanish war was assisting Venice to extend her dominion in northern Italy. "Sapiate che avete pochi amici . . .," Don Luca told the envoy: "Queste cose di Romagna vi hanno contribuito una grande invidia. . . ."⁹⁰

⁸⁵ Strategy, military equipment, tactics, and the like are briefly sketched in the essay by F. L. Taylor, *The Art of War in Italy, 1494-1529*, Cambridge, 1921. For an appreciation of the part played by Gonsalvo de Cordova in the military history of the sixteenth century, see Piero Pieri, "Gonsalvo di Cordova e le origini del moderno esercito spagnolo," in *Fernando el Católico e Italia*, Saragosa, 1954, pp. 209-25 (V Congreso de Historia de la Corona de Aragón, Saragosa, October 1952, Estudios, III).

⁸⁶ For contemporary accounts, cf. Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 297-323; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 661, 666, 695-96, 697 ff., 711-12, 845; Priuli, II, 312, 315-16, 320, 328, 330-33, 337; and see especially Piero Pieri, "La Guerra franco-spagnuola nel mezzogiorno (1502-1503)," *Arch. stor. per le province napoletane*, n.s., XXXIII (1952), 21-69, who deals at length with the military details, and provides references to the major sources, as well as Pieri, *Il Rinascimento e la crisi militare italiana*, Turin, 1952, pp. 401-31.

⁸⁷ Jean d' Auton, *Chroniques de Louis XII*, ed. R. de Maulde la Clavière, III (Paris, 1895), 291-305; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 325-26, and ed. Celani, II, 427-28, where two letters on the battle of Garigliano by Prospero Colonna to his nephew Marc' Antonio, dated 30-31 December (1503), are reprinted without acknowledgment from Villari, *Dispacci*, II, append., no. xi, pp. 485-87, and cf. pp. 371-74, 376-77, 379, 392; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 697-700, gives a letter of Bartolommeo d' Alviano to his brother Bernardino, dated at Gaeta 2-4 January, 1504, in which (although full of praise for Gonsalvo de Cordova) Bartolommeo gives himself the major credit for the Spanish victory; Bartolommeo does not exaggerate the importance of the part he played, and according to Cardinal Georges d' Amboise, "Bartolommeo [d' Alviano] fu quello che ci tolse il Regno" (Dejardins and Canestrini, *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II [1861], 119). The French defeat was known throughout Rome on 31 December (Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 367-68).

⁸⁸ In the letter of 2-4 January, 1504, to his brother Bernardino d' Alviano (Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 699). On Bartolommeo's taking service with the Spanish, see Villari, *Dispacci*, II, append., no. VIII, pp. 471-75. As noted above, Bartolommeo's reason was hatred of Cesare Borgia, who had sided with the French.

⁸⁹ Cf. F. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II* (1962), pp. 11-12, 15. Since the proposal had been especially made by Alexander VI, the Venetians had good reasons for rejecting it.

⁹⁰ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 324-25, and cf. pp. 327-38, 335 ff., etc., 479 ff. Although Maximilian hated the French (according to Rinaldi), on 12 December (1503) Giustinian learned that an accord was being discussed between Maximilian and Louis XII, which could be very damaging to Venice (*Dispacci*, II, 336-37). Julius II, to be sure, thought such an accord unlikely. Ten days later Giustinian learned that the pope was himself trying to enlist Maximilian's aid for the recovery of the Romagna (*ibid.*, II, 355, and cf. pp. 387-88, 432). On Christmas day (1503) there were rumors in Rome of a Franco-Spanish peace under which Ferrante, son of the dispossessed King Federigo, would receive Naples (II, 359), but there were too many dif-

With foreign invaders on Italian soil it would have been well for Venice and the papacy to draw together in alliance. Giustinian's dispatches show clearly that Julius II began his reign well disposed toward the Republic,⁹¹ but day by day through December, 1503, and January, 1504, he lost patience with the insincerity of the Venetian government and the suave rationalizations and prevarications of the envoy himself. When on 5 February (1504) Giustinian called on the aged George Costa, cardinal of Lisbon, knowing that he had great influence with the pope, Costa reminded him in speaking of the affairs of the Romagna that for some time there had been rumors that Venice had made peace with the Turks "per tiranneggiare sempre più i luoghi della Chiesa," the plan being to take now one thing, now another, every time a pope died. Costa counseled caution, urging that the Republic not meddle in the pope's dealings with Cesare Borgia.⁹² Three days later the vigilant envoy learned that Raffaele Riario, the cardinal of S. Giorgio, was urging the pope to threaten the Venetians with ecclesiastical censures if they did not cease their usurpations and restore the lands they had occupied in the Romagna.⁹³

ficulties in the way of a quick settlement (II, 404). In late February, 1504, news reached Rome of a truce between France and Spain (II, 445 ff.), which was interpreted as hostile to Venice (II, 449, and cf. vol. III, pp. 2, 4, 6-7 ff., 20-21, 26, 47, etc.). Ferdinand the Catholic was inveterately suspicious of the French, however, and warned Gonsalvo de Cordova to keep his powder dry (III, 22). Ferdinand feared a Franco-German alliance directed against himself, which would also doubtless be anti-Venetian, and so could bring Venice and Spain together (III, 20-21, 46-48, 54-57, 107 ff., 120-21, etc.). The Neapolitans had become quickly disenchanted with Spanish rule (III, 168-69, 344). Federigo d' Aragona, onetime king of Naples, died at Blois in France on 9-10 November, 1504 (Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 371, and ed. Celani, II, 464; Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 313; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 106, who records his death as 15 October). Cf. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 71-72.

⁹¹ Cf. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 26-28, 32-34.

⁹² Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 425-26, a summary of the dispatch; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 838-39, summary of the same dispatch: "... disse [il cardinal di Lisbona] che molti emuli diceva la Signoria aver fatto pace col Turco per esser herede di San Piero, e ogni morte di papa toria qualcosa a la Chiesa. . . ." In a brief of 10 January, 1504, the pope had formally and directly demanded of the doge the restitution of Faenza and Rimini (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1504, no. 1, vol. XX [1694], pp. 8-9; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 253, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 [repr. 1956], 717-18).

⁹³ Villari, *Dispacci*, II, 430. Cardinal Riario was anxious to regain Imola and Forlì for his nephews Ottaviano and Galeazzo Riario, the sons of the late Count Girolamo and Caterina Sforza (*ibid.*, II, 188, 205, 211-12), but in July, 1504, he felt it necessary to cede the Riario rights to Imola to the pope (III, 182-83, 187, 189-90, 198-99).

Strong-willed and warlike, Pope Julius II was determined to restore the prestige of the papacy and regain the lost lands of the Church. He was less given to nepotism than his predecessors, although Giustinian was happy to inform the Venetian government on 6 March, 1504, that the pope was trying to secure Forlì only to give it to his young nephew, Francesco Maria della Rovere, the so-called prefect, to whose aggrandizement he was alleged to be devoting papal resources. Giustinian said that the Spanish ambassador was complaining, "dicendo el papa comenza andar a mala via. . . ."⁹⁴ The doge and the Council of Ten could trust the urbane Giustinian to spread the rumor as widely as possible, but Julius II's reputation would survive Venetian charges of nepotism. Of the twenty-seven cardinals he eventually created, relatively few were members of his family, although one may well suspect that he would have given larger evidence of nepotism if his favorite nephew, Galeotto della Rovere, whom he made a cardinal in late November, 1503, had enjoyed a longer span of life. The Curia Romana was full of rumors. Giustinian wrote his government that papal affairs were conducted with the same duplicity and intrigue as in the time of Alexander VI.⁹⁵ Presumably Giustinian knew whereof he spoke; he was no amateur in the business of intrigue. Rumor was of course not likely to spare the Venetians either, and on 14 March (1504) Giustinian reported that the statesmen of the Republic were said to be negotiating with the Turks, who were thought to be planning an attack upon Rhodes.⁹⁶

News of the Franco-Spanish accord alarmed the Porte. The Turks strengthened their garrison at Durazzo and fortified the Adriatic coast. A letter dated 26 January (1504) from Leonardo Bembo, Venetian vice-bailie in Istanbul, had already reached the Signoria with news of the sultan's sending an envoy to the Republic to express the Turkish desire for continued peace.⁹⁷ In fact one

⁹⁴ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 12, 13; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 972, 984; and cf. Priuli, II, 341.

⁹⁵ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 15; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 984, letter dated 8 March, 1504.

⁹⁶ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 17-18; Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 1014: "Et molte cosse in quella corte [i.e., the Curia Romana] si dice contra la Signoria nostra." At the same time (on 17 March, 1504) the pope presented the golden rose to the Republic of Genoa, because Genoese envoys had declared their compatriots "ready to make an expedition against the Turks" (Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 342, and ed. Celani, II, 441).

⁹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 1002-3, and cf. *ibid.*, vol. VI, cols. 9, 15, 38, 44.

Turkish envoy followed another during the spring of 1504.⁹⁸ There was a serious shortage of food in Greece and Turkey. It proved to be a bad year almost everywhere. The pashas complained of acts of piracy and the pillage of Turkish subjects by residents of the Venetian-held islands of Skyros and Skiathos. One of the sultan's envoys was being sent to the Signoria "per condolersi di danni fatti a subditi di Signor per quelli di Schyros et Schiati" as well as to request texts in French or Greek of their recent peace. Niccolò Sommaripa, the Venetian lord of Paros, had attacked the island of Andros (in October, 1503), and the Greek inhabitants of the island sent their complaint to the doge in a petition which hopefully began with the recognition of Venice as a most humane power (*la humanissima inclita nation*).⁹⁹ The Venetians as usual assured the Turks of their ability and intention to maintain order in their Levantine possessions and (again as usual) listened happily to Turkish talk of peace. They were acquiring so many enemies in the West that they were glad to find a friend in the East. Rather ironically the Franco-Spanish accord, generally seen by contemporaries to be inimical to Venetian interests, seemed to have gained the Republic some advantage in the East.

Andrea Gritti had negotiated the final details of the Turco-Venetian peace, and in mid-April, 1504, the Senate was preparing to send Giorgio Negro as an envoy to Istanbul. He was to dissociate Venice from the piracy of the Hospitallers. Moreover, the Senate wrote d' Aubusson's successor Aiméry d' Amboise, the master of Rhodes, in remonstrance against the recent seizure of a Turkish ship by a Rhodian fusta. The Senate asked d' Amboise to make restitution for the Turkish loss.¹⁰⁰ From the beginning of Julius II's reign Venetian secretaries were frequently sent to Istanbul. They presented their letters of credence to the sultan, and always brought gifts to the pashas. They sought confirmation of the "bona pace et amicitia" which had ended the recent war with the Porte; the war, as everyone knew, had been a disaster for the Republic. They usually had occasion to protest against Turkish incursions in the areas of Nauplia, Cattaro, Dulcigno, and elsewhere in the broad dominion still belonging to Venice. They raised objections to the Turks' com-

placent allowance of the Florentines to trespass upon Venetian commercial rights in Ottoman territory. Although peace had been restored, the Venetians were still uneasy. They wanted and, as we have seen, they received assurances of the usual three years' residence for each baillie they sent to the Bosphorus. Most of all, they needed guarantees of freedom of trade for their merchants.¹⁰¹ By and large, however, relations with the Porte were probably as good as the Venetians could expect, and they continued their policy of seeking to make up by acquisitions on *terra ferma* for the losses they had recently suffered overseas.

The reports of Antonio Giustinian show that the Spanish feared a much-discussed Franco-German alliance into which the pope would very likely be drawn because of his growing hostility toward Venice. On 20 May (1504) Francisco de Rojas, the Spanish ambassador in Rome, warned Giustinian against Julius II: "Beware of this pope. I know what I am telling you—that you have never had a greater enemy than he. You used to regard Pope Alexander VI as hostile to you, and perhaps he was not, but this fellow is most certainly your enemy!"¹⁰² As of the date he thus admonished Giustinian, the Spanish ambassador was exaggerating, but time was to give his words almost a sense of prophecy. Some two weeks later (on 5 June), when Giustinian informed the pope that his Holiness might regard as his own the places which Venice had occupied in the Romagna, Julius brushed aside the specious courtesy (he had heard the same words from Giustinian more than once), and replied that it would have been much better if Venice had not moved into the Romagna. This was the cause of the trouble between the Republic and the Holy See, the reason why both powers were subject to others (*schiaivi d' ognuno*), the pope intending to acquire what he considered his own, the Venetians to hold on to what they had taken.

But for this we should have been able, united together, to find some good way of freeing Italy from the tyranny of the barbarians—which would have been of greater

⁹⁸ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 337-38, 339, 342, 347.
⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 1003-4, 1007-8, and vol. VI, col. 43.
¹⁰⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 11'-12' [25'-26'], doc. dated 15 April, 1504, and see, *ibid.*, fols. 31'-32' [45'-46']. Negro died on his mission (*ibid.*, fol. 55' [70'], doc. dated 21 October, 1504). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 48-49, and Priuli, II, 340, 350.

¹⁰¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 8'-15' [22'-29'], docs. dated from 2 to 27 April, 1504. There was usually some hostile encounter at sea, some act of piracy, or some border dispute for the Venetians to settle with the Turks (*ibid.*, fols. 26'-29', 35'-36', 37'-38', 39', 41' ff., 48' ff., 55' ff., 59'-60', *et alibi*, by original enumeration, and cf. Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 344-45, 346, 347, 349, 351, 354, 355-56, 359-60, 361).
¹⁰² Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 108; not in Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI. Reports of a few other ambassadors to their governments concerning Julius II's attitude toward Venice may be found in Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 247 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 715 ff.

honor and advantage to the Signoria, which now holds these lands with small advantage and great loss of reputation, giving all the world cause to complain of you.¹⁰³

Giustinian would have reason to remember these words in later years, *liberar l' Italia dalla tirannide de barbari*, but just now he had of necessity to defend his government against the pope's charges of aggression.

The affairs of the Romagna were naturally the chief topic for discussion in the frequent audiences which Julius II granted Giustinian, but on 9 August (1504) they spoke of the Gran Turco. The pope wanted to see the union of all the Christian princes in a crusade. When the envoy alluded to the difficulties involved in organizing such an expedition, Julius observed that Venice would have to make the first commitment. Giustinian, recalling the Republic's futile efforts against the Ottoman empire in the late war (1499-1502), reminded the pope of the terrible perils his countrymen had faced and the losses they had sustained when the great powers had left them to carry on the struggle almost alone.¹⁰⁴

Although the Venetians were always agreed on the desirability of increasing the dominions of the Serenissima, opinions often varied as to the surest means of doing so. As members of the younger generation were gradually taking over control from their elders, a more adventurous note was being sounded in Venetian policy. If there was not less interest in Levantine affairs (and even a casual perusal of the *Senatus Secreta* would show that there was not), there was certainly far greater interest in profiting from papal weakness to extend Venetian influence on the mainland. The Romagna seemed to offer a marvelous opportunity, as we have observed, to recompense the state for losses which the Republic had sustained in the East.¹⁰⁵

¹⁰³ Villari, *Dupazzo*, III, 135, and cf. pp. 354, 380-81; Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 48-49, 58. As Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 369, noted on 6 March, 1505, "Il summo pontefice Giulio Secondo avendo tentato cum lo Dominio Veneto prima cum bone parole et postea cum catve et cum minace assai per aver le citade de Romagna, zoe Rimanno [Rimini] et Faenza, indrodo dal stato veneto per esser terre subdicte ala Chiesa Romana, et avendo etiam tentato il Re di Romani, electo imperatore, et il Re di Franza et il Re di Spagna per aver il loro aducto per conquistar et recuperar le dicte citade et tutto il resto dela Italia, a prendere le arme contra il stato veneto. . . . [Priuli was not upset by incomplete sentences.] The Signoria hoped by minor territorial and other concessions to keep peace with the pope (*ibid.*, II, 369-70, 371).

¹⁰⁴ Villari, *Dupazzo*, III, 196; not in Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI.

¹⁰⁵ Cf. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 54-58.

The pope's own Romagnole ambitions left him little time for concern with eastern affairs, but inevitably occasions arose which turned the attention of the Curia towards the Levant. Thus on 19 August (1504), the anniversary of Alexander VI's burial, a congregation of the cardinals considered a complaint of Kānshūh al-Ghūrī, the "soldan" of Egypt, against the kings of Spain and Portugal. According to the soldan, Ferdinand the Catholic was effecting forcible conversions to Christianity "contrary to the promise and pledge given to the Moslem peoples of Granada to allow them to live with their law and within their sect." The soldan also complained that Portuguese navigators to Calicut in the southwest corner of India (on the Malabar coast in Kerala) were carrying directly to Europe spices which, he said, should have gone first into Egypt. The soldan appealed to the pope to help solve these problems; otherwise the Egyptians would destroy the Holy Sepulcher and all the Christian churches and holy places within their dominions.¹⁰⁶

¹⁰⁶ Villari, *Dupazzo*, III, 204-5, 210; Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 342-43, 353. At this time (1503-1504) the Portuguese had forced a most profitable "peace" upon the so-called king of Calicut (Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 55-57), which helps to explain the Egyptian ruler's concern. Cf. *ibid.*, VI, 68, 75-76, 87, 103, 299, 351, 365 ff., etc. The Venetian vice-consul in Alexandria reported that the soldan was preparing an armada against the Portuguese traders (VI, 283). Despite the many obstacles the Portuguese met in Calicut (Kozhikode), the source of "calico," they were making fortunes exporting spices from there and from Cochim—to the infinite distress, *la grandissima malinconia et fastidio*, of the Venetians, on which note Priuli, II, 305-7, 324, 335, 340, 351-55, 357-58, 363-64, 365-66, 385, 389, 418, 423-24, 427-28.

The Venetians, who could not reach India, wanted the soldan of Egypt to take up arms against the Portuguese to break their direct transit to Calicut. The Venetian government encouraged the soldan to proceed against the Portuguese, but was loath to assist him, for while the Signoria wanted to check Portuguese trade with the East, no Venetian wanted to add to the Mamluk military strength, on which see Rinaldo Fulin, "Il Canale di Suez e la Repubblica di Venezia (MDV)," *Archivio veneto*, II (1871), 175-213, esp. pp. 183 ff., with a number of important documents.

In Spain there had been required conversions of Moslems to Christianity (unless they preferred to give up their property and leave the country) as a consequence of a royal edict of 1501 which, as we shall note again, had led to an appeal of the Moriscos to Sultan Bayazid II as well as to al-Ashraf Kānshūh al-Ghūrī, the soldan of Egypt (see James T. Monroe, "A Curious Moroccan Appeal to the Ottoman Empire," *Al-Anatoliu*, XXXI [Madrid and Granada, 1966], 281-305, and cf. Charles-Marcel de Witte, "Un Projet portugais de reconquête de la Terre-Sainte [1505-1507]," in *Congresso internacional de historia dos descobrimentos*, Actas, vol. V, pt. 1 [Lisbon, 1961], pp. 444 ff.).

While the Portuguese were all but flooding the European markets with spices, especially pepper, the Venetians too found themselves at serious odds with the soldan of Egypt. In Alexandria there was sometimes too little pepper, sometimes too much. Priuli notes on 2 September (1503) that the soldan had just insisted that the Venetian merchants take two years' allotment of pepper during the current summer, and pay cash for it all, forcing 300 *sporte* (about 150,000 lbs.) of pepper on them at a cost of 105 ducats per sporta, thus wringing out of them 31,500 ducats. In order to absorb the allotment and raise the money, the merchants allegedly sold part of the pepper locally for 85 ducats a sporta.¹⁰⁷ If so, the merchants were apparently making a gesture of protest against the soldan's price, for although Sanudo knows that they had had to buy "per forza" 300 *sporte* of pepper "a ducati 105 la sporta," he also says the captain of the five galleys on the Alexandrian assignment returned with half the usual load of spices and an unspent 50,000 ducats in cash!¹⁰⁸ The Venetians regarded 80 ducats a sporta as the proper price for pepper in Alexandria,¹⁰⁹ and although Sanudo may have been misinformed about the amount of money unspent, the merchants doubtless tried to conceal their available assets under the circumstances.

When the Venetian galleys returned in early February (1504) from their next voyage to Alexandria, the captain Pancrazio Giustinian reported that the merchants had found few spices either in the port city or in Cairo. Some people said "that spices were no longer coming from the Indies, having been carried off by the Portuguese." Since there was then a shortage of spices in Egypt, and they were needed locally, the soldan's officials were making no effort to sell them.¹¹⁰ A year later, however, as Priuli recorded in his diary on 24 April (1505), the soldan forced 210 *sporte* (about 105,000 lbs.) of pepper on the Venetian merchants at 192 ducats a sporta, the cost thus being 40,320 ducats. When the pepper had been put aboard the galleys, the soldan suddenly demanded that the merchants accept another 210 *sporte* of pepper at the same price. Amid the usual "confusion and travail" (*garbugli et travagli*) Paolo Calbo, captain of the galleys, having been in the port of Alexandria from 7 December to 15 March (1505), decided to leave without license

from the soldan, which he did under heavy cannon fire. He lost one man. The mast was shattered on one of his three galleys. Landing at Cyprus, whence the authorities might issue a warning to the Venetian merchants in Syria, Calbo reached Venice on 29 or 30 April. He was well received by the doge and the Signoria. Since (according to Priuli) the soldan was "de natura bestiale et senza ragione, come sonno li infidelli," one feared for the other Venetians and their goods in Alexandria, Cairo, and Damascus. As for Calbo, says Priuli, "many praised him, and many blamed him, as always happens in everything."¹¹¹

The Portuguese success in the spice trade evoked the admiration of Europe and the dismay of Venice.¹¹² In the spring of 1504 the Council of Ten sent the jewelry merchant Francesco Teldi on a secret mission to the Soldan Kānsūh al-Ghūrī in Cairo to urge him to find the means to put an end to the Portuguese' access to India. Their circumnavigation of the Cape of Good Hope would prove ruinous to the Mamluks, and had already caused a great loss to Venetian state revenues and to Venetian merchants who, almost from the beginning of time, had been trading in Syria and Egypt. "dove se puol dir che ab initio mundi habiamo pratica et dado et ricevuto molta utilità!"¹¹³ On or after 19 July, 1505, the experienced Alvise (Luigi) Sagundino was elected by the Senate to go as envoy to

¹⁰⁷ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 372-73, 374, and cf. Sanudo, VI, 136, 149, 154, 156-57, 158, 162, 170. Calbo had sailed for Alexandria from Istria in October, 1504 (*ibid.*, VI, 70), and had kept the Signoria informed by letters of the Egyptian "garbuglio" (col. 140).

Angry at Calbo's unauthorized departure from Alexandria, the soldan ordered the arrest of all the Venetian merchants in Egypt and Syria. They were imprisoned in Cairo, where the plague was raging and two of them died. He then put them in a less pestilential prison. Their property was confiscated until the soldan should be satisfied as to the Venetians' purchase of pepper. The fear soon passed, however, that he might sentence them to death, because he wanted money. In Venice one was sure that things could be worked out. "perchè cum Mori se adaptava ogni chossa cum danari" (Priuli, II, 378-79, and see, *ibid.*, pp. 381-82, 384-85, 401-2, 404-5, 408, 412, 417).

¹⁰⁸ Cf. in general R. B. Serjeant, *The Portuguese off the South Arabian Coast*, Beirut, Lebanon, 1974, pp. 13-36, 41-111, with extracts translated from the South Arabian (Haḡrami) chroniclers; for further bibliographical guidance and certain factual emphases of importance, note Andrew C. Hea, "The Evolution of the Ottoman Seaborne Empire in the Age of the Oceanic Discoveries, 1455-1525," *American Historical Review*, LXXV-7 (1970), 1892-1919, esp. pp. 1907 ff.

¹⁰⁹ Louis de Mas Latrie, *Traité de paix et de commerce et documents divers concernant les relations des chrétiens avec les arabes de l'Afrique septentrionale au moyen-âge*, 2 vols., Paris, 1866, repr. New York, 1965, II, 259-63.

¹⁰⁷ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 293-94, and cf. *ibid.*, pp. 297, 303, 306-7.

¹⁰⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, V, 78, entry under 4 September, 1503.

¹⁰⁹ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 199 ff.

¹¹⁰ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 355, and cf. Sanudo, V, 823-24.

the Signor Soldan in Cairo to try to settle their disagreements concerning the price of pepper and the amounts which Venetian merchants should be required to purchase.¹¹⁴ Sagundino's instructions from the Senate and the Council of Ten are dated 4 and 12 August; his commission from the doge directed him to protest against "li indecenti et hostili termini et modi" which the Mamluk agents had used against the Venetian merchants in Alexandria.¹¹⁵ He would dwell on the importance of the Venetian-Mamluk spice trade, but the soldan would need no urging to try to cut the Portuguese off from India, for Sanudo soon reports "che 'l soldan prepara armata contra le charavele di Portogalesi."¹¹⁶

Kānsūh al-Ghūrī needed the spice trade quite as much as the Venetians did, more than they did in fact. Sagundino and the Venetian merchants in Cairo suggested that the soldan send an envoy to the Signoria. The Venetians would pay the envoy's expenses. The Signoria would be much honored if the soldan would do so. He did so, for by the spring of 1506 he too had seen the need for compromise.¹¹⁷

The grand master of the Hospitalers, Aimery d'Amboise, brother of the cardinal of Rouen, obligingly granted the Mamluk envoy a safe conduct.

The envoy whom Priuli calls "Tangavaro," and Sanudo "Tagavardin" (with variants), was one Taghri Berdi, who had become well known to Europeans as a Mamluk dragoman and official. He sailed from Alexandria in April, 1506, aboard a galley commanded by Marco Bragadin. The Venetians had feared that Taghri Berdi and his suite of some twenty-five persons, including four honorary guardsmen and two mace-bearers, might be captured or suffer some accident. In Priuli's opinion the soldan would not have been much disturbed if

something had happened to the envoy, "perchè lo avea per suo schiavo et di poca reputatione," but he would have blamed the Signoria for any untoward event, and the Venetians in Egypt and Syria would have paid the price of the envoy's misfortune.¹¹⁸ On 6 May Taghri Berdi landed at Cyprus, where the Venetian customs officials gave him 250 ducats to help defray his expenses to Venice.¹¹⁹

Taghri Berdi reached the Lido on the morning of 17 September (1506), having got there in the galley of Francesco Pasqualigo. He was received by a delegation of Venetian gentlemen clad in scarlet; they took him to the house of the late Marco Pasqualigo on the Giudecca, where he and his "Moorish" retinue were to reside during what proved to be the ten months of their stay in Venice. Most of the Venetian "zenthilomeni," who made up the delegation which the Signoria had sent to the Lido, were merchants who did business in Damascus and Alexandria. Sanudo says the Mamluk envoy was of Spanish origin, "homo fedolo et cativo et di gran inzegno." Affable and prepared to enjoy himself, Taghri Berdi nevertheless complained that the Signoria had not come out to meet him in the state galley, the Bucintoro.¹²⁰

At least the Doge Leonardo Loredan gave him an early welcome. On Sunday morning, 20 September, forty nobles "dressed in silk and scarlet," headed by Paolo Trevisan and Giovanni Badoer, went over to the Giudecca to conduct Taghri Berdi to the ducal Palace, where a crowd had gathered in the Piazza S. Marco to watch the envoy step ashore and to see his twenty-two "Moors" march before him into the palace courtyard. As Taghri Berdi entered the Sala del Collegio, the doge rose to greet him. After an exchange of friendly words in Latin, the envoy delivered to the doge two letters from the soldan. For one reason or another fourteen months were to elapse before Sanudo acquired

¹¹⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 109 [124], 111' [126'], 112' ff. [127' ff.], 185' [200']; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 198, 199 ff., 224, 246, 264-65, 267, 287, 296, 311, 316, 317, 321; Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 381, 406-7, 408, 412. Poor Sagundino, "secretario nostro, el qual fin quel hora non havia fato conclusion alcuna," died in Cairo on 28 February, 1506 (Sanudo, VI, 331).

¹¹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 112' ff. [127' ff.]; Fulin, "Il Canale di Suez," *Archivio veneto*, II (1871), 211-13; Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Ducali et Atti diplomatici, b. 20 bis, cited in the *Aspetti e momenti della diplomazia veneziana*, Venice, 1982, no. 56, p. 32. On Sagundino's earlier diplomatic assignment in Istanbul, cf. *ibid.*, nos. 52-54, p. 31. Sagundino was of Greek origin, and was probably a good linguist. His ducal commission was among some 240 texts put on exhibition during the summer of 1982 at the Venetian State Archives.

¹¹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 283, entry dated 12 January, 1506, and cf. Priuli, II, 405.

¹¹⁷ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 421-22.

¹¹⁸ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 424-25, 429.

¹¹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 354, 356. From Cyprus Taghri Berdi went to Rhodes, where he arranged for the ransom of Moslems captured by the Knights. For his mission, see the valuable article by John Wansbrough, "A Mamluk Ambassador to Venice in 915/1507," in the *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London*, XXVI-3 (1963), 505-30, with a sketch of Taghri Berdi's entire career and the relevant bibliography, and see in general Alfred Spont, "La France et l'Égypte au début du XVI^e siècle," *Revue de l'Orient latin*, I (1893, repr. 1964), 445-51, and W. Heynd, *Histoire du commerce du Levant au moyen-âge*, trans. Furcy Raynaud, 2 vols., Leipzig, 1885-86, repr. 1923, and repr. Amsterdam, 1967, II, 535-45.

¹²⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 419-20, 430.

translations of the letters or at least before he incorporated them into his diary.¹²¹

When the doge, his councilors, and the *savi* had read translations of the sultan's letters, Taghri Berdi was brought back to the ducal Palace on Saturday, 3 October (1506), for a secret audience with the Signoria. Dragoman of the sultan, he was a linguist, "et parlò italian col doxe." The following evening Taghri Berdi was taken to the Ca Nani, across the rio from the church of S. Trovaso, to attend the wedding feast of Zorzi Nani's daughter and admire the fifty ladies who were present. He dined at the Ca Nani with ten of his "Moors."¹²²

Serious negotiations between Taghri Berdi and the representatives of the Signoria began in late October, but he was not equipped with sufficient authority to meet the Signoria's requirements. It would be necessary to communicate with the sultan's court in Cairo. It was obvious the negotiations were going to take some time. Taghri Berdi was given 250 ducats a month for his expenses and those of his retinue. He was well entertained, with dinner here and music there, and the Venetians enjoyed seeing him at S. Vio in the midst of his Mamluks and Moors, "in mezzo di 6 Mamaluchi et altri Mori, che era bel veder!"¹²³

Months passed while Taghri Berdi and the Signoria waited for the sultan's replies to his envoy's questions and to the Venetians' demands. Taghri Berdi had said quite frankly that if he returned to Cairo without satisfying the sultan, he would be doing so "not only with manifest peril to his life, but also to the detriment of our affairs." So the Mamluk envoy remained in Venice, sending a letter to the sultan by a messenger who also carried a conciliatory letter from the doge and Senate dated 20 November, 1506.¹²⁴ The messenger was a certain Francesco da Monte who, accompanied by one of Taghri Berdi's four guardsmen (*chasci*), took the letters to Cairo. Francesco did so without re-

muneration, but with the understanding that one of his sons would receive the first position to become vacant in the Venetian customs house.¹²⁵

Francesco da Monte returned on 19 May (1507), landing in Istria. He was promptly conveyed in a pilot's boat to Venice. He brought back "molte lettere di merchadanti et una lettera dil sultan in risposta a la Signoria." Despite his name Francesco was said to be a Mamluk, a Circassian, who had been a dragoman or interpreter (*turzman*) at Damascus.¹²⁶ Sanudo quickly got hold of a translation of the sultan's letter to the Signoria.

The Soldan Kānshūh al-Ghūrī blamed the Venetians for the recent discord, because "i ditti merchadanti venitiani voleano interomper el mercato." If they did not want to purchase his pepper, they should have given it back, not put it aboard their galleys. The Mamluks could not understand the willfulness of the Latins (*franchi*): "They did not choose to take the pepper, and they were unwilling to return what they had taken." The sultan declared that he had issued orders to his official at Alexandria that the latter must see to it that the Venetian merchants "take the rest of the pepper or see to it that they restore what they did take." They were supposed to buy two years' supply of pepper, 420 sporte; they had loaded 210 sporte, and left the rest "on the shore at Alexandria." What did they do then? Without the license of the officials of the port and the garrison they "scampered off" in their galleys, "et tutto questo prozie de la malitia, de la chativita di merchadanti venitiani."

The Venetians complained of the price of pepper, for which they used to pay 80 ducats. Very well, a sporta of pepper was once worth 40 ducats; now it was 120 more or less, "for such was the will of God." The doge must not listen to these rascally, lying merchants. They had enjoyed great facilities at Alexandria, Damascus, Tripoli, Damietta, and elsewhere. Like the Christian pilgrims to Jerusalem, they had been protected by the sultans of Egypt, but now they were trying to undo the "Moorish" merchants.

Trade in Alexandria must be carried on according to the time-honored practices of the past:

¹²¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 424-25, entry of 20 September, 1506; for the letters, see, *ibid.*, VII, 203-10, entries of November, 1507, and *cf.* Wansbrough, "A Mamluk Ambassador to Venice in 913/1507," p. 516. The first letter is misdated 4 May (4 marzo, 911) for 4 March (marzo), 1506; the second letter, much the same as the first, has lost its date. If Taghri Berdi left Alexandria in April, he presumably did not bear letters dated in May.

¹²² Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 436, 437. The Palazzo Nani, restored and decorated in the later sixteenth century by Jacopo Sansovino and Alessandro Vittoria, is located at nos. 960-61, Fondamenta Nani.

¹²³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 430, 458, 476, 485, 496, 515, 542, and VII, 24, 79, 85.

¹²⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 192'-193' [207'-208'].

¹²⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 476, 496. Da Monte had apparently waited for the letter of the doge to be approved by the Senate (on 20 November), for he sailed on the following day (*ibid.*, col. 496). See also Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI (1903), bk. XIX, nos. 125-26, p. 90.

¹²⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 79, 214-15. The latter reference (cols. 214-15), which appears under November, 1507, belongs under November, 1506! The error could have occurred in various ways, but an error it certainly is.

At present we have ordered that there should be observed the dictates of the old soldans of the past, and that they must remain in effect, without any of the provisions in the letter [*scrittura*] which you have sent us, nor have we replied to this letter article by article. . . .

He was having the old commercial regulations committed to writing, "article by article and word for word." The Venetian merchants must be encouraged to abide by them. Venetian consuls, "secondo la consuetudine," could not stay longer than two years in Alexandria. Merchants in the port city would be safe in life and property, and their ships secure, but "they must not break the commercial usages."¹²⁷

Taghri Berdi would have to work things out with the Signoria, which he did. The soldan's letter was clear enough, but it did not solve the problem. The Venetians could not pay more for pepper in Alexandria, where the price was rising, than it sold for in Lisbon, where the price was falling. On Monday morning, 31 May (1507), Taghri Berdi went, as on previous occasions, to meet with the Signoria. Word quickly got about that at long last the articles of a commercial treaty between Venice and the Mamluk regime in Egypt were "almost concluded." Indeed, an agreement had been reached. For whatever reason, however, Taghri Berdi did not take his leave of the doge and Signoria until the morning of 26 July, almost two months later, when he received a gift of a thousand ducats.¹²⁸ He arrived back in Alexandria on 9 September. Marino da Molin, who had been recently appointed consul of the Republic in Egypt, went with him. As Molin reported to the Signoria in a letter of 1 October, they were both happily received, and Taghri Berdi was summoned to Cairo to report to the soldan.¹²⁹

Considering the terms of the treaty to which Taghri Berdi had affixed his signature, it is strange that Marino da Molin could write the Signoria on 14 December (1507) that the soldan had said he was willing to abide by the new treaty, but insisted upon being paid what the Venetian merchants owed him for the last assignment of pepper. He would allow four months for the payment.¹³⁰ The treaty,

dated 31 May, 1507, provided for the Venetians' discharge of debts, both to the soldan and to others in Alexandria, in copper coinage. Henceforth Venetian merchants would not be required to purchase more than 210 sporte of pepper, "the usual amount . . . at the [usual] price of eighty ducats a sporta."

Venetian galley commanders in Alexandria must request the license to leave at the end of the loading period (the *muda*). They should allow a maximum of eight days thereafter for the merchants to settle their accounts after which, whether they had received the *licentia* or not, they should be free to leave, "nè li possi esser dato impedimento alcuno." On the other hand, claiming certain other exemptions and alterations in recent unfair practices, the Venetians maintained that their merchants must not be forced to sell cloths of gold and silk and other fine wares nor to pay any dues or duties (*dreto, diritto*) on unsold goods, which goods were to be exportable without let or hindrance.

The spices sold to merchants of the Republic must be well sifted to rid them of sand and waste; the scales must register correct weights, and the merchants should be allowed to reweigh their purchases. They must also be allowed to bring ashore and take away with them personal possessions, "le sue robe per suo uso di caxa," such as clothes, beds, chests, and other things they needed from day to day. Venetian consuls should be able to sell goods to the extent of a thousand ducats a year without any tax or impost. Merchants should likewise be able to sell two hundred ducats' worth of goods a year without any tax, to help defray their living expenses. To these and other provisions safeguarding the rights of Venetian merchants Taghri Berdi gave his formal assent, with the assurance that the Mamluks would observe them all.¹³¹

The Venetians came off so well in the treaty that it looks as though they had written it, which was presumably the case. When the Mamluk guardsman returned with Francesco da Monte from Egypt, he

¹²⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 215-20, esp. cols. 217 ff.

¹²⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 86, 121, 122, and cf. *ibid.*, col. 155.

¹²⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 178, 182.

¹³⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 252-53, and cf. the soldan's letter to one Andrea Bondimier, *capitano di le galie di Alexandria*, dated November, 1507, and Sanudo's note to the effect that the soldan did not finally and officially ratify the treaty until 1 March, 1508 (*ibid.*, cols. 596-97). There was still some difficulty, however, because in an entry of 3 August (1508) Sanudo refers to a letter which Molin had sent from Alexandria the

preceding June, reporting that "he has fixed up the pepper problem, and praises Taghri Berdi, who has performed well" (col. 603).

¹³¹ Wansbrough, "A Mamluk Ambassador to Venice," pp. 518-30, with text, translation, commentary, and facsimile of the document; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 220-24; Predelli, *Regesti dei Communi*, VI, bk. XIX, no. 135, pp. 92-93. On the *muda* as the "loading period" of Venetian ships and galleys, note F. C. Lane, "Fleets and Fairs," *Venice and History*, Baltimore, 1966, pp. 128 ff., reprinted from *Studi in onore di Armando Saporiti*, 2 vols., Milan, 1957, I, 651-63.

doubtless brought Taghri Berdi further instructions from the soldan, who clearly wanted to resume his relations with Venice. After a lapse of about two years the Venetians again assembled an Alexandrian convoy, although the galleys remained for some five months, from 6 November, 1507, to 2 April, 1508, at Candia in Crete on the advice of the consul Marino da Molin "because of the trouble in Alexandria" (*per esser garbuio in Alexandria*). On the latter date the captain Andrea Bondimier set out for the Egyptian port after receiving assurances from Molin and orders from the Signoria.¹⁵² The resumption of trade was impressively profitable to both the Mamluks and the Venetians. Bondimier wrote the Signoria from Zante on 9 July (1508) of his safe departure from Alexandria "with the license of the soldan." He had aboard the galleys some 400,000 ducats' worth [of spices chiefly], "and there did not remain 6,000 ducats' worth of our goods in Alexandria."¹⁵³

Taghri Berdi's stock remained high at the Mamluk court for some time, but in August, 1510, when Molin returned home, he reported that Taghri Berdi was no longer held in high repute at Cairo. Molin was also happy to report on alleged mishaps of the Portuguese in India and on the arrival of an Indian embassy in Egypt, "per tanto essi Indiani voleno soccorso di armata dal Signor Soldan." In fact Kānshūh al-Ghūrī was seeking, always seeking, artillery and ships for an expedition to India. Now there were few spices in Alexandria, only cloves, cinnamon, and nutmeg, and Cairo was also in short supply. There had been three French ships in the harbor of Alexandria. Twelve vessels from Ragusa had also arrived before his departure. Molin saw no reason to send the galleys to Alexandria for the remainder of the year 1510.¹⁵⁴ What could the merchants find to buy?

The Venetians could not compete with the Portuguese. At the very beginning of the sixteenth

century the banker-diarist Girolamo Priuli was certain that the Hungarians, Germans, Flemings, French, and all the other "ultramontanes" who had come to Venice to buy spices, would henceforth turn to Lisbon. Venetian spices were too expensive. Considering all the transit costs and endless customs duties, tolls, and taxes (*angarie grandissime*), what cost one ducat in the market at Calicut in India had risen to sixty or even a hundred ducats by the time the Venetian merchants had got their cargoes to the Rialto.¹⁵⁵ The Venetian mentality, formed by centuries of commercial experience in the Levant, seemed incapable of adaptation to the new facts of navigation and economic life. Venetian merchants were discriminated against in Lisbon, where in any event the French and Germans had certain political and geographical advantages over them. In Alexandria, moreover, the Venetians found conditions almost intolerable. Earth was mixed with spices to increase their weight, and the Mamluk customs agents often failed to abide by the very conventions to which the soldan had agreed. The Venetians attributed some of their difficulties to Felipe de Paredes, the Catalan who served the French as well as the Spanish as consul in Alexandria.¹⁵⁶

The French had entered the Alexandrian trade with a vengeance. On 9 August (1510) the Venetian galleys on the Egyptian run got back home safely after contending with adverse winds. The next day the captain stated that he had left behind in the port of Alexandria a Ragusan transport and the three French ships to which we have just referred. They had all loaded what spices they could. Owing to delays, the French would get a late start home, and would land at Tripoli and Tunis. They would presumably load all their spices on one ship, which would proceed to Marseille and Aigues-Mortes. Immediately, on 10 August, the Senate directed the provveditore of a Venetian flotilla to try to capture the French ship—"questa, come intendete, saria preda de grandissimo conto!" Its capture would be a blow to the French, and enhance the reputation of the Venetian naval force. It should be neither a difficult nor a dangerous undertaking. Julius II would approve of the venture, for he had now turned violently against the French. Secrecy was required. The provveditore was not to communicate with anyone about the plan until the hour arrived

¹⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 237, 408.

¹⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 597.

¹⁵⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 75-77, entry under 10 August, 1510: "... Per opinion sua, è bon non mandar le galie." About the same time that Molin gave his report three galleys returned to Venice from Alexandria; the merchants had found a "pochissima quantitate" of spices and very high prices, with pepper at 120 ducats a sporta despite the treaty. See Rinaldo Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani* [from the *Archivio veneto*, XXII-1], Venice, 1881, pp. 209-10, from Priuli's *Diarii*, entries under August and September, 1510, with news from Andrea Foscolo, the baillie in Istanbul: the soldan was seeking ships, munitions, and artillery from the Turks for use against the Portuguese, on which note Sanudo, XI, 294, and *cf.* col. 829.

¹⁵⁵ Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi*, pp. x ff., 160.

¹⁵⁶ *Cf.* Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 172-173^v [182^v-183^v], letter of the Senate to the soldan of Egypt, dated 16 December, 1510.

for putting it into effect. A postscript to the letter to the provveditore adds, "By letter of the fifth from our . . . ambassador [at the Curia Romana] we are advised that his Holiness is willing to send you banners of the Church to set upon your ships [*quella armata*], which has pleased us very much, and you will accept them most willingly!"¹³⁷

Meanwhile the Soldan Kānšūh al-Ghūrī was suffering from one of his attacks of disillusionment with the unreliable Europeans. The Knights of Rhodes had seized five French ships on their way westward from Alexandria, taking eighty-four "Moors" captive as well as a number of Maghrebini, and making a rich haul of spices. The Hospitallers were the most enterprising corsairs in the eastern Mediterranean. We shall have frequent occasion to note their activities. In the summer of 1510 they also captured a whole fleet of Mamluk vessels loaded with lumber which Sultan Bayazid II had granted the soldan permission to export from the Gulf of Alexandretta (Lajazzo), *el colpho de la Giaza*.¹³⁸

The grand master of the Hospitallers, Aiméry d'Amboise, sent the Doge Leonardo Loredan an account of the event in a letter dated at Rhodes on 8 September (1510). During these last years the soldan of Syria and Egypt had been building a fleet in the most energetic fashion to use against Christians in the Mediterranean as well as against the Portuguese, also Christians, in the Red Sea. On 12 August, after a naval battle "of many hours," the Hospitallers' eighteen ships of various kinds had defeated the soldan's fleet of twenty-five vessels "with a great slaughter of infidels, while in that fleet there was no insignificant number of Turks and Mamluks." D'Amboise hoped that the soldan would feel the loss, and that henceforth he would give up all thought of maritime expeditions.¹³⁹

The Hospitallers' bold venture created no small excitement in the Mediterranean world, and had its impact upon Europe. On 16 November (1510) the soldan wrote a friendly but indignant letter to Louis XII of France, protesting the outrage. After all, d'Amboise was French, and so were many of

the Knights. The soldan doubtless acted at the suggestion of the Catalan consul Felipe de Paredes (Peretz), who represented the Spanish, Neapolitans, and French at the soldan's court. The soldan wrote that he had ordered all the Christian consuls and merchants "to present themselves at our sacred portals." It was found that there were a thousand persons of "Frankish" origin in his kingdom and some 500,000 ducats' worth of merchandise, which he had had sequestered. So far, however, the merchants had suffered no loss. The guardian of Jerusalem and the friars had also been summoned to Cairo. The Holy Sepulcher and the monasteries had been ordered closed, and all their crosses, vestments, censers, and chalices of gold and silver sequestered. The soldans had protected these Christian properties and treasures, some 700,000 ducats' worth, in so far as they lay in their kingdom, but now the treachery and savagery of the Knights of Rhodes had put them at stake.

Although Kānšūh al-Ghūrī had been advised to order the destruction of the Holy Sepulcher and the monasteries "and to pillage all that is found in them," on Louis's account he had held his hand. He would wait "fino che venga ambasciatore de vostra Serenità." Louis must take the master of Rhodes to task and see that he made amends. When the French ambassador arrived in Cairo, Kānšūh al-Ghūrī would assign the Holy Sepulcher and all other holy places to the French domain. Louis could then collect the revenues with which the Christian princes of old had endowed the Holy Sepulcher, and "which the Order of Rhodes is eating up contrary to all reason."¹⁴⁰

Even the newsmongers on the Rialto were taken aback that summer when Paolo Antonio Miani, the duke of Candia, and the councilors of Crete notified the Signoria that on 17 August the mad duke of Naxos, Francesco III Crispo, had murdered his wife Caterina Taddea Loredan. In a letter of 3 September the governor of Andros, Antonio Pesaro, also described the appalling end of the duchess,

and how with songs, kisses, and caresses, on the fifteenth of last month, the duke of Naxos received his unfortunate consort in bed. . . . That same night he set his hand to the sword to remove her from this life, but aided by divine goodness, just as he set about the task, she fled in her nightgown to the house of [her aunt Lucrezia Loredan,] milady of Nio, and was saved. Saturday night [17 August],

¹³⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 91'-92' [fols. 101'-102'].

¹³⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 394, 645, 674, 704, and cf. Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, p. 210.

¹³⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 570-71, who gives the text of d'Amboise's letter (and as usual one admires the Latin literacy of the Hospitallers' chancery), and cf. Priuli, *Diarii*, entry under October, 1510, in Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, pp. 212-13, who had read d'Amboise's letter, but says the Mamluk fleet had "navillii zercha XXIII," not twenty-five.

¹⁴⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 624-30, *translatione de la lettera che lo signore soldano manda a la sacratissima maiestà del nostro serenissimo signore Lodovico de Valois, . . . re dignissimo de Franza.*

at about the sixth hour [actually 2:00 A.M.], the raging madman went there, and broke down the doors. Having got to the bed, he found there the lady of Nio, to whom he gave three harsh blows with the flat [of his sword], and he did the same thing to her daughter-in-law.

The poor duchess, having heard the noise from the doorway, and knowing it was he, hid under a washtub. A slave disclosed her whereabouts to the duke, who went there, and struck her on the head with his sword. Seizing the weapon, she cut her hands, and fell to the floor. Insatiable, for what he had done was not enough, he thrust at her again, in the stomach. She lived that night and the following day. . . . The duke fled into his garden, but returned at the intercession of the townsfolk. He learned at dinner from one of the servants that the people wanted to install his son in the lordship. His son was at the table with him; he seized a knife to kill him. The barber grappled with him, allowing the boy to escape by jumping down from the balcony. For this the duke was seized, with great effort, in a room [in the palace], receiving a wound in his arm. He was sent, held in close custody by four of his gentlemen, to Santorin, and his son was made the duke.¹⁴¹

On 27 September (1510) Antonio Loredan, brother of the late duchess of Naxos, was ushered into the Sala del Collegio. He came to thank the Signoria "for wanting to send him as governor of Naxos."¹⁴² Antonio was to receive a salary of 400 ducats a year from the revenues of the duchy; he sailed for his young nephew's island domain on the night of 16 January (1511) aboard the galley of Candia under the command of Giovanni Pasqualigo.¹⁴³ The Signoria had already found it necessary to assume governance of the Naxiote duchy in 1494–1500, and now Antonio Loredan held the reins for four years and a half.¹⁴⁴ The murder of the duchess had thrown the islanders of the Archipelago into turmoil (in 1510), and the sultan of Egypt must have wondered what was coming next.

What came next, that same summer of 1510, was the interception of letters, on the banks of the Eu-

phrates, from Ismā'īl, the first Šafavid "sophi" of Persia, to the Signoria, proposing that Venice assist him at sea while he attacked the Turks by land. The letters were being carried by one Nicolino Surrier, a citizen of Famagusta, and his companion. They were on their way back from Persia. When searched, they were found to be in possession of these "letters addressed to our Signoria, the consuls of Aleppo, Tripoli, Beirut, and Damascus as well as to the rectors of Cyprus, written in the name of the aforesaid lord Sophi."

Ḳānšūh al-Ghūrī's own relations with the sophi, who had troops massed within reach of the Syrian border, were uncertain. He felt threatened.¹⁴⁵ Also he was angry that these conspirators against his Ottoman friends should have been trespassing upon his territory. "One fears that this thing," as Pietro Lion, the captain of Famagusta, wrote the Signoria, "together with the capture of his fleet [by the Hospitallers] may have turned the lord sultan against our nation, so that all the merchants are trembling in their boots."¹⁴⁶ This was not the first time, as we shall see, that Ismā'īl (1502–1524), the young shah or sophi of Persia, had addressed letters to both the Signoria and the Venetian consuls in the far Levant, but it was apparently the first time that Ḳānšūh al-Ghūrī had found out about such communications.

During the years 1509–1510 Venice faced the worst perils of the war of the League of Cambrai, with which we shall deal later, and very likely the Signoria was inattentive to the sultan of Egypt. Outraged by the piracies of the Knights of Rhodes, disturbed by events in the duchy of Naxos, Ḳānšūh al-Ghūrī was badly shaken by the apparent connection between Ismā'īl of Persia and the Venetian Signoria. On 4 April (1511) Pietro Zen, the consul of the Republic at Damascus, who had been arrested, and brought to Cairo, wrote his friends in Venice that the sultan claimed "che io avi ricomandati li messi del Sophi a la illustrissima Signoria." The Venetian merchants in Damascus and Alexandria had been arrested, in fact put in chains. Tommaso Contarini, the consul in Alexandria, was also arrested. Having requested an audience—it was Zen's third audience with the sultan—the Venetians were brought into the sultan's presence on 3 March, at which time he told them:

¹⁴¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 395–94, letters of 22 and 27 August, 1510, from Miani and the councilors of Crete, 450, 525, and esp. col. 705, letter of Antonio Pesaro from Andros; Wm. Miller, *Latins in the Levant*, London, 1908, pp. 619–20. Duke Francesco prepared a letter for the authorities, "scusando la morte predita, che lei medema [his wife], con uno cortelim zugando, si feri et è morta" (Sanudo, XI, 394). He was removed to Candia on the island of Crete in December, 1510 (*ibid.*, XII, 22, 175), where he died of a fever in late July or August, 1511 (XII, 503).

¹⁴² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 450: ". . . ringratiava la Signoria e il Colegio che 'l voleva mandar al governo di Nichosia [a slip of the pen for Nixia, Naxos], dove era stà morta sua sorella per quel ducha, ch' è mato e non degno di vita."

¹⁴³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 525, 748, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, XII, 294.

¹⁴⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XX, 354, entry under 3 July, 1515, by which time Antonio had returned to Venice from Naxos (*è stà ivi anni 4-1/2*), and *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 356, 376.

¹⁴⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 394, 470, 477, 480, esp. 645–46, 674, 827–28.

¹⁴⁶ Sanudo, XI, 646, letter dated 17 October, 1510, ". . . sì che tutti i merchadanti stanno in grandissimo spavento."

You are no longer of any use to my country. You used to send seven galleys to Alexandria, and five to Damascus, loaded with goods, and the warehouses were filled. Now you bring nothing. You used to maintain galleys in Cyprus, provide water and ship's biscuit. Now you do nothing. I sent you an ambassador [Taghrī Berdī]; you promised to send another to me, and other things. You have not done so. . . . I have maintained the articles [of my treaty] with you. You have broken them, and violated [our] ancient customs. If you wish to please me, I will go along with you. I will fulfil all your requests. . . .

Zen replied that the fault did not lie with Venice, "ma che le specie non era." There were no spices. One used to get six to seven thousand bales (*colli*) of spices at Damascus. Now one got 1,200 such bales. If more goods to buy were available, more galleys would come. "Then he said to me," as Zen wrote his friends, "If no things for sale come into my country, why do you stay here? And he began to get excited." As for Taghrī Berdī, the wretch, Zen declared he must have lied if he said the Signoria had promised to send an ambassador, and promised other things as well. . . . "I told him that I did not know anything had been promised him, but that I knew well our Signoria does not do less than is promised." Sending a Venetian ambassador to Cairo would not increase the availability of spices at Alexandria and Damascus, but in Zen's opinion it would be politically advisable to do so. The sultan knew of the recent Venetian embassy to Istanbul, "e tanto più li accessa le voglie." The sultan was important. The Signoria should placate and humor him,¹⁴⁷ although Zen's abrupt manner did not do so.

¹⁴⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 256–59. On the arrest of the Venetian consuls and merchants, see Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 31 ff. [42 ff.], docs. dated in June, 1511. For a description of the Saldan Kānshūh al-Ghūrī, see *An Account of the Ottoman Conquest of Egypt in the year A.H. 922 (A.D. 1516)*, . . . from the third volume of the Arabic Chronicle of Muhammad ibn Ahmad ibn Iyās, an Eye-Witness of the Scenes he describes, trans. W. H. Salmon, London: The Royal Asiatic Society, 1921, pp. 58 ff., and Ibn Iyās, *Journal d'un bourgeois du Caire*, trans. Gaston Wiet, 2 vols., Rennes and Paris, 1955–60, II, 84 ff.

Pietro Zen was born between 1453 and 1458, the son of the well-known traveler Caterino, whom the Signoria had sent on an embassy to Uzun Hasan in 1471–1472 (cf. Volume II, pp. 311–12, note). After his difficulties in Egypt he went on to a notable career in the service of the Republic, especially as viceambasador and envoy to the Porte. He died in his eighties on 25 June, 1539. In an excellent article Francesca Lucchetta, "L'Affare Zen" in Levante nel primo Cinquecento," *Studi veneziani*, X (1968–69), 109–219, has described Pietro Zen's part in the Venetians' perilous entanglement with the Saldan Kānshūh al-Ghūrī, adding in an appendix, *ibid.*, pp. 175 ff., twenty-six texts to the known sources. Note also Barbara von Palombini, *Bündnisverträge abendländischer Mächte um Persien*, Wiesbaden, 1968, pp. 43 ff. (Freiburger Islamstudien, 1).

About two weeks before Sanudo acquired a copy of Pietro Zen's letter he had entered in his diary a letter dated 1 April, 1511, written by one Domenico Sparlarga, a Venetian merchant in Cairo, describing Zen's plight and the sultan's annoyance with Zen's "having put the Sofī's envoys on the road to Venice with letters of recommendation." He also attests to Taghrī Berdī's maligning the Venetians, and notes the sultan's discourse on the Venetian-Mamluk treaty of 1507. In fact the sultan dwelt at length on the treaty, declaring that the Venetians had broken the pledge they had made in the articles of the accord. He intended to make a new treaty, and kept alluding to the "old articles" which the Venetians had failed to abide by. When Zen asked to be freed of his chains, he was told they were nothing in comparison with what might lie ahead. The sultan was seeking oars, cannon, and galleys, and "Taghrī Berdī says that at Venice he was promised many of these things." The sultan was a problem as well as a peril "per non saper quel che voglia questo signor soldan." Sometimes it was hard to know what he wanted. He seemed, nevertheless, not to complain so much of the Signoria nor of the Venetian consul in Alexandria, but of Pietro Zen, the consul of Damascus, whose freedom of speech annoyed him.¹⁴⁸

According to a letter of Tommaso Contarini, the Venetian consul in Alexandria, Kānshūh al-Ghūrī's fervently-desired objective was "to chase the Portuguese from India." He was building a fleet for the purpose. The Catalan consul Felipe de Paredes, who was working for France as well as for Spain, had won the sultan's favor by extravagant promises to add to his naval strength and by assurances that the French would send galleasses to help him. Persons hostile to Venice had been telling the sultan that the forces opposed to the Republic—the League of Cambrai—were bringing about "the destruction and ruin of our state." Among the worst of these was Taghrī Berdī, *el crudelissimo nemico Tangavardi*, who had been assuring the sultan that the Venetians faced "l'ultima extermination . . . , sempre dicendo hora un mal, hora un altro. . . ."

Taghrī Berdī could see which way the wind was blowing. At least he thought he could. His vilification of the Venetians continued, but the sultan soon discovered (according to Contarini) that the Catalan consul was a liar.¹⁴⁹ After the Hospitalers' seizure of the Mamluks' Mediterranean fleet Paredes had been arrested along with the Venetian consuls, and imprisoned at Cairo, but he had

¹⁴⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 210–14.

¹⁴⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 308.

been released after writing to the kings of France and Spain and promising the sultan that he would get his fleet back.¹⁵⁰

The affairs of Egypt were going from bad to worse. The sultan was waiting hopefully for the embassy from France which Paredes had promised him. His animus toward Venice was lessened by the arrival of several Venetian ships at Alexandria. A report also reached Cairo that the Venetian galleys of the Alexandrian convoy had sailed past Cape Malea on the southeastern tip of the Morea. The news had further softened the sultan's attitude toward Venice. Pietro Zen, the consul of Damascus, and the Venetian merchants of that city were still "in chains." Contarini was awaiting word that the Alexandrian convoy had reached Candia, "because this in truth would give a great lift to our affairs." The galleys should remain at Candia until the Venetians in Cairo had been freed. Apparently the Alexandrian *muda* would be at least satisfactory during the summer of 1511, for although there were no spices in Alexandria, there was a fair supply of all sorts in Cairo.¹⁵¹

When the sultan's forcible detention of the Venetian consuls and merchants became fully understood on the lagoon, the doge and Senate sent a letter of remonstrance to Cairo.¹⁵² On 13 November (1511) the Senate took steps to choose an ambassador who should go to Egypt. It would be a difficult assignment, and an important one. The ambassador was to receive 300 ducats a month for the first six months and 150 a month thereafter, and was not to be required to keep account of how he used these funds. Earlier ambassadors to Egypt had taken thirteen mouths to feed (*bocche*); on this occasion, however, the ambassador would have a suite of twenty persons. The cost of his passage to Egypt would be met by the state. The person elected to the office was to leave immediately. Refusal to accept election carried the usual heavy fine. Neither the ambassador nor any member of his suite could engage in any form of trade during

the entire period of the mission, under penalty of 1,000 ducats for each infraction of this prohibition, which was designed to safeguard the dignity of the Republic's representatives from the charge of huckstering. Pietro Balbi was elected, but refused the post, whereupon Domenico Trevisan was elected in his stead.¹⁵³

In due time, as Paredes had promised and the sultan had requested, a French ambassador, André Le Roy, did come to Egypt. A former secretary of Louis XII, he seems to have been a person of more ability than distinction. Jehan Thenaud, guardian of the convent of the Cordeliers in Angoulême, traveled with him from Valence—the capital of Cesare Borgia's erstwhile duchy of Valentinois—to Aigues-Mortes, and eventually (with various breaks in the long journey) to Alexandria, where they arrived on 29 February, 1512. Thenaud has left an account of their itinerary and of his own adventures. When their safe-conduct was provided, they entered the harbor of Alexandria, beyond the castle of Pharillon, "ainsi nommé pour la tour de Pharus, qui jadis estoit nombrée entre les sept merveilles du monde," site of the ancient lighthouse of Ptolemy II. Le Roy and Thenaud went ashore on 3 March, being graciously received by the "admiral" of Alexandria, who expressed the sultan's pleasure that so great a prince as the king of France, "qui avoit subjugué toutes les Italies," had sent his ambassador to Egypt. The admiral also said "that we were as safe as if we were in France."

When André Le Roy had thanked the admiral for his kind reception "more than fifty thousand times," the French were led off to Felipe de Paredes's house, where an elaborate banquet had been prepared of tasty fish, confections, fruits, and fine wines. They remained in Alexandria until 18 March, while Thenaud looked around the city, noting that

although Alexandria is very beautiful, grand, and with strong walls, it is all ruined inside, for from the time that a king of Cyprus [Peter I of Lusignan in October, 1365]¹⁵⁴ destroyed it, it has never been wholly built up, and there are not more than two thousand houses in it.

On Thursday, 18 March (1512), just after noon, the French left Alexandria, accompanied by two Mamluks. Part of their baggage went by land, part by water. Presents intended for the sultan—wines, coffers, cloths, furs, and other things—

¹⁵⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 696, 826.

¹⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 307-10, letter dated at Cairo on 13 May, 1511, and addressed to Paolo Antonio Miani, the duke of Candia. Sanudo acquired a copy in July. The Catalan consul Paredes often "talked face to face with the lord sultan, without an interpreter, because he knows very well Turkish and Arabic" (*ibid.*, col. 215), making extravagant promises which he had no conceivable means of putting into effect.

¹⁵² The Senate's letter, dated 20 June, 1511, may be found in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 44, fols. 31'-32' [42'-43']. The Senate had already sent a protest to the sultan on 16 December, 1510 (*Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 43, fol. 173'), on which see F. Lucchetta, "L' 'Affare Zen' in Levante . . ." pp. 165-67, 169-71.

¹⁵³ *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 44, fols. 75'-76' [86'-87'].

¹⁵⁴ On the sack (and destruction) of Alexandria, see Volume I, esp. pp. 266 ff.

were borne by water, up the Nile to Cairo. One had to pay thirteen ducats' tax on every cask of wine brought into Cairo "except that of ambassadors and their suites, on which nothing is paid." Thenaud smuggled in four casks. He gave some of the wine to the religious of Jerusalem, "estans en prison au Cayre," and the rest he sold at a profit. Very likely he drank some himself. They entered Cairo on 25 March, "jour de Nostre Dame," the day on which (Thenaud says) the French Church began the new year 1512. After being met by another "admiral," who came with Mamluks, horses, and asses to assist them, they were conducted to the quarters which the sultan had assigned to them. After an exchange of presents, the sultan gave Le Roy his first audience on 28 March, "which was a Monday."

While André Le Roy set about his business, Thenaud observed the land and its people, made his way to the monastery of S. Catherine, "qui est au pied du mont Sinay," and then returned to Cairo. Thenaud soon went on to Jerusalem and the Holy Land, and came back to Cairo, where he saw Le Roy again. Apparently, however, he knew little of the details of the ambassador's mission. In any event he tells us little.¹⁵⁵

Thenaud does note, to be sure, that Le Roy dealt with the sultan concerning "la paix entre luy et messieurs de Rhodes," the freedom of pilgrims and merchants, and the return of the friars to the holy places. According to Thenaud, the Catalan consul Paredes, whom Le Roy took as his interpreter, talked to the sultan as much about his own affairs as he did about the affairs of the Church and the public good. The French mission was also thrown into the shade by the much more splendid Venetian embassy, led by the adroit Domenico Trevisan, which entered Cairo in early May and left in early August (1512).¹⁵⁶

Le Roy was not assisted by the gloomy news of the battle of Ravenna and the death of Gaston de Foix, which reached Egypt while he and Thenaud were still in the sultan's kingdom.¹⁵⁷ He did not succeed in effecting the Hospitaliers' return of the Mamluk vessels captured two years before (in August, 1510). With some help from Paredes, however, Le Roy did obtain the renewal of certain

commercial and ecclesiastical guarantees and privileges which Kānsūh al-Ghūrī had granted the French and Catalans (on 23 August, 1507), and which were later confirmed by Suleiman I (on 20 September, 1528).¹⁵⁸ Domenico Trevisan and his staff were housed near the Citadel in Cairo, Le Roy almost two miles away. Although the latter had come from Alexandria to Cairo with "a fine company of men from his ship," most of them had returned to Alexandria, after which Le Roy did not dare venture out of his house, lest he and his attendants suffer from comparison with the diplomatic pageant from Venice.¹⁵⁹

If Le Roy's mission was not a complete failure, that of Domenico Trevisan was a huge success. Despite the diminishing quantities of spices flowing into Cairo and Alexandria, the Egyptian trade (as Girolamo Priuli constantly reminds us) was of primary importance to Venice. Since the Catalans did a good business in the sultan's domains, the Venetians did not want the additional rivalry from the French. Oddly enough, despite being put in terrible jeopardy by the League of Cambrai, Venice was almost fortunate that the French king and the French nobility persisted in their Italian ambitions, and kept their eyes fastened on their armies. If they had aspired to naval supremacy, the Venetians as well as the Catalans would have been hard put to stay afloat. But, then, chivalry always took to the horse, not to the galley.

On 17 November, 1511, Trevisan had been elected by a large majority in the Senate to go as the Republic's "orator" to Egypt.¹⁶⁰ According to the (secret) commission which Trevisan received from the Council of Ten on 30 December (1511), if the sultan brought up the subject of the damaging effect of "la navigation de' Portogallesi ne la India," he was to agree that it would certainly be well to destroy the spice trade between India and Portugal. The sultan, however, might well ask the Signoria to send to Egypt master-workers to produce artillery and build ships as well as to supply oars, lances, "and other things of this kind." Trevisan must then say that this would be out of bounds, forbidden by the laws of Christen-

¹⁵⁴ Baron Ignaz de Testa, *Recueil des traités de la Porte avec les puissances étrangères*, I (Paris, 1864), 22-26; Comte de Saint-Priest [fl. 1776-1778], *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie* . . . , Paris, 1877, append. by C.S., pp. 345-53, where the document is misdated 21 September [I assume that the C.S. responsible for this volume is Chas. Schefer]; Heyd, *Hist. du commerce du Levant*, II, 540.

¹⁵⁵ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 195, and on Le Roy's unsuccessful, cf. *ibid.*, cols. 206, 207-8.

¹⁶⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 248, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 359, 362.

¹⁵³ Chas. Schefer, ed., *Le Voyage d'Outremer [de Jean Thenaud] . . . suivi de la relation de l'ambassade de Domenico Trevisan auprès du sultan d'Égypte (1512)*, Paris, 1884, repr. Geneva, 1971, pp. 3-7 ff., 20-36, 42 ff., 70 ff., 83 ff., 96, 120.

¹⁵⁴ Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, p. 57, and note, *ibid.*, pp. 179-82, 214-15, on Trevisan.

¹⁵⁷ Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, p. 59.

dom. Also, now that the League of Cambrai had broken up, Venice had become the ally of the pope, "capo de' Christiani," and of the kings of Spain and England. Offending the pope and the Christian kings could lead to the ruination of Venice. Trevisan must explain that the king of France had used, as one of the bases of the anti-Venetian League, the Signoria's unwillingness to join a union of the Christian princes to undertake an expedition against the Moslems.¹⁶¹

Trevisan received another commission, issued in the name of the Doge Leonardo Loredan and approved by the Senate, on the following day (31 December). He was to express the Signoria's regrets to the sultan for not having sent an ambassador to Egypt for some time, explaining that Venice had been caught in *grandissimi travagli* for three years "owing to the perfidy of the king of France." For ten years Louis XII had been an ally of Venice, "havendo ricevuto da nui infiniti beneficii," but moved by a lust for power, he had broken faith with the Signoria, forming an alliance with other princes to increase his territorial possessions at the expense of the Republic. "And although to tell the truth we have suffered losses enough, nevertheless with divine aid we have so defended ourselves that at present our losses have been retrieved in fine fashion, and we hope that every day our affairs will improve still further." Louis, who had wished misery upon Venice, would soon with God's help get his just deserts, "because, as we wrote his Excellency some time ago, on the 4th of last October a perpetual league was negotiated at Rome among the supreme pontiff, the most serene kings of Spain and England, and our Signoria."

The papal, Spanish, and Venetian armies were already in the field. English troops would soon join them. The Swiss, "populi ferocissimi et vicini a Milano," were already on the march against Louis XII's duchy of Milan. The French king had made his name odious everywhere because of his arrogance and his overweening ambition to attain to

a "world monarchy." All this would explain the Signoria's delay in sending an ambassador to Egypt. But in sending Trevisan, one of "i primarii senatori nostri" (and he was a procurator of S. Marco), they were making amends and showing the love and honor they bore the sultan, with whom they wanted to maintain a "perpetua unione et conjunctione." For centuries, according to Trevisan's commission, the citizens and subjects of Venice had traded in the dominions of his Excellency. The Signoria wanted to continue to do so with an increase, not a scaling down, of such commerce.

The enemies of Venice had been maligning her citizens and subjects at the sultan's court. The Signoria had been distressed, angered by the fact. The importance of Venetian merchants to Egypt and Syria was well known. Year after year they brought into the sultan's kingdom "gold, silver, copper, pewter, lead, cloths of wool and silk, oil, fruits, and in short everything his country needed." There is no mention of iron, the export of which to Moslem countries had long been forbidden by the Holy See. The Venetian merchants exported spices and other goods to the mutual benefit and profit of his royal Excellency's subjects and their own. Whenever the trade stopped, both sides suffered a loss. Who were Venice's competitors and what were they? The sultan must regard them as the corsairs they were, sometimes even venturing into the port of Alexandria, seizing Moorish merchants along the shores and selling them at Rhodes for thirty or forty thousand ducats. There were indeed Latin tradesmen-corsairs on the Mediterranean, and the Knights Hospitaller (with their French grand master) maintained a slave mart at Rhodes.

The correspondence between Venice and the Persian sophi was merely an exchange of courtesies, according to the Signoria, and was in no way directed against the sultan, Venice's beloved friend of so many years. Even when Venetian merchants could not export pepper from the sultan's country, they had resisted all invitations to go to the Lisbon market. Indeed, they were forbidden by law to do so. By the time Trevisan reached the Mamluk court it was to be hoped that the Venetian galleys of the Alexandrian run and that of Beirut would have loaded their cargoes aboard. He must secure the release of the Venetian consuls and merchants imprisoned at Cairo, which should be easy, "cognoscendo la Excellentia del signor Soldan la syncerità nostra." Trevisan was given a text of the treaty concluded between Taghrī Berdī and the Signoria in 1507, because Venice wished to see every article

¹⁶¹ Fulin, "Il Canale di Suez," *Arch. veneto*, II (1871), 190, gives part of Trevisan's instructions from the Ten (Consiglio di Dieci, Misti, Reg. 34, fol. 121 [172]), which L. de Mas Latrie, *Traité de paix et de commerce*, II (1866, repr. 1965), 271-73, has published in fuller form, and of which R. H. Brodie has published a summary in the *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-I (1920), no. 1002, p. 498. Trevisan's commission from the Council of Ten was among the texts on display in the exhibition of historical documents given at the Archives in Venice during the summer of 1982. Cf. the catalogue *Aspetti e momenti della diplomazia veneziana*, Venice, 1982, no. 75, p. 37, where it is misdated 30 November (1511).

in the treaty observed to the letter (*ad unguem*). He was to plead ignorance of Cypriote affairs, but assure the soldan of the Republic's desire to satisfy him on that score also. Since on a mission such as Trevisan's every detail and every problem could not be anticipated, and he could hardly consult his government at such a distance, the Senate gave him almost *carte blanche* to reach a peaceful agreement with the soldan in accord with what he knew to be their objectives.¹⁶²

Domenico Trevisan left Venice on 22 January (1512), and went to the island of Poveglia—just south of the Giudecca—where the galley commander Nadalino Contarini awaited him. His departure was delayed for four days, because the oarsmen went on strike for a higher wage, but on the twenty-sixth he set sail. It was an auspicious beginning. Despite the dead of winter, the weather was fair that week.¹⁶³ He was accompanied by his son Marc' Antonio and the ducal secretary Andrea de Franceschi. One Zaccaria Pagani of Belluno went along with Franceschi, and wrote an account of the journey to Cairo and back.¹⁶⁴ Sanudo acquired copies of two long letters which Marc' Antonio wrote his brother Pietro, the first being dated at Cairo in July and the second, written on the way home, at Candia on 4 September, 1512.¹⁶⁵ Marc' Antonio's letters are interesting and highly informative.

Zaccaria Pagani sketches the itinerary of Trevisan and his suite from port to port and from place to place, with brief comments on the towns and islands along the way. He found Durazzo almost deserted, Corfu with many Jews, and Modon

and Coron sparsely inhabited because they were now in Turkish hands. In fact the inhabitants of the Morea, he says, had largely abandoned the historic peninsula because of the Turks. Cerigo was rich in livestock; Cerigotto was a pirates' nest. Candia, where there had once been beautiful houses, lay in ruins owing to the devastating earthquake of 29 May, 1508.¹⁶⁶

Trevisan and his retinue reached Alexandria on 17 April (1512). Nine tenths of Alexandria, says Pagani, was in ruins; Candia could not approach it as a wasteland. The Christians had three churches in Alexandria, and there were two obelisks to be seen, like those at S. Peter's in Rome. Near the end of the mole was the Pharillon, a fortress with cannon to prevent the exit from port of ships which had not obtained the soldan's license to leave. The day after their arrival the "admiral" of Alexandria sent the Venetians, as a gift to the ambassador, an abundance of chicken, mutton, and pork, hampers of bread, baskets of lemons and oranges, turnips, fresh peas, and radishes. The porter who brought the gift was given four ducats.

After dinner members of Trevisan's retinue took the Signoria's present to the admiral—some eighty-six and a half ells of cloth of gold, satin in hues of orange and silver, and other cloths of scarlet and purple. The dragoman who presented the cloths to the admiral received a gratuity of twenty ducats. The Venetians left Alexandria on 28 April, and moved up the Nile valley on twenty camels toward Cairo, being met as they approached the city by Yunus, a renegade Christian from Verona. Yunus had replaced, as the soldan's chief dragoman, Taghri Berdi, who had fallen from favor, and been thrown into prison.¹⁶⁷

Splendidly attired and with great ceremony Domenico Trevisan, attended by Venetian merchants as well as by the members of his suite, made his entry into Cairo on 7 May (1512), proceeding to his quarters in the best part of the city. On the following day Trevisan received gifts from the soldan, foodstuffs again, including forty-four sugarloaves, five jugs of Indian honey, twenty geese,

¹⁶² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, 92^a-94^a [103^a-105^a]; Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, pp. 237-48, also gives a text of Trevisan's commission from the Senate dated 31 December, 1511, and cf. Sanudo, XIII, 364. Venetian possession of Cyprus, from which the soldan demanded tribute, was also a major cause of contention (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 17-20, 199-200 ff., 264-66), and on the trouble resulting "perchè 'l soldan se lamentava che 'l tributo di Cipri non li si dava," note R. Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, Venice, 1881, pp. XVII-XVIII, extracts from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel under September, 1512. On the difficulties the soldan caused the Venetian agents and merchants in Cairo and Damascus, cf. Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, II (1892), 33, note 3. Consuls were merely heads of alien commercial colonies, and could not claim the diplomatic immunities of ambassadors. They often had a hard time in the Levant. See in general the interesting book by Donald E. Queller, *The Office of Ambassador in the Middle Ages*, Princeton, 1967.

¹⁶³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 404, 414, 415.

¹⁶⁴ N. Barozzi, ed., *Viaggio di Domenico Trevisan, ambasciatore veneto al gran Sultano del Cairo nell'anno 1512, descritto da Zaccaria Pagani di Belluno*, Venice, 1875 [a rare book, which I have not seen], trans. Chas. Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer* (1884, repr. 1971), pp. 147 ff.

¹⁶⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 193-208.

¹⁶⁶ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 568, "... uno grandissimo terremoto. . . ."

¹⁶⁷ Wansbrough, "A Mamluk Ambassador to Venice in 913/1507," *Bull. of the School of Oriental and African Studies*, XXVI-3 (1963), 513, and see especially Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, pp. 170-80. It is unfortunate that Sanudo appears to have acquired copies of only two of Marc' Antonio Trevisan's letters to his brother Pietro, for the two letters are rich in picturesque detail, e.g., the ambassador's crossbowmen were dressed "a la grecha con chafetani." On the Venetians' journey from Alexandria to Cairo, see Marc' Antonio's letter of July, 1512 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 193-95).

two sacks of rice, as well as more mutton and chickens. On Monday, 10 May, Trevisan was granted his first audience, merely a formal meeting and greeting, but all done with fitting solemnity; Pagani has described it in detail, step by step, all the gateways and doors through which they passed in the Citadel until they reached the sultan's presence. The Venetians had been instructed in Mamluk court etiquette. Pagani knew it would be a serious offense for one to spit or blow his nose in the sultan's presence.

Before going to the Citadel, Trevisan had sent the sultan a most impressive array of gifts from the Signoria—eight robes of cloth of gold, fourteen of velvet, twenty-six of satin, two of damask, as well as many others woven of silk-and-gold, and of scarlet and purple fabrics, plus sables, ermines, and masses of squirrel furs, not to speak of fifty cheeses from Piacenza. The actual presentation of the gifts was made later by Pagani himself and the Veronese dragoman. Examining them one by one, the graying, stout sultan expressed his pleasure and satisfaction in the things the Signoria had sent him, but declared withal that he was even more charmed by Trevisan's grave dignity.¹⁶⁸

Trevisan's second audience came on the morning of 12 May (1512). Pagani says it lasted two hours, Marc' Antonio recalled it as "three long hours" (*tre grosse hore*); they both state that Trevisan, as etiquette required, stood throughout the audience "hat in hand." Kānsūh al-Ghūrī and his advisors had been worried by the sultan's letters to the Venetian consuls and the Signoria, asking for artillery and troops, which they were afraid might have been used against Syria. Trevisan laid their fears to rest with many reasons, according to Marc' Antonio, "which it would take too long to write." The Signoria had all that affection for the sultan that sons have for their father. The sultan finally said that he realized the Signoria was not at fault. Suddenly, however, he turned to Pietro Zen, the consul of Damascus, who was present, and cried out, "This dog was about to betray my state. On account of him I almost came to a break with the Signoria!"

The mere sight of Zen aroused the sultan to a fury of anger. Trevisan tried to defend the con-

sul, but the sultan's excitement made it impossible:

Ambassador, do you know how this affair has come about? If you have come here as ambassador of the Signoria and as an ambassador of truth, I will see and hear you willingly at all times. If you have come here to defend thieves and my enemies, stay no longer in my country! For God's sake go and take away your merchants!

Faced with a hurricane, says Marc' Antonio, the ambassador began to lower his sails:

My lord, I have no way of knowing how this consul has behaved, but I can assure you of the loyalty and steadfastness of the Signoria's attitude toward you. If you find it to be otherwise, take my life into your own hands. Do with me as you like. It could be that owing to ignorance this consul might have committed some error against your lordship. I cannot conceive of his having done so with evil intent, because that would have been contrary to the Signoria's wishes. My lord, put this consul in my hands. I will take him to Venice. The illustrious Signoria will make the most thorough investigation of this matter. If he is found to have made this mistake from malice, such justice will be done that all the world will understand the Signoria's affection for you. If you agree, we shall put him in chains.

The sultan wanted Trevisan's assurance that the Signoria would cut off Zen's head or leave him to die in prison or at least exile him from all towns and territories belonging to the Republic. Trevisan replied that an ambassador could not commit his government to any sentence without the accused being heard. He asked for a chance to talk to Zen, to find out what he had done that might have been detrimental to the Mamluks. To this the sultan replied, "Take him to your lodgings."¹⁶⁹ It is small wonder that Pagani should add that when they regained their quarters, they were almost dead with fatigue.¹⁷⁰

The sultan agreed that the ambassador Trevisan should discuss Pietro Zen's case with certain officers of the Mamluk court, which was done, and at such a meeting, says Marc' Antonio, "l' orator parlò mirabilmente." Eventually it was decided that the ambassador should appear before the sultan at a public audience. He was to come with the consuls of Damascus and Alexandria; the Venetian merchants in Cairo were also to be present. The sultan would state his charges (*querelle*) against Zen, the consul of Damascus, after which the ambassador, with his own hand, would put a chain around Zen's neck, and lead him off for removal

¹⁶⁸ Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, pp. 181-89. Since the Venetian merchants in Cairo believed that the gifts sent by the Signoria fell short of the occasion, they added to them enormously. The rich offerings were then paraded through the streets to the Citadel, "che era un triumpho a veder" (Marc' Antonio's letter of July, 1512, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 195-97, on Trevisan's first audience with the sultan).

¹⁶⁹ Marc' Antonio's letter of July, 1512, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 197-99.

¹⁷⁰ Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, pp. 190-94.

to Venice, so that the Signoria could administer justice in his case. The two Cypriotes who had been captured with the letters of the sophi were also brought to the audience in chains. The soldan, moved to anger, spoke in a high voice: Tommaso Contarini, the consul of Alexandria, was a man of substance, but Zen was a traitorous rogue.

Expressing dissatisfaction on several counts, the soldan said he was directing his "khoja" (*coza*) to take up various matters with the ambassador. Venetian payments of the Cypriote tribute were unsatisfactory. The soldan declared he was being cheated. His requirements for trade—the old Mamluk practices—were not being observed, nor were (he said) the articles which Taghri Berdi had negotiated in 1507 with the Signoria. As for Taghri Berdi, he was also a soundrel (*ribaldo*), and the soldan was going to revise the treaty to which Taghri Berdi had subscribed. The Venetians must abide by Egyptian customs or leave the soldan's domains. Trevisan asserted he had come to enhance the friendship which had bound Venice to the Mamluks "da centenara de anni in qua." And the audience ended with more good words.

Pietro Zen was led away in chains, "and has been lodged in the house of the ambassador from that day to this" (i.e., in July, 1512). The ambassador's house was a big one. It would hold, says Marc' Antonio, two hundred persons. A hundred "Franks," mostly Venetian merchants, were being lodged with the ambassador, as well as some poor Greeks who had been captured by the Mamluks at sea. Zen's life had been saved.

When on 30 June (1512) Trevisan received letters from the Signoria, dated 20 April, with news of the battle of Ravenna and the retreat of the French, he sought an audience with the soldan, who expressed pleasure in the success of Venice and her allies. Once again Trevisan gave fulsome assurance of Venetian loyalty toward and love of the soldan, moving the latter to declare, "Tu è ambador di verità e homo sapientissimo, tu è un de quei che governa el tuo stado. . . ."¹⁷¹

In his second letter (from Candia on 4 September, 1512) Marc' Antonio Trevisan informed his brother of their father's departure from Cairo on 2 August. He also sent the welcome news that the Venetian consuls, Zen and Contarini, and all the Venetian merchants and subjects had been freed, "and our nation is back again in the good graces

of his [royal] lordship." After stopping at Cyprus and Rhodes, the ambassador Trevisan reached Candia on the morning of 4 September, and Marc' Antonio had immediately taken pen in hand. It had been a hard voyage, with contrary winds, "che è stato cosa terribile." Their galley required extensive repairs.

Marc' Antonio describes the difficult negotiations with the soldan's officials. The Venetians had offered to pay 2,000 ducats a year, to cover the next three *mude* or mercantile loading periods, in return for the guarantee (*per el cotimo*) that no Venetian merchants would be constrained to buy pepper "neither by the khoja nor by anyone else," if they thought the price excessive. This also meant no enforced barter. The Mamluk officials wanted 10,000 ducats for such freedom of trade. The Venetians refused, and the "disputation" went on for six weeks. At length the khoja agreed to 4,000 ducats a year for three *mude*, but the soldan still thought it should be ten thousand. Since he so approved of the ambassador, however, the soldan would divide that sum in half, "ducati 5,000 per 3 mude proxime a l'anno." By the time the next three *mude* had passed, the soldan hoped to have achieved such a victory over the Portuguese in the Indian Ocean that pepper could return to its old price (of 80 ducats per sporta).

Domenico Trevisan and his merchant advisors agreed, and so steps were taken to draw up a new treaty in the "capitoli di Alexandria." The Venetians and the Mamluk officials traded demands and concessions, with Trevisan insisting "that our merchants should be able to sell to whom they please and buy from whom they please." On the whole, says Marc' Antonio, the articles of the new treaty were so recast that the requirements became what they had been in the days of Ka'itbey, the Mamluk soldan of Egypt and Syria from 1468 to 1496. Much haggling had apparently been done over "trifles of small importance" (*buzzare . . . di pocho momento*), but at least it was done, "and if they observe what they have promised, one will be able to do business with a good heart."

The soldan now allowed the friars of Jerusalem to return to their convents, the Venetian pilgrim galleys could resume their voyages to the Holy Land, and the Holy Sepulcher would be reopened in due course. The friars hastened to return to Jerusalem, "a beautiful concession, which had been denied to the French ambassador." Marc' Antonio regarded the soldan as arrogant and avaricious, choleric and ignorant. In dealing with him one needed a good deal of prudence, a quality

¹⁷¹ Marc' Antonio's letter of July, 1512, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 199-202, and cf. Schefer, *Le Voyage d'Outremer*, pp. 195-97.

which the ambassador Trevisan possessed, and which enabled him to win the approval of the soldan as apparently few envoys had ever done. When Trevisan went to the Citadel for the last private audience of farewell, the soldan spoke to him with cordiality, "and with gestures showed signs of affection, as one does without knowledge of the language." In fact he extended his hand to Trevisan—as sovereigns never did—and in a burst of emotion the ambassador threw himself at the soldan's feet and kissed his robe.

Seizing upon the emotion of the moment, Trevisan brought up the question of Pietro Zen. The lordly Kānshūh al-Ghūrī then said that he had been told Trevisan had gone as ambassador to many lords, and had always returned home content with his mission. "I want you to leave me," he declared, "more satisfied at heart than you have ever been with any other lord. I make you a present of the consul of Damascus for your slave. Do what you want to determine his fate, which now depends upon you alone!" Trevisan kissed the ground before the soldan, *al modo de' Mori*, to thank him for his generosity, because the soldan now pardoned Zen, allowing him to return to the court to kiss the ground at his royal feet.

The ceremony of forgiveness was performed on 26 July (1512). The whole Mamluk court was present; everyone was richly dressed. In fact the ambassador Trevisan, the consuls Zen and Contarini, the secretary Andrea de Franceschi and Marc' Antonio himself—all five of them—were dressed in robes that the soldan had given them in an unusual display of friendship. That an ambassador should receive such a gift was to be expected; he would wear the robe at his last public audience with the soldan, "el zorno del vestir di l' orator." But for the ambassador and four members of his suite to receive the valedictory robes seemed to the Mamluks, says Marc' Antonio, "troppo honor," almost too great an honor. When Zen made his obeisance before him, Kānshūh al-Ghūrī said that he was pardoning him "per amor di l' ambador." He also granted Zen permission to return to Damascus to set in order his papers "relating to the consulate." And when the Venetian embassy left Cairo on 2 August for Damietta, Zen went with them, promptly taking ship for Famagusta "to go on to Damascus."¹⁷²

Such was the background to the commercial treaty which Domenico Trevisan negotiated with the Egyptian court in July, 1512, the last formal agreement to be made between the Signoria and the Mamluks,¹⁷³ for (and we shall return to him in a later chapter) al Ashraf Kānshūh al-Ghūrī had only four more years to live and rule. The Turkish conquest of Syria and Egypt lay ahead. Surely Zaccaria Pagani's account of the Venetian embassy of 1512 and, above all, Marc' Antonio Trevisan's two letters describing his father's diplomatic success with Kānshūh al-Ghūrī provide us with one of the fullest and closest views of the Mamluk court to be found in any contemporary source.

Julius II's decade of rule was to be full of tension and turmoil. Cesare Borgia would soon be disposed of, but the Venetian occupation of Faenza, Rimini, and other places in the Romagna bespoke a sea of troubles. As usual the embassies of obedience were slow in coming. At length on 3 October, 1504, envoys of the new grand master of Rhodes, Aiméry d' Amboise, arrived in Rome to render obedience to Julius II,¹⁷⁴ which was done on the fourteenth, when the papal secretary Sigismondo de' Conti of Foligno, historian, notary, and poet, read the letters presented by the envoys to the pope.¹⁷⁵ The master had been unable to come to Rome himself for the ceremony, it was said, because he had been obliged to go directly from Avignon to Rhodes to make provision for the many perils threatening both the island and the Order, which had just been assailed by the Turks with the loss of many Knights. The pope was exhorted to embark on that "gloriosa e necessaria impresa contro infideli," but while ac-

¹⁷² Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI (1903), bk. XIX, nos. 244, 248, pp. 120-21.

¹⁷³ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 365, and ed. Celani, II, 460. Pierre d' Aubusson died on 3 July, 1503, and a week later (on the tenth) a panel of sixteen Knights serving as *electionarii*, and representing some 387 Hospitaliers then on the island of Rhodes, chose Aiméry d' Amboise, brother of the cardinal Georges, as master of the Hospital to succeed him. The rather complicated procedures are described in the Archives of the Order at Malta (AOM), Reg. 80 [*Liber Conciliorum, 1503-1505*], fols. 17^r ff. [fols. 30^r ff. by modern enumeration]. D' Amboise died on 8 November, 1512, and on the twenty-second Guy de Blanchefort was elected to the magistracy of Rhodes (AOM, Reg. 82 [*Lib. Conc., 1512-1516*], fols. 25^r ff. [fols. 38^r ff. by mod. enumeration]).

¹⁷⁴ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 366-67, and ed. Celani, II, 460-61, with note 2 on the career of Sigismondo de' Conti. Incidentally, Giustiniani regarded Sigismondo as a friend of Venice (Pasquale Villari, ed., *Disparci di Antonio Giustiniani, ambasciatore veneto in Roma dal 1502 al 1505*, II [1876], 369, letter dated 1 January, 1504).

¹⁷² Marc' Antonio's letter of 4 September, 1512, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 202-7. Trevisan's audience with the soldan on 26 July was his seventh and last (Schefer, *Le Voyage d' Outremer*, pp. 205-6).

knowing the Knights' obedience, Julius had little to say about the crusade.¹⁷⁶

The records of the Venetian Senate and Antonio Giustinian's correspondence during the fall and early winter of 1504 contain many facts and rumors concerning papal relations with Spain, France, and Germany as well as the kings' own negotiations with one another. Famine prevailed in Rome and indeed in all Italy. By early November bread was sold in only four or five places in Rome; the hardships which nature and a callous government imposed upon the poor horrified the Venetian envoy, [*crudelitates*] *quas horresco scribere*.¹⁷⁷ Occasional notices of the Turks appear in Giustinian's letters,¹⁷⁸ including the plan of one Fra Francesco da Ravenna, a Dominican, to poison Sultan Bayazid II.¹⁷⁹ As early as 25 November (1504) Giustinian could report to his government plans for an invasion of Venetian territory *tripartitis exercitibus* by Maximilian, Louis XII, and Julius II with Florentine aid. The allies believed it likely that the Republic might turn to Istanbul for help, and in the event of a Turkish army's being sent to Italy or elsewhere to help the Venetians, all three Christian armies should be prepared to oppose the Turks. The allies proposed to divide Venetian territories in this way: the pope would get the Romagna; the king of France, the duchy of Milan and certain towns in addition; the king of the Romans, the Veneto and Friuli, lands traditionally belonging to the Empire; the duke of Ferrara and the marquis of Mantua would receive back certain places which Venice had taken from them. The Florentines would finally get Pisa.¹⁸⁰ Already the foundations had been laid upon which the League of Cambrai was to be built.

In a letter of 15 April, 1505, Giustinian apprised the Venetian government of the arrival in Rome of the French embassy of obedience. There were only three envoys, he says, "a bishop, a knight, and a doctor, who is the lord Michele Rizzio, a Neapolitan, who will make the address—besides these there is another, and although they give him the

place of an envoy, he is only a secretary." In Giustinian's opinion they did not make a good showing, coming as they did with a bedraggled fifty horse and a mere eleven carriages. They would stand in strong contrast to the Venetian embassy which was expected soon, and for which suitable lodgings were being prepared in the houses of the Orsini on Monte Giordano.¹⁸¹

The French ceremony of obedience took place at a public consistory on 21 April, at which the Spanish ambassador to the Holy See protested against the French envoys' letters of credence which contained a reference to Louis XII as king of Naples. The French envoys maintained that Louis was indeed king of Naples, for Ferdinand's current "possession seu detenzion" of the kingdom in no way invalidated Louis's rights thereto. Giustinian was happy to report to the Signoria this diplomatic clash, in which the pope remained neutral—"el Papa stette quieto e non disse parola nè per l' un nè per l' altro"—although he avoided calling Louis king of Naples.¹⁸²

In speaking of the French embassy of obedience, Sanudo notes that "domino Michiel Rizo, neapolitano, fè la oration latina, la qual poi fo impresa,"¹⁸³ and Rizzio's Latin oration was indeed printed. It was of course most deferential. Kings and princes, he said, no less than others must venerate those elevated to the supreme pontificate. The kings of France had always done so, deservedly earning the title "most Christian." Louis XII, king of France, Jerusalem, and Sicily as well as duke of Milan, yielded to no one in his reverence for the Holy See, "presertim in hac felici assumptione tua, Pater beatissime." When the Neapolitan Rizzio referred to the French king as "Sicilie rex," *eo ipso* he included Naples. Addressing Julius directly, as he did throughout his oration, Rizzio declared:

You have been raised to the supreme pontificate after serving as a cardinal for more than thirty years under four pontiffs, after undertaking with endless effort the burdens of many legations, and you have been so engrossed in ecclesiastical affairs that nothing should have escaped you which will make for a true defender of the Church, a perfect priest of the sacred rites, and a sagacious pastor. By the vote and approval of the fathers you emerge not only as the successor of Peter, prince [of the Apostles], but also of your own wise uncle Sixtus IV. . . .

¹⁷⁶ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 260.

¹⁷⁷ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 284. By mid-January, 1505, people were dying of hunger in the streets of Rome (*ibid.*, III, 372). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 91, 125, 134, 165. The famine extended to Istanbul (*ibid.*, VI, 164).

¹⁷⁸ Cf. Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 271, 312, 347, 453.

¹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, III, 292, 306-7, 315, 332-34. The Venetian Council of Ten rejected Fra Francesco's plan, "quale è de sorte aliena dalla natura del stado nostro" (III, 315, note).

¹⁸⁰ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 311-12, and cf. pp. 313, 321 ff., 336-37 ff. On 22 September, 1504, Louis XII and Maximilian had drawn together in the "accord of Blois," on which cf. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 60-66.

¹⁸¹ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 485-86; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuanes, III, 385, and ed. Celani, II, 477-78. On Michele Rizzio (Riccio), see Celani, II, 477, note 5, and cf. Volume II, 483-84 note. The "secretary" whom Giustinian dismisses was the famous Greek scholar Guillaume Budé.

¹⁸² Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 494-96.

¹⁸³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 156.

Every step of the way, through his long career, in everyone's judgment Julius was destined to assume the highest responsibility. He had been elected by the unanimous consent of the many fathers, *nullo dissentiente*, "a thing which happens to very few." The cardinals had thought, as had Rizzio himself, that S. Peter's bark—storm-tossed for years and almost sunk—could be entrusted to no one more safely than to Julius. Louis XII had been above all anxious that Julius should learn from Georges d' Amboise, the cardinal of Rouen, what joy and hope had come to him with the news of the election. "Tu enim sacerdos et summus, tu pontifex et maximus, tu princeps episcoporum." Kings and princes were bowing before him. He had power over all, the high and the low. He wielded both swords. It was no small task for Rizzio to give adequate expression to his feelings and those of others. But what could possibly give the most Christian king, his nobles, and his people more pleasure than the fact that their loving friend of so many years should attain to the highest place in Christendom?

King Louis wanted nothing more than union with the Holy See and the increase of the true faith "with you as leader, you as pastor." Ah, yes, one could congratulate the French on having a pope whose wisdom and clemency, magnanimity and piety they knew so well and admired so much. With courteous gestures to his fellow envoys, Rizzio offered Julius the full support of Louis XII, "et huic Sanctissime Sedi quicquid imperio terra marique habet, offert." Rizzio covered a wide field, even urging Julius always to keep the crusade in mind, "and let no day pass by on which you do not give some thought to an attack upon the enemy of the Christian name!"¹⁸⁴

In the meantime a "league and concord" had been negotiated between Louis XII and Maximilian, king of the Romans, who looked forward to the imperial coronation in Rome. This so-called league was as disquieting to the Venetians as to Ferdinand of Aragon.¹⁸⁵ When the imperial envoy Luca de' Rinaldi was in Venice in December, 1504, the Senate urged upon him Maximilian's adherence to a Veneto-Spanish entente as being in the German interest, for "the larger part of the servitors of his imperial Majesty are ill content with this accord which he has made with France." Rinaldi repre-

sented himself as among those who disapproved of the Franco-German alliance, stating that Maximilian "had been deceived" (*cognosceva el suo principe esser inganato*). He even informed the Senate that he was prepared to work against the alliance. The Venetians pointed out to him that a place could be made for the pope in a "confederation" consisting of the Holy Roman Empire, the Spanish kingdoms, and Venice. The way would also be open for Louis XII to join the confederation. Thus would the Christian commonwealth again find peace, and the "Christian expedition" [against the Turks], which his imperial Majesty had wanted to embark upon almost from the cradle, might at last find fulfilment. The Senate took care to give Rinaldi no written text of their "deliberation" with him; he listened agreeably to all they had to say. When the Signoria reported their discussions with him to the Venetian ambassador at Maximilian's court, they directed the latter to preserve a discreet silence and merely to assert the Republic's anxiety to place itself entirely at Maximilian's disposal. The Venetian ambassador was to learn what he could of Rinaldi's report to Maximilian, and to say nothing himself. A Spanish envoy would soon be on his way to Germany, but the Venetian was also to confine his conversations with him to courteous platitudes.¹⁸⁶ The diplomacy of the day was a duel; the diplomats sharpened their wits on one another's duplicity. It was not merely that the heads of states and their envoys lied readily to one another, as they did, but that the scene changed so rapidly, even from month to month, that one had to be constantly on the alert. Today's ally was tomorrow's enemy. Self-interest was the origin of all policy.

Pope Julius II presented such a contrast to his nepotistic predecessors that Giustinian found it difficult to understand him. On one occasion Pietro Isvalies, the cardinal of Reggio, informed Giustinian that in discussing Venetian retention of papal territories in the Romagna the pope stated "che questo stado della Chiesa non è suo patrimonio, e che però

¹⁸⁴ *Ad Pontificem Maximum Iulium Secundum in obedientia illi prestita pro Christianissimo Rege Francorum, Hierusalem et Sicilie, Ducis Mediolani, Ludovico huius nominis XII per Michaelem Ritium, Neapolitanum, iuriconsultum ex maximo consilio ipsius regis et in supremo Senatu Parisiensi senatorem, unum ex oratoribus eiusdem regis, copy in my possession.*

¹⁸⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 53^r [68^r], 57 [72], 60^r ff. [75^r ff.], and cf. Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 356.

¹⁸⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 67^r-68^r [82^r-83^r], docs. dated 10-12 December, 1504. The death of Isabella of Castile on 26 November was known in Venice by 16 December (*ibid.*, fol. 68^r), and Lorenzo Suarez, the Spanish ambassador in Venice, assured the Senate that "now more than ever" Ferdinand of Aragon would be able to effect the aggrandizement of "his state and his friends" (*ibid.*, fol. 70^r, doc. dated 21 December). Since Isabella's daughter Joanna inherited Castile and León, much depended on how well Joanna's husband Philip, archduke of Austria and son of Maximilian, got along with her father Ferdinand, for Philip might persuade Maximilian to withdraw from the alliance with France (*ibid.*, fols. 72^r ff. [87^r ff.]).

non lo vol dissipar, nè dar ad altri. . . .¹⁸⁷ To Julius the papacy was a sacred trust; he would never have it said that he had consented to the alienation of Christ's property. Commendable as this attitude was, it served to confine the pope's attention to Italy, which was also a wise policy. Therefore, when in mid-March, 1505, Polish envoys appealed to Julius for aid against the Turks, who were constantly making raids into Poland, it was generally believed that they would receive no more than the spiritual graces of the jubilee, "because it is useless to try to get money from the papal purse."¹⁸⁸

On 23 April (1505) Giustinian received a letter of recall to Venice.¹⁸⁹ He was replaced by Girolamo Donato (Donà) and Paolo Pisani,¹⁹⁰ and he was glad to see the end of his tense audiences with the sometimes choleric pope.

Julius II's personality was marked by some of the simplicities of a Ligurian peasant, but he also loved grandeur (as all the world was learning), and of course his patronage of painters, sculptors, and architects was to become famous. He gave alms generously to the poor, and imported grain to feed the Romans in time of scarcity, although there appears to have been little he could do to relieve the grim shortages of the winter of 1504-1505.¹⁹¹ As time

went on, he was always seeking additional sources of income to build up his reserves for war and for his own security. He sold benefices as well as offices in the Curia Romana to help replenish the exhausted treasury and repay the debts he had inherited from Alexander VI, whose support of Cesare Borgia's Romagna enterprise had impoverished the Holy See. On 14 May, 1505, the papal treasurer was even called upon to pay an *aromataria* named Lucrezia, wife of one Francesco da Montepulciano, 176 florins "for diverse aromatics and medicines administered to Pope Alexander of happy memory."¹⁹²

Julius had more serious financial troubles to contend with than Lucrezia's bill. He had inherited from his predecessors, and especially from the Borgia pope, a debased coinage which had added to inflation in the papal patrimony. It had also made more difficult the borrowing of money from bankers who had no use for a coinage whose metallic content fell short of its nominal value. Julius established a new mint, therefore, near the church of S. Celso, on the corner of Banchi Vecchi in Rome. The site of Julius's mint is now occupied by Paul V Borghese's Banco di S. Spirito. Julius's predecessors had often used various mints outside the city, where surveillance had been sparse. In the spring and summer of 1504 the silver groat called the "giulio" was minted. Ten such "giulii" were made equal in value to one gold ducat of the Camera, restoring a confidence in the papal coinage for everyday transactions such as no one had felt since the reign of Paul II Barbo. Money, however, was hard to come by; the new regulations were not easily put into effect,¹⁹³ and so it is not surprising that the indulgence was frequently employed as a means of raising funds.

If the years were to reveal Julius II as a warrior, contemporaries would have also to agree that he maintained law and order in the streets of Rome, as had not been done since the better days of his uncle Sixtus IV. He gave the Swiss guard almost

¹⁸⁷ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 361-62, dispatch dated 7 January, 1505.

¹⁸⁸ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 453. The Polish envoys were given the golden rose for their king (*ibid.*, III, 461), and Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 337-38, and ed. Celani, II, 475). The Polish speech of obedience to the pope, delivered by Bishop Erasmus Vitellius of Plock, on Monday, 10 March, 1505, may be found in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XXXII, tom. 21, fols. 169^v-171^r, by mod. stamped enumeration. For the concession of the jubilee, see, *ibid.*, fols. 171^v-173^r, and cf. fol. 205. If the Poles "got no money from the papal purse," they did improve the occasion of their residence in Rome by securing from the pope and Curia briefs of confirmation of privileges, various new concessions, a ten years' grant of Peter's Pence to aid in rebuilding the *castra regni Polonie infidelibus propinqua* (*ibid.*, fols. 169^v, 175^v), indulgences, provisions, etc., and on 4 November, 1507, Julius II transmitted to Poland and Hungary a bull of plenary indulgence "pro fabrica Basilice Sancti Petri Rome" (*ibid.*, fols. 200^v ff.). This register contains much material on Poland.

¹⁸⁹ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, 499-500; cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 90 ff. [105 ff.], and Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 145. Giustinian's last dispatch is dated 26 April.

¹⁹⁰ Villari, *Dispacci*, III, append., no. viii, pp. 542-43; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 160-61; Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 386-87, and ed. Celani, II, 479-81. Giustinian left Rome on 12 May, and "remanserunt d. Paulus Pisanus et d. Jeronimus Donatus in curia pro negotiis communibus Venetorum" (Burchard, ed. Thuasne, III, 388, and ed. Celani, II, 483).

¹⁹¹ Cf. Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 353, entry dated August, 1504: "La grande charestia de formenti ahora hera per tutta l'Italia universalmente, a Roma, a Firenze, a Napoli, a Milano, a Bologna, Mantova, Ferrara, per tutta la Romagna et per tutta la Lombardia,

chossa veramente incredibile" and on the famine of 1504-1505, note, *ibid.*, pp. 363, 364-65, 366, 368-69. Conditions had become better by July, 1505 (II, 383), and much better by March and April, 1506 (II, 404, 406, 414).

¹⁹² Arch. di Stato di Roma. Introitus et Exitus, Reg. 535, fol. 182, cited by Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 224, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 693, and note 8.

¹⁹³ Cf. Edmondo Solmi, "Leonardo da Vinci e papa Giulio II," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVI (ann. XXXVIII, 1911), 395 ff., and note August Schmarsow, ed., *Francisci Albertini opusculum de mirabilibus novae urbis Romae*, Heilbronn, 1886, p. 48: "Non longe ab ecclesia S. Celsi iua Sanctitas [Julius II] officinam pecuniae cudendae construxit. . . . Fiunt enim argentei nummi, 'Iulii' appellati, cum Apostolorum ac Rueriae [della Rovere] familiae insignibus, cudunturque medijs Iulii, ac diversarum pecuniarum genera imprimuntur, quae nunquam huiusmodi Romae nec in terris Ecclesiae visa sunt. . . ."

its modern form, reorganized the municipal government, extended agriculture in the Campagna, protected commerce as best he could, and tried to maintain a good administration in the long-harassed States of the Church. The reasons why Pope Julius II fastened his almost undivided attention upon Italy have been made sufficiently clear. The Curia carried on ecclesiastical and other business with various princes, cities, and individuals according to the usual routines. Julius was interested in the crusade, as were all popes; he felt, however, that he was in no position to advance the Christian cause in the East. This was also the usual papal frame of mind. Of all the Italian states Venice kept the steadiest eye on eastern affairs. But while the envoys of the Republic and the Porte went back and forth between Venice and Istanbul, and peace continued between the two powers, central Europe was constantly threatened by Turkish conquest or depredation.

A letter from Buda (dated 26 July, 1504), which arrived in Venice about 20 August, detailed a rumor that an army of 60,000 Turks was moving against Moldavia to occupy the "kingdom" which had been topsy-turvy (*tutto sotto sopra*) since the death of the strong-minded voivode Stephen. Succession struggles were open invitations to the Turks, at whose reputed advance the Wallachians were also trembling. At the same time dissension in Bohemia exposed the land to peril.¹⁹⁴ We may postpone a closer look at conditions in central Europe until we consider the more interesting and important period of the next generation. In the meantime the Turks were getting along so well with the Venetians that the sultan apparently withdrew his fleet from Valona in June, 1504, notifying the Signoria that he did so "per la bona amicitia et pace havemo fra de nui. . . ."¹⁹⁵

The Venetians had, nevertheless, ample reason to wish that life in the Levant were easier. On 29 September, 1504, the Senate voted to appoint to a castellany on the island of Crete "a nephew of the Greek bishop of Modon, who was killed by the Turks with the cross in his hand."¹⁹⁶ The Bosnian border was never safe,¹⁹⁷ while the Turks furnished cause for complaint also in Dalmatia.¹⁹⁸ Relations were always strained between Rhodes and Istanbul. The Venetians got caught in the

middle.¹⁹⁹ The Hospitallers aided and abetted the Rhodian pirates, even preying on Venetian shipping themselves "soto pretexto de andar contra Turchi."²⁰⁰ In fact the Venetians sometimes had almost as much trouble with the Hospitallers as with the Turks. After the death of John Corvinus, duke of Croatia and King Matthias's son, his widow suffered a serious defeat at the hands of a faction headed by certain members of the Frangipani family of Segna (Senj), who called the Turks to their assistance. Nothing loath to profit from internecine strife among Christians, the Turks were said to have carried off 8,000 captives, "so that there is great disturbance in those regions [*confini*], and it goes ill for Christianity, because the Turks hold certain castles, and will be able to come at their pleasure to raid in Friuli. . . ."²⁰¹ Hungary was in a painful state;²⁰² conditions could only get worse. Hungary was, however, the road into Europe, including Friuli, and Venice had for years been contributing to King Ladislas's defense of his kingdom against the Turks.²⁰³

When Venetian galleys captured the fusta of a Turkish corsair known as Caramussa, a Moreote pasha demanded its return, "dicendo non è corsaro." Thus it went from month to month.²⁰⁴ Dealing with the Turk was like walking barefoot on a rocky road. It could be done; it had to be done; but caution was always required. Many petty incidents could easily be quoted from Sanudo's crowded pages to illustrate the difficulties which Venetian commanders and merchants experienced in their daily contacts with Turkish subjects both on land and at sea. In the spring and summer of 1505 the captain of the Gulf, then serving under Girolamo Contarini, provveditore of the fleet, was to patrol the Archipelago with five galleys. The Senate was concerned for the safety of Nauplia, and kept a weather eye on the fuste maintained by the Turks in Negroponte.²⁰⁵ But the Venetians derived some

¹⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, VI, 137, 151, 162, 163, 180, 248, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fol. 95 [110].

¹⁹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 151^v-152^r [166^v-167^r], doc. dated 11 May, 1506.

¹⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 194, and cf. col. 217.

¹⁹⁷ Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 383-84.

¹⁹⁸ Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI (1903), bk. xviii, nos. 177, 179-80, 185, 205, esp. 216, 220, pp. 46 ff., and bk. xix, nos. 17, 20, 90, 102, 109, 119, 153, 156-157, 142-45, 150-51, 157, 167-71, 178, 181, 184, pp. 67 ff., docs. dated from May, 1501, to February, 1510 (Ven. style 1509).

¹⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 238, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 93^v ff. [108^v ff.].

²⁰⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 95^v, 95^r-96^r, 97^r-98^r [108^v ff.], 118^r-119 [133^v-134]. Venetian subjects in the Archipelago, however, could be as lawless as the Turks (*ibid.*, fols. 151 [166],

¹⁹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 49-51. The Hungarians were always in some danger (*ibid.*, VI, 74, 81, 252).

¹⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 58-59; cf. cols. 71, 82, 85, 107, on the Turkish fleet; and so the fears of Priuli, II, 344-45, 347, were groundless.

¹⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 68.

¹⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, VI, 82, 120.

¹⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, VI, 90.

encouragement at this time from the flourishing fortunes of Ismā'il I, the "sophi" of Persia, who after an initial setback had quickly become the "signor quasi di tutto el paese signorizava Uson Casam," and was both the political and religious enemy of the Ottoman sultan.²⁰⁶ The Venetian consul in Damascus, Bortolo Contarini, forwarded a letter on 24 August, 1505 (it arrived in Venice on or just before 15 December), from the sophi himself, who informed the Signoria that he planned to march against the Ottoman sultan, "et vol esser amico di questa Signoria." According to the consul, the Persian ruler could muster 120,000 horsemen, of whom 20,000 to a man would give their lives for him.²⁰⁷ For years, however, the Shiite Persians and the Sunni Ottoman Turks exchanged suspicious embassies and more than once prepared for war, but no great contest was to be fought between them as long as the ailing Bayazid II lived and ruled in Istanbul.²⁰⁸ The Persians clearly provided no answer to the Turkish problem, although (as we have just seen) Ismā'il's letters to the Signoria did get the Venetians into trouble with the Mamluks within a few years.

From early in the year 1504 Julius II had realized that the only way he had of expelling the Venetians from Faenza, Rimini, and the other places they had occupied in the Romagna, was by forming an offensive alliance with one or more of the great powers. Papal nuncios were doing their best to gain the assistance of Louis XII and Max-

imilian I. While the pope was well aware of the danger of inviting the further preoccupation of the powers with the affairs of Italy, he saw no other way of countering Venetian arrogance and ambition. Since the Curia Romana was unable to enlist the sympathy of Ferdinand the Catholic, and Louis XII and Maximilian could not be held to a common policy in Italy or elsewhere, Julius could not bring effective pressure to bear upon Venice. Certainly he complained enough about the Republic but at the same time, somewhat inconsistently, he urged the princes to combine their efforts and resources in the crusade, the *sanctissima expeditio in Thuras*.²⁰⁹ It is hard to believe that anyone took such routine advocacy of the crusade very seriously, but the constancy with which such references appear in the sources may lead one to suspect that it would be easy to underestimate their popular appeal.

Julius II's failure to distinguish himself as a crusader was more the lack of opportunity than of desire. On 30 January (1504) he granted Ferdinand and Isabella the imposition of a tithe upon the Spanish clergy to help them prosecute the war against the Moslems of North Africa.²¹⁰ There was no need for Henry VII of England to urge Julius to work for peace in Europe in order that a "valida expeditio" might be sent against the Turks.²¹¹ What the pope could do, he did. Although the Curia lacked arms and money, it possessed an inexhaustible treasury of words. An encyclical of 12 July (1505) encouraged the Portuguese to press the holy war in Africa,

168°-169° [183°-184°]. On the other hand Turkish fuste sailing out of Modon seized Venetian ships, "depredando anime et quille menando in captività come si el se fusse in aperta guerra" (*ibid.*, fol. 173 [188], and cf. fol. 178 [193]). When Niccolò Sommaripa, lord of Andros, died in 1506, the Senate immediately provided for the succession by his uncle Francesco, lest the island lack a government and presumably attract the Turks (*ibid.*, fol. 185° [200°]).

²⁰⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 68-69, 90, 93, 93-94, 110, 221-22, 247-48, 302-4; Frisuli, *Diarii*, II, 311, 355, 360-61, 364, 389.

²⁰⁷ Sanudo, VI, 269. The consul Bortolo Contarini assures us that it was not his nature to write anything that did not have a "fondamento aparente" (*ibid.*, VI, 68). Although he encountered the usual difficulties in Damascus, Contarini had proved successful in his negotiations with Mamluk officials concerning "la questione del pepe e delle spezierie" (Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI [1903], bk XIX, nos. 46-47, 57, pp. 75, 75, docs. dated February and April, 1504). Contarini returned to Venice on 6 July, 1506 (Sanudo, VI, 371). A decade later (in 1517) he was sent with Alvise Mocenigo on a special embassy to Sultan Selim I after the latter's conquest of Egypt (cf. below, Chapter 4, note 98). On the uneasy commercial relations between the Sunni Ottoman Turks and the Shiite Persians, see Jean-Louis Bacqué-Grammont, "Études turco-persanes: Notes sur le blocus du commerce iranien par Selim I^{er}," *Turica*, VI (1975), 68-88, and on Bortolo Contarini, note, *ibid.*, p. 83.

²⁰⁸ Cf. S. N. Fisher, *The Foreign Relations of Turkey, 1481-1512*, Urbana: Univ. of Illinois Press, 1948, pp. 90-102.

and also by the plenitude of power, given to us from on high, we do grant and bestow the full remission of all their sins and the indulgence such as our predecessors, the Roman pontiffs, commonly gave to those setting out for service in the Holy Land, and such as they granted in a jubilee year, and we decree that the souls of all those who shall have gone on this sacred expedition [to Africa] shall dwell in the company of the holy angels in the kingdom of heaven, and in everlasting felicity. . . .²¹²

²⁰⁹ Raynaldus, *Ann. ecc.*, ad ann. 1504, nos. 5-6, vol. XX (1694), p. 9, "dat. Romae apud S. Petrum, anno etc. MDIII, 8 Kal. Martii . . ." i.e., 22 February, 1504. On 1 March Julius II wrote Ferdinand and Isabella at length concerning the necessity of the crusade (*ibid.*, ad ann. 1504, nos. 14-15, vol. XX, pp. 11-12), and on 26 July he wrote the Hungarians to the same effect (*ibid.*, no. 32, XX, 15).

²¹⁰ Raynaldus, ad ann. 1504, no. 38, vol. XX, pp. 17-18.

²¹¹ Raynaldus, ad ann. 1505, no. 3, vol. XX, p. 20.

²¹² Raynaldus, ad ann. 1505, no. 5, vol. XX, p. 21. A year later, in a letter to the king of Tunis dated 22 June, 1506, the Venetian Senate expressed a willingness to resume trade with his subjects provided certain difficulties relating to customs, weighing, sales, and the like could be settled (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 160°-162° [175°-177°]).

Anxious for many reasons to establish peace between France and Spain, Julius wrote Cardinal Georges d' Amboise on 4 December (1505), prolonging his *legatio de latero* in France in order that he might help settle the differences existing between his sovereign and King Ferdinand, after which he should impel both Louis XII and the French nobility to take the cross against the Turks, "after the fashion of their ancestors." Louis XII was then enjoying a period of religiosity induced by an almost miraculous recovery from serious illness. The pope began his exhortation to d' Amboise with a recital of the miseries the Turks had imposed upon Christians and with the recollection of the Turkish conquest a few years before of Lepanto, Modon, and Coron.²¹³

Despite his concern for the Turkish problem, Julius II remained almost wholly absorbed in his determination to regain the Romagna. Once rid of the exasperating importunities of Giustinian, he granted the new Venetian envoys fewer audiences. In March, 1505, to be sure, the Venetians had surrendered their hold on the Romagnole towns of S. Arcangelo, Montefiore, Verucchio, Savignano, Tossignano, and Porto Cesenatico. Although the pro-Venetian duke of Urbino, Guidobaldo da Montefeltro, relative of the pope (by marriage) and commander of his forces, assured the Doge Leonardo Loredan that his Holiness would not now press for further concessions, the papal secretary Sigismondo de' Conti observed that Guidobaldo "had little explored the mind of Julius, who was wholly determined to recover Rimini and Faenza."²¹⁴ On 5 May (1505), a week before Giustinian's departure from Rome, the pope had received the new Venetian embassy and accepted the Republic's formal expression of obedience. Girolamo Donato, the senior member of the Venetian mission, gave *una oratione latina ornatissima*, to which Julius returned rather a short reply.²¹⁵

Whatever the personal cares or political ambitions of a pope, no one in the Curia Romana could ignore the Turk. Thus on 15 June (1505) King John of Denmark was reminded of the eastern question, and cautioned to preserve the crusading

funds collected by Raymond Peraudi, cardinal of Gurk, during his recent mission to the northern kingdoms.²¹⁶ On 1 April (1506) Julius II wrote Aimery d' Amboise acknowledging receipt of two letters with the news that Sultan Bayazid II was preparing in the arsenals at Istanbul and Gallipoli a great fleet for a siege of the Hospitaller fortress of Rhodes. The pope encouraged d' Amboise with the assurance that he was no whit inferior to his predecessor Pierre d' Aubusson, who had repulsed the forces of Mehmed II, nor was Rhodes any less fortified than it had been in d' Aubusson's time. Julius would aid the Hospitallers as Sixtus IV had done, "our predecessor and our uncle;" he had also directed absent Knights to go to Rhodes and to pay their dues to the common treasury. Tithes were imposed on ecclesiastics to secure money for the defense of Rhodes, and the Christian princes were directed not to divert them to other purposes than the crusade.²¹⁷

There can be little doubt that the crusade was the subject of frequent discussion at the papal court, but Julius II remained too much engrossed in Italian affairs to venture into the East. He endeavored by matrimonial alliances and other means to win over the Orsini and Colonna (in 1505-1506), and then undertook the expulsion of Gianpaolo Baglioni from Perugia and Giovanni Bentivoglio from Bologna. Despite the opposition of Venice and the initial disapproval of Louis XII, the pope set out on a military expedition in late August (1506), entering Perugia on 13 September amid thronging crowds and the ringing of bells. In Perugia, Fra Egidio Canisio of Viterbo preached a sermon, according to the Venetian envoy, "before the pope and the cardinals, trying to persuade the pope to march against the infidels, and it was a beautiful sermon."²¹⁸ The pope talked of wresting Constantinople and Jerusalem from the hands of the Moslems. Bologna, however, was his immediate objective. When he secured help from Louis XII, and French troops were advancing

²¹³ Raynaldus, ad ann. 1505, nos. 9-12, vol. XX, pp. 22-23.

²¹⁴ Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 339-40; Priuli, *Diarii*, II, 369-70; Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 73-77; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 84 ff. [89 ff.]. The Venetians were apprehensive of the possible consequences of the Franco-imperial accord of Blois (22 September, 1504).

²¹⁵ Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuasne, III, 387, and ed. Celani, II, 481; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 164, 165-66, 171-75; Priuli, II, 371, 374, 375; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 257-58, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 721-22.

²¹⁶ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1505, no. 24, vol. XX (1694), p. 17.

²¹⁷ Raynaldus, ad ann. 1506, nos. 6-7, vol. XX, p. 36. King Manuel of Portugal was especially active at this time in promoting propaganda for the crusade (*ibid.*, nos. 11-15, XX, pp. 37-38, and cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 272, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 [repr. 1956], 732-33, note); the pope was also busy collecting tithes from the clergy and triennial "twentieths" from the Jews *pro expeditione contra perfidissimos Turcos pro defensione Christiane religionis* (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. Estense, Estero: Roma, Busta 1296/11, no. 35, dated 12 February, 1505).

²¹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 427, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 159 [174?], 170-171 [185-186?], 177 [192?], 187-88 [202-3], on Venetian fears for Bologna.

upon the city. Giovanni Bentivoglio fled. The pope entered Bologna on 10 November, and was conducted in triumph the following day to the basilica of S. Petronio to offer thanksgiving for his victory.²¹⁹

Julius was soon having trouble with Louis XII, however, on account of the Genoese, whom the king may have believed the pope was encouraging to resist the royal authority.²²⁰ After confirming the privileges which Nicholas V had granted the Bolognesi, the pope departed for Rome on 22 February (1507). He reached the Ponte Milvio over the Tiber five weeks later (on 27 March), his return to Rome being celebrated on Palm Sunday (28 March) with unusual warmth and magnifi-

cence.²²¹ Julius's rather hasty withdrawal from Bologna had been caused not by fear of the city's alleged *aria malsana*, but by his evident desire to avoid any direct confrontation with Louis XII, who was then in northern Italy. It was a Venetian maxim that every movement of arms in the peninsula was dangerous. Great wars could spring from small beginnings, as each participant sought allies to help him, "chiamando chi questo, chi quello in suo favore."²²² The political atmosphere in Italy was charged with tensions.

As long as their own internal disunion placed heavy restraints upon efforts of the French and Spanish to extend their influence or to acquire territories beyond their own borders, the Italian states had been able to maintain a political equilibrium in the peninsula. Venice and the papacy, Milan, Florence, the Neapolitan kingdom, and even lesser states had maintained their independence. After the success of Louis XI's policy of centralization in France and Ferdinand the Catholic's expulsion of the Moors from Granada, the expansionist ambitions of both the French and the Spanish could be pursued with men and money which the Italians could never match. There were those who dreamt of Italian unity; that dream was to wait almost four centuries for fulfilment. The Italian states were too small to resist the national giants. By the treaty of Blois (of 9 February, 1499) the Venetian government had tried to strengthen its hand by making an alliance with France, but the League of Cambrai and the disaster of Agnadello (in 1509) were to show that even the strongest state in Italy could not forestall the interference of any of the giants by negotiating friendship with them.²²³

The Venetians were underestimating the power

²¹⁹ Giovanni Bentivoglio had left Bologna by 2 November (1506) when the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana informed the Senate of Julius II's expected occupation of Bologna, in which the Senate professed to feel "grande piacer et satisfatione" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fol. 194^r [209^r], dated 5 November). See Paride Grassi, *Diarium: Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, ed. L. Frati, Bologna, 1886, pp. 84 ff. (R. Deputazione di Storia Patria per le Province di Romagna, vol. I); Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 347-62; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 421-22, 423, 426-27, 431, 434-35, 438-39, 443-44, 447, 451-52, 453, 455, 458, 459-64, 468, 474 ff., 479-80, 490, 491-93; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1506, nos. 19-32, vol. XX, pp. 38-43; A. Desjardins (and G. Canestrini), *Négociations diplomatiques de la France*, II, 164, 165-66, 172-73, 182 ff., 191 ff., 195; Moritz Brosch, *Papst Julius II. u. die Gründung des Kirchenstaates*, pp. 126-32; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 259-85, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 722-42.

The pope had succeeded in his enterprise against Perugia and Bologna despite an unfavorable development in European affairs. Although the accord which Louis XII had made at Blois in September, 1504, with Maximilian, who was usually hostile to Venice, played into the pope's hand, Louis had also concluded a treaty with Ferdinand the Catholic (on 12 October, 1505), which might conceivably renew the wavering French alliance with Venice (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 128 [143], 137 [152^r], et alibi). The Republic was opposed to the reassertion of papal control over Perugia and Bologna (cf. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 79-80). By the treaty of 12 October Louis seemed finally to have ceded to Ferdinand the disputed portions of the kingdom of Naples. Ferdinand, in his turn, pressed by the Spanish ambitions of his son-in-law, Archduke Philip of Hapsburg, had felt obliged to come to terms with Louis: Ferdinand married Louis's cousin Germaine de Foix. Cf. Baron de Terrateig, *Politica in Italia del Rey Católico*, I (1963), 38-43.

²²⁰ Desjardins, II, 189, 195, 197-98, 204 ff., 216, 220, 223. When the Florentine envoy to the French court observed in mid-February, 1507, that it was unlikely the pope was getting mixed up in the affairs of Genoa, Louis XII agreed with him, but added concerning the pope, "... egli è nato d' un villano, e bisogna farlo andare col bastone" (*ibid.*, II, 220). A month later, on 17 March, Cardinal d' Amboise thought the pope was probably sympathetic to the Genoese, but no "occulto favore" he could do them would help them very much (*ibid.*, p. 227). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 54.

²²¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 545, 548, 551, and VII, 25, 33, 38, 43, 63-67; Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 364, who misdates the pope's return to Rome; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1507, nos. 1-3, vol. XX (1694), pp. 48-49; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 285-89, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 742-45, with refs. On 23 February, 1507, Sanudo notes the burial in SS. Giovanni e Paolo of Gentile Bellini, "optimo pytor, qual alias fo mandato al padre di questo signor turco . . . : è restato il fratello, Zuan Belim [Giovanni Bellini], ch' è più eccellente pitor de Italia" (VI, 552). Sanudo also observes that Mantegna had recently died in Mantua.

²²² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fol. 159^r [174^r], doc. dated 12 June, 1506, to the Venetian ambassador in France, cited also by Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, p. 84.

²²³ Cf. Federico Chabod, "Venezia nella politica italiana ed europea del Cinquecento," in *La Civiltà veneziana del Rinascimento*, Venice and Florence, 1958, pp. 35-39, with pertinent reflections from Machiavelli and the diarist Priuli.

of the papacy and attaching too much importance to their alliance with France. They felt that if Louis XII proved an inadequate ally (and there was abundant evidence of his unreliability), they could turn to Ferdinand the Catholic. Since the Serenissima was probably the least popular state in Europe, an aggressive territorial policy in Italy had been unwise; it had furnished too many states with pretexts as well as reasons for opposition to the Republic. The great powers, owing to real or fancied grievances, might not be averse to bringing about the humiliation of Venice. They might even set aside their own enmities long enough to form a union which should have as its purpose the diminution, even the destruction, of the Republic.²²⁴ The Venetians were rich, and Pope Julius II was almost prepared to affirm that those who despoiled them would be rendering a service to the Church.

The pope's efforts were unremitting to force the Venetians to restore to the Church the lands they had seized in the Romagna, but where would he find the help needed to accomplish his purpose? Serious difficulties had arisen between him and Ferdinand the Catholic with respect to papal suzerainty over Naples and royal appointments to bishoprics in Castile. Although like all popes Julius preached peace in Europe, he was little reassured when Ferdinand and Louis XII met and appeared to lay aside their differences at Savona at the end of June, 1507. Behind that remarkable meeting lay the ambition of the Hapsburgs and the complication of contemporary politics in Europe. Maximilian's son Philip the Handsome, archduke of Austria and Burgundy, who had married Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, tried to assert his own and Joanna's rights to Castile and León after Isabella's death (on 26 November, 1504),²²⁵ seeking to deny Ferdinand the title *governador de Castilla*, which Isabella had granted her husband in her will. After Philip's own unexpected and untimely death at twenty-eight years of age (on 25

September, 1506), Maximilian actually claimed the government of Castile on behalf of his little grandson Charles [V] although the latter's mother, Joanna "la Loca," was very much alive, even if mentally incompetent. Ferdinand naturally regarded himself as the proper guardian of his daughter's kingdom, and under these circumstances felt it highly expedient to reach a full understanding with Louis XII, who held no brief for the Hapsburgs, and who wanted quickly to suppress the recent Genoese revolt against French authority.²²⁶

The army which Louis XII had assembled to moderate the Genoese desire for independence (the revolt was suppressed in April, 1507) seemed excessively large for the purpose, giving rise in Germany as well as in Italy to the suspicion that some ulterior motive might be involved. These fears appeared unjustified, however, when on 28 June Ferdinand the Catholic, accompanied by the Gran Capitán Gonsalvo, arrived at Savona, where Louis greeted him with effusive cordiality. The extent of the trust and amity which were henceforth supposed to exist between the two monarchs was shown by the fact that Ferdinand had placed himself entirely in the power of the French king, who yielded precedence in all ceremonies to his beloved brother of Aragon, contrary to the custom which provided that every sovereign should take precedence in his own dominions. In the discussions at Savona Ferdinand cast himself in the role of peacemaker between France and Germany, which was no easy task since Maximilian was even then rattling the sword against Louis at the diet of Constance. But Louis was all smiles at Savona, and Ferdinand proposed that they both make friendly overtures to Maximilian. If he accepted them, the way was open to include the pope in a quadripartite alliance against Venice. If Maximilian declined to accept them, France and Spain would remain united, but in any event the greatest secrecy must attend both this conference and subsequent deliberations.²²⁷ On 9 August (1507), however, a Spanish envoy solemnly assured the Venetian Senate that the crusade against the Turks was the sole purpose of their Majesties' meeting at Savona: ". . . Maior beneficio sera dela

²²⁴ Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 52-64 and ff.

²²⁵ On 16 December, 1504, the Senate elected Vincenzo Querini to wait upon Joanna and Philip when the news reached Venice of the death of Isabella, "per quam ex testamento reliquitur heres serenissima eius filia, nunc archiducissa Burgundie," for Venice wished "facere omnem demonstrationem erga illam et illustrissimum archiducem, nunc serenissimos reges *Castelle*" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fol. 68^r [83^r], and note fol. 71 [86]). Lorenzo Suarez, the Spanish ambassador in Venice, assured the Senate in January that a "true concord and union" would be effected between Ferdinand of Aragon and the new king and queen of Castile (*ibid.*, fol. 72^r [87^r]).

²²⁶ Cf. José M. Doussinague, "Fernando V el Católico en las vistas de Savona de 1507," *Boletín de la Academia de la Historia*, CVIII (Madrid, 1936), 99-101 and ff. Philip's death was known in Venice by 10 October (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 188^r-189^r [203^r-204^r]).

²²⁷ Doussinague, "Fernando V . . . en las vistas de Savona . . ." pp. 105-14, 125 ff., 133 ff.

Christianità, et meglio se potranno mettersi [le Maiestà sue] in la impresa contra li infideli, inimici de la fede." The envoy could show the Senate a letter from Ferdinand, dated at Valencia on 20 July, emphasizing the French and Spanish resolution to move against the Turks.²²⁸

Ferdinand believed that Louis should deal very gingerly with Pope Julius, since it was commonly thought that Julius feared the papal ambitions of Cardinal Georges d' Amboise. Everything depended, however, upon Maximilian's seeing the light and agreeing to six months' cessation from all military action. His failure to do so would mean that France and Spain should themselves make an alliance with Venice to prevent a conceivable imperial alliance with the Republic! Obviously a Franco-Spanish union with Venice would evoke the indignation of the pope and cast him into the arms of Maximilian. But the international conspiracy being hatched in Ferdinand's fertile mind took account of the possibility of a new papal election (conceivably involving Julius's deposition?), at which both Ferdinand and Louis would support the election of Cardinal d' Amboise. Here secrecy and caution were of the greatest importance. Ferdinand was to make a point of informing d' Amboise that one of the things he most desired in the world was to see a good pope presiding over the Church, and that he hoped such a pope would reform the Church, in which case (Ferdinand said) he had two requests to make: first, that he and the new pope should always be united in true friendship, and second, that every effort should be made to launch a crusade against the Turks.²²⁹

Maximilian could not be induced, however, without reservation to join the Franco-Spanish entente. He dreamed of seizing Milan from Louis XII, and so the French propagandists did what harm they could to the Hapsburg cause both in Germany and in the Netherlands. Maximilian's plans to receive the imperial crown in Italy also caused the pope no little apprehension. In early August (1507) Cardinal Bernardino Carvajal went to Germany to suggest that two cardinals be sent

to perform the ceremony on imperial soil.²³⁰ Carvajal was in his turn to try to induce Maximilian to extend the hand of friendship to Louis XII and, of course, to do whatever he could to promote the crusade. In Rome and elsewhere in late August (1507) there was a rumor of Sultan Bayazid's death, which suggested that now was indeed the opportune time "al pigliare le arme contra il Turcho, del quale hora facilmente se potria sperare victoria, triumpho et gloria."²³¹

The Venetians had been well aware that their state faced serious dangers since the signing of the treaty of Mevorada (on 31 March, 1504), the treaties of Blois (on 22 September, 1504, and 12 October, 1505), and the Acts of Hagenau (on 6-7 April, 1505), which had established peace and close diplomatic ties among France, the Spains, and Germany.²³² But long years of observation of the enmities which the great powers entertained for one another had convinced most Venetian statesmen that it would be almost impossible to form an amalgamation which could bind together France, Germany, Spain, and the Holy See for concerted action against the Republic. After all, Maximilian was as impulsive as Julius II, and Louis XII as grasping as Ferdinand the Catholic. Although Maximilian and the doge exchanged the most courteous assurances of undying amity, the Hapsburgs' hostility to Venice was well known. Official friendship served a useful purpose, however, and in late October, 1506, the Venetian Senate decided to send an envoy extraordinary to the imperial court. A delay of three months followed, but on 29 January (1507), in keeping with the intent of the Signoria, the scholarly Vincenzo

²²⁸ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 290-95, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 746-51; Brosch, *Papst Julius II*, p. 145.

²²⁹ Cf. in general Alessandro Luzio, "I Preliminari della lega di Cambrai concordati a Milano ed a Mantova," *Arch. stor. lombarda*, 4th ser., XVI (ann. XXXVIII, 1911), 246-47, 250, 273-74, and esp. pp. 280-83, letter of Cardinal Sigismondo Gonzaga to his brother the Marchese Francesco of Mantua, dated at Rome on 30 August, 1507.

²³⁰ Jean Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (Amsterdam and The Hague, 1726), no. XXVI, pp. 51-53, treaty between Ferdinand and Isabella and Louis XII, signed at the abbey of S. Maria de la Mejorada on 31 March, 1504; no. XXVIII, pp. 55-56, treaty of peace among Maximilian I, King Philip of Castile, and Louis XII, dated at Blois on 22 September, 1504, and cf. nos. XXIX, XXXVIII; no. XXX, pp. 58-59, treaty of alliance between Louis XII and Maximilian, dated at Blois on 22 September, 1504, directed against the Venetians, allegedly for their invasion of the Romagna, *beati Petri ac Romanae Ecclesiae patrimonium*; no. XL, pp. 72-74, treaty of alliance between Louis XII and Ferdinand dated at Blois on 12 October (ratified by Ferdinand at Segovia on 16 October, 1505), whereby Ferdinand was to marry the French princess Germaine de Foix; and nos. XXXII-XXXIII, pp. 60-61, the Acts of Hagenau, dated 6-7 April, 1505, whereby Maximilian invested Louis XII with the duchy of Milan!

²²⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 36 [48].

²³⁰ Doussinague, "Fernando V. . .," pp. 115-17, 144-45: ". . . y que diga su alteza [Ferdinand] al cardenal [d' Amboise] que esta es una de las cosas que más en este mundo desea por ver un buen papa en la yglesia, y porque espera que la yglesia será por él reformada, y que para en aquel caso le pide dos cosas, la una que estén siempre muy unidos y en verdadera amistad, y la otra que le prometa de dalle todo favor para la empresa contra los infieles" (from the Archives Nationales, Paris, K. 1639, MS. no. 35). Nothing is said in this document about deposing Julius II. The crusade was discussed a good deal at Savona (Doussinague, *op. cit.*, pp. 129-30). Ferdinand departed on 2 July (*ibid.*, p. 140).

Querini was chosen as envoy to the Emperor Maximilian. Querini set out on his mission before his commission (dated 25 February) was ready; in view of the forthcoming diet of Constance some haste seemed desirable. His dispatches to the Signoria run from the beginning of March to November (1507), almost to the preliminary formulation in January, 1508, of the articles which were to lead to the anti-Venetian League of Cambrai the following December.²³³

Maximilian was interested in an alliance of Venice with the empire against France, but Vincenzo Querini was instructed to deal in the vague generalities of a Christian union which would make possible "una santa expeditione contra infedeli" under the supreme command of Maximilian himself.²³⁴ Querini was hard put to clothe his clichés in the guise of sincerity, for there were periods when he had almost daily audiences with Maximilian. There was also a special envoy of the pope accredited to Maximilian at this time, Constantine Ariantiti,²³⁵ who was ill-disposed toward the French, for they had removed him from the regency of Montferrat. Constantine could easily fall in with Maximilian's anti-French designs, and warn the pope that Louis XII's north Italian army would be used to acquire Bologna as well as to recover Genoa, and that Louis intended to contrive by whatever means possible a vacancy on the papal throne in order to secure the election of d'Amboise as pope or even to have recourse to an Avignonese papacy. But if an entente was thus likely between Maximilian and Julius II, since the latter had become the avowed and outspoken enemy of Venice, the Signoria was all the more inclined to continue the Republic's alliance with France. Maximilian, however, requested permission for the free passage of an imperial troop through Venetian territory to aid the

pope in the defence of allegedly threatened Bologna. Julius had asked for no such aid. Obviously Ariantiti was working hand in glove with Maximilian, who told Querini that he would not take three steps on Julius's behalf, but that it was another matter to protect the Holy See, "et non lassar occupar Italia da Franzesi."²³⁶

Ariantiti said he had always wanted to see Italy "free of the barbarians—the older I get, the more I see Italy in greater peril of complete destruction. . . ."²³⁷ Both Maximilian and Ariantiti dined the same refrain into Querini's ears—*una alleanza veneto-imperiale*—while the harassed envoy insisted that the relations of Venice with the empire were so cordial that an alliance was quite superfluous. The Signoria also found excellent reasons for declining the emperor's request to send troops through Venetian territory to protect Bologna against the French, which made Maximilian angry, and aroused the hostility of the German princes then assembled at the diet of Constance.²³⁸

Maximilian was impulsive and unpredictable. The imperial and Swiss forces, united on the borderlands of Venetian territory, Querini saw as "una grande et pericolosa potentia." Feelings were still further ruffled at Maximilian's court by the news that the Venetians were actually negotiating with Louis XII

²³³ For these articles, see A. Luzio, "I Preliminari della lega di Cambrai," pp. 287-93. As noted above, Querini had been sent on a previous embassy to Philip and his wife Joanna, *Castelle reges illustrissimi*, when they were in Flanders. He was instructed to go "by way of Germany," and assure Maximilian of the Venetians' "perseverans observantia et reverentia . . . erga Maestatem suam" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 81'-82' [96'-97'], commission dated 25 February, 1505 [Ven. style 1504]). Querini had been chosen for the mission on 16 December, 1504 (cf. above, note 225). The Senate granted him the "license" to return home on 12 June, 1506, after fourteen months' service abroad (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fol. 159' [174']). On Maximilian, the Italian states (especially Florence and Venice), and the diet of Constance, see N. Rubinstein, "Firenze e il problema della politica imperiale in Italia al tempo di Massimiliano I," *Arch. stor. italiano*, CXVI (1958), esp. pp. 20 ff., 147 ff.

²³⁴ Querini's dispatches are analyzed by Mario Brunetti, "Alla Vigilia di Cambrai," *Archivio veneto-tridentino*, X (1926), 1-108.

²³⁵ Cf. Volume II, pp. 481, 513, esp. note 32.

²³⁶ Brunetti, "Alla Vigilia di Cambrai," pp. 12-18. Julius was anxious to aid Genoa at this time, as Ariantiti observed (*ibid.*, p. 21). On Maximilian's desire to receive the imperial crown in Rome, as reported by Querini, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 84, 86, 95, and for Querini's hostile description of Ariantiti, see Brunetti, *op. cit.*, p. 96. The Senate had informed the Venetian ambassador in France on 4 January, 1507 (Ven. style 1506). "Per lettere novamente receipte . . . ne è stà data notizia che la Beatitudine sua havea mandato in Alemagna ala Cesarea Maestà el Signor Constantino Areniti . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fol. 203' [218']). Ariantiti came of a well-known Albanian family. His career is sketched in Winfried Stelzer, "Konstantin Ariantiti als Diplomat zwischen König Maximilian I. und Papst Julius II. in den Jahren 1505-1508," in the *Römische Quartalschrift*, LXIII (1968), 29-48, who deals with his relations with Querini in 1507 (*ibid.*, pp. 42 ff.), and see Franz Babinger, *Das Ende der Ariantiten*, Munich, 1960, esp. pp. 30 ff.

²³⁷ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, p. 23. Ariantiti's views are interesting: the Swiss were mercenary, the French arrogant, the Germans bestial. There were numerous unavailing efforts, on the part of Ariantiti and others, to effect a reconciliation between Venice and Julius II (*ibid.*, pp. 34-35). Some of these efforts were insincere. Cf. in general Roberto Cessi, ed., *Dispacci degli ambasciatori veneziani alla corte di Roma presso Giulio II*, Venice, 1932, pref., pp. xxii ff., with dispatches of Domenico Pisani, Venetian envoy in Rome. According to Pisani, certain efforts were being made at the papal court in January, 1507 (Ven. style 1506), to implicate the Venetians in talk of the crusade in order to set them at odds with the Turks (*ibid.*, pp. xxix-xxx and ff., and note Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 205'-206' [220'-221']).

²³⁸ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 29-32. For lists of the princes and bishops at the diet of Constance (from April to July, 1507), see Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 140-43.

a renewal of their alliance with France. Arianiti was at work, day and night it seemed, trying to arrange an accord between Julius II and the Signoria as the basis for an imperial-papal and Venetian league against France. The reconciliation of the pope and the Republic would entail the Venetian surrender of Rimini and Faenza to the Holy See, in return for which Arianiti spoke vaguely of concessions in Lombardy, to be acquired at the expense of the French. The emperor's desire to embark on "l'impresa d'Italia" was impracticable without the active engagement of Venice in the campaign. The Republic's neutrality would not protect the rear of the imperial army from French attack.²³⁹

On 2 June (1507) Maximilian summoned Querini, who by this time hesitated to request an audience, to tell him that he was sending two envoys to Venice to get a final, definitive answer to his proposal of an alliance. Maximilian insisted he was not planning an Italian expedition "to destroy and ruin Italy . . . but to save the country and free it from servitude to France." If he was German by nationality, he said, in thought and feeling he was Italian.²⁴⁰ Querini was becoming increasingly anxious. The German princes at the diet of Constance were showing an astonishing willingness to support the emperor's expedition with men and money. The death of Philip the Handsome had made the Hapsburgs seem less formidable. In talking with Georg Schenk von Limburg, the young prince-bishop of Bamberg, Querini emphasized (as he reported on 9 June) the desirability of a Christian league against the Turk. Although Venice had made peace with the Turk four or five years before, and had every intention of keeping the peace, Querini kept returning to the Turkish peril. Georg Schenk was no fool—he became well known as a patron of art and letters—and was quite aware of how unwilling the Signoria would be to have it known that Venice would even consider joining a league against the Turk. Schenk answered Querini that it was best first to deal with enemies close to home. There was no greater infidel than the king of France, as shown by his numerous treacheries to the king of the Romans and to the empire. When Louis XII had received his just deserts, then and then only would it be time "prosequir l'impresa contra Turchi."²⁴¹

Toward the end of June the Venetian Senate courteously rejected the emperor's proposal for an alliance against France, informing his envoys that the Signoria wanted to remain on friendly terms with all Christian states in order to further the supreme objective of the crusade. As for the request that imperial troops be allowed to pass through Venetian territory and be supplied with provisions, the reply of the Senate was that such a concession could only bring the conflict of the French and the imperialists into the lands of the Republic. Under such conditions it would not be possible for Venetian forces not also to enter the field against one or the other of the contending armies. This would be the end of the neutrality which the Signoria wanted to preserve in the face of what appeared to be the likelihood of large-scale and destructive warfare. How much more acceptable it would be to God if Christian swords might be employed on the field of battle against the enemies of the faith who had shed so much Christian blood!²⁴²

In the meantime Henry VII of England had written Julius II (on 20 May, 1507), urging him to undertake a crusade against the Turks.²⁴³ The Venetian ambassador in Rome secured a copy of the royal letter and sent it to the Signoria, which brought it to the attention of Maximilian's envoys. The idea of a crusade was not a Venetian device nor an attempt at diversion. Other powers in Europe, even one as remote from danger as England, recognized the necessity of undertaking a war against the "spurcissimi truculentissimique Christi nominis hostes." Henry urged the pope to appeal to all the Christian princes to co-operate in a joint expedition, to which he promised to contribute both arms and money. Since King Manuel of Portugal had already made a similar proposal, it was clear to the Venetians that such extraordinary interest in the crusade could only be the consequence of divine inspiration.²⁴⁴ Although the Venetians thus

²³⁹ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 46–47. Querini's reports to the Signoria were highly secret, and apparently Sanudo was sometimes not allowed access to them (*Diarii*, VII, 25, 44, 59, esp. cols. 80, 104, 106, and on the imperial embassy, *ibid.*, cols. 108 ff.). The Venetian Senate stated its position in texts of 29–30 June, 1507 (*Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 41, fols. 24'–28' [36'–40']), and the following August (*ibid.*, fols. 32' ff. [44' ff.]).

²⁴⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 107, 115. The text of the letter was entered in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 41, fol. 29 [41].

²⁴¹ *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 41, fol. 27 [39]; Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 47–48, 56–57, 98, and of the letter of Polydore Vergil to Silvestro Gigli, bishop of Worcester, in Jas. Gairdner, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Richard III and Henry VII*, II (London, 1863), no. xxx, pp. 169–70, dated 7 April, 1507, concerning the king of Portugal. The pope answered Henry VII's recent (*nuper*) letter on 9 July, 1507, dwelling on the difficulties involved in

²³⁹ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 22–25, 36, 38–39.

²⁴⁰ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

²⁴¹ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, p. 40. On 21 June the imperial minister Paul von Liechtenstein told Querini much the same thing (*ibid.*, p. 44). Possessing property along the borders of Venetian territory, Liechtenstein had tried to be helpful to Querini (*ibid.*, pp. 34–35).

made all the capital they could from discussion of the crusade, they feared little so much as being openly associated with anti-Turkish propaganda. No Venetian official would dare risk an overt act against the Porte. Venice still had too much at stake in the Levant.²⁴⁵

Also, as far as the Signoria could tell, Sultan Bayazid II wished to preserve peace with Venice. Early in the year 1507 certain Turkish sanjakbeys, groups of Martellosi, and other subjects of the sultan had invaded the area of Venetian-held Sebenico (Sibenik) and Zara (Zadar) on the Dalmatian coast. The marauders had carried off some of the local residents, their animals, and other properties. The Signoria had sent a protest to the Porte, and the Venetian bailie in Istanbul sent back word (his letter was dated 11 April) that the sultan was distressed to learn of the incursions. He had ordered a "slave" and a kadi (judge) to leave for Sebenico within six days to conduct an investigation into the whole affair, see to the liberation of all captives, the return of stolen property, and the punishment of the offenders. As the doge and Senate wrote Marino Moro, the Venetian "count" of Sebenico, and Bernardo Bondimier, "our captain of Zara," on 28 May this was good news for Venice and for all the Republic's subjects on the Dalmatian coast. Moro and Bondimier were instructed to meet with the Turkish deputy and judge, "li predicti schiavo et cadi," to see that the sultan's orders were really carried out. The Turkish officials would of course expect some consideration themselves. The Senate was therefore having three appropriate garments, one length of scarlet cloth and two of violet, as well as a sealed bag containing three hundred ducats sent to Moro and Bondimier to use at their discretion.

In their letter of 28 May to Moro and Bondimier the doge and Senate sent more precise directions as to the way Moro and his colleague—or their emissaries if they were otherwise occu-

pled, and so could not deal directly with the sultan's "slave" and kadi—were to set about getting the return of the captives and the restoration of the properties seized in the raids upon Sebenico and Zara. The gifts of money, cloth, and clothes must be made to the slave and kadi secretly, *soli cum solis*, so as not to arouse the suspicions of the local sanjakbey or anyone else on the scene. Presentation of the gifts, however, should await assurance of the recovery both of the captives and of their properties.

Moro and Bondimier (or their emissaries) might find it advisable to exaggerate the extent of the losses suffered by Venice's subjects. They must certainly insist that those guilty of the raids should be punished. If the slave and kadi were to say they had no authority to order such punishment, but would work toward that end at the Porte, they should be informed secretly that when the guilty persons and parties had been duly punished, the Signoria would see to the slave and kadi's being rewarded through the bailie in Istanbul in such fashion "that they will understand how much we have appreciated their good efforts, and that they will have reason to be content with our expression of gratitude."²⁴⁶

One could expect periodic difficulties with the Turks, but on the whole Bayazid II and the pashas remained friendly to Venice after the peace of 1502–1503. The Venetians were always more than a little concerned about the city of Famagusta. "da laqual depende la tutella et conservacion del regno nostro de Cypro." Much time and money had been spent on the walls and fortifications of Famagusta. But that was not enough; the city must be provided with proper garrisons. Consequently on 20 September (1507) the Senate considered requiring all Cypriote feudatories, including the heirs of those who had owed military service to the erstwhile kings, to present themselves within four months to the captain of Famagusta, who was then responsible for the defense of the Republic's "kingdom of Cyprus." The so-called feudatories (*pheudati*) were in fact to be re-

seeking to organize a crusade (*ibid.*, no. XXXI, pp. 170–74). We shall return presently to the English and Portuguese proposals for a crusade. King Manuel's letter to Julius II was dated 24 May (1507); it was not delivered in Rome until November; the papal answer is dated 10 December, 1507 (Raynaldus, *Ann. ecc.*, ad ann. 1507, no. 11, vol. XX [1694], p. 51). On Dom Manuel's dedication to the medieval "classic crusade," see the excellent article by Charles-Martial de Witte, "Un Projet portugais de reconquête de la Terre-Sainte (1505–1507)," in the *Congresso internacional de história dos descobrimentos*, Actas, vol. V, pt. 1 (Lisbon, 1961), pp. 418–49, who notes that "la découverte de la route maritime de l'Inde n'y entre pour rien" (pp. 423, 444 ff.).

²⁴⁵ Cf. Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 70–71.

²⁴⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 18^v–19 [30^v–31], doc. dated 28 May, 1507, the vote to send the above instructions to Moro and Bondimier being *de parte* 166, *de non* 0, *non sinceri* 0. As not infrequently in this register there is no cross (+) indicating passage of the motion, which was certainly carried out in this case. It will be shown later that the motion was put into effect in other instances in which the prevailing vote is not attended by the cross.

On the predatory Martellosi, see below, Volume IV, Chapter 14, p. 608a.

quired to live in the sparsely populated city, "che . . . vadino a far la residentia soa in Famagosta."

The four months in question would be counted from the time the Senate's decree was first brought to the attention of the Cypriotes. If any feudatory failed to obey the decree, the government in the capital city of Nicosia must immediately recruit as many men-at-arms as there were feudatories who failed to accede to the residential requirement. If it was necessary to purchase horses and arms, the government must do so, regardless of current prices. The recruits would be sent to Famagusta; the rectors in Nicosia must see to it that they were paid promptly. Delinquent feudatories apparently ran the risk of having their manorial estates (*casali terreni*) expropriated to pay the costs of the mercenaries who would take their place. Many years before, the sum of 4,000 ducats had been set aside to provide for the needs of impoverished nobles and burghers. Recipients of allotments from the fund were called *provisionati*. According to the legislation now submitted to the Senate (on 20 September, 1507), all such recipients who were residents of Nicosia, including those whose claims to subsidy went back to the time of the kings (i.e., before 1489), must also take up residence in Famagusta "with their horses and arms." Failure to obey would mean the end of their pensions or "provisions." The proposed legislation, however, did not apply to the holdings of churches, hospitals, "the poor of Christ," and the three or four constables who served in Nicosia.

The government of Nicosia, according to the motion now put before the Senate, must send the captain of Famagusta a record of all *pseudati* and *provisionati* with a precise statement of their obligations. Further improvements were suggested in the local government and the judicial administration of Famagusta. All cotton and other merchandise must be loaded (or unloaded) in Famagusta and at no other port on the island, which would give people "more cause to live in the aforesaid city." Exceptions were made for freighters at Limassol, Paphos, and a few other places; salt could of course be loaded at Salines on Larnaka Bay. Some of these proposals had been brought before the Senate in years past, and had been rejected. The present motion, if passed by the Senate, would have required approval by the Grand Council, the "Mazor Consiglio." It received only 27 votes in the Senate; the motion to "table" the Cypriote proposals (*quod presens materia pro nunc differatur*) was carried with 155 affirmative votes.²⁴⁷

²⁴⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 42-43' [54-55], doc. dated 20 September, 1507. Some of the proposals thus put before the Senate were as old as 1489-1491, on which note Louis de

Possession of the island of Cyprus brought the Venetians great pride and some revenue. Although, as sultan of Egypt, Kānshūh al-Ghūrī claimed the old tribute from the days of the Lusignan, the Egyptians were no longer in a position to exert their suzerainty over the island. They could not protect their own shores from the corsairs. The Venetians paid the Cypriote tribute of 8,000 ducats a year as the *sine qua non* of the Mamluk spice trade. Against whom did the Venetians keep renewing the walls and fortifications of Nicosia and Famagusta? The Turks, only the Turks. Had the Senate put into effect the motion it defeated on 20 September, 1507, it would have been very unsettling to the local nobility, the *pseudati* and *provisionati*, the only native warriors (such as they were) to be found on the island. They all lived in Nicosia, a shabby "city" in 1507, but preferable to the barren walls and bastions of Famagusta. There was discontent on Cyprus, and there were some, especially among the oppressed peasantry, who would have welcomed the Turks.

A crusade of the great powers—the French, Germans, and Spanish—would have helped make the Venetian hold on Cyprus more secure. It would also have removed the military manpower of France, Germany, and Spain from the Italian peninsula. Obviously there was some logic in Vincenzo Querini's oft-repeated proposal to the Emperor Maximilian for a Christian league against the Turks.

In the year 1507, however, the crusade was not even a remote possibility, although the Venetians found the anti-Turkish exhortations of Henry VII and King Manuel of Portugal useful for diplomatic purposes. Maximilian and his counselors regarded Querini's reverting again and again to the necessity of the Christian princes' directing their arms against the Turks rather than against one another as nothing more than a shallow maneuver to evade the offer of an imperial alliance. They also saw Louis XII behind the propaganda for a crusade, for the French, having just re-established themselves in rebellious Genoa, wanted to divert the attention of the princes toward the Levant while they pursued their own interests in Italy.

As time passed, Querini's position at the imperial court became very difficult. Julius II in truth did

Mas Latrie, *Histoire de l'île de Chypre*, 3 vols., Paris, 1852-61, repr. Famagusta: Les Éditions l'Oiseau, 1970, III, 487-92, and, *ibid.*, vol. IV (extracts from the *Bibl. de l'École des chartes*, XXXIII-XXXV [1873-74] and the *Docs. inédits, Mélanges historiques*, IV [1882]), Famagusta, 1970, pp. 552-33, 557-58, and cf. Sir George Hill, *A History of Cyprus*, 4 vols., 1940-52, III, 808-13.

not want an imperial alliance with Venice. Arianiti was soon intriguing for Querini's removal from the court. The Venetian envoy had long been isolated from almost everyone in Maximilian's entourage. The German ecclesiastical princes, who dreamed of rich bishoprics and red hats, were happy to show their devotion to the Holy See by turning their backs on Querini. After another Venetian refusal of alliance with Maximilian and another rejection of his request for free passage of imperial troops through Venetian territory, the usefulness of Querini's embassy was almost completely ended. Although banished from the court, Querini, now at Augsburg, could acquire bits of information which suggested that Maximilian's ambition to play the role of Frederick Barbarossa was going to be limited by financial difficulties, the recalcitrance of the Swiss, and the cooling ardor of the German princes.²⁴⁸

Before long Maximilian was insisting upon Venetian neutrality. His minister Paul von Liechtenstein, marshal of Tyrol, said that a conflict between Venice and the empire would cause the ruin of at least two hundred Venetian business firms. Maximilian's Italian expedition was constantly stated to have two peaceful purposes—to receive the imperial crown in Rome and to re-establish his jurisdiction over imperial lands in Italy.²⁴⁹ But annulling the usurpations of imperial lands and restoring the regalian rights sounded too much like Barbarossa for the merchants on the Rialto to put much faith in Maximilian's declarations of pacific intent.

On 8 October (1507) Querini reported to his government that an alliance was apparently being formed between the empire and the papacy. The main points at issue had presumably been solved since the indefatigable Constantine Arianiti was believed to be going to Rome to get the pope's approval of a final text of the agreement. Querini assumed that antagonism to Venice was drawing the new allies together.²⁵⁰ When the Venetians declined to send Maximilian a full and formal statement of their neutrality in the event of a Franco-German war, Liechtenstein called on Querini (on 27 October) to inform him that the presence of a Venetian ambassador in Germany was incompatible with the imperial dignity. Querini was to go back to Venice. He might return to Germany with a statement of Venetian neutrality, but not otherwise. Querini had no intention of running errands for

the Germans.²⁵¹ He was back in Venice on 24 November, and made his report to the Senate on the twenty-sixth, one of the earliest and most brilliant *relazioni* ever made to that august body on the baffling problems which the German empire posed for Venice and for Italy. Considering the character of Maximilian and the hostility of the German princes, Querini (who would have liked some honorable concession to the imperial requests) believed it quite as likely that the Germans would attack Venice as France. He realized, if he did not lament, the restrictions of the French alliance, and he would have liked to see Venice regain some larger measure of freedom in determining her foreign policy. Now it was apparently too late for a change. In declining to give Maximilian a forthright statement of Venetian neutrality in a war with France, the Senate had made a perilous decision.²⁵²

As we have noted in connection with Querini's dispatches to Venice, the English and Portuguese kings were professing a great concern for the crusade. On 27 May, 1506, the Grand Master Aiméry d'Amboise and the Convent of Rhodes had asked Henry VII to become protector and patron of their Order.²⁵³ Imperiled as the Knights were by the Turks, they had some reason to look to England for help. Henry seemed to have a genuine interest in the crusade, although he had entertained no small suspicion of Alexander VI's motives in seeking funds to prosecute the war against the Turks. We have Cardinal Adriano Castellesi da Corneto's word for it that the English king's response to the needs of Christendom in this respect had been the most generous in Europe. In a lengthy letter written from Rome on 4 January, 1504, Cardinal Adriano had informed Henry VII:

²⁵¹ Note Querini's reply to Liechtenstein, as reported by him to the Senate and by the Senate to the Venetian ambassador in France, as given in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 41, fol. 48^r [60^r], letter dated 31 October, 1507. The Senate authorized Querini's return to Venice on 20 November, by which time he had reached Serravalle all'Adige (*ibid.*, fol. 51^r [63^r]).

²⁵² Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 105-8; Savudo, *Diarii*, VII, 188, 191-95, a summary of Querini's report to the Senate; the full text is given in Eugenio Alberi, ed., *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti*, ser. 1, vol. VI (1862), pp. 5-58; and cf. F. Antonbon, *Le Relazioni a stampa di ambasciatori veneti*, Padua, 1959, p. 65. According to Querini, such were the resources of the Germans that the imperial army could depend on a strength of 40,000 men, of whom one fifth would be cavalry (Alberi, *op. cit.*, p. 14). The envoy's description and assessment of Maximilian is famous (*ibid.*, pp. 26-27). All the German princes were opposed to Venice (pp. 43-44); Maximilian was hostile to Louis XII and Ferdinand the Catholic, but favorably disposed to the pope "at this time" (p. 51).

²⁵³ Jas. Gairdner, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Richard III and Henry VII*, 1 (London, 1861, repr. 1965), no. XLVI, pp. 287-88.

²⁴⁸ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 64 ff.

²⁴⁹ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 79-84, and cf. *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 41, fols. 25 [37], 34 [46], 46 ff. [58 ff.], 62^r [74^r], 64 ff. [76 ff.].

²⁵⁰ Brunetti, *op. cit.*, pp. 92, 96.

I told his Holiness [Julius II] of the moneys imposed for the tithes upon the Cistercian Order in England by your Majesty's permission and collected by my own hands for his predecessor Alexander [VI]. I was not silent on the score of the two *cruciatæ* conceded by your Majesty in his kingdom in the time of Innocent [VIII] and Alexander [VI], nor did I pass over that most recent subsidy which your Majesty has granted for the advancement of the faith against the Turks.

His Holiness said that other kings had done the same thing. I replied, with his Holiness's leave, that he did not understand the matter quite correctly. I showed that other kings and princes had allowed the *cruciatæ* and subsidies in their own kingdoms and territories, but they had wanted them and collected them entirely for themselves, not for the Apostolic See. They had promised to perform many wonderful deeds against the Turks, and had not given the Apostolic See the least particle [of the funds collected]. I stated and accounted for who they were, for if there is anyone who knows about this, I can say without boasting, it is I.

First of all, there was the king of the Romans, who received the cardinal legate of Gurk [Raymond Peraudi] and got the *cruciatæ*, tithes, and a subsidy in his dominions, but the pontiff did not get even a cent [*obolus*]. Next was the king of France, who likewise got *cruciatæ* and tithes in his lands, collected them for himself, and the pontiff did not share in a single dime [*denarius*]. The king of Spain did the same thing, as did the kings of Portugal, Hungary, and Poland, the duke of Savoy, the Venetians, Florentines, and almost all the others, even the smaller powers.

I said and insisted, and it is true, that your Majesty was alone among all the Christian princes in that he not only allowed the said *cruciatæ* and subsidies for the Apostolic See, but even before they were collected, had committed and delivered to the apostolic envoy, Master Pon, 20,000 gold ducats [*scuti*] to be paid from your own funds to the Apostolic See here in Rome, and besides that [your Majesty] had written and offered (as the royal letters, still in my possession, attest) for the war against the Turks in defense of the faith not only to supply all possible aid and support, but even to go on the Crusade in person. . . .²⁵⁴

Writing history from diplomatic sources contains many pitfalls for the unwary, and the tone of Cardinal Adriano's letter must give one pause for reflection. Adriano may have told the pope everything he says he did, but that does not mean he writes the whole truth. Having long represented English interests in Rome, Adriano probably knew Henry VII and his intentions well. It is hard for us to say that the facts were not as the

cardinal represents them. On the other hand, we may suspect that Henry had occasion to enjoy, whether as ironical or equivocal, more than one of Adriano's reported observations to the pope. The diplomats of the Curia Romana as well as of the secular chanceries cultivated irony as they enjoyed subtlety. Without knowledge of the private jokes and loaded remarks which they exchanged among themselves and with their principals, we can never be certain that the most solemn phraseology is not distorting the truth. Adriano Castellesi was quite as capable of dishonesty as of irony. A few years later, in September, 1507, Sanudo recorded in his diaries that

the lord Cardinal Adriano da Corneto had fled from Rome for fear of the pope. . . . because he had written to the king of England evil of the pope, and spoken evil to the pope of the king of England, and the king of England had sent the cardinal's own letters to the pope. . . .²⁵⁵

However much caution certain sources may evoke, the crusading ideal still exercised a strong attraction, even after three centuries of abuse. A letter of Louis XII to Charles Somerset, Lord Herbert, English envoy in France, mentions the fact that King Manuel of Portugal wanted "de menner et faire de sa part la guerre aux infidelles . . . qui tiennent et occupent la Terre Saincte." If Louis would go on the crusade, Manuel would accompany him with at least 15,000 fighting men (*combatans*), "furnished and supported for three or four years." Dom Manuel also asked Louis to appeal to the other Christian princes, chiefly the kings of England, of the Romans, Castile, and Scotland. Louis professed his willingness to embark on an expedition against the Turks, "ennemys, mescreans et adversaires," if only the other princes would do so too, as Louis professed to believe they would. He had a special desire to know Henry VII's intention in this regard since he would prefer to accompany Henry than any other king or prince in the world. If the other sovereigns of Europe would not respond to the crusading appeal, Louis would go with Henry and Manuel alone. Their resources should be sufficient to achieve victory "avecques layde et bonne assis-

²⁵⁴ Gairdner, *Letters and Papers . . . of Richard III and Henry VII*, II (London, 1863, repr. 1965), no. XXII, pp. 116-17, letter dated at Rome on 4 January, 1504. The news of the Spanish victory on the Garigliano had just arrived in Rome (*ibid.*, p. 124).

²⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 145, 147, 161, 170. On the Cardinal Adriano, see Pio Paschini, "Adriano Castellesi, cardinale di S. Grisogono," in *Tre Illustri Prelati del Rinascimento*, Rome, 1957, pp. 43-130, esp. pp. 62-67. Witty and talented, Castellesi was a poet, scholar, and Ciceronian latinist, but combining timidity with a penchant for intrigue, he got into serious trouble with Julius II and, later on, with Leo X, who finally deprived him of the cardinalate.

tance que Dieu leurs donneroit."²⁵⁶ Since Henry VII returned an encouraging answer, Louis next sent the reassurance that he looked forward to the *voiage de Jérusalem* to be shared with the kings of England and Portugal, provided affairs of state made the great enterprise possible when the time came.²⁵⁷ On 5 April, 1506, Queen Joanna of Castile wrote the king of Portugal of her own devotion to the *santo negocio*, which his initiative had set in motion. She expressed the wish to dedicate her person and estate to the crusade if such were to be the will of God.²⁵⁸ Joanna presumably meant her expressed dedication to the crusade, but *nuestro Señor* had determined otherwise than to employ her person and estate against the Turks. For whatever his word was worth, on 5 April, 1506, Manuel's father-in-law Ferdinand the Catholic also pledged "la persona y el estado" to the recovery of the Holy Land.²⁵⁹

Despite Cardinal Adriano's view that Henry VII had shown himself such a good friend of the Curia Romana, Cardinal Raffaele Riario, apostolic treasurer, entertained (as we shall see) rather a different opinion of the English king. On 17 May, 1506, Pope Julius II had promulgated a bull forbidding the importation of alum from Turkish territories into the Netherlands, England, and other European countries, in order to protect the papal monopoly of the alum trade, the profits of which were supposed to be devoted to the crusade ever since the first discovery (in 1461) of the mines at Tolfa.²⁶⁰ In 1505-1506, however, a certain Girolamo Frescobaldi and his associates, at the behest of King Philip the Handsome, imported a large quantity of alum from Asia Minor into England with the intention of transshipping it into Flanders. When some of the alum was thus brought into the Netherlands, the price declined markedly, causing the powerful Agostino Chigi and his partners, who held the papal concession on Italian alum, to complain to the Holy See, and hence the pope's renewal of the old prohibition against Christians' engaging in the Turkish alum trade. The bull of 17 May (1506) was published in a large number of copies, one of the earliest uses of the

printing press to publicize either civil or ecclesiastical law.²⁶¹

Henry VII had not formally recognized the papal ban on the Turkish alum trade. The Archduchess Margaret of Austria-Savoy also declined to do so in the Netherlands, where she was regent, questioning whether the pope could employ ecclesiastical censures to gain or retain temporal advantages. On 12 December, 1506, Cardinal Raffaele Riario wrote the papal nuncio in England, Pietro Griffio (Grifus), that the Curia Romana had observed for some time how Henry VII allowed the import into England of alum from the lands of the infidels, contrary to promises (says Riario) which he had made to the pope. Griffio was being recalled to the Curia, but before his departure from England he was to lodge formal protests against this infringement of papal law, and to post the bulls and other censures on church doors or other suitable places in such cities and towns as seemed appropriate. The Curia would follow up his action as circumstances might require.²⁶²

²⁶¹ Jules Finot, "Le Commerce de l'alun dans les Pays-Bas et la bulle encyclique du pape Jules II en 1506," *Bulletin historique et philologique du Comité des Travaux historiques et scientifiques*, 1902 [publ. Paris, 1903], pp. 418-30. Actually Julius II's bull failed in its purpose of keeping up the artificially high price of alum in the Netherlands by maintaining the papal monopoly, and licensing only such concessionaires as Agostino Chigi to sell a product vitally necessary to the Flemish cloth trade (*ibid.*, pp. 430-31), on which see Jean Delumeau, *L'Alun de Rome, XV-XIX^e siècle*, Paris and Chambéry, 1962, esp. pp. 36-37, 46, 97 ff., and cf. in general Ottorino Montenovesi, "Agostino Chigi, banchiere e appaltatore dell'alume di Tolfa," in the *Archivio della R. Deputazione [Società] romana di storia patria*, LX (n.s., III, 1937), 107-47, with docs., esp. pp. 135 ff.; Vittorio Franchini, "Note sull'attività finanziaria di Agostino Chigi nel Cinquecento," in the *Studi in onore di Gino Luzzatto*, II (Milan, 1950), 156-75; and Felix Gilbert, *The Pope, his Banker, and Venice*, Cambridge, Mass., 1980.

²⁶² Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, II, no. XXIX, pp. 167-68, letter dated at Bologna on 12 December, 1506. Pietro Griffio was sent back to England as papal collector in December, 1508. He was a humanist of some note, and author of a work *De officio collectoris in regno Angliae*, "the office which had brought so many of his countrymen to England" (J. D. Mackie, *The Earlier Tudors*, Oxford, 1952, p. 238). Griffio found it very difficult to deal with the young Henry VIII, who was unwilling to pay *li danari di la cruciata e decime*, which Griffio was trying to secure for use *contra infideles* (Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 761). An acquaintance of Erasmus and Colet, Griffio died as bishop of Forlì in 1516. Cf. Denys Hay, "Pietro Griffio, an Italian in England: 1506-1512," in *Italian Studies*, II (1938-39), 118-28. Griffio's tomb may be found in the church of S. Agostino in Rome, in the chapel to the left of the high altar, opposite the tomb of S. Monica, whose (alleged) body was brought from Ostia to Rome on Palm Sunday of 1430.

Griffio left England for good in 1512, having been appointed bishop of Forlì on 31 October (G. van Gulik, C. Eubel, and L. Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 198). His

²⁵⁶ Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, II, no. XXIII, pp. 127-31, letter of uncertain date, which I think belongs in the spring of 1506.

²⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, II, no. XXIV, pp. 138-39.

²⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, II, no. XXVII, pp. 150-52. Joanna envisaged a joint expedition by Portugal, England, and Castile.

²⁵⁹ Chas.-Martial de Witte, "Un Projet portugais de reconquête de la Terre-Sainte," pp. 425-27. Julius II also professed to be an ardent crusader at heart (*ibid.*, pp. 428 ff.).

²⁶⁰ On the alum mines at Tolfa, see Volume II, pp. 239-40, 271, 275, et alibi.

Despite the concern of the apostolic treasurer, the rupture of the papal alum monopoly was not going to cause any breach in Julius II's relations with England. The Curia Romana had too many problems in Italy. On 9 July (1507) Julius had answered in friendly tones Henry VII's letter urging him to establish peace among the Christian princes and help organize an expedition against the Turks. He praised Henry's noble intent, but assured him that no such exhortations had been needed. Henry had advocated summoning representatives of the powers to Rome to plan the crusade, determine the leadership, select the times and places for assembling troops, and so on, but Julius reminded him of the sad failure of the congress which Innocent VIII had held in Rome in the summer of 1490 for precisely these purposes.²⁶³

On 8 September (1507) Henry VII replied to the pope that if most of the princes would make the firm resolution to proceed against the Turk, no difficulties could be sufficient to deter them from the fulfilment of their purpose. If it was too hard

to agree upon one leader, there might be three leaders, "if so many can be found." At least two of the more powerful kings should go in person with their forces. Henry said that he would go even if no other prince were willing to do so. It would be highly desirable, however, for two others to join him, for just as at the birth of Christ three kings had come from the East to adore the Savior, so now it would be most fitting for a "trinity of kings" (*trinitas regum*) coming from the West to destroy the power of the Moslems and regain the Holy Sepulcher. In the meantime Henry begged the pope to keep urging the crusade upon the princes. He would do likewise.²⁶⁴

Distance from the Turkish peril may have lent enchantment to the crusade. In the spring of 1507 James IV of Scotland had received from Julius II a "diademe wrocht with flouris of gold" and a sword with hilt and scabbard of gold set with gems, both consecrated on the night of the Nativity. The pope had also declared the king of Scots *Christianae fidei protector*, which helped to make the king (already zealous in religious matters) fervently devoted to the Holy See. James had long planned a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and now the idea quickly grew into the more glorious design of going on a crusade with the other princes of Europe, especially Louis XII of France.²⁶⁵ Time increased James IV's ambition to play the role of crusader in the eastern theater, but now the winds of conflict were blowing over the Italian scene, diverting both the pope and the princes from the Turkish question.

return to Rome was attended by an unpleasant adventure. Finding himself for whatever reason on the Adriatic coast, he was captured by "certain pirates," who claimed to be acting for Alfonso d'Este of Ferrara. They seized all Griffo's possessions as well as the money he had collected in England for the Apostolic See. He was taken to Alfonso's brother, Cardinal Ippolito, who soon set him free at the request of Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici. The authorities in Ferrara, however, during Alfonso's absence, kept 1,212 ducats which Griffo was taking to Rome. The following year (on 11 June, 1513) Cardinal de' Medici, now Pope Leo X, wrote Alfonso that Ippolito had promised Griffo full restitution for his losses. With Ippolito's concurrence Griffo had appointed agents to receive the funds although, as of the date of Leo's brief, nothing had been recovered, as Alfonso was well aware (*ut tu plene nosti*). The money collected in England belonged to the Apostolic Camera, and Leo demanded its return forthwith (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria Estense, Estero, Busta 12, no. 12). After his perilous experience with Julius II, Alfonso wanted no unnecessary difficulties with the Holy See. On 9 September, 1514, Leo issued a brief of quittance for the sum involved, upon payment by the Estensi of 1,000 gold ducats *de camera* (*ibid.*, Busta 12, no. 38, formerly no. D56).

²⁶³ Gairdner, II, no. XXXI, pp. 170-74, and see Volume II, pp. 412 ff.

²⁶⁴ Gairdner, II, no. XXXII, pp. 174-79; note the pope's letter to Henry VII in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1507, no. 21, vol. XX, p. 54, dated 23 December; and of Chas.-Martial de Witte, "Un Projet portugais de reconquête de la Terre-Sainte," pp. 433-34.

²⁶⁵ R. K. Hannay, R. L. Mackie, and Anne Spilman, *The Letters of James the Fourth, 1505-1513*, Edinburgh, 1953, pp. XXXVII-XXXVIII, and letters nos. 65, 96-99, 142-44 (Scottish History Society). On 21 December, 1506, an envoy of the king of Scotland appeared before the Collegio in Venice, and explained "come el suo re voleva andar in Jerusalem, pregava la Signoria li desse o galie o maistri di farle . . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 513).

2. THE LEAGUE OF CAMBRAI, THE TURKS, AND THE GALLICAN CONCILIARISTS (1507-1511)

THE DOMINANT questions in 1507 and the ensuing years related to Venice, not to Istanbul. As the Serenissima's envoy in Germany, Vincenzo Querini, labored on the Republic's behalf, others were expending every effort to frustrate his attempts to placate Maximilian. As often, the petty politics of Italy were important in the affairs of the great powers. The Marchese Francesco Gonzaga of Mantua, for example, was a vassal of the emperor, but held a military command of the king of France, whom he had helped to suppress the Genoese revolt. Francesco was also indebted to Julius II, who had given his brother Sigismondo Gonzaga a cardinal's hat, and consented to the marriage of Eleonora Gonzaga to the papal nephew Francesco Maria della Rovere. One of the most important lesser negotiators of the coming League of Cambrai was one Niccolò Frisio (Fries?), a German friend of the Gonzagas, who went from court to court for an entire year (1507-1508), seeking to make peace between Germany and France for the well-being of Mantua. The Marchese Francesco nurtured many grievances against Venice. Frisio did his part to concentrate all enmities upon the Republic.¹ It is easy to underestimate or entirely to forget the effects of Frisio's work, especially when much more significant and conspicuous figures were trying to accomplish the same ends. Among these was Julius II.

A brief addressed to Cardinal Bernardino Carvajal on 22 December, 1507, directed him to urge Maximilian to make peace with the king of France as well as to participate in a crusade against the Turks.² Seven weeks later (on 12 February, 1508) the pope wrote Maximilian again of his strong desire for a Franco-German peace.

to which we do not cease also to exhort the French king. . . . When peace has been made, with greater surety and greater honor will you be able to come to Rome [Maximilian wanted to be crowned in Rome, but the Venetians feared his entry into Italy] and deliberate with us—for

in temporal matters you are the *caput fidelium*—concerning the expedition which we must undertake against the perfidious Turks, for which expedition our God and Savior has now provided us with the greatest opportunity. Sultan Bayazid is being beset, as the grand master of Rhodes has informed us, by the Persian king in a great war, and is in such fear that he has left unguarded all approaches to his shores in order to bring all his forces to bear upon the Persian king, and so he would yield an easy victory to the Christian faithful. . . .³

The pope's letter contained less fact than fantasy, but fortunately for the Venetians, they had little trouble with the Porte in the years preceding the invasion of the Veneto by the allies of Cambrai. The Turks were, to be sure, allegedly guilty of frequent violations of the Republic's Dalmatian frontiers, and they were said to be lax in the pursuit and punishment of corsairs. Indeed, when Andrea Foscolo was appointed bailie to Istanbul (on 16 December, 1507), he was instructed to take the first opportunity to inform Sultan Bayazid "che 'l sanzacho et subassi de Negroponte sono causa de grandissimi mali," for they were not only giving refuge to the corsairs, but were actually sharing in their plunder. Foscolo might hope for a good reception at the Porte, for he was bringing with him gold ducats to pay the tribute for Zante as well as several cases of cloth of gold, silk, and wool to distribute among the pashas. He had other problems to deal with, especially the release of certain prisoners still held by the Turks, but the whole tenor of his commission makes clear that the Senate was more relaxed about Turkish affairs than it had been for some years.⁴

Venice was in fact getting along so well with the Porte that in the early summer of 1508 Foscolo allowed Turkish munitions to be loaded on Venetian vessels for shipment to Valona on the Adriatic coast. The Senate was astonished and distressed,

¹ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, append., no. 76, pp. 647-48, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, 111-2 (repr. 1956), append., no. 121, pp. 1131-32, and *of the pope's entreaty to Louis XII to make peace with Maximilian in Raynaldus*, ad ann. 1508, no. 1, vol. XX, p. 57. On Maximilian's intentions to go to Rome, see Charles Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d'Italie de 1506 à 1512*, Geneva, 1896, pp. 68 ff. (Mémoires et documents publiés par la Société d'histoire et d'archéologie de Genève, 2nd ser., vol. 1V).

² Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1507, nos. 8-9, vol. XX (1694), p. 50. As noted in the preceding chapter, in early August, 1507, Carvajal had gone as papal legate to the imperial court.

³ Archivio di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 55^v-57^r [67^v-69^r]. One must, however, always be on the alert against the Turks (*ibid.*, fols. 18^r ff. [30^r ff.], 31 [43]).

¹ Cf. A. Luzzo, "I Preliminari della lega di Cambrai," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVI (1911), 249-79 and ff., with documents.

² Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1507, nos. 8-9, vol. XX (1694), p. 50. As noted in the preceding chapter, in early August, 1507, Carvajal had gone as papal legate to the imperial court.

as Foscolo was informed in a letter dated 21 August, "and by the Lord God we fear that it will be bruited about among the Christians that we are aiding the Turks who make war on Christendom, and that we use our ships to convey their armaments!" Alvise Priuli, *sapiens terrae firmæ*, stated in the Senate that "from the very founding of this city until the present our fathers have, with the greatest expenditure of gold and shedding of blood, earned the name of defenders of the Christian religion, and so we have been regarded to this hour." They must use every effort and caution, he said, to keep their reputation and to increase it. The transport of Turkish munitions and artillery to Valona would become known to every prince in Christendom. Priuli had further emotional observations which he wanted incorporated in a letter of rebuke to Foscolo. The Senate preferred to send the bailie a curt reprimand and the warning never again to commit such a gross indiscretion.⁵ In the spring of the following year, however, when the war of the League of Cambrai was beginning, the Senate was doubtless glad of every friendly gesture the bailie had made toward the Porte.⁶

Julius II's hopes for an effective alliance against Venice as well as for a crusade depended entirely upon bringing Louis XII and Maximilian together. The latter was proclaimed emperor-elect in the cathedral of Trent (in early February, 1508), saving the papal right of coronation, and Julius promptly recognized Maximilian's formal assumption of the title since it postponed the German expedition to Rome.⁷ Maximilian's customary animus against Venice had been intensified by the Signoria's rejection of his proposal for an alliance. The statesmen of the Serenissima had made clear their preference for their pact with Louis XII (concluded in 1499); they would have liked to make the Franco-Venetian league a triple alliance by the entry of Spain. Actually the Senate believed that a union of France, Aragon, and Venice had already been achieved, "essendo li animi de tuti tre conformi in uno voler." If the pope wished to enter the league, he would be welcome.⁸

The members of the Senate now rewarded the redoubtable Bartolommeo d' Alviano for his past services by giving him the title "governor general" of the armed forces of the Republic, and increased his battalion by the hundred men-at-arms who had made up the company of the late Filippo Albanese, "who died in these last days." The stipend for d' Alviano's former command plus Albanese's company was set at 25,000 ducats a year. They also made d' Alviano a present of a thousand ducats.⁹

In Germany Cardinal Carvajal's mission had become easier because, angry with the Venetians, Maximilian looked forward to an alliance with the pope. Furthermore, in February, 1508, Maximilian made secret inquiries at the French court as to the possibility of a Franco-German alliance against Venice.¹⁰ Now emperor-elect, Maximilian ventured into war with the Venetians, who received French assistance. Since mid-January, 1508, the Signoria had been making preparations against Maximilian's known intentions to attack Verona, Vicenza, and Bassano.¹¹ After some initial successes, Maximilian's forces were swept from the fields of battle. The Venetians occupied Gorizia, Trieste, and Fiume. They were entering Carniola when on 6 June (1508) he accepted the three years' truce of Arco, whereby the Republic retained most of the territories her forces had seized in the conflict.¹² Maximilian's humiliation was

⁵ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 78^v-79^r [90^v-91^r], doc. dated 4 March, 1508.

⁶ Moritz Brosch, *Papst Julius II. und die Gründung des Kirchenstaates*, Gotha, 1878, pp. 154 ff., 338, notes 34-35; Heinrich Ulmann, *Kaiser Maximilian I., auf urkundlicher Grundlage dargestellt*, 2 vols., Stuttgart, 1884-91, II, 334-35; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 75; Federico Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, Padua, 1962, pp. 99-101.

⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 60^r ff. [72^r ff.], 66^r [78^r], and note, *ibid.*, fols. 72^v-73^r [84^v-85^r], doc. dated 23 February, 1508 (Ven. style 1507), *secretario nostro Mediano*: "Nicola: Vedera! per li ociosi exempli de lettere i advisi havemo da diversi cantì de le cosse germanice, per i quali chiaramente se comprende che la cesarea Maestà intende invader el stato nostro anche da la banda de Friul, che è indico evidente che l' habia maior fundamento de zenite dala Alemagna de quello se credeva . . ." and *cf.* fols. 64^v [76^v], 73 ff. [85 ff.].

⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 67 ff. [79 ff.], 91^r [103^r], 95^r [105^r], 95^v-94^r [105^v-106^r], 96 ff. [108 ff.], 103^v-105^r [115^v-117^r]; Samuele Romanin, *Storia documentata di Venezia*, V (1856), 184 ff., new ed. V (1974), 133 ff.; Ulmann, *Kaiser Maximilian I.*, II (1891), 354-56; Luzzio, "I Preliminari," pp. 264-65; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2, 753; P. Pieri, *Il Rinascimento e la crisi militare italiana*, Turin, 1952, pp. 448-55; Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, 101-2. The three years' truce was made in the monastery of S. Maria delle Grazie near Arco (north of Lago di Garda), on which note R. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorali*, VI (Venice, 1903), bk. XIX, nos. 159-60, pp. 98-99. The Signoria had been represented by Zaccaria Contarini, whose

⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 118^v-119^r [130^v-131^r].

⁶ *Cf.*, *ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 146 [158], 156 [168^r].

⁷ Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 752-53, and *append.*, nos. 121-22, pp. 1131-33.

⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 77^v [89^v], *oratori nostro in Curia*, doc. dated 3 March, 1508, with letters of the doge and Senate to the Venetian ambassadors in Aragon and France, and note, *ibid.*, fols. 87^v-89^r [99^v-101^r], an outline for a French-Aragonese-Venetian "entente, confederation, and league," dated 6 April, 1508, "not for an attack upon anyone, but solely for our own defense."

complete. Venetian pride reached new heights. As Machiavelli observed, however, S. Mark could not always be sure of a favorable breeze blowing astern the ship of state.

During the period of Maximilian's contest with Venice the French ambassador to the Serenissima was the Greek humanist John (Janus) Lascaris (1445?-1535) who, like Bessarion before him, had long been eager to direct western bellicosity against the Turks. The crusade was being discussed in European chanceries at this time, and Lascaris prepared a program which he hoped might unite the Christian states in an expedition to rescue his fatherland from subjugation to the Turk. He was certainly not without knowledge of the difficulties and problems involved, but interesting as we may find his *Informazione ad impresa contro a Turchi* (1508), it is a conventional document, offering contemporaries (and historians) few new ideas with which to work. In earlier years, especially in 1491, Lascaris had used two book-buying missions for Lorenzo de' Medici in order to inform himself of Turkish morale and resources as well as of the Ottoman military situation. Lascaris had probably advised Charles VIII concerning Turkish affairs during and after the French expedition when Charles was claiming that his conquest of Naples was the necessary prelude to the crusade. After Charles's death (in April, 1498) Lascaris was employed by Louis XII, whom he served for several years as a special envoy to Venice (until January, 1509), in which connection his name appears frequently in Sanudo's *Diarii*.¹³

Beginning with a brief historical sketch of the Turks as a branch of the Huns, "as the Swiss are of the Germans, or the Burgundians of the French," Lascaris emphasized the internal dissensions among the Turks. Sultan Bayazid was unworlike, indecisive, and lacking in strength of either mind or body. His chief advisers were opposed to wars with the West. In the absence of any fixed law of succession to the throne, Bayazid's five sons were likely to quarrel among themselves at his death. He was said to be about sixty-eight years of age. The son with the sharpest sword would become sultan. Western observers had exaggerated the military effectiveness of the Turks. The Porte had 3,000 horsemen known as "slaves" (*schiaui*); counting their families, they

numbered 5,000. Lascaris put the élite corps of the janissaries at only 7,000 to 10,000, *quando sono al più gran numero*. The "slaves" rode fast horses, and wore breastplates and helmets. Some of their stallions were barbed (*imbar dati*). Like the *stradioti* they carried wooden shields as well as a lance and sword; some of them also carried bows and quivers of arrows. The Turkish forces were not well paid. The infantry received about three ducats a month, and were paid four times a year. The sipahis or cavalry were put into the field only with difficulty. The great Ottoman generals were dead. Except for the vessels of corsairs, Turkish ships were rotten. Skilled artisans were in short supply, and the artillery was no match for western cannon.¹⁴

The Ottoman empire covered a wide territory. Guard duty in the fortresses was unpopular, for fear of revolts. One of the major Turkish revenues was the hearth tax, which fell on more than 300,000 Christian families. Those who paid this tax could usually keep their horses and carry the scimitar like Turks. Many Christians were exempt from the tax because they stood watch for their district, especially in the coast guard. At need they would all rise up to fight for Christianity. The villagers, especially those in mountainous areas, hated the Turks. In many such areas the Turks feared to go, collecting the *klarāj* or poll tax only when it was paid voluntarily. Both naval and field forces would be necessary for the crusade; while they should be in adequate strength, quality was more important than vast numbers. The Venetians would aid the enterprise when they saw it was really going forward. The fleet should make Sicily its initial base; at least six months' supplies could be got from the kingdom of Naples. A great prince was needed as leader, and the fleet might sail directly for Istanbul. Lascaris professed to believe that such an expedition would set off Christian revolts against the Turks. If the approaches to Istanbul were closed, it would be impossible to get provisions into the city. Bayazid would be forced to flee to Asia Minor. All this would be accomplished by the fleet, well led and well equipped, and the crusaders aboard would not have to disembark until the arrival of the land forces. The latter would be an impressive sight, French, Germans, Bohemians, and Hungarians, entering Turkey by the eastward routes and Danube valley. The Italians, Spanish, and English would go by sea. A severe discipline must prevent

reports to the Senate from 19 May to 8 June, 1508, may be found in Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, It. VII, 1131 (8962), in which context see also It. VII, 1180 (9569).

¹³On Janus Lascaris, see Émile Legrand, *Bibliographie hellénique*, I (Paris, 1885, repr. Brussels, 1965), pp. CXXXI-CLXII; Börje Knös, *Un Ambassadeur de l'hellénisme, Janus Lascaris, et la tradition gréco-byzantine dans l'humanisme français*, Uppsala, 1945, pp. 33 ff., 71-76, 89 ff., 106 ff., 120-25.

¹⁴*Informazione ad impresa contro a Turchi data per Jane Lascaris nel MDVIII*, in N. Iorga, *Notes et extraits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades*, VI (Bucharest, 1916), no. LXXV, pp. 45-46, and cf. B. Knös, *Janus Lascaris* (1945), pp. 122 ff.

the pillage of Christian lands. Law and order were easier to maintain when the various national groups went by sea. Florence and the other Italian states would supply money. The pope could use some of the funds collected throughout Christendom to arm a great fleet. The Venetians would supply ships. They should also undertake an independent action to rewin the Morea. The Hospitallers, although few in number, would be useful owing to their bravery and experience.¹⁵

Much money would be needed for men, supplies, and equipment. Artillery was especially expensive. The clergy as well as the princes would have to raise money. Propaganda should mislead the Turks as much as possible as to the Christians' objectives, but they could never have been misled, as Lascaris appears to think, by stating that the fleet was going to rewin the Holy Land from the soldan of Egypt, and that the land army was being recruited for a campaign into Wallachia! As for the reconquest of the Holy Land, which some people might think a nobler venture than attacking the Turks, Lascaris rightly noted that the expedition against Istanbul must first be successful. The old crusaders had had a much easier approach to the Holy Land, "because they went by sea and by land when the empire of Constantinople was in Christian hands, and they were welcomed and aided by the emperors and the people along the way."¹⁶

For various obvious reasons, which Lascaris enumerates, it was necessary to occupy Istanbul before one could hope to control the Holy Land. As soon as the Christian subjects of the Turks saw the crusading fleet approaching Istanbul, they would revolt and kill their masters. Lascaris recalled the uprising of the Moreote Greeks against the Turks (in 1463-1464). He was sure the same thing would happen again as soon as a Christian fleet of two to three hundred ships appeared on the horizon, for the Christians had seen their sons taken from them and made into Turks (in the *devşirme*), "inimici de la fede propria e de li proprii padri." Even Christian renegades baptized their children in secret.

Lascaris believed that his master Louis XII of France and Henry VII of England would support the crusade. Whatever their past insincerity, the Venetians would do so also, having suffered the severe diminution of their fortunes in the Levant. Lascaris understood well that the crusade would

divert European ambitions from the Italian scene, to the great advantage of the peninsula. The pope would have to do his part. The king of Hungary would respond readily to the call to arms, "perche se fa per luy." King Ladislas was old and ill, it is true, his son Louis [II] a child; the country was poor, but the Hungarians would do what they could, and "tuto anderà bene."¹⁷ The co-operation of Ferdinand the Catholic was necessary, and could be expected, as that of the Emperor Maximilian also. James IV of Scotland would do better to show "the zeal which he has for the faith and the great spirit and marvelous desire to serve God" by participating in the projected crusade rather than by undertaking the pilgrimage he was planning to Jerusalem. The Grand Turk was no warrior, merely a weak and flabby ruler. There was a Turkish prophecy to the effect that under the seventh sultan of the house of Osman (but Bayazid was the eighth) there would be "gran calamità et persecutione de gente biancha." The time was more than opportune for the crusade. It was divinely appointed.¹⁸

In November, 1508, the enemies of Venice met in Cambrai. The Emperor Maximilian's advisor Matthias Lang and Cardinal Georges d'Amboise discussed the formation of a league against the Turks. The emperor's daughter Margaret of Austria-Savoy participated in the discussions, as did envoys of Aragon and England. Europe had long suffered, it was said, from the *intestina odia, discordiae, et bella* of the Christian princes while Turkish strength increased with every passing day. On 10 December the so-called League of Cambrai was formed, which provided for peace between Maximilian and Louis XII and for imperial recognition of the duchy of Milan as a French fief. The high

¹⁷ In 1508 King Ladislas of Hungary lived "in fear of imminent war with the Turk;" the voivode of Transylvania was at the Turk's beck and call; the *fideles Vallachi* were being forced to leave their homes; and Sigismund of Poland was distracted by war with the Moscovites (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1508, no. 13, vol. XX [1694], p. 58, letter of Julius II to Ladislas, dated at Rome on 27 September, 1508, and *cf. ibid.*, nos. 19-20, pp. 61-62).

¹⁸ Lascaris, in Iorga, VI, 51-55. In a bull of 17 March, 1508, Julius II declared that he had given his devoted attention *non modo saepius, sed assidue* to the crusade, lamenting not only the Turkish occupation of the Holy Land, but even more that of Greece and the Balkans, and proclaiming as usual the necessity of the *principum concordia* for an expedition against the Turks (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1508, nos. 6-7, vol. XX, pp. 58-59, "datum Romae anno incarnationis dominicae [25 March, *stile florentino*] anno MDVII [i.e., 1508], XVI Kal. Aprilis, pont. nostri anno V").

¹⁵ Lascaris, *Informatione*, in Iorga, VI, 46-49.

¹⁶ Lascaris, in Iorga, VI, 49-50.

contracting parties declared the crusade to be one of the chief purposes of their union.¹⁹

The draft of a treaty of alliance was prepared, joining the emperor and the pope together with the kings of France and Aragon against the Venetians, whose usurpations of territory were not only an obstacle to the crusade, but had also been effected in contempt of religion and justice. As advocate and protector of the Holy See, Maximilian wished to right the wrongs the Venetians had done the pope and to restore the lands they had illegally occupied in the Romagna. Furthermore, the Venetians had done various injuries to, and seized certain possessions of, the Holy Roman Empire, the house of Austria, the duke of Milan, the king of Naples, and "many other princes." The allies would suppress the Venetians' *dominandi libido* and quell their cupidity. They proposed to recover from the Venetians Ravenna, Faenza, Rimini, Imola, Cesena, and the other Romagna towns for the pope. The emperor would acquire Rovereto, Verona, Padua, Vicenza, Treviso, Cividale del Friuli (*Forum Iulii*), the patriarchate of Aquileia, "and all the other towns and villages taken by the Venetians in the last war." The king of France was to get Brescia, Crema, Bergamo, Cremona, the region of Ghiaradadda, and all the Milanese dependencies. The king of Aragon, the fourth partner in the league, was to have Trani, Brindisi, Otranto, Gallipoli, and the other coastal towns of Apulia.²⁰ Venice would lose all her *terra ferma* in the south as well as in the north. Because Ferdinand the Catholic was regarded as *confoederatus et amicus* by Maximilian and Louis XII, the differences outstanding between the houses of Hapsburg and Aragon with respect to the government of Castile would be subjected to peaceful arbitration (. . .

tractabuntur amicabiliter inter partes per arbitros concorditer eligendos). The way was left open to the king of England to enter the league if he wished, but (much more to the point) the pope, the emperor, and the king of France were to write conjointly to the king of Hungary "to persuade and induce him to join this league and confederation," so that he might recover from Venice his erstwhile possessions in Dalmatia and Croatia, where the lion banner of S. Mark now flew from the battlements of a number of important fortresses. In the same way the duke of Savoy might assert his claim to the kingdom of Cyprus. The duke of Ferrara and the marquis of Mantua might also join the league and get back lands which the Venetians had taken from them.

Louis XII was to begin the invasion of Venetian territory on I April (1509), and allies like the king of Hungary should try to synchronize their attacks with his. Owing to the fact that Maximilian had recently agreed to the three years' peace of Arco with the Republic, he required (he said) a papal injunction to attack the Venetians as *advocatus et protector Ecclesiae*, but he assured the French that he would begin offensive operations forty days after the *dies invasionis fœdæ*. The pope would apply ecclesiastical censures to the Venetians and lay the interdict upon their city. If the Turk should respond to a Venetian appeal for aid, the pope, the emperor, the king of France, "and the others named above, who have entered this league," were to meet his attack by the immediate concentration of all their strength upon him. Prospective members of the Confederation and League of Cambrai were to have two months to ratify the terms of this treaty of 10 December, binding themselves by oath and pledging their goods to the complete fulfilment of its provisions under ecclesiastical censures.²¹

¹⁹ J. Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (1726), no. LI, pp. 109 ff., dated 10 December, 1508: A concord of Christian arms was declared necessary "ad exterminandam communium hostium tuclerantiam et barbariam. . . ." and "actum est quod sit inter ipsas partes una specialis confœderatio contra Turcos et alios infideles ac hostes Christianæ religionis" (*ibid.*, pp. 109, 111). Maximilian was held to invest Louis XII and the latter's heirs with Milan (p. 113), as we have already noted. The treaty of Cambrai was ratified by Louis XII at Bourges on 13 March, 1509, and confirmed by the Parlement de Paris on the twenty-second. Lefèvre d'Étaples actually believed that a crusade was in the offing (Augustin Renaudet, *Préforme et humanisme à Paris* [1916], Paris, 1953, pp. 519-20): On 10 April, 1509, Louis XII assured the Swiss diet of Lucerne that one of the ultimate objectives of the League of Cambrai was in fact "une bonne et fructueuse expédition contre les Infidelles" (Charles Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d'Italie de 1506 à 1512*, doc. no. XI, pp. 588-89).

²⁰ Cf. Sigismondo de Conti, II, 385.

²¹ Dumont, *op. cit.*, pt. I, no. LII, pp. 114-16, and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. ecc.*, ad ann. 1509, nos. 1-5, vol. XX, pp. 64-65; Sigismondo de Conti, II, 383 ff.; and cf. in general [A.J.G.] Le Gay, *Correspondance de l'empereur Maximilien I^{er} et de Marguerite d'Autriche*, I (Paris, 1839), 130 ff., and G. Occioni-Bonaffons, "Intorno alle cagioni della lega di Cambrai," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., IV, pt. 1 (1866), 124 ff. On the League of Cambrai and its immediate consequences, see Antonio Bonardi, "Note sulla diplomazia veneziana nel primo periodo della lega di Cambrai," *Atti e memorie della R. Accademia di Scienze, Lettere ed Arti in Padova*, n.s., XVII (Padua, 1901), 15-29; *idem*, "Venezia e la lega di Cambrai," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, n.s., VII, pt. 2 (1904), 209-44, with an appendix of selections from the unpublished parts of Girolamo Priuli's *Diarii*; for the initial proposals of Paul von Liechtenstein, which led to the treaty of Cambrai, see A. Luzio, "I Preliminari della lega di Cambrai," in *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVI (Milan, 1911), 287-93. An almost contemporary summary of the articles of the League of Cambrai

Pope Julius II had not been represented at Cambrai. Cardinal d'Amboise's jealousy of the pope and the latter's distrust of the French were equally well known. On 28 December, 1508, however, Julius II sent a congratulatory brief to d'Amboise (it was drafted by Sigismondo de' Conti) in answer to letters which the cardinal had dispatched from Cambrai on the tenth, announcing the peace just made between Maximilian and Louis XII, "which letters have been more pleasing than we could say: we hope that this peace will bring some great blessing to the Christian commonwealth, and will be the basis for an easier and stronger expedition against the [Turks,] enemies of the orthodox Christian faith."²² Julius does not mention Venice, not even as an impediment to the crusade. He had long urged peace upon the emperor and the king of France, as we have seen, and on 23 March, 1509, he expressed his allegiance to the League of Cambrai in the bull *Petierunt a nobis*.²³ It is quite clear that he did so with reluctance, but (as d'Amboise had foreseen) in view of the difficulty of dealing with the Venetians he had no alternative.²⁴

The disputed lands in the Romagna had not been the sole cause of dissension between the Republic and the Holy See in the less than half-dozen years since the election of Julius II. The Venetians had more than once rejected the appellate jurisdiction of the papacy in important cases involving Venetian ecclesiastics. They had also overruled Julius's nomination of his nephew Galeotto della Rovere to the see of Cremona and, later on, that of Sisto Gara della Rovere to the see of Vicenza.²⁵ In July, 1508,

the pope tried to make it clear that he was the *dominus episcopatorum*.²⁶ Early in the year 1507 he had sent the Augustinian friar Egidio da Viterbo to the Venetians,²⁷ proposing that they should give up Faenza and that he should acquiesce in their retention of the other Romagna cities, which they declined to do,²⁸ and later had cause to regret. The Venetians interfered in the affairs of Bologna, which the Bentivoglio were trying to regain. Julius II was most unhappy over the establishment of the French in Milan, and certainly had no desire to witness another German descent into northern Italy. But since he could secure from the Venetians neither the restitution of papal lands nor the recognition of papal rights, he had no choice but to join the League of Cambrai, the portentous importance of which the Venetians appeared quite unable to understand. Not without reason did Julius tell the Venetian envoys in Rome in mid-February, 1509: "You do well to recruit a large army, because you're going to need it!"²⁹

On 25 January, 1509, Janus Lascaris, who served the French as ambassador in Venice, made his way through heavy rain to the ducal palace to attend a meeting of the Collegio. The doge spoke to him of the French partnership in the League of Cambrai, recalling the numerous services which the Serenissima had rendered Louis XII.³⁰ On Sunday morning, the twenty-eighth, Lascaris appeared again in the Collegio to state that the preceding night he had received letters from the king terminating his embassy to Venice. He was certain of the king's honorable intentions, he said, and come what might, he would try to aid the Republic. The doge expressed astonishment at the French abandonment

may be found in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XXXII, tom. 21, fols. 216^v-218^r, where it is described as *Confederationes et ligo*

in eodem facto expeditionis generalis contra Turchum. Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I (Florence, 1836), no. XXII, pp. 54-55.

²² Dumont, IV, pt. 1, p. 1166.

²³ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, VIII, 1, ed. C. Botta, III (1837), 10-11; Luzio, "I Preliminari," p. 272; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 300, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 755.

²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 177, 180, 184, 186, 188, 194, 327, 335, 338, 347, 359, and VII, 126, 155, etc., 634-36, 639, 643-44, 678, 694, and 760. In June, 1505, after the death of Cardinal Ascanio Sforza, who had held the see of Cremona, the Venetian Senate had declared that it was "manifestissimo

a tutto el mondo che la Signoria nostra sempre ha havuto questa gratia et prerogativa dala Sede Apostolica et summi pontifici, ché li episcopi dele principal città nostre sono stà dal Senato nostro nominati et raccomandati ala Sanctià pontificia et poi da quella electi: questo in niuna parte deroga ala auctorità dela Sanctià sua" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 40, fols. 104^v-105^r [119^v-120^r by modern enumeration], 150^v [165^v], and see fols. 211^v-212 [226^v-227^r]). After the Venetian defeat at Agnadello, however, the Senate capitulated completely on the question of elec-

tion to bishoprics, being ready to make almost any concession to Julius II to secure his withdrawal from the alliance of Cambrai (*ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 191^v [204^v], 192 [205]).

²⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 581, and col. 643, report of September, 1508, of the pope's stating "che semo dominus beneficiorum," and cf. also col. 678.

²⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VI, 528.

²⁷ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 303, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2, 757.

²⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 760, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 140^v-141^r [152^v-153^r], 143^v-145^r [155^v-157^r], et alibi. Domenico Pisani, who with his colleague Giovanni Badoer headed the Venetian embassy in Rome at this time, was ill-tempered and arrogant, and not likely ever to assuage the pope's own turbulent spirit.

²⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 722, and see Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 137^v-138^r [149^v-150^r], et alibi. The documents preserved in this register contain an abundance of interesting detail concerning the Venetian view of the League of Cambrai as well as the Senate's rather late (but frantic) military maneuvers for defense of the state.

of Venice. Lascaris left the city on the morning of the thirtieth, most reluctantly according to Sanudo,³¹ "per ritornar in Franza" by way of Padua, Mantua, and Milan.³² As he joggled along the road to Milan, Lascaris must have felt acute anxiety for his friends in Venice.

The situation was serious, but how serious? The Doge Leonardo Loredan and the Senate wrote Andrea Foscolo, the bailie in Istanbul, on 27 February (1509) that Maximilian appeared still to be adhering to the three years' truce they had made with him. Now, however, a "certo accordo" had been negotiated between Maximilian and the king of France; the latter was known to be engaged in "movimenti de arme et adunation de exercito," against which Venice was seeking to take all necessary precautions. Foscolo should inform the pashas of how matters stood in Italy, and assure them that Venice would send all news worthy of Sultan Bayazid's attention.³³ Under the circumstances the Signoria must deal carefully with the Porte. When envoys from Cattaro (Kotor) came to Venice to ask for five hundred "measures" (*moza*) of Corfiote salt, which they could not purchase because of the "poverty and misery" to which the Turks had reduced them, the Senate voted to direct the colonial government of Corfu to send three hundred *moza* to Cattaro, where the rector would distribute it fairly "both among gentlemen and among citizens and commoners" who would, however, be required to pay the freight and all similar charges to get the salt to their city.³⁴

This was not the time to take up the plight of the inhabitants of Cattaro with the pashas. It was imperative to attend to matters closer to home. On 14 March (1509) the Senate voted to elect two *provveditori generali* "ad partes Lombardie." They could be removed from any post or office to assume their new duties. Each was to receive 120 ducats a month for expenses as well as for salary, and each was to maintain twelve horses. Anyone who was elected and refused the charge would be fined five hundred ducats, and subjected to whatever other penalties might be applied "con-

tra refutantes." Those elected must be ready for service by the hour of *terce* (*ad horam tertiarum*) on the following day. The choice fell upon Andrea Gritti and Giorgio Corner.³⁵

Belated recognition that the League of Cambrai was a reality prompted the Venetians on 4 April (1509) to offer Julius II Faenza and Rimini.³⁶ But now it was too late for Julius to withdraw from the alliance which he had sought so long and already viewed with apprehension. On 27 April he pronounced the ban of greater excommunication against the Venetians unless they restored all the Romagnole cities to the Holy See "within twenty-four days of affixing the present [bull] to the doors of the basilica of [S. Peter,] the prince of the Apostles." The bull was known as the *Monitorium contra Venetos*; it was printed by Jacopo Mazocchi in Rome, and was also distributed in Italian and German translations.³⁷

³¹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 150^r [162^r], the vote being *de parte* 173 [without the cross indicating passage of a motion, but the motion was carried, and the election was held], *de non* 7, *non sinceri* 0: "Electi Ser Andreas Gritti et Ser Georgius Cornelius eques."

³² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 157 [169], and *cf.* fols. 153^r-154^r [165^r-166^r], 165^r [177^r], 178^r [191^r], 179^r [192^r].

³³ Parts of the bull of 27 April, 1509, are given in Raynaldus, *Ann. ecc.*, ad ann. 1509, nos. 6-9, vol. XX (1694), pp. 65-67; the entire text is recorded in Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 187-205; Italian translation, in Andrea Bernardi, *Cronache Forlivesi dal 1476 al 1517*, ed. G. Mazzatini, 2 vols., Bologna, 1895-97, II, 242 ff., cited by Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 763-64, note. The text of the *Monitorium* seems to have been prepared at least ten days before its promulgation; a Venetian dispatch of 17 April from Rome stated that Julius already had "the excommunication in his pocket" (Sanudo, VIII, 134, and *cf.* col. 139).

Dispatches from Rome of 3-4 May (1509) informed the Venetian Signoria that the pope was having 600 copies of the *Monitorium* printed immediately "to send to Venice and through all the world" (Sanudo, VIII, 182). Martinus Lantzeper printed the *Bebstliche verwarnung wider die Venetiger*. . . . Leipzig, 1509. A text of *Die päpstlich Bull, Prozess, Bann, und Anathema*. . . . *under das gross Commun der Venetiger* also appeared in Munich in 1509 (Pastor, *loc. cit.*). Various anti-Turkish items were published in 1509 (*cf.* Carl Göllner, *Turcia: Die europäischen Türkenkriege des XVI. Jahrhunderts*, I [Bucharest and Berlin, 1961], nos. 35 ff., pp. 36 ff.). A letter of Lodovico da Fabriano to Marchese Francesco Gonzaga, dated 24 April (1509), states that "the bull of censure against the Venetians has been published this morning in consistency. . . ." (Pastor, III-2, *append.*, no. 128, p. 1134). According to dispatches of the Venetian envoys to the Holy See, Domenico Pisani and Giovanni Badoer, as preserved in Sanudo, VIII, 169, it was in a consistory on 26 April that the pope had "prononciar la bolta di la excomunica contra la Signoria nostra. . . . bollo molto crudelissima. . . ." and on Julius II's manifest hostility to Venice, note Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 163 [175], 170^r-171^r [182^r-183^r].

There is a copy of the *Monitorium contra Venetos* in the Rare Book Collection of the University of Pennsylvania Library. The

³¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 725, and *cf.* col. 753.

³² Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 727, 736; Legrand, *Bibliographie hellénique*, I, pp. CXLVIII-IX. Lascaris decided to wait for the arrival of Louis XII and Cardinal d'Amboise in Milan (Sanudo, VII, 748, 752, 759). *Cf.* B. Knös, *Janus Lascaris* (1945), pp. 120-21.

³³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 146 [158], doc. dated 27 February, 1509 (Ven. style 1508).

³⁴ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 146^r-147^r [158^r-159^r], doc. also dated 27 February, 1509 (Ven. style 1508).

The Venetians, having had prior knowledge of what might be expected, quickly prepared such defense as they could against the ecclesiastical censures. They strongly protested that the pope, as one of the parties to the impending territorial contest, had no right to use his spiritual authority to advance his worldly interests. They recalled their unstinting defense of Christendom and the Holy See against the Turks, and emphasized their spontaneous offer to give Julius both Faenza and Rimini, which the Republic had acquired legitimately (they said) and not as cities subject to the pope, but from other persons, who had long possessed them. Julius had allied himself with Louis XII of France, whom they now described as *apertissimus et notissimus hostis Domini Veneti*, and who with papal aid was already "invading Italy." For these and other reasons, then, in a document drawn up on 1 May (1509) the Signoria appealed from the unjust censures of the pope to the sounder judgment of some future general council. In the same way a generation before (in 1483) the Venetians had reacted to the bulls of excommunication launched against them by Julius's uncle Sixtus IV.³⁸ This time, however, the Republic was in far graver danger.

text was reviewed by Sigismondo de' Conti, and according to the colophon (omitted in Sanudo, VIII, 204-5), it was "impressum Rome per prefatum Jacobum Mazochium Romane Academie Bibliopolam: De mandato prelati Sancti. D. N. domini Iulii divina providentia Pape II anno sexto." Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, VIII, 2, ed. G. Rosini and C. Botta, III (Paris, 1837), 29, says that "il pontefice incontinente pubblicò sotto nome di monitorio una bolla orribile," and gives a summary of the bull. Mazoch's production of the *Monitorium* was an event in the history of printing. Since the *Monitorium* appeared on 27 April, 1509, F. J. Norton, *Italian Printers, 1501-1520*, London, 1958, pp. 100-1, is obviously wrong in believing that Mazoch's publication of Gianmaria Cataneo's Latin translation of Isocrates' *oratio panegyrica* (on 25 May, 1509) is the printer's "earliest recorded work."

Julius II's *Monitorium contra Venetos* may be found in a fine contemporary copy in the old "Liber rubeus" in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, A.A. Arm. I-XVIII, 1445, fols. 127-138* by modern stamped enumeration.

³⁸ See Giuseppe Dalla Santa, "Le Appellazioni della Repubblica di Venezia dalle scomuniche di Sisto IV e Giulio II," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, XVII, pt. 2 (Venice, 1899), 216-42, and esp. *idem*, "Il Vero Testo dell' appellazione di Venezia dalla scomunica di Giulio II," *ibid.*, XIX, pt. 1 (1900), 349-61, with the Latin text of the *Appellatio ab interdicto pontificio*, which was circulated in Rome in early May (Guicciardini, VIII, 2, *ed. cit.*, III [1837], 30). Cf. in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 134, 139, 161-62, 169, 182, 187 ff. The Venetian appeal was sent to Thomas Bakócz, cardinal-archbishop of Gran (Strigonia) and Latin patriarch of Constantinople, who was one of the princes of the Church with the (now obsolete) prescriptive right to join in a summons to a general council. Although very friendly to Venice (Sanudo, VIII, 161-62), Bakócz declined to accept the appeal (*ibid.*, VIII, 311, and cf. W. Fraknói, *Ungarn und die Liga von Cambrai, 1509-1511*, Budapest, 1883, p. 8).

Louis XII began large-scale operations against Venice in early April, fulfilling his obligations under the treaty of Cambrai almost to the day. The most alarming dispatches were soon pouring into Venice.³⁹ He was immediately aided by papal forces,⁴⁰

³⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 83, 86, 89-90, 93 ff., 98, 105-6, 107 ff., 117-18 and ff., 128 ff., 139 ff., etc.

⁴⁰ In a long letter, dated 6 May, 1509, which the doge and Senate sent to Giovanni Pietro, *secretario nostro in Germania*, we note (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 175 [185]), "... azzio li successi de qui te siano noti et occorrendo possi dichiararli dove sia bisogno, sapi che 'l summo pontefice non contento de haver hostiliter invaso le terre nostre de Romagna [i.e., Rimini and Faenza] et preso manu armata et violenter certi castelli ac etiam fatto depredation in diversi luoghi per volerne desabrazar da quella Maestà cum mezo obliquo et indirecto ha promulgato in consistorio un monitorio cum comminationibus et censuris contra el stato nostro, et manda de lui cum diligentia el Signor Constantin Areniti per far ogni mal officio possibile secundo el suo consueto, et porta cum si, per quanto se dice, lettere de cambio de duca li m. et la copia de essi monitori et censure, de laqual intentione havendone per avanti havuto qualche notizia, ne essendo tutto acceso a sua Sanctità, quale non ha voluto za molti zorni aldir ullo pacto i oratori nostri de li residenti, habiamo interposta la appellatione davanti tre reverendissimi prelati, quali intese le amplissime rason sono dal canto nostro.

"Non solum l' hano admissa, verum etiam concessa le lettere testimonial, come per la inserta copia vederai qual mandamo per tua instructione. Ulterius el re de Franza avanti la publication et intimatione de la guerra mandò lo exercito suo in Geradadda, et nulla causa precedente prese alcuni castelli, facendo molte crudeltà et non sparagnando la vita fino ali puti in le fosse, cosa aliena dal nome Christiano che 'l tiene et dal regio decoro. Dapoi tolte alcune robe in quelli existente li ha arbandonati. Questo è el successo de quanto fin hora è occorso, unde habiamo mandato lo exercito nostro, qual è numerosissimo, come tenimo lo sapi, et si attrova hora su le rive de Adde, sperando nel clementissimo Signor nostro et nela iusticia che ne presterà votivo et optimo exito, et la cesarea Maestà congiuncta cum nuy acquisterà un perpetuo nome ben conveniente a la sapientia et bontà sua. De parte + 103."

The excitement which lay behind this text can still be felt. In an earlier draft of this letter, which the Senate had not accepted on 5 May, the text was to have read (*ibid.*, fol. 172* [184*]). "Ultimo loco te significamo el summo pontefice esser devenuto a tuti li termini hostili contra de nuy, usando le arme temporale nela Romagna et preparando le spirituale ad instantia del re de Franza. . . . et acio tu cognosci quanto indebitamente sua Sanctità fa questo contra de nuy, te dinotamo che essendosi quella dimostrata turbata cum nuy per Arimino et Faenza, nuy li habiamo facte grande oblatione in questa materia: dummodo la Sanctità sua cessasse da questi movimenti bellici, siamo stà etiam contenti de remettere in l' iudicio de arbitri non suspecti per dicte due terre. . . . nela qual opinione anchor perseveramo costantemente, et tamen la Sanctità sua mai se ha voluto placar nè reudr ala bona via cum nuy et la Maestà sua, il che apertamente comproba quella esser totaliter redregata ale voglie del re de Franza. Sua Sanctità manda de presenti ala cesarea Maestà il Signor Constantin Areniti, et dicese pii mandarli lettere de cambio de duca li m. et anche la bolla delle censure, li termini de laqual non habiamo veduti, ma tamen habiamo solenne et iuridicamente interposta la appellatione nostra per modo che tal bolla non po de iure operar contra de nuy. . . ."

but presently the reassuring news reached Venice that Ferdinand the Catholic intended to preserve his friendship with the Republic.⁴¹ The Florentines apparently took much pleasure in describing the Venetians' plight to the Turkish government in Istanbul.⁴² Alfonso I d'Este of Ferrara and Francesco Gonzaga of Mantua joined the league, to counter whose forces the Venetians raised an army of some 50,000 men. The reports of Venetian envoys, agents, and officials fill hundreds of columns in Sanudo's *Diarii*, and supply many details of recruitment, military organization, and diplomatic activity, which preceded the great encounter between the French and the Republic's forces. The first moves brought rejoicing to Venice, for the town of Treviso was recovered from the French. The doge and Senate immediately dispatched congratulations to the provveditori generali Andrea Gritti and Giorgio Corner (on 10 May), with high praise for "la virtù, valorosità, et operatione de quelli illustri capitanei," i.e., the condottieri who had taken (and sacked) Treviso. The French garrison was captured. Gritti and Corner were instructed to send to Venice the eight or ten most important prisoners.⁴³

In Venice the rejoicing was short-lived. The army of the Republic met the French at Agnadello, east of Milan (and just west of Vaillate), on a broad, treeless plain in the valley of the Adda River. The battle took place on 14 May (1509). The Venetian forces were scattered like autumn leaves in a strong wind. The impetuous Bartolomeo d'Alviano, who shared the military command with Niccolò Orsini, the count of Pitigliano, was wounded and captured by the French.⁴⁴ Louis XII

took Brescia and Bergamo, Cremona and Crema in short order. As early as 22 May the Florentine envoys to the French court, Alessandro Nasi and Francesco Pandolfini, wrote their government that with heralds alone Louis could take every town as far as Padua.⁴⁵

Louis XII, who was present at Agnadello, ordered

41, fol. 175^v bis [188^v], dated 15 May, 1509: "Sicome è piaciuto ala divina providentia in questa hora XXIII habiamo havuto nova che essendosi heri atacati li exerciti del re de Franza et nostro in Geradada [Agnadello nella Ghiaradadda] è seguito che 'l nostro ha ricevuto sinistro, perdute le artellerie et dissipate molte fantarie, benchè intendemo le zente d'arme esser tue salve ma sparse in diversi luogi [which on the whole was true, but Venice seemed almost defenseless].

"Questa iactura et adversità, quantunque de primo appari nostra, pur cadauno che ha iudicio die cognoscer et veder che la communità cum tuta Italia et insieme cum la Sede Apostolica, come tante volte habiamo dicto, le reverendissime veramente Signorie vostre ne partecipano per più capi et del publico de Italia et del particular de la patria vostra, alqual semo certi le non mancherano cum la auctorità et opera sua, ne è parso immediate drezar queste ale reverendissime Signorie vostre, et quelle pregamo et strenzemo quanto più potemo che li piaqui conferise ala Sanctità del pontefice nomine nostro et premesse quelle reverente parole che li apparerano al proposito recomandarli el stato nostro et insieme el ben de la povera Italia, delaqual sua Sanctità è special padre et protector, supplicandola devotissimamente ad deponer ogni indignation contra de nui, i quali siamo pur sempre stati sui observantissimi fioli et cultori in ogni tempo.

"E per quanto pertien a certo monitorio che intendemo ley haver publicato, siamo paratissimi obedirli et non se partir da quanto cognosceremo esser grato ala Beatitude sua, laqual etiam se degni tuor paternamente lo assumpto de adaptar et componer le cose, sicome lei ben saperà, et cum la sua suprema auctorità et sapientia potrà far meglio de tutti li altri, li che cederà a commun beneficio de tuti. De parte 128 [without the cross indicating the Senate's acceptance of a text or a motion, but the letter was sent immediately], de non 15, non synceri 0."

A letter of the following day (*ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 177 [190], *capitano nostro generali mars*, dated 16 May, 1509) sounded a bit more hopeful: "... Tute le nostre zente d'arme sono remaste salve. I stratioti tuti de Levante simelmente, et il forzo deli cavalli lezieri. Lo illustre capitano nostro general [Niccolò Orsini] et li proveditori nostri generali [Gritti and Corner] attendeno in Bressana de readunar et farla massa de tute le zente d'arme nostre in alcuno de quelli lochi forti per poter in ogni caso revalidate le nostre forze prevalersi contra li inimici. Non mancamo dal canto nostro far provisione de nove fantarie et cum tuti li spiriti nostri ingrossar lo exercito per lo effecto predicto. . . ." Since a report had come from Zara, however, that the pasha of Bosnia might attempt an "invasione de quelli lochi nostri de Dalmatia," the captain-general of the sea must protect Venetian possessions on the Dalmatian coast "cum ogni diligentia."

⁴⁵ See in general Abel Desjardins (and Giuseppe Canestrini), *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II (1861), esp. pp. 327-82: "E potrà essere [la Maestà Cristianissima] pigliera la volta di Peschiera, e se quella volessi procedere più avanti, con li araldi soli si insignorirebbe insino di Padova" (*ibid.*, p. 340).

⁴¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 97, 132, 162-63, 208, and cf. col. 254.

⁴² *Ibid.*, VIII, 145.

⁴³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 174^v [186^v], doc. dated 10 May, 1509, and cf. Sam. Romanin, *Storia documentata di Venezia*, V (Venice, 1856), 206 ff., and new ed., V (Venice, 1974), 148 ff.

⁴⁴ As soon as the news of the Venetians' disastrous defeat reached the lagoon, the doge and Senate sent a series of letters (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 175^v ff. [187^v ff.]) to the rectors of Brescia, Sebastiano Giustinian and Marco Dandolo; Niccolò Orsini, the count of Pitigliano, captain-general of the Venetian land forces; the provveditori generali Gritti and Corner, who had been with the army; the Venetian cardinals Domenico Grimani and Marco Corner; the rectors of Ravenna; Angelo Trevisan, the captain-general of the sea, who was obviously remote from it all; the Venetian ambassadors in Spain and England, as well as others—all the letters dwelling in one context or another on the French victory and what it might mean for Italy.

Of these letters the one which went to Rome, to Cardinals Grimani and Corner, seems the best to give here (*ibid.*, Reg.

that the French success be commemorated by the erection of a chapel to S. Maria della Vittoria on the battle site, the place being called la Costa. By the early eighteenth century the chapel had become the property of the Premoli family. Agnadello was a defeat of such magnitude that recovery seemed impossible.⁴⁶ At least, it seemed impossible to some Venetians. Reports came from all sides that the enemies of the Republic were assembling maritime forces "ad offensionem del stado nostro." The Senate, therefore, voted on 18 May to increase to fifty the number of Venetian galleys prepared for action at sea. Twenty-one galleys were already in service. Twenty-nine more must be "armed," i.e., manned, for a full six months, namely fifteen in Venice itself, four at Candia, one at Zante, two at Corfu, one at Naxos in the Archipelago, and six in Dalmatia at Zara, Cattaro, Curzola, and elsewhere. Galley commanders (*sopracomiti*) must be chosen, and the alert maintained everywhere.⁴⁷

The Signoria released the nobles and citizens of Verona, Vicenza, Padua, and Treviso from their oaths of allegiance to Venice, ostensibly to allow Maximilian to put into effect the old imperialist claims to suzerainty. Being militarily incapable of doing so, however, Maximilian could only take permanent possession of these cities with French assistance, which would complicate his relations with

Louis XII. If the French could be driven from eastern Lombardy, the Venetians could easily recover the cities from Maximilian, whose forces had crumbled before the army of the Republic in 1508. Machiavelli would soon describe, in a famous passage in the *Discorsi* (III, 31), the way in which great men and powerful republics do or do not preserve dignity in prosperity and courage in adversity. Virtues and vices, he believed, are to be found in republics as well as in individuals:

Rome and Venice furnish us an example of this. No ill fortune ever made the former abject, nor did success ever make her insolent. This was clearly shown after the defeat which the Romans experienced at Cannae, and after their victory over Antiochus. . . . The conduct of the Venetians was exactly the opposite of this; for in good fortune (which they imagined entirely the result of a skill and valor which they did not possess) they carried their insolence to that degree that they called the king of France a son of S. Mark. . . . Afterwards, when their good fortune abandoned them, and they suffered a partial defeat [at Agnadello] at the hands of the king of France, they not only lost the greater part of their state by a rebellion, but, under the influence of their cowardly and abject spirit, they actually made large concessions of territory to the pope and the king of Spain, and were so utterly demoralized that they sent ambassadors to the emperor, and made themselves tributary to him; and by way of moving the pope to compassion, they addressed him the most humiliating letters of submission. And to this wretchedness were they reduced within the short space of four days, and after a but partial defeat. . . . And thus it will ever happen to those who are governed in the same way that the Venetians were; for insolence in prosperity and abjectness in adversity are the result of habit and education. . . . And what we say of individuals applies equally to the many who constitute a republic, and who will form themselves according to the manners and institutions that prevail there.⁴⁸

Machiavelli was an advocate of recruiting soldiers from the natives of a state; the Venetian government was a great employer of mercenaries. The Venetians had gathered their forces too quickly; the hirelings had done badly; and the result was "le cosse nostre andar mal, tutti li condutieri e zente d' arme è pauidre. . . ." ⁴⁹ But actually policy prevailed in Venice,

⁴⁶ Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 386-90, and on the chapel of S. Maria della Vittoria, *ibid.*, p. 408. The course of events leading to Agnadello may be followed in G. Canestrini (and A. Desjardins), *Négociations diplomatiques*, II (Paris, 1861), 298 ff., and the prelude to the battle itself, *ibid.*, pp. 319 ff., 323 ff.; and see Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, esp. cols. 241-58, 268 ff.

Despite internal dissension Treviso, just north of Venice and a strategic position of great importance, remained loyal to the Republic, on which see Mario Brunetti, "Treviso fedele a Venezia nei giorni di Cambrai," *Archivio veneto*, 5th ser., XXIII (1958-59), 56-82. Antonio Santalena (d. 1911), *Venezi e Imperiali: Treviso al tempo della Lega di Cambrai* [Venice, 1896], ed. Giovanni Netto, Rome, 1977, explores in detail the relations of the Trivigiani with the Venetians and Maximilian I, especially from 1509 to 1511, with a general outline of events to 1517. The region of Friuli, and especially the city of Udine, suffered heavily in the years after Agnadello, being caught up in the war and in a social revolt of the proletariat against the nobles (in 1511), but by and large the Friulians also remained faithful to the Republic, preferring the Venetians to the Hapsburgs, on which see Vincenzo Marchesi, "I Friuli al tempo della lega di Cambrai," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, n.s., VI, pt. 1 (Venice, 1905), 501-37. The importance of the battle of Agnadello is emphasized by the papal historian Raynaldus, *Ann. ead.*, ad ann. 1509, nos. 10 ff., vol. XX (1694), pp. 67 ff.

⁴⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 181^v [194^v], doc. dated 18 May, 1509. Although there is no cross (+) before the affirmative vote of 175 members of the Senate, we are assured by the index to this register, *ibid.*, fol. 1^v, of the passage of the motion: "Captum quod armet usque ad numerum L galearum per menses sex."

⁴⁸ Machiavelli's *Discorsi*, III, 31 [I have used the translation by C. E. Detmold], is quoted in the present connection by M. Brosch, *Papst Julius II. und die Gründung des Kirchenstaates*, Gotha, 1878, pp. 172-74, and by Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 514-15, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 766-67. Of the considerable literature on Machiavelli's view of Venice—whose greatness he lamented as "the ruin of the Church and of Italy"—I would call attention only to the recent book of Innocenzo Cervelli, *Machiavelli e la crisi dello stato veneziano*, Naples, 1974.

⁴⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 261.

not panic. One need not accept the censure of a Florentine on a rival state. The Venetians had been more severely damaged at Agnadello than Machiavelli represents. The French swept all before them as far as Verona. Some people even spoke of sending the doge there "per dar animo a' nostri e a le zente." Five hundred gentlemen would go with his Serenity at their own expense. Although it was the time of the *Sensa*, the ducal marriage with the sea, there was weeping rather than rejoicing. Few came to the ceremonies. The doge was speechless, "et stava chome morto e tristo." He did not offer to go to Verona. His sons said he would do whatever the state wished, acknowledging that he was "more dead than alive." The Venetians had fallen on evil days, says Sanudo: "we see our ruin and no one is ready."⁵⁰ There was danger of a food shortage. The old senator, Troilo Malipiero, urged his fellows to hold on to Ravenna, "which is the grain port for this land."⁵¹

On 18 May serious consideration was given to an offer of Girolamo Zorzi, son of the late Andrea of S. Marcuola, to enlist the aid of the Turks. Girolamo, "qual è amico dil sanzacho di Bossina," says Sanudo, was prepared to go to Bosnia to hire a force of five or six thousand *Turks* from the sanjakbey. The offer was accepted by a narrow vote (*non di largo*), but the procurator Antonio Tron delayed action on the proposal, "saying that it is an evil thing to call in the Turks." He urged the Senate to wait and learn something more of the intentions of the pope and the emperor.⁵² Actually, as the record of the Senate's proceedings for that day shows, Girolamo Zorzi offered to go to Bosnia to hire from his friend the sanjakbey Firuz Beg three to four thousand horse. The Senate was (before Tron's intervention) ready to have Zorzi do so, and to pay up to four ducats a month per man, "including horse-feed" (*computati i orzi*), which was the wage the Signoria was then paying the light horse. The Senate had insisted, however, that these mercenaries (if they were employed) *must be Christians*.⁵³ It would seem, then, that Antonio Tron

objected to appealing to the Turks for any sort of assistance, "dicendo è mal a chiamar Turchi." In any event it is interesting, even surprising, that the Senate should have believed there were three to four thousand Christians in the employ of the sanjakbey of Bosnia.

On the same day (18 May) the doge and Senate wrote the Venetian secretary in Hungary, Vincenzo Guidotto, telling him that Louis XII's military preparations were for the invasion of all Italy as well as for that of the Veneto. He had launched his attack from Milan upon Venetian possessions in the Cremonese and Ghiaradadda with no declaration of war. The Venetians had recovered Treviglio while Louis's army had lingered at Cassano d'Adda. Then had come the battle at Agnadello on 14 May. It was said that Bartolomeo d'Alviano had been wounded and captured—and so he had—but few had perished, and the French had only captured some artillery. This was at any rate what the secretary Guidotto was to tell Ladislav II and Thomas Bakócz, the cardinal-archbishop of Gran (Esztergom), adding that Venice would make every effort to resist the French "per la conservazione del stado nostro."

King Ladislav and Cardinal Bakócz must understand, however, "the grand designs and cupidity of the aforesaid king of France, not only to subdue all Italy and make [Georges d'Amboise] cardinal of Rouen the pope, but to make himself monarch of all the world." The princes of Europe had better take care; maybe Louis's designs were not so far-fetched. Guidotto was to try to hire in Hungary as many as one thousand horse at the rate of four ducats for each mounted man under "some valiant and experienced captain," to whom the Signoria would pay 400 ducats a year. When the Hungarian cavalry actually took the field of battle, they would receive an additional half-pay. The Signoria was prepared to send money to Hungary im-

dicto numero de cavalli o quel più el potrà che siano Christiani cum el stipendio fina ducati 4 al mese secondo hano i altri nostri cavalli lezieri computati i orzi. De parte 142 [no cross], de non 22, non synceri 0."

There is no cross (+) preceding the affirmative vote of 142 members of the Senate, and according to the index of this register, "captum quod vir nobilis Ser Hieronymus Georgio quondam Ser Andree vadat ad sangiachum Bossine, causa ut in deliberatione, et illico fuit suspensa illa deliberatio prout apparet." The vote "quod deliberatio facta de mittendo nobilem virum Hieronymum Georgio ad sangiachum Bossine pro nunc suspendatur ut melius consultari possit" is given, *ibid.*, fol. 182^v [195^v], de parte 99, de non 73, non synceri 1, with no cross before the 99 but, as is clearly stated, the motion was indeed "suspended," i.e., not put into effect, and so to this extent Sanudo's entry under 18 May is correct.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, VIII, 266; and on the French at Verona, cols. 393, 400, 405, 407.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, VIII, 267.

⁵² *Ibid.*, VIII, 284.

⁵³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 182^v [195^v], doc. dated 18 May, 1509: "Se ha offerito el nobel homo Hieronymo Zorzi, quondam Ser Andrea, de andar dal sangicho de Bossina et haver da sua Magnificencia da 3 in 4 m. cavalli, Christiani perhò, et facendo per el stato nostro da ogni canto veder de aiutarse et occorror al iminentissimo periculo, in el qual se atrova el stato nostro, l'anderà parte che l' dicto nobel homo Hieronimo Zorzi sii mandato al dicto sangicho cum commission de condur el pre-

mediately. It was a matter of the highest importance, and haste, the greatest haste, was necessary.⁵⁴

Antonio Tron did not have to wait very long to learn something more of the pope's intentions. Julius II's bellicosity made them abundantly clear. The peasants around Bergamo were up in arms; communications were breaking down. The frightened statesmen of the Serenissima, driven by necessity, decided to surrender the Romagna cities to the apostolic legate Francesco Aldosi, the cardinal of Pavia. After securing the pope's permission, Aldosi took over Rimini, Cervia (Zervia), Ravenna, and Faenza about the beginning of the last week in May.⁵⁵ Now the Venetians had lost everything for which they had evoked the ire of Julius II and risked the armed might of half Europe.

The Senate had considered sending two envoys to Rome "to placate the supreme pontiff," but decided not to do so for a while.⁵⁶ Instead they had the doge write Cardinals Grimani and Corner, making clear "la optima et obsequentissima mente nostra verso la pontificia Sanctità." They were obeying the papal *monitorium*, surrendering the cities in the Romagna, expelling the Benivoglio of Bologna from Venetian territory, and making ready to "execute the will of his Holiness in the grant of bishoprics and benefices."⁵⁷

⁵⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 182-183' [195-196']. *Vincenzo Guidoto segretario nostro in Hungaria, doc. dated 18 May, 1509.*

⁵⁵ Sanudo, VIII, 282, 290-91, 292-93, 294, 295, 296, 297, 299, 310, 310-11, 312, esp. cols. 315, 321, 329-30, etc., reports of the Venetian secretary and historian Gian Giacomo Caroldo relating to the surrender of the four cities (cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 183'-184' [196'-197'], 186 [199], 193 [206'], and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 949, fols. 31-32, docs. dated 25 August and 20 October, 1509). The letter of the doge and Senate to Cardinals Grimani and Corner, indicating the Venetians' desire "esser abbracciati da quella [Sanctità] del nostro Signor, i.e., Julius II] per boni foli . . . paratissimi obedir al monitorio publicato contra de nuy per lei," shows the extent to which fear had risen in the Senate (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 184' [197'], doc. dated 19 May, 1509). The Apulian coast was also being surrendered to Spain. Francesco Aldosi, cardinal of Pavia, had been regarded by the Venetians as their enemy for some time, owing to his intrigues against them (cf. the dispatches of Domenico Pisani in Roberto Cessi, ed., *Disparci d'egli ambasciatori venetiani alla corte di Roma presso Giulio II*, Venice, 1932, pref., pp. xxix ff., on which work see below).

⁵⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fol. 185' [198'], doc. dated 21 May, 1509. Julius II would not receive a mere two envoys. He insisted upon six, and on 6 June the Senate complied, "et sia conveniente in questa condition de tempi humiliarsi più che se pole a sua Sanctità . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 42, fols. 6'-7' [18'-19']).

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 186' [199'], doc. dated 22 May, and cf. fol. 191' [204'], another letter of the Senate to the two Venetian cardinals, dated 25 May, to the same effect, stressing the Signoria's intention "dar la possession dei episcopati e beneficii secondo la volontà de quella [Sanctità]."

The captain-general of the Venetian land forces—Niccolò Orsini, count of Pitigliano—was proving as cautious as Bartolomeo d'Alviano had been reckless. By 22 May Orsini had lost Brescia, withdrawing to Peschiera di Garda and thence to Verona. The Veronesi, however, as the provveditore Giorgio Corner informed the Signoria, did not wish to admit the Republic's troops, "dimostrandose in grande dispositione verso la Signoria nostra, ma non voler consentir che lo exercito entri nela terra." Devoted as the Veronesi were to Venice, they wanted no troops within their walls. But the Senate had no intention of allowing the army to bypass Verona, "ma che quello [exercito] se mettesse nela cittadella et li se fortificasse."⁵⁸ Two days later (on 24 May) Corner and Andrea Gritti, his colleague in the field, wrote the doge and Senate that the army had become ineffective and unruly, owing to Orsini's failure to exert the necessary leadership.⁵⁹ In any event Verona must be held. The citizens or most of them had long been loyal to the Republic, and concessions were more likely to work than force. On 25 May, therefore, the Senate voted the Veronesi perpetual exemption from the tax on flour (*el dato dela maxena*).⁶⁰ It was no use. Verona had been lost by 2 June, and on the following day the Senate decided to introduce troops into Padua by deception and force.⁶¹ The imperialists entered Vicenza, putting the city to sack.⁶² For some time, however, the Signoria had been trying to win over the Emperor Maximilian by making him even greater concessions than those which had been made to the pope.

The Senate had chosen Dr. Antonio Giustinian, who had recently been the Republic's ambassador in Rome, to go to the Emperor Maximilian with

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 186'-187' [199'-200'], doc. dated 22 May, 1509.

⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 190' [203'], *provisuris nostris generalibus*, doc. dated 25 May: "Per lettere vostre de heri date in campo martio habiamo veduto in qual termini se ritrovano quelle zente nostre mal obediente et licentiose, et questo proceder dala impotencia de quel illustre capitano. . . ."

Niccolò Orsini, count of Pitigliano, kept the respect of the Signoria, and retained the high command of the Venetian land forces, but he did not long survive these trying months. Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 502-3, describes his elaborate funeral on 31 January, 1510, when his body "was borne by land from S. Marco to SS. Giovanni e Paolo," where his equestrian monument can still be seen in the right transept of the church.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 190' [203'], *rectoribus Verone et provisoribus nostris generalibus*, doc. dated 25 May.

⁶¹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 42, fol. 3 [15].

⁶² Cf. Romanin, *Storia documentata di Venezia*, V (1856), 219-20, and new ed., V (1974), 158.

proposals which (one hoped) might remove him from his alliance with Louis XII whom, as everyone knew, he disliked and distrusted. In his commission, dated 17 May (1509), Giustinian was authorized to offer the emperor 200,000 florins as well as the restoration of Trieste, Pordenone, and (if he insisted) even of Gorizia, although this was the path which the Turks followed into Friuli (*per el qual se po intertenir li infideli al passar a queste parte*), and which might be better defended by the Venetians than by the imperialists. Furthermore, "desiring to leave nothing untried to induce his imperial Majesty to join us and reach an understanding with us, and to get him to come with all dispatch into Italy," Giustinian could add to the Signoria's offer of 200,000 florins another 50,000 florins a year for a period of ten years, which would constitute a payment of 700,000 florins—besides the Signoria's other sweeping concessions—in return for Maximilian's giving up his entente with the French and taking the field against them as the ally of Venice.⁶³

As Giustinian waited at Trent for an imperial safe-conduct which did not come, the doge and Senate wrote him (on 23 May) that he must make clear to Maximilian that the Venetians had always looked upon the emperor "as the father and protector of our state." They were giving him back the lands they had taken the year before, and "as for the other lands on terra ferma which we hold subject to the Empire, from now on we are prepared to recognize them as from his imperial Majesty and to pay him a just and proper sum each year [*annuo censo*]." They were yielding to the papal *monitorium*, and returning the occupied towns in the Romagna and, as they wrote Giustinian, "such is the substance of the new commission which we are now giving you."⁶⁴ The old emperors Barbarossa and Frederick II could hardly have asked for more.

Duke Alfonso I d' Este of Ferrara and his brother-in-law the Marchese Francesco Gonzaga of Mantua had joined the League of Cambrai against Venice. Alfonso and the Signoria had been disputing possession of the Polesine, the region of Rovigo between the Adige and the Po. Now, however, the Senate was willing to accept the offer of one Giovanni Alberto della Pigna to settle the issue of the Polesine to get the duke of Ferrara out of the war. The Signoria looked upon the duke with

paternal affection, as the doge and Senate informed the podestà and captain of Rovigo, and was ready to endorse any reasonable arrangement (*per venir ad ogni conveniente assetamento circa dicto Polesene*) which would satisfy the Estensi of Ferrara.⁶⁵

The Signoria left no road untried that might lead to peace. It might seem hopeless, but on 30 and 31 May (1509) a considerable majority in the Senate voted to send Giorgio Corner, the *provveditore generale*, to the king of France to try to negotiate some sort of truce to break the league against Venice.⁶⁶ Yes, it was hopeless, for what could Venice offer the king of France except clichés of love and loyalty? He already had Milan, and he needed no ally against the Holy See, the Empire, or Spain, for Julius, Maximilian, and Ferdinand were his friends. No one could foresee how it would all change in four years (when France and Venice would be allies) but in the meantime, as seen from the Rialto, the outlook was grim.

The plight to which the allies of the League of Cambrai had reduced Venice is noted in the first known "pasquinades," satirical verses affixed to the statue of the so-called Pasquino set up in Rome at a corner of the Piazza Navona about the beginning of the sixteenth century. By the year 1501 Cardinal Oliviero Carafa had put it in place, at a

⁶³ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 193^v [206^v], *potestati et capitano Rodighi*, doc. dated 28 May, 1509, the senatorial vote to send the letter to Rovigo being *de parte* 158 [without the Cross usually indicating approval of a motion], *de non* 12, *non synceri* 2: "Expedite eodem die hora XXIII," which shows that the letter was indeed sent, and quickly.

Note also the commission of one Marco Ricci, *ibid.*, Reg. 41, fol. 197^v [210^v], dated 31 May: Ricci was also going to Ferrara to try to persuade the duke to leave the field with a favorable compromise with regard to the Polesine. On Ricci's further employment by the Senate, note Reg. 42, fols. 1^v-2^v [13^v-14^v], 9-10^v [21-22^v].

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 196^v-197^v [209^v-210^v], doc. dated 3 May, 1509: "Essendo stà heri deliberà per questo Consiglio che mandar se debi una persona al re de Franza et mandato a tuor el salvoconducto et da non interponer tempo et mandari persona de qualità, che se possi sperar de haver quel fructo che se desydera, et però l'anderà parte che al nobel homo Zorzi Corner cavalier, procurator, proveditor nostro general sii dà la infrascripta commission," the text of which follows, stressing the Venetians' incredible joy when Louis XII succeeded to the French throne, their abiding friendship for him, their desire for peace, their obedience to the papal *monitorium* and willingness to turn over to the pope the contested towns in the Romagna, as well as to return to Maximilian the lands which Venice had occupied the year before. They were prepared to yield the lands in Apulia to the Catholic king, and to give the Polesine to the duke of Ferrara—*de parte* 122 [without the cross], *de non* 35, *non synceri* 2, and *cf.* Reg. 42, fol. 3^v [15^v].

⁶⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 41, fols. 180^v-181^v [193^v-194^v], *commissio viri nobilis Antonii Iustiniani doctoris oratoris nostri proficiscens ad imperatoriam Maiestatem*, doc. dated 17 May, 1509.

⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 41, fols. 188^v-189^v [201^v-202^v], doc. dated 23 May, 1509.

corner of his own house, where it may still be seen by the Palazzo Braschi. Believed to be a broken statue of Hercules, contemporaries named it the Pasquino or Pasquillo after a sharp-tongued school master of the preceding century. Each year at the feast of S. Mark the Evangelist (25 April) "pasquinades" were posted on or near the statue. Julius II had presumably intended his *Monitorium contra Venetos* to be issued on S. Mark's day although, as we have seen, it is dated two days later. (It is surely superfluous to observe that S. Mark was the patron saint of Venice.) In any event the first published collection of these poems appeared at this time (in 1509), and was probably printed by the same Jacopo Mazocchi who printed 600 copies of the *Monitorium* for Pope Julius. Unknown satirists of no small talent now observed the tragedy of the united arms of Christendom directed against the Venetians rather than the Turks. In the second edition of pasquinades (1510) one poet identified Hercules with the pope and the hydra with Rome of the seven hills, while another still saw Julius as Hercules, but identified the hydra with the Turk. It is almost surprising, however, that the pasquinades do not contain more expressions of sympathy for the Venetians, which may perhaps be explained either by their general unpopularity during this period or by the unwillingness of the Roman printer Jacopo Mazocchi to lose the custom or incur the wrath of the irascible Julius II.⁶⁷

In early June, 1509, the Venetian Signoria yielded to Julius II's requirement that six (not two) envoys should wait upon him in Rome. On the fifth the Doge Leonardo Loredan wrote the pope "with all humility and reverence to declare our most devout obedience and most compliant heart to your Holiness." Venice had restored the cities and other places in the Romagna. Loredan asked for clemency and recalled how much blood and gold the Venetians had expended against the Turks: ". . . Let the same hand which has inflicted this wound [upon

us] now apply the healing potion. . . . Let Christian arms cease to be used against Christians. . . ."⁶⁸ The Senate was trying in every way to have the ecclesiastical censures lifted, "which weigh more heavily upon our Signoria than anyone can say, and make warfare more effectively than all our enemies' forces have done." The six envoys were elected on 6 June—Paolo Capello, Leonardo Mocenigo, Paolo Pisani, Girolamo Donato (Donà), Domenico Trevisan, and Alvise Malipiero.⁶⁹ Some thirty months later, as we have seen, Domenico Trevisan was to be sent on a notable mission to the sultan of Egypt.

On 16 June the news reached Venice that the pope seemed willing for the envoys to go to

⁶⁷ Loredan's letter is to be found in Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 370-72; it does not mention the six envoys.

⁶⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 6^v-7^r [18^v-19^r], doc. dated 6 June, 1509. On 20 June the six envoys chosen to intercede for the Republic with Julius II received their commission, which was long and detailed (*ibid.*, fols. 12^v-15^r [24^v-27^r], and of fols. 16^v-17^r [28^v-29^r]); they must assure Julius of the Venetians' true devotion to him and to the Apostolic See, "laudando pariter i sapientissimi discorsi facti per sua Sanctità et demonstrando la summa necessità che le occorrentie presente hanno de celerissimi remedii et provisione per li desegni de Francesi notissimi ala Beatitudine sua, i quali non se contentando dela prosperità fin hora concessa dai quelli perseverano de indur et instigar la cesarea Maesta a quello che saria la ruina universale de tutti, non escludendo etam la cesarea Maesta sua . . . et supplicarete sua Beatitudine che ante omnia et immediate se degni disponer la prefata Maesta ad non dar orecchie a Francesi ne proceder più inanti, per remover ogni scandalo che potesse esser causa de maior alteratione . . ." (fol. 25^r [13^r]).

Julius was likely to bring up the question of an expedition [to be supported by the Holy See, the emperor, Venice, "et forsi quaiche altra potentia"] against the infidels, i.e., the Turks, to which of course the Venetian envoys would give an affirmative response. "ma ben la [Sanctità sua] supplicarete la sii per sua bontà contenta che non siamo nominati et propalati fino che se deveni ad actum azio che senza fructo per el sito et qualità del stato nostro non se provochi lo inimico a ruina dei lochi nostri avanti che siano facte le debite preparatione . . ." (fol. 26^r [14^r]). A report soon arrived in Venice from Rome, dated 3 June, that the pope was more incensed than ever; in Rome the Venetians were being assailed as *heretici e sumatici*, "and they want to send the excommunications throughout the world, and make it so that we cannot live" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 389).

The dispatches of the *sex oratores ad summum pontificem* from 25 June, 1509, to 9 January, 1510 (Ven. style 1509) may be found in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Senato Dispacii, Ambasciatori, Secreta Archivi Proprii, Roma, Reg. 2. This register is a contemporary copy, written in a clear hand, and contains the dispatches published by Roberto Cessi, *Dispacii degli ambasciatori veneziani alla corte di Roma presso Giulio II*, Venice, 1932 (R. Deputazione di Storia patria per le Venezie, 1st ser., Documenti, vol. XVIII). The originals or rather first drafts of Girolamo Donato's dispatches from Rome from 19 January, 1510 (Ven. style 1509), to 30 August, 1510, may also be found in the Secreta Archivi Proprii, Roma, Reg. 3. Although in more than one hand, these letters are on the whole difficult to read.

⁶⁹ Mazocchi collected and published the second edition of the *Carmine ad Pasquillum* . . . (1510) and presumably the first also (1509). Besides these two, I have seen only the fifth edition (1513), in which there is no direct reference to the Turk. Burchard, *Diarium*, ed. Thuaane, III, 157, and ed. Celani, II, 296, relates that on 13 August, 1501, "in mane affixa fuit cedula statue magistris Pasquino nuncupate, site in angulo domus Rmi. D. Cardinalis Neapolitani, de obtu Pape [Alexandri VII], s. recedat ab Urbe. . . ." The statue of Pasquino was thought to be Hercules strangling the three-headed monster Geryon; it may be that of Ajax with the body of Achilles. For the older literature on Pasquino, cf. Pastor, *Hist. Populi*, VI, 116-18, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-1 (1924, repr. 1955), 574-76.

Rome.⁷⁰ They departed on the twentieth,⁷¹ and arrived in Rome the night of 2 July. The *famiglie* of the two Venetian cardinals, Grimani and Corner, called on them, as did Antonio Grimani, the exiled admiral, from whom the Venetian ban had been lifted in June. Antonio had been responsible for the loss of Lepanto (at the end of August, 1499); banished first to the island of Cherso in the Quarnaro (in June, 1500), he had subsequently been removed to Rome. He was the father of the scholarly Cardinal Domenico, who had worked hard for almost a decade in the interests of both Venice and his father. At last, in the dark days of a greater defeat than he had caused, Antonio Grimani was being allowed to return home. Being excommunicate, the Venetian envoys had no access to the pope, but they were directed to gather in Cardinal Oliviero Carafa's palace, hard by the Piazza Navona, to explain the extent of their commission. Carafa was to be joined by Raffaele Riario, cardinal of S. Giorgio, and two prelates of the Camera. The doge's envoys were found not to have received powers adequate for negotiation and, moreover, granting the Venetians absolution involved some complex problems of canon law.⁷²

⁷⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 407, 416.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, VIII, 417, 420, and cf. the letter of the doge, dated 20 June, 1509, attesting the appointment of the six envoys "ad practicandum, tractandum, ineundum, capitulandum, concludendum et sigillandum bonam et meram intelligentiam, ligam, foedus et unionem cum sanctissimo et beatissimo domino nostro domino Iulio . . . papa II . . .," in Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 15 [27], and in Cessi, ed., *Dispacci degli ambasciatori veneziani*, doc. no. 1, pp. 3-4. The envoys' commission is also given, *ibid.*, no. 11, pp. 4-10, after which Cessi presents ninety-six dispatches of the envoys from 25 June, 1509, to 9 January, 1510, reporting in detail the course of their difficult embassy to the pope.

⁷² Cessi, *Dispacci*, nos. 7-8, pp. 24-28, docs. dated 6 July, 1509; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 502. Domenico Trevisan held the highest rank among the six envoys; their letters to the doge are signed "D.T. [ques] et proc[urator] et college oratores." They assumed the pope would require the Venetian confession of sin, the request for pardon, and the full acceptance of the penance imposed—all of which they feared would amount to the papal demand that Venice give up Treviso and Friuli to Maximilian (Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 7, pp. 24-25). In dealing with the envoys Cardinals Carafa and Riario were supposed to have the assistance of Bishop Pietro de' Accolti of Ancona and the papal secretary and historian Sigismondo de' Conti, who were not present at the first meeting on 6 July. Sigismondo, II, 400-1, says that the Venetian envoys arrived in Rome on 10 July (*VI idus iulii*, wrongly translated as *9 Iuglio* by the editors). This is merely a lapse of memory: Sigismondo had seen the envoys on 8 July (Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 10, pp. 30-31). The meeting described by Sigismondo seems to have taken place only on 8 August (Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 30, p. 68).

The envoys' own letters fix the time of their arrival in Rome at about 10:00 P.M. on 2 July (Cessi, *Dispacci*, nos. 5-6, pp. 21, 22). They entered Rome "la sera di do circa prima hora di

The crusade was discussed in the consistory on the morning of 6 July (1509). Letters from Ferdinand the Catholic and the young Henry VIII of England pledged ambiguous support for an enterprise which, Ferdinand said, would be arduous and perilous (*sarà l'impresa et difficile et pericolosa*), owing to the great power of the Turk. An expedition eastward would be costly, and his Holiness would presumably have to render assistance with tithes and indulgences. Henry had to await his coronation and what would be the first meeting of parliament during his reign, but of course (like his father) he was in favor of an expedition against the Turk.⁷³ The Venetians were tormented by talk of the crusade. They were forever concerned about their overseas possessions, but obviously no so-called crusade would be possible as long as the war of the League of Cambrai lasted and, considering the current costs of the war, who could afford it thereafter?

On 8 July the Venetian envoys received a visit from the pope's secretary, Sigismondo de' Conti, who told them that the pope would probably send for one of them that evening, and at 7:00 P.M. a certain Antonio Saxeta appeared, asking Girolamo Donato to accompany him to an audience. Although Domenico Trevisan, procurator of S. Marco, was head of the Venetian mission to Rome, Julius II had known Donato and the latter's father for many years. Julius began by absolving Donato from all ecclesiastical censure. The pope made clear his intention of supporting the Emperor Maximilian. Although at one point Julius "spoke coldly" (*me disse fredamente*) when Donato wanted some negotiation of Maximilian's claims to Treviso, which was maintaining its loyalty to Venice, the audience went off smoothly. Friuli would also have to go, "according to the convention made at Cambrai." Julius had been informed that Venice had an army no larger than seven thousand men at Mestre. Constantine Arianiti had just written, however, that Maximilian had twenty thousand infantry all ready for "questa impresa de Treviso." Venice had better give up what she could not hold: "I regard it as certain," said the pope, "that either today or within two days the emperor will be there, and that perhaps at this very hour he is in Tre-

nocte." In July the hours were usually counted from 9:00 P.M. (i.e., nine o'clock in the evening was the twenty-fourth hour, and ten o'clock being the first hour: noon was the fifteenth hour). The Florentine (and Venetian) practice may be noted in many passages in the *Diario . . . di Luca Landucci*, ed. I. Del Badia, Florence, 1883. Landucci, pp. 291 ff., also recounts the exciting events of the spring and summer of 1509: "O poveri Viniziani, che farete voi? . . ."

⁷³ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 9, p. 29, doc. dated 6 July.

viso!" Until the emperor was satisfied, the Venetians would not receive absolution. It was clear that the pope, with his hearty dislike of the French, would support Maximilian's claims according to the "capituli" of Cambrai to prevent his reaching a special agreement with Louis XII.⁷⁴

Girolamo Donato's letter to the doge of 9 July, describing his audience with the pope, is at variance with the record preserved in Sanudo, who summarizes the letters from Rome dated 8 and 9 July. Sanudo describes Julius II as dealing angrily with Donato, speaking in harsh tones of the Venetian government, and saying that he wished to see the complete implementation of the articles of Cambrai. Sanudo represents the pope as bent on *la ruina total nostra di Venexia e dil nome venetiano*. The Republic must surrender Treviso and Udine to the Emperor Maximilian, and must not aspire to possessions on the mainland. Henceforth the government must not undertake to grant ecclesiastical benefices nor to impose tithes on priests. All Christian ships were to have free access to the Adriatic (*che tutti possi navegar in colpho*). Finally, Venice should prepare a fleet for service against the Turks, under the command of the pope. Failing any of these provisions, the pope said he would never raise the ban of excommunication, and he would do Venice as much harm as he could. When Donato tried to calm the papal temper (according to the report in Sanudo), his Holiness became the more furious. Donato said that he would discuss the pope's conditions with his fellow envoys, and would write to Venice for instructions. Such was, in the envoys' opinion, "the pope's depraved and evil design." When their letters were read before the Senate, those present were angry and indignant. Apparently the pope would be satisfied with nothing less than the complete destruction of Venice. Lorenzo Loredan, a son of the doge, said in public that the Serenissima would send fifty envoys to the Signor Turco before it would submit to the pope's demands.⁷⁵

⁷⁴ Cessi, *Dispacci*, nos. 10-11, pp. 30-35, docs. dated 8 and 9 July, 1509. Although the letter of the ninth (misdated, *ibid.*, p. 35) is signed as usual "D.T. eques. procurator, et college oratores," it is entirely by Girolamo Donato, a report of his long audience with the pope. According to Sanudo, the pope summoned Donato at 7:00 P.M., *la sera, a hora 22* (*Diarii*, VIII, 510, whose report is interesting and puzzling, on which see below).

⁷⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 510-11. Cessi, *Dispacci*, p. 35, note 1, believes that Sanudo's summary of the envoys' letter of 9 July describing Donato's audience with the pope (*ibid.*, no. 11) is an "inesatto e parziale regesto," which may be true as far as Sanudo's description of the pope's demeanor during the audience is concerned. But Sanudo gives a fair summary of the

A few days later the Signoria received a letter from Andrea Foscolo, Venetian bailie in Istanbul, emphasizing the good will of the Porte toward the Republic, expressing regret at the recent unfortunate turn of events, and "offering every assistance." The Venetian Senate and Council of Ten decided secretly to send *una bona lettera* in response. Plans were also made to send an embassy to the electors and free cities of Germany, "commemorating what the Republic has done for more than a thousand years in defense of the Christian faith, and the great expense [it has incurred] in defense of the Church, but now the pope, the king of the Romans, the king of France, and the king of Spain have concluded pernicious agreements [*capitoli*] at Cambrai, [designed] for the destruction of our entire state. . . ." ⁷⁶ Although Cardinals Carafa and Riario were of the opinion that Venice should not surrender Treviso and Friuli unless it proved impossible to hold them, everyone seemed to agree that the pope was above all fearful of provoking a secret accord between Maximilian and Louis XII. The Venetian envoys were assured, however, that Julius II would not allow the French and imperial troops to lay siege to Venice. "et de questa opinione era anche el Re di Spagna."⁷⁷

The king of Spain was alleged to be more interested in a crusade against the Turks than in the war against Venice despite his participation in the League of Cambrai. On 17 July the Venetian envoys in Rome wrote the doge that Ferdinand the Catholic had written his ambassador from Valladolid on the fifth to make clear to the pope his *constantissimo proposito* to embark on the crusade, for which purpose his Majesty planned to come to Naples. Ferdinand directed his ambassador to ask

the pope's terms, concerning which the envoys were fully informed, whether the pope stated them all directly to Donato or not during the audience (as shown in their statement of the terms in a second letter of 9 July in Cessi, *ibid.*, no. 12, pp. 36-37). A comparison of Sanudo's *regesti* with, for example, the original letters of Antonio Giustinian a few years earlier reveals the *Diarii* to be composed of accurate summaries of the diplomatic correspondence. Sometimes, to be sure, Sanudo includes in his *regesti* information derived from other sources, and occasionally he allows his patriotism or other feelings to color his reports.

⁷⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 512, 515-16. On 11 July (1509) the Venetian envoys in Rome informed the doge that it was going to be difficult to secure absolution of the censures (Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 13, p. 38), while Sanudo, VIII, 519, writes that "il papa è più duro cha mai."

⁷⁷ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 14, p. 39, letter of Girolamo Donato to the doge, dated 11 July, 1509. On the seventeenth the envoys wrote that the pope in consistory (having absolved Donato on the eighth) had just absolved the other five of them, so that now they could all hear mass (*ibid.*, no. 15, p. 40).

the pope to accord him the right, in order to make the necessary preparations, to levy two tithes upon the clergy, as well as the *cruciata* throughout all his domains. Julius assembled most of the cardinals in the Belvedere to consider the question of inviting Louis XII and Maximilian to join the projected enterprise, although he harbored some uneasiness over the king of Spain's being in Naples while his royal allies were in northern Italy. Further consideration led Julius to assume, however, that if Ferdinand really came to Naples, it would be because of his distrust of the French, a development which could only lead to the pope's own advantage.⁷⁸

The pope expected that the pact between Louis XII and Maximilian would soon come apart, and to aid the process he insisted, in another discussion with Girolamo Donato on 18 July, upon the Venetian cession of Treviso to Maximilian. Constantine Arianiti had written from Cittadella that the imperial forces had just taken Cividale del Friuli, and were massing for an assault upon Treviso. Julius declared it was foolish to irritate the emperor any further, and tried to persuade Donato and Cardinal Grimani, who was present at the audience, to accede to the imperial demand and part with Treviso. Julius hoped to effect a reconciliation between Venice and the emperor; if the Venetians relinquished Treviso, there would soon be discord between "questi do Re, zoè Franza et Romani." Grimani turned to Donato for the Venetian answer to the pope. The envoy said it would be difficult to bring about the surrender of Treviso, even if the envoys urged it upon the doge, for it was hard to be persuasive in a senate and a republic, "dove sono varietà de opinione." The pope agreed to help Maximilian and the Venetians to reach some accord concerning Treviso, which the latter might possibly continue to hold as an imperial fief. The accord might be easier to arrange if the doge would promise to join the crusade, since the pope could thus intervene with a "color meglio."⁷⁹

While Ferdinand the Catholic was still asserting his intention to undertake "l'impresa contra el Turco," Louis XII informed Cardinal Alidosi in Milan that he was also well disposed to the idea of going on a crusade against the Turks, "but that his thought would be to complete the destruction

of the Venetians, so that they might not injure either his Holiness or others at some other time.

...⁸⁰ In a consistory on 23 July Julius II declared himself ready to grant Louis a tithe in the kingdom of France and in the duchy of Milan if he would go on the crusade.⁸¹ It would be worth it to get him out of Italy.

The doge and Senate wrote the six envoys in Rome on 17 July (1509) that they felt no weight upon their conscience for having offended his Holiness or for having opposed the Apostolic See. They had obeyed every letter of the law laid down in the monitorium, surrendered Rimini, Faenza, and several other places, and shown his Holiness every mark of humiliation. They had submitted to the papal will, and sent the embassy to Rome. There should have been no difficulty in lifting the censures from Venice, "essendo dominico precepto che i vicarii de Christo a quelli che effectualmente peccano non una ma infinite volte et se humiliano, debino perdonare." Despite the need of the repentant sinner for forgiveness, the ban had not been removed, although there was no longer the least reason for it. The Signoria's letters to his Holiness had been held in contempt and, presumably without papal permission, they had been printed and sent throughout the world "with false additions and with invectives so vituperative that we are certain they are obnoxious to everyone, however ill-disposed he might be toward us."⁸²

Later the same day, 17 July, the doge and Senate wrote a happier letter to their envoys in Rome. It was the feast of S. Marina, a day long to be remembered in Venice, for that morning the provveditore generale Andrea Gritti had entered Padua "with such great applause, jubilation, and contentment of all that we cannot describe it to you." The envoys were to inform his Holiness of this signal

⁷⁸ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 17, pp. 45-46, as reported by the Venetian envoys in Rome, letter dated 20 July, 1509. Cf. *ibid.*, no. 18, p. 47, letter dated 21 July, in which Louis XII is quoted to the effect "che l'impresa contra i Turchi non se faria mai perfettamente, se prima non se estingueva in tuto el nome veneto!" Nevertheless, Louis said that he would defer in this to the pope's judgment.

⁷⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 19, pp. 50-51. The pope appeared to think the prospect for a crusade was very good. It had been necessary, however, first to crush the "superbia et avaritia Venetorum," as he explained in a brief of 28 July, 1509, to King Sigismund of Poland, to whom he wrote "in facto generalis expeditionis contra Turchum" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XXXII, tom. 21, fols. 211'-212', by modern stamped enumeration, and cf. fol. 213).

⁸⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 24 [36], *oratoribus nostris in Curia*, doc. dated 17 July, 1509. The letter was sent with the date of 15 July. Cf. *ibid.*, fols. 51'-52' [63'-64'], dated 11 September, 1509, also addressed to the six envoys in Rome.

⁷⁸ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 15, p. 40. The pope still clung to Maximilian. The former admiral Antonio Grimani had left in the morning (of 17 July) for Venice by way of Ancona.

⁷⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 16, pp. 41-44, letter dated at Rome on 18 July, 1509, and cf. no. 18, p. 49.

success. The Senate was certain Julius would be pleased with the news, for all the Republic's landed and maritime possessions were at the disposal of the Apostolic See.⁸⁵ The citizens had surrendered to the imperialists on 5 June to escape the threatened "fire and sword" their failure to comply would entail.⁸⁴

The imperialists had held Padua for forty-two days, during which period food prices had risen in Venice, for they had been preventing the export of grain from the Padovano to the lagoon. Many members of the Senate had pushed the government into action for fear of losing their estates and villas in the Paduan countryside. The Venetians' recovery of the city marked a turning-point in the war. Thereafter for centuries the doge went in procession on 17 July to the little church on the Campo S. Marina to celebrate the Republic's regaining Padua, which was not again to be lost.⁸⁵

No sooner had Padua been rewon than Vicenza offered its submission to Andrea Gritti⁸⁶ (but the cautious Signoria did not send troops into Vicenza until 14 November). A week after the recovery of Padua Girolamo Donato wrote the doge and Senate that Julius II still seemed well-disposed toward Ven-

ice, "provided this recent upset [*novità*] in Padua does not disturb everything." Donato urged his Holiness to try to persuade the Emperor Maximilian "ad venir ad un per accordo cum nui," warning him that a great wall had been opened in the Italian defense against the Germans as well as the French. When Donato read him the doge's letter of 17 July on the Venetian success at Padua, the pope said Cardinal Francesco Alidosi had already written him from Milan.

Alidosi reported that the imperialist agent Andrea da Borgo had gone immediately to Louis XII, requesting assistance for the emperor's forces. Louis had sent Jacques de Chabannes, seigneur de la Palice, the marshal of France, with troops to support the imperialists, and had released the Marchese Francesco Gonzaga of Mantua and Alfonso d'Este of Ferrara "to return home for this purpose." He had also promised that, if necessary, he would send Gian Giacomo Trivulzio and Louis de la Trémouille, adding that the pope must not fail their imperial ally. Julius, however, told Donato, "Io non voglio esser capellan de Francesi"—he had no intention of becoming chaplain to the French.⁸⁷

Maximilian declined, however, to be reconciled with the Signoria, pressed the pope for the two hundred men-at-arms he had promised to send, and objected strenuously to the relaxation of the bans of excommunication until the Venetians had surrendered all the lands to which the Hapsburgs laid claim. Julius thought Maximilian was unwise as well as ungrateful to the Holy See. He was also incensed at the Venetians, as the envoys in Rome wrote the Doge Loredan, "chè questi movimenti facti contra la cesarea Maestà [i.e., the recovery of Padua] serano causa de la total ruina de la illustrissima Signoria vostra." It was clear to Julius that the twin dangers to Rome were "la potentia de Franza formidabile et la intention del Rhoano [d'Amboise]."⁸⁸

Andrea Gritti's recapture of Padua began six months of military maneuvering during which the

⁸⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 25' [37'], *oratoribus nostris in Curia*, doc. dated 17 July, 1509: "Esendo stà tuti questi superiori zorni la città de Padua cum uno ardentissimo desiderio de ritornare al governo et obedientia dela Signoria nostra, tandem questa mattina, cusi pervertita la divina bontà, chiamato da tuto quel populo (quale cognosce non poter viver senza questa città nostra) el nobile homo Andrea Gritti provedador nostro general cum parte del exercito è intrato in dicta città cum tanto plauso, iubilo, et contento universale de tuti che non ve lo possiamo explicare, volemo adunque et commettemovi che tal successo debiate far intender nostro nomine ala pontificia Beatitudine, la qual se rendemo certi che de ogni bene et prosperità nostra ne riceverà contento et satisfatione, essendo nostro firmissimo presupposito che tute le cose nostre terreste et maritime siano sempre ad ogni commando et dispositione de sua Sanctità et a beneficio et commodo de tuti li sui et de quella Sancta Apostolica Sede, come per le altre nostre alligiate etiam più particolarmente ve scrivemo. De parte 159, de non 6, non synceri 0," and *cf. ibid.*, fol. 29 [41].

⁸⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 353, 354-55.

⁸⁶ The church of S. Marina was closed in 1818 and demolished two years later. The Doges Michele Steno (d. 1413) and Nicolò Marcello (d. 1474) had been buried there. Their tombs are now in the church of SS. Giovanni e Paolo. Today the site of the church of S. Marina is marked (more or less) by the little Campiello della Chiesa, just off the Campo S. Marina. *Cf.* Giulio Lorenzetti, *Venezia e il suo estuario* (1963), Trieste, 1974, p. 329.

⁸⁷ On 25 June, 1512, three years after the recovery of Padua, the Venetian Senate voted that the feast of S. Marina should be made a state holiday, "sitque sub gravissimo poenis vetium in tota urbe aperire apothecas aut laborare, sive aliquid feriale agere" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 420).

⁸⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 25' [37'], *provisioni generali Gritti*, doc. dated 19 July, 1509.

⁸⁷ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 20, pp. 52-53, letter dated at Rome on 25 July, 1509. On the Venetian recoupment of Padua, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 520 ff., and particularly P. Zanetti, "L'Assedio di Padova del 1509 in correlazione alla guerra combattuta nel Veneto dal maggio all'ottobre," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, 2nd ser., II (Venice, 1891), 5-168, esp. pp. 48 ff., and note Lester J. Libby, Jr., "The Reconquest of Padua in 1509 according to the Diary of Girolamo Priuli," *Renaissance Quarterly*, XXVIII (1975), 325-31. The Venetians were willing to join the pope and Maximilian to drive the French from Milan, and give the duchy to Lodovico il Moro's son (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 25'-26' [37'-38]).

⁸⁸ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 27, pp. 60-61, letter dated at Rome on 29 July, 1509; *cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 9, 14, 23, 25-26, 38-39. As Julius II's animus against the Venetians rose during the coming months, Raffaele Riario warned him that the subjection

Venetian forces got back Vicenza and much of the *terra ferma* that the Republic had lost after Agnadello. As early as the beginning of August, Julius II accused the Signoria of deceiving him, and his suspicion of Venice recovered some of its virulence. As the doge saw disaster beginning to recede, he became less obsequious toward the pope, who told Cardinal Grimani, "We are not afraid of the king of France, but of you." Julius assured Louis XII of his determination to adhere to the articles of the League of Cambrai.⁸⁹

On 7 August the Venetian envoys in Rome wrote the doge that the pope was unwilling to receive any one of them for fear of giving Maximilian further offense. The emperor was distressed enough. Although Louis XII, whom illness was detaining at Milan, did send Maximilian five hundred lancers under de la Palice for service in the Veronese, Maximilian had gone off sulking to Trent. In any event Louis showed no strong desire to help the imperialists. Ferdinand cared even less. He had let go the mercenaries he had in the kingdom of Naples, a number of whom had apparently entered the employ of Venice. The pope had lost confidence in the unstable Maximilian, whose position in the League seemed on the point of becoming untenable as well as humiliating. Nevertheless, Julius seemed to be afraid that Georges d'Amboise and the French might find an anti-papal ally in Maximilian.⁹⁰

At this time the news reached Venice and Rome of the capture of Francesco Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua, who had carelessly advanced too far into Venetian territory with too few followers.⁹¹ The news was as encouraging for the Venetians as it was distressing for the pope. Sanudo says that Julius threw his biretta on the ground in anger upon learning of Gonzaga's capture.⁹² Chance had dealt

the Venetians an ace; they knew how to play a good hand. The Venetians reveled in good luck, but contrary to Machiavelli they could manage misfortune. Louis XII proposed that the envoys and other Venetians in papal territory be arrested and held, pending the release of the marquis of Mantua. Louis was said to be adding 800 lancers to the five hundred he had already furnished Maximilian. He was also sending off letters to England, Germany, and Spain to urge the arrest of all Venetians and the seizure of their property, but the pope refused to take the Venetians into custody or to touch their property.⁹³

onment of Francesco Gonzaga. Cf. also Sanudo, IX, 25, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37-38, 41-42, 45, 53, 62, etc., 104, 134, *et alibi*, and Priuli, IV, 131. Francesco Gonzaga had nurtured some resentment against the Republic ever since his dismissal as captain-general of the Venetian forces after the battle of Fornovo (which had taken place in July, 1495). The Turks were much interested in his capture (Sanudo, IX, 527), for the Gonzaga had maintained a friendly connection with the Porte.

Declaring that the League of Cambrai had been formed against Venice because the Signoria would not break faith with the Porte, on 11 September (1509) the doge and Senate wrote the bailie Andrea Foscolo in Istanbul of the recent success of their forces in the Veronese, where Gonzaga had been captured at Isola della Scala, a town on the river Tartaro: "... Ve significamo come havuta neli superior zorni noticia che nel Veronese se adunavano gran numero de zente a cavallo, el forzocuo de quelle il signor Marchese de Mantua, per venirse a congiunger cum la cesarea Maestà esistente allora, et al presente etiam cum numero exercito propinquo alla terra de Padoa per oppugnarla, subito havuto questo li proveditori nostri mandorono dele zente d'arme et fantarie a trovar li inimici in Veronese ad Isola de la Scala, dove furono alle mano li nostri vigorosamente li ruppeno et preseno da cavalli più de 600, el resto fugati.

"Bona preda fu sì de cavalli bellissimoi come de robe, argenti, et danari. Preseno uno gran personazo gubernator dele zente francese, et la victoria fu mazor per la persona propria del dicto Marchese de Mantua, el qual fu preso et condotto in questa città, dove l'è al presente retenuo in bona custodia, dal qual prospero effecto speramo per zornata farve intender deli altri successi grati a chi ne ama, principalissimamente confidandone che 'l Signor Dio non ce sia per lassar mancar la gratia sua per la iusta causa che havemo dal canto nostro et poi perchè habiamo il favor universalmente de tutti i populi et contadini nostri, quali cum uno ardore incredibile hanno prese le arme in mano per noi. Et tuttavia ultra che habiamo uno grosso exercito in Padoa, non mancamo de augmentar le force nostre, invigiando cum ogni poter et facultà nostre per conservarve et defender da tute queste potentie cussi effrenatamente coniarate et venute alla ruina nostra, non per altra causa salvo per non haver nui voluto condescender alle inique voglie loro. . . per haver nui determinato non veller romper la bona amicitia nostra cum quel illustrissimo Gran Signor. . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 51 [63], *hejlo nostro Constantinopoli*, and cf. fol. 54' [66']).

On the background, see Hans Joachim Kissling, *Sultan Bâjzîd' II. Beziehungen zu Markgraf Francesco II. von Gonzaga*, Munich, 1965, and in the present context, note esp. pp. 106 ff. (in the Münchener Universitäts-Schriften. . . der philosophischen Fakultät, 1).

⁹³ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 33, pp. 80-81, letter dated 23 August, 1509: "Questa richiesta è parsa al Pontefice absurda, nè ha

of Venice to the French "non potria esser senza manifesto pericolo de questa Sancta Sede et de tuta la Corte Romana" (Cessi, *op. cit.*, no. 82, p. 196, report of Girolamo Donato to the doge, dated 10 December, 1509, and cf. Sanudo, IX, 414).

⁸⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 28, pp. 62-63, letter dated 4 August, 1509.

⁹⁰ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 29, pp. 65-67, letter dated 7 August, 1509, and on Louis XII's military aid to Maximilian, cf. *ibid.*, no. 33, p. 80.

⁹¹ Gonzaga was captured (with much booty) on 8 August, 1509, near the town of Isola della Scala. He was on his way from Verona to Legnago, which latter town he had expected to take (cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 35' [47'], 36' [48'], 44' [56'], 45' [57']*, et alibi*, and esp. Roberto Cessi, "La Cattura del Marchese Francesco Gonzaga di Mantova e le prime trattative per la sua liberazione," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, XXV-1 [new ser., ann. XIII, 1913], 144-76).

⁹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 81: "Et intesa questa nova, il papa furio, butando la bareta per terra. . ." But see Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 31, pp. 73-74, with the editor's note, and cf. pp. 77, 80, 94-95, 107-8, 160, 169, 192, 195-96, 212, on the impres-

From time to time the reports of the Venetian envoys in Rome contain news of the Turks, as in their dispatch of 17 August (1509) when they informed the doge that the grand master of Rhodes was said to have captured eight Turkish *fuste* with all aboard. The Hospitallers apparently continued in friendly relations with Venice at this time despite the close affiliations which the Order had with France.⁹⁴ The Republic was short of money, however, and Venetian affairs "were not going well";⁹⁵ the war was in fact a terrible financial burden (especially during the years 1509–1512).⁹⁶ On 23 and 24 August the envoys wrote the doge from Rome that the king of Hungary had now entered the League, and was prepared to invade Venetian-held Dalmatia. Ferdinand the Catholic had reached a new accord with Maximilian, who (it was said) was now willing to recognize Ferdinand's lifetime regency in Castile, provided he gave the Archduke Charles 80,000 ducats a year.⁹⁷ Despite the various storm clouds on the darkened horizon, there was still discussion in Rome of "la impresa contra Turchi," in which the pope expected the Venetians to participate. To this, Cardinal Grimani returned the stock answer that the Serenissima, which stood *in faucibus hostium*, could join the crusade only when all the Christian princes pledged their resources to the common enterprise. Julius

II replied that they would be forced to do so "cum le censurę et cum le arme temporal de tuti li altri insieme." Then, said Grimani, his Holiness would most certainly have the Signoria on his side. As for the question of free navigation on the Adriatic, Grimani asked the pope to consider the matter well. The Venetian right to patrol the Adriatic had been formally recognized, almost two and a half centuries before, by Pope Gregory X at the Council of Lyon, "come scrive Biondo in la historia sua, che è fidelissimo relator." It was the responsibility of Venice, he continued, to keep the sea clear of corsairs, however much the Anconitans might object, and this Venice had done at great expense.⁹⁸

Talk was cheap, and so it was incessant. In the long run the pope's adherence to the League of Cambrai was going to receive adverse criticism. Despite the general unpopularity of the Venetians, there was many a man who felt, like Prospero Colonna, "che l'è bon italiano et desidera che Italiani signorezino Italia et non barbari. . . ."⁹⁹ The crusade was seen as a means of restoring peace and stopping the apparent continuance of French success (Ferdinand the Catholic said he was in favor of the enterprise), but with the knowledge of hindsight we can only regard as rather ludicrous some of the discourses relating to "la impresa contra infideli."¹⁰⁰

While the doge and Senate, well served by Cardinal Domenico Grimani, carried on the interminable struggle "with all possible submission and reverence" to have the papal censures lifted from Venice,¹⁰¹ on 18 September (1509) they wrote Andrea Foscolo, the bailie in Istanbul, and Niccolò Giustinian, who was joining him as a special envoy, that the enemies of the Republic (including Julius II) had become more closely united than ever in a new league. As soon as they had eliminated Venice, they would move on to attack the Turks, "et per questo effecto hano mandato lettere de cru-

volo consentir. . . ." Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 83, 135–36. The king of Hungary was not willing to join the League of Cambrai (*ibid.*, IX, 136; Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 34, p. 84, *et alibi*; and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 34^v–35^r [46^v–47^r]).

⁹⁴ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 32, p. 77, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 54^v [66^v], dated 12 September, 1509.

⁹⁵ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 34, p. 84, letter dated 23 August, 1509. Cf. Felix Gilbert, *The Pope, his Banker, and Venice*, Cambridge, Mass., 1980, pp. 27 ff.

⁹⁶ Cessi, *Dispacci*, nos. 34–35, pp. 84, 86–87, letters dated 23–24 August, 1509; on the king of Hungary, see *ibid.*, no. 56, pp. 131–32, dated 12 October, 1509, and cf. pp. 135, 140–41; Sanudo, *Diarii*, VIII, 546, and vol. IX, cols. 148–49. On the accord between Maximilian and Ferdinand, cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1509, no. 29, vol. XX (1694), p. 70. On 10 June, 1509, Ferdinand had written the pope from Valladolid,

" . . . intellexi victoriam quam deo optimo maximo placuit dare Sanctitati vestre in recuperatione terrarum Ecclesie a Venetis occupatarum et quoniam deliberata est Sanctitas vestra quod antequam arma deponatur omnes confederati sequamur beatitudinem vestram in expeditionem contra Thurcos, fidei Catholicę inimicos, affectus sum profecto magno gaudio, beatissime pater, de prelata victoria. . . . Nam quia causa erat iusta et pua et confederatio magna nil aliud potuit sperari. Tum maiori gradum sum affectus de sancto zelo et fervore quibus Sanctitas vestra hanc sanctam expeditionem contra Turcos amplectitur cupitque et vult ut ad illam omnes confederati accingamur . . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XXXII, tom. 21, fols. 214^v–215^v). Three weeks later, on 2 July, Ferdinand wrote again in similar vein (*ibid.*, fols. 215^v–216^v).

⁹⁸ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 38, pp. 92–95, letter dated 29 August, 1509, and cf. pp. 97–98, 120, 123, 128, 150–51, *et alibi*, on the Venetian patrol of the Adriatic. According to the Venetians, free navigation on the Adriatic would nullify certain *capitoli* they had with the Turks (*ibid.*, no. 75, p. 172). On Julius II's apparent dedication to the crusade, note no. 51, p. 122, a letter of Girolamo Donato, dated 27 September, 1509.

⁹⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 40, p. 98, letter dated 29 August, 1509 (misdated in Cessi's heading).

¹⁰⁰ Cf. Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 43, pp. 103–4, dated 7 September, 1509, and cf. *ibid.*, pp. 135, 181–82, and see esp. no. 51, pp. 120–22.

¹⁰¹ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 6^v ff. [18^v ff.], 51^v ff. [63^v ff.], *et alibi*.

ciata a tuti i principi et signori christiani," summoning them to arms against the Porte. The sultan should immediately recruit a force of eight to ten thousand Bosnian horse, who might come to the aid of the Venetians in Friuli. In doing so, the Turks would be consulting their own interests; they should certainly assemble a powerful army at Valona. The sanjakbey of the Morea had already informed the Venetian provveditore of Nauplia that Turkish forces in Bosnia and the Morea were available for Venetian service. In the Morea alone there were four to five thousand *Christiani valenthomeni* who might be put to use. The sanjakbey of the Morea was apparently prepared to come in person to the Republic's aid. Furthermore, the sanjakbey of Valona had offered the Venetian captain-general not only men but "every other assistance." There was no doubt but that the sultan had ordered the sanjakbeys to hold themselves in readiness to help the Venetians to ward off a crushing defeat.¹⁰²

This communication to Foscolo and Giustinian was of course highly confidential, as was another of the same date, whereby they were instructed to "let fall" at the Porte the observation that the Florentines, Anconitans, Ragusei, and Genoese, "who are subjects of the king of France and the pope," were supporting the war and preparing for the crusade with money they received from the Turkish trade. The sultan might thus be financing an attack upon his own empire. But Venice was spending barrels of money in the war, and she needed barrels more. The bailie and envoy were, therefore, to ask the sultan to purchase not less than 100,000 ducats' worth of woolen, silk, and other goods, half of which would be delivered during the current year, and the rest in 1510. If the sultan wished surety for the second delivery, the Senate was prepared to deposit some "exquisite jewelry" with the Porte.¹⁰³

The doge and Senate also wrote Tommaso Contarini, the Venetian consul in Alexandria, that although they had been at peace with the pope (before 1509), and had a three years' truce with the emperor as well as an alliance with the king of France, their false friends, including the king of Spain, had suddenly turned against them. The emperor and the kings had been joined by the Genoese, Florentines, Ferrarese, and Mantuans in an unholy league, an "unheard-of conspiracy." The reason was that these

powers could not make Venice break the peace she had with Sultan Bayazid and with the Soldan Kānshūh al-Ghūrī. After destroying Venice, the allies would attack the states of both the sultan and the soldan. Contarini was given the sad details of Agnadello and the good news of the recovery of Padua. At Isola della Scala Venetian forces had cut to pieces French and Mantuan troops, and captured the marquis of Mantua. The emperor was still encamped with a large army before Padua which, "cum lo adiuto divino," the Signoria hoped to defend as well as to recover the lands they had lost to the invaders.

The French, Genoese, and Catalans had prepared fleets to go into the Levant, first to strike at Venetian possessions and then "contra le cose del Signor Soldano." Egypt might have been in danger, but the Venetian captain-general of the sea had been sent to stop the enemy fleets from moving east of Sicily. Now many of the French and Genoese ships had returned home to disarm. The allies [of Cambrai] were as much the soldan's enemies as the Venetians'. The soldan should take steps to defend himself. Contarini must tell him that he could depend upon his friendship with Venice, but Contarini must do so by word of mouth, "non dando nè monstrando scriptura ad alcuno."¹⁰⁴

While the Venetians were dilating on their services, as a first line of defense, to the Turks and the Mamluks, Julius II was having trouble with Louis XII over appointments to vacant benefices. Julius also informed Maximilian that he had done enough to help him capture Padua from the Venetians, and that he would supply no further funds for that purpose.¹⁰⁵ The Venetians remained successful in their defense of Padua,¹⁰⁶ which sometimes reassured Ju-

¹⁰² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 61'-62' [73'-74'], *consuli nostro in Alexandria*, doc. dated 27 September, 1509. A similar letter, *mutatis mutandis*, was sent to Pietro Zen, the Venetian consul in Damascus.

¹⁰³ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 49, pp. 114-15, letter dated 23 September, 1509, and *cf. ibid.*, pp. 124-25, 127, 132-33, 134, 137, on the question of French benefices.

¹⁰⁴ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 55, p. 130, letter dated 11 October, 1509, and *cf. ibid.*, pp. 124-25, 135. Word soon reached Rome that Maximilian's army "was melting away" (*se va dissolvendo*) (*ibid.*, no. 59, p. 140, dated 25 October, 1509). After the French victory at Agnadello, the imperial failure in the siege of Padua was the most important military fact in the war of the League of Cambrai. As noted above, the prelude to Agnadello as well as the course and consequences of the siege of Padua can be reviewed in P. Zanetti, "L' Assedio di Padova del 1509," *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, 2nd ser., II (1891), 5-168, and for Maximilian's failure to retake Padua between July and the beginning of October, 1509, see esp. pp. 69 ff., 94-117, with numerous documents. *Cf. Sanudo, Diarii*, IX, 119 ff.

¹⁰² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 57' [69'].

¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, Reg. 42, fol. 59' [71']. The payment and deliveries would presumably take place at Valona or Cattaro (fol. 58').

lius and sometimes exasperated him. But his hostility to the French was persistent and gave evidence of increasing. The French, he said, were all traitors. Charles de Chaumont, the grand master of France and governor of Milan, had gone to Verona, pretending to help the Emperor Maximilian—according to Julius—but since the emperor had been doing so badly in the field, Chaumont had actually planned to seize Verona, Vicenza, and any other place he could. If he could have captured the emperor, said Julius, he would have been glad to do so.¹⁰⁷ On 26 October the Venetian envoys wrote the doge that the pope favored the efforts that were said to be in progress to arrange a truce or peace between Maximilian and the Republic. Julius wished to separate the emperor from the king of France, whose designs upon ecclesiastical benefices were exceeded only by his desire for territory.¹⁰⁸ When an envoy of the king of Hungary, who was trying to negotiate favorable terms upon which to enter the League of Cambrai, asked the pope for money "per recuperare le terre de la Dalmatia," Julius replied that his money was not for those who would make war on Christians, but rather for those who fought the infidels, against whom his Holiness would expend not only his money but even his life's blood.¹⁰⁹ Under other circumstances Julius II might have been an ardent crusader.

In late October the news came from Sicily that on 14 September there had been a terrible earthquake in Istanbul, which had ruined a long stretch of the walls along the sea, part of a great mosque, and probably about 4,000 houses, as well as the tower of the treasury and the area of the Hippodrome. Sultan Bayazid II was said to be in a state of "grandissima trepidation," but there was no way of knowing in Rome whether the news was really true.¹¹⁰ Dispatches from Istanbul, however, soon confirmed the fact that there had indeed been an earthquake in the city, and that the Turks were

repairing damage done to the walls and to the Seraglio.¹¹¹

Although Spanish and papal galleys were available, there had been no actual preparations for the crusade. Until the war of the League of Cambrai had been terminated, there could be none. The damage caused by the earthquake in Istanbul would be repaired long before a Christian naval armament could reach the Bosphorus. Even had the earthquake been a disaster for the Turks, the Christian states, at war with one another, would have been in no position to take advantage of the opportunity. We have seen that Pope Julius II had entered the League with reluctance. The fact that Louis XII professed to have become an ally of the Holy See in no way lessened the pope's dislike and fear of the French. From the beginning of November (1509) serious efforts were made in Rome to settle the differences which had brought about the war between Venice and the Holy See. The first of a series of discussions of the important issues at stake took place on 3 November in the palace of Cardinal Oliviero Carafa just off the Piazza Navona. The Signoria was represented by Domenico Trevisan and Girolamo Donato. Cardinal Raffaele Riario was also present; like the pope, Riario was a nephew of Sixtus IV. Pietro de' Accolti of Arezzo, auditor of the Rota (soon to become a cardinal), and the papal secretary and historian Sigismondo de' Conti were also on hand. Accolti set forth in concise fashion the papal demands, of which three were spiritual and four temporal. The pope's "spiritual" requirements were 1) that the Signoria must bow to the papal will in appointment to benefices, 2) that ecclesiastical cases must be settled in the Rota at Rome, and 3) that the state must not impose tithes on the clergy in Venetian territory without the authorization of the Holy See.

Of the pope's temporal demands the first related to the duchy of Ferrara, which was a papal fief. Venice had by force acquired certain commercial

¹⁰⁷ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 59, p. 140, letter of the Venetian envoys in Rome to the doge and Senate, dated 25 October, 1509.

¹⁰⁸ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 60, p. 142, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 80^v-81^r [90^v-91^r]. Julius II was assured that the Venetians would make no settlement or alliance with Maximilian that would exclude the Holy See (Cessi, *Dispacci*, p. 143, and cf., *ibid.*, pp. 145-46, 148, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 296-97).

¹⁰⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 59, pp. 140-41, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 296, from a letter of Paolo Capello, dated at Rome on 26 October, 1509: "... Il papa li rispose [i.e., to the Hungarian envoy, whose king wanted to recover 'la Dalmatia possessa per Venetiani'] non vol dar danari a far guerra contra Cristiani, ma ben contra infedeli, e tunc li darà etiam zente."

¹¹⁰ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 59, p. 141, dated 25 October, 1509. In letters of 5 and 21 October the bailie Andrea Foscolo informed the Signoria that work on the walls of Istanbul was apace (Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 336, 338).

¹¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 336, 338, 563-65, and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1509, no. 34, vol. XX (1694), pp. 71-72. An early German "newspaper" was devoted to the earthquake of 14 September, printed by Ruloff Spot in Cologne in 1509-1510 (cf. Carl Göllner, *Turcia*, I [1961], no. 38, p. 39, and the catalogue of the antiquarian bookseller Jacques Rosenthal, *Einblattdrucke . . . 1455-1519*, Katalog 92, Munich, no date, no. 96, pp. 61-62). Four hundred workmen were later ordered sent from the Morea to Istanbul and Adrianople to help repair damage caused by the earthquake (Sanudo, X, 50). On details of the earthquake, see Joseph von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II (Pest, 1828, repr. Graz, 1963), 349-51, and J. W. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches in Europa*, II (Gotha, 1854), 560-61. It is alleged that in three months 80,000 workmen rebuilt eighteen miles of walls and most of the houses which had been destroyed in Istanbul.

and judicial rights in Ferrara, where the Signoria kept a *visdomina*. It was unseemly that a secular state should thus possess authority "in le terre de la Chiesa." The Venetians had won these rights by war, and by war (if necessary) they would be forced to give them up, *che quello se havea guadagnato cum guerra, cum guerra etiam se perdesse*. Secondly, it was said that the Venetians had negotiated certain pacts with the inhabitants of Ancona, Fano, and other places in "the lands of the Church" without the knowledge and consent of the pope. These pacts must be rescinded. Thirdly, the Signoria must stop its tyranny on the Adriatic, Accolti declared, "dicendo che 'l mar era libero," and the Venetians must neither seek to close the sea to the Anconitans and others nor try to collect maritime imposts from them. Finally, Accolti declared that the pope wanted "the revenues of his towns and the costs of the 'crusade' [*impresa*], demanding recompense from us, but not bothering with any detail."¹¹²

It was not necessary to bother with detail, for Julius had often made his demands known. Some two weeks earlier he had told Cardinal Grimani:

Although we have got back the towns in the Romagna, in recompense for the expenses we have incurred [in the war] and for the revenues the Signoria has received from those towns, we insist that when we undertake the crusade [*impresa*] against the Turks, the aforesaid Signoria—besides the galleys which must be armed for Venice—should also arm an appropriate number on our behalf, put crews aboard the galleys, pay them, and meet the other necessary expenses. Then we shall put the captains aboard, and the galleys will carry our standards, and have to obey us though they were our own.¹¹³

On 3 November Trevisan and Donato put up a mild defense of the Venetian past and of the Signoria which was struggling with the allies of Cambrai. The envoys maintained that the Republic deserved some concessions, such as Alexander VI had already granted in the matter of tithes, because the Venetians were "always at war with the Turks," not only for the protection of their own state, but for the well-being of all Christendom. Were it not for the naval forces of the Republic, the Turks would come and go and plunder as they chose.¹¹⁴

¹¹² Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 64, p. 150. The Adriatic involved certain arrangements with the Turks, which the Venetians did not want the pope to upset (*cf.*, *ibid.*, no. 75, p. 172).

¹¹³ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 38, p. 92, letter of the envoys in Rome to the doge and Senate, dated 29 August, 1509.

¹¹⁴ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 64, pp. 149-50, and ff., letter dated 3 November, 1509: "... Turchi scorrieranno dove volesseno. . . . Although the Venetian envoys in Rome appear to have been vigilant in the interests of the Republic, they were accused of negligence by the home government (*ibid.*, no. 65, p. 153).

As for the Emperor Maximilian, the Venetians took care to remind him that the French were the Germans' worst enemy. Louis XII had often broken faith with them. His successes had made him so intolently arrogant that he now aspired to dominion over all Italy. He wanted to displace Maximilian as emperor and to make Cardinal d'Amboise pope. According to the Venetian Senate, the solution was obviously an "entente and league" of the Republic with the Empire to drive the French from northern Italy. The Signoria sent a "German" captive, Bartolommeo Firmian, as an envoy to the emperor to try to lure him away from the unprofitable French alliance. The Venetians would pay an appropriate *censo* on such imperialist lands as they held as well as on those they hoped to regain. They expected Maximilian, they said, to recover the duchy of Milan, and would be glad to send or receive further envoys to work out the details of a confederation.¹¹⁵ Maximilian's failure

Talk of the *expeditio contra perfidos Turcos* never stopped (*cf.* the documents of 1509-1510, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XXXII, tom. 21, fols. 218'-225', 225'-227', with the usual laments for *tot sanctissima delubra aliquo templa violata, profanata, spoliata* [fol. 221'], *principum Christianorum discordia* [fol. 226'], etc.).

¹¹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 77'-78' [87'-88'], *instructio danda magnifico D. Bartholomeo Firmiano captivo proficenti ad cesarem Moerstatem*, doc. dated 5 November, 1509: "Magnifico D. Bartholomeo, vuy farete intender ala Maestà cesarea che essendo stà il stato nostro sempre devotissimo de quella et de li illustrissimi et serenissimi sui progenitori continuamente habiamo havuto desyderio de esser unitissimi cum ley, et cussì etiam al presente siamo per esser natural al stato nostro prosequir de summa reverentia la cesarea Maestà sua et el Sacro Romano Imperio. . . . Dechiariarete preterea ala dicta Maestà che cognoscendo luy, come sapemo molto ben la cognosce, el re de Franza suo natural et accerrimo inimico che tante et tante fiata li ha rota la fede esser hormai per i prosperi successi divenuto in tanta elatione et superbia che l'apri non solum ala occupation et dominio de tuta Italia ma etiam ad farsi imperator de Christiani et ad far Rohano pontefice, la die esser promptissima ad unire et ligarse cum la Signoria nostra, et che nuy semo molto ben contenti de venir ad intelligentia et liga cum sua cesarea Maestà et ad cazar el dicto re de Franza del stato de Milano et etiam ad tuor ogni altra impresa che farà a proposito de la conphederacion nostra, et a questo effecto non siamo per mancharli de danari, de lo exercito et zente nostre sì terrestre come maritime, li direte etiam che nuy volemo recognoscer le terre tenimo et le perse subiecte al imperio da sua Maestà cesarea cum quel censo et recognition che s'ii conveniente, et similiter recuperando sua Maestà, come senza dubio succederà, el stato de Milano, volemo recognoscer le terre et lochi tolone dal re de Franza in la presente guerra.

"Demum volendo sua Maestà come per ogni ragion et respecto la die voler udir et atender ala proposition nostre che in effecto sono de sorte che la renderanno immortal et gloriosa, la ordeni se la vuol li mandamo uno o più oratori o secreti o palesi o se la vuol mandar ley de qui per capitular et sigillar la conphederacion nostra, perche nostra firma intencion è de esser sui obsequentissimi et devotissimi figli. De parte 153, de non 33, non synceri l." *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 300.

to regain Padua, however, had only deepened his hatred of the Venetians, and he saw no advantage to himself in helping them to relieve the pressure under which Louis was keeping them. Nevertheless, to help win the emperor over to their side, the doge and Senate offered Matthias Lang, the bishop of Gurk, Maximilian's chief counselor, ten thousand ducats and assurance of an annual income of three to four thousand more.¹¹⁶ Maximilian was still maintaining his futile Italian campaign in the area between Vicenza and Verona, but on 15 November (1509) the Senate wrote their bailie in Istanbul that "lo exercito suo se è in la maior parte dissolto, et la persona sua reducta a Trento."¹¹⁷ If the emperor was no longer a great problem, the pope remained so.

Dealing with the irascible Julius II was always difficult. The Venetians, however, were regaining some of their confidence. As Girolamo Donato explained to Cardinal Riario, Venice could not yield to the pope on the questions of the Adriatic and Ferrara, which were no proper part of the monitorium. But when on 5 November (1509) Cardinal Grimani requested permission for five of the six envoys to return home (Donato was to remain in Rome), Julius replied that he would give all six of them leave to go if they wished: When the question of absolution again arose, he would demand an embassy, not of six but of twelve members. According to Grimani, the pope, who the day before had apparently wanted to settle his differences with Venice, now seemed ready to exacerbate them.¹¹⁸ Although Julius was willing to dismiss all six envoys, he would not let five of them go. His intractability continued, and the Venetians appeared to have arrived at a diplomatic impasse. The pope reached an agreement with the French concerning certain disputed bishoprics, and efforts were continued—unsuccessfully—to secure the release of the despondent Francesco Gonzaga from his Venetian prison.¹¹⁹

On 16 November the envoys wrote the doge

that Julius still insisted that either all or none of them should leave Rome (*o tutti, o nissun*), and that he showed no signs of relaxing any of his other demands, despite the news which had reached Rome of Turkish activities in Croatia. Together with the usual reports of French and imperialist moves, the envoys informed the doge of the "peace and good understanding" which had been reached between Henry VIII of England and James IV of Scotland. Although the king of France had tried to introduce himself into their affairs as mediator, neither side had allowed him to do so.¹²⁰ There was some hope in Venice that the English might now enter the lists against Louis XII, but the diarist Girolamo Priuli doubted it, since the "English do not like to leave their island, because they would be like fish out of water."¹²¹

The Venetians were less concerned about the English than they were about the Turks. For weeks there had been no word from the bailie Andrea Foscolo and the special envoy Niccolò Giustinian. In mid-November (1509), therefore, the Senate wrote the two emissaries in Istanbul:

We remain in constant expectation of receiving a reply to our letters of 18 September in order to learn [the lord Turk's]. . . intention with respect to providing us with the assistance we requested. We are astonished to see such a long delay, especially since we sent you our letters in triplicate by three different means, so that we are certain you must have got them.

Foscolo and Giustinian were told to spare no effort to persuade the Porte to respond favorably to the Venetian appeal, and then to spare no expense to inform the Senate of the sultan's decision. From all accounts he was likely to help them (*non se renderà difficile*). The fact was that Venice was imperiled by a "league of the Christian princes," and of course that league could later form the basis of

Venetian positions are summarized in dispatches of 18 and 22 November and of 1 December, 1509 (Cessi, *op. cit.*, nos. 74-75, 78, pp. 167-74, 179-86); the crusade looms large in the dispatch of 1 December.

¹¹⁶ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 73, pp. 163-66, letter dated 16 November, 1509. James IV confirmed the treaty (first made with Henry VIII) with Henry VIII on 28 November (R. K. Hannay, R. L. Mackie, and A. Spilman, *Letters of James IV*, Edinburgh, 1953, no. 280, p. 159). The young Henry was taking a bellicose attitude toward Louis XII (Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 439), who kept trying to stir up the king of Scotland against England (*ibid.*, IX, 440).

¹²¹ Priuli, V, 32, under the date 4 December, cited by Cessi, *Dispacci*, p. 166, note. On 26 November, 1509, the Venetian envoys sought the support of Christopher Bainbridge, archbishop of York, then on an embassy to Rome (Cessi, *op. cit.*, no. 77, pp. 175 ff.; Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 372; and D. S. Chambers, *Cardinal Bainbridge in the Court of Rome [1509 to 1514]*, Oxford, 1965, pp. 23-26 and ff.).

¹¹⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 78' [88'], doc. dated 5 November, 1509.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, Reg. 42, vol. 82' [92'].

¹¹⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 67, pp. 155-56; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 71' [83']; M. Brosch, *Papst Julius II.* (1878), p. 181; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 318, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 769. On the whole, Pastor's account seems unduly prejudiced against the Venetians, whose "old arrogance" (*alter Übermut*) was hardly greater than that of Julius himself. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 305. Sanudo is, quite understandably, not well-disposed toward Julius, who was nevertheless reported to favor a Veneto-German peace as an obstacle to further French aggression (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 80' [90']), cited above.

¹²⁰ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 69, pp. 159-60, letter dated 9 November, 1509; Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 321-22. The papal and

a crusade against the Turks themselves. The Senate had been distressed to learn of the earthquake in Istanbul, but was relieved by the report that no "person of account" had been lost. The happy news had just reached Venice that the day before (on 14 November) "our army has entered the city of Vicenza." The Senate was certain that the sultan and the pashas would be glad to learn of the Venetian victory, "because they know very well that whatever our fortune may be, we shall have it in common with the most illustrious lord [Turk]."¹²² We need hardly wonder what Julius II's reactions would have been to the Venetian appeals to the Porte for aid against *la liga dei principi Christiani*.

By the end of November the Senate had finally received letters from Foscolo, the last of which was dated 21 October. It had been sent before the Senate's letters of 18-19 September had reached Istanbul. Assuming that the baillie and Giustinian had followed the instructions previously sent to them, the Senate turned to other matters. Enemies of the Republic and the Porte had told Bayazid that the "league of the Christian princes" against Venice had not been formed because the Venetians had wanted to maintain peace with the Turks "but for other reasons," which assertion the Senate branded as absolutely false. Foscolo and Giustinian were to remind the sultan and the pashas that the very first article of the Christian league emphasized the allies' intention "andar contra musulmani et precipue contra Turchi, che hano occupato lo imperio oriental." The enemies of the Republic had assailed the Turco-Venetian peace as an obstacle to the crusade, "la expedition contra Turchi." The king of France had broken the pledge of peace and alliance he had given Venice; the emperor had violated his solemn oath to observe a truce. Their principal reason had been "that we have maintained and do maintain our friendship and peace with the most illustrious lord [Turk]." Bayazid and the pashas could see who was telling the truth, and Foscolo and Giustinian must press for the "subsides" the Senate had asked for in the letter of 18 September, which had been sent to Istanbul in triplicate. Repeating their earlier requests in some detail, the Senate wanted to be sure that the sanjakbey of Bosnia should be prepared to come to the Republic's aid *ad ogni nostra richiesta* with 10,000 mounted men.¹²³ It is, therefore, more than clear that Venice did seek

Turkish aid against the Christian powers during the war of the League of Cambrai.

The discussions between Julius and the Venetian advocates continued week after week. The Venetians insisted that their control of the Adriatic (*el Colpho*), to which Julius objected, did not and would not impede mercantile shipping. His Holiness must remember that Venetian galleys made the sea-lanes safe from corsairs and kept the Turks at bay. The duchy of Ferrara, which was a papal vicariate, was also a cause of contention. The Venetians wanted their *visdomino* in Ferrara, where they claimed certain extraterritorial rights. Although it was proposed in the Senate that the official's name might be changed to *consolo*, the envoys in Rome were instructed to hold out (if possible) for the preservation of the Republic's rights in Ferrara.¹²⁴ The Venetians had become less hard to deal with, and although Julius remained firm on the questions both of Ferrara and of the Adriatic, he seemed calmer and better disposed toward the Republic, when on 7 December (1509) he told Cardinal Marco Corner that he rejoiced in every evidence of Venetian prosperity and wished that it might be greater, "saving always the affairs of the Church." In everything that he said, Julius showed that he held Maximilian "of small account," but he took more seriously Louis XII's efforts to recruit six thousand Swiss mercenaries.¹²⁵

Cardinals Riario and Giovanni de' Medici informed the envoys two days later that the pope wanted to pursue a pro-Italian course.¹²⁶ On 10 December, after mass, Julius talked with Riario, Corner, and Girolamo Donato. He had received a letter from Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara, he said, which represented Venetian activities entirely differently from what Corner had told him and the doge had asserted them to be. "It seems to us that you do the worst you can," Julius told them, "as you will see from the letter which I shall have read to you." He accused the Venetians of ravaging the territory of Ferrara, and summoned the Ferrarese ambassador, whom he asked to produce the letter he wanted read. The ambassador had failed to bring it, but he offered to state its contents. The pope sent him off with a chiding to get the letter. The ambassador lived near S. Peter's. When he returned, the pope had the letter read, recounting the dep-

¹²⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 91'-92' [101'-102']. 116' [126'].

¹²⁵ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 80, p. 191, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 494, who also mentions the 6,000 Swiss.

¹²⁶ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 81, pp. 192-93, letter dated 9 December, 1509.

¹²² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 82'-83' [92'-93'].

¹²³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 89 [99], and note, *ibid.*, fols. 94-95 [104-105], 97-98' [107-108'], 104'-105' [114'-115'].

redations of the Venetian fleet up the Po valley beyond Polesella as far as Ficarolo and Stellata (*come l'armata de sopra a la Pelosela aveva depopolato et messo a fuoco et fuma tuto fin a Figarol et la Stelada*). Giovanni Luca, the bishop of Reggio Emilia, who was also present, remarked that the Polesine di S. Giorgio, where the fleet had ravaged, was the most flourishing part of the Ferrarese, the source of the duchy's food supply. The Venetians had left it all "in total desolation." The best Donato could answer was that the Ferrarese had devastated the no less flourishing area of Padua, "et che le cosse de la guerra era de questa natura." He further charged that the duke of Ferrara and his brother, Cardinal Ippolito, had spent 200,000 ducats trying to seize Padua from the Republic; had it not been for their support, the Emperor Maximilian would have abandoned the siege on the first day. Julius interrupted him (*more suo* says Donato), and insisted that the envoys should write the doge to refrain from attacks upon the lands of the duke of Ferrara, who was a vassal of the Holy See. Otherwise, Julius indicated, he would intervene more decisively himself. Donato was persistent, but Julius cut him short again: "That's enough. You have understood me!"¹²⁷

The Venetians understood Julius well enough. They also understood that the balance of power was likely to tilt in their favor. Maximilian had little reason to be content with the French, and Ferdinand the Catholic resented their success and ostentatiousness. The English nurtured an *odio naturale* of the French. England was regarded as a power to contend with "now that it was united with Scotland."¹²⁸

The Venetians had faced their trials since Agnello with far more courage and resourcefulness than Machiavelli gave them credit for (in the *Discorsi*, III, 31). In fact the Venetians had been doing too well, enjoying sustained if unspectacular success for four months, from the reoccupation of Padua (on 17 July) to that of Vicenza (on 14 November).¹²⁹

The old *superbia* had returned. The Venetians might have taken the road—a short one—from Vicenza to Verona, but they were bent upon chastising Alfonso d'Este, the duke of Ferrara. The imperialists had held Padua under siege from 10 August to 2 October.¹³⁰ Alfonso had helped his German and French allies in every way he could in their Paduan siege. The Signoria and the Venetian populace were furious with him.

Verona was well garrisoned with German, Spanish, Gascon, and Italian troops,¹³¹ but they were hungry and fighting amongst themselves.¹³² The Venetian forces were unpaid and not well off in Treviso, Padua, and Vicenza,¹³³ but if they had been combined with the manpower which now, in mid-November, the Signoria decided to send up the Po to take revenge on the Estensi, they might well have retaken Verona, the guardian city of the entire Veneto. The Po expedition, which (as we have seen) had angered Julius II, had also reconciled him to his alliance with France.

After a month of cruel marauding, the expedition under the leadership of the Venetian captain-general Angelo Trevisan met a defeat which amounted to disaster on 21 and 22 December (1509). Cardinal Ippolito d'Este, who was serving his brother Alfonso as commander, succeeded in catching Trevisan's seventeen galleys under the full force of the Ferrarese field artillery. His main target was eleven galleys which had been fastened together in utter immobility to form a bridge over the Po near the town of Polesella, eight or ten miles south of Rovigo. All told, two of the Venetian galleys escaped, six were destroyed, and nine were captured. The loss of life was heavy although Trevisan and all the galley commanders escaped. Sanudo was reminded of "the other time the Venetians were routed" (*tempo di l'altra rota*),¹³⁴ and notes sadly, "So that's it. Our

in Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 319–21, *data Vincetiae 14 mensis Novembris 1509*. The imperialist soldiery in Vicenza was in a hopeless condition when the Venetians retook the city (*ibid.*, cols. 290–91).

¹²⁷ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 38, 44–45 and ff., 57 ff., 76 ff., 86 ff., 102 ff., etc., 226, the last entry being under 2 October: "È da saper, la note a hore 4 [10 P.M.], zorse lettere di Padoa di hore 17 [11 A.M.] come il campo nemico in quella matina a hore 9 [3 A.M.], prima francesi et alemani, si havia comenzato a levar di l'assedio di Padoa. . ."

¹²⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 333–34, 335–36, 338–39, 345 ff., 355.

¹²⁹ *Ibid.*, IX, 362, 365, 379, 381, 384, 390.

¹³⁰ *Ibid.*, IX, 334, 345–46.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, IX, 403. The Po expedition had been designed "ai danni del ducha di Ferrara et del teritorio suo," and those who chose to go against Ferrara "habino et godino tutto quello che [in] qualunque modo aquisterano sicché el sia suo libero senza alguna contraditione" (*ibid.*, IX, 331, and cf. cols. 311, 332,

¹²⁷ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 82, pp. 193–95, letter dated 10 December, 1509. Two days later, on the twelfth, the pope again protested against Venetian incursions in the Ferrarese (*ibid.*, no. 83, pp. 197–98, and cf. p. 206; Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 414; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 102 [112]).

¹²⁸ Cf. Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 96, p. 224, dated 9 January, 1510 (Ven. style 1509), and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 98 ff. [108 ff.]. By the treaties of January, 1502, peace had been made between England and Scotland, with various guarantees for its maintenance. The subsequent marriage of Henry VII's daughter Margaret to James IV, king of the Scots, quite literally brought with it the possibility of a "union" of the two kingdoms, which of course took place a century later (cf. J. D. Mackie, *The Earlier Tudors 1485–1558*, Oxford, 1962, pp. 157 ff.).

¹²⁹ On the Venetians' recovery of Vicenza, see the letter of Girolamo Savorgnan, *colateral zeneral*, to his cousins, the Troni,

fleet has been defeated and captured on the Po—by foot soldiers!—a fleet which the Turk has not been able to take with his powerful armada."¹⁵⁵

The wretched failure of the Po expedition at Polesella helped fire the political rivalries and hostilities in the Venetian patriate. Angelo Trevisan, *olim capitano zeneral di mar*, was brought to trial in the Grand Council, and (like Antonio Grimani a decade before)¹⁵⁶ he was found guilty of a poor performance and promptly exiled, at least for a while.¹⁵⁷ Apprehension filled the council halls of the ducal palace. On 29 December the Venetian envoys in Rome wrote the Doge Loredan that of course the Venetian fleet must be rebuilt "with all possible speed" to protect the state. There was no better defense than a strong fleet, "and all the more so, since the pope has written [Alfonso d' Este] of his desire to have the hulls of the galleys taken." The ambassadors and French cardinals were saying that Louis XII also wanted the galleys to use against the Venetians in the Adriatic.

Julius II's first reaction to the extraordinary victory of the Estensi over Venice was one of jubilation, but he soon had second thoughts. He had no use for his independent, indeed rebellious vassal, Duke Alfonso. Furthermore, Italy was now more than ever exposed to the peril of French conquest. Unless the Venetians acceded to his demands, however, Julius was determined "to let the

water run its course."¹⁵⁸ As he explained to Cardinal Corner and Girolamo Donato (on 1 January, 1510), Louis XII had Verona under his control as well as Valeggio. Maximilian was in Louis's debt for all the help he had given the imperialists in the siege of Padua as well as in the defense of Verona, which latter place Louis held "cum pfectione de esser creditor per spese facte nei subsidii de gente prestata a mantener el dicto Maximilian."

Louis planned to return to Milan by Easter with a large army. The Signoria would be foolish to look to England for assistance. The Swiss would not help Venice because of the interdict. Julius said he knew that the Signoria had been negotiating with the Turks, but Sultan Bayazid was old and ill. If the Turks came to their aid, all the world would turn against them. Venice might try again to come to terms with Maximilian, but "if you make an accord with him before [I give you] absolution," said Julius, "I will repeat the interdict not only against you, but also against the king of the Romans . . . , and I will strengthen my alliance with France!"¹⁵⁹

In early January, 1510, a Venetian advocate told the pope:

I would advise your Holiness not to plunge the Venetians into desperation. We learn by letters from Chios that the Turk is making great preparations for an armada and an army. If by chance the Venetians, bereft of the friendship of others, should choose that course and set 10,000 Turkish horse ashore at Ancona or on the coast, they would do immense damage. Your Holiness knows, when the Turks were at Otranto, how much difficulty was experienced in trying to drive them out, and yet there were not so many. And if the death of the old Turkish sultan [Mehmed II] had not occurred, I do not know what would have happened.

To this Julius replied, "We have no doubt of it, because the Venetians are always ready to reach an agreement with them!" In the political maelstrom of Italy, however, one could hardly be blamed for taking any ally he could find, and if the Venetians turned to the Porte for aid against the French, had not Alexander VI shown them the way? Rumor had it that Louis XII was about to return to Italy, and letters from Valladolid contained the news that the Spanish were getting ready an armada and an army for service in Africa. But, then, some observers believed these forces would be employed to secure Ferdinand's hold on

335, 339-40 [on the Venetian sack of Corbola, at the northern mouth of the Po]. Sanudo reports on 24 November (1509) "che l'armata era levata di Corbola e vanno a la volta de la Peloxela [Polesella] brusando e ruinando ogni cosa" (*ibid.*, col. 340, and *cf.* cols. 341-42, 343, 349-50, 354, 357-58, 360, 364, 374, 377-78, 381-82 [Trevisan made war more like a Turk than a Christian], 385, 394-95, 396, 397, 399-400).

On 22 December the news came of the Venetian disaster at Polesella: "Poi a hore 9 [2:00 A.M.] gionse a la porta di palazzo dil Principe [Leonardo Loredan] . . . nobele di la galia soracomito sier Alexandro Badoer, et disse come la nostra armata, ieri matina [the morning of 21 December], da' Feraresi con artileria era brusada, et il zeneral [Trevisan] scampà a Ruigo [Rovigo] . . . : il resto di l'armata mal menata. . . . Et era venuto batando con barcha a portar questa pessima nova a la Signoria acciò si provodesse. . . . Sicché la nostra armata è stà rotta e presa in Po da tanti a piedi [I] che 'l Turco, con potente armata, non ha potuto prenderla!" (Sanudo, IX, 402-7, with quotations from cols. 402-3, 404).

¹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, IX, 404, cited at the end of the preceding note, and *cf.* Cessi, *Dispacci*, nos. 88, 90, pp. 209, 216-17. On the political and military importance of the Venetian defeat at Polesella, see Robert Finlay, "Venice, the Po Expedition, and the End of the League of Cambrai, 1509-1510," *Studies in Modern European History and Culture* [ed. Ekkehard-Teja Wilke], II (1976), 37-72.

¹⁵⁶ See Volume II, pp. 517-18, 519.

¹⁵⁷ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 538-40, 545-46, 550-51, 557, 558-59.

¹⁵⁸ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 88, esp. pp. 209-10, letter dated 29 December, 1509.

¹⁵⁹ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 89, esp. pp. 213-14, letter dated 1 January, 1510 (Ven. style 1509).

the kingdom of Naples.¹⁴⁰ Such news was less welcome in Rome than it was in Venice.

As the French, Germans, and Spanish converged on Italy, it became clear to Julius II that if Venice lost her independence, so would the Holy See. Although Maximilian objected to any accord with the Republic unless he received the lands promised to him at Cambrai,¹⁴¹ Julius could see that he must reach some understanding with the Venetians, who had become ever more pliable, and were now willing to allow papal subjects free navigation of the Adriatic as well as to make all the other concessions.¹⁴² Peace was restored between the Holy See and Venice on 15 February, 1510. The Venetians renounced their appeal to a council, acknowledging the justice and legitimacy of Julius's bull of excommunication (the *Monitorium* of 27 April, 1509). They also admitted the full immunity of the clergy and religious houses from all forms of taxation, the pope's right to appoint to all benefices in Venetian domains, the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts, and the finality of judgment in the Curia Romana. There was to be free navigation on the Adriatic for the inhabitants of Ferrara as well as for the papal subjects of Ancona and the Romagna. The Venetians promised henceforth to be obedient sons of the Church, to abrogate all conventions made with papal towns, and not to afford asylum to rebels and enemies of the Holy See. The chastened sons of S. Mark were not to interfere in the affairs of Ferrara, and they agreed, finally, to make good all losses and restore all properties they had expropriated from churches and monasteries.¹⁴³ The pope granted absolution

from both the interdict and the excommunication on 24 February (1510) in a solemn ceremony in the portico of S. Peter's, near the bronze doors, where a throne had been set up for him.¹⁴⁴ Briefs were sent far and wide throughout Europe, announcing the Venetians' return to communion with the Church. There was rejoicing in the Piazza S. Marco. The Senate now learned of Henry VIII's efforts at the Curia on the Republic's behalf. Cardinal Marco Corner reported the *grandissimo piacere* in Rome, both at the court and in the streets. Every detail of the ceremony of absolution was described in letters to Venice, where the future seemed brighter.¹⁴⁵ The Senate did not share, however, the full measure of public satisfaction in this reconciliation with the Holy See. On 1 March they wrote the bailie Foscolo in Istanbul and Niccolò Giustinian, who was staying in Adrianople, that Julius had just granted the long-sought absolution, but Venice still needed Turkish "subsidies" to be sure of maintaining her defense against her enemies, Louis XII and Maximilian.¹⁴⁶

The members of the Council of Ten also found it easy to refrain from enthusiastic thanksgiving, for on 4 February (1510) they had voted to record a secret protest against the harshness of the conditions being imposed upon their countrymen to secure absolution. On the fifteenth they approved a *Protestatio nullitatis agendorum*, inveighing against the injustice of the League of Cambrai, the subsequent war and suffering it had caused, the excommunication and interdict, which had defamed the Signoria, as well as against the *conditiones iniustae ab ipso pontifice requisitae*. Their protest was declared before two doctors of both laws, together with certain distinguished witnesses, to the effect that they were subscribing to the said conditions under vile

¹⁴⁰ Cessi, *Dispacci*, no. 96, pp. 224, 228, letter dated 9 January, 1510 (Ven. style 1509). It was reported from Buda that there were 1,000 Turkish horse in Bosnia, ready for an incursion into Hungary if the Venetians so requested (Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 413). The news later came that there were 10,000 Turks in Bosnia (*ibid.*, IX, 415, 421).

¹⁴¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 423.

¹⁴² *Ibid.*, IX, 424, 477-78, 489-90, 492 ff., 528 ff., and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 115' ff. [125' ff.]. Julius also insisted that Venice should arm fifteen galleys against the Turks. At this time—January, 1510 (Ven. style 1509)—the doge and Senate sent Alvise Badoer to Arbe (Rab Island) to recruit eleven Croatian condottieri and 1,500 horse from the mainland (*ibid.*, Reg. 42, fols. 113'-114' [125'-124']).

¹⁴³ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. II, tom. 2, fol. 86, by mod. stamped enumeration; Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fols. 126 ff. [136 ff.]; Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 574 ff., esp. cols. 579-85; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1510, nos. 1-6, vol. XX (1694), pp. 72-74; Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 401-2; Brosch, *Papst Julius II.*, pp. 190-91; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 770-71. On the economic implications of the accord of 15 February, 1510, see Roberto Cessi, *La Repubblica di Venezia e il problema adriatico*, Naples, 1953, pp. 175 ff.

¹⁴⁴ Sigismondo de' Conti, II, 403-5; Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 551, 555; Brosch, *Papst Julius II.*, pp. 288-89, a dispatch of the Venetian envoys in Rome, dated 24 February (1510); Paride Grassi, in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1510, nos. 7-11, vol. XX (1694), pp. 74-75.

¹⁴⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, ed. G. Berchet, Venice, 1883, cols. 5-13, 15 ff. There were bonfires of joy in Padua (*ibid.*, X, 14). See also Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 1' ff. [11' ff.].

¹⁴⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 1' [11']. On the following 17 May (1510) the Senate again wrote Foscolo and Giustinian, acknowledging the diligence they had shown "in visitar el magnifico Achmat Bassa, congratulandosi per nome nostro de la election sua et de haver sollicitato cum lui et cum quelli altri magnifici Bassa ad impetrar dal Gran Signor il subsidio per nuy richiesto. . . . They were to persevere in their efforts, always reminding the Porte that assistance to the Republic at this juncture of affairs was as much in Turkish as in Venetian interests (*ibid.*, fol. 35' [45'], and cf. fols. 41'-42' [51'-52'], 67'-68' [77'-78'], et alibi).

duress, but (for the reasons stated) regarded them as in fact null and void.¹⁴⁷ By this time a libelous letter, addressed by Christ to "our unworthy vicar Julius II," was receiving amused circulation in Italy and elsewhere, probably doing the pope some damage. The letter was dated in heaven on 26 December, 1509, and was subscribed *de mandato* by the evangelist S. John. It states that under Julius the Christian religion was day by day going from bad to worse. The pope was admonished and commanded to abstain from all acts conducive to the ruination of the faith. "What shall we say of you, O hardened heart, O vicar more like our enemy [the Devil] than like us? . . . Julius was blamed for the shedding of Christian blood, for the destruction, fires, thefts, rapine, and acts of sacrilege, and for the loss of salvation suffered by so many in the recent upheavals which his abominable temporal ambition had caused. Unless Julius quickly did penance for his misdeeds, he would receive condign punishment from on high."¹⁴⁸

For months Francesco Gonzaga, the marquis of Mantua, who had been captured near the town of Isola della Scala in early August, 1509, had languished in prison. He was confined in the Torresella, in the southeast corner of the ducal palace, near the Ponte della Paglia. It was an uncomfortable place, but far better than the cells below, which were scarcely above the water level. By mid-March, 1510, Gonzaga was full of tears and lamentations, "et cum demonstratione de desyderio de morir," until the Senate finally voted to allow him to have one of the two servants who had been captured with him.¹⁴⁹ Four months later (on 14 July) Gonzaga was finally released at the behest of Julius II,¹⁵⁰ and was

made gonfalonier of the Church the following 30 September.¹⁵¹

¹⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 490-91. According to Francesco Guicciardini, Gonzaga was actually released because Sultan Bayazid II insisted upon it with the Venetian bailie in Istanbul (*Storia d'Italia*, IX, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 334-36). Cf. Joseph von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II (Pest, 1828, repr. Graz, 1963), 352, and J. W. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches in Europa*, II (Gotha, 1854), 559. Gonzaga had maintained friendly relations with Bayazid for some years, as we have stated above (Volume II, esp. pp. 439 note 82, 455). Very likely the sultan was influential in securing Gonzaga's release (note Franz Babinger, "Kaiser Maximilians I. 'geheime Praktiken' mit den Osmanen [1510-11]," in the *Südost-Forschungen*, XV [Munich, 1956], 222-23), to which article we shall return shortly. On Gonzaga's appointment as gonfalonier, see Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, Bologna, 1886, p. 195.

The circumstances attending Gonzaga's release may be followed in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 43, fols. 21, 29-30, 31'-32, 34', 40, 43-44', 47'-48', 49'-50', 73-74, 76'-77', 78', 79', 80', 82, 86', 90', 96' ff. [fols. 31, 39-40, 41'-42, 44', 50, etc., by mod. enumeration]. In October, 1509, Gonzaga had been ill. He found his confinement depressing, and asked for "air and exercise," et etiam de poter veder qualche volta l' aere et caminar al quanto (*ibid.*, Reg. 42, fols. 71 [83], 77' [= 87', owing to an error in the original foliation]). The Senate found the marchesana, the famous Isabella d' Este, duplicitous, "et se cognosce quella madona essere adherita a Francis, inducta et astricta cussi dal duca de Ferrara suo fratello." Her attitude and machinations excited the anger of her imprisoned husband (Reg. 43, fol. 34' [44'], and cf. fols. 44' [54'], 54' [64'], *et alibi*), for whose release she seems not to have worked overly hard.

Actually the Venetians wanted Gonzaga to serve as captain-general of their own forces (*ibid.*, Reg. 43, fols. 73, 114 ff., 129' ff., *et alibi* [83, 124 ff., 139' ff.]), and for the support of his *condotta* they offered to pay him 40,000 ducats a year in time of peace and 50,000 in time of war (fol. 115' [125']). When he raised his demands, they raised their offer (fols. 128', 130' [138', 140']). When Julius II appointed Gonzaga gonfalonier of the Church, he agreed to allow him also to serve Venice as captain-general, to which on 4 October, 1510, the Senate acceded (fols. 133'-134' [143'-144']), but immediately thereafter expressed suspicion that Gonzaga was desirous neither of accepting their offer nor of serving their interests (fols. 138'-139' [148'-149']), letter to the Venetian embassy at the Curia Romana, dated 15 October and sent in cipher). The Venetians considered him their captain-general, however, and worked with him (fols. 142 ff., 148' ff. [152 ff., 158' ff.]).

Despite his employment by the Signoria, Gonzaga seems soon to have reached an understanding with the French, as the doge and Senate emphasized in a letter of 28 October (1510) to the provostore generale Paolo Capello, "che il Signor Marchese se faci renitente in non voler scoprirse contra francesi" (*ibid.*, Reg. 43, fols. 146'-147' [156'-157'], and cf. fol. 153' [163']), a letter of the doge and Senate to Andrea Gritti, dated 14 November, 1510. In any event Gonzaga's usefulness was soon seriously impaired by "illness" (fol. 169' [179']).

Julius II also found Francesco Gonzaga completely useless as commander of the papal forces. When named gonfalonier of the Church, Gonzaga could hardly decline the honor and the office which, however, had been held by his brother-in-law Alfonso I d' Este of Ferrara. Gonzaga's appointment did not fail to complicate the diplomatic history of Italy during the

¹⁴⁷ The text of the protestation is given in Brosch, *Papst Julius II.*, pp. 290-93. The Senate also directed Foscolo in Istanbul and Giustinian in Adrianople to continue their attempts to get military support from the Turks, since Ferdinand of Aragon was increasing his armament, and Louis XII was preparing a fleet, "which has no other purpose than to make himself lord of everything" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 42, fol. 133 [144]).

¹⁴⁸ The text of Christ's letter to Julius II is given in Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 567-70; for other abuse of Julius, cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 772-73.

¹⁴⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 11 [21], doc. dated 15 March, 1510, the vote to give Gonzaga the servant named Giulio being *de parte* 70, *de non 49*], *non symeri* 1. Despite the lack of a cross (+) preceding the affirmative vote of 70 members of the Senate, we note in the index to this register, *ibid.*, fol. 2', the statement "captum quod concedatur ad servitium marchionis Mantuae Iulius eius servitor," i.e., it is clear that the resolution was put into effect.

¹⁵⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 73-74' [83-84'], *oratori nostro in Curia*, doc. dated 12 July, 1510, and *ibid.*, fols. 76'-77' [86'-87'], 85'-86' [95'-96'], *et alibi*; Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 773-74.

When Julius II had recovered the Romagna, his vision became clearer. The Venetians' insistence upon extraterritorial rights in the papal fief of Ferrara and their high-handedness on the Adriatic had remained bones of contention, but Julius saw that Venice was the only Italian state capable of resisting the king of France, "che si voleva far monarcha de Italia." Indeed, in this connection, the pope had recently told the Venetian envoy Domenico Trevisan that if Venice did not exist, it would be necessary to create another.¹⁵² His desire to "throw the barbarians out" of Italy lay behind his willingness to make peace with Venice. Whether he was the author of the famous phrase (*fuori i barbari!*) is unimportant. As he mentioned to Girolamo Donato on 14 May, 1510, he spent sleepless nights seeking ways to free Italy from the French.¹⁵³ The pope's antagonism to the French, as we have had several occasions to note, antedated their victory at Agnadello.¹⁵⁴ Louis XII was firmly supported by both Ferrara and Florence; French troops held Genoa as well as the Milanese duchy. The peace of 15

February infuriated both Louis and Maximilian, who wanted to destroy Venetian power. Julius had no intention of aiding them, for the collapse of Venice would expose the papacy to the dominance of France. A strong Venice would also assist him against Alfonso d' Este.¹⁵⁵

There were conflicting reports as to the next French move. The envoy Donato reported from Civitavecchia on 9 March (1510) that Louis was making financial preparations for another expedition into Italy, to the extent in fact of 500,000 francs. Sanudo values a franc at half a ducat.¹⁵⁶ Continuing the war against France was necessary for the survival of Venice, however unhappy the prospect. The war had caused the most serious diminution of Venetian commercial revenues, while the army is said to have cost the Republic about 60,000 ducats a month—30,000 for the infantry, 5,000 for their commanders, and 25,000 for the men-at-arms, light horse, and others.¹⁵⁷ Nevertheless, when the ailing Cardinal Georges d' Amboise died (on 25 May, 1510), the pope's most determined enemy was removed from the French court. Such had been his dependence upon d' Amboise that Louis XII was no longer likely to act decisively. Although Julius was unable to detach Maximilian from the French alliance, persons in authority breathed more easily both in Venice and in Rome.¹⁵⁸ Henceforth an openly aggressive papal policy might be expected against France.

crucial years 1510-1512. His wife Isabella remained unalterably loyal to her brother Alfonso, an ally of France and a rebellious vassal of the Holy See, whom Julius II was determined to destroy. Isabella helped draw her husband surreptitiously to the French side, and served the Estensi as a go-between with France.

As "gonfalonier," Gonzaga pleaded constant illness (and in fact he had the *mal francesco*), could not assist Julius in the field, and hoped for the ultimate success of the French, at least until the battle of Ravenna. At the same time Federico Gonzaga, the young son and heir of the Gonzagas, was being held as a hostage (for his father's good behavior) at the Curia Romana, where he won the full affection of Julius II. Caught in the midst of the hostilities of the great powers, Francesco Gonzaga could only run with the hare and hunt with the hounds. In Italy policy was largely determined by the relationships which bound the ruling families together (or which caused their enmities). See the detailed exposition of the history of these years by Alessandro Luzio, "Isabella d' Este di fronte a Giulio II negli ultimi tre anni del suo pontificato," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVII (ann. XXXIX, 1912), 245-334, and *ibid.*, XVIII (also 1912), 55-144, 395-456, with many hitherto unpublished documents used throughout.

¹⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 76, and *ibid.*, X, 82: "... dicendo si quella terra non fusse, bisognaria farne un'altra," from Trevisan's report to the Venetian Senate in April, 1510.

¹⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 369: "... concludendo e volontà di Dio di... liberar Italia di man di Francesi." Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 14' [24'], 20 [30] ff., 31', *et alibi*. The Venetians did everything they could to increase Julius's animus against Louis XII and Cardinal Georges d' Amboise.

¹⁵⁴ Cf. a letter of Maximilian I to his daughter Margaret, dated at Berghes-op-Zoom on 22 March, 1509 (O.S. 1508), in [A.J.G.] Le Clay, ed. *Correspondance de l'empereur Maximilien I^{er} et de Marguerite d'Autriche*, I (Paris, 1839), 113: "... nous recusmes hier lettres de Rome par lesquelles fumes avertis que le pape a merveilleusement grant peur des François, et qu' il est appparent que l'armée qu' il [i.e., le roi de France] a fait aller en Italye est plustost pour faire la guerre au pape ou à nous qu' aux Vénétiens."

¹⁵⁵ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 34-35. By the beginning of July, 1510, Ferdinand of Aragon had decided to give Julius 400 lances "per la impresa de Ferrara" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 69' [79']).

¹⁵⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 43-44: "... un franco val ducati mezo. . . ."

¹⁵⁷ Zanetti, "L' Assedio di Padova del 1509," p. 86; the figures come from the banker diarist Priuli. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, VII, 689-90, 691, 697, 705-9: "... la Signoria è su spesa ducati 249 milia," entries from December, 1508. Sanudo, IX, 65, says that the Venetian army cost 66,000 ducats from 1 July to 16 August, 1509: "... dal primo di lujo qua [16 August], è stà speso in questa guerra ducati 66 milia . . ." and *cf. ibid.*, IX, 75.

¹⁵⁸ As a Venetian dispatch from Rome, dated 30 May, 1510, states, "... la morte di cardinal Roan non pol esser si non bona . . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 283). It was some time before d' Amboise's death could be confirmed (*ibid.*, X, 458). The news was carried by a courier in eighty hours from Lyon to Rome (X, 487), "et questa nova è bona per Italia e la chiesa." Rumor had it that d' Amboise had left 300,000 ducats, to which the pope laid a claim for use "against the infidels" (X, 564-65, and *cf. op. cit.* 586). In a letter dated at Lyon on 31 May, 1510, the imperial ambassador Andrea da Borgo described d' Amboise's funeral to Margaret of Austria-Savoy (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, I [Brussels, 1712], 237-41). D' Amboise is buried in an ornate tomb, the work of Rouland le Roux, set into the right wall of the Chapel of the Virgin in the Cathedral of Rouen.

In the early sixteenth century conditions of life were hard in most of the Mediterranean world. Men lived at the mercy of the weather no less than of war. The spring brought its perils as well as the winter. Princes and peasants both scanned the skies anxiously awaiting rain for the growing harvest. When it did rain, the price of bread went down. A drought could be terrifying; it produced scarcity and high prices. Grain sometimes burned before it ripened in the merciless sun; animals died in barren, brown pastures. In the years to come the municipal authorities in Florence would lock the city gates against the starving peasants who believed there was food within the walls and knew there was none without. During the year 1511, as we shall note again, there was a severe shortage of grain in the captive city of Pisa and the region of Lucca, owing to the failure of the harvest. The price of grain was high, and the Florentine Signoria, which held Pisa, was hard put to provide food as well as lodging for the small number of cardinals, clergy, and their retainers who assembled in the Gallican Council of Pisa, upon which the eyes of Europe were fastened as they were diverted from the Turks.¹⁵⁹ Mostly the Venetians managed to assure their food supply,

On 5 June, 1510, the Venetian Senate wrote Donato in Rome that success kindled the ardor of the French, but adversity broke their spirit, and "questa morte de Rhoano è stà tanto a proposito quanto se haria potuto desiderar!" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 47^r [fol. 57^r]).

¹⁵⁹ Marino Sanudo's *Diarii* furnish ample evidence of food shortages in various parts of Italy and the Levant at this time: ". . . et è gran carestia di viver [a Montona]" (vol. X, col. 122); ". . . a Rodi, Syo e Constantinopoli esser penuria di viver" (X, 255); ". . . è gran carestia in dito campo fino di aqua" (X, 817); ". . . quel pan che val a Venexia soldo uno, val in campo soldi 4" (X, 886); ". . . a Trieste è grandissima carestia" (XII, 277); ". . . e che hano carestia di viver, zoè di vituarie, e grande di pan [referring to the plight of soldiers in the field]" (XIII, 104); ". . . et hanno in campo grandissima penuria di vituarie, zoè di pan, ni non è bastante el Friul a darli da viver" (XIII, 119); and on the hunger of *villane* from neighboring villages, in Venice, see, *ibid.*, XIV, 63. The word *carestia*, meaning "scarcity of food, want, high cost of living," seems to have been of Byzantine origin, and was probably brought westward by the crusaders in the twelfth century, on which see H. and R. Kahane and A. Pietrangeli, "Cultural Criteria for Western Borrowings from Byzantine Greek," in the *Homenaje a Antonio Tovar*, Madrid, 1972, pp. 210-11. On the immense quantity of grain brought into Venice during the war of the Holy League (1511-1512), see Sanudo, XV, 348, and on the importation of foodstuffs and the regulation of trade in Istanbul and Gallipoli in the later sixteenth century, cf. Nicolaò Beldiceanu, *Les Actes des premiers sultans . . .*, I: *Actes de Mehmed II et de Bayezid II*, . . . Paris, 1960, docs. 33-46, pp. 108-36. Fernand Braudel, *La Méditerranée et le monde méditerranéen à l'époque de Philippe II*, Paris, 1949, pp. 461 ff., discusses the importation of grain from Turkish possessions into Istanbul throughout the sixteenth century (rewritten in Braudel's second edition, 2 vols., Paris, 1966, I, 528-29).

but they had other problems. They owed their survival in the war of the League of Cambrai not only to their inaccessible geographical position and the financial resources which enabled them to put large mercenary armies into the field, but also to their control of the Adriatic, which made it possible to feed their people, whatever the military crisis they faced.

In recent years a number of scholars have directed their studies toward dispelling the "myth of Venice," which was being created in the fifteenth century, and received its crystallization in the sixteenth, in the Venetian Gasparo Contarini's treatise *De magistratibus et republica Venetorum* and in the admiring Florentine Donato Giannotti's dialogue, the *Libro della repubblica di Venezia*.¹⁶⁰ Governmental myths are commonplace. Those who propagate them rarely have faith in them. Politicians often do not believe the content of their own speeches. Venetian records from the thirteenth century to the eighteenth abound in evidence of political corruption and commercial fraud. They also contain numerous examples of the Venetians' dedication to the welfare of the state. Although Samuel Johnson is alleged to have said that "patriotism is the last refuge of a scoundrel," devotion to the *patria* had helped build the greatness of Venice. It had also helped to sustain the Republic in the terrible year 1509, with "all the lords of the world united against us to achieve our final destruction."

The Signoria did not always reward devotion to duty. Sometimes, however, it did. The Venetian ambassador to the papacy, Girolamo Donato, was a dying man as he attended the daily meetings in Rome which finally produced the pope's Holy League against the French, the formation of which we shall see in the course of this chapter. But Donato never spared himself in the service of the Serenissima, and when he died (on 20 October, 1511),¹⁶¹ two weeks after the conclusion of the new league, his relatives appeared in the Collegio to ask

¹⁶⁰ The bibliography has become extensive, but concerning Contarini and Giannotti, I shall confine myself to reference to W. J. Bouwsma, *Venice and the Defense of Republican Liberty*, Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1968, esp. pp. 144-61. On the history of the "myth of Venice," see Franco Gaeta, "Alcune Considerazioni sul mito di Venezia," *Bibliothèque d'Humanisme et Renaissance*, XXIII (Geneva, 1961), 58-75, and note Donald E. Queller and Francis R. Swietek, "The Myth of the Venetian Patriotic: Electoral Corruption in Medieval Venice," in *Two Studies on Venetian Government*, Geneva, 1977, pp. 101-70.

¹⁶¹ Donato had served as the Republic's ambassador to the Holy See for some three years "cum grande incommodo de la famiglia sua et cum maxima satisfactione de la republica nostra . . . et maxime atrovandosse hora neli pericolosi termini de la vita che sono noti a questo consocio." On 19 October, the very day before his death, the Senate finally granted him the

the state to make some provision for his aged mother, wife, and nine children, who were left in dire circumstances. A motion to this effect was soon passed in the Maggior Consiglio by a vote of more than five to one,

because the said gentleman has never looked to his own particular interests, but only to the well-being of our state, having put aside all other thoughts, so that his poor and numerous family, if it is not aided according to the most charitable principles of our state, would have to beg for its livelihood.

Rescuing his family from mendicancy was surely the least repayment Venice could make to one of the great diplomats of his time. He had undertaken fourteen embassies for the state in twenty-nine years.¹⁶² Behind the palaces along the Grand Canal

and on the larger Campi were crowded many little houses from which men emerged to serve Venice from the Levant to London, leaving behind them wives who worried about the feeding of their children, and families who wore old clothes because they had no others.

Among the nobles in straitened circumstances, for example, we must include the diarist Marino Sanudo, who aspired to fame—and to be of use to his countrymen—by writing the history of his own times. Since we have frequent recourse to the *Diarii*, a few words concerning their compiler will not be out of place. A defender of the constitutional tradition of the Republic, Sanudo tried constantly in his way to support the Senate against the further encroachment of the Council of Ten, where the power of the rich patriciate lay. He paid the price of his opposition, however, and through the years smarted under the appointments of Marcantonio Sabellico (d. 1506) and Andrea Navagero (d. 1529) as the official historiographers of the Republic. Sabellico in fact produced a mediocre history, and Navagero drew his stipend without writing anything more.

Only in September, 1531, when Sanudo was almost sixty-six years old, did the Council of Ten vote him a pension of 150 ducats a year to continue his work, and even this, alas, so that Sanudo would allow Pietro Bembo to pillage the then fifty-three volumes of the *Diarii*. To Sanudo's grave disappointment Bembo had been commissioned by the Ten to write the history of Venice in their time (as the successor of Navagero). For more than thirty years Sanudo had labored over the *Diarii* and his other historical works, although poverty weighed him down to the extent that, according to him, even the purchase of paper and the cost of binding the successive volumes of the *Diarii* had obliged him to forego the purchase of various necessities. One of Sanudo's two daughters had been married with the total assistance of the Signori Procuratori. Sanudo was worried about the other, "e saria peccato che andasse a male." He lived in the parish of San Giacomo dell' Orio in a division which he called a house (*casa*) of the old Ca Sanudo, actually three houses put together, of which the present façade (on the Fondamenta del Meglio) was apparently rebuilt at the beginning of the sixteenth century. Sanudo served eight times in the Collegio as a *savio agli ordini* and five times either in the Senate or in the Giunta, but a lifetime of dedication to affairs of state and to the history of Venice had never earned him an income with which he might pay his bills. He had always wanted to serve the state, as he wrote the Capi of the Council of Ten (in 1531), as his father had done, "my most distinguished father

permission which he had often requested to return home (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 69 [fol. 80 by mod. enumeration]).

The Venetian *ambasciata* at the Curia Romana paid 120 ducats a month at this time. The ambassador was not required to render account of his expenses to the Signoria, but he had to maintain a prescribed staff of such size as to make his office financially difficult. As Donato was relieved of the Roman mission, Francesco Foscarei was elected by the Senate as his successor (*ibid.*, Reg. 44, fol. 69^r). Foscarei's commission is dated 16 December, 1511 (fols. 88^r-90^r).

¹⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 76, 176-77, 186, 279-80. Cardinals Riaro and Corner, knowing presumably of Donato's straitened circumstances, immediately presented one of his sons to the pope, recommending him for a benefice, but "the pope told him to take care to make himself an able man like his father, and then he would not fail him, and he gave him nothing for now" (*ibid.*, col. 177). On the provisions made for Donato's family, see, *ibid.*, XIII, 296-97, 298, but such action was not entirely popular in the Collegio (col. 339). Cf. the plight in which the galley commander Zuan Francesco Pollan, *vir nobilis*, left his family at his death (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 89^r [99^r], doc. dated 5 August, 1510), and note also the claim of Andrea Badoer, Venetian ambassador to London, that he "is ruined in property and health" because of his mission to England (letter dated 30 March, 1510 [*Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, ed. Rawdon Brown, II (London, 1867), no. 61, and cf. nos. 92, 97, letters from the diaries of Sanudo]).

It must be acknowledged that Badoer was not entirely resigned to his misfortunes, as shown by his long letter of complaint to his brother Luca, dated at London on 24 July, 1512, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 643-52, which has been translated by Rawdon Brown, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII . . . Despatches . . . by . . . Sebastian Giustinian*, 2 vols., London, 1854, I, 63-71. For the action of the Venetian Senate reducing Andrea Badoer's allowance to seventy ducats a month, see the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 43, fol. 119^r [129^r], dated 11 September, 1510: ". . . che per alleviar la spesa ala Signoria nostra in questi presenti tempi el debbi de cetero restar de li [the proposal had just been made and defeated to recall him from England with only fifty ducats a month for the expenses of his return journey] cum ducati septanta al mese solamente per spese suo fino che per questo Consiglio sarà determinato altrimenti." Contemporary ambassadors often complained that they were inadequately paid, and their salaries were usually in arrears (cf. R. A. de Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, 3 vols., Paris, 1892-95, II, 19-29).

[Leonardo, d. 1476], who died as your ambassador at Rome and is buried there, whose death was the ruin of our house."¹⁶⁵ Informed visitors to Venice would go to see S. Mark's and then wanted to see Sanudo's remarkable library and his map of the world, and not inconceivably the crotchety old diarist received them in frayed clothing.

Sanudo was probably no worse off than many of the Corner, Contarini, and Giorgi, Morosini, Malipieri, and Michiel, Giustinian, Foscarini, and Foscocolo, for a distinguished name was no certain sign of wealth. They served the Republic in posts of delicacy and danger everywhere in the Levant. There were many members of these families in the Aegean islands, where conditions seem often to have been unsettled and life uncertain, owing to the raids of Christian as well as Turkish corsairs. Thus a report finally reached Venice on 17 March, 1510, telling of an assault on the Venetian island of Andros by nine Turkish *juste* under the fearsome Kurtoglu on the preceding 24 September. The attack had come at night, upon a village called La Molaca inhabited, it is true, chiefly by Albanians. The losses were four dead, twelve wounded, and eighty-eight captives with, very likely, more than one Venetian among them. The report relates other acts of Turkish piracy, including an attack upon the Genoese island of Chios, which the Venetians could not much lament, since the Genoese and Chians showed "gran odio e malignità" toward the Serenissima, and were even said to be threatening to try to seize the island

of Andros, which had obviously had trouble enough.¹⁶⁴

War had reduced many Venetian nobles to such penury that *citadini popolari* of means had no desire to buy their way into the nobility "in questa grande calamitate . . . et in tanta ruyna che 'l fusse de pocha reputatione . . . la nobilitate veneta. . ."¹⁶⁵ The astute diarist Girolamo Priuli thought he perceived the coming decline of Venice. We have already noted the Portuguese voyages to India which threatened to deprive the Venetians of the lion's share of the eastern trade. Quotations of spices and drugs wavered on the exchange, and merchants worried on the Rialto. In 1504, for example, the galleys had returned from Alexandria and Beirut without their accustomed cargoes of spices, drugs, cotton, and silk. This had never happened before in Priuli's day.¹⁶⁶ Lisbon was increasing in commercial importance every year. Venetian statesmen might well view the future with some misgivings. As the number of nobles making up the Maggior Consiglio increased from the fifteenth century to the sixteenth, and as the overseas revenues of the state declined, there was a greater reliance on—and competition for—the eight hundred or so government positions reserved for the patriciate.¹⁶⁷

Non-nobles also worked and fought for the state, and in times of crisis the government often sought the means of helping them, and not Venetians alone, but also loyal subjects of the Signoria in Friuli and the Veneto. At the French capture and sack of Brescia (on 18–19 February, 1512) many Brescians did not hesitate to risk their lives and property in defense of Venetian interests. Some of them lost fathers,

¹⁶⁵ Cf. [Rawdon L. Brown], *Ragguagli sulla vita e sulle opere di Marin Sanudo*, 3 pts., Venice, 1837–38, III, 316–21; G. Berchet, preface to the *Diarii di Marino Sanudo*, Venice, 1903, pp. 94 ff., and the article by Gaetano Cozzi, "Marin Sanudo il giovane: dalla cronaca alla storia," *Rivista storica italiana*, LXXX (1968), 297–314. Sanudo began the *Diarii* in January, 1496, in the wake of Charles VIII's expedition into Italy. The last entries close in September, 1553.

The original of Sanudo's *Diarii*, neatly written in his small hand, is in the Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, MSS. italiani, Cl. VII, nos. 228 ff. [coll. 9215 ff.]. Owing to the fine quality of the paper and the stout wooden covers (now rebounded in leather), the costs of which moved the impoverished Sanudo to complaint, they are in an excellent state of preservation. Sanudo's house also still stands in the parish of S. Giacomo dell'Orto by the Ponte del Megio, at no. 1757 Fondamenta del Megio, with the following plaque on the front wall: "Marini Leonardii F. Sanuti viri patr./rerum venet. italis. orbisque universi/fide sua quæritæ copia scriptoris/aetatis suae praestantissimi/domum qua vixit obitque pr. n. [pridie nonas] Apr. MDXXXV/contemplantur viator."

The so-called Council of Ten (Consiglio dei Dieci) actually consisted of seventeen members, namely the doge, six counselors, and ten senators elected by the Maggior Consiglio. Created in 1310 at the time of Bajamonte Tiepolo's conspiracy, the Ten were established as a permanent institution in July, 1355. In Sanudo's time they were becoming the chief executive power in the Venetian state.

¹⁶⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 44–45. Life was hardly more peaceful in the Aegean in the fall of 1510 (*ibid.*, XI, 704–5) or the summer of 1512 (XIV, 519–20). On 30 September, 1510, Alvise Valdrino, secretary or chancellor of the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, wrote the home government of his remonstrances at the Porte concerning such depredations on Andros by Turkish corsairs (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fol. 157' [167]'), on which see below.

¹⁶⁵ Rinaldo Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, Venice, 1881, p. 149, from the diaries of Girolamo Priuli, entry under 21 June, 1510.

¹⁶⁶ Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, pp. 1X–X, 173–75, from Priuli's diaries, entries under February and March, 1504, and ed. Roberto Cessi, in the new Muratori, *RSS*, XXIV-5, 535, 540. Although Venice had notable ups and downs from this time, her final loss of commercial greatness must be put decades later, on which cf. Gino Luzzatto, "La Decadenza di Venezia dopo le scoperte geografiche nella tradizione e nella realtà," *Archivio veneto*, 5th ser., LIV–LV (1954), 162–81, and esp. Vitorino Magalhães-Godinho, "Le Repli vénitien et égyptien et la route du Cap, 1496–1533," in *Éventail de l'histoire vivante: Hommage à Lucien Febvre*, II (Paris, 1953), 283–300.

¹⁶⁷ Cf. James C. Davis, *The Decline of the Venetian Nobility as a Ruling Class*, Baltimore, 1962, p. 22.

brothers, sons, and being left poverty-stricken, they were forced to beg until the Senate sought the means of making some provision for those thus left destitute.¹⁶⁴

The Portuguese were a problem but at least, during Bayazid II's last years when eastern affairs were generally peaceful, the Venetians did not have to contend with the Turks. A letter of 12 February, 1510, from the Venetian government in Cyprus had reported "that things are going quietly in the Levant" (*che le cosse di Levante passa quiete*).¹⁶⁵ Egypt, to be sure, was in some trouble. There was said to be an uprising of five thousand Mamluks against the sultan who, as we have seen, was always trying to disrupt the Portuguese trade with India.¹⁷⁰ The Hungarians and Vlachs were usually involved in some fray or other with the Turks, who also made "daily incursions" into the region around Zara, to the constant peril of *anime e animali*.¹⁷¹ There was, however, supposed to be peace between Turkey and Hungary, and "el Signor Turco desidera pace."¹⁷² Indeed, Bayazid II much preferred the tranquillity of some hill-top retreat with a pleasant view to the din and harsh terrain of a battlefield.¹⁷³ As Count Girolamo da Porzia, resident in Rome, wrote his friend Giovanni Badoer in Venice, "Turkish affairs are here regarded as a laughing-stock. . . ."¹⁷⁴ Dispatches from Niccolò Giustinian

in Istanbul, which Sanudo summarized in his diary in late April, 1512, state "che . . . il Signor Turcho ha pocha obedientia," and that "il Signor Turcho non pol nulla senza voler di janizari che domina tuto:" Bayazid II received little obedience from his sons, and he could do nothing without the consent of the janissaries, who were the true masters in Istanbul.¹⁷⁵ One fact was certain about conditions in Turkey: the sons of Bayazid, after the fashion of a sultan's sons, did not love one another, and were already beginning a struggle for the succession. It seemed clear that the next sultan would be either Ahmed, the governor of Amasya, who finally controlled most of Asia Minor, or Selim, the governor of Trebizond and later of Semendria, who had already unsuccessfully revolted against his father. The eldest son, Korkud, had little or no support among the janissaries, and therefore no hope of ascending the contested throne.¹⁷⁶ Selim was, of course, to emerge victorious from this fraternal rivalry.

The Christian world was concerned with the problem of Moslem hostility in Africa as well as in the Levant. The extension of Spanish ambition into North Africa was an inevitable result of the conquest of Granada. The Reconquista had taken a long time. Pushing back the Moslem frontier had become a way of life in Spain, the Crusade a part of the Spanish mentality. For generations the merchant adventurers of Catalonia had raided or traded in the North African ports, so near them and so well known to them. When the Catholic Kings made their large-scale attacks upon North Africa, they thought of themselves as continuing the crusade against the infidels. North Africa had often been the nursery of Moslem warriors who opposed the Reconquista. Occupation of the North African ports would contribute to the safety of the Spanish and Italian coastlands, for Moors fleeing from the Christian victories in Spain sought refuge along the Barbary coast, and some of them made a dangerous living as corsairs preying on Christian shipping.

¹⁶⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 113' [124'], doc. dated 18 March, 1512: "Una dele principal cosse che grandemente possono conferir ala recuperation del stato nostro e amplecter cum gratia et beneficentia quelli che per honor et gloria dela Signoria nostra non hano dubitato exponer le lor facultà et vita, come hano facto ultimamente molti deli fidelissimi nostri Brexiani et de quel territorio, i quali cum el proprio sangue hano demonstrato la fede sua, chi cum perdeda de padri, chi fratelli, et chi fioli et apresso sono rimasti nudi et privi de ogni substantia adeo che mendicano el viver. . . ."

¹⁶⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 91.

¹⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, X, 110-11, 432, 869; XI, 56-57, 104-5, 268-69, 478-79, 620-21, 708-9, etc.; and XV, 355-56.

¹⁷¹ *Ibid.*, X, 97-98, 130, 138, 139, 268, 269, and XI, 300.

¹⁷² *Ibid.*, X, 716, a Venetian dispatch from Adrianople, dated 9 June, 1510. Cf. *ibid.*, XI, 164, 294; XII, 240, 343-44, 586; XIII, 197: ". . . la trieva col Signor Turco e il re di Hongaria . . . per anni cinque. . . ." and XIII, 521.

¹⁷³ Cf. *ibid.*, XI, 100, a dispatch from Domenico Malpiero, provveditore in Nauplia, dated 16 July, 1510. The sultan was thought to be unwell (XI, 133), and cf. the commission issued to Alvise Arimondo on 28 December (1510) when he was leaving for Istanbul as a special envoy to the Porte: "El portia etiam accader che in itimere essendo el Signor Turcho in età et non troppo sano el morisse. . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 166' [176']).

¹⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 267, letter dated at Rome on 3 June, 1511: "Le cosse de' turchi, de qui, se stimano fabule et rideno li inimici."

¹⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, XIV, 162.

¹⁷⁶ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 46-47, 104: "Unum est è gran combustion de li tra quelli fioli dil Signor turco per aver la signoria" (from a dispatch of 12 September, 1511). Concerning this combustion, see *ibid.*, cols. 115-17, 185, 186, 212, 220-22, 357-58, 480, 521; XII, 71, 170, 507 ff.; and XIV, 37, 50, 162, 216. Sanudo, XII, 145-46, also cites an interesting Venetian description of the Turkish Seraglio in Istanbul, which reminds the writer of the Piazza Navona in Rome. On 24 April, 1512, Sultan Bayazid II was finally forced to abdicate in favor of his son Selim "the Grim" (Sanudo, XIV, 193-94, and see below). Cf. in general V. J. Parry, "Bayazid II," *Encyclopaedia of Islam*, I (1960), 1120-21, with Turkish and western bibliography.

Pope Julius II, like Alexander VI before him, was too much engrossed in the Italian wars to render the Spanish sovereigns much assistance beyond authorizing the sale of indulgences called *cruzadas*, which became a regular source of income, and from Ferdinand's time were administered in Castile by a *Consejo de la Cruzada*. But later on during the so-called Counter-Reformation, as wide areas of northern Europe were lost to Latin Catholicism, the papacy would grant tithes and other kinds of revenues, and render additional help to the peninsular efforts to extend Spanish hegemony and the Latin faith to the lands along the southwestern shores of the Mediterranean. "Crusade" was a loosely used term, commonly implying military action against infidels or alleged heretics, and the response to the crusading preacher was usually best when the prospect of material gain could be coupled with the spiritual benefits accruing from service against enemies of the faith. This rather unheroic consideration had been true from the time of the First Crusade, when Pope Urban II had himself not scrupled to emphasize the prospect of temporal reward as he recruited overseas warriors for the faith in the assembly at Clermont-Ferrand.

The Spanish were naturally not discouraged by the fact that the North African states had sunk into a torpor of political disunion, internecine strife, and military incompetence. The Moslem uprising at Granada in 1501 had also instilled fear in Christian hearts and heightened the desire to do battle with Islam. The first important blow, instigated by Cardinal Jiménez de Cisneros, was struck at North Africa in 1505 when a Spanish fleet occupied Mers-el-Kebir on Oran Bay. Thereafter the commander Pedro Navarro began his famous maritime campaigns, and Spanish forces took the rocky height of Peñón de Vélez (Gomera) in 1508, Oran in 1509, and Bougie and Tripoli in 1510. One can trace the final progress of Navarro's campaigns in some detail in the letters which the Venetian observer Pelegrin Venier sent home from Palermo throughout the year 1510. They are preserved in Sanudo's *Diarii*. On 20 February (1510) Venier wrote that Ferdinand was preparing an immense armada. The first Spanish settlers in Bougie, after its conquest, would receive free houses and lands. Later reports estimated the size of Ferdinand's armada at from 120 to 200 sail, with from ten to twenty thousand men on board and some *bellissima artellaria*. Rumor had it that Ferdinand was going into the Holy Land himself a *conquistar Jerusalem*. Tripoli was taken on 24-25 July, the feast of S. James, protector of Spain; the claim was made that 10,000 Moslems (*Mori*)

were killed and many captured. Another rumor was spreading that two merchants in Tripoli had a million [ducats] in gold, and one was led to contemplate what "great things" Ferdinand could do with this money if he got his hands on it.¹⁷⁷ He had found a more certain source of funds, however, in the grant of 350,000 [ducats] voted him by the states of the Catalan-Aragonese confederation at the general Cortes of Monzón. Aragon was to provide 200,000; Valencia and Catalonia the rest. The money was to be used for a crusade.¹⁷⁸ As for North Africa, it was a poor country; no colonization followed the Spanish conquest. The *conquistadores* led a garrison existence, sometimes receiving even food as well as pay from Spain. Except for day-long raids into the hinterland, they lived in the walled cities on the coast, dreaming of the time when they would return home.

The "limited occupation" of the coastal areas of North Africa actually assured the Spanish (and Portuguese) of certain naval and other advantages without subjecting them to the military and economic strain of trying to colonize the interior, which would have been beyond the resources of Spain with her commitments in both Europe and America. The Spanish regarded America as a worthwhile investment to occupy and hold, but not so North Africa, which is the important fact for one to bear in mind before he speaks of the Spanish "failure" in North Africa. Ferdinand of Aragon and the Hapsburgs succeeded in their main purposes—to

¹⁷⁷ On Pedro Navarro's North African expedition in 1510, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 117-18, 198, 247, 309-10, 390, 442, 652, 677-78, 695, 697, 727, 888-90, and XI, 82, 94-96, 108, 109-10, 112, 123, 240-41, 467-68, 476-77, 705 ff., 823-24; see in general the thoughtful article of Fernand Braudel, "Les Espagnols et l'Afrique du Nord de 1492 à 1577," in *Revue africaine*, LXIX (Algiers, 1928), 184-233, 351 ff., with a good bibliography of both the sources and the secondary literature; also Od. Raynaldus, *Annales ecclesiasticae*, ad ann. 1510, nos. 30 ff., vol. XXX (Bar-le-Duc and Paris, 1877), pp. 529 ff.; Geo. Marçais, "Bidjaya," *Enycl. of Islam*, I (1960), 1205. The maritime Republic of Venice was much interested in reports concerning the Spanish *impresa di Tunis et Barbaria* (Sanudo, XII, 73, 101-3, 129, 149-51, 246-47, 260, 313-14). On 19 August (1510) the Venetian ambassador to Hungary was notified that "l'armata hispana il zorno de S. Iacobo presentata a Tripoli de Barbaria li dete la bataglia et ha presa dicta terra:" 10,000 *Mori* had been killed, the area devastated, an infinite number of prisoners captured, "dil che la Sanctità pontificia ne ha facto non solum a Roma ma per tute le terre dela Chiesa publici segni de leticia cum focchi et feste" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 101^r-102^r [111^r-112^r]).

¹⁷⁸ On the Cortes held at Monzón, "certo parlamento per l'impresa di Africha," see Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 312, 687, and XI, 96, and esp. cols. 640, 707.

make it impossible for the Moors of North Africa to re-establish themselves in Granada, to check the activities of the Barbary corsairs, and to prevent the Turks from adding Algeria and Tripolitania to the Ottoman empire.¹⁷⁹

Although Cardinal Jiménez, archbishop of Toledo, had been one of the chief promoters of the expeditions of 1505–1510 (and the captured cities fell under the archiepiscopal jurisdiction of Toledo), the Catalans had figured very prominently in the enterprise. Since they were almost entirely excluded from the American trade, they received commercial concessions and markets (such as they were) in the North African cities. Thus these maritime campaigns helped somewhat to maintain the sagging economy of Aragon-Catalonia for almost forty years,¹⁸⁰ but the main currents of trade were gradually shifting to the north and west. Although the Venetians and Genoese were to hold their course for a long time to come, the Catalans eventually found themselves living in an economic backwater.

In the spring of 1511 King Ferdinand of Aragon rather abruptly ceased his support of Pedro Navarro's North African conquests, leaving his fleet disorganized, his men suffering from a lack of food and water. As the Spanish ambassador, Gerónimo de Vich, informed Pope Julius II, the king "wanted to leave aside the undertaking against Africa in order to attend to the affairs of Italy."¹⁸¹ As the pope's ally, Ferdinand saw a grand opportunity to assail the French and possibly to drive them from northern Italy. On 12 August (1511) Andrea da Borgo, the imperial ambassador to Louis XII, sent Margaret of Austria-Savoy, who governed the Netherlands, the latest news he had received from Genoa. Da Borgo was then in the Rhone valley at Valence, but he had learned that sixty ships of Pedro Navarro's armada with four thousand infantry had landed at Naples. Some people believed that this was the aid which Ferdinand had formerly promised the Em-

peror Maximilian (against the Venetians), but if that were the case, why had they not disembarked at Genoa or Piombino, which were so much closer to the northern theater where the emperor needed help? The French feared that the Spanish troops were intended to support the pope. Ferdinand denied this, claiming that Pedro Navarro's landing at Naples was "seullemant pour mettre en point ses gens pour aller sur les Mores, ensuyvant le vot qu'il en a fait." He was merely continuing the crusade against the Moors. He wrote Louis XII, "all full of good words toward the king," placing all his possessions and his own person at the latter's service "for the preservation of his realms and lands," but at the same time he could not be remiss in his duty as a Christian prince and feudatory of the Church.

The Spanish ambassador to the French court thereupon tried to persuade Louis to return Bologna to the pope. Louis replied that the city did not belong to him; if he had taken it under his protection, he had many reasons for doing so without, however, prejudice to the Church. Bologna asked for nothing more than that its privileges be observed, as ten popes had done in the past. Julius II had also confirmed them, but he had violated them, and his lieutenants had tried to tyrannize over the city. Louis added that the world had seen how much evil Julius had done both the emperor and himself during the past year. He and the Spanish ambassador ended up in a quarrel. Louis requested the ambassador to ask his sovereign "to cease these things," as Andrea da Borgo wrote Margaret of Austria-Savoy, "which are all indirectly intended to assist the Venetians to the great prejudice and detriment of the emperor and of monseigneur," i.e., of Louis himself.¹⁸² It required far less astuteness than Andrea possessed to see that serious trouble lay ahead between France and the Spanish kingdoms.

Winter, despite the hardships it imposed, was a time of peace and repose. It gave the diplomats a

¹⁷⁹ Robert Ricard, "Le Problème de l'occupation restreinte dans l'Afrique du Nord (XV^e-XVIII^e siècles)," *Annales d'histoire économique et sociale*, VIII (1936), 426–37.

¹⁸⁰ Braudel, *La Méditerranée* (1949), pp. 84, 682, 687 note 3, 690, 739 ff., and 2nd ed., 2 vols., Paris, 1966, I, 107, and II, 181, 185 note 3, 187–88, 238 ff.; J. M. Batista i Roca, in *New Camb. Mod. Hist.*, I (1957), 319–20, 340.

¹⁸¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 273, also col. 281, and cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 1, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 414. As early as 7 July, 1510, the Venetian Senate had written their envoy in Rome, Girolamo Donato, "che la Maestà Catholica se habi risolto de voler dar le lance 400 a sua Sanctià per la impresa de Ferrara" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 69^r [79^r]), a decision which would soon bring Ferdinand into conflict with Louis XII.

¹⁸² A. J. C. Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques entre la France et l'Autriche*, I (Paris, 1845), 429–30 (Documents inédits sur l'histoire de France). Andrea da Borgo was a native of Cremona. He had served Maximilian and the latter's daughter Margaret as ambassador to Louis XII since 1509. Jean Godefroy, *Lettres du roy Louis XII et du cardinal Georges d'Amboise*, 4 vols., Brussels, 1712, has published many of his letters addressed to Margaret, preserved in the *Chambre des Comptes* in Lille. In October, 1511, a Venetian dispatch from Rome reported that there was a Spanish armada at Gaeta of seventy sail (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 126); previous reports had detailed the concentration of Spanish forces in the Regno (*ibid.*, XII, 362, 373, 385, 388–89, 399, 498 ff., 539), on which note also Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 4, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 429–30.

long opportunity to allay the fears and forestall the expense of war until the spring came. Statesmen and ecclesiastics thought and wrote, discussing their problems with one another, producing what Fernand Braudel has happily called *dossiers d'hiver*: "Cependant, si le Turc ou si le Roi de France . . ." was a typical and promising beginning for another elaborate scheme, and there followed "les vastes idées, les plans merveilleux que les historiens analysent avec respect et conviction."¹⁸³ The point is well made, but the Turk was omnipresent in almost everyone's mind in the sixteenth century, even in faraway Scotland, where King James IV and his advisors produced their full share of *dossiers d'hiver* designed to promote the Crusade. For some time James had talked of a crusade, as we have already seen, which he liked to think would free the Holy Land from pagan profanation. Louis XII professed his willingness to help, for according to him the French had always desired peace in Europe and a union among the princes which would make possible "la guerre contre les Infidelles." Late in the year 1510 James asked Louis to specify the extent of his proposed contribution in men-at-arms, artillery, ships, and money to the enterprise so that the Scots might determine how much assistance they would need from other sources. He wanted also to know when Louis thought the eastern "passage" should be undertaken, and whether it would be "mieulx descendre [a] Alexandrye ou a Constantinoble."¹⁸⁴

The Scottish envoy to the French court was to assure Louis that James would "have cause to remonstrate to all the princes of Christendom, both his present allies and others, against the great evil which the pope and the king of Spain are doing . . .," for their continued hostility to France prevented Louis from fulfilling his promises to help James "accomplish his said voyage, which he cannot well do without the aid of the king, his good brother." James in fact could only regard the pope and the Spanish king as enemies of the faith inasmuch as their activities were obstructing his lofty intention of embarking on "telle belle entreprise." A calculation dated 10 January (1511) reckons the cost of an army of 8,000 men, at six francs each per month, as amounting to 584,000 francs for a

year, which by an obvious error was 8,000 francs more than the proper sum.¹⁸⁵ The error was of no importance. James IV's plans for a crusade were but a flight of fancy. His career was marked by errors, the greatest being the war he soon undertook against England on behalf of his French ally Louis XII, for which on 9 September, 1513, he paid with his life on Flodden Field.

Pope Julius II had trouble getting along with almost everyone, especially with Louis XII, who had tried to win the papacy for his first minister, Cardinal Georges d'Amboise, and who was determined to maintain his hold upon northern Italy. Julius also felt keenly the humiliation of Genoa, which he looked upon as his native city, once more under French domination. Louis had in his turn been angered by the papal peace with Venice, and had taken the pope's vassal, Duke Alfonso I d'Este of Ferrara, under French protection. It is small wonder that Julius's main objective had now become the dissolution of French power in northern Italy. He turned to Louis's natural rival, Ferdinand of Aragon, to whom he granted the royal investiture of Naples in early July, 1510.¹⁸⁶ With the energetic assistance of the Swiss bishop (soon to be cardinal) Matthias Schiner of Sitten, the pope had already lured the Swiss from the lucrative but sometimes irritating prospect of continued French employment, and attached the federation of cantons to his own support for five years, at some cost to be sure, but the pope had every right to assume that the money would be well spent.¹⁸⁷

¹⁸³ Wood, *Flodden Papers*, doc. III, pp. 9-10. On the crusading ambitions of the Scottish king, cf. R. L. Mackie, *King James IV of Scotland*, Edinburgh and London, 1958, pp. 201 ff. On James IV's naive desire to become commander-in-chief of Venetian forces (with the crusade in mind), cf. *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, ed. Rawdon Brown, II (London, 1867), nos. 63, 66, 73, 85, 90, and note *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, ed. R. H. Brodie, 2nd ed., I, pt. I (London, 1920), nos. 690-91, 694, 702, 748, 758.

¹⁸⁴ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1510, nos. 24-28, vol. XXX (Bar-le-Duc and Paris, 1877), pp. 525-29; Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 397, 417, 452, 539, 652, 696, 727, 745, 746, 747, 752, 871, and XI, 82, 95; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 69^v [79^v], 72^r [82^r]; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, IX, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 322-23; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 323-24, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 777; C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII, pt. I (Paris, 1917), 302 ff.

¹⁸⁷ Albert Büchi, *Korrespondenzen und Akten zur Geschichte des Kardinals Matthäus Schiner*, 2 vols., Basel, 1920-25, I, nos. 115-16, 118-19, 128, 133, 137, 139, pp. 90 ff.; Büchi, *Kardinal Matthäus Schiner als Staatsmann und Kirchenfürst*, 2 vols., Zürich, 1923, and Freiburg (Schweiz) and Leipzig, 1937, I, 169-87, 256 ff., esp. p. 176. There were limits to Schiner's success in raising troops for the pope in Switzerland. Cf. also Sanudo,

¹⁸³ Cf. Fernand Braudel, *La Méditerranée* (1949), pp. 208-18, 277 ff., 458 ff., rewritten in 2nd ed., I (1966), 223-53, 300 ff., 520 ff.

¹⁸⁴ Marguerite Wood, ed., *Flodden Papers*, Edinburgh: Scottish History Society, 1933, docs. II-III, pp. 5-8. In the spring of 1510 James IV aspired to become captain-general of the Venetian forces, and make an armed "pilgrimage" into Turkey with 10,000 combatants on 150 ships (Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 459).

Alessandro Nasi, the Florentine ambassador to King Louis, wrote the Dieci di Balìa on 11 June, 1510, that the king had just received a letter dated 6 June from Alberto Pio, count of Carpi, the French envoy to the Holy See, saying that the death of Cardinal d' Amboise had added to the pope's intransigence (*la Santità del Papa essere diventata più fiera*). Louis told Nasi in rather moderate tones that he was not asking the pope for anything: "If he will get along with me like a good father, as he says he wants to, I will behave like a son to him." Louis freely expressed his doubts about the reliability of Ferdinand of Aragon, for the latter's desire to possess the kingdom of Navarre as well as his machinations in Rome were well known, and what was not known was widely suspected. As for Maximilian, he was regarded as lacking both good sense and ample funds.¹⁸⁸ In any case it was becoming apparent to the Florentines that their French allies would soon have to take up arms against the pope as well as against the Venetians, who were still seeking (with small success) the assistance of the Turks.¹⁸⁹

Diarii, X, 81, 511, 540, 564, 585-84, 630, 653, 726, 752, 829-30, 856-57, 879, 883; XI, 296, 337, 698; XII, 183; and XIII, 201; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, IX, 1, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 296 ff.; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 324-26, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 777-79; F. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, Padua, 1962, p. 151. The Swiss had a reputation of being undependable and abandoning a commitment made to one power if offered higher pay by another (Sanudo, XIII, 352; XIV, 34-35). Matthias Schiner was made a cardinal in March, 1511; he was violently anti-French (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 46^r [57^r]).

¹⁸⁸ Abel Desjardins (and Giuseppe Canestrini), *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II (Paris, 1861), 512-14. On Louis XII's quite justified suspicions of Ferdinand, cf. *ibid.*, II, 493-94, 516, 517, and on the pope's unrelenting hostility to the French, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 107-9, where the Venetian envoy in Rome describes the pope as "molto grande e terribile." The queen of France was said very much to want peace with the Holy See (*ibid.*, XI, 113, 123, 126), concerning which note also a letter of the Venetian Senate dated 31 May, 1511, to the ambassador of the Republic at the Curia Romana (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 26^r [37^r], reporting "... la regina de Franza esser molto inclinata al accordo ...").

The Committee of Ten in Florence (Dieci di Guerra, Dieci di Libertà e di Pace) was commonly called the Dieci di Balìa (the "Ten in Authority"). They were charged with both military affairs and internal administration; with certain restrictions they also sent ambassadors abroad and received their reports.

¹⁸⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 95^r [105^r], letter of the doge and Senate dated 15 August, 1510, to the bailie Foscolo and the envoy Giustinian at the Porte. A month later, however, the voivode of Croia (Krujë, Kruja in Albania) offered the Signoria a hundred horse—or as many as the Venetians wanted—and apparently agreement was quickly reached to accept two hundred "provided that the horses and men are fit and capable, on condition too that each troop of a hundred should not have more than two officers [*capì*], to whom we are willing to pay

Maximilian certainly lacked money, but was not entirely lacking in guile, for he (like the Venetians) had also appealed to the Turks for assistance. On 23 September (1510) one Matteo Gaiarino wrote the Doge Leonardo Loredan that Maximilian had sent Federico of Gorizia to Feriz [Füz] Beg, the sanjakbey of Bosnia, with a letter of credence duly signed by the emperor "in his own hand," and addressed "Alo illustrissimo Signor Ferisbey, bassa de tuta Bossina. . . ." Federico had been received by the sanjakbey in secret audiences for three days, each audience lasting more than two hours. The sanjakbey created certain difficulties, requiring assurance, writes Gaiarino, "that I am the servitor of your Serenity."

Gaiarino, however, did learn something from the sanjakbey of Bosnia, and more from the sanjakbey's dragoman,

because of the aspers I gave him . . . so that I can say, to put it briefly, the said Federico is pleading for confirmation of peace with the Signor Turco, trying to get him to take the field against your Serenity, and promising him the lands you have near [his territories], namely Dulcigno, Antivari, Cattaro, and other places in Dalmatia, and even in Friuli.

If Sultan Bayazid assented to Maximilian's requests, the latter was prepared to send to the Porte an ambassador "with a hundred horse"—an embassy which would redound to the honor and advantage of the Gran Turco.¹⁹⁰

From Adrianople on 30 September (1510) Alvise Valdrino, the chancellor of the bailie Foscolo in Istanbul, prepared a long, informative letter to the doge, of which copies were made, one of them being sent to the Venetian envoys in Rome. By the time Valdrino wrote his letter he knew all about Federico Strassoldo of Gorizia's arrival at "Verbonia" (Sarajevo) with his letters of credence and his commission, containing the proposals he had made to the sanjakbey of Bosnia. Valdrino had been at the Porte by chance the day before, protesting against

ten ducats each, and four ducats to the rest plus food and fodder for man and horse, as we do for others of this nation . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 43, fols. 119^r-120^r, doc. dated 11 September). The troops were to be embarked and landed in Venetian territory as soon as possible in order that they might begin serving the Republic against the French.

¹⁹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 156^r [166^r], *datum Verboaniv die XXIII Septembris 1510*, at which time "lo dicto Federico aspecta qui dummodo venga la risposta dala Porta." On the mission of Federico Strassoldo of Gorizia to the sanjakbey of Bosnia, cf. *ibid.*, fol. 166^r [176^r]. Matteo Gaiarino's letter was written from "Verboaniva," i.e., Vrh Bosna, now Sarajevo. Like Brosch (and unlike Babinger), in this document at least, I read his name as Gaiarino, not Guarino.

the Turkish corsair Kurtoglu's raid upon the Venetian-held island of Andros. He was satisfied on that score, for the pashas would send letters to the sanjakbeys in whose areas the captives taken at Andros had presumably been sold. If they could be found, they would be freed. While Valdrino was at the Porte, a messenger arrived from the sanjakbey of Bosnia, bringing "the authentic letters of credence stamped with the seal of the emperor and also a copy of the commission which the said Federico has from the emperor, written in French, . . . in the usual form, dated at Augsburg on the first of last June."

Federico of Gorizia's commission directed him to make clear to the Turks that Maximilian had sent no envoys to the Porte since he had last made peace with the sultan merely because he had been caught up in "various occupations," especially the wars in Flanders and thereafter in Italy. Maximilian wanted the sanjakbey of Bosnia to inform the sultan of recent events, beginning with the fact that, two years before, he had sent the most distinguished personages in the empire as envoys to the doge to request passage through Venetian territory in order to go to Rome for his imperial coronation. The Signoria had refused him permission to do so. The Venetians, as allies of the French, had then attacked him, killed many of his troops, and seized numerous cities and towns belonging to him in Friuli and Istria. Nevertheless, the big-hearted Maximilian had made a truce with the Venetians, but they had broken faith with him, and attacked him again.

Maximilian had, therefore, allied himself "with many other Christian princes," now including the king of France, against the Venetians. When the armies met in the field, the French had defeated the Venetians, and the doge had lost "the greater part of his state." The princes had made further preparations on land and at sea entirely to crush the Signoria. This was the time for the Turks to seize the overseas possessions of the Venetians, who had continually offered to supply the Christian princes with money, a fleet, and a land army to attack the Gran Turco "to drive him from Greece and Asia." The princes refused for, like the emperor, they wanted to be the friends of the sultan, who had no other enemies than these Venetians.

Such was, as the bailie's chancellor Valdrino wrote the doge, "in substance the whole tenor of [Federico of Gorizia's] said commission." Such was the emperor's appeal to the Porte. By order of the pashas, the said commission was shown to Valdrino by the sultan's dragoman, "with the requirement, however, that the matter should remain secret." Valdrino also saw Federico's letters of credence. The pashas

appeared to attach little importance to Federico's futile mission, at least in the opinion of Valdrino, who thanked them, observing that the emperor had made a truce with Venice, and then straightway broken it, going back on his sworn word. Maximilian's recital of events in Federico's commission was "tuto el falso," as (says Valdrino) the pashas were well aware. The pashas were having the commission translated into Turkish in order to bring it as soon as possible to the attention of the sultan. Valdrino wrote the doge that he would try to secure a copy of the text, if possible, and would send it to Venice, together with such indication as he could get of the sultan's reply to the emperor, which would merely be drafted in some appropriate parlance,¹⁹¹ with no likelihood of the Turks' ever giving aid to Maximilian.

Federico of Gorizia's mission to the sanjakbey of Bosnia may have caused something of a Turkish backfire. In October there appeared to be a real chance of the sultan's giving aid to Venice, for he requested the Signoria to send to Istanbul an envoy "cum larga commissione de poter tractar et pro-

¹⁹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 157 [167], doc. dated 30 September, 1510, *Exemplum litterarum Ludovici Valdrini, cancellarii beyli nostri Constantinopoli existeris in Adrinopoli, diei ultimi Septembris 1510: Missum ad oratores in Curia*. In his letter to the doge of 15 October (1510) Valdrino has little to add except that the pashas "non hano remandato in drieto el messo venuto de Bossina per tal effecto né fatto altra risposta a dicto sanzacho de Bossina: Le vero che per quanto ho podesto opinioner dal dragoman dela Porta, dicti magnifici bassà hano s'ozio de commetter a esso sanzacho che l' debi responder al re de Romani in bona forma, demonstrando sempre che al tuto questo Signor Turco non sia per dar molestia a vostra Excellentia. . . ." Furthermore, the sultan's dragoman Ali Beg had told Valdrino "che l' saperia confortar la Sublimità vostra [i.e., the doge] per contraoperar a queste et simel machinatione et etiam per stabelir la Excellentia del Signor che la mandasse qui uno orator suo et maxime non lo havendo mandato za alcuni anni . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 43, fol. 157 [167]), and see, *ibid.*, doc. dated 22 November): When the Senate found out about Maximilian's efforts, they wrote their envoys at the Curia about the matter, *la cosa . . . non solum absurda ma abhominanda*, and directed them immediately to inform Julius of the diabolical machinations of their enemies, among whom the Florentines were to be numbered.

On Maximilian's attempt, through the sanjakbey of Bosnia, to persuade the sultan to attack the overseas possessions of Venice, note Moritz Brosch, *Papst Julius II.* (1878), pp. 197-8, and Franz Babinger, "Kaiser Maximilian I. 'geheime Praktiken' mit den Osmanen (1510-11)," in the *Südost-Forschungen*, XV (Munich, 1956), 201-36, reprinted in his *Aufsätze und Abhandlungen zur Geschichte Südosteuropas und der Levante*, 2 vols., Munich, 1962-66, I, 270-96. This article is chiefly useful for Babinger's notes on Federico of Strassoldo (*Aufsätze u. Abhandlungen*, I, 279 ff.); his transcriptions of documents are unreliable, e.g. that of Valdrino's letter of 30 September, 1510, is very poor, and that of the letter of 15 October not only contains misreadings, but omits an important part of the text.

metter."¹⁹² Accordingly on 6 December (1510) the Senate voted to send an ambassador to the sultan. The person elected must accept the assignment or pay a penalty of a thousand ducats of gold. Pietro Balbi was chosen. He declined the post, and sought to convince the Senate "circa la impossibilità sua de andar ad servir la Signoria nostra." At least he said he could not at this time serve the Signoria as envoy to the Porte. Alvise Arimondo was elected in Balbi's place, and agreed to go to the Bosphorus. He was to receive for his expenses 150 ducats a month, "senza obligation de renderne conto alcuno." Twelve persons must go on his embassy, which number was to include Arimondo himself, a notary of the Chancery, and a chaplain. He must depart from Venice as soon as the Senate gave him his commission.¹⁹³

Alvise Arimondo's commission, drafted in the name of the Doge Leonardo Loredan, is dated 28 December, 1510, and (as usual in such a commission) gave him detailed instructions. He must set out immediately in Tommaso Tiepolo's galley, going to the Turks "cum el nome del Spirito Sancto." Arimondo was informed that on 1 September (1510) by order of the sultan the pashas had told the bailie Foscolo and the special envoy Niccolò Giustinian "che 'l Signor suo era ressolto de volerne prestar el subsidio per loro nomine nostro rechiesto, ma che li pareva conveniente et cussì luy voleva che li mandassamo un honorevele ambassator che havesse ampla libertà de formar i capitoli et quelli zurar:" The sultan had decided to give the Venetians the assistance which Foscolo and Giustinian had requested, but the Signoria should send an ambassador with full freedom to negotiate and swear to the terms of an agreement.

Sultan Bayazid had in fact written the doge, accepting the offer which the Venetians had made. The Turks would provide and pay for 10,000 horse, and in return the Venetians would pay the sultan 12,000 ducats a year for the rest of his life. Maybe the Turks would not want, when the time came, to make available as many as 10,000 horse; Arimondo must always bear in mind that the Signoria would not accept fewer than 6,000, and did not want more than 10,000 horse. If rather more than the latter

number were offered, however, Arimondo was to accept the larger force. Venice needed the Turkish aid, and needed it quickly. The Turks should descend upon Maximilian in Friuli.

Arimondo must also tell the Turks that when the supreme pontiff had come to understand the extent of the French king's perfidy, he had not only removed himself entirely from the League of Cambrai, but had joined Venice, "and at present his army, with a detachment of our troops, is on its way to Ferrara against the duke, who is a rebel against his Holiness and follows the French lead."

Suppose the pashas should express doubt as to the safe return of their mounted troops. Arimondo must promise them that, if there were "alcun dubio dela securtà dela via per el ritorno," the Signoria would have them all transported back to Turkish territory by sea "so that they will get back safe and sound."¹⁹⁴

As a consequence of all this, Turkish troops did cross the Adriatic from Valona to Apulia but, as Romanin has noted, they appear to have done little more than give Ferdinand the Catholic a good reason to recall the duke of Termini and his four hundred Spanish lancers from Verona, and have him return to the kingdom of Naples.¹⁹⁵ The Turks, however, did not make the move which the Signoria had requested against Maximilian in Friuli.

As the Venetian envoys in Rome kept their government abreast of what was being done and said at the Curia, the Florentine ambassador Alessandro Nasi had been sending his shrewd reports to the Dieci di Balia on the Arno. But the time had come for Nasi to return to Florence, and until a duly-elected ambassador could replace him, the Committee of Ten sent their secretary Niccolò Machiavelli to represent the interests of their Republic during the long, hot summer of 1510. It was Machiavelli's third diplomatic mission to France. His successful conduct of the siege of Pisa, which had

¹⁹² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 134'-136' [144'-146'].

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*, Reg. 43, fol. 162 [172], 164' [174']. On 6 December the Senate also considered the question of Pietro Balbi's declination; a vote was held "che la excausation sua sia acceptata." The result was *de parte* 118 [without cross], *de non* 58, *non synceri* 0, which seems to indicate that the reasons which Balbi, a *sapienter consili*, advanced for not going to Istanbul were judged inadequate, and so presumably he had to pay the thousand ducats' fine.

¹⁹⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fols. 165'-167' [175'-177], doc. dated 28 December, 1510, *commissio viri nobilis Aloysii Arimundo proficiscentis oratoris ad illustrissimum dominum Turcum*. The doge and Senate also wrote Kânşüh al-Ghürî, the sultan of Egypt, on 16 December, for their relations with him (as we have observed) were also complicated by the war "in questi tumultuosi tempi . . . tra el reverendissimo Gran Maistro de Rhodi et el Signor Soldan" (*ibid.*, fols. 165' [175'], 172'-173' [182'-183']).

Arimondo was well received at the Porte, "et el Signor Turco havea zurata et firmata la pace cum ample et large promissione de voler mantener et servar la bona amicitia et vicinità el tien cum nuy, offerendose ad ogni commodio nostro et esser per adiutarne et prestarne ogni favor" (*ibid.*, Reg. 44, fol. 23, doc. dated 23 May, 1511).

¹⁹⁵ Sam. Romanin, *Storia documentata di Venezia*, V (1856), 253-54, and new ed., V (1974), 183.

fallen to the Florentines in June, 1509, after fifteen years of desultory warfare, had much enhanced his reputation.¹⁹⁶ All his finesse was needed to explain to Louis XII why the Florentines had allowed papal troops passage through Tuscany to attack French-held Genoa, and why they were not aiding Duke Alfonso I d' Este of Ferrara to repel the papal assaults upon his duchy. On 18 July (1510) Louis thanked the Florentine Signoria for sending Machiavelli to Blois, where the court was residing,

and we pray you most affectionately that, in following the ancient amity and alliance which have existed between our predecessors, kings of France, and you, . . . you have the goodness to write to us and make known what aid, favor, and assistance you will render and provide for the protection and defense of our states in Italy. . . .¹⁹⁷

The Florentine decision was to have a fatal bearing upon the future of the Republic and even some influence upon the next election to the papacy. The Gonfalonier Piero Soderini insisted upon adhering to the traditional Florentine alliance with France. Niccolò Machiavelli thought it might be well to play by ear—just then the papal cannon were making a loud noise, and who could tell what the Spanish would eventually do? Louis XII's vacillation infected his advisors. Machiavelli sent some nineteen dispatches to his government (from 7 July to 10 September, 1510). One of these, dated at Blois on 2 September, is especially interesting.

The Committee of Ten wanted to know Louis XII's intentions, which Machiavelli says his earlier dispatches had made quite clear. His Majesty was waiting for the spring, and in the meantime was

trying to negotiate with the Emperor Maximilian. Louis was in fact trying to gain time and save money. He thought the duke of Ferrara could manage by himself, a very doubtful assumption, which could cause further difficulties. Louis hoped to come to Italy and settle everything in one stroke. He could send two hundred more lancers to Ferrara, which could save the city from the desultory efforts of the papal forces, and there would be no further expense. God grant that time might not reveal how great a loss Cardinal d' Amboise's death had been to the king and his allies, for if d' Amboise were still living, Ferrara would not have suffered so much. The king was not accustomed to giving careful attention to his affairs. Those who now looked after them were quite unequal to the large responsibilities they entailed. If the physician is inattentive, the orderly in the hospital is also negligent, and the patient dies. While Machiavelli was talking with the French treasurer Florimond Robertet, a painter had appeared bringing with him a portrait of d' Amboise. Robertet looked at it with a sigh, and said, "Oh, my lord, if you were still alive, we should be at Rome with our army!"¹⁹⁸

Assemblies of the French clergy, obedient to the crown, gathered at Tours in September, 1510, and at Lyon in April, 1511.¹⁹⁹ Determined upon a council, allegedly for the reform of the Church

¹⁹⁶ On the significance of the Pisan war in the rivalries of the great powers, see E. Dupré-Thésider, "L'Intervento di Ferdinando il Cattolico nella guerra di Pisa," in *Ferdinando el Católico e Italia*, Saragossa, 1954, pp. 21-41 (V Congreso de Historia de la Corona de Aragón, Saragossa, October, 1952, Estudios, III).

¹⁹⁷ Desjardins and Canestrini, *Négociations diplomatiques*, II, 519. Nani was replaced as Florentine ambassador to France by Roberto Acciajuoli (*ibid.*, II, 522-25). Cf. A. J. G. Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (Paris, 1845), 358. On 19 August, 1510, the Venetian Senate informed the Republic's ambassador to Hungary, "De le cose de Ferrara sua Sanctità ha publicata la excommunicatio contra il duca et tutti quelli li darà favor et adiuto, etiam si regia dignitate fulgerent [directed against Louis XII], et fa stampar la bolta, la quale se manderà per tuto, et per il primo ve ne manderemo una copia" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, fol. 101^r [111^r]). On the twenty-second the Senate wrote Girolamo Donato in Rome, "Certa cosa è che l' duca et Ferraresi sono in timor grandissimo: Francesi se ne sono andati ale frontiere de Suizeri . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 105^r, and cf. fols. 104^r-105^r, 106^r, 107^r, 108^r, et alibi [113^r, etc.]).

¹⁹⁸ Niccolò Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. Sergio Bertelli, 3 vols., Milan, 1964, III, 1333-34; this letter may be found in the Biblioteca Nazionale di Firenze, Carte del Machiavelli, Cassetta I, no. 47, cited by Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 520, and Augustin Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican de Pise-Milan*, Paris, 1922, p. 6, note 12. On Louis XII's reliance on d' Amboise (*il Cardinale di Roano*), cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, IX, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 319-20. Robertet played an important part in affairs of state, partly owing to his knowledge of Italian, Spanish, German, and English (cf. Renaudet, *op. cit.*, p. 7, note 14, and *Préforme et humanisme à Paris* [1916], repr. Paris, 1953, pp. 524 ff.). On Robertet's command of Italian, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 192.

The Renaissance statesman's knowledge of foreign languages, in an era in which Latin was still much employed in international discourse, is an interesting subject. Andrea Badoer, the Venetian ambassador to England, wrote his brother Luca from London on 24 July, 1512, ". . . aside from the aforesaid dangers [of contemporary travel], it was easy for me to come safely by any road. . . since I know well the French and German languages, and this language [English] as well, which is as much known among us as Slavonic or Greek here [in London]. . . and for such a great gift I thank Almighty God" (Sanudo, XIV, 644): ". . . sapendo ben la lingua franzesa e tedesca, poi questa lingua, per quanto se nativa fuse qui la lingua sciava e la greca. . . ."

¹⁹⁹ A. Renaudet, *Préforme et humanisme à Paris* (repr. 1953), pp. 527-33, and cf. C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII, pt. 1 (Paris, 1917), 276 ff.

tant en chef que ès membres, Louis XII addressed a request to the Florentine government on 27 January, 1511, "to grant and deliver into the hands of those who will have charge of the said council your . . . city of Pisa . . ." which was most embarrassing to the Signoria. The Florentines had been trying to forestall such a request for weeks, lest they incur the furious reprisals of Julius II. Nevertheless, at Milan on 16 May (1511), the anti-Julian cardinals Bernardino Carvajal, Guillaume Briçonnet, and Francesco Borgia convoked the council on behalf of the emperor and the king of France, asking the Florentine Signoria to prepare to receive this congregation of the universal Church in Pisa.²⁰⁰

Claiming a "sufficient mandate" from six other cardinals, Carvajal, Briçonnet, and Borgia declared the necessity and purpose of the council to be the establishment of a true peace in Europe, the reform of the Church, and the promotion of the war against the infidels. They dwelt upon the corruption and deformity of the Church, for which one salutary medicine was well known, the congregation of a universal council. The decree of Constance had provided for a council every ten years; Julius II had promised to observe the decree at the time of his election. Not only had he failed to keep his pledged word, but it was clear he never would convoke a council by his own wish and authority. The cardinals and their adherents, therefore, together with the councilors and procurators of the Emperor Maximilian and King Louis of France, herewith summoned a general council of the universal Church to assemble at Pisa on the coming calends of September.²⁰¹

The cardinals, then, were justifying their schis-

matic procedures on the grounds that Julius II had violated the electoral capitulation of 1503. But more than once during the preceding two centuries or more popes had felt obliged to remind the Sacred College that the major function of the cardinals in conclave was to elect a pope, not to try to legislate for the Church in such a manner as to bind the hands of the one whom they were about to raise to S. Peter's throne. In 1352 Pope Innocent VI had recalled the warnings of Gregory X and Clement V, to which he added his own, that the cardinals' attempts by such electoral capitulations constituted an unwarranted and wholly uncanonical abridgment of the papal authority, which was derived from God alone and not from the College. Although as a cardinal Innocent VI had signed a capitulation, like Julius II, subjecting the exercise of papal authority in many particulars to the will of a two-thirds majority of the College, as pope he rejected the document as an intolerable intrusion upon his rights.²⁰² Obviously Julius II had ample precedent for the stand he took. He wished it to be clearly understood when in July, 1511, as we shall see, he summoned the Lateran Council, that he was doing so because he believed it to be necessary for the good of the Church: His convocation of the Council did not mean that he was yielding to the pressure of the schismatic cardinals and their wholly unjustified attack upon him.

In the meantime the Venetians were doggedly carrying on their struggle against the French and the imperialists. Sanudo scrupulously recorded everything in his vast diary of politics and warfare, shipping and banking, religious celebrations and important social events, diplomacy and news from the Levant. On Wednesday, 26 March, 1511, a severe earthquake struck Venice, apparently the worst since 25 January, 1348 (Ven. style 1347), and a stunned Sanudo described the damage it did in "this most excellent city, built by God and preserved to the present day, for the increase of the Christian faith." The top of the campanile was so twisted that the next day the canonical hours could not be struck, which had never happened before. Stones falling from the highest level of the campanile crashed through the roof of the loggetta, where the patrians used to gather. The bell-towers suffered, owing to their height. Although S. Marco fortunately sustained little damage, some mosaics fell from high

²⁰⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Instrumenta Miscellanea, no. 5284, and cf. in general A. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican de Pise-Milan: Documents florentins (1510-1512)*, Paris, 1922, nos. 8-10, 21, 37-42, pp. 5-7, 18, 26-30 (in the Bibliothèque de l'Institut français de Florence, 1st ser., vol. VII), the one indispensable work on this subject. The Council of Pisa was scheduled to meet on 1 September, 1511 (*ibid.*, nos. 45 ff., pp. 32 ff.). The question of whether the Florentines should concede their recently won city of Pisa to the Council was hotly debated in the Consiglio degli Ottanta, which was a sort of Senate (*ibid.*, pp. 35-36, note 22). Cf. Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 526-27; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 203, 218-19; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1511, nos. 3 ff., vol. XXX (1877), pp. 537 ff. Bernardino Carvajal, called the cardinal of Santa Croce, was known for his learning, and although a Spaniard, he was a staunch partisan of the Emperor Maximilian (Sanudo, X, 74, 81). Cf. Renaudet, *Préforme et humanisme*, pp. 533 ff., also an excellent work.

²⁰¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 250-54, and cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 2, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 416-18, and *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, II (1712), 255-41.

²⁰² Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 210, fols. 2^r-3^r, in Pierre Gasnault and M. H. Laurent, eds., *Innocent VI: Lettres secrètes et curiales*, I, fasc. 2 (Paris, 1960), no. 435, pp. 137-38. Cf. C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII, pt. 1 (1917), 282.

up in the church. Other churches, palaces, and houses were damaged in various ways, including (to name but a few) the convent of the Servites, the church of the Madonna dell'Orto, the Ca d'Oro, the Ca Morosini, and the Scuola della Carità at S. Vio. Chimneys came down; so did lead gutters. The people were terrified and, like Sanudo himself, ran from their houses into the streets. That evening the parish priests organized a procession. Carrying torches and candles, they sang litanies to appease the heaven that had rumpled the earth.

The earthquake of January, 1348, had been followed by the "great mortality" in which (says Sanudo) two thirds of Venice died of the plague, but happier omens were found in the catastrophe of 1511. Marble stonework cut with the fleur-de-lis fell from the inner height of the courtyard of the doge's palace, landing at the foot of the great stairway with the top of the lily downwards, "and many took this for a good augury—that the lily, which is the arms of France, will fall and suffer ruin, and may God grant it for the good of Italy scourged by these barbarians." At the Rialto an iron cross with a stone base fell from above S. Giacomo and landed upright on the roof of the portico, another good augury, for this was the oldest church in the city, and its building (Sanudo says, on 25 March, 421) marked the very beginning of Venice, and so "this city will be the preserver of Italy and of the faith of Christ, driving the barbarians from Italy. . . ." Although the four little porphyry kings, the "tetrarchs," part of the spoils of the Fourth Crusade, fell from the façade of S. Marco, as well as some columns, the marble statue of the patron saint stood fast in its place on the doge's palace. The significance of the fall of the four kings, while S. Mark stood in his place, was only too clear to Sanudo and the poets of the day: the kings of the League of Cambrai would go down in defeat while the undaunted citizens of the Republic were still flying the lion banner of the Evangelist.²⁰³

The position of the French seemed secure enough in Italy. They held Genoa and Liguria, Lombardy

and Asti, and were the protectors of Florence, Ferrara, and Modena. Nevertheless, Julius II's military moves and diplomatic machinations were most unsettling. He began a determined campaign against Alfonso d'Este of Ferrara. Modena surrendered without fighting to the papal forces, which occupied Concordia in December, 1510, and Mirandola in January, 1511.²⁰⁴ The French commander-in-chief Charles II d'Amboise, lord of Chaumont and nephew of Cardinal Georges, died at Correggio early in the year 1511, but his successor Gian Giacomo Trivulzio promptly recovered Concordia and marched upon Bologna, which he helped regain on 22–23 May (1511) for the dispossessed family of the Bentivoglio, bitter enemies of the pope. A bronze statue of Julius II by Michelangelo, placed over the portal of the basilica of S. Petronio in February, 1508, was soon destroyed.²⁰⁵ The repossession of Bologna by the Bentivoglio with French help was a severe blow to the pope's prestige and security. Everything seemed to be turning out badly for Julius. His Venetian allies failed to take Verona, and lost Vicenza, Legnago, and Bassano. An attempt to stir up a revolt in Genoa failed.

After a ten months' circuit of the papal states from Rome to Bologna and Ravenna, during which he took the field himself clad in armor, Julius returned to Rome on 26 June (1511). The *ceremoniere* Paride Grassi has left an account of the whole futile expedition in his diary of the Curia Romana.²⁰⁶ The pope's confident expectations of

²⁰⁴ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 43, esp. fol. 138 ff., 168 ff., and 174 ff. [148 ff., etc.].

²⁰⁵ On the history of this famous statue, three times life-size and weighing 14,000 pounds, which was destroyed on 30 December, 1511, note Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 509–13, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 959–62. As for the reoccupation of Bologna, note the letter of the Venetian Senate dated 25 May, 1511, to Andrea Gritti, the provveditore generale (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 29' [34']): "In questa hora havemo avuto lettere dal orator nostro in Corte [the Curia Romana] [date heri a Ravenna [where Julius was at the time] ad hore 23 [about 8:00 P.M.] che ne significano D. Annibal Bentivoglio la precedente nocte ad hore tre [about midnight] esser intrato in Bologna senza Francesi et che quella terra era in divisione et in arme et che li exerciti pontifici et nostro se era retirato ad Castel S. Piero tuti salvi et heri sera dovea esser ad Imola. . . ." Gritti was therefore to suspend his own military operations and await further developments. Actually the recovery of Bologna was achieved by partisans of the Bentivoglio within the city, as the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador to Hungary on 3 June (*ibid.*, fol. 27' [38']), but of course it was the French troops approaching the city which made possible the success of the Bentivoglio.

²⁰⁶ The pope's second military expedition in 1510–1511 for the conquest of Ferrara (the first was in 1506–1507 to expel Giovanni II Bentivoglio from Bologna) is recounted in detail in Paride Grassi's *Diarium Curiae Romanae*, ed. Luigi Frati, *Le*

²⁰³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 79–84, 85 ff., and cf. col. 507. Reconstruction of the upper portion of the campanile was apparently not begun until a year later, in March, 1512 (*ibid.*, XIV, 20). On the damage done by the earthquake of 26 March, 1511, in the area of Udine, see the document published by D. Tassini, "La Rivolta dei Friuli nel 1511." *Nuovo Archivio veneto*, 1920, p. 154. Cf. also Pietro Bembo, *Rerum venetarum historiae*, XI, in the *Opera omnia*, I (Venice, 1729), 295. Friuli was to be struck again by a terrible earthquake on the evening of 6 May, 1776, when about a thousand persons are said to have been killed, and widespread damage done in some fifty to sixty small towns and villages.

overrunning Ferrara and driving the French out of northern Italy had been entirely frustrated, while the fall of Bologna had opened up Trivulzio's way into papal territory.²⁰⁷ In the meantime, although encouraged by the sultan and the pashas to expect Turkish assistance—especially cavalry for service in Friuli, as Alvise Arimondo had requested—the Venetians were also encountering failure. It slowly dawned on the Senate that, for all their fine words, the Turks were not going to pull any chestnuts out of the fire for Venice.²⁰⁸ The sultan and the pashas could only enjoy the prospect of continued warfare in Italy. The suspicions and hostilities which the Christian powers entertained for one another made a crusade impossible, however easily the expression of stock anti-Turkish sentiments might come to the lips and pens of laymen as well as of ecclesiastics.

Appreciating the Emperor Maximilian's frustration in Italy, Louis XII had sought his support against the pope. Maximilian was eager to revive the League of Cambrai to win back from the Venetians the imperial lands they had occupied. To achieve this rather difficult objective he had sent the arrogant Matthias Lang, bishop of Gurk, to confer with the pope at Bologna in April, 1511. Before Lang's arrival Julius II had made him a cardinal in the creation of 10 March in Ravenna, but his nomination was reserved in *petto*.²⁰⁹ Eight

others received the red hat after the necessary formalities. Maximilian's hope of reconciling the pope with Louis XII was chimerical. The League of Cambrai was dead. Julius was rabidly anti-French. Lang's mission was doomed to failure, and he was naturally not open to the suggestion that his imperial master should join the Curia Romana and Venice in an attack upon France. He lent his support to the projected Council of Pisa, and Julius withheld publication of his elevation to the cardinalate.²¹⁰

Maximilian, thwarted in his anti-Venetian policy, supported Louis XII's proposal for a general council, but eventually lost interest in the idea as he considered the persistent disparities between

Maximilian from his connection with Louis XII, vainly relying upon Henry VIII of England to help them (*Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, ed. Rawdon Brown, II [London, 1867], nos. 28-29, 31-38, 44-50, 52, 54-59, 64, 66-68, 80, 106, 117, 125, et alibi, dispatches largely drawn from the diaries of Sanudo). On Lang's nomination to the cardinalate being held in *petto*, see, *ibid.*, II, no. 98, also from Sanudo. Lang was an impressive figure, commanding in personality and handsome in appearance (*bello e biondo*), still young (*meno di anni 40*), and quite aware of his assets (Sanudo, XV, 327, and cf. col. 451). Maximilian's difficulties in his war with Venice are sketched in some detail in Hefe, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1, 290 ff.

Andrea da Borgo, we may note, represented both Margaret of Austria-Savoy, regent of the Netherlands, and her father Maximilian. Like many ambassadors of the time he complained bitterly of his principals' failure to pay him (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, II [1712], 14-18, and cf. Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, 3 vols., Paris, 1892-93, II, 19-22).

²¹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 7°, 10°-11°, 12°, 14° [18°, 21°-22°, etc.], and cf. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 44, pp. 31-32, letter from Francesco Pandolfini, Florentine envoy to Louis XII's lieutenant-general in northern Italy, sent to the Dieci di Balia on 17 May, 1511. All Julius II thought about, night and day, was expelling the French barbarians from Italy (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 745, 843). Cf. in general Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, IX, 16, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 391 ff., and esp. Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 262-73. After presenting his credentials, Lang exhorted the pope to work for peace in Christendom and turn the arms of Europe against the infidels (Frati, *op. cit.*, p. 266). Grassi's characterization of Lang (*barbarus est, barbaricę egę*, in Frati, p. 271) is well known.

In August, 1510, Lang had been promised the first available red hat if he would bring the emperor around to an anti-French accord with the pope (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 189), an offer which was repeated in March, 1512 (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 577, p. 637). The pope was always dangling the red hat before Lang's eyes (Sanudo, XII, 15, 56-57, 148). His visit to the pope had been expected for some time (Sanudo, XI, 713, 765, 810, 818, 845, 846, and XII, 112, 117, 123-24, 126, 131, 139, 140, 147-48, 158, 160, etc.; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, II [1712], 136-54, 160-64, 168, 170 ff., 202-6; and Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I [1845], 375, 387-88, 390-92, 396). On the significance of Lang's mission, note F. Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II* (1962), pp. 155-56, 158.

Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II, Bologna, 1886, pp. 189-293, esp. pp. 225 ff. (Documenti e Studi pubblicati per cura della R. Deputazione di Storia Patria per le provincie di Romagna, vol. 1).

²⁰⁷ Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 332-62, and Gesch. d. Päpste, III-2 (repr. 1956), 780-810; also C. J. Hefe, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII, pt. 1 (Paris, 1917), 269 ff., 290, 297. The reports in Sanudo, *Diarii*, vols. XI and XII, give many details with which we need not be concerned here, and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1511, nos. 44 ff., 65 ff., vol. XXX (1877), pp. 558 ff., 566 ff., and *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, II [1712], 233-34, 243-47, 249. Guicciardini devotes much of bk. IX of his *Storia d'Italia* to these events: his account is consistently hostile to Julius II, of whom he says in his famous passage "non riteneva di pontefice altro che l'abit e il nome" (*ibid.*, IX, 13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 367-68). See also in general Pietro Bembo's *Rerum venetarum historiae*, XI, in the *Opera omnia*, I, Venice, 1729.

²⁰⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 13-14 [24-25], docs. dated 2-5 May, 1511.

²⁰⁹ Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (1845), 388, letter of the Austrian envoy Andrea da Borgo to Margaret of Austria-Savoy, dated at Bourges, 23 March, 1511, misdated in Le Glay; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 56-57. Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 242-44, 249-51, does not mention Matthias Lang in his account of the creation of 10 March, 1511, but does later on refer to him as *nuper . . . secrete cardinalis creatus* (*op. cit.*, p. 260, and cf. p. 265). The Venetians had been trying for more than a year to detach

imperial and French interests as well as the extreme unlikelihood of the council's achieving anything. Although a number of the cardinals, most notably Carvajal, Briconnet, Borgia, René de Prie, and Federigo di Sanseverino, seemed to be risking their ecclesiastical careers by supporting the council, even the French entertained little confidence in the results of their conciliar propaganda. The cardinals associated with the movement were well known as opportunists. Indeed, on 1 June, 1511, the Florentine ambassador to France, Roberto Acciajuoli, informed his government that Louis XII's adviser Robertet had acknowledged that "these cardinals think more of getting bishoprics than of the reform of the Church, so that I do not put overmuch trust in them!"²¹¹

In response to the Franco-German threat of schism Pope Julius II promulgated the bull *Sacro-sanctae Romanae Ecclesiae* on 18 July, 1511, convoking an oecumenical, universal, and general council to meet on 19 April, 1512, in the Lateran "where many councils were held by our fathers of old." At the same time he indignantly rejected the charges of the Gallican party that he had been trying to avoid summoning the council he had promised at the time of his election. For the last eleven years of his cardinalate he had had no greater desire, he said, than to see a general council summoned and the Church reformed, causing thereby the great irritation and anger of his predecessor Alexander VI: "Did we not warn all the Christian princes, who sent envoys to render obedience to us according to custom, of the necessity to celebrate a general council and then to undertake and carry out an expedition against the perfidious Turks by conciliar decree?" Had he not spent the first two years of his pontificate trying to make peace among the Christian powers, so that the council would be possible? What should he have done, what could he have done to restore harmony in the Church that in fact he failed to do? The council had been delayed by no fault of his: "The infelicity of the times, which

began to harass Italy under our predecessor Alexander and still does not cease to harass us, has caused this delay—and the insistent necessity of recovering the lands and rights of the Roman Church!" A council should be held in a convenient and safe place. Who did not know that Pisa had suffered so grievously in a full fourteen years of siege and desolation that there were hardly any houses still left with their walls intact? The Pisan site was as unsuitable for a council as the Gallican convocation was illegal, heretical, and schismatical. The bull was reviewed by Sigismondo de' Conti, and subscribed by twenty-one cardinals. At the pope's command it was printed in Rome by Jacopo Mazocchi on 31 July.²¹² Despite the legal formulae, it is an eloquent document.

Throughout the late spring and early summer of 1511 Julius II worked strenuously on the affairs of the projected Fifth Lateran Council as well as on negotiations with Ferdinand of Aragon and Henry VIII of England, upon whom he had to rely in his hostility to the French. He informed Louis XII of his intention to summon a general council to Rome, of which he intended to be the head. He also stated that he "wanted to be the first to be reformed."²¹³ In France and Milan the rebellious cardinals continued to press for the

²¹² *Bulla intimationis generalis Concilii apud Lateranum per Sanctissimum d[ominum] n[ost]rum Julium Papam II edita, with the colophon: "Impressum Rome per Iacobum Mazochium Romanum, Academiae Bibliopolam, de mandato S. d. n. Pape, Ultima Julii." On Friday, 25 July, 1511, the bull was affixed to the doors of the Church of S. Giacomo degli Spagnoli in the Piazza Navona and to the doors of S. Peter's; the following day it was read in a loud, clear voice before the assembled multitude in S. Peter's. It was also read in S. John Lateran, affixed to the doors of the Cancelleria, and published in the Campo dei Fiori. Cf. Pierfrancesco Tosinghi's letter of 26 July to the Dieci di Balìa, in Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 111, p. 78. When on 31 July Tosinghi wrote the Dieci, "at the first hour of the night," that the bull convoking the Lateran Council "non è ancora fornita di gittare" (*ibid.*, no. 119, p. 83), he must have meant that Mazocchi had not yet delivered the copies he had printed that day. Cf. in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 243, 267, 282, 288, 301-2, 321, 322-23, 330, and Hefele, *Hergenröther, and Leclercq, Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1, 298 ff. Mazocchi's printed text of this bull was sent to Venice and read in the Senate (Sanudo, XII, 362). The text in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1511, nos. 9-15, vol. XXX (1877), pp. 540-45, is incomplete; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), no. 816, pp. 437-38, provides a summary; and cf. *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, II (1712), 300-2, 306-8. In 1512 Easter would fall on 11 April; the nineteenth would be the first Monday after the Octave. Julius II's bull was no surprise to anyone (Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I [1845], 422).*

²¹³ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 73, p. 52, a Florentine document dated at Macerata on 13 June, 1511, and cf. nos. 95, 104-5, 108, 111, 115, 119, 126. The English Cardinal Christopher Bainbridge was assisting the pope in an effort to separate

²¹¹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 60, pp. 43-44: ". . . et questi cardinali pensano più al haver de vescovadi che alla rquestione della Chiesa, sicché io non ci ho troppa credentia." At this time Andrew Forman, bishop of Moray and ambassador of James IV of Scotland, was trying to make peace between Louis XII and the pope (cf. *ibid.*, nos. 54, 58, 65, 71, 72, pp. 39-40, 42, 46, 49, 50, et passim), and when Louis seemed inclined toward peace, Maximilian urged him to persist *con le arme et con il concilio* against the pope (*ibid.*, no. 72, pp. 50-51, doc. dated 12 June, 1511). The Spanish ambassador to the French court, Hernando de Silva, regarded the question of ecclesiastical reform by the pope's enemies as a lot of self-seeking nonsense (*ibid.*, pp. 51-52). Obviously the failure of the Gallican council was a foregone conclusion.

council to meet at Pisa, and were much put out with the Florentine government, which had not yet formally conceded the city, claiming the long siege had almost ruined the place and expressing fear of papal action against Florentine citizens "both at Rome and in the March [of Ancona] on account of the goods which are going to the Levant."²¹⁴

The cardinals opposed to the pope were most anxious to hold the Gallican council at Pisa. Lyon would be an inappropriate site, it was said, for it was a French city. Constance, which the Emperor Maximilian offered, was too far away. Mantua, Vercelli, Casale, Verona, and Trent were also considered as possible sites for the council. Maximilian said that he wished to attend in person.²¹⁵ The French were getting tired of the endless, futile discussions concerning the council—and whether it would or would not be held at Pisa—and there were those at Louis XII's court who advocated the use of force against the pope. Since the lands of the Church were being badly administered, they said, let the (Gallican) council remove the Romagna and the March of Ancona from Julius II's control. They proposed the employment of French arms for this purpose, and as yet did not seem seriously to anticipate Ferdinand of Aragon's intervention to prevent the French seizure of the States of the Church.²¹⁶

Dispute about where and whether the Gallican

Henry VIII from Louis XII (*ibid.*, no. 233, p. 237). Already in March and April, 1510, Julius II had discussed a league of Spain, England, the German empire, and Venice with the Venetian envoy Girolamo Donato (Sanudo, *Diarii*, X, 88, 114–15), but this was quite premature, considering the frequent protestations being made of Franco-Spanish friendship. England and Spain were opposed to Louis XII's plans for a council (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, nos. 125, 127, pp. 87, 88–89, and *cf.* no. 140). On 9 August, 1511, the Spanish and Venetian envoys to the Holy See were in secret session with the pope (*ibid.*, no. 135, pp. 96–97); the Holy League was in the making.

²¹⁴ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 76, 83, pp. 54, 60, docs. dated 18 and 28 June, 1511, and *cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 289.

²¹⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 78, p. 56, and see also nos. 84, 89, 93–94, 96, 98, 101, 105–6, 109, 112–14, 117, 120, 124–25, 127, 129–30, 132–33, 136–37, 142, 145, 149, etc., 171; Le Gay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (1845), 417–18; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 3, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 425–26. By 10 August (1511) the emperor insisted on Trent or Verona as the site of the council; Louis XII wanted Pisa or Vercelli (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 138, p. 99). The Florentines were hopelessly caught in the crossfire between Louis and Julius II (*ibid.*, no. 139, pp. 99–100, and *cf.* nos. 143, 148, etc.).

²¹⁶ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 92, p. 64, a letter dated 7 July, 1511, from Roberto Acciajuoli, the Florentine ambassador in France, to the Duci di Balia, and *cf.* nos. 96, 102. On 23 September (1511) Louis XII told Acciajuoli and Machiavelli that he did not believe Ferdinand would interfere in his quarrel

council would be held was indeed interminable. Maximilian's natural irresolution was, as always, increased by his poverty. Without the strong pres-

with the pope, since he had received "bonissime lettere e ambasciate da quella Maestà" (Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. S. Bertelli, III [1964], 1421, letter dated at Blois on 24 September). But the papal nuncio in England, who was actually working for the French, had written Robertet on 14 June that Ferdinand was afraid of the movement of French arms into Italy would be directed against Naples, and so he was in favor of an Anglo-Spanish accord with the pope against Louis XII, which the nuncio was treacherously trying to prevent or at least delay (see the extraordinary letter in G. Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I [Florence, 1836], no. XXV, pp. 57–63, dated "a Londres ad XIII de Iunio 1511"). The nuncio, whose name remained unknown to Molini, is identified in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 330, 333, as Girolamo Bonvisi, a native of Lucca. The pope had sent him from Bologna to England to solicit aid from Henry VIII against France.

Under threat of torture Bonvisi confessed his treacherous dealings with the French ambassador in London, and claimed that he had been encouraged to do so by Cardinal Francesco Alidosi, legate of Bologna before the Bentivoglio seized the city with French help from the papal forces under Francesco Maria della Rovere (on 22–23 May, 1511). Francesco Maria, duke of Urbino, was the pope's nephew; he and Alidosi blamed each other for the loss of Bologna. On 25 or 24 May Francesco Maria murdered Alidosi near the famous Church of S. Vitale in Ravenna (Sanudo, XII, 197, 198, 200, and see A. Luzio, "Isabella d'Este di fronte a Giulio II," *Arch. stor. lombarda*, 4th ser., XVII [1912], 307–13, 328–29). The Venetian Senate described the murder of Alidosi in a letter of 3 June, 1511, to their envoy in Hungary, dating the event on 24 May (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 27) by original enumeration). At the beginning of the Via S. Vitale in Ravenna a plaque on the wall of a new building (no. 2) now marks the location of Francesco Maria's violent deed.

Nothing we know of Alidosi would preclude the possibility of his treachery, even to Julius II, who was the only person in Italy to have confidence in him. Alidosi was dead, however, and so could provide Bonvisi with a convenient story. On Bonvisi, *cf.* *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (1867), nos. 109–10, p. 46, notices from the diaries of Sanudo. Other papal nuncios sent to England in 1510–1511 were Cristoforo Freschies or Frizer (Sanudo, X, 104, 727, 779, 786, 869); one "Piero de Rizo," who took care of *multa negotia* for the pope in England (*ibid.*, XIII, 319); and the well-known Pietro Griffio (XIII, 201), whom Henry VIII disliked (X, 82).

To revert to Bonvisi, he had in fact been highly recommended by Alidosi, and it is not impossible that the latter was a French supporter (*cf.* D. S. Chambers, *Cardinal Bainbridge in the Court of Rome [1509–1514]*, Oxford, 1965, pp. 10, 12). Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, Bologna, 1886, pp. 199, 201, 203, and *cf.* pp. 275 ff., says explicitly that Alidosi was an adherent of the French party (but, incidentally, Grassi hated him). On 15 July, 1509, Alidosi had written Henry VIII that Bonvisi was more an Englishman than an Italian, that he was determined to live in England, and that the king's father Henry VII had intended to reward him (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, ed. R. H. Brodie, 2nd ed., I, pt. 1 [London, 1920], no. 111, p. 58). According to Julius II, the "reward" was to have been the bishopric of Durham. In a letter of 6 July, 1509, Julius urged Henry VIII not to "listen to any scandals against [Bonvisi], but consider him as his faithful servant, and treat him accordingly"

ence of Cardinal d' Amboise, Louis XII was little more decisive, even if some of his advisors and the rebel cardinals were beset by impatience. In Florence the Ten elevated procrastination to a fine art, but they found the pressures put upon them almost intolerable, and on 21–22 August (1511) they finally issued a general safe-conduct to all members of the council which now, they had conceded, should meet at Pisa.²¹⁷

Julius II knew everything that was going on, or almost everything, and had reason to be satisfied with the ineffectiveness of the spiritual attack being made upon him. But the years were taking their toll of his strength. Overwork and the summer heat found him prostrate and close to death in August. Rome became caught up in the political intrigues and social disorders which marked the conclusion of a papal reign. His recovery was almost miraculous—quite miraculous in view of his penchant for peaches and plums, sardines and wine—and preparations for the council in Rome continued.²¹⁸ He was always encouraged by the near certainty of Spanish support, for Ferdinand

of Aragon planned the conquest of Navarre, and the excommunication of King Jean d' Albrecht, brother of Cardinal Amanieu, would be very useful as a counterweight to whatever help Louis XII might give the Navarrese. But lest Louis XII give the d' Albrecht family too much assistance, Ferdinand was concealing his designs upon the kingdom as best as he could.²¹⁹

In the meantime on 2 September (1511) the Dieci di Balìa had informed Pierfrancesco Tosinchi, their ambassador in Rome, that three procurators of the rebellious cardinals had arrived in Pisa at the end of August "per dare principio al concilio." On the following day they wrote him that the three procurators had performed "certain acts" in the duomo on 1 September in the name of the emperor, the king of France, and the cardinals to declare the opening of the council. One of the procurators was Zaccaria Ferreri, abbot of the Carthusian house of Monte Subasio (near Assisi), a friend of Cardinal Carvajal. Neither the Pisan clergy nor the Florentine officials in the city would have anything to do with the proceedings. The procurators apparently could not find a local notary to execute the instrument of convocation and the declaration of the inviolable legitimacy of the council. A French notary performed this service for them, while the instrument did receive the names of certain Florentine witnesses.²²⁰ The Gallican council was off to a poor start.

Julius II was furious when he learned of the opening of the council, and prepared to issue briefs for the censure of the Florentines as well as to forbid all Tuscan bishops to go to the farcical assembly at Pisa.²²¹ The Council of Ten protested that the Florentine government could not "oppose

(*ibid.*, I-1, no. 100, p. 56). Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, II (1892), 40, refers to this case without mentioning Bonvisi by name, and cf. Garrett Mattingly, *Renaissance Diplomacy*, Boston, 1955, pp. 274–75.

The efforts to make peace between the pope and the king of France continued week after week (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 150, pp. 114–15, Florentine document dated 18 August, 1511). As no peace was made, and the French insisted upon holding their council in Pisa, the Florentine government was at its wits' end (*ibid.*, nos. 155–56).

²¹⁷ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 159, pp. 126–28. The Dieci di Balìa would try to assure the members of the council and their staffs both food and suitable lodgings as well as needed protection, but neither French nor imperial troops were to occupy Pisa (*ibid.*, nos. 160–61). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 484, 488, and Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, IX, 18, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 409–11.

²¹⁸ On Julius II's illness in August, 1511, cf. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 150, 154, pp. 115, 119. By the twenty-second of the month his death was expected momentarily in Rome (*ibid.*, nos. 163–65, 169–70, 172, 173), but by the twenty-seventh he seemed to be getting better (*ibid.*, nos. 174–75, with note 198, nos. 176–77, 180–81, 183–84). Cf. Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (1845), 432, 433, 434, 436, 438; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXII, 370, 398, 403, 404, 440–42, 444, 449–50, 455, 482–83, et alibi; *Lettres du roi Louis XII*, III (1712), 20, 24–25, 27, 31–32. In late August the pope told his treasurer that he was leaving 3,000 ducats for his successor to use "against the infidels" (Sanudo, XII, 459). Julius II had his good and bad days, but "il papa non sta bene, perché non vol manzare nulla di bono" (col. 484). Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 294–96, describes the pope's illness and straggle diet. Cf. Renaudet, *Préforme et humanisme*, pp. 538–39, and Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, X, 4, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 426 ff., with a comparison of the popes to the seldans of Egypt, to the disadvantage of the Roman people, who served ignoble masters, while the Mamluks, whatever their failings, were at least warriors.

²¹⁹ The Venetians were pretty sure that Ferdinand would eventually join the pope and themselves in a military alliance (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 710, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 51 ff. [62 ff.]), although it was not easy to tell what Ferdinand would do from what he said. At the beginning of 1511 Ferdinand pretended that he planned to go to North Africa, but was prepared to sail for Italy if Louis XII crossed the Alps: his policy, reads a Venetian dispatch, was "per far pensar el re di Franza, etc." (Sanudo, XI, 792). In fact, all through the years Ferdinand's foreign policy largely consisted in making the king of France think he would do one thing while he did another. By September, 1511, his designs on Navarre were clear (*ibid.*, XII, 495).

²²⁰ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 185–86, pp. 164–66, letters of the Dieci to Tosinchi, dated 2–3 September, 1511, and cf. p. 191.

²²¹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 193–95, letters of Tosinchi to the Dieci, dated 4–5 September, 1511, and of the papal brief to the Florentine Signoria, dated 7 September (*ibid.*, no. 202, pp. 187–88). Note also Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 538, 545, 608, and the well-known reflections of Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, X, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 434 ff.

the will of an emperor and a king of France, powerful and armed as they are in Italy." But the Florentines had refused, they said, to participate in the council, and were sending neither envoys nor prelates to represent them. They remained obedient to the Holy See, were trying to dissuade Louis XII from continuing the council, and were seeking to promote peace in all ways possible.²²² Julius II fell into the arms of the Spanish ambassador,²²³ while the French high command in Milan was said to be ready to throw all its troops in Lombardy into the field to stop any move against Pisa by either papal or Spanish forces.²²⁴

On 9 September (1511) the Council of Ten informed Tosinghi, their envoy in Rome, that they were sending Machiavelli on another mission into Lombardy and France. He would leave on the evening of the tenth.²²⁵ His instructions were to persuade Louis XII that the so-called Council of Pisa was being held "sotto la mano del Papa," so close was it to the confines of the papal states. Three nonentities had opened the council; from such a feeble beginning there could be no salutary result. The emperor had objected to Pisa; neither he nor the German prelates showed any signs of coming. Besides, Pisa was in a parlous state, ruined by the war; the harvest had been bad; and the city was easily accessible to attack from the sea. Machiavelli was, if possible, to intercept the rebellious cardinals, who must be given to understand that they could not come to Florence. Furthermore, when he had reached the French court, he must

try to prevail upon Louis XII to discontinue the council or at least to transfer it to some other place. By conceding Pisa to the French conciliarists the Florentines had exposed themselves to war, the loss of property, interdicts, and ecclesiastical censures.²²⁶ As the Ten wrote Tosinghi on 13 September, however, the Pisan business only got hotter and hotter,²²⁷ and threatened to engulf the Republic in flames. It also helped to determine the pope to throw in his lot with the Spanish as well as with the Venetians in an anti-French league,²²⁸ which was to have notable effects upon the subsequent history of the Italian peninsula.

Machiavelli met the rebellious cardinals—Cavajal, Borgia, Sanseverino, and Briconnet—at Borgo S. Donnino on 12 September. He explained to them that Julius II's anger was likely to be directed against the Florentine merchants in Rome and Ancona. He asked them not to go any closer to Florence. They agreed to make their way to Pisa by way of Pontremoli, avoiding Florence entirely, but expressed wonder that the Florentine government had not prepared months before for the eventualities which could have been foreseen as inevitable. The cardinals recalled that the Florentines had allowed the Council of 1409 to be held in Pisa "contro ad uno papa santo." As for the proceedings in the Pisan duomo on 1 September, they recalled that the Council of Basel had been begun by a single abbot [Alexander of Vézelay]! After two or three sessions at Pisa, however, the council could very well be transferred to some other place. In fact Machiavelli learned that Federigo di Sanseverino was going immediately on a mission to the Emperor Maximilian to seek German representation at Pisa, with the assurance that once the council was in formal session it might be removed wherever the emperor wished.²²⁹

²²² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 196, pp. 179–81, letter of the Dieci to Cardinals Antonio Maria Ciocchi [del Monte] and Pietro Accolti and to the datary Lorenzo Pucci, dated 6 September, 1511. The pope had declared all favors of the Council of Pisa excommunicate (*ibid.*, no. 200, p. 186). Pucci, Accolti, and Ciocchi all replied on 10 September that Julius II was not to be mollified (*ibid.*, nos. 209–11, pp. 202–4), and had refused to listen to Pucci, who was a Florentine (no. 212, p. 205): "Lasciate stare, che io non voglio più favole . . ." Considering the objectives of Louis XII (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, II [1712], 85–87) and the demands of the pope (*ibid.*, III, 40–47), peace between France and the papacy was a remote prospect (*ibid.*, III, 51–55), but there can be no question that Louis would have accepted peace if the price were not going to be too high.

²²³ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 199, p. 184, letter of Tosinghi to the Dieci, dated 6 September, 1511: "Intendo questa mattina che la pratica tra il Papa et Spagna si è riattaccata, et è opinione universale che la si habbia a concludere." Cf. *ibid.*, nos. 203, 222.

²²⁴ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 201, pp. 186–87, letter of the Florentine envoy Francesco Pandolfini to the Dieci, dated at Milan on 6 September, 1511. A number of Pandolfini's dispatches are given in Desjardins and Caestriani, II, 528 ff. On the strength, disposition, and objectives of French troops in northern Italy, note the reports of Jacques de Chabannes, seigneur de la Palice, to Louis XII, in *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 1–2, 13–16, 28–30, 38–40, 61–63, 200.

²²⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 205, pp. 194–95.

²²⁶ Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. Sergio Bertelli, III (1964), 1379–85, instructions given to Machiavelli by the Dieci on 10 September, 1511; Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 207, pp. 196 ff. Machiavelli's instructions are dated "ex Palatio florentino, die X septembris MDXI," the year being given incorrectly by a typographical error in Bertelli's edition.

²²⁷ Cf. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 219, p. 214: ". . . perché questa materia ogni di si riscalda et accende più . . ."

²²⁸ Such was naturally the advice which the Venetian Senate directed their ambassador at the Curia Romana to give to the pope (on 13 September, 1511), in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 44, fol. 59^r [70^r], with which cf. their letter to the ambassador of 29 September, *ibid.*, fol. 64 [75]. The Venetians were anxious to cause trouble for the Florentines, who were constantly denouncing them at the Porte.

²²⁹ Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. S. Bertelli, III, 1389–92, letter to the Dieci di Balia, dated 13 September, 1511; Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 222, pp. 217–20, and

King Louis XII was also willing that the council should meet at Pisa "as briefly as possible" (*il meno che è possibile*), but he resisted the Florentine efforts to get him to dissolve the council. He said that his sole intention in convoking the council had always been to force upon Pope Julius a peaceful settlement of their differences. Without the council, he declared, the pope would not hear of peace. On the contrary, the Florentine envoys replied, it was the conciliar threat that was driving the pope into war. Louis insisted, not without reason, that he was bound by his commitments to the emperor and the cardinals and by his directions to the Gallican clergy to attend the gathering at Pisa, so that the projected assembly must meet at least "once in that place." Louis did, however, agree to a delaying tactic concerning which he did not want the cardinals to be informed: he would see to it that the council did not meet until All Saints (1 November). The Florentines wanted to await the outcome of the pope's illness. They also wanted to make war more difficult and less likely by postponing it to near winter, which would thus gain time for the Florentine merchants to provide for the safety of their persons and goods.²³⁰ In the meantime the Florentine government had been trying desperately to appease the pope, but their relations seemed to become worse (if that were possible) day by day.²³¹ The papal nuncio had left Florence on 20 September (1511), providing for the publication of the interdict within two days. The Signoria and the Dieci di Balìa had prepared an appeal from the pope's judgment "to a future general council of the universal Church

without specifying either the Pisan or Lateran Council."²³²

There were too many distractions during the year 1511 for one to hear much about the so-called crusade. The eastern front was peaceful. The Venetians could concentrate upon their many problems in northern Italy. Incidents occurred in the Levant, of course, as when in January three corsairs, two from Rhodes and one from Sicily, landed unexpectedly on the Venetian island of Mykonos, and seized a vessel belonging to subjects of the sultan. Almost a year later the pashas in Istanbul were still giving the Venetian bailie a hard time, demanding that he make good the Turkish loss, and on 2 December the Senate wrote the sultan that the Venetian authorities on Mykonos had done everything they could to assist his subjects. By the terms of the Turco-Venetian peace corsairs were not to find either supplies or refuge in the Aegean ports, but little could be done to prevent the sudden descent of such corsairs, and the Porte should not assail the poor bailie who did his best to keep the peace.²³³

In faraway Scotland James IV was free to pursue his day dreams. In the Curia Romana, however, one thought chiefly of the conciliar threat at Pisa and prepared for the coming Lateran Council. The crusade was not forgotten. There were always Christians in the East to remind their more fortunate fellows in the West of the dangers or opportunities that contemporary events presented. Thus on 10 May (1511) Aiméry d'Amboise, grand master of the Hospitaliers and brother of the late Cardinal Georges, wrote Henry VIII from Rhodes that Sultan Bayazid II was very ill in Istanbul. His sons had been ready for some time to contest the Ottoman throne. There was insurrection in Asia Minor, the leaders of which were in touch with the Persian sopher. The sultan of Egypt feared the sopher; the Syrians and Egyptians were ripe for revolt. This was a good time, wrote the grand master, for the Christians to organize an expedition to the Levant and to proclaim the freedom of the Greeks, Albanians, Slavs, and Vlachs, and of the various peoples around the Black Sea. Last winter, according to information the grand master had received from Damascus,

see no. 227, pp. 226-27, on Cardinal Sanseverino's mission to the emperor (*cf.* also nos. 252, 257-58, 248-50, 259, etc.). His going to Germany may have had some effect. By a letter dated 27 September, the Emperor Maximilian urged the Florentine government to support the Council of Pisa "for the public and common good of all Christendom" and to send their envoys to the council (*ibid.*, no. 263, p. 280), but at the end of September it was said that Sanseverino had not yet been able to secure an audience with the emperor (no. 275, p. 301). On 7 October the Florentine envoy in France wrote his government that Sanseverino would try to induce Maximilian to make his way by force to Rome for the imperial coronation (no. 303, p. 345, and *cf.* no. 307). The pope was informed that Maximilian was unwilling to receive Sanseverino (no. 325, p. 367), which was not long the case (nos. 340, 350, 369 ff.) although little came of his mission.

²³⁰ Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. Bertelli, III, 1419-25, letter of Roberto Acciajuoli to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Blois on 24 September, 1511; Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 252, pp. 263-66, and *cf.* no. 314. The rebellious cardinals, in Borgo S. Donnino (now called Fidenza), were anxious for a large escort of French lances to accompany them to Pisa. The Florentines did not want French forces in their newly-won city of Pisa, but were afraid of providing the escort themselves because of the pope (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 253 ff.).

²³¹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 228, 234, 236, 238-39, 240.

²³² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 240, 243: "... senza specificare o Pisano o Lateranense . . ." (p. 250). *cf.* *ibid.*, nos. 245, 254, on the publication of the interdict, which was generally observed by the Florentine clergy (no. 267). Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 436, notes the Florentine purpose, "non nominando, per offendere meno, nella appellatione il Concilio Pisano ma solamente il sacro Concilio della Chiesa universale."

²³³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 82^v-83^v-94^v, letter dated 2 December, 1511.

the Persian sophi had destroyed a Turkish army. The Ottoman empire was torn by religious as well as by political dissension. The sophi had extended his sway from the Persian Gulf to the Caspian; he controlled Mesopotamia and Cappadocia, and could drive the Turks from the eastern lands they had so long occupied.²⁵⁴ Obviously the sophi could effect the destruction of the Turks still more easily if he had western allies. D'Amboise placed the Hospitallers under Henry VIII's special protection.²⁵⁵ Henry's father had talked a good deal about the crusade. Maybe the young king could now be persuaded to do more than talk.

Officials of the Curia Romana were always happy to discuss the crusade. It was one of their favorite subjects. If the pugnacity of the Christian princes could only be directed against the Turks, Italy might cease to be their battlefield, and the pope could solve his Italian problems. Besides, the concept of crusade was invested with a certain nobility, hallowed by a stirring and glorious history. On 21 September, 1511, Francesco Pandolfini reported from Milan to the Florentine government that the French commander Gian Giacomo Trivulzio had received a letter from Count Gianfrancesco Pico della Mirandola (nephew of the famous Pico), then in Rome, to the effect that the pope wanted to bring pressure on Louis XII not to allow the rebellious cardinals to proceed to Pisa, because it was the papal intention to organize an expedition (*impresa*) against the infidels. The Pisan Council would ruin everything and turn Christendom upside down.²⁵⁶

When Julius II learned of the Florentines' appeal *ad futurum generale concilium*, he was ready to turn their city upside down. He had immediately ordered, as he told the Florentine ambassador Tosinghi on the evening of 23 September (1511), the sequestration of all Florentine goods in the March of Ancona, and the next day he would look to the arrest of the Florentine merchants in Rome and the seizure of their goods. Tosinghi was assured of his personal safety and freedom, but the pope said he would have to consider whether Florence should not be subjected to still more severe censures because of the appeal. From his own standpoint Julius was certainly justified in his indignant complaints to the hapless Tosinghi, who like his fellow citizens at home had been caught

for months between the French devil and the deep blue sea of papal wrath.²⁵⁷ Like all ambassadors sent abroad to lie for their governments, he had often misrepresented Florentine relations with France. Of course it was hard for him, as it is hard for us, to see what else he could have done. But the delays which the Florentine government had managed so dexterously to achieve had actually been serving the pope's own needs as he continued his negotiations with the Spanish.

By the beginning of October, 1511, the Florentines apparently knew of the alliance, called the Holy League, of Pope Julius II, Ferdinand of Aragon, and the Venetians for the recovery of Bologna, the maintenance of the independence of the Church, and the avoidance of schism.²⁵⁸ Formal agreement by the signatories having been reached on 4 October, the Holy League was proclaimed in Rome in the church of S. Maria del Popolo on the following day. Already on the morning of the fourth, however, the news had got to Florence of the "accord reached among the pope, Spain, England, and the Venetians." The pope was said to have disbursed 40,000 ducats, and within the next two or three months was going to have to spend another 80,000 ducats on the coming war. He entertained a grand design of attacking Florence both by land and by sea.²⁵⁹ Six weeks later, in mid-October

²⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, no. 250, pp. 260-61, letter of Tosinghi to the Dieci di Balìa dated on 24 September, 1511.

²⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, no. 277, pp. 303-4, an unauthenticated copy of an official declaration of the Holy League, dated 1 October, 1511, which may be an accurate date since word was already known on the following day (the second) of some "accordo che era seguito fra il Papa et il Catholico," although Cardinal Francesco Borgia said that "it was not true, and that he knew it for certain, and that it would not be concluded" (*ibid.*, no. 286, p. 321, letter dated 2 October). On 5 October the Dieci di Balìa asked their envoy Tosinghi in Rome to make every effort to learn about "questo accordo con Spagna" (no. 287, p. 322). Detailed negotiations among the principals had been going on for some time, and were kept secret (*cf.* the letters of the Venetian Senate to their ambassador at the Curia Romana, especially from late August, 1511, in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 44, fols. 53^r ff. [64^r ff.]).

²⁵⁹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 292, p. 329. On 5 October (1511) Tosinghi wrote the Dieci di Balìa that the pope had just celebrated a solemn mass in S. Maria del Popolo, declared a plenary indulgence, and "published with great solemnity the new league, i.e., [of] the pope, king of Spain, and Signoria of Venice" (*ibid.*, no. 295, p. 332). *Cf.* in general the letters of the Venetian Senate from 29 September to 13 October, 1511, in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 44, fols. 64^r-68^r [75^r-79^r]. Within three months the pope was supposed to expend another 80,000 ducats on the Spanish army, and within two months (according to Florentine information) Ferdinand of Aragon would have to put into the Romagna 1,200 lancers or mounted men-at-arms, 1,000 mounted pikemen (*giannetieri*), and 10,000 infantry (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 305, p. 348). In addition to their land forces, the Venetians were said to be responsible for only four galleys (Guicciardini says fourteen), but the Florentines believed,

²⁵⁴ *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, 1-1 (1920), no. 766, pp. 411-12, and *cf.* nos. 191, 591. There seemed always to be some nonsense being planned for an expedition against the infidels (*ibid.*, 1-1, nos. 795, 797).

²⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, 1-1, no. 767, p. 412.

²⁵⁶ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 247, pp. 256-57. Pandolfini noted, however, that he had not received this information directly from Trivulzio.

vember, Henry VIII of England also formally joined the new league to help put further restraint upon French ambition.

The English adherence to the league had been a foregone conclusion. As Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena wrote Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, who had just been appointed legate in the Romagna, an honorable place was being reserved in the league for Henry VIII, who had been prevented merely by distance from giving his assent to the inclusion of

his kingdom.²⁴⁰ Distance would also keep the English out of Italy, but if Henry attacked France in collusion with Ferdinand of Aragon, how could the French maintain their hold on Lombardy? Nevertheless, as Guicciardini observed, if Louis XII was driven from Lombardy, how could Julius and the Venetians ever expel the Spanish? Might it not be better to maintain a balance of power in the peninsula until the freedom of the Italian states which had not yet been subjected, might by "divine goodness or some happy change of fortune" be extended also to Lombardy and Naples?²⁴¹ It was easier, however, for the historian to speculate than for the politician to induce the intervention of heaven or some fortunate chance. If the French maintained their position in Milan, would they not eventually attack the Spanish in the southern kingdom? Ferdinand had little doubt of it. He had himself to no small extent produced the present juncture of affairs, and he was not likely to place his hopes in either celestial assistance or the vagaries of chance.

and correctly, that Venice had to repay the pope one half the 40,000 ducats he had given the Spanish. Julius II agreed to maintain 600 men-at-arms as well as light horse and foot, and Ferdinand to put twelve well-armed galleys into service. The Florentines were well informed, and feared they were going to bear the full brunt of this large armament (*doc. cit.*, p. 348).

See in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 37-38, 75-80, 87-94 (Latin text of the *capitula confederationis*, dated 4 October, 1511, binding together Julius II, Ferdinand, and the Venetian Signoria), 122, 130-44, on the elaborate celebration of the league in Venice. A full text of the articles of confederation, dated 4 and 8 October, may be found in Augustin Theiner, *Codex diplomaticus domini temporalis S. Sedis*, III (Rome, 1862, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1964), no. CCCXXXI, pp. 518-24. The articles of alliance between Ferdinand and Henry VIII *pro tuendo Papa contra Ludovicum XII, regem Franciae*, dated 20 December, 1511, are given in J. Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (1726), *doc. LXXV*, pp. 137-41. Cf. *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), nos. 889, 892, 895, 896, 902, 953, 959; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 65-74; and Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 299-302.

The Venetian diplomatic correspondence in Sanudo's *Diarii* gives the Spanish commitment as 1,200 men-at-arms, 1,000 horse, and 12,000 infantry, for the maintenance of which the pope and the Venetians proposed to share the expenses to the extent of 40,000 ducats a month. (Ferdinand is said also to have promised twenty galleys.) These figures vary somewhat from one dispatch to another. The expression *homini d' arme in bianco* ("in white harness"), which one sometimes meets in documents of this period, means mounted men in plate armor (*calatracci equites gravioris armaturae*, in Theiner, III, 519a, and Sanudo, XIII, 90). The official text of the establishment of the Holy League (in Theiner, III, 518 ff., and Sanudo, XIII, 88-93) shows that the Florentine as well as the Venetian reports are substantially correct as to numbers of men despite minor differences which there would be no point in noting here. Payments were made to the Spanish as specified in the articles of confederation, but since soldiers were not paid in paper money, the transfer of funds involved serious problems of transport (cf. Sanudo, XIII, 266, 274, 286, 305, etc., 348, 359, 378, 407, 498, etc.). The Spanish demanded payments in gold, but probably got some *lettere di cambio di ducati* (cf. *ibid.*, col. 305). In February, 1512, the Venetians also agreed to pay the 6,000 Swiss mercenaries the pope had hired the sum of 6,000 ducats a month for three months (*ibid.*, col. 469). The following month Cardinal Schiner, then in Milan, was ready to collect the money (*ibid.*, XIV, 27). In general cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 366-75,

and *Geuch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 813-19; Seneca, *Venezia e Papa Giulio II*, pp. 160 ff.; D. S. Chambers, *Cardinal Bainbridge in the Court of Rome, 1509-1514*, Oxford, 1965, p. 38. Guicciardini, X, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 458-59, gives a brief summary of the military commitments of the partners in the Holy League, and cf. Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 314-15.

There is a handsome contemporary copy of the articles of alliance of 4 October in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, A. A. Arm. I-XVIIII, 1443, fols. 149^v-156^v, by mod. stamped enumeration. The Doge Leonardo Loredan signalized Venetian public adherence to the Holy League by a bull of 26 November, 1511 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 79^v-80^r [90^v-91^r]). On this new league, which seemed to free Italy from French domination only to place most of the peninsula under that of Spain, note the general work of Francesco Ercole, *Da Carlo VIII a Carlo V: La Crisi della libertà italiana*, Florence, 1952, pp. 106-12.

²⁴⁰ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 550, and cf. Renaudet, *Le Concile gaulois*, no. 305, p. 348, a letter of the Dieci di Balia to Pandolfini in Milan, dated 8 October, 1511, to the effect that the Holy League had been published on the fifth "et con saputa et con conscientia d' Inghilterra. . . ." Cf. *ibid.*, no. 349. Cardinal de' Medici wanted to restore the power of his family in Florence, "e questo vol il Papa. . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 38, and cf. *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III, 78, 81). Bibbiena was the cardinal's secretary, an important career lay before him. On Henry VIII's adherence to the league, cf. Sanudo, XIII, 201, 225, 317, 319, and *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (1867), esp. nos. 122 ff., according to which Henry ratified the articles of alliance on 13 November (*ibid.*, nos. 128, 166).

²⁴¹ Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, X, 6, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 440. Guicciardini attached much importance to the role of chance in human affairs.

3. THE COUNCIL OF PISA-MILAN AND THE BATTLE OF RAVENNA, THE FIFTH LATERAN COUNCIL AND SELIM THE GRIM (1511-1513)

FACED WITH THE NECESSITY of subsidizing the Spanish army to the extent of 40,000 ducats a month for three months, an expense which he was to share equally with Venice, Pope Julius II turned to the Italian and German merchants and bankers then doing business in Rome, the Belzi, Todeschi, Boria, Spinola, and Grimaldi of Genoa, the Borgherini and Martelli of Florence, and especially Agostino Chigi of Siena and the Fugger of Augsburg.¹ The prominence of the

Genoese was to be expected, considering the pope's own background and a certain anti-French feeling in the city, which Louis XII held in an iron grip. A native of Albisola, just east of Savona, Julius was always partial to the Genoese and tried to protect their interests, especially when they served the Curia as bankers.² The second decade of the sixteenth century also begins the highly profitable association, which was to last a long time, of the Genoese bankers with the Spanish kingdoms.

¹ Augustin Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican de Pise-Milan: Documents florentins (1510-1512)*, Paris, 1922, no. 310, p. 354, letter of Pierfrancesco Tosinghi to the Dieci di Balia, dated at Rome on 9 October, 1511. Tosinghi was the Florentine ambassador to the Curia. As we have already noted, Julius II was obliged immediately to disburse 80,000 ducats for the expenses of the army of the League, as Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, Bologna, 1886, p. 301, also states: "... et ipse Pontifex exbursum octuaginta millia ducatorum de suis, videlicet nomine suo viginti millia, et totidem Venetorum pro singulo mense, et ex nunc pro duobus mensibus. Itaque fuerunt nomine suo quadraginta millia, et quia Veneti non habebant pecunias Papa concessit eis quadraginta millia, et sic totum Papa de suis dedit octuaginta millia ducatorum, ut ipsemet mihi narravit."

The Venetians were hard put to raise the necessary money. On the despair of the Venetians at this time and the trials of the bankers, including those of the banker-diarist Girolamo Priuli, "che de simele exercitio de banchieri non se poteva havere nè honore nè utile;" see *I Diarii*, in *RISS*, XXIV, pt. 3, fascs. 12-13 (1939-40), 275 ff., 369, entries for September, 1509, and cf. Rinaldo Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, Venice, 1881, pp. 140 ff. Priuli was gloomy about the prospects of the Republic, "vedendo questi signori ultramontani potentissimi in Italia... essendo maxime li Venetiani ruinati, quali solevano essere la diffensione italiana" (*RISS*, XXIV-3, 354).

On the prices of goods, the problems of business, and the affairs of a middling Venetian family during the war of the League of Cambrai, see the letters which Martino Merlini sent from the lagoon to his brother Giovanni Battista in Syria from 1508 to 1512, in G. dalla Santa, "Commerci, vita privata e notizie politiche dei giorni della lega di Cambrai...," *Atti del R. Istituto veneto di scienze, lettere ed arti*, LXXVI-2 (1916-17), 1547-1605. At a much lower level than the Venetian banking houses, the Merlini were concerned with the export of cloth, silverware, and Murano glass to acquire spices, silver, hides, wheat, and cotton. Martino's letters are filled with war and taxes, famine, plague, and death (*tuto va in dezime e tanse... non se vede ni se raxona d' altro cha di guerra, morbo e charestia, ma la guerra pasa el tuto...).* Like every Venetian merchant Martino followed closely the political and military events of the time, *ibid.*, pp. 1583 ff., and (like Sanudo) in the spring of 1509 he noted that "ognun dixè ch' el ne sarà forzo chiamar el Turcho per nostro sechoro."

The bankers occupied a peculiar position in Rome. With ample means and ready access to the Curia, they could easily prosper by handling the lucrative papal accounts. Here the profits exceeded the risks, for popes were more likely than princes to meet their financial obligations. Few native Roman families entered banking, however, for the local aristocracy consisted in a land-holding feudality whose members usually chose military or ecclesiastical careers. Papal nephews, occasionally founding the fortunes of new families, pursued the same careers. The scions of banking families, like the Medici and the Chigi, might become popes, but papal nephews were unlikely to become bankers: this would be neither a prospect which for social reasons they would find attractive nor a profession which for technical reasons they could easily manage. Julius II's financial needs brought to the fore a number of Genoese and Florentine bankers, to whom may be added the Spanocchi (or Spanocchi) as well as the Chigi of Siena. Lorenzo il Magnifico's neglect of business and the expulsion of the Medici from their native city had removed them from banking, but the Pazzi and Altoviti were still important in the high finance of this period, which was witnessing the rapid rise of the Welser and the Fugger of Augsburg. As in times past and times to come, when war was about to begin, the merchant prince and the warrior prince were close companions.

By 4 October (1511) the Florentines knew that

² On 24 September, 1510, Julius published a sentence of excommunication against Alfonso I d' Este (posted in the Campo dei Fiori) for his failure to pay 5,000 ducats "dominus Ambrosio et Lazaro de Grimaldis, mercatoribus lanuensis, Romanam Curiam sequentibus principalibus" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Instrumenta Miscellanea, no. 4162, with the wax seal still attached to a document which is disintegrating).

war was about to begin, as they wrote their ambassador Roberto Acciajuoli in France, advising Louis XII to send eight hundred lancers and an infantry force to Bologna to hold the city against an inevitable papal attack.³ The harvest had been bad, especially in the area of Pisa and Lucca. The price of grain was going to be high. While the Florentine Dieci di Balìa worried about providing an adequate supply of food for the members of the coming Council of Pisa and their retainers, the prospect became more discouraging in view of the near certainty of war.⁴ Julius II had invested Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici with the legation of Bologna (although the Bentivoglio had recaptured the city on 22 May, 1511, with French assistance),⁵ thus placing on the Florentine frontier the Republic's most astute and dangerous enemy. If Louis XII failed to hold Bologna, would he and could he protect Florence, as he had so often promised to do, against a combined papal and Spanish attack? The recovery of Bologna was one of the avowed purposes of the Holy League; the allies clearly intended to drive the French from the peninsula if they could. The policy of the Gonfalonier Piero Soderini and Louis XII's insistence upon holding his council in Pisa had irrevocably committed Florence to the French side.

³ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 290, p. 324, and cf. nos. 302, 305, 321, 367, 414, 419.

⁴ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 253, 254, 256, 257, 266, 275, 301, 375, 376, 388, pp. 269, 271, 274, 275, 286, 302, 340, 422-23, 432. Nevertheless, the Florentine officials in Pisa did manage to house and feed the (sparsely attended) council when it met in Pisa in early November (*ibid.*, no. 398, pp. 449-50).

⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 188, 190-91, 194, 199-200; P. Bembo, *Ret. ven. hist.*, XI, in *Opera omnia*, I (Venice, 1729), 297; Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II* (1886), pp. 275-77; Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 58, pp. 41-42; Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, ed. B. Bressan, Florence, 1857, no. 58, pp. 239-43; G. Gozzadini, "Di Alcuni Avvenimenti in Bologna," *Atti e memorie . . . per le provincie di Romagna*, 3rd ser., VII (1889), 215-23; Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (1845), 399; and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 798. Incidentally, after Annibale Bentivoglio regained Michelangelo's bronze statue of Julius II over the portal of S. Petronio was converted into artillery (cf. Sanudo, XII, 221). On Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici's appointment as legate in Bologna and the Romagna (on 1 October, 1511), cf. A. Büchi, ed., *Korrespondenzen . . . d. Kard. Matth. Schiner*, I (Basel, 1920), no. 160, pp. 126-27. Julius II had immediately notified Cardinal Giovanni of the *sanctissima confederatio et liga* into which he had entered with Ferdinand of Aragon and the Venetian Doge Leonardo Loredan (Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 550-51, brief dated 5 October, 1511). On 11 November (1511) the Florentines reported that the cardinal legate was recruiting troops in the Romagna and the Bolognese (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 435, p. 506); a Medici engaged in it *fare jantere* on their frontiers was most disquieting, as Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, X, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 434, notes.

The day after the publication of the anti-French league the Florentine government wrote Tosinghi of their astonishment and distress that in addition to placing their city under the interdict his Holiness intended also "to proceed with arms against this city." His uncompromising position was rendering peace impossible. The Florentines would have to protect themselves against attack. If their resources did not suffice for their defense, they would have to expropriate ecclesiastical possessions, for which under the circumstances they would certainly be forgiven by God and men. Tosinghi was also to protest to the Spanish ambassador in Rome how unjust and irrational the pope's bellicosity was.⁶

Negotiations with the anti-Julian cardinals went on from day to day. Concerned for their safety, the cardinals wished to have a large French escort to accompany them from Borgo S. Donnino by way of Pontremoli to Pisa. The Florentines would not hear of a man-at-arms in Pisa. The day of All Saints was slowly approaching. The weary cardinals were becoming increasingly fearful and exasperated. The threatening attitude of Spain was a serious matter. To the Florentines the size of the armed guard which the cardinals demanded, seemed more suited to making war than holding a council.⁷ The wrangling continued. Considering the aged pope's constant illnesses, King Ferdinand's discontent with the Council of Pisa was understandable; he feared that if Julius died, Louis XII might succeed in getting a pope elected who would be favorable to French interests.⁸

On 13 October (1511) Tosinghi wrote the Ten that Julius II was suspending the interdict for fifteen days. Otherwise his letter contained little encouraging news. In fact the pope expected the emperor himself to join the Holy League about the middle of November, and the English king would soon be a member also. The pope was confident that the emperor would make peace with Venice, and that the French could easily be dislodged from the Romagna: "We'll send them run-

⁶ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 297, pp. 334-35, letter dated 6 October, 1511. Against much internal opposition, the Florentine Consiglio Maggiore voted to exact a forced loan of 120,000 florins from the prelates, clergy, and churches of the city (*ibid.*, p. 396, note 132, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 178), to which Julius II was singularly slow to react, informing Tosinghi only on 3 November that the clergy would not pay *sub pena privationis beneficiorum* (no. 405, p. 458).

⁷ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 301-2, pp. 339-44: ". . . più tosto ad fare una guerra che uno concilio . . ." (p. 343), and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 77-78, 86, 122, 159, 162, 202-3, 225.

⁸ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 310, p. 354, letter from Tosinghi to the Ten, dated 9 October, 1511.

ning," he told Tosinghi. All the princes and powers of importance in Europe would soon be in the league, he said, but when Tosinghi suggested that possibly the French would join too, and then there would be a general peace, Julius replied: "Noi non vogliamo per nulla." He certainly did not want that! Before the French could become members they would have to abandon the Bentivoglio in Bologna, stop protecting Alfonso d' Este in Ferrara, and restore to the Venetians the cities of Bergamo, Brescia, Cremona, and Crema: "Believe me that we shall soon chase them from Italy!"⁹

In an atmosphere charged with the excitement of impending war, the Curia Romana gave a minimum of attention to eastern affairs. In a letter of 15 October (1511) to Cardinal de' Medici, Bibbiena wrote of his assurance to Julius II that the Florentine cardinal's sole wish was for the pope's victory, "holding it for certain that, when his Holiness had won, he would remember his faithful servants." Julius indicated that he would remember, and "indurria i Fiorentini medesimi al bene vostro," which seemed to mean that he would work for the Medicean restoration in Florence. In the meantime the pope planned to send a brief to Louis XII, asking him to allow the recovery of papal territories, so that a general league and a *santissima impresa* might be organized against the infidels, for the news had come from Rhodes that the Persian sophi and the Turkish sultan had two great opposing armies in the field. The winner would be so powerful that, given the present disunion of Christendom, "he could do [us] the very greatest harm."¹⁰

The rebellious cardinals were a long time in getting to Pisa, while the question of the size of their escort was being forever discussed. Their emissaries had a hard time finding suitable lodgings for them. The Pisans were afraid of the pope, but some of them sought a pleasing balm for their conscience in demanding excessive rents.¹¹ The Florentine soldiery was given to insulting the French.¹² Cardinal Carvajal was especially annoyed by the lack of respect which the clergy and people showed him in Pesca and Prato, because he had been excommunicated, while the Florentine officer who conducted him to Lucca complained that Carvajal had repaid his efforts to assist him "after the Spanish fashion, namely with ingratitude."¹³

Indecision was not among the failings of Pope Julius II. In a secret consistory of 22 October (1511) he deprived the rebellious cardinals of all their dignities, offices, and benefices, as Tosinghi wrote the Council of Ten, "and with all the maledictions and censures that can be imagined, as heretics and schismatics." On the morning of the twenty-fourth he repeated the *privations* in a public consistory, "and he says that he intends to go further, that is, to interdict and pronounce malediction on every city, castle, and place which may receive or give them aid directly or indirectly." Tosinghi received the assurances of the Spanish ambassador, however, that King Ferdinand's troops would not attack the Florentines if they did not try to impede the recovery of church lands or otherwise proceed against the pope.¹⁴ Owing to Louis XII's determination, plans for the assembly

⁹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 325, pp. 366-68. The Spanish ambassador in Rome assured Tosinghi that King Ferdinand was not inimical to the Florentines, but they must cease to support those who would occupy the lands of the Church, and who were promoting the schismatic Council of Pisa (*ibid.*, pp. 369-70). Cf. *ibid.*, nos. 331, 340, 348. Actually the emperor was encouraging Louis XII to proceed with the council (*ibid.*, nos. 333, 340, 350, 360).

The life of a resident ambassador, especially when assigned to a post far from home (such as Istanbul or London), was generally conceded to be unpleasant as well as difficult. Apart from the official problems the ambassador had to deal with, prolonged absence from home and neglect of his personal affairs made the position unenviable (cf. Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, 3 vols., Paris, 1892-93, I, 308 ff., 340 ff.). The Italians found assignment to posts in the peninsula highly preferable to those at a distance, but poor Tosinghi's duties grew more arduous every day in the trying circumstances under which he had to stand up to the tempestuous pope. Tosinghi was then sixty-seven years old and not, he said, in good health (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 356, p. 402). He had been in Rome sixteen months.

¹⁰ Desjardins and Canestrini, *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II (1861), 551-52, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 342. Sanudo had been noting reports of the sophi's prepa-

arations and activities against Turkey for some months (*ibid.*, XII, 170, 173, 199, 231, 244, 273, 343). The "sophi" was Ismâ'îl (1502-1524). On the opposition of the Shi'ite Persians to the orthodox or Sunni Ottomans, cf. V. J. Parry, "Bâyazid II," *Encyclopaedia of Islam*, I (1960), 1120, with appended bibliography. On Sanudo's interest in Ismâ'îl and the Persians, see Franz Babinger, "Marino Sanuto's Tagebücher als Quelle zur Geschichte der Şafawîja," *Aufsätze und Abhandlungen zur Geschichte Südosteuropas und der Levante*, 2 vols., Munich, 1962-66, I, 378-95.

¹¹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 311, 318, 327-28, 337, 338, 340, 341-46, 351 ff.; the Florentine government later paid most of the rents and various other expenses of the conciliarists in order to avoid trouble (*ibid.*, nos. 448, 450, 466, 469, 479). Cf. in general Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 451 ff.

¹² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 364, p. 409.

¹³ *Ibid.*, no. 383-84, pp. 428-29.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, no. 368, pp. 414-16, letter dated 24 October, 1511, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 201, 202. But the Florentine government learned that the pope was supposed already to be planning the return of the Medici partisans to the city (*ibid.*, no. 374, p. 422, and cf. Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 551-52, cited above). The bull of deprivation, directed against Carvajal, Briçonnet, and Francesco Borgia, is dated 24 October (1511).

at Pisa continued. The Ten soon learned that members of the cardinals' retinues were beginning to enter the city, and that the cardinals themselves expected to arrive on Friday, 31 October. Cardinal René de Prie would celebrate mass Saturday morning, and Carvajal intended to do so on Sunday. Sanseverino would come shortly, it was said, accompanied by Matthias Lang, the bishop of Gurk.¹⁵ At least the report concerning the time of the cardinals' arrival in Pisa was true. Actually Carvajal and Amanieu d' Albret, Briçonnet and de Prie entered Pisa early Thursday evening, 30 October, attended by Odet de Foix, viscount of Lautrec, and six hundred horse.¹⁶

It was reviewed by Sigismondo de' Conti, and published immediately, but there is no indication of the printer: *Bulla super sententia privationis in publico consistorio facte per Sanctissimum [D[ominum] N[ost]rum] contra D. Ber. Carvajalem, Guillelmum Brizonnetum et Franciscum de Borgia, olim S.R.E. Cardinales ad futuram rei memoriam: "Datum Rome apud S. Petrum, anno incarnationis dominice MDXI, nono Kal. Novembris pontificatus nostri anno octavo. Sigismundus." Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 87, notes the coming deposition of these three cardinals from a Venetian dispatch of 6 October (1511).*

Although Ferdinand of Aragon was said to object to the deprivation of Carvajal and Borgia (Sanudo, XIII, 126, 159, 178), Julius II took action against them anyway (*ibid.*, XIII, 177, 201). Such a deprivation of cardinals had been unheard of since the hectic times of Boniface VIII, who deprived two Colonnese as schismatics. No cardinal had wanted to see such action taken; the Spanish ambassador was angry (*ibid.*, XIII, 202-3). Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 303-7, has described at length the situation of late October, 1511. On 10 November (1511) the Venetian Senate wrote their envoy in Hungary that on the twenty-fourth of the preceding month "la Sanctità de nostro Signor cum el consenso dei reverendissimi cardinali in consistorio publico privò et excommunicò li quatro infrascripti cardinali, viz. S. Malo [Briçonnet], S. Croce [Carvajal], Cossenza [Borgia], et Baius [René de Prie], li tre come desobedienti etismatici, et Baius per desobedientia et etiam per esser contravenuto alle promesse l' havea facto a sua Beatitudine . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 76^r [87^r]).

¹⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 376-77, pp. 423-24, letters from Pisa and Lucca dated 28 October, 1511. On the twenty-third, however, Sanseverino was still at the imperial court near Brunecken (*ibid.*, no. 380, p. 426). On the twenty-ninth the news came that Carvajal would arrive the next day, Thursday, and that on Saturday, All Saints, he would also "celebrate a solemn mass in the duomo in the name of the council;" he requested the co-operation of the Florentine officials, whom the Ten had instructed not to intervene in ecclesiastical affairs (nos. 381-83, pp. 427-28). When the cardinals entered Pisa, the interdiction would automatically fall on the city and the diocese (no. 387, p. 431).

¹⁶ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 388-89, pp. 431-32, letters from Pisa to the Dieci di Balìa, dated 31 October, 1511. Viscount Odet de Lautrec was a member of the cadet branch of the house of Foix. He was born in 1483 or 1484. See Bertrand de Chanterac, "Odet de Foix, vicomte de Lautrec," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVIII (3rd ser., XIV, Paris, 1929), 257-317, esp. pp. 261-63, and *ibid.*, LVIII (3rd ser., XV, 1929), 8-50. We shall meet him again in later chapters.

The lack of a formal reception was little to their liking, and Antonio Portinari, one of the two Florentine commissioners in Pisa, continued to have difficulty housing the disgruntled conciliarists. Besides the four cardinals there were said to be about twenty archbishops and bishops as well as eight or ten abbots, mostly French of course. As they all set about opening the council, the cardinals and Lautrec requested the other Florentine commissioner, Rosso Ridolfi, to produce the cathedral vestments, to gather the people for mass on the morning of All Saints, and to ask the Florentine captain and the podestà of Pisa also to attend the mass. After conferring with his colleagues, Ridolfi replied that the Florentine officials could not intervene in ecclesiastical affairs, but stood ready as always to serve the king of France in temporal matters.¹⁷

The next morning, 1 November (1511), All Saints, the cardinals met new obstacles to the opening of their council. When they went to the cathedral in the morning, they found the doors locked. The captain and the podestà of Pisa informed the Ten that the orders to do this had probably been issued by Guglielmo Capponi, bishop of Cortona, whom the pope had sent as his commissioner to the city for as long as the so-called council should hold its sessions. Capponi had arrived the previous evening. The complaints of the conciliarists were vociferous and angry, and on the following day the Florentine Signoria decided that the captain and the podestà as well as the people of Pisa might attend the divine services celebrated by the members of the council or not, as they chose, but that the churches in the city should remain open.¹⁸ In another letter of the same day to the captain and the podestà (on 2 November), however, while insisting upon the opening of the churches and the free use by the conciliarists of the ecclesiastical vestments and other sacred objects, the Ten were now of the opinion that the captain and podestà should not themselves be present at services or sessions of the council without express permission from Florence.¹⁹

Despite the locked doors of the cathedral, the

¹⁷ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 390, pp. 433-35, letter of Ridolfi to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Pisa on 31 October, 1511. For the nomination of Portinari and Ridolfi as commissioners to serve under the captain and the podestà of Pisa, see *ibid.*, no. 273, p. 295, doc. dated 29 September, 1511.

¹⁸ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 392-93, pp. 437-43, docs. dated 1-2 November, 1511, and cf. no. 395, p. 446, and *Préface et humanisme à Paris*, pp. 540-42.

¹⁹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 396, pp. 447-48, letter of the Dieci di Balìa to the captain and the podestà of Pisa, dated 2 November, 1511, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 399; Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. S. Bertelli, III, 1454-56.

Council of Pisa did get under way on the morning of 1 November (1511) with the celebration of a solemn high mass by Cardinal de Prie in the church of S. Michele de' Camaldoli. After the gospel the abbot Zaccaria Ferreri preached a sermon extolling the cardinals, *autores di questo concilio*, and roundly damning those who had been impeding the noble work of church reform. The cardinals conceded a hundred days' indulgence, and after the mass it was announced from the altar that the first session of the council would begin Wednesday morning, 5 November. The Florentine commissioners informed their government that the conciliarists went about their dubious business "with the greatest fear," and estimated the participants in the affairs of the day as being only about twelve archbishops and bishops, eight abbots, and some twelve doctors of law, including the eminent Filippo Decio. Although Cardinal Sanseverino had written that he would soon arrive with Matthias Lang and the German prelates, the fathers presented a sorry sight at Pisa. The Florentine officials could console themselves with the thought that the embarrassing council would not long be held in their domain.²⁰

Settlement in Pisa, however, and the actual opening of the council suddenly seemed reassuring to the cardinals, and on 3 November (1511) the commissioners Ridolfi and Portinari were less certain that the cardinals would soon remove the council from the city. After all, there was no imminent likelihood of attack by either papal or Spanish troops, and now they had full access to the beautiful duomo and all the ecclesiastical vestments and chalices in the sacristy.²¹ The Council

of Ten sent Machiavelli, who had just returned from France, to Pisa with a commission to raise three hundred infantry if they should, conceivably, prove necessary to preserve public order.²² When on the morning of 6 November Machiavelli called on Cardinal Carvajal to urge him to transfer the council to some French or German city, where the fathers might continue their deliberations with greater security, Carvajal replied that, although there was no great abundance of provisions in Pisa, the scarcity was nonetheless tolerable (*tamen era carestia sopportabile*). Therefore, the cardinals were not complaining. To be sure, the palaces in Pisa were not like those in Milan, nor was living as pleasant as in France. But if it seemed advisable, from either the Florentine standpoint or that of the cardinals themselves, to change the location of the council, it would be done.²³

On the morning of 5 November the first session of the council began with all solemnity in the cathedral of Pisa. The captain and the podestà had refused to attend the high mass which Carvajal celebrated in the presence of the other three cardinals and all the assembled archbishops, bishops, and other prelates, *tutti a sedere con gran silenzio et attenzione*. They had also refused to order the closing of shops during the ceremonies.²⁴ After the mass, all laymen were ordered to leave the choir, the bishops donned their miters, and Carvajal seated himself before the altar, turned toward the prelates and people, and recited the psalm of David, "Deus qui glorificatur in concilio sanctorum. . . ." Prayers followed; the singers and prelates intoned the litanies. After Carvajal had pronounced the benediction, the young Guillaume Briçonnet, bishop of Lodève and son of the cardinal of S. Malo, ascended the pulpit, and published the four decrees agreed

²⁰ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 398, pp. 449-52, letter of Ridolfi and Portinari to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Pisa on 2 November, 1511; also in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1457-62. Upon receiving instructions from Florence, the captain and podestà had opened the duomo "con forza," but the conciliar service had already begun in S. Michele (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 403), and the sacristy would be open on Wednesday so that the members of the council would have everything they needed (no. 404).

Among the various jurists at Pisa, Filippo Decio, whose monument is still preserved in the Campo Santo, was the most important (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 485, p. 546). On 13 February, 1512, Julius II deprived Decio of "the doctorate and every dignity" (*ibid.*, no. 556, p. 617). On the conciliarist views of Decio and Zaccaria Ferreri, see C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 314 ff.; for a general account of the "conciliabule de Pise-Milan," note, *ibid.*, pp. 323 ff.; and in general of Francis Oakley, "Almain and Major: Conciliar Theory on the Eve of the Reformation," *American Historical Review*, LXX (1965), 673-90, and Oakley, "Conciliarism in the Sixteenth Century: Jacques Almain Again," *Archiv für Reformationsgeschichte*, LXVIII (1977), 111-32.

²¹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 404, pp. 455-56; Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1466-68.

²² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 400, pp. 452-53, doc. dated 3 November, 1511; Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1465.

²³ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 413, pp. 470-71, letter of Machiavelli to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Pisa on 6 November, 1511; also in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1481-83. On the evening of 3 November Julius II had cautioned the Florentine ambassador Tosinghi of the dangers of playing a double game. Within a few days Florence would be "reinterdicted" with still heavier censures, and would soon be subjected to armed attack; the French would not be able to help, being opposed by the English and the Swiss; Milan was vulnerable, etc. (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 405, p. 457). On the fourth the interdict fell again on Florence and Pisa (*ibid.*, p. 459). Machiavelli had arrived the evening of the fourth (no. 409, p. 462).

²⁴ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 409, p. 462, letter of 5 November, 1511; also in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1470-71.

upon at this first session of the council. The decrees were to the effect that (1) the holy Council of Pisa was legitimately convoked and convened; (2) all interdicts, censures, and deprivations of office pronounced by Pope Julius II against the council and its participants were null and void; (3) all those cited to appear at the council should do so, but if they failed to come, the council should proceed, *come è di ragione*, penalties being fulminated against those who might seek to impede the work of the council or injure its adherents, while the Lateran Council was declared null by prevention, the insecurity of Rome, and the sins of the pope; and finally (4) Carvajal was elected president of the council (*presidente*), Lautrec its protector (*custode*), and four protonotaries were chosen to prepare the written texts and decrees of the council. After this the abbot Zaccaria Ferreri, wearing cope and miter, asked each cardinal and prelate in turn whether he approved the decrees as read. When each one had replied in the affirmative, he went to the altar and repeated the question, "Placet?" They answered, "Ita nobis placet." A request was then made that a public instrument be prepared of all these acts, and announcement was made that the second session of the council would be held on Friday, 7 November.²⁵

At the appointed hour on the seventh the cardinals held the second session of their council. Cardinal Briçonnet celebrated mass. The industrious Zaccaria Ferreri preached the sermon on the theme *Lux venit in mundum . . .*, asserting that the conciliarists' cause was God's own and everyone should uphold it. He emphasized the fact that ecclesiastics must reform themselves before undertaking the reform of the Church. Again the fathers of the council passed four decrees, including the injunction of the Council of Toledo that no prelate should distract the current proceedings by laughter, by improper words, or by an irreligious act, and they decided that the image on the matrix of the conciliar seal should be a dove, symbol of the Holy Spirit, with the words *Sacrosancta*

sinodus pisana. Then, having sung a "Te Deum" according to custom, they set the following Friday (14 November) as the date of the third session of the council.²⁶

On 9 November a Spaniard and a member of the Florentine militia became engaged in a fight between the Ponte Vecchio in Pisa and S. Michele. They had been quarreling over a woman. The Spaniard belonged to the retinue of Carvajal, who was living in the convent of S. Michele. Soon the Florentine soldiers, set to guard the bridge, were battling with some Spaniards and Frenchmen who had been lounging on the steps of S. Michele, servants of the other cardinals, who were visiting Carvajal. The engagement lasted half an hour; two Florentines and one Frenchman were killed. A number of others were wounded, including an unarmed French nobleman, who had tried to stop the fight. The captain and the podestà were gravely concerned, blaming the altercation on the insolent manners of the cardinals' retainers. Now the need was felt for the three hundred infantry which Machiavelli had been empowered to raise in case of need.²⁷ The captain and the podestà held the Spanish and French responsible for the fray in a report to the Council of Ten on the following day. The cardinals must be asked to forbid their men to carry arms or to go out at night; they had about eight hundred men in their *famiglie*, all of them armed with swords and poniards, of whom about six hundred were young and all too ready for adventure. The Florentine ambassadors in Lombardy and France must try to prevail upon the French authorities and Louis XII to remove the council from Pisa. The cardinals who would reform the Church did not seem able to maintain discipline among their own servants, although they would use force to compel the obedience of the people and clergy in Pisa.²⁸

On the day before the imbroglio at Pisa, Louis XII had assured James IV of Scotland (on 8 November, 1511) that the members of the Holy League were not satisfied with introducing schism

²⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 410, pp. 465-68, letter of Ridolfi and Portinari to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Pisa on 5 November, 1511; also in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1476-78. Despite Carvajal's prominence at the Council of Pisa, the Florentine commissioners believed that he would "throw himself at the pope's feet" if he could manage it (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 425, p. 492).

The acts of the Council of Pisa are published in *Promotiones et progressus sacrosancti pisani concilii modernis indicti et inchoati anno domini MDXI*, Paris: Jean Petit, 23 August, 1512, and *Acta primi concilii pisani ad tollendum schisma, anni 1409, et concilii senensis 1423; item constitutiones factae in concilio pisano secundo anno 1512 . . .*, Paris, 1612. See Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 283, 330-32, and cf. Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (1845), pp. 445-48, 453-54.

²⁶ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 415, pp. 477-78, letter of the captain and podestà of Pisa to the Dieci di Balìa, dated 7 November, 1511; and see, *ibid.*, no. 416, pp. 479-80, letter of Ridolfi and Portinari to the Dieci, dated 7-8 November, which is also in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, III, 1483-86. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 234-36.

²⁷ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 428-30, pp. 494-500, letters of 9-10 November, 1511, and cf. nos. 434-35, 440. Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 429, dated 9 November, is also given in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. Bertelli, III, 1490-92. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 254, and Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 454-55.

²⁸ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 433, pp. 501-2.

into the Church and forcing the council to go to Rome, but they had raised a force of 20,000 men or more "pour faire un pape à leur volonté." (The pope's age and illness were constantly borne in mind.) The three members of the league, which Henry VIII was formally to enter in a few days, now denied that they were under any necessity to assist Maximilian to vindicate his territorial claims against the Venetians, "which is completely to break the treaty of Cambrai by which they are bound and obligated." The pope demanded the cession of Bologna, and persisted in his claims upon Ferrara. In contrast to the treacheries of the Holy League, *une telle ligue si deshonneste, si présomptueuse et si arrogante*, Louis XII piously explained to James IV that he had himself gone to war merely to protect his duchy of Milan and other states in Italy. Louis had no designs upon the lands of the Church, which he would rather see enlarged than diminished; indeed he was anxious to emulate his predecessors on the French throne in their filial devotion to the Roman Church.²⁹

The uneasiness of the situation in Pisa led the cardinals to change the scheduled date of the third session of the council from 14 November to Wednesday, the twelfth. They were preparing to leave the city immediately thereafter; indeed, de Prie was already sending out four loads of his effects.³⁰ Julius II was gaining ground. On the twelfth Tosinghi could report from Rome that the Emperor Maximilian had fallen out with the French king and was making overtures to the pope. At long last the emperor was ready to make peace with the Venetians.³¹ On Wednesday morning, in accordance with their change of date, the cardinals held the third session of the council in the cathedral. Carvajal presided; de Prie celebrated mass. A Paris theologian preached the sermon. The conciliarists passed three decrees (repeated from Constance and Basel) to the effect that (1) the council could not be dissolved until the Church had been reformed in head and members, heresies and schisms terminated, and peace restored to Christendom; (2) the council derived its authority directly from Christ; and (3) the

pope himself was subject to the decrees of a general council. After the ceremonies everyone received permission to leave Pisa at his convenience with, however, the obligation to be present in Milan on 8 or 10 December (1511). The fourth session of the council would be held on the thirteenth, the day of S. Lucia, in the cathedral church of Milan. The conciliarists also proposed to ask the pope for a safe-conduct, so that they might send an envoy to Rome to arrange for the transfer of the council to some neutral place which would provide security to both parties.³² That evening the cardinals, Lautrec, and all the other prelates gathered at S. Michele, where Carvajal formally thanked the Florentine Signoria in the persons of the harassed captain and the podestà for the gracious hospitality they had all enjoyed. It would be hard to believe that he spoke entirely without irony. The captain and podestà were of the opinion that the conciliarists' hasty departure was the consequence of the "little concord" (*poca unione*) that obtained among them.³³

In the days that followed, the Florentines were full of explanations and protestations, assuring King Louis XII of their loyalty and Pope Julius II of their filial obedience. The pope refused to raise the interdict immediately, and informed Tosinghi that the cardinals' departure from Pisa was less the work of the Florentine government than the result of popular hostility toward schismatics.³⁴ When Louis wanted the Florentines to make a public declaration of their loyalty to France, they declined, pointing out the expense they had undergone and the dangers to which they were still exposed because of the cession of Pisa for the council. Spanish troops were moving northward from the Regno; the papal legate Giovanni de' Medici was on his way to Faenza with papal forces. The Florentine government was sending men-at-arms and infantry to the borders of the Romagna. Trade with the Levant was languishing. Florence still labored under the interdict. The government was paying a high price for its dedication to France. His Majesty's forces in Lombardy seemed to be making inadequate preparations for the trial of arms that apparently lay ahead. He could not doubt the loyalty of the Florentines, but such were

²⁹ M. Wood, *Flodden Papers* (1953), doc. iv, pp. 11-14. James continued to talk of the necessity of peace so that an expedition might be organized against the Moslems (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], nos. 1076, 1100, 1106).

³⁰ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 439, p. 509, letter of 11 November, 1511.

³¹ *Ibid.*, no. 445, p. 515, and *cf.* no. 463, but Maximilian's natural indecision made contrary reports something to be expected (nos. 477, 491), and *cf.* Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (1845), 459.

³² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 448, pp. 518-20, letter of Ridolfi and Portinari to the Dieci di Ballia, dated at Pisa on 12 November, 1511, and *cf.* *ibid.*, nos. 454, 472, 474.

³³ *Ibid.*, no. 447, p. 517, letter of the captain and podestà of Pisa to the Dieci di Ballia, dated 12 November, 1511. It was generally felt that the cardinals' leaving Pisa had lowered "the reputation and dignity of the council" (no. 484, p. 545). *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 257, 268, 270-71, 281-82.

³⁴ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 485, p. 546.

the times that an open declaration of allegiance to France would serve no purpose but to concentrate papal and Spanish wrath upon Florence: "We find ourselves under the interdict, deprived of the commerce of the Levant, and in continual expectation of worse [to come], for which things we can find no more evident reason and signs than having chosen and preferred his [Majesty's] friendship to that of others."³⁵ Florentines familiar with their own history could recall several important occasions from the time of Charles of Anjou when the Signoria had been caught up in the tentacles of French policy. Usually events had justified the pro-French party's attachment to the banner of the fleur-de-lis. This time it might be different.

Certainly the Florentines were not trying to mislead Louis XII when they informed him that Spanish troops were marching northward. The viceroy Ramón Folch de Cardona had left Naples on Sunday, 2 November (1511), headed for Aversa, where he remained for about three days to gather additional forces, then on to Capua, to Teano, and to whatever the fortunes of war should bring him as captain-general of the Holy League. His departure took place a week later than called for by the articles of the league; the delay had not been due to any procrastination on his part, but to terrific rain storms (*non piova ma un vero deluvio de aqua*).³⁶ We shall

not follow Cardona's northward march, however, nor give any facts concerning the campaign until he reached the flat lands around Ravenna the following spring, when we shall witness the dramatic culmination of his efforts.

The Holy League rested, we may observe, upon the insecure foundations of distrust. Both the pope and the Venetians fully recognized the danger of introducing the Spanish into northern Italy, for they attached little value to any promise made by Ferdinand of Aragon. A Venetian report of 13 October (1511), scarcely more than a week after the signing of the articles of the league, states that the pope wanted the Spanish troops to pass by Rome "to see if they are up to the number promised," an attitude to which the Spanish ambassador could be expected to take exception.³⁷ The following March (1512) the pope expressed the fear to Bibbiena that the Spanish were betraying him, because Cardona had still accomplished nothing and seemed to be doing nothing.³⁸ Toward the end of November, 1511, less than two weeks after Henry VIII had joined the Holy League, Cardinal Christopher Bainbridge, the English ambassador to the papacy, was quoted in Rome as saying, "I fear Spain more than France, because of the doubtfulness of any commitment to be observed. . . ." The alleged statement may have been merely the product of idle gossip, of which there was almost no end in Rome. Our informant adds also that he had been told Spanish agents were saying the articles of the new league were not going to be observed. Nevertheless, it was generally be-

³⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 488, pp. 548-49, letter of the Dieci di Balìa to their ambassador Acciajuoli in France, dated 26 November, 1511. The best that Tosinighi could secure from the pope was only the brief suspension, not the raising, of the interdict (*ibid.*, nos. 492-93, 495-96). The pope imposed understandably hard terms for removing the interdict entirely (nos. 492, 494, 501, 506, 508, 515): the Florentines must send a special embassy to acknowledge and ask pardon for their offense, renounce their appeal to a general council, and rescind the impost of tithes they had placed on the clergy.

Florence finally renounced the appeal to a council on 7 January, 1512, and when the tax on the clergy was also removed, the pope raised the interdict on 19 March (no. 594, pp. 658-59). In late December, 1511, the Dieci replaced Tosinighi, who had long wanted to return home, with Antonio Strozzi as their ambassador in Rome (nos. 515-19, 521, and no. 523, final instructions given to Strozzi on 28 December, also in Machiavelli, *Legazioni e commissarie*, ed. Bertelli, III, 1492-99). Strozzi arrived in Rome on 5 January, 1512, and the pope received him on the seventh (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 528, pp. 587-89). Although Julius was calm and courteous, for some time the Florentine embassy made little progress in securing the removal of the interdict (nos. 529-36, 545, 548-50, 552, 554-55, 561, 575-76, 579-80, 582-83, 587, 593-94). The Florentines became concerned with the build-up of the Spanish and papal forces against Bologna (*cf.* Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 556 ff.).

³⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 202, 204-5, 225, 256-57, 269, 285, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, col. 317. On 8 December (1511) the new Venetian ambassador, Francesco Foscari, reported on his way to Rome that 9,000 Spanish infantry had reached the area between Pe-

saro and Fossombrone while Cardona had been at Loreto, and had gone on to Recanati for three days (*ibid.*, XIII, 318). Recruitments for Cardona's army continued in the Neapolitan kingdom. On his further movements, *cf.*, *ibid.*, XIII, 323-24, 328, 363, 371 (on an embassy he sent to Venice), 377, 387 (Spanish soldiers' beginning the siege of Bologna), 414 (the siege of Bologna), and 467-68 (the abandonment of the siege). Sanudo, XII, 331, notes the allegation that Cardona was a natural son of Ferdinand of Aragon. Cardinal de' Medici was in Faenza, as the Florentines informed Louis XII (*ibid.*, XIII, 257, 278, 284, etc.).

³⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 126. Ferdinand of Aragon, however, certainly supplied all the troops he promised (*ibid.*, XIII, 371) and probably more (col. 374).

³⁸ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 568-69, on which *cf.*, below, p. 114b. The Spanish complained that Venice failed to supply the men-at-arms and infantry she had promised (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 472). In March, 1512, Ferdinand of Aragon was most anxious to detach the Emperor Maximilian from any possible alliance with France. He wanted the pope to bring all possible pressure upon the Venetians to reach an accord with the emperor, whose demands for peace with Venice were exorbitant. Venice's failure to reach an agreement with the emperor was given as a reason for the failure of Cardona's Spanish army to help Venice hold Brescia against the French in February, 1512 (*cf.* Sanudo, XIV, 21, 27-28, 48).

lived in Rome that, since the Emperor Maximilian had not sent representatives to the Council of Pisa-Milan, he would himself soon join the Holy League. The pope seemed generally satisfied,

and said at dinner yesterday evening [on 27 November, 1511] that he would soon bring about concord and universal peace—and the war against the Turks. Letters of 18 October have come to the pope from the Levant relating to Turkish affairs and the [Egyptian] sultan's fleet of twenty-two ships, intended to seize the Venetian galleys on the Alexandrian run.³⁹

The fall was not a good time to begin a military campaign, for heavy rains converted the roads into quagmires. Rivers overflowed and carried bridges away. As winter came on, snow-storms might block mountain passes, delay the most intrepid travelers, and rupture diplomatic communications for days at a time. Until the spring came, both Venetian and Spanish galleys would be of limited use, for despite improvements in ships and sailing techniques, mariners risked their lives, and merchants their cargoes, on the wintry waters of the Mediterranean. Admirals were usually reluctant to commit their long, low galleys to winter maneuvers of any kind. Although not yet galley slaves, the crews found it easy to get sick and die in the winter and were hard to replace. Operations were, nevertheless, conducted at sea in the bad-weather months, and a dispatch of 22 November (1511) informed the Venetian government that the French had sent an additional 2,000 infantry and fifty lancers into Genoa "per guardia de quella terra contra l' armata di Spagna."⁴⁰

The war was fought in the arena of propaganda as well as on the battlefield. It was for this reason that Pope Julius II had his bull of 3 December (1511), *Tanta est clavium* [*Ecclesie potestas*], published immediately upon its promulgation. There is no indication of the printer, but it was presumably Mazocchi; Sigismondo de' Conti reviewed the text, as he often did of important bulls. The pope

emphasized the necessity of a crusade against the infidels, *tam pia sancta et necessaria expeditio*, which had long been impeded (he said) by dissensions and discords among the European princes. He foresaw great difficulties in finding a solution to the eastern question, unless some unity of purpose could be effected among the princes, in addition to the reform of the Church, at the forthcoming Lateran Council. Such was the discord, however, among the rulers and peoples of the infidel East that God had presented Christendom with an unusual opportunity to rewin dominions and cities, including the Holy Sepulcher, which had been lost in earlier generations. The rebellious cardinals were an impediment to Christian achievement.

Julius II therefore condemned again those "sons of perdition," the erstwhile (*olim*) cardinals Carvajal, Bricconnet, and Borgia, as well as de Prie, for the schismatic and heretical *conciliabulum* they had held at Pisa. Now they had fled into Lombardy to seek French protection in the duchy of Milan. They were still set upon continuing their schismatic council, and did not blush at determinations and actions no less unjust and fatuous than scandalous, schismatic, poisonous, and offensive to pious ears. He castigated the malignant intentions of the deprived cardinals and the notorious invalidity of their acts. Their irreligious antics were unheard of and quite without precedent (according to Julius) against a true and undoubted pontiff. Intent upon their madness, they had disregarded his papal prohibitions and commands. They aimed at schism, a diabolical confusion, and the very ruin of the Church.

This was the purpose of their alleged council, whether they assembled at Milan, Vercelli, or elsewhere. Wherever they might finally gather, they were acting *contra formam iuris et sanctorum patrum instituta*. . . . The pope threatened all the lesser adherents of the Council of Pisa-Milan, some of them by name, with the customary censures and penalties unless they appeared personally *coram nobis in consistorio nostro* within thirty days of the posting of the present bull on the portals of S. Peter's and S. John's Lateran and in the Campo de' Fiori (as was done on Saturday, 13 December) as well as on the portals of the cathedrals of Siena, Pisa, and Lucca.⁴¹

³⁹ See the letter of the Venetian Count Girolamo Porzia to Giovanni Badoer, dated at Rome on 28 November, 1511, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 319–20; also in *Calendar of State Papers* . . . Venice, ed. Rawdon Brown, II (London, 1867), no. 136, p. 55; and *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I–I (1920), no. 965, p. 484. The sultan was apparently not disturbing Venice's Alexandrian galleys (Sanudo, XIII, 343, 346), but otherwise there was disturbance enough in Alexandria (*ibid.*, XIV, 140), where (as we know) the Venetians had been having trouble for some time (*cf.* the Senate's letter of 16 December, 1510, to the sultan in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 43, fols. 172^v–173^r [182^v–183^r]).

⁴⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 282, and *cf.* cols. 319–20, 321.

⁴¹ *Bulla monitorii et declarationis in cursu privationis et aliarum penarum contra prelatos gallice nationis hic expressos qui intervererunt in pisano conciliabulo cum scismaticis*, with the arms of Julius II on the verso of the title page. Although there is no identification of the printer, the title page of the bull has the same ornate border [Corinthian columns, resting on a pedestal and sup-

The Florentine government had certainly been loath to come forth openly in support of the Council of Pisa, and was unpopular among the conciliarists, who were now gathering in Milan to continue the Gallican schism. Briçonnet was the first of the cardinals to arrive in Milan; he had spluttered his animus toward the Signoria all the way north. Francesco Pandolfini kept the Florentine government informed. The Milanese clergy were going to be forced to participate in the proceedings of the council. Carvajal's formal entry into Milan as president of the council, expected on 4 December (1511), was delayed, Pandolfini wrote that night, "on account of the bad weather they say, but I do

not know whether it has [not] also been because many prelates in this state are not yet ready to appear" [at his reception].⁴² Sanseverino finally joined his confrères, but Pandolfini was surprised at the lack of enthusiasm being manifested by a number of the conciliarists. Even Briçonnet no longer spoke with his accustomed vivacity. On 7 December Carvajal made his entry into the city, clad in the robes of a cardinal, but without a canopy or other insignia of his conciliar presidency. The four other cardinals, Sanseverino, Briçonnet, de Prie, and d'Albret, joined him. They were met by sparse delegations of the local clergy and the Milanese Senate: "I did not see any bishop of this state or any prelate of consequence. The affair has not gone with much satisfaction to the people."⁴³

The council went with no more satisfaction to the conciliarists. Nonetheless, as the French treasurer Florimond Robertet told the Florentine ambassador Roberto Acciajuoli on 13 December (1511), Louis XII's government had to go on with it, since there was no other way "to diminish the power and reputation of the pope except to give him an adversary in *spiritualibus*."⁴⁴ Fear of an attack by the Swiss, which caused uneasiness in Milan, led to the postponement of the fourth session of the council from 13 December to 4 January

porting an architrave, with stylized floriation at the top and sides] as Julius II's bull *Sacrosanctae Romanae Ecclesiae* of 18 July, 1511, convoking the Lateran Council, and printed by Jacopo Mazocchi at Rome on 31 July (*Bulla intimationis generalis concilii apud Lateranum* . . . on which see above, p. 95). The same border was used for Cristoforo Marcello's oratio delivered on 10 December, 1512, at the fourth session of the Lateran Council, and printed by Mazocchi at Rome on 13 January, 1513 (*Christophori Marcelli, oratio, apud, in quarta lateranensis concilii sessione habita oratio iii. idus Decembris MDXII*: "Impressum Romae per Jacobum Mazochium xiii Ianuarii MDXIII."). It was also used by the German printer Johann Beplin of Strassburg to print at Rome the sermon which Tommaso de Vio of Gaeta (Cajetan), general of the Dominicans, gave at the second session of the Lateran Council on 16 May, 1512 (*Oratio in secunda sessione [sic] concilii lateranensis*: "Romae impressa apud Sanctum Eustachium per Ioannem Beplinem Alemannum de Argentina.").

The title border in question occurs in other imprints of the period, being employed for example on the title page of Egidio da Viterbo's oratio before the Lateran Council on 3 May, 1513, with a prefatory letter by Jacopo Sadoletto to Pietro Bembo (*Oratio prima synodi lateranensis habita per Egidium Viterbiensem Augustiniani ordinis generalem*), without indication of the printer. The bull *Tanta est clavium* may have been printed by Beplin and distributed by Mazocchi. Beplin printed a good deal anonymously, largely or almost exclusively for Mazocchi. The titles of some of his productions, as noted above, appear in title borders or "compartments," the blocks of which were presumably the property of Mazocchi, who was a publisher as well as a printer. Some of Mazocchi's imprints are known to have been done on Beplin's types. Marcello Silber also used compartments that appear to have belonged to Mazocchi, who probably sold the publications in his bookshop, which in 1511-1512 was "in Vico Pellegrini" (off the northwest corner of the Campo dei Fiori, on which see Umberto Gnoli, *Topografia e toponomastica di Roma medioevale e moderna*, Rome, 1939, pp. 210-11). Beplin had a separate establishment "apud Sanctum Eustachium." Marcello Silber, alias Franck, was presumably the son of Eucharis; he printed extensively for Mazocchi, and had his shop "in campo Fiore." Cf. F. J. Norton, *Italian Printers, 1501-1520*, London, 1958, pp. 93-94, 100-1, 102-5. The migration of type is a well-known phenomenon, and there may have been interchanges of type as well as of compartments among these printers. In any event Jacopo Mazocchi's connections with the Curia Romana seem to have been very good, and he employed both Beplin and Silber to help him discharge his commissions.

⁴² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 497, 500, pp. 560-61.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, nos. 502-3, pp. 562-63, letters of Pandolfini to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Milan on 6-7 December, 1511. Cf. Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I, 463-64. In the conciliar *Acta*, ed. of 1612, I, 104, the entrance of the *pater* into Milan on 7 December is said to have been attended by the whole body of the clergy, the Senate, magistrates, members of the guilds, patricians, and almost innumerable people as they proceeded to the cathedral. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 455-56, bears witness however to the extreme unpopularity of the council in Milan, in accord with Pandolfini and other reports. One would naturally not expect the official *acta* of the council to preserve the record of the conciliarists' poor reception by the local clergy and populace.

By the close of December, 1511, Gaston de Foix, the French lieutenant-general in Milan, wished to transfer the council to Casale in the territory of the marquis of Montferrat (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 524). Cf. in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 313, 318, 348, 350. There was even a rumor reaching Venice that the council had elected Carvajal as Pope Urban VII (*ibid.*, XIII, 344). Pandolfini makes the point that Carvajal entered Milan without a canopy (*senza baldachino*), the symbol of authority (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 503, p. 563), but Sanudo, XIII, 344, 350, 352, picked up the rumor that as president of the council Carvajal "fu portato a l' intrar soto la ombrella," a natural assumption for someone to make who had not seen his entry into Milan. Ceremonial paraphernalia as symbols of rank and authority were of great importance.

⁴⁴ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 509, pp. 566-67, letter to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Blois on 14 December, 1511, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 520.

(1512).⁴⁵ The fourth was a Sunday. Cardinal René de Prie celebrated mass in the cathedral in the presence of his four confrères and twenty-seven bishops and abbots. Zaccaria Ferreri read the gospel. There was slight enthusiasm, for everyone knew that the Emperor Maximilian planned to assemble a congregation of German prelates at Augsburg to advise him concerning the council. The fathers at Milan saw little hope of ever getting effective imperial support for their anti-Julian plans,⁴⁶ even though Maximilian often played with the fantasy of being elected pope himself, "gen Rom zu ziehen und Babst und Kaiser zu werden."⁴⁷

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, no. 511, p. 571, with citation of the conciliar *Acta*, ed. of 1612, I, 104. Julius II thought the Swiss "essere buoni medici del mal francese" (Desjardins and Canestrini, *Négociations diplomatiques*, II, 559, letter of Bibbiena to Cardinal de' Medici, dated at Rome on 18 December, 1511). The French were already withdrawing behind the walls of Milan in fear of the armies of the recently formed Holy League (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 95^v [106^v], doc. dated 2 January, 1512 [Ven. style 1511]).

⁴⁶ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 526–27, pp. 584–86, letters of Pandolfino to the Dieci di Balìa, dated 4–5 January, 1512; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 456–57.

⁴⁷ See the lively little monograph of Aloys Schulte, *Kaiser Maximilian I. als Kandidat für den päpstlichen Stuhl (1511)*, Leipzig, 1906, and Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 576–83, and append., no. 90, pp. 656–59, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 822–27, and esp. pp. 1136–39. Maximilian was supported in the fantasy by his advisor Matthias Lang as well as by the opportunist Cardinal Adriano Castelles. Ferdinand of Aragon was allegedly willing to support Maximilian's bid for the papacy, provided he abdicated the imperial throne in favor of their mutual grandson Charles. Every cardinal in the Council of Pisa-Milan would have voted for Maximilian in the conclave (even though Carvajal entertained papal ambitions himself) if Louis XII had joined Ferdinand in the latter's assent to the scheme, which seemed quite likely. Maximilian's famous letter dated 18 September, 1511, to his daughter Margaret, regent of the Netherlands, is undoubtedly genuine (*Le Clay, Correspondance de Maximilien et de Marguerite*, II, 37; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, of . . . Henry VIII, I-1 [1920], no. 866, p. 457; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III [1712], 324–28, and vol. IV [1712], pp. 1–3).

Although there does seem to be a playful tone in Maximilian's letter to his daughter Margaret, there is certainly none in his long-disputed letter of 16 September (1511) to Paul von Liechtenstein, marshal of the Tyrol, in which Maximilian outlined his plans to acquire the tiara with a loan of 300,000 ducats from the Fugger bank in Rome. ". . . bis in dreyml hundert tausent ducaten zugebrauchen und das soches alles allain durch der Fucker pankh daselbs zue Rom endtlichen gehandelt . . ." on which see Hermann Wiesflecker, "Neue Beiträge zur Frage des Kaiser-Papstplanes Maximilians I. im Jahre 1511," in *Mitteilungen des Instituts für österreichische Geschichtsforschung*, LXXI (1963), 311–32, with the passage quoted on p. 330. Although Pastor, III-2 (repr. 1956), 826–27, always remained skeptical of the genuineness of this letter, Wiesflecker has in my opinion dispelled all possible doubt as to its authenticity.

Among other business transacted and decisions taken at this fourth session, the conciliarists gave the pope another month to choose a neutral site for the general council, since Milan would not suit him and Rome was impossible for them. They also urged peace upon him and the princes, a customary procedure which no one took seriously. But Acciajuoli soon wrote the Council of Ten in Florence that Louis XII had decided he had no alternative to war with the pope and the king of Aragon. He would, however, consider a general council at Florence or Siena if the pope would attend. There was, however, small prospect of that. Like Tosinghi in Rome, Pandolfino in Milan had tired of the daily crises he faced, and asked the Ten to allow him to return home to Florence.⁴⁸ The removal of the council from Florentine territory seemed not to extricate the Ten from their difficulties. Now the French government suspected the Florentines of too cordial relations with Julius II and the Spanish. Antonio Strozzi, Tosinghi's replacement as Florentine ambassador to the Holy See, had been too well received in Rome, having been granted a "bonissima et lunga audienza." But the pope refused to raise the interdict from Florence until the Ten had removed the emergency impost from the clergy, and threatened again to proceed against Florentine merchants in papal territories if such action was further delayed.⁴⁹

Every day made it clearer that Florence could pay a high price for her long alignment with France. On 2 February (1512) Pandolfino reported the congregation of German prelates in Augsburg had concluded that the Council of Pisa-Milan was a schismatic assembly. Unwilling to send any representation to Milan, they invited the anti-Julian cardinals to send them "some good doctor:" if the latter could persuade them that the proceedings at Milan were in fact legal, they would willingly become participants in the work of the council. The conciliarists thereupon sent three deputies to the German assembly—Francesco da Corte, a well-known jurist; Antoine d'Estaing, bishop of

⁴⁸ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 526, with notes from the *Acta*, ed. of 1612, I, 106, and *ibid.*, nos. 539–40, pp. 598–600.

⁴⁹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 547–48, pp. 607–8, letters from Acciajuoli and Strozzi to the Dieci di Balìa, dated at Blois on 27 January and at Rome on 30 January, 1512, and *cf. ibid.*, nos. 549–50, 557–58. Actually the non-compliance of the Florentine clergy made it difficult for the government to retreat on the question of the impost (*cf.* nos. 550, 552, 555): ". . . modi sinistri usati per gli ecclesiastici . . ." (no. 552, p. 612), which Julius understood and for which he was willing to make some allowance.

Angoulême; and the famous Janus Lascaris, whom we have already met in the service of Louis XII.⁵⁰

The fifth session of the controverted council met in the Milanese cathedral on Wednesday, 11 February (1512). Again Zaccaria Ferreri read the gospel. This time he also preached the sermon, insisting upon the necessity of general councils, for which (he said) there had never been a greater need from the very beginning of the Church. The most serious questions required answers, and peace must be achieved in Europe. Mohammed with all his following in Islam had strayed farther from the truth than Arius, who no longer had adherents. The Bohemians, Waldensians, and Wycliffites did not cease to spread their heresies. Zaccaria regarded the simoniacal practices of his day as worse than the Macedonian heresy of old.⁵¹ It was a good sermon, but most of the ecclesiastical world was not listening. The decrees passed at this session were unimportant, although the conciliarists reluctantly proclaimed the nomination of Cardinal Sanseverino to the Bolognese legation, which had for some time been causing a "grandissima differentia" among the cardinals in Milan.⁵²

On 18-19 February (1512) the French commander Gaston de Foix recaptured Brescia after a Venetian occupation of some seventeen days, and subjected the poor inhabitants to sack and slaughter. The Venetian provveditore Andrea Gritti was taken captive, and sent to France.⁵³ The conciliarists in

Milan now wanted the French to extend their military activities into the Romagna and the March of Ancona where, Sanseverino assured Louis XII, the whole countryside would rise in revolt if sufficiently encouraged to do so. Sanseverino wanted war. He was a son of the condottiere Roberto, and more given to military than to spiritual aspirations. He wished to assume his position as legate of Bologna.⁵⁴ As time went on, uneasiness increased among the cardinals in Milan; as their prestige in the world declined, so did their prudence. The emperor's failure to support the council discouraged them, and they fell to quarreling among themselves. De Prie had wanted the Bolognese legation; now that Sanseverino had got it, de Prie demanded that of Avignon. Louis XII directed Gaston de Foix to inform the cardinals of his displeasure at their bickering, but the outlook remained rather grim, for as Pandolfini wrote the Florentine Council of Ten, "Up

at the news of the fall of Brescia, note the letter of Jean Leveau to Margaret of Austria-Savoy, dated at Blois on 8 March, 1512 (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III, 188). Jean Leveau was the secretary of Andrea da Borgo, the imperial ambassador.

On 5 February, 1512, the Venetian Senate had taken vigorous steps to hold and govern Brescia, electing Dr. Antonio Justinian *provveditor in la citade nostra de Bressa* (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 103-104', 105'-106' [114-115', 116'-117?']), and its members were hardly prepared for the loss of the city, which would adversely affect the allied strategy in the coming weeks. On 21 February they wrote Paolo Capello, the newly-elected *provveditore generale in the field* (*ibid.*, fol. 108' [119?]): "Cum displicentia del animo nostro hoxi a hore 18 [about noontime] intendesmo per vostre de heri de hore do de nocte [about 8:00 P.M.] la inespertata nova dala perdita de Bressa, confirmata poi per altre vostre de hore 6 [about midnight], cossa certo da esser non pocha estimata. . . ." Cf. also, *ibid.*, fols. 109'-110' [120'-121?], letters dated 22 February to the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana.

The Senate blamed Cardona's lethargy for the loss of Brescia, as stated in their letter of 27 February to their ambassador at the Curia (fol. 111' [122?]): "Per le ultime nostre che furono de 22 [the letters just referred to] . . . vi significasemo inter cetera la degraaciata perdita de Bressa *processa da non esser sia seguita li inuovi dal exercito hispano*. . . ." On the large loss of Venetian life at Brescia, note the entry under 18 March in the *Statuta Secreta*, Reg. 44, fol. 113' [124?].

⁵⁰ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, nos. 562-63, p. 623, letters of Pandolfini to the Dieci di Balla, dated at Brescia on 21 and 24 February, 1512. Although Sanseverino wished to take over the legation of Bologna (the Bentivoglio still held the city), which the pope had given to Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, the fact had not prevented Sanseverino from appealing to Giovanni against a papal citation (*ibid.*, no. 557, pp. 596-97, letter dated 16 January, 1512, original preserved in the Carte Stroziane, 1st Series, 5, no. 56). The form of the letter suggests that Sanseverino had also written to other cardinals, but Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XI, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 60, says that Sanseverino and Giovanni de' Medici were close friends. The cardinals wanted to transfer the council to Bologna if the French occupied the Romagna (Renaudet, *op. cit.*, nos. 564, 574).

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, no. 551, pp. 610-11, with notes. There was little unity among the cardinals in Milan (*ibid.*, nos. 553, 564, 578). On Lascaris, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 538.

⁵¹ Cf. the conciliar *Acta*, ed. of 1612, I, 122-47, cited by Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, p. 620, note 79.

⁵² Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 553, p. 614, letter of Acciajuoli to the Dieci di Balla, dated at Blois on 6 February, 1512. Julius II deprived Sanseverino of his benefices, giving the bishopric of Novara to Matthias Schiner, an abbey to Giovanni de' Medici, etc. (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 470, 471-72).

⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIII, 435 ff., 450 ff., 488, 490-91, and 491-520, and Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, ed. B. Bressan, Florence, 1857, pp. 254-71, 286-96, on the French taking of Brescia and its recapture and sack by the French; Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 567; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 6, vol. XXX (1877), p. 574; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), no. 1071, pp. 516-18, a vivid description of the sack; and especially the learned study of Carlo Passero, *Francia, Spagna, Impero a Brescia (1509-1516)*, Brescia, 1957, pp. 215-62. Alberto da Carpi, now imperial envoy to Venice, believed that the Republic's occupation of Brescia in early February would cause efforts to arrange an accord with the emperor to "go up in smoke" (Sanudo, XIII, 450), but Venice held Brescia for only a couple of weeks. The loss of life was very great in the French recapture (*ibid.*, col. 528). Cf. the account in Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 10, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 485-88, and Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 323, 325-26; on Julius II's rage

to the present there has been no settlement as to the place, time, or agenda for another session" [of the council].⁵⁵

The government on the Arno was still caught between two fires. On 26 February (1512) the Florentine merchants in Rome were summoned before Cardinals Ciochi and Accolti, who informed them that if their government continued to demand the impost on ecclesiastics, they would be arrested and their goods seized in papal territories and those of the pope's allies, Spain and Naples, Venice, England, and Hungary. On the following day an appeal went to the Signoria from the *università e collegio dei mercanti fiorentini* to have regard for the well-being of the Republic and its scattered citizens. The new ambassador, Antonio Strozzi, did what he could. Julius II said that although such action displeased him, he had to take it. A ship with Florentine goods aboard was said to have landed in Ancona; the pope had ordered it to be detained. If any others landed in papal territories, the same thing would happen to them. Julius assured Strozzi, however, of his good will toward the Florentines. He had no intention of trying to repossess either Castrocaro or Borgo S. Sepolcro, to which the papacy had some claim. But the government must abandon its plan to levy the protested tax upon the clergy.⁵⁶

On 1 March, 1512, the Florentine government sent Nicolò Capponi as ambassador to the French commander Gaston de Foix to replace Francesco Pandolfini. Capponi was to observe well and report "all the motives and designs of the cardinals and prelates at the council" and to dispel such suspicions as had arisen in French minds as a result of the Florentines' sending an embassy to Spain. He was of course to make no commitment for the Republic, which wished to remain neutral.⁵⁷

Depression had descended on the Curia Romana. Although for a time in January (1512) its

members had looked to the retaking of Bologna and the punishment of the Bentivoglio, the seizure of Parma, and even the occupation of Lombardy, the army of the Holy League was doing nothing. On 2 March Bibbiena informed the cardinal legate Giovanni de' Medici how he had had to calm the pope's grave suspicions that the Spanish were betraying him since they were doing nothing,⁵⁸ and on the fourth the pope wrote indignantly to Giovanni that Federigo di Sanseverino, *olim cardinalis*, was said to be on his way to Bologna to usurp the papal legation in the Romagna.⁵⁹ The pope's anger was understandable. As Pandolfini informed the Council of Ten the next day (5 March), Louis XII had directed Gaston de Foix to place at the disposal of Sanseverino and the council all the lands he was about to take in the Romagna. To be sure, Carvajal and Briçonnet pursued their usual disagreements. De Prie was popular among the Gallican prelates, who would have been happy to make him pope, but he lacked the "parts and qualities" of which the new pope would have such ample need. Louis would presumably favor Carvajal, at least according to Pandolfini. In any event the cardinals wished to conclude their conciliar affairs before the beginning of the Lateran Council in a month or so. They planned to hold the next session of their assembly on 8 March, at which time they proposed to suspend all Julius II's acts in order to proceed more expeditiously to his deposition.⁶⁰

⁵⁵ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 568-69. In mid-February, 1512, the Venetians still seemed to think that Bologna could be retaken (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 107-108 [118-19]).

⁵⁶ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 570-72. On 11 March, 1512, Sanseverino was at Reggio, awaiting Gaston de Foix's movement toward Bologna (Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 586, p. 647). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 8, 9, 20, 31, 48, 85.

⁵⁷ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 578, p. 638. Would Louis XII really have favored the pro-imperial, grasping Carvajal over Briçonnet or de Prie? Did the French want the imperialists to think so? Since such an intelligent observer as Pandolfini does not suggest it, presumably he believed that at this point Louis XII was prepared to reward Carvajal's services to the Council of Pisa-Milan with the papacy. Sanseverino would hold the Romagna as legate of the council, if de Foix's coming campaign was successful, until the Gallicans had elected a new pope (Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 576-77). The French hoped to sweep through the Romagna, it was said, even expelling the Spanish from Naples, but they had to move swiftly, because they realized great preparations were being made against them in England and Spain, the emperor would soon join the Holy League, and the Swiss were a doubtful quantity (*loc. cit.*).

At this time (in March, 1512) the bishops of Lepanto, Corinth, and Coron were in Venice, "tutti tre senza vescoadi per esser quelle terre in man dil Turcho" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 59), and they were clearly going to remain there for some time, since the great powers were more interested in fighting one another than in supporting an expedition against the Turks.

⁵⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 570, pp. 628-29, letter dated at Milan on 28 February, 1512.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, nos. 567-69, pp. 625-28, letters dated at Rome on 27-28 February, 1512. On the twenty-eighth there was trouble in Florence because of Archbishop Cosimo de' Pazzi's refusal to pay the *impositione* (*ibid.*, p. 629, note 91). The Consiglio degli Ottanta after due consideration decided to suspend the tax, a decision with which the Consiglio Grande took issue, but Piero Soderini and the priors discontinued the orders to make the collection (no. 571 and note 95).

⁵⁷ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 578-80; Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 572, pp. 631-32, and cf. the letter of the Dieci di Balia to their ambassador Acciajuoli in France, *ibid.*, no. 585, pp. 644-47. Capponi arrived at S. Felice on the Panaro on 15 March; Pandolfini presented him to Gaston de Foix the next day, and left for Modena immediately to return to Florence, "che Dio salvo mi conduchi" (*ibid.*, no. 590, p. 654).

A papal brief of 10 March, 1512, addressed to Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, emphasized the approaching first session of the Lateran Council, for which Julius II said he was making "fitting and convenient preparations." He also informed de' Medici that he had appointed a commission of eight cardinals to reform the Curia Romana.⁶¹ It seemed clear by now that Florence would remain neutral in the war, clear enough at least for the French ambassador to leave the banks of the Arno in "furious" indignation.⁶² On 18 March Julius told Antonio Strozzi, the Florentine ambassador in Rome, that although the Signoria seemed unwilling or unable fully to meet the conditions he had imposed, he was lifting the interdict from the shoulders of the Florentines, and would soon see to the release of the goods sequestered in Ancona.⁶³ Four days later (on 22 March), according to information which Bibbiena sent Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, Julius II and the Spanish ambassador summoned Strozzi, and in the presence of Cardinals Ciochi, Accolti, and Alfonso Petrucci they told him that the French planned to subjugate Florence. They claimed that Pandolfini had sent a report to similar effect. The purpose of the Holy League, they said, was to preserve the territorial independence of the Church and the freedom of Italy. The members of the League were therefore prepared to defend Florence against French aggression, and the Florentines were welcome to join with them as partners in this exalted undertaking. "The Florentine ambassador showed great pleasure at these offers," Bibbiena wrote; "he commended his Holiness and his Catholic Majesty for their good will toward his city, thanking them with many good words, and promised that with all celerity he would inform the Signori [Dieci] of what his Holiness and his Excellency had said and offered."⁶⁴ Bibbiena was in an

excellent position to know the facts, for he had constant access to the pope's presence, as his letters to the Cardinal Giovanni make clear. Antonio Strozzi, however, appears never to have sent a report of this alleged audience to the Florentine government.

The sixth session of the Council of Pisa-Milan was held on 24 March (1512) in the Milanese cathedral. The conciliarists accused Julius II of contumacy, declared his convocation of the Lateran Council illegal, and demanded that he rescind within twenty-four days the measures he had taken against the "sacrum pisanum concilium modernum." The preceding day the local authorities had published a royal and ducal order, requiring that all business cease and shops close while the session lasted.⁶⁵ But the interest of statesmen and peasants alike was shifting from the rebellious cardinals' council to the approaching confrontation of the French and Spanish armies.

A discussion in the Venetian Collegio on 7 March (1512) revealed some who took a gloomy view of Spanish chances, even believing that the French would pursue their opponents as far as Rome, and that the pope would have to flee from the city. The Spanish failure to relieve Brescia had not increased the Venetians' confidence in Ramón de Cardona. In any event there seemed to be general agreement that the French commander Gaston de Foix would aggressively seek out the Spanish army.⁶⁶ Louis XII was said already to have minted coins bearing the royal style of Naples and Sicily.⁶⁷ Sanudo reports in detail the numbers and movements of troops as the opposing commanders prepared for the great engagement that all Italy and most of Europe had been awaiting for months.⁶⁸

The Spanish infantry were entrenched in a "locho forte" at Castel S. Piero, six miles or more from Ravenna. The French were encamped at the confluence of the Ronco and Montone. On 9 April (1512) their cannon fired sixty shots at the walls of

⁶¹ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 574-75, and cf. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 592, pp. 654-55, a letter of the Dieci di Balia to Acciajuoli in France, dated on 18 March, 1512, and Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 31, vol. XXX (1877), pp. 580-81, from Juan de Mariana and Paride Grassi on the commission of reform.

⁶² Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 577, letter of Bibbiena to Cardinal de' Medici, dated at Rome 19-22 March, 1512.

⁶³ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 594, pp. 658-59, letter of Strozzi to the Signoria, dated at Rome on 19 March, 1512. The interdict was at first lifted to the octave of Easter (18 April), as the Dieci di Balia wrote Acciajuoli in France (*ibid.*, no. 597, p. 660). They claimed it was done contrary to their wishes (nos. 597-98, 600).

⁶⁴ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 577-78, letter dated at Rome on 22 March, 1512. The Spanish ambassador was Gerónimo de Vich (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 191, 292; XIII, 89, 391; XIV, 25, 97, etc.).

⁶⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, p. 661, note 135, from the conciliar *Acta*, ed. of 1612, I, 147-75; Léon G. Pétissier, ed., *Documents pour l'histoire de la domination française dans le Milanais (1499-1513)*, Toulouse, 1891, doc. no. 93, pp. 269-70 (Bibliothèque méridionale, 2nd series, vol. 1), cited by Renaudet. (On the French administration in Milan, as illustrated in the documents published by Pétissier, see below, p. 131). Cf. also Renaudet, *Préface et humanisme à Paris*, p. 543.

⁶⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 17-18. Alfonso d'Este of Ferrara had just held a muster of his mounted troops and infantry before sending them to augment the French forces (*loc. cit.*, and cf. cols. 63, 88).

⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, XIV, 25.

⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, XIV, 19, 21, 27, 32-33, 39-40, 54, 72-75, 74-76, 84, 86, and 88.

Ravenna, but a sortie led by the papal commander Marcantonio Colonna repulsed the French troops, who retired to their encamping.⁶⁹ As usual, contemporary reports give varying figures for the numerical strength of each army. Gaston de Foix was said to have under his command 1,700 men-at-arms, 3,000 to 3,700 light horse, and 17,000 to 18,000 infantry, including 4,000 Italians, 3,000 Germans, 6,000 Gascons, and 4,000 Normans. Cardona's forces were said to consist of 1,500 to 2,000 men-at-arms, 1,700 light horse, and about 14,000 infantry, of whom 10,000 were Spaniards and 3,000 to 4,000 Italians.⁷⁰ These figures, presumably too high, may still suggest something of the problems of payment and transport, with which the commanders had to deal to put such armies into the field.

Louis XII had feared for some time the desertion of his unstable ally Maximilian and a possible attack by Henry VIII as well as a Swiss descent upon Milan,⁷¹ and so Gaston de Foix had tried to hasten the "giornata" as much as possible. His haste was justified, for on 6 April (1512) a ten months' truce had just been arranged in the apostolic palace in Rome between Maximilian and the Venetians (to run through January, 1513), the Signoria agreeing

to pay Maximilian 40,000 ducats.⁷² There are several contemporary accounts of the battle of Ravenna and its aftermath, such as the reports in Sanudo's *Diarii*; the letters of Jacopo and Piero Guicciardini to their brother Francesco, then the Florentine ambassador to Ferdinand of Aragon; a letter of Luigi da Porto to his cousin Battista; and (among others) a rather rhetorical description of events attributed to Francesco Pandolfini, recently the Florentine envoy to Milan.⁷³ After the battle Fabrizio Colonna, while a captive of Alfonso d' Este, also wrote an account of what had happened in the bloody contest near Ravenna. He was very critical of Cardona.⁷⁴

The battle of Ravenna took place along the high banks of the little river Ronco, about two miles from Ravenna, on Easter Sunday, 11 April (1512). Pandolfini described the encounter as "the most bloody and horrible conflict that has ever taken place in our time." Never, he said, had prince met prince, nor one people another, with such fury and hate. The French were anxious to wipe out past defeats, desiring nothing less than victory or death, while the Spanish were eager to add to their record of armed success. The Venetian podestà of Chioggia believed it to have been the worst slaughter that Italy had witnessed in a hundred years.⁷⁵

⁶⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 72, 73, 76, 77, 88, 94, 151-52, 155; Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 582; Jacopo Guicciardini, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, XV (1851), 309 (see below, note 73); Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, ed. B. Bressan, Florence, 1857, pp. 299-300. The accounts differ here as in various other aspects of the battle of Ravenna. There are no entries in the Venetian *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 44, fol. 119 [130], between 2-3 and 16 April, 1512. At Vicenza, on the facade of no. 15, Contrada Porti, is an inscription: "Luigi da Porto, egregio storico della Lega di Cambrai, autore della novella Giuletta e Romeo, morì in questa casa il 10 maggio 1529 d'anni 43."

⁷⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 73, 75, 76, and cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 12, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 493-94, who gives somewhat lower figures. Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, p. 308, refers to 16,500 French and about 15,000 Spanish. Jacopo Guicciardini, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, XV (1851), 311, notes that there were said to be 20,000 infantry and 1,600 lancers or men-at-arms in the French army, but a muster of the troops revealed only 15,000 infantry and about 1,400 lancers, while in the "campo del Papa," i.e., Cardona's army, there were said to be 1,600 men-at-arms, 1,400 light horse, and 14,000 infantry. Jacopo's brother, the historian Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 12, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 494, gives the figures for the Spanish army as 1,400 men-at-arms, 1,000 light horse, 7,000 Spanish and 3,000 Italian infantry. Mocenigo says that Cardona disposed of some 1,500 men-at-arms and 12,000 infantry. Luigi da Porto, *op. cit.*, p. 301, observes that the Spanish army contained many Greeks, "che abitano sopra il mare Adriatico nel reame di Napoli." Note also the dispatches of Andrea da Borgo to Margaret of Austria-Savoy in April, 1512, published by Le Gay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (Paris, 1845), 492-97.

⁷¹ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 35, 94; and on the Swiss threat, note Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, pp. 296-97, 300.

⁷² The text may be found in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 96-101, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 108-9; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 12, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 497, says the truce was to last for eight months. Ten months is correct (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III [1712], 217-24). The progress of the negotiations leading to the truce may be followed in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 44, fols. 109-110', 114, 115-116', 118, 119, 120' [120'-121', 125, 126-127', etc., by mod. enumeration], docs. dated from 22 February, 1512, into April.

⁷³ The letters of Jacopo and Piero Guicciardini to Francesco, dated 16, 23, and 25 April (1512) are given in Giuseppe Canestrini, "Documenti per servire alla storia della milizia italiana," in the *Arch. stor. italiano*, XV (Florence, 1851), 307-18. Luigi da Porto's account appears in his *Lettere storiche*, pp. 296-314; for Pandolfini's description of the battle (from the Arch. di Stato di Firenze, MSS. Strozzianni, Filza 356), see Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 581-86; and note especially the detailed account in Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 12-13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 498-512. For various other sources, see Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 399-400, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 840-41, note 7, and the dissertation of Erich Siedersleben, *Die Schlacht bei Ravenna*, Berlin, 1907.

According to a report in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 152, the battle began about 9:00 A.M. (*el quale incominciò a l'ora de terza*) on 11 April, and lasted about seven hours. Another letter in Sanudo, XIV, 155, states that it lasted *fin ad hore*, 22, which would be between 6:00 and 7:00 P.M., reckoning the first hour at 9:00 P.M. (in April) according to the common Italian practice.

⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 176-80, letter dated at Ferrara on 28 April, 1512.

⁷⁵ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 581; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 110. The podestà of Chioggia located the battle "... mia 2 lontani di Ravena, su li prati di Classis" (*ibid.*, col. 111, and cf. col. 110).

After initial exchanges of artillery, lasting about three hours, came the mounted charges of the men-at-arms. The battle of Ravenna was to achieve fame in military history as marking for the first time the decisive use of field artillery in a major engagement. The French were better equipped than their opponents. Jacopo Guicciardini sent his brother Francesco a vivid description of the deadly swath their cannon cut through the massed vanguard of men-at-arms in Cardona's army, sending heads in helmets, shoulder pieces, and broken limbs flying into the air:

The Spaniards, seeing themselves wasted and destroyed without breaking a lance, rushed forward and with arms in hand gave battle at close quarters. It lasted about four hours, during the first two of which it was terrible, savage, and almost all the men-at-arms of the first [Spanish] squadron were killed, and many of those of the second. When the latter saw the dispatch of the first squadron, they fled along with the light horse. The Spanish infantry remained alone, and did [the French] great damage, but when the French lancers turned upon them, they finished off almost all of them.

The French also suffered severe losses, although Alfonso d'Este's artillery, raking the Spanish flank, had assured them of victory. They paid a high price, however, for their dashing young general Gaston de Foix was killed, trying to rally the Gascons, according to Pandolfini. (Luigi da Porto says the Gascons were much afraid of the Spanish infantry.) Pandolfini also informs us that Cardona fled from the field with about two hundred men-at-arms, which had left the Spanish infantry without cavalry protection against strong attacks by de Foix's German mercenaries. It was thus that the Spanish infantry had broken their ranks and taken to flight, harried for more than a mile by French archers. Niccolò Capponi, Florentine envoy to the French high command, reported that 12,000 men were killed on both sides, of whom about one third were French, which information Jacopo Guicciardini passed on to his brother Francesco. Pandolfini says that 4,000 men perished in the French army and 12,000 in that of Spain, "but what made the victory appear less great to the French was the death of M. de Foix. . . ."⁷⁶ Francesco Guicciardini and Luca Lan-

ducci state that 10,000 were killed in the battle of Ravenna, which seems rather high considering the number of the combatants, but is lower than any figure contained in the reports and letters preserved by Sanudo, in one of which the podestà of Chioggia informed the Venetian Signoria that "it was a cruel battle, with 30,000 persons dead between the two sides."⁷⁷

letter of Cardinal Schiner to the Swiss diet, dated at Venice on 16 April, 1512; and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 20, vol. XXX (1877), p. 578. On Alfonso d'Este's part in the battle, note Sanudo, XIV, 111, 120, 122, 152, 180, and Luigi da Porto, *op. cit.*, pp. 308-9. Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 329, says that 18,000 were killed in the battle. Fabrizio Colonna states that the French artillery, with that of Alfonso d'Este, was "more than double ours and better handled" (Sanudo, XIV, 179). Cardona escaped to Rimini, and went by water to Ancona (Sanudo, XIV, 120, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 120 [151], docs. dated 16 and 26 April). Gaston de Foix's body was borne first to the Church of S. Petronio in Bologna (Sanudo, XIV, 146).

Fragments of Gaston de Foix's tomb are now preserved in Rm. II of the Pinacoteca of the Biblioteca Ambrosiana in Milan. His recumbent figure, from the tomb, still lies almost unscathed on a marble bier in the nearby Castello Sforzesco (on the higher level of the Sala degli Scarlioni). The fragments are delicately wrought and extraordinarily beautiful. The sculptor Agostino Busti (1483-1548) has depicted Gaston clasping his sword, but has not clad him in armor, perhaps in order not to recall the tragedy of Ravenna. As J. R. Hale has noted, even "Busti's guns [carved on the tomb] are robbed of any unpleasant associations" ("War and Public Opinion in Renaissance Italy," in E. F. Jacob, ed., *Italian Renaissance Studies*, London, 1960, repr. 1966, p. 103).

⁷⁷ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 512, who states that a third of the casualties were French; Landucci, *Diario fiorentino*, ed. del Badia, Florence, 1885, p. 315; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 94, and cf. col. 198. Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, p. 314, says that 18,000 men all told were slain at Ravenna, most of the *collegati* or soldiers of the League being killed by Alfonso d'Este's artillery. As Sanudo entered additional reports in his *Diarii*, XIV, we are variously informed that 14,000 men were killed (col. 103), 28,000 (col. 104), 24,000 (col. 110), 18,000 (col. 121), 15,000 (col. 156). He gives the names of notable *captani*, of all nationalities, who died or were captured at Ravenna (*ibid.*, XIV, 146-51, 170 ff.). The reports of casualties at Ravenna are obviously unreliable; one letter preserved by Sanudo, XIV, 154, puts the losses of the defeated Spaniards at about 4,000, and those of the victorious French at about 8,000. One Fra Costantino da Parenzo, a Servite, informed the Venetians that 10,000 French were missing after the battle, including "all the nobles," and that "without doubt more French are lost than Spaniards" (XIV, 156), as the Senate also wrote the Venetian envoy in Hungary on 26 April (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 120^v [151]).

The news of the French "victory" at Ravenna was known to the Venetians after vespers on 13 April (Sanudo, XIV, 92-93). Hard times lay ahead, and it was a fitting occasion for the Senate to impose sumptuary laws (*ibid.*, cols. 113-17, and for a violation of which cf. col. 168). On conditions in the city during this period, see Felix Gilbert, "Venice in the Crisis of the League of Cambrai," in John Hale, ed., *Renaissance Venice*, London, 1973, pp. 274-92. Luciano Chiappini, *Gli Estensi*, Varese, 1967, pp. 229 ff., adds nothing new to either the career of Alfonso I or the battle of Ravenna.

⁷⁶ Pandolfini, in Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 584-86; Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, pp. 502-12, with imaginary speeches by Cardona and de Foix to their respective armies; Jacopo Guicciardini, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, XV (1851), 310-11, who cites Niccolò Capponi's figure of 12,000 killed, but thinks it more likely that 20,000 lost their lives; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 94, 101 ff., 110 ff., 119 ff., 126 ff.; *Letture du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 227-32, letter dated at Rome on 19 April, 1512; A. Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I (1920), no. 171, pp. 136-58,

The French acquired a great booty of arms, transport, and other valuables. They also captured the cardinal legate Giovanni de' Medici as well as (among others) Fabrizio Colonna and his son-in-law Fernando Francisco de Ávalos, the marquis of Pescara.⁷⁸ The day after the battle they entered Ravenna, and all but destroyed both the city and its citizens. After sixty years under Venetian domination (1449-1509), Ravenna had been taken over by Julius II during the war of the League of Cambrai, and had served Cardona as his supply center in the weeks just passed. The Ravennatese never recovered from the catastrophe of 12 April, 1512. Their trade long gone, their harbor silted, their civil existence beset by internal strife, the luckless inhabitants of the ancient exarchate were to find little relief from their depression until the eighteenth century.

Francesco Foscari, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, reported that Julius II was very much excited at the news of Ravenna, and said he would spend 100,000 ducats and risk his tiara "to drive the French from Italy."⁷⁹ *per casar francesi de Italia* was a constantly recurring phrase in the pope's mouth. Cardona was said to be reuniting the scattered Spanish forces between Ancona and Sini-

aglia; the Venetian Collegio chose an envoy to take him 12,000 ducats in Ancona, and rumor had it that 400 lancers and a "good number" of infantry had reached Naples on a Spanish fleet as reinforcements for his army.⁸⁰ Gaston de Foix had been succeeded in the French high command by Jacques de Chabannes, seigneur de la Palice, with whom Alfonso d' Este did not get along very well.⁸¹ La Palice also had his troubles with Cardinal Sanseverino, who saw in the bloody dispersal at Ravenna of the army of the Holy League the long-hoped-for opportunity to march upon Rome and depose the belligerent pope.

La Palice found the going hard despite the French victory. After a momentary reappraisal of his position, on 18 April (1512) Julius II, still undaunted, wrote Cardinal Schiner, then in Venice, that the French always exaggerated their exploits, and although they had suffered a greater loss than the army of the Holy League, they were spreading the false rumor "that our army has been completely scattered, and that they have emerged the victors," hoping thus to provoke rebellion in Rome. One must not believe them. Every hour a different report reached the Curia, but after three days of sifting the facts, Julius finally believed he knew the truth, of which he wished to inform Schiner. The crafty French were presumably spreading the same false rumor of their victory among the Swiss, "lest they should come to our assistance and that of the Holy Roman Church." Actually the French had lost their chief commanders, including the king's lieutenant-general de Foix, "and of the soldiers three have fallen for every one of ours, and now we have a greater hope of being able to achieve victory than we had before." Within a week the army of the Holy League would be stronger than ever. The cities and towns of

⁷⁸ Jacopo Guicciardini, in *Arch. stor. italiana*, XV (1851), 312; Luigi da Porto, *Lettere storiche*, p. 311; Pandolfini, in Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 586; Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, X, 13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 511; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 102, 104, 105, 106, 108, 111, 112, 119, 121-22, 124, 129, 131, 132, 147-48, 152, 182, etc., 277. Francisco de Ávalos, marquis of Pescara, was born in 1489, and at the age of twenty had married the (later) poetess Vittoria Colonna, daughter of Fabrizio. Michelangelo's attachment to Vittoria is well known. Fabrizio Colonna was the prisoner of Alfonso d' Este (Sanudo, XIV, 140, 180), who was obliged to release him without ransom some ten weeks later when the French so unexpectedly lost the Milanese. Fabrizio then went to Rome, where Julius II greeted him joyously, "Ben venga uno de li liberatori de Italia" (*ibid.*, col. 481). Pedro Navarro was also captured at Ravenna despite a rumor denying the fact (*ibid.*, XIV, 124, 181). On the treatment and ransoming of prisoners, see Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, I, 208-25, and on the rescue of Cardinal de' Medici from the French, which was effected by "certi paesani della villa che si dice la Pieve del Cairo," see Angelo Mercati, "Aneddoti per la storia di pontefici: Pio II, Leone X," in *Archivio della R. Società romana di storia patria*, LVI-LVII (1933-34), 368-70, 374-75, with refs. and two new documents.

⁷⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 124, and on the 100,000 ducats, *cf.*, *ibid.*, col. 161. But Julius reappraised as gonfalonier of the Church his weak nephew Francesco Maria, duke of Urbino (*loc. cit.*). On the sack of the city of Ravenna, *cf.*, *ibid.*, XIV, 105, 111, 120, 132, 135, 145, 153, with an estimate of 2,000 persons killed, which is also the figure given by Fra Costantino da Parenzo to the Venetian government, *ibid.*, cols. 155-56, and *cf.* col. 198, and Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, X, 13-14, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 513-14, who says that the news of the French victory reached Rome on 13 April.

⁸⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 124, 133-34, 141, and for other aid allegedly on its way to Cardona, *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 142, 175, 181, 182, 218, 225, 233, etc.

⁸¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 136, 142. But there were recriminations among the *colleghi* of the League, and Cardona was constantly blamed for his flight from the field at Ravenna (*loc. cit.*). Criticism of Cardona seems generally justified. He had been badly outmaneuvered by Gaston de Foix in the French relief of Bologna on 4-5 February (1512), had failed to heed Fabrizio Colonna's good advice, and had apparently abandoned the field of Ravenna before the battle was certainly lost. The French claimed that Alfonso d' Este's artillery had killed many of their own troops, that he had not responded to the call to battle when summoned, and that he had left the army without permission. In his turn Alfonso charged that de la Palice had promised to spare Ravenna and then put the city to sack, and that he had begun operations in the battle without informing him (*ibid.*, XIV, 163). La Palice also got along very badly with the famous Franco-Scottish captain Robert Stuart d' Aubigny (*ibid.*, XIV, 236).

the Romagna, for they knew what had really happened at Ravenna, were remaining firm in their loyalty to the pope and the church. What Julius wrote Schiner was "truer than the truth" (*veriora veris*), and he wanted the Swiss to do their part in aiding the recovery of the church: "If they have already descended into Italy, as we hope, let them continue what they have begun." Julius appealed to Schiner to encourage the Swiss: "Now a beautiful, an easy opportunity is afforded them to win everlasting praise for themselves and their posterity while the enemy is dispersed and lacks leadership."⁸² Julius's information was at considerable variance with the facts. There is no reason, however, to believe that he was dealing with Schiner insincerely. Ten or twelve days after the battle the Venetian Signoria was receiving reports, as we have noted, that French losses had far exceeded those of the Spanish.⁸³

Actually the French had lost in winning. Numerous sources bear witness to the number of their leaders killed. Ravenna was a pyrrhic victory, but even so it was a victory. As early as 17 April (1512) the Florentine government wrote Roberto Acciajuoli, their ambassador in France, that Julius II would now be willing to discuss peace. The papal nuncio in Florence had just proposed a cessation of hostilities, and the Signoria was glad to work "for an effect so laudable, honorable, useful, and necessary." War was productive of so many evils; peace would bring security and well-being. The time might be ill-chosen, for why should the victor compromise? Acciajuoli was to do more, however, than seek merely the proposed "suspension of arms." He was to try to win Louis XII over to the idea of a negotiated peace.⁸⁴

At the same time the Hungarian cardinal, Thomas Bakócz, archbishop of Gran, who was then in Rome, and even the English cardinal, Christopher Bainbridge, who represented Henry VIII at the Curia, were urging the pope to end hostilities. At

their behest Julius II wrote Louis XII, exhorting him to peace and expressing surprise at the French seizure of church lands in the Romagna and at the sack of Ravenna. After conferring with Bainbridge and Francesco Foscari, the Venetian ambassador, the pope sent for Gerónimo de Vich, the Spanish ambassador, but word came back that Vich could not come to the apostolic palace. He was sleeping. He had been up most of the night, writing letters to Spain and elsewhere. Julius was much annoyed. The pope also learned that Vich had been to Grottaferrata, some seven miles to the southeast of Rome, where Prospero Colonna was staying, to try to induce him to come to Rome and serve against the French, whom some observers expected to attack the city. Vich had tried to persuade Julius to leave Rome and go to Naples on board a Spanish galley then anchored at Ostia, "telling him he would be safe, and if the French come, he will be able to go by sea to Sicily or wherever he wishes."

The idea did not appeal to Julius. He had no more desire to be chaplain of the Spanish than of the French king, and so he immediately called together a

congregation of the most reverend cardinals, since it was not a day on which the consistory was going to meet, and there concluded an agreement to make an accord with France. The cardinals urged him to do so. He prepared terms [*capitoli*], signed them, and sent them to France to have the king sign them, with letters from the cardinals, who encouraged the king to accept this accord.

So Foscari reported to his government on 20 April (1512), and sent a summary of the terms: Julius wanted the Bentivoglio to leave the city and territory of Bologna, which he claimed for the church, although they might retain their revenues and properties. The duke of Ferrara was to pay the annual census he owed the church. The case of the deprived cardinals and the final disposition of their benefices (which the pope had regranted to others) would be resubmitted to the Sacred College, which would also decide questions relating to benefices which the king of France had bestowed upon his own supporters. Julius assured the ambassadors of the Holy League, however, that he regarded their compact as existing more firmly than ever, and he began to look around for money with which to maintain his position against France.⁸⁵

⁸² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 158-59, and cf. cols. 188-89, and *Letters du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 246-50. The pope now recovered 12,000 ducats from his daughter Felice, wife of Gian Giordano Orsini, which he had given her when he was very ill and had expected to die (Sanudo, XIV, 159). The Venetian

⁸³ A. Büchi, ed., *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I (1920), no. 173, pp. 138-39, and cf. nos. 174 ff., and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 186-88: the Swiss were now ready to attack the French in the Milanese duchy. Schiner was untiringly active on the pope's behalf (Sanudo, XIV, 133, 144, 168, 184, 194, 201, 211, etc.). Cf. Büchi, *Kardinal Matthäus Schiner*, I (Zürich, 1923), 284 ff.; Carlo Pasero, *Francia, Spagna, Impero a Brescia (1509-1516)*, Brescia, 1957, pp. 272 ff.; and on the Swiss accord with the Holy League, see Chas. Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d'Italie de 1506 à 1512*, Geneva, 1896, pp. 316 ff. (in the *Mémoires et documents publiés par la Société d'histoire et d'archéologie de Genève*, 2nd ser., vol. IV).

⁸⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 154, 156, and on the effect of conflicting reports of the battle on the Emperor Maximilian, cf. *ibid.*, XIV, 200-1.

⁸⁵ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 605, p. 665.

In the meantime Henry VIII had made extensive preparations for an invasion of France, and in late April (1512) Cardinal Bainbridge assured the pope that the English would cross the channel on 5 May.⁸⁶ Ferdinand the Catholic had appointed the duke of Alva commander of the Spanish troops poised to attack France. The pope was recruiting extensive forces himself. The Venetian ambassador wrote his government that the pope had sent the Spanish king a brief requesting that Don Gonsalvo Fernández de Cordova, the Gran Capitán, be sent back into Italy, "and he hopes to get him."⁸⁷

By this time the conciliarists in Milan had held the seventh session of their council on 19 April (1512) and the eighth session on 21 April, suspending the "contumacious" Julius II from the exercise of papal authority. Their efforts were ludicrous despite the French victory at Ravenna. Three doctors of the University of Paris acknowledged in terms of complete discouragement that "a general council representing the universal church cannot consist of major prelates alone." The good doctors noted perils everywhere in Milan, footpads in the streets and false brothers in discussions.⁸⁸ The con-

fusion of the Gallican ecclesiastics in Milan would have increased if they had known (and some of them would learn) that Florimond Robertet, the treasurer of France, assured the Florentine ambassador Acciajuoli in Blois on 27 April that Louis XII was more than ever disposed toward peace, and later that day Louis himself told Acciajuoli that he had been waging war "for no other reason than to secure peace." He accepted the Florentine offer to mediate, but he wished to preserve Bologna and Ferrara from papal domination and to effect some reasonable restoration of the Gallican cardinals to their former positions. Acciajuoli informed the Signoria that he thought a "suspension of arms" would be difficult to arrange, because the French were distrustful of mere words, and naturally feared that their opponents would employ any respite thus gained to reorganize their forces and put another army into the field. In any event the pope would have to prevail upon Ferdinand of Aragon and Henry VIII to refrain from hostilities against France.⁸⁹

On 9 May (1512) the pope told the Florentine ambassador Strozzi of his own peace proposals made to Louis XII: "If the king desires peace, we also desire it!" Julius II said that he would leave the cases of the deprived cardinals to the Sacred College for settlement. A number of cardinals had already discussed the question of the cardinals' restoration with Strozzi, who wrote the Signoria that the general preference was "rather to create them anew," so that their deprivation in the first place would seem justified. The council of Pisa-Milan must be entirely quashed. Bologna must be returned to the Holy See although the Bentivoglio might retain their property. The duke of Ferrara would have to pay the old census of 4,000 ducats and forfeit certain papal fiefs in the Romagna. He must also cease to work the salt pans at Comacchio, and either he or his brother Ippolito d' Este, the cardinal of Ferrara, must come to Rome to ask pardon and receive the reinvestiture of his duchy. Certain cardinals were consoling the duke of Ferrara, however, with the thought that he might get

government still liked to think "che francesi è rotti" (*loc. cit.*), and the Senate praised the pope's constancy (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 122 [133], letter of 4 May to the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana). Prospero Colonna came to Rome, but was unwilling to serve under either Francesco Maria della Rovere, the pope's nephew, or Francesco Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua, as gonfalonier of the church (Sanudo, XIV, 185, 190). On the cardinals' desire for peace, cf. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 606, pp. 664-65, and note 140, and Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 14, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 514 ff.

⁸⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 181, 183, 185, and cf. cols. 194, 210-11. On 6 May (1512) Henry VIII expected his troops to sail for Guienne within fifteen days (col. 269).

⁸⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 185, and cf. col. 263. Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena wrote his brother Pietro from Rome on 28 April, 1512: "In Spagna se stima sarà facto gran conto di questa rotta [the battle of Ravenna], et che il Re farà per Italia grande provision di più gente et de uno capitano" (*ibid.*, XIV, 190). But the captain would not be Gonsalvo of Cordova, whom Ferdinand disliked, and of whose great reputation he was jealous (cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 15, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 523). Ferdinand wrote the pope, after learning of the defeat at Ravenna, that he would soon attack the French in conjunction with the English, and that he would send Gonsalvo of Cordova to Italy on 11 May. Gonsalvo did not, however, return to Italy. Cardona suited Ferdinand's purposes: he was successful, but not too successful.

⁸⁸ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, pp. 663-64, note 139, citing the conciliar *Acta*, ed. of 1612, I, 183-206, and *Bibl. Apost. Vaticana*, Cod. lat. 3914, fols. 5-7. On the suspension of Julius II by the Milanese conciliarists, cf. Renaudet, *op. cit.*, no. 617, p. 678, and *Préforme et humanisme à Paris*, p. 543, and for conditions in Milan, *ibid.*, p. 548. The rhetorician Jean Bouchet,

then procurator of the *sénéchaussée* of Poitiers, still urged Louis XII to find a way to join with the pope and the Christian princes in holding a proper council, reforming the Church, and joining forces against the Turks (*ibid.*, p. 549), a laudable but now rather impracticable suggestion.

⁸⁹ Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 608, pp. 665-67, and cf. no. 611. On Thursday evening, 6 May, 1512, the *Consiglio degli Otanta* decided to renew the Florentine alliance with France after some discussion of the terms and the duration of the alliance (*ibid.*, no. 612, pp. 668-72).

back the enfeoffed towns in the Romagna by action of the Sacred College after the pope's death.⁹⁰

The Fifth Lateran Council opened on Monday, 3 May (1512), in an atmosphere of gloom and apprehension. The French were still in control of the whole Romagna, and rumor had it that they were sending 1,200 lancers toward Rome. There was still no word of the Swiss advance upon Milan. The Venetian ambassador, Francesco Foscari, reported that the pope had deprived Louis XII of the title "Christianissimo," which he proposed to give Henry VIII if he would attack France.⁹¹ The antics of the ecclesiastics at Pisa and Milan had certainly moved Julius II to convoke the Lateran Council, which was supposed to put an end to the Gallican schism, protect the papal states against French aggression, effect the reform of the Church, and organize a crusade against the Turks. It was an important assembly, although surely Pastor was guilty of some exaggeration in stating that "the Lateran Council forms a landmark in the history of the world."⁹²

Elaborate processions had been held in Rome for three days, and when on Sunday afternoon, 2 May, the pope was conducted to the basilica of S. John Lateran, four hundred well-armed halberdiers marched before him. The Roman barons with more than two hundred horse surrounded the pope, after whom followed sixteen cardinals, about seventy archbishops and bishops, and prelates without number. It was a *spectaculo molto bello*. On Monday morning, the third, Raffaele Riario, the cardinal of S. Giorgio, sang the mass of the Holy Spirit, after which Egidio da Viterbo, prior general of the Augustinians, created some sensation with an *oratione luculentissima*. Egidio made a strong plea for the reform of the Church, beginning with the obser-

vation that men must mend their ways in accord with the tenets of the faith, which could not be altered to suit men's fancy, *quod homines per sacra immulari fas est, non sacra per homines*. He made clear with much classical eloquence, biblical allusion, and historical reflection that if the Church and the Christian commonwealth had been suffering temporal defeat (as at Brescia and on the battlefield of Ravenna), they could achieve renewal and a great spiritual victory in the present council: "Dost thou hear, Peter? Dost thou hear, Paul? . . . august princes, guardians, defenders of the city of Rome! Do ye hear to what a full measure of evils the Church founded by your blood has been drawn? . . . Take care that the Christian princes now be brought to peace and the arms of our kings be turned upon Mohammed, the common enemy of Christ! . . ."

The relics of S. Peter and S. Paul were displayed. Litanies were sung with the accustomed genuflections. The basilica had been fitted out with seats for the attending fathers, prelates, ambassadors, and other dignitaries. According to the usual practice, the central portion of the church had been boarded off (*murato*) to a height of eight or ten feet, with a single door to the enclosure, where twenty-seven Knights of S. John of Jerusalem stood guard, magnificently arrayed in gold and red silk with white crosses on their breasts. Upon entering S. John's, the pope first received the obedience of all the cardinals and prelates, to whom he spoke and then had a bull read. The first formal session was to be held one week later, on Monday, 10 May. It was a brave beginning, but if the French were marching on Rome, the Curia might soon be in flight. Prospero Colonna had not yet reached any agreement with the pope for his services. His price was too high; he demanded, as the saying went, *maria et montes*. There were others in the basilica besides Foscari who hoped that even if God had not provided the most auspicious beginning for the council, He might bring it to a happier conclusion.⁹³ Actually

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, no. 615, pp. 673-74. The Florentine Signoria quite rightly believed that, in trying to arrange peace between France and the papacy, Bologna would be the hardest nut to crack (*ibid.*, no. 615, p. 676). The duke of Ferrara claimed to hold Comacchio, just north of Ravenna, as an imperial and not as a papal fief; the working of his salt pans in the marshes of Comacchio was destructive of the papal salt monopoly at Cervia, to the south of Ravenna (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 [repr. 1956], 780-81; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, IX, I, 2, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 298-99, 301-2; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, I [1712], 259-60, and cf. vol. II, p. 220, and vol. III, p. 43). Alexander VI had reduced the Ferrarese *censo* of 4,000 ducats to one hundred when Alfonso d' Este married Lucrezia Borgia (Guicciardini, IX, 5, ed. cit., II, 322).

⁹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 202.

⁹² Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 406, but in the last edition of his work he merely says, "Es war ein wichtiger Moment" (*Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 [repr. 1956], 847).

⁹³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 203-5, letters of Foscari and others, dated at Rome on 3 May, 1512. Egidio da Viterbo's opening sermon was published, with a prefatory letter by Sadoletto to Pietro Bembo, *Oratio prima Synodi Lateranensis habita per Egidium Viterbiensem Augustiniani ordinis Generalem*: "Habita fuit Oratio in aede Lateranensi Quinto Nonas Maias MDXIII" [*sic!*]. The printer's name is not given. The sermon may also be found in J. D. Mansi, *Sacrorum conciliorum nova et amplissima collectio*, XXXII (repr. Paris, 1902), cols. 669-76. On the opening of the Fifth Lateran Council, cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, nos. 35 ff., vol. XXX (1877), pp. 583 ff.; C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 343 ff.; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 406-9, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 847-49. Note also N. H. Minnich,

this was the low point in Julius II's fortunes. Henceforth, until he died, as Guicciardini says, his hopes rose continually, and now without any restraint the wheel of chance began to spin toward his increasing greatness.⁹⁴ It was Julius himself, of course, who gave the wheel an occasional push.

The Venetian government learned from a letter dated at Urbino on 8 May (1512) that "the French have all withdrawn from the Romagna, and these lands have come back under the sway of the Church and Pope Julius. . . ."⁹⁵ A few days later the Venetians were informed that Henry VIII's attacks upon the French coasts—and his preparations for large-scale landings in Guienne, Gascony, and Brittany—had caused Louis XII to recall many men from the Romagna.⁹⁶ News soon came also of the departure of French troops from the Polesine, the region between the Po and the Adige, along the northern border of the Ferrarese duchy, because they had not received their pay. Letters from Mantua stated that two hundred French lancers had returned to their homeland, among them being "some gentlemen of the king, who left cursing Italy, the pope, and all, saying the king had been mistaken to give up the friendship of the Venetians, because now the French found themselves in flight." Alfonso d' Este could see the writing on the wall. When Gian Giacomo Trivulzio sent for him to come to Milan "that they might consult together," Alfonso remained in Fer-

rara and sent two envoys instead.⁹⁷ He was taking no further chances. There was no doubt now that the Swiss were descending upon Milan.⁹⁸ Conflicting reports reached Rome, where the pope maintained his stubborn opposition to French pretensions, and the Spanish ambassador assured him that Ferdinand of Aragon would take the field against Louis XII on 20 May (in an invasion of Navarre).⁹⁹

News was coming thick and fast, and on 6 May a letter reached Pietro Foscolo in Venice from his brother Andrea, the bailie in Istanbul. It was dated 28 March (1512). At first glance there seemed to be little in this letter to differentiate it from others that Venetian patricians or the government had been receiving for the past few years. The Turks were having their troubles. Everyone knew that. According to Andrea Foscolo, the report that Sultan Bayazid had granted his youngest son Selim two military districts (*zanzachadi*) in Greece, which had never hitherto been placed under a sultan's hand, had caused the watchful Ahmed to revolt in Anatolia, which he wished to seize as a counterweight to his younger brother's possession of much of Greece. Both sons aspired to the imperial succession. The Ottoman state was in a turmoil, Andrea wrote: "Questo Signor è vecchio e mal sano, non si pol exercitar la persona." Bayazid had become an invalid. On the morning of 28 March a large number of janissaries had demanded to see Bayazid, and had requested that Selim be authorized to lead them against Ahmed, whom they had their own reasons for opposing. Bayazid yielded to their insistence, and Foscolo offered the shrewd observation that this development would probably assure Selim the succession.

The Knights of Rhodes had captured about eighteen Turkish transports loaded with wheat, so that the price of wheat had jumped from nine aspers a measure (*el chilo*) to fourteen, and was continuing to rise: "The said Rhodians are inflicting the greatest losses on the sultan's subjects. They make themselves feared. They are profiting greatly

"Concepts of Reform Proposed at the Fifth Lateran Council," *Archivum historiae pontificiae*, VII (1969), esp. pp. 165-73 and, in general, Olivier de la Brosse, Joseph Lecler, Henri Holstein, and Chas. Lefebvre, *Latran V et Trente*, Paris, 1975, pp. 40-114 (*Histoire des conciles oecuméniques*, 10). On Egidio, see John W. O'Malley, "Giles of Viterbo: A Reformer's Thought on Renaissance Rome," *Renaissance Quarterly*, XX (1967), 1-11, and the works cited by O'Malley; and see the detailed exposition of Egidio's thought in Eugenio Massa, "Egidio da Viterbo e la metodologia del sapere nel Cinquecento," in *Pensée humaniste et tradition chrétienne aux XV^e et XVI^e siècles*, Paris, 1950, pp. 185-239 (published by the Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique).

⁹⁴ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 14, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 519.

⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 212.

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 214, from a letter dated at Vicenza on 12 May, 1512. Louis XII was said to be assembling an army of 50,000 men against the English and another army against the Spanish (*ibid.*, XIV, 234). On the English preparations, see *ibid.*, cols. 249, 290. On 6 May Henry VIII wrote Cardinal Bainbridge in Rome, "We understand. . . that the king of the French has recalled his army from the Romagna. . ." (*ibid.*, col. 268). He also said that the English army would sail for Guienne (and Gascony) "within fifteen days if the wind is good" (col. 269). Cf. J. J. Scariabrick, *Henry VIII*, Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1970, pp. 28 ff.

⁹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 216, 217, and cf. col. 227 for another report of the French "cursing Italy" and lamenting the abandonment of the Franco-Venetian alliance. The French withdrawals continued in considerable numbers (*ibid.*, XIV, 264, 276). Returning soldiers even cursed the king (col. 276).

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, XIV, 215, 218, 220-21, 224, 225, 232, 235 ff., 277 ff.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, XIV, 214-15, 284. Jean d'Albret, the king of Navarre, was depending on Louis XII for assistance (*ibid.*, XIV, 284).

and acting aggressively."¹⁰⁰ For almost a decade western Christians had had little to fear from the Turks, but it was becoming evident that the tide was turning.

A letter now arrived in Venice from the rector and council of Ragusa containing news of developments that were soon to set the Turks again upon the high seas of conquest. The letter was dated 10 May (1512), and contained information which the Ragusei had just received from their envoys in Istanbul. On Friday, 23 April, Selim Sultan had entered the Turkish capital, and on the twenty-fourth his father, now weary and ill, had peacefully if reluctantly surrendered the Ottoman empire to him, "and the Signor [Bayazid] wants Demotica," writes Sanudo, "which is three days' journey from Constantinople, a pleasant place, where he was born and wishes to end his life. . . ." When the doge, Leonardo Loredan, read the momentous letter (the full import of which no one could yet appreciate), various members of the Collegio and Senate remained to hear the "astonishing news" (*anta noua*). The letter of the Ragusei to the Signoria, which is in Latin, states that the *praetoriani milites*, commonly called janissaries, had demanded Selim's elevation, "and on the following day [the twenty-fourth] the son had gone to his father within the Seraglio, from whom not without tears he received the imperial throne and the sword [of Osman]." All the court had made a prompt obeisance to the Sultan Selim: "thus so great an empire has changed hands," says the letter from Ragusa, "without any disturbance."¹⁰¹ The disturbance would not be long in

coming. It would shake all the non-Christian powers in the East and bring fear to the heart of every thoughtful statesman in Christendom.

At this time, however, most people (but not all) regarded events in Istanbul as remote from their major concerns in Rome, where Julius II and the Curia were caught up in the affairs of the Lateran Council. The first formal session was held on Monday, 10 May.¹⁰² Cardinal Domenico Grimani sang the mass. Bernardino Zane, the Venetian archbishop of Spalato (Split), preached the sermon. "He praised the Catholic king [Ferdinand of Aragon]," says Sanudo, "and our Signoria, which already for more than eighty years has fought with the Turks in defense of the Church and the Christian faith." Zane declared that the world was harassed by schismatics, Jews, and Turks. As archbishop of Spalato he dwelt on the Turkish peril in Dalmatia and Croatia (*Liburnia*), to which Cardinal Bakócz of Gran (*Strigonia*) would bear witness.

Zane could neither speak nor think of the madness and power of the Turks without grief and tears. In a hundred and eighty years, he said, from the first Ottoman prince to Bayazid II, the eleventh sultan, the Turks had seized most of Asia and no little of Europe "cum maxima Christiani cruoris effusione." From Dalmatia they could cross the Adriatic in the space of a single night, and attack the papal cities in Ascoli Piceno (*ad urbes tuae Sanctitatis Picentinas*). He damned the Turks in trenchant terms:

Just think, O fathers, of the anxieties now faced by the faithful of Christ, against whom the Turks are raging in their cruellest fashion. They snatch children from the clasp of their parents and infants from the breasts of their mothers. They violate wives within sight of husbands, and drag virgins off from the embrace of mothers to satisfy their hateful lust. They slay aged parents, as useless creatures, before the very eyes of sons, harness youths like oxen to the plow, and force them to turn the earth with the ploughshare. What need is there to say more? No respect for a woman is to be found among them, no kindness for youth, no pity for old age. I have

On the day following the dispatch of their letter to Venice, the Ragusei wrote Julius II of Selim's accession to the throne (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], no. 1190, pp. 556-57, dated 11 May, 1512), and see also, *ibid.*, no. 1224, p. 568, a letter of Julius II to Louis XII, dated 2 June, 1512.

¹⁰² Mansi, *Concilia*, XXXII (repr. 1902), cols. 676 ff., and on attendance at the Lateran Council in the sessions to come (through the years 1512-1517), see N. H. Minnich, "The Participants at the Fifth Lateran Council," *Archivum historiae pontificiae*, XII (1974), 157-206, esp. pp. 175 ff.

¹⁰⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 291-93. The letter was received in Venice on 6 May, 1512, and cf. *ibid.*, XIV, 50, 162; see in general Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II (Pest, 1828, repr. Graz, 1963), 352-64. Of Sultan Bayazid's numerous sons, only Ahmed, Korkud, and Selim survived into their father's last years (cf. J. W. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches in Europa*, II [Gotha, 1854], 561 ff.).

¹⁰¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 221-23, and cf. cols. 245-46, where further information is given in a dispatch from Istanbul, which describes Selim as thirty-eight years old, small in stature, of a ruddy complexion, and of a cruel disposition, "and for this he is loved by the janissaries, and he will make war on the Christians." Selim was actually about forty-five years old at the time of his accession, but looked younger (von Hammer, II, 377, and notes). Korkud was Selim's *fratello uterin*, and the third brother Ahmed was said to be seeking an alliance with the saphi or the shah of Persia in order to attack Selim. The Hungarians were anxious to secure from Selim affirmation of their truce with his father (Sanudo, XIV, 272). Cf. von Hammer, II, 364-66; Zinkeisen, II, 564-65; and A. D. Alderson, *The Structure of the Ottoman Dynasty*, Oxford, 1956, repr. Westport, Conn., 1982, pp. 62-63.

not been recalling these things, most sacred pontiff, most wise fathers, as matters I have heard or read about. . . . With my own eyes I have seen the Turks, I say, I have seen them on the outskirts of my archdiocese and that sad city of Spalato, plundering, devastating everything with fire and sword, carrying off into a miserable captivity your Holiness's children and mine, male and female alike. . . .¹⁰⁵

On 10 May presumably no one in Rome yet knew of Selim's accession to the Ottoman throne. After Zane's sermon the pope gave the benediction. An indulgence was granted to all who were present. Those who were not members of the council were then asked to leave the basilica. The membership consisted of the cardinals, patriarchs, archbishops, bishops, and abbots, the generals of the four mendicant orders, and the ambassadors of the kings, princes, and republics, who had been sent to the council with a *special mandato* by their principals. Rome was the center of Christendom, and the ambassadors played an important part in all papal ceremonies. The pope spoke next, excusing himself for not having ruled the Christian flock as he should have done, but he said that his intentions were good, and he stood ready to do everything he could for the faith. Then the litanies were sung. The pope began to intone the *Exaudi nos Domine*. The bull was read convoking the council (the *bullā intimationis* of 18 July, 1511), after which the officials of the council were identified and sworn in, and the pope made his ceremonious departure to return to the Vatican palace. The second session of the council was scheduled for the following Monday, 17 May.¹⁰⁴ It had been a long day for the aged pontiff.

Public announcement of Henry VIII's active participation in the Holy League was repeated at

this tense juncture of affairs, and was celebrated with the usual bonfires and processions in Rome and Venice.¹⁰⁵ It was even proposed at the Curia Romana that Henry VIII be recognized as king of France, and (as we have noted) that the title "Most Christian King" be taken away from Louis XII and accorded to Henry as his reward for the apparently successful prosecution of the war against the French. A brief had been prepared on 20 March (1512) granting Henry both the title and all rights to the kingdom of France. It was a "most secret" document, to take effect only after Louis's defeat, and was entrusted to two cardinals to keep against the day when the text might be released. It was hard to keep a secret in Rome. In early May the Venetian ambassador Francesco Foscarini informed his government of the brief, about which he knew something; he said that the pope had in fact deprived Louis of the title, and promised it to Henry if the latter would really declare war on France.¹⁰⁶ It was a chimerical gesture, designed for effect and to encourage Henry to attack France. No one in Rome could seriously believe that the French would again accept an Englishman as king, as they had been forced to do a century earlier.

A courier arrived in Venice on 20 May (1512), bringing from Germany a litel of the twelfth to

¹⁰⁵ Mansi, *Concilia*, XXXII, 700-707, with the quotation in col. 705, and of the summaries of Zane's sermon in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 224, 229.

¹⁰⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 224-25, 228-30, letters dated 12 May, 1512. These letters call the first session of the Lateran Council (10 May) the second, counting the opening on the third as the first session. The writer of the second letter dated 12 May, 1512 (given as 12 marzo by a slip of the pen), says that a courier had arrived in Rome that morning from Venice "con nova de' sguazari et dil Turco" (*ibid.*, XIV, 230), but the latter news could hardly have been that of Selim's replacement of his father on the Turkish throne, since this fact was first learned in Venice and Rome from the letters dated at Ragusa on 10 and 11 May. On the first two sessions of the Fifth Lateran Council (10 and 17 May, 1512), see Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, nos. 42 ff., vol. XXX (1877), pp. 585 ff., and Hefele, *Hergenröther*, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 349 ff.

¹⁰⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 225, 226, 230-31, 257, 259. The English adherence to the League had already been celebrated in Venice on 20 October, 1511. Henry VIII's preparations against France continued (*ibid.*, XIV, 329, 336-38, 424); Ferdinand of Aragon was ready to strike at Navarre (cols. 335-36, 431); and finally the news came of their joint attack (cols. 452, 453, 508-9, 569, 580-81, 594, 595 ff.), on which see also *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, ed. Rawdon Brown, II (London, 1867), esp. nos. 151 ff., 183 ff., 198 ff. On the English preparations for war and the diplomatic preliminaries, cf. also *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), esp. nos. 1155 ff., 1176 ff., and on the English expedition and the Spanish seizure of Navarre, cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 6, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 44-47.

¹⁰⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 202: "È da saper, il Papa in concistorio à privo il Roy di Franza dit titolo di Christianissimo, e promesso darlo al re di Inglaterra, si con effetto el romperà a Franza; e questo breve l'è dato in man di do cardinali, et è secretissimo." Cf. Alessandro Ferrajoli, "Breve inedito di Giulio II per la investitura del regno di Francia ad Enrico VIII d'Inghilterra," *Archivio della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XIX (1920), 425-27 and ff. Cardinal Bainbridge was pushing the proposal (D. S. Chambers, *Cardinal Bainbridge in the Court of Rome, 1509-1514*, Oxford, 1965, pp. 38-39). The fact that Julius II wished to deprive Louis XII of his kingdom and the title *Christianissimus* had become general news by July, 1512 (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], no. 1301, p. 595, and cf. no. 1422, p. 651, and Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 57).

the effect that the Emperor Maximilian was now ready to ratify the truce with Venice.¹⁰⁷ This news was no surprise. The Swiss were descending upon Lombardy from their mountainous heights, obviously with imperial permission.¹⁰⁸ The Swiss had been partially dependent for decades upon Milan, where merchants of the urban cantons carried on a lucrative trade, and whence the forest cantons imported both grain and wine. Louis XII had employed Swiss mercenaries when he took over the Milanese duchy, but for some years his relations with the Confederation had been embittered by disputes, and his eleventh-hour efforts to rewin their friendship and to re-enroll their mercenaries had failed. The temperary Cardinal Matthias Schiner, always anti-French and pro-papal, had aligned their sturdy infantry on the side of the Holy League. As long as Julius II and the Venetians would pay, the Swiss would fight. One dispatch after another in Sanudo's *Diarii* attests the day-by-day excitement which mounted in Italy during May, 1512, as thousands of Swiss, proud but ragged, made their way through the Brenner Pass to Trent.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 251, but the emperor's price was high (*ibid.*, cols. 241-42, 265, 275, 276, etc.). He ratified the truce on 20 May (cols. 269-70), the same day as the courier's arrival in Venice. Maximilian, although he did little or nothing to help expel the French from Italy, wanted to acquire Milan, which was supposed to be an imperial fief (cols. 296, 495, 503). His nephew and namesake Massimiliano Sforza would be invested with the Milanese duchy in July (cols. 515, 572, etc.), although Maximilian would much have preferred to see the succession go to his grandson Charles V].

¹⁰⁸ Cf. Le Glay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (Paris, 1845), 505-6.

¹⁰⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 106^r, 110^r, 113^r-114^r, 119, 120^r, 124 ff., 129 ff. [fols. 117^r, 121^r, 124^r-125^r, etc., by mod. enumeration]; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, esp. cols. 232 ff., 250 ff., 271-72, etc., and see A. Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I (1920), nos. 179 ff., pp. 143 ff. The Swiss were said to number 15-20,000 (Büchi, I, 143, 150, and Sanudo, XIV, 266), 16,000 (Sanudo, XIV, 277, 290), 18,000 (*ibid.*, XIV, 282, 458), 20,000 (*ibid.*, XIV, 508), 24,000 (*ibid.*, XIV, 235, 236, 256), 25,000 (Büchi, I, 152, and Sanudo, XIV, 281), and even 30,000 (*ibid.*, XIV, 232). An estimate of mid-July gave a figure as low as 10,000 (*ibid.*, XIV, 497). Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 413 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, 111-2 (repr. 1956), 852 ff.; esp. Chas. Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d'Italie de 1506 à 1512* (1896), pp. 323 ff.; and note Theodor E. Mommsen, "The Accession of the Helvetian Federation to the Holy League: An Unpublished Bull of Pope Julius II of March 17, 1512," in *Medieval and Renaissance Studies*, ed. E. F. Rice, Jr., Ithaca, New York, 1959, pp. 33 ff., "in which [bull] Julius excommunicates the French supporters of the rebels against the papal see [i.e., the Bentivoglio of Bologna and Alfonso I d'Este of Ferrara], and at the same time threatens the Swiss with excommunication in case they should conclude any kind of agreement with King Louis."

The French were sending costly military equipment, 12,000 breastplates (*corsaleti*) and 500 sets of armor (*armadure*), from Milan to France. Married Frenchmen were leaving the city with their families for the old Orléans dependency of Asti, where the wives of some Milanese were also seeking refuge. The cardinals of the ill-fated council were in their turn preparing to flee Milan for Asti and Lyon. The French were fortifying Brescia, having taken away the citizens' arms. They had done the same at Bergamo.¹¹⁰ Now Ramón de Cardona was preparing to march north from Naples with 500 lancers and 7,000 or 8,000 infantry to join the papal army in the Romagna.¹¹¹ Julius II could rejoice. He had turned the tables on the French; rather he had turned the world on them. Large forces were embarking upon the invasion of France from England and Spain. Swiss, Venetian, papal, and Spanish armies were converging upon Louis XII's dwindling forces in Milan from all directions—except the west—whither French eyes were anxiously cast, and no wonder, for here lay their sole avenue of escape from annihilation.¹¹²

The second session of the Lateran Council was held, as scheduled, on Monday, 17 May.¹¹³ Cardinal Bakócz sang the mass. Tommaso de Vio, later Cardinal Cajetan, delivered the sermon, to which we shall come in a moment. Now that the military crisis was approaching, much was made of the English membership in the Holy League. Henry VIII's letter of 13 November (1511), signed by his own hand and sealed with the great seal of the kingdom, was publicly read, enunciating his entry into the league for the preservation of the authority, dignity, and liberty of the Church, the removal of the Gallican schism, and the recovery of Bologna and the other cities and territories properly belonging to the temporal dominion of the Holy See. No member of the league, Henry noted, should make peace or a truce

¹¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 240, and cf. cols. 264, 277, 295, 319, 328; Renaudet, *Préforme et humanisme à Paris*, pp. 544, 551.

¹¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 241, 242, 263, 265, 283, 294.

¹¹² According to one report, at the beginning of June, 1512, the French disposed of something over 12,000 men, while their opponents (Swiss, Venetian, papal, and allied contingents) numbered more than 40,000 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 286, and cf. cols. 277 ff.). The conquest of Ferrara and the recovery of Bologna were expected at this time because of the Swiss progress in Lombardy, and "perchè francez sono in fuga" (*ibid.*, XIV, 290, and cf. col. 293).

¹¹³ Cf. Mansi, *Concilia*, XXXII, col. 707 ff., where the second session is misdated "die Lunae septima supradicti mensis Maii."

without the common consent of all the *confoederati*. Henry should not be expected to send an army into Italy, but he would discharge his commitment to the league "elsewhere," by an attack upon France itself.

A letter was then read from Ferdinand of Aragon, condemning the schismatic Council of Pisa-Milan and supporting the pope. Ferdinand designated his ambassador Gerónimo de Vich to act for him and his daughter Joanna, queen of Castile. Vich was to have full political and financial powers. "It was a long letter," writes Fra Angelo Lucido, whose account is preserved in Sanudo, "on parchment and well composed, so that his ambassador in Italy is, as far as the war is concerned, another king of Spain." When the long letter had been read, the non-members of the council had to withdraw; those who remained rendered obedience to the pope. The litanies were sung, and a bull was read, *sacro approbante concilio*, on behalf of the pope and the Lateran assembly, which was designed to stop the mouths of the howling dogs of the pseudo-council of Pisa-Milan and protect the faithful from the rabid poison of their schism. Their acts were again condemned, revoked, quashed, and annulled with all the penalties and censures which they had previously evoked. The bull concluded with the notice that in view of the political situation (*temporum dispositio*), the approaching heat of summer, the need for considering the comfort and health of those attending the Lateran Council, and the expected attendance of those who could not get to Rome from over the mountains and beyond the sea, the third session of the council was hereby prorogued until 3 November (1512). The *Te Deum* was sung, and the pope was borne from the basilica. He was to spend that night at S. Pietro in Vincoli, and return the next day to the Vatican palace.¹¹⁴

¹¹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 242-45, with Henry VIII's letter of 13 November, 1511, and on the English armada being sent against France, *ibid.*, XIV, 283, 299, 317; cf. also *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (1867), no. 165, pp. 61-62; Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican*, no. 618, p. 678; Hefele, *Hergengröther*, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 354-57.

The bull in question, inc. *Cum inchoatum*, was published immediately, without indication of the printer: *Bulla secundae sessionis sacrosancti Concilii Lateranensis approbans et renovans damnationem et reprobationem Pisani Conciliabuli et annullans omnia et singula in illo gesta et gerenda, celebrata die XVII Maii MDXII*, "anno incarnationis dominice millesimo quingentesimo duodecimo, sexto decimo Kal. Iunii, pontif. nostri anno nono." On 23 May (1512) this bull was published, as indicated in a postscript to the printed text, by posting on the portals of S. John Lateran, S. Peter's, the Cancellaria, and in the Campo dei Fiori. The text is given in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad. ann. 1512, nos. 49-50, vol. XXX (1877), p. 588.

The lucid and persuasive sermon which Cajetan delivered at the second session of the Lateran Council (on 17 May) is an important document in the history of papal opposition to the doctrine of conciliar supremacy. By the time it was published the ominous events of 23-24 April in Istanbul had become well known in Rome. Cajetan alludes to them in his dedication of the sermon to Cardinal Bakócz, whose coming to Rome (he says) had awakened the hope and joy of all good men who were longing for peace in Christendom. Interneine wars among Europeans had caused the loss of Africa, Greece, and Asia to Islam. A short while ago Sultan Bayazid, aged and ill, had been forced to yield his throne to his third son, "a ferocious young man, most eager for Christian blood," who had purchased the support of the janissaries, and would soon dare anything at all. Africa had been almost recovered by Ferdinand the Catholic, but with the war then rife in Europe it was likely to be seized again and devoured by the Moslem dogs. No one, however, knew the Turkish peril better than Bakócz, who had defended the faith and opposed the infidel even from the days of his boyhood.

Cajetan begins his sermon with the celestial vision of S. John in the Apocalypse (21:2), ". . . I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven. . . ." "What is this city which John saw?" he asks: "Certainly it is the city of the Christian commonwealth." It is in fact the Church. But in establishing a city or state (*civitas*) it is necessary that all the elements which compose it should live in civil concord by common consent, which in the ecclesiastical commonwealth means that men should be born and lead their lives in the efficacy of the sacraments under the tutelage of a priesthood obedient to the vicar of Christ. The Church has her apostles and evangelists, prophets and pastors, doctors and martyrs, fountains of knowledge and wisdom; the Church is a city with a long history extending back into heaven, whence she derives the perfection of her pattern. Harmony is the keystone of the structure. Throughout his sermon Cajetan emphasizes the harmony and proportionment in nature and society, both divinely ordained. The citizens of the ecclesiastical commonwealth are the *heredes Dei omnes*, *coheredes autem Christi*, and although Cajetan was a theologian, not a lawyer, everyone knew that the laws of inheritance involved the transmission of responsibilities as well as benefits.

The Church is a holy city, peace itself, the new Jerusalem, domicile of God and man, within which the impious can find no place. The Church, God's

flock, exists not in the figments of poetic imagination nor in words of human wisdom, but in the testimony of the prophets, the words of the apostles, and the deaths of the martyrs, and most of all in the wondrous works of Christ, whose single vicar is the pastor of God's flock. There is one head in the Church, the vicar of Christ, the supreme pontiff, to whom all citizens of this holy city owe obedience both individually and as a corporate whole. But now there seem to be two churches, two synods, one Roman and the other Pisan. Have they both come down out of heaven like the New Jerusalem of S. John's vision? The Pisan synod seems rather to have come up from hell! It represents not one nation, or rather only a refractory part of one nation; it is as far from being a universal council as the *ecclesia pisana* is from being the *vera Dei civitas*; it tries to subject Peter to the Church, the pope to a council, and the supreme, true, and certain vicar of Christ to its own concventicle (*concliabulum*).

Cajetan regards it all as a perversion of the order of nature and reason; it is to set children over their father, the limbs above the head, and to put the sheep in charge of the shepherd. The Pisan synod is not the new Jerusalem, but the tower of Babel. It knows no peace, no tranquillity; it merely breeds discord, and conjures up war against the Church. It is not the new Jerusalem, but a *novitas* which arose at Constance and disappeared, was brought forth again at Basel and driven away. No, the "Church of Pisa" has not come down out of heaven. . . . Cajetan closes with a long apostrophe to Julius II, extolling papal authority, which is second only to God's, and expressing the highest hopes for the Lateran Council, *sic namque hoc sacrosanctum concilium in celum ascendet*. . . .¹¹⁵

The passing of the feeble Sultan Bayazid II from the eastern scene and the accession of the

warlike Selim had heightened the interest in news which came to Venice from Istanbul. On 1 May (1512) Niccolò Giustinian wrote his government of the situation on the Bosphorus. Bayazid was said to be discontented with Selim's usurpation of the throne "almost by force" (*quasi per forza*), and was continually bewailing his loss. He had not yet left Istanbul; there were those who thought he would not be allowed to leave. Selim's brother Ahmed in Amasya wrote that he understood their father had made Selim commander of an army being sent against him (as Bayazid had in fact wished to do at the time of his deposition): Ahmed assured Selim there would be no need of the arduous march from Istanbul through Asia Minor. Ahmed would come westward and seek him out. Ahmed had made one of his sons a member of "la secta di Sophi," meaning that the son had joined the *kizilbashis* (the "red-heads"), as the followers of the Persian shah or "sophi" Ismā'īl I were known.

As Ahmed thus curried favor with the powerful shah, who had made Shiism the official religion of Persia a decade before, there was great confusion in the Sunni capital of Istanbul. Ahmed's son was said to have married a daughter of the shah as well as to have taken the *beretta rossa* of his followers. The eldest brother, Korkud, had left the region of Istanbul, according to Giustinian, and would join his brother in Asia Minor. Giustinian seemed to enjoy the contemplation of Selim's difficulties. The young sultan was believed to have found little money in the treasury. Some said he had as much as 1,600,000 ducats in aspers, others that the treasury was almost empty. There appeared to be agreement, however, that he had not found the gold ducats he had expected, for which his father was blamed.¹¹⁶

Some of the uneasiness which was growing up along the Rialto in Venice and elsewhere in Italy was allayed when on 23 June (1512) forty members of the Venetian Senate solemnly received a Turkish envoy from the Porte. He brought with him a *letera di credenza*, dated 4 May and written

¹¹⁵ *Oratio in secunda sessione [sic] Concilii Lateranensis* [. . . habita Romae in secunda sessione Concilii Lateranensis, xvii (sic) Kal. Jun. MDXII, on sign. A3]; "Romae impressa apud Sanctum Eustachium per Ioannem Beplin. Alemanum de Argentina." The tract is undated, and badly proofread, with such mistakes as *athanma* for *anathema* (sign. C4) and *conversationsum* for *conservationem* (on the last folio); typographical errors are numerous, and even the signatures are misnumbered. Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 410-11, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 850-51, who seems to have read few of the tracts relating to the Council of Pisa-Milan and the Lateran in contemporary editions, although in the last edition of his work he cites them from G. W. Panzer, *Annales typographici*. For a succinct exposition of Cajetan's views of the supremacy of the pope over a council, note Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 318-19, and cf. Minnich, "Concepts of Reform . . ." *Arch. hist. pontificiae*, VII, 175-79.

¹¹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 287, 289-90, 303-4, 454, 463-65, 490-91. Selim was said to have promised his father 300,000 ducats in gold and an annual pension of 200,000 ducats for the rest of his life. The news of Bayazid II's death on 26 May, 1512, reached Venice in mid-July (*ibid.*, XIV, 483), and was confirmed with details a month later (col. 578). Sanudo, XIV, 578, says that Bayazid died on 3 July. The suspicion of poison arose immediately (Raynaldus, *Ann. ead.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 105, vol. XXX [1877], p. 605). The Venetian ambassador in Buda reported that Selim wished to continue his father's truce with Hungary (Sanudo, XIV, 519). Korkud was executed as soon as Selim could effect his capture (von Hammer, II, 385-87, and Zinkeisen, II, 568).

in Greek. The Cretan scholar Marco Musuro translated the text for the Signoria. The new sultan Selim informed the Venetians of his father's voluntary abdication of the throne of Osman, recalled the long-standing friendship which existed between the Republic and the Porte, expressed his own affection for the Venetians, and made clear his peaceable intentions.¹¹⁷ On 6 August, 1512,

¹¹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 408, 410-11, 414-15, and cf. cols. 456, 462, 478-79. On the resources and condition of the Ottoman empire at this time, cf. von Hammer, II, 368 ff. On the arrival of the Turkish envoy, see Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fol. 20' [30']. A letter of 3 July, 1512 (later dated the sixteenth), from the Senate to their baillie in Istanbul. By senatorial action of 3 July, a letter dated the fifteenth was also sent to Selim, *il quale habbiamo sempre de alta virtù et grandezza estimato*, offering him fulsome congratulations on "la grata et iucunda nova . . . dela votiva exaltatione sua a quel sublime imperio" (*ibid.*, fol. 20' [30']). On 15 October the Senate belatedly voted to send an ambassador with a suite of fifteen persons to the new sultan, "vedendose maxime quasi tuti li potentati che hano causa de haver respecto ala potentia sua zà haver mandato soi oratori." The Venetians had to bear in mind, as was said in the Senate, ". . . quanto el sii vicino a nui et quanto sii necessario viver pacifica et amorevolmente cum sua Signoria et usar ogni mezo et arte per tenir ben disposita la mente de quel Signor et non li dar causa de alteratione o ponerli suspecto, posendo esser certi che quantunque minima motion sua poneria in grandissimi travagli et pericoli el stato nostro . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 63' [73']).

The ambassador to be chosen would be paid 150 ducats a month for his expenses, and could refuse election to the post only by incurring the customary penalty. Dr. Antonio Giustinian was elected ambassador, and on 25 November the Senate was concerned with an appropriate gift to be made to the sultan (*ibid.*, Reg. 45, fol. 80 [90]). Winter was coming, however, and there was a long delay in Giustinian's departure. In Istanbul the annoyed pashas were pressing the Venetian baillie as to when the Republic was sending its envoy to the Porte. The Senate wrote the baillie on 23 April, 1513, that Selim's constant movement from place to place had made it difficult for an envoy to know where to find him, but that Giustinian would leave for the Bosphorus "within eight days" (fol. 119 [129]). His commission is dated 30 May (fols. 127-128' [137-138']). On 30 June (1513), presumably after his departure from Venice, the Senate issued orders for him to remain at the Porte after the discharge of his mission, because there might well be need of his attendance upon the Signor Turco to transact other business of great import to the Republic (fol. 141' [151']). The following October Giustinian's mission resulted in a Turco-Venetian treaty, guaranteeing the merchants of the Republic security in Istanbul, Caffa, Trebizond, and Pera, and in all the sultan's domains (see the detailed summary in Predelli, *Regesti dei Commem.*, VI, bk. XX, no. 12, pp. 131-32).

The Turkish envoy had arrived in Venice on 20 June, 1512, since the Senate wrote their ambassador Francesco Foscarini at the Curia Romana on the twenty-third that ". . . farete intendere a sua Beatitudine esser zonto terzo di qui uno orator del Signor Turcho novo, viz. Soltan Selim, ad nuntiarne la election sua et dir che 'l Signor suo vuol continuar la bona pace et amicitia. Nui li havesmo corripoesto cum parole general, et ne sarà necessario farli un bon presente quodammodo per haverne

Leonardo Giustinian, now the Venetian baillie in the Turkish capital, wrote that Selim had gone into Asia Minor on 29 July to attack Ahmed. He had gathered an army of 70,000. The beylerbeys of Anatolia and Greece went with him. The janissaries and the cavalry (*sipahis*) had been "in discord" and come to blows; twelve janissaries had been killed; but such events were petty episodes in Selim's young life. He was quoted as saying that he intended to become the most powerful ruler on earth. Making peace would not be his function in the world (. . . *vol esser el più potente signor del mondo, e farà guerra*). He had armed ten galleys and twenty-five *fuste* to send to some strategic point to help cut off his brother's flight. Ahmed might well receive aid from the Persian sophi, Ismā'īl I, so that Selim's campaign was expected to take all summer. He was said to be planning a fleet of three hundred galleys.¹¹⁸ On 20 August Giustinian wrote again, now stating that Selim had an army of 100,000, and that Ahmed had fled from Anatolia into Syria.¹¹⁹ Despite his necessary preoccupation with eastern affairs, Selim chose this time to increase the tribute which Ragusa paid the Porte by sixty per cent (*da 3 a 5*), which was disquieting, and it was said that he was cutting timber furiously to build a fleet of galleys.¹²⁰ This seemed a dangerous omen to a maritime power like Venice.

The French withdrawal from Lombardy was gradual, reasonably well-ordered, and complete. As the Swiss advanced, Cardinal Schiner offered the Milanese the shelter and security of the Holy League, in whose name he occupied the city of Cremona on 8 June (1512). The allies had some financial difficulties, for the Swiss insisted upon prompt payment. But on 8 June, according to a report in Sanudo, the Bentivoglio left Bologna for Milan. The French sent fifty men-at-arms to Ferrara in order to conduct Fabrizio Colonna to Milan and send him thence to France, but Alfonso

portata questa nova de tal election, perchè cussi bisogna far cum questi infideli, et non è venuto ad altro fine che a questo!" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fol. 14' [24']).

¹¹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 26-27.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, XV, 185, and cf. cols. 252, 287, 347, 357-58, 392, 410. Ahmed was not easily removed from the political scene (*ibid.*, XV, 504, 512, 547).

¹²⁰ *Ibid.*, XV, 324. On 2 February, 1513, the lieutenant and council of Rhodes were expecting Selim to attack them, now that he had defeated his brother Ahmed (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], no. 1604, p. 733).

d' Este refused to give him up. Alfonso had the future to think of, and Schiner had just assured the Milanese that the defeated French would never again be able to return in force to Italy.¹²¹

In Milan meanwhile the French commanders were getting along badly with La Palice. Gian Giacomo Trivulzio declined La Palice's summons to rejoin the French army, "saying that he did not want to lose what he had acquired over many years." The captive Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici, later Pope Leo X, was granting absolution, by papal authority, to Milanese and even to many Frenchmen, "prometendo non andar contra la Chiesa." The Gallican Council had been a bad dream. After a single formal session in Lyon, the so-called conciliarists were obliged by adverse circumstances to abandon their anti-Julian activities. Their efforts had been not only futile, but fatal to conciliarism. By seeking to confuse the pope's spiritual with his temporal dominion, the French had gone out on thin ice and now, "chiamandosi in colpa," some of them were seeking absolution. So the cardinal's cousin Giulio de' Medici, himself later Clement VII, reported in Rome. Serving as the cardinal's emissary, he brought a good deal of information to the Curia from the French camp.¹²²

Ten weeks had seen an incredible reversal of French fortunes. On 9 June "all Milan was upside down," and now Trivulzio was alleged to be in Milan, "saying he did not want to leave and wanted to die where he was born."¹²³ Be that as it might, few of the French had been born in Milan, and

fewer still intended to die there. Some of them were killed, nevertheless, when on 11 June there was an uprising in the city. The angry populace looted the French shops, "and Guelphs and Ghibellines were of one mind about the destruction of the French."¹²⁴ On 14 June the Swiss encamped before Pavia, which surrendered within a week; always demanding money (which they needed), their advance was inexorable. They were indeed, to use Julius II's favorite phrase, "chasing the French out of Italy."¹²⁵ The Genoese proclaimed their independence. The banner of the crossed keys was soon flying from the ramparts of Rimini, Cesena, and Ravenna. On the morning of 13 June the pope's nephew Francesco Maria della Rovere reoccupied Bologna.¹²⁶ Cardinal de' Medici managed to escape from French clutches at almost the last possible moment.¹²⁷ Papal troops were preparing to attack Parma and Piacenza.¹²⁸ The allied forces of the Holy League were sweeping everything before them, and there was talk immediately of restoring the Medicean regime in Florence (*e far mutar stato li e meter li Medici in caxa*).¹²⁹

A letter now arrived in Rome from Henry VIII, addressed to Cardinal Christopher Bainbridge, informing the latter that the Emperor Maximilian had written, exhorting him to consent to a general

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, XIV, 327, 328. Francesco Foscari, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, wrote his government on 10-11 June that the viceroy Ramón de Cardona was still at Aversa, "and he was advancing slowly" (*ibid.*, XIV, 330).

¹²² *Ibid.*, XIV, 315, 316, 317, 327, 329-30, 331, 332-33, 338-39 [by an error in pagination, 336, 387-88], 392-93, 397-98, etc., 406-7, 408-13, etc., and on the collapse of the French establishment in northern Italy, see Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, X, 16, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, II, 525-34.

¹²³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 328-29, 334; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Lectercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 358. Giovanni Campofregoso was at the gates of Genoa on 21 June, hoping to enter the city the following day (Sanudo, XIV, 429-30, 438-50). He became the doge shortly thereafter (*ibid.*, cols. 450, 453, 465 ff., 469, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 17^r, 18^r, 35^r [27^r, 28^r, 45^r]). Cf. Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 332. Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni di Giulio II*, pp. 314-17, has described Francesco Maria's entry into Bologna and the general flight of the French from the lands they had occupied.

¹²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 331-32, 333, 404; Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 317-21, who deplors the fate which seemed to attend the legates of his native Bologna; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, nos. 59-60, vol. XXX (1877), pp. 591-92.

¹²⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 401, 448, 451, 469, and XV, 38, 165, 325-26. Julius II's troops easily took Parma and Piacenza, and he was determined to hold both places, which properly belonged to the duchy of Milan (*ibid.*, XV, 351, 352).

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, XIV, 413.

¹²¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 295-96, 299-300, 303, 312, 313, 316, and cf. cols. 318-19, 328. The Bentivoglio were reported to have gone first to Ferrara (*ibid.*, cols. 320, 321, 334). On Schiner's occupation of Cremona, to the distress of the Venetians who claimed the Cremonese, see the documents in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 5^r, 6^r, 7^r, 10^r, 11^r [fols. 15^r, 16^r-17^r], etc., by mod. enumeration), and cf. in general Chas. Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d'Italie de 1506 à 1512*, pp. 390 ff.

¹²² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 317. Trivulzio was said to have departed, "nè si sa dove fusse andato" (*ibid.*, XIV, 319). Schiner had reported Trivulzio's flight as early as 21 May (A. Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I [1920], no. 184, p. 151), which suggests that his intentions were well known before his actual departure. Trivulzio and Lodovico Sforza had been enemies (cf. Léon G. Pélissier, *Documents relatifs au règne de Louis XII et à sa politique en Italie*, Montpellier, 1912, pp. 252-54, with refs.). Having fled Milan, the Gallican conciliarists entered Lyon on 27 June, and held on 6 July another session in the cathedral (on the further slender fortunes of their "council," see Renaudet, *Pré-ressort et humanisme à Paris*, pp. 551 ff.).

¹²³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 321, 323. Trivulzio probably left Milan on 11 June (*ibid.*, col. 328); he was in Asti on the twenty-fourth (col. 429). He soon went to France.

peace in Europe, so that an expedition might be organized "against the perfidious Turks and infidel enemies of the Church." But Henry knew well, he wrote, that the emperor was making this appeal at the instigation of Louis XII, who needed time to rebuild and increase his forces. Henry was also confident that Maximilian, "since he is the head of all the Christian princes and it especially pertains to his office to protect the Church," would appreciate the dire necessity which had brought the Holy League into being. The English reply to Maximilian had been that as a member of the league Henry could make no peace without papal consent and that of his allies.¹⁵⁰

Maximilian had written Henry that instead of killing one another, as they had been doing for the past year, the Christians should be uniting against the Turks. Such was the dissension in the Moslem world that Christendom might not only conquer Turkey in Europe but also acquire much in Asia. It was a heaven-sent opportunity. In his reply to the emperor, Henry insisted that no Christian prince had exceeded his own father, Henry VII, in the ardor with which he had longed to see a crusade organized. His father, as was well known, had negotiated with the king of Portugal in an effort to achieve that laudable objective. As his father's heir, Henry had himself inherited the crusading objective. He desired nothing more than to organize a great fleet in conjunction with his father-in-law, Ferdinand, in order to launch an attack upon the infidels. First, however, they must defend the Church in Italy before seeking its restoration in the Levant. The record of the French in Italy was more atrocious than that of the Turks in the Levant; they had been guilty of a *crudelitas plusquam turcica*, killing, raping, burning, pillaging. They had violated churches, and promoted schism. Mindful of his duty to the pope and the Church, therefore, Henry must for the present put aside thoughts of the Crusade in order to combat the French, the "more terrible infidels in the very midst of Christendom" (*infideles deteriores qui*

in media sunt Christianitate). This would be as pleasing to God, he was sure, as if he were in fact fighting against the Turks and Saracens, and he had no doubt that those who died in this most hallowed undertaking would win the rewards of eternal life. In any event Henry could not make peace without his allies in the Holy League.¹⁵¹

When on 20 June (1512) Ottaviano Sforza, bishop of Lodi, entered Milan in the pope's name, the final blow was given to French prestige in the Italian peninsula. Steps were gradually taken to restore Lodovico Sforza's son Massimiliano to the ducal throne.¹⁵² By the end of the month La Palice was making his way through the Alps into France with his disorganized troops.¹⁵³ Whatever his claims *de iure*, Louis XII was no longer duke of Milan. Rome was ablaze with bonfires of celebration, and not the least cause of the pope's jubilation was the expulsion of the French from Genoa, where the rugged Giovanni Campofregoso was elected doge.¹⁵⁴

The French defeat was a disaster for Alfonso I d' Este, putting his duchy of Ferrara in grave jeopardy. On 4 July he went to Rome to seek terms of the pope, who told the Venetian ambassador Foscarelli, "I am going to take Ferrara away from him and deprive him of the state: I have granted him a safe-conduct for his person and not for the state [of Ferrara]. . . ."¹⁵⁵ After two anxious weeks in Rome, Alfonso escaped from the sultry city with the aid of the Colonnese. The pope wanted to give him Asti, an Orleanist fief, in place of Ferrara, which would compromise him hopelessly with Louis XII, who promised to help him

¹⁵⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 397-98, 403, 404, 409, 412, 450, 453, 474, 515, 572, 575, etc.; A. Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I (1920), no. 213, p. 169. Cardinal Schiner entered Milan with great ceremony on 2 September (Sanudo, XV, 15). Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, pp. 321-23, describes the French loss of Pavia and Milan with immense satisfaction.

¹⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 452, 457, 461. The French retreated by way of Susa and the pass of Mont Genève (*ibid.*, XIV, 459), but the fortresses were still held by French garrisons in Milan, Cremona, and elsewhere (*ibid.*, cols. 460-61, 553-54; Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I, no. 214, p. 170; and *Calendar of State Papers* . . . Venice, II, no. 184, p. 74, and no. 187, p. 76).

¹⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 453, and esp. cols. 457-58; Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *op. cit.*, pp. 327 ff. Similar celebrations were held in Venice (Sanudo, XIV, 454, 456), but the allies of the Holy League were getting along very badly in the field (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], nos. 1277, 1301, 1312).

¹⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 454-55. On Alfonso's risky venture into Rome, see A. Luzio, "Isabella d' Este di fronte a Giulio II," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVIII (1912), 96 ff., 426-32.

¹⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, XIV, 423-25. Henry VIII's letter to Bainbridge is dated 29 May, 1512; it is also summarized (from Sanudo) in *Calendar of State Papers* . . . Venice, II (1867), no. 177, p. 67-69, and *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), no. 1214, p. 561. Cf. Corrado Fatta, *Il Regno di Enrico VIII*, 2 vols., Florence, 1938, I, 130.

¹⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 425-27. The copy of Henry VIII's letter to Maximilian is undated in Sanudo. Julius II ordered this letter to be printed (*ibid.*, XIV, 428); it is summarized (from Sanudo) in *Calendar of State Papers* . . . Venice, II (1867), no. 178, pp. 69-70, and *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), no. 1215, pp. 561-62.

when he could. It was better to take a chance on the uncertainties of the future than the grim alternative the pope offered him.¹⁵⁶ Time would soon show that Alfonso made a wise choice. The very completeness of the victory which the Holy League had won would cause its dissolution, and such became the new rivalries among the erstwhile allies that Julius II would be obliged to keep his hands off Ferrara.

The French domination of Milan had not been a notable success, chiefly because one people does not like to be dominated by another. The inhabitants of the various Italian states had long been proud of their independence, having often fought bravely to maintain it. Even today sectionalism is strong in Italy; local patriotism is still a force to be reckoned with. Until Pélissier published the documents, little was known about French administration in the city and duchy of Milan during the dozen or more years of Louis XII's rule as *duca di Milano*. But if the numerous edicts and ordinances promulgated in his name were scrupulously enforced, the Milanese were not badly governed. Although the partisans of the Sforzeschi were arrested when they could be found, and in any event their property was confiscated, an effort was made to keep discipline in the French army of occupation.

Careful provisions sought to maintain civil and criminal justice in the state, and the crown was not ungenerous in response to the petitions of the municipal government. Fixed salaries were supposed to be paid to financial officials in the Milanese duchy and the Genoese Signoria. The crown confirmed the privileges of the boatmen, millers, and fishermen of Pavia, and the notaries of Milan. Duelling was strictly curtailed. The ducal government of Milan regulated the manufacture of silk stuffs and brocades as well as other cloths and articles of gold and

silver, and fixed prices for fish and bread. The government also guaranteed the unimpeded use of roads and bridges, superintended traffic on the canals, policed the city streets, issued edicts for the control of the various currencies in circulation in the duchy, defined weights and measures, and legislated on the sale of firewood, the export of grain, and the carrying of weapons. The unlicensed practice of medicine was prohibited, some effort being made to protect the public health, in which connection a decree of 8 March, 1511, forbade the employment of *stercus humanum* as fertilizer in herb and vegetable gardens because of the "no small danger of infection." The shortage of June, 1512, was relieved by removing the imposts on the sale of bread, wine, and meat.¹⁵⁷

Although the Emperor Maximilian had talked a good deal about setting his namesake Massimiliano Sforza, il Moro's eldest son, upon the ducal throne of Milan, he much preferred that his grandson Charles [V] should receive the lucrative honor. Charles also had the support of his other grandfather, Ferdinand of Aragon, but the victorious Swiss insisted upon giving the duchy to Massimiliano, and Julius II sided with them.¹⁵⁸ The defeat of the French was bound to have important consequences, not all of which could be foreseen. The Florentines were naturally fearful that the new situation might be disadvantageous for them—it would soon, of course, prove disastrous for Piero Soderini and the republicans—and

¹⁵⁷ Léon G. Pélissier, ed., *Documents pour l'histoire de la domination française dans le Milanais (1499-1513)*, Toulouse, 1891 (Bibliothèque méridionale, 2nd ser., vol. 1). On the organization of the French duchy of Milan, cf. also Jean d'Auton, *Chron.*, ed. Maulde-la-Clavière, II, append., pp. 347-49, and on Louis XII's confiscation of property in Milan, especially in his second conquest of the duchy in 1500, see Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, I (1892), 128-30, with notes. The writer hyphenates his name in the second book, but not in the first.

¹⁵⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 10: ". . . l'Imperador ed il re di Spagna vol meter il ducha Carlo nel stato di Milan." But if for some reason Massimiliano should not take up the reins of government in Milan, the Swiss wanted the right to choose the next duke, "pur ch'è sia di la casa Sforzesca" (*loc. cit.*). The Swiss were not given to pulling Hapsburg chestnuts out of the fire. Cf., *ibid.*, XV, 48-50, and note *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 285-86, 288-89, 292-93, 297, 303 ff., 308-9, 317 ff., and IV (1712), 24 ff. On the motives which led the pope, the emperor, the king of Spain, the Swiss, and the Venetians finally to accept Massimiliano Sforza as duke of Milan, cf. the rather cynical observations of Francesco Vettori, *Storia d'Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiana*, append. to vol. VI (1848), p. 288. For affairs in general, especially from the Swiss standpoint, see Ernst Gagliardi, *Novara und Dijon*, Zürich, 1907, pp. 19 ff.

¹⁵⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 479, 480, 481, esp. 482, and 484-85, 491, 510, 539, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 11-12', 27' [21-22', 37']. On 19 July Julius II went into the Castel S. Angelo to escape the heat and the flies. Alfonso d'Este had requested an audience, but had no intention of seeking it behind the stout walls of the Castello! That day Alfonso fled from Rome, aided by Fabrizio Colonna, who thus repaid Alfonso for not surrendering him to the French (Sanudo, XIV, 509, 511, 524, 538, 570, 594-95, 605, 607). Cf., *ibid.*, XV, 34, 61, 84, 86, 104, 165, 188-89, etc., 286; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XI, 1, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 5-8; Hefele, *Hergenröther*, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 361; Biblioteca del Museo Correr, Venice, MS. Cicogna 2848 (previously no. 1022), fol. 15', from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel, on whom note Theodor Frimmel, *Der Anonimo Morrelliano*, I, Vienna, 1888, and Rinaldo Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, Venice, 1881, pp. VII-VIII, XVII-XVIII.

they were said to be turning to the Emperor Maximilian for protection.¹³⁹ As the French regime crumbled in Lombardy, the Swiss and the Venetians took to quarrelling about expenses and the spoils of war.¹⁴⁰ Henry VIII derived no advantage from his costly attacks upon France, but the wily Ferdinand of Aragon acquired Navarre, from which King Jean d'Albret, ally of Louis XII, was expelled.¹⁴¹ The republicans on the Arno were very worried. A Venetian report from Bologna, for example, dated 11 August, 1512, contained the news that Ferdinand of Aragon had written the viceroy Ramón de Cardona to employ the Spanish and papal forces then under his command for the restoration of the Medici family in Florence.¹⁴² Public opinion in Venice presumably favored Cardona's march upon Florence. Certainly

Sanudo approved of the idea, because in his opinion Soderini and the republicans were intractably committed to France.¹⁴³

A congress was held at Mantua in mid-August, attended by Cardona himself and by Matthias Lang as the Emperor Maximilian's representative. Although the emperor had never really joined the Holy League, he wanted to share in the spoils. The assembly at Mantua showed very clearly, however, that hostility to France was all that had bound the allies together; the expulsion of the French from Lombardy had made them all rivals again. It has always been hard for victors to share the rewards of victory. Nevertheless, it was agreed that Massimiliano Sforza should recover his father's duchy of Milan. As for Julius II, although he had gained Parma and Piacenza, he regarded the congress as redounding "to his dishonor and loss." He was incensed at the hapless and ailing Francesco Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua, and the latter's intriguing wife Isabella, for providing hospitality to the self-seeking members of the congress. Julius wanted to maintain the independence and prestige of the Church, drive the Estensi from Ferrara and the foreigners from Italy, establish a balance of power in the peninsula, and take the lead in a crusade against the Turks.¹⁴⁴ The Spaniards had no intention of being driven from the peninsula. Aside from Sforza's return to Milan, punishing republican Florence for her loyalty to France was almost the only agreement the statesmen at Mantua could reach: the government of Piero Soderini must go, and the Medici must be restored to the Florentine hegemony.¹⁴⁵

In easy matters, Cardona moved quickly. On 29 August (1512) the Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici wrote Julius II that about noontime the Spanish troops had scaled the broken walls of Prato, and

¹³⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 454, 494, 548, 567. On Florentine relations with Maximilian up to the first year of the war of the League of Cambrai, see N. Rubinstein, "Firenze e il problema della politica imperiale in Italia al tempo di Massimiliano I," *Arch. stor. italiano*, CXVI (1958), 5-35, 147-77.

¹⁴⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 570-71, and cf. A. Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I (1920), nos. 210-11, p. 168, 484, and no. 257, p. 192, letter of Julius II to Cardinal Schiner, dated 31 July, 1512 (also in Sanudo, *loc. cit.*).

¹⁴¹ Cf. Bertrand de Chanterac, "Odet de Foix, vicomte de Lautrec," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVIII (3rd ser., XIV, 1929), 266-68. In April, 1513, a one-year truce was arranged by Lautrec with Spain. On the Spanish acquisition of Navarre, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 14-15, 32, 45, 144, 168-69, 350-51; *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, ed. Rawdon Brown, II (London, 1867), no. 194, pp. 78-79. Henry VIII and the English were soon disenchanted with the Spanish, "e . . . engliesi è tornati su l'insola" (Sanudo, XV, 339-40). Lord Thomas Howard wished that Henry VIII "had never trusted the King of Aragon" (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], no. 1286, p. 590, letter of 8 July, 1512); while the English army disintegrated at Fuenterrabia on the Bay of Biscay, Ferdinand's forces secured Navarre (*ibid.*, nos. 1326-27, pp. 612-19, letters of John Stile to Henry VIII and of Wm. Knight to Thos. Wolsey, dated 5 August, 1512, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 1447). See Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XI, 6, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 44-47.

¹⁴² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 574: ". . . a l'impresa di Fiorenza per far mutar stato et meter Medici in caxa. . . ." Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici was said to have given Cardona 5,000 ducats (*loc. cit.*). Cf. *ibid.*, XIV, 567, 584, 595, 605, 619, 634, 635, and XV, 6, 9, 10, 16, 23. Although the Florentine government was regarded as pro-French, Ferdinand of Aragon was probably not much in favor of a Medicean restoration. According to Francesco Vettori, since the re-establishment of Cardinal de' Medici would mean an accretion of power for Julius II (whom Cardona knew to desire the removal of the Spanish from the peninsula as much as he had that of the French), the Florentines might have averted the coming disaster by bribing Cardona to leave them alone, since he was "avaricious both by nature and by necessity" (*Storia d'Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, append. to vol. VI [1848], pp. 289-90).

¹⁴³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 637: "Sarà bono per le cosse de Italia, perchè questi governano Fiorenza al presente, sono francesi per la vita. . . ."

¹⁴⁴ A. Luzio, "Isabella d'Este di fronte a Giulio II," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVIII (1912), 111 ff., 135.

¹⁴⁵ On the gathering at Mantua, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIV, 545, 548, esp. cols. 559, 561, 563, 564, 567, 571, 572, 574-75, 584, 585, etc.; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XI, 2, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 15-18; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 289-91 and ff.; Francesco Vettori, *Storia d'Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, append. to vol. VI (1848), p. 288; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 362; *Bibl. del Museo Correr*, Venice, MS. Cigogna 2848, fols. 15'-16', from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel. Cf. Chas. Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d'Italie de 1506 à 1512*, pp. 476 ff.

subjected the city to a merciless, bloody sack. Giovanni lamented the cruel necessity of events,¹⁴⁶ but they were carrying him and his brother Giuliano back to the old palace on the Via Larga. The Mediceans entered Florence on the morning of 1 September and, as Pietro da Bibbiena was informed by his brother-in-law Sebastiano, "All Florence came to meet them—in so great triumph that I cannot further describe it for lack of ability."¹⁴⁷ Cardinal Giovanni delayed his formal entry into the city, however, until the fourteenth, when indeed he returned in triumph (in a driving rain), attended by a company of four hundred lancers and "acompannati da gran moltitudine de primarii cittadini de questa città . . . e con comune letitia del populo. . . ."¹⁴⁸ After almost twenty years of republican government, the Florentines had fallen again under the rule of the Medici.¹⁴⁹

The remarkable success of the Holy League delighted the pope, who might well feel that St. Peter's chains had been broken, and it quite satisfied the Swiss, who had preserved their markets and sources of supply in the Milanese duchy. But the papal acquisition of Parma and Piacenza (and Reggio also) was annoying to the emperor, who

thought the pope had fared too well.¹⁵⁰ The notorious cupidity of Ferdinand was aroused by the possibility of extending his power to the north of the peninsula while he held the south firmly in his grip. All the powers concerned would object to the Spanish dominance of Lombardy as well as of the Neapolitan kingdom. The papacy would be caught again in a vise like that of the Hohenstaufen. The Venetians still imported wheat from the south, and would not willingly risk entanglement with Ferdinand as their near neighbor in the north. The Venetians were also aware that Selim's accession to the throne in Istanbul might mean trouble for them in the Levant, where they were having difficulties with the sultan of Egypt over the question of the Cypriot tribute.

The Spanish caused Pope Julius II constant anxiety. On 1 October, 1512, he acknowledged to Cardinal Schiner his fear that Cardona's army, having re-established the Medici in Florence, was now marching into Lombardy with possible designs upon Milanese or Venetian territory. When Julius tried to learn Cardona's intentions from the Spanish ambassador in Rome, he was merely told that "the Spanish wanted to cross the Alps against our common enemy the French," which (although an excellent idea in the pope's opinion) he did not find very convincing. Julius warned Schiner to preserve his vigilance.¹⁵¹

Although most of Christendom had rejected the Gallican Council, now transferred to Lyon, the emperor's attitude was still somewhat ambiguous, but his explicit participation in the affairs of the Lateran Council was highly desirable. In early November, 1512, Matthias Lang, the handsome bishop of Gurk, came to Rome to discuss imperial interests with the pope, who saw to it that he was personally accorded a nearly imperial reception.¹⁵² The pope was eager to win his support against the Spanish. It was extremely difficult, however, to adjust the continuing quarrel between the emperor and the Venetians. While the latter were at

¹⁴⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 28–29, and cf. col. 36, and note the accounts of Jacopo Modesti, Simone Brami, and Stefano Guizzalotti, in "Tre Narrazioni del sacco di Prato (1512)," *Arch. stor. italiano*, I (Florence, 1842), 227–71. Modesti, *ibid.*, p. 238, says that Prato was taken at about 2:00 P.M. (a ore 18) on 29 August, as does Brami, pp. 255 ff. The poet Guizzalotti writes: Non tanta crudeltà Turchi infedeli Usaron mai co tanto alli Cristiani Quanto ch' a Prato gli Spagnoei crudeli.

¹⁴⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 29–30, and cf. cols. 16, 25, 32–34, 36, 39, 42, 43–44, 52–53, 57–59, 63, 93–94; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 3–4, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 18–53; Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 334. The Florentines were obliged to promise an indemnity of 80,000 ducats to the Spanish and 40,000 to the emperor (Sanudo, XV, 93, 95); the total reached 140,000 when 20,000 more were added for Julius II (col. 105). Guicciardini, *loc. cit.*, says that Cardona, not Julius, got the 20,000 ducats. Cf. in general Francesco Vettori, *Storia d' Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, append. to vol. VI (1848), pp. 289–95.

¹⁴⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 101, letter of Cardinal Giovanni to Piero da Bibbiena, dated at Florence on 16 September, 1512, and see, *ibid.*, cols. 105, 123.

¹⁴⁹ The external trappings of the old republic were maintained (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 122–23, 141–42, and cf. A. Renaudet, *Le Concile gallican de Pise-Milan* [1922], nos. 623 ff., pp. 683 ff.). Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 4, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 33, says that the constitution obtaining before 1494 was now restored. On 17 October (1512) the Medici were enrolled in the Venetian patriate (Sanudo, XV, 238, 254–55, 316, 338).

¹⁵⁰ Cf. the letter of Jean Leveau, Andrea da Borgo's secretary, to Margaret of Austria-Savoy, dated at Mantua on 17 August, 1512, in *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 298–99. On Leveau, cf. Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, I (1892), 373.

¹⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 217–19, and A. Büchi, *Schiner-Korrespondenz*, I (1920), no. 271, pp. 203–4.

¹⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 325–27; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 36–37; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, III (1712), 313–15, 321–23, and cf. vol. IV (1712), pp. 14–16, 24–25; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 363 ff.

odds with the Spanish over Brescia,¹⁵⁵ they were also unwilling to yield to the demands which the emperor was making upon them, in which he had papal support. Wishing to appease Maximilian, Julius proposed that Verona and Vicenza be assigned to the empire, and that the Venetians retain Padua and Treviso, as well as Brescia, Bergamo, and Crema, for the investiture of which they should pay Maximilian more than 250,000 ducats as well as a feudal rent (*censo*) of 30,000 a year. Massimiliano Sforza should become duke of Milan. Parma, Piacenza, and Reggio should become possessions of the Church, and the pope claimed Ferrara as well. But the Venetian ambassador Francesco Foscarelli protested, "Beatissime pater, this is not the peace we expected, giving up Verona and Vicenza, which we ought to have. . . ." The pope replied, "You will have Crema and Bergamo, and you will get Brescia," and he added irritably, "If you don't want this, we shall all be against you." At this point Alberto Pio da Carpi and Andrea da Borgo, who were also in Rome representing the emperor, stated flatly, "You see, the Venetians do not want peace. . . ." and the quarrel went on until the meeting ended indecisively.¹⁵⁴

When on 10 November (1512) the pope proposed his terms of peace in a consistory, the Venetian cardinal Domenico Grimani rose in vigorous opposition, protesting that the Serenissima had not deserved such treatment after the blood and money she had expended in driving the French from Italy. This was no fitting recompense for her loyalty to the Holy See. Other cardinals agreed with him. "But the pope said in anger that he wanted the terms thus," reports Sanudo, "and that the Turk has put his brother [Ahmed] to flight and is preparing a great armada to make his own kind of 'peace' [*pacifichar*] with the Christians. . . ." On the twelfth the Venetian ambassador dined with the pope, whom he reported to be reluctant thus to oppose Venice, but was driven to do so by his "avidity to get Ferrara and his fear

of the [Gallican] council."¹⁵⁵ The allied powers seemed to be leaving the Venetians no option but to renew their old entente with France, which under the circumstances could be easily arranged.¹⁵⁶

Pope Julius II had made up his mind. On 19 November, as the Venetian ambassadors in Rome reported to their government, he subscribed to the accord with the Emperor Maximilian in the presence of Matthias Lang and the imperial envoys Alberto Pio da Carpi and Andrea da Borgo. He signed "at the fourth hour of the night [9 P.M.], the astrological hour." The Spanish had done what they could to dissuade him from the alliance with Maximilian, who was getting a lot for nothing. The Venetians believed that Julius was acting largely from fear of the Gallican conciliarists in Lyon. He had been afraid for months that Louis XII would set up an anti-pope. The third session of the Lateran Council was to be held on 3 December (a month late), and Matthias Lang would put in an appearance to pronounce Maximilian's support of the council and the imperial rejection of the schismatic conventicle of Pisa-Milan-Lyon.¹⁵⁷

The articles of agreement binding the pope and emperor together were published on 25 November (1512) in the church of S. Maria del Popolo. Their purpose was said to be the exaltation of the faith and the establishment of peace in Christendom. Maximilian renounced all support of Alfonso I d' Este of Ferrara and the Bentivoglio of Bologna, and became the defender of the pope's person and the Holy See. He denounced the *concilio pisano*, and declared his firm adherence to the true Council of the Lateran, which the pope had

¹⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 336-37, 342, 344, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 73 ff. and esp. fols. 77-78*, 79*-80* [83 ff.]. The Venetians observed that "questo non saria accordo ma principio di più guerra" (Sanudo, XV, 340), and they had no intention of accepting the papal-imperial accord (*ibid.*, cols. 334, 342). The Turks were again harrying the Hungarian frontiers (cols. 346-47).

¹⁵⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 340, 345: "È da saper, in questi zorni, tutta la terra diceva non esser altro remedio che acordarsi con Franza. . . ." Cf. also, *ibid.*, XV, 349, 352, 358, 364, 366, 368. Current reports suggested that the Spanish were losing some ground to the French in Navarre (*ibid.*, cols. 351-52).

¹⁵⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 350, and cf. cols. 375, 380, 383, relating to the publication of the *liga tra lo Papa et Imperator* in S. Maria del Popolo on 25 November, when Fra Egizio da Viterbo hailed Maximilian as *defensor di la Chiesa*. Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 80* ff. [90* ff.]; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 90, vol. XXX (1877), p. 600; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 40-42; Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 336; Chas. Kohler, *Les Suisses dans les guerres d' Italie de 1506 à 1512*, pp. 491 ff.

¹⁵⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 328-29, 342, 349-50, *et alibi*; *Calendar of State Papers*. . . . Venice, ed. Rawdon Brown, II (London, 1867), no. 208, pp. 84-85, and cf. no. 212; Carlo Pasero, *Francia, Spagna, Impero a Brescia (1509-1516)*, Brescia, 1957, pp. 315 ff. The French commander in Brescia had surrendered the city to Cardona rather than to the Venetians (Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 35-36). Cf. Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 335, 336.

¹⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 333-34, and cf., *ibid.*, col. 351; *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 (1920), no. 1489, pp. 678-79; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 37-38.

convoked in accordance with canon law. In his turn Julius II promised to employ the full resources of the papal arsenal (*arme spirituale et temporale*) against the Venetians if they persisted in their refusal to give up Verona and Vicenza to the emperor.¹⁵⁸ It is small wonder that the Venetians reacted with indignation.

When news of the papal-imperial pact became generally known in Venice, it was widely agreed that "the pope has always been our enemy" (*il Papa è stà sempre per nostro nemicho*). The desire grew on the Rialto as well as in the doge's palace for a renewal of the French alliance.¹⁵⁹ Matthias Lang's promotion as a cardinal, hitherto held in *pelle*, was now announced in public consistory, with the title of S. Angelo.¹⁶⁰ The French were improving their position, and as early as 23 December, despite the bitterness of the past three years, the Venetian government was ready to join Louis XII in a "renovatio amicitiae, confoederationis et ligae perpetuo duratura." By the terms of a treaty, as drafted by the Venetians, Louis and the Doge Leonardo Loredan would become "amici amicum et inimici inimicum," and the subjects of both parties could trade freely in each other's territory. Formal record was made of Louis's intention to recover the duchy of Milan, and the angry statesmen of the Republic stated in the text their own determination to regain all the cities, lands, and fortifications "which they possessed before the present war." The allies would both be bound to put armies into the field to assist each other to achieve these objectives. It took three months to adjust the demands which each side put forward, but Louis finally subscribed to the treaty on 23 March (1513), and the doge ratified it three weeks later (on 12 April). The

alliance was announced in the Piazza S. Marco the following month.¹⁶¹

The new doge of Genoa, Giovanni di Campo-fregoso, also reached an understanding with Louis XII whereby he retained his title as doge,¹⁶² and (since the English might withdraw from the fray) Ferdinand the Catholic was ready to talk peace with the French.¹⁶³ The pope and the Swiss were of course most anxious to keep Louis XII's forces out of Milan and, now with the assent of the emperor, were restoring the young Massimiliano Sforza to il Moro's throne, but rapid reversals of fortune had become characteristic of the Italian political drama. Louis XII began preparations for his return, and many Milanese were biding their time to see what would finally happen. Thus, when he left Milan, Gian Giacomo Trivulzio had left behind him a *deposito* of cheeses (worth 6,000 ducats) which the bishop of Lodi, papal governor of the city, wanted to sell, but he could not find a buyer for fear that Trivulzio might return.¹⁶⁴ If the pope's accord with the emperor drove the Venetians into renewed alliance with the French, how long would Massimiliano Sforza be able to remain in Milan? Maybe the French would come back and Trivulzio reclaim his cheeses after all.¹⁶⁵

The third session of the Lateran Council was held on the cold, rainy morning of 3 December (1512), attended by one hundred and eleven members.¹⁶⁶ Alessio Celidonio, bishop of Molfetta,

¹⁵⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 384-88; Le Clay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I (Paris, 1845), pp. 513-14, a letter of Matthias Lang to Margaret of Austria-Savoy, dated at Rome on 23 November, 1512.

¹⁵⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 352, 358, 401, 412. But Julius II was distressed by his alienation from Venice (*ibid.*, XV, 363-64, 383, 412), and Ferdinand of Aragon knew that Julius and Matthias Lang had played into the hands of France (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], no. 1559, p. 716).

¹⁶⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 361. S. Angelo had been the title of Sansseverino, whom the pope had deprived of the red hat. Lang did not wish to don the garb of a cardinal as yet, and the hat was to be sent to him when, on his return home, he stopped at Milan (*ibid.*, XV, 383, 384). He found Julius II "vieux et colorique" (Le Clay, *Négociations diplomatiques*, I, 515, whose summary of the document is in error). Lang was believed to have refused the promotion.

¹⁶¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 84'-87' [94'-97'], docs. dated 18-24 December, 1512, and *cf.* fols. 92 ff. [102 ff.]. The text of the treaty, which Louis XII signed at Blois on 23 March, 1513, and the doge Loredan ratified on 11-12 April, is given, *ibid.*, fols. 112'-114' [122'-124']. It was negotiated by Andrea Gritti. A summary is given in Predelli, *Regesti dei Communi*, VI (Venice, 1903), bk. xx, no. 7, p. 130; the new treaty renewed that of 15 April, 1499 (*ibid.*, VI, bk. xviii, no. 149, p. 59); and it remained in effect when Francis I succeeded Louis on the French throne (*ibid.*, VI, bk. xx, nos. 23, 30, pp. 134-35). See, below, pp. 157b, 144b-145, 148.

¹⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 354, 360, 382.

¹⁶³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 364. Henry VIII disapproved of the papal-imperial accord *exclusis Venetis*, lest it ally Venice with the French, against whom he was allegedly preparing another army of 40,000 men (*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of . . . Henry VIII*, I-1 [1920], no. 1628, p. 737). Besides, Henry regarded Venice as a "necessary wall against the Turks" (*ibid.*, no. 220, p. 113).

¹⁶⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 11.

¹⁶⁵ Trivulzio was in fact doing everything he could to effect his return to Milan (*cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 390, 403, 409).

¹⁶⁶ Mansi, *Concilia*, XXXII, cols. 727 ff., i.e., one hundred and eleven members, not counting the four generals of the Orders and two abbots: the list in Mansi, however, may be incomplete.

preached the sermon, which was half finished before Matthias Lang appeared. Alberto Pio da Carpi had gone twice to summon Lang, who did not wish to pledge the emperor's allegiance to the Council until he actually had in his hands the papal censure of Venice. Finally he came, and duly read an imperial declaration disavowing all association with the conciliarists at Pisa, whom Maximilian had previously supported, and announcing his adherence to the Lateran Council, which the pope had purchased at a sufficiently high price. The third session ended with the bishop of Forlì, Pietro Griffò, reading a bull which repeated the condemnation of Carvajal, Briçonnet, de Prie, and Sanseverino, *olim cardinales*, and of their supporters as both schismatics and heretics. All their acts were declared null and void. France was laid under the interdict, and the fair of Lyon was transferred to Geneva. The bull concluded with the designation of 10 December as the date for the fourth session of the Council.¹⁶⁷

The fourth session of the Council was held, as scheduled, in the church of S. John Lateran on Friday, 10 December. The pope presided, with nineteen cardinals, ninety-six patriarchs, archbishops, and bishops, four abbots, and the four generals of the mendicant orders in solemn attendance, as well as the envoys of Maximilian, Ferdinand the Catholic, the Florentines, and the Swiss Confed-

eration, plus a number of others, including Federico, the little son of the Marchese Francesco Gonzaga of Mantua.¹⁶⁸ The famous letter of Louis XI, dated at Tours on 27 November, 1461, was read, abrogating the Pragmatic Sanction. The text was promptly printed and distributed.¹⁶⁹ Louis XII had revived the Sanction, which asserted the independence of the Gallican Church, and might be employed as an instrument in the hands of the conciliarists in Lyon. The bull *Saluti gregis* was read at the present fourth session, summoning all supporters of the Pragmatic Sanction to appear before the Lateran Council within two months of the date of issue.¹⁷⁰ The pope wanted to lay the specter of this threat once and for all. The sermon was preached by Cristoforo Marcello, an apostolic protonotary and, incidentally, a Venetian. With classical and historical allusions, Marcello discoursed on the duties of secular and ecclesiastical princes, working his way from Plato to the disastrous battle of Ravenna, and burst into a paean in praise of the Council: "O foelix Lateranense Concilium! O sanctissima concio . . . , ubi una pietas viget, unus amor, una foelicitas!" He expected the Council would remake the world, and if some of the members dozed under the weight of his somnolent oratory, they probably awakened when he launched into fulsome praise of Julius II, whose sharp eyes doubtless swept the congregation of sagging shoulders.

The pope had waged a just war, said Marcello, against the most powerful enemies, and had endured not only intrepidly but even willingly the extremes of heat and cold, sleepless nights, adverse health, endless hardships, facing almost death itself. At great cost he had raised an army and freed Bologna. Like no pope before him, Julius had won immortal glory by driving the enemy from Italy, and had won Reg-

¹⁶⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 389-90, who erroneously calls the session of 3 December *la quarta sessione*; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 427-28, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 864-65; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 365-66. The bull read by the bishop of Forlì was promptly published, with no indication of printer or place. *Bulla tertie sessionis habite in Sacrosancto Concilio lateranensi tertio nonas Decembris, MDXII, Pont. sanctiss. D. N. Julii divina providentia Papa II anno X.* (This bull, inc. *Ad illius cuius*, is given partially in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 97, vol. XXX [1877], p. 602). The sermon was preached by the bishop of Molfetta, not of Melfi, as stated in the English translation of Pastor and by Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq. Pastor corrected the error in his last German edition. Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 99, vol. XXX, p. 603: ". . . Alexius episcopus Melphitanus. . . ." The reference is to Alessio Celdonio, on whom note Conrad Eubel, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1925), 241, and especially Franz Babinger, "Alessio Celdonio († 1517) und seine Türkendenschrift," in *Beiträge zur Südosteuropä-Forschung*, Munich, 1966, pp. 326-30. Celdonio was a Greek, born in Sparta, and served as bishop of Molfetta from June, 1508, until his death in 1517. At the time of the third session of the Lateran Council in December, 1512, the bishop of Melfi appears to have been Raffaele de Ceva (Eubel, II, 209), who resigned the see, presumably in 1513, to be replaced by Lorenzo Pucci (*ibid.*, III, 241). Pucci became a cardinal in Leo X's first promotion of 23 September, 1513 (*ibid.*, III, 15). Matthias Lang left Rome on 5 December.

¹⁶⁸ Mansi, *Concilia*, XXXI, cols. 743 ff.

¹⁶⁹ *Littere clare memo. Ludovici XI, Francorum Regis Christianissimi, super abrogatione Pragmaticae sanctionis in quarta Sessione Sacrosancti Lateranensis Concilii publicae lecte et recitata*, without indication of printer, place, or date (presumably Rome, December, 1512). A Venetian letter patent of 10 April, 1512, appointing Francesco Foscarini as the Republic's representative to the Lateran Council was also read, emphasizing Venetian adherence to the Council (in view of the conceivable prospect of Venice's now going over to the French side). Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fols. 131'-132' [142'-143']; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 411, 412; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 100, vol. XXX (1877), p. 603; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 366 ff.

¹⁷⁰ The bull *Saluti gregis* is dated 10 December (1512), and was printed without indication of printer or place, *Bulla Quartae Sessionis habite in sacrosancto Concilio Lateranensi, Quarto Idus Decembris MCXII, Pontificatus S. d. n. domini Julii divina providentia Papae Secundi Anno decimo*.

gio, Parma, and Piacenza. All Italy had rejoiced in his success, but posterity would treasure the peace he would impose upon the peninsula without further recourse to arms. Marcello now expected Julius, as the supreme prince of Christendom, to reform the Church, which had been deformed by corrupt practices. Everyone had been seeking his own advantage; the Church had languished and deplored her lot. Evil men would have torn the Church apart, had not the invincible pontiff interposed his strength to protect her. A manifold chorus of centaurs and satyrs was daily marring the beauty of the Church; hypocrites and sophists, ravaging wolves in sheeps' clothing, made a mockery of piety. . . . But Julius was the shepherd, the physician, governor, husbandman, who would save the Church as he had saved Italy. *Tu demique alter Deus in terris!* The world looked to him for righteousness and peace.¹⁷¹ The next session of the Council was fixed for 16 Feb-

ruary, 1513.¹⁷² Julius II would be on his deathbed, too ill to think of attending. Cristoforo Marcello had been eloquent but inaccurate. Although the French had indeed withdrawn from Italy, the Spanish now ranged the peninsula from north to south. The valiant old pope had brought not peace but a sword.

It had been a stormy decade. For Julius II, however, the everlasting quiet of death was coming. He had never fully recovered from the almost fatal illness of August, 1511. Despite the extraordinary successes he had recently enjoyed, clouds were again gathering on the political horizon. A new Franco-Venetian alliance seemed to lie ahead,¹⁷³ which could only be directed against Spain and, presumably, the papacy. The Venetians would not accede to the emperor's exorbitant demands, and the Swiss were still clamoring for money. Henry VIII was said to be planning another attack upon France for the coming spring.¹⁷⁴ But it was as the Swiss captain of the papal guard told the Venetian ambassador Francesco Foscarelli in Rome toward the end of December, 1512, ". . . il Papa è vecchio e morirà presto."¹⁷⁵ Julius II had not much longer. His successor would have much to do. On 16 January, 1513, Foscarelli wrote his government from Rome:

His Holiness has been in bed for the last sixteen days, not that he is especially ill, but he has no appetite. He eats two eggs a day, and cannot take anything else; he has no fever, but at his age some grave illness could come upon him, an illness born of grief at the present situation.¹⁷⁶

¹⁷¹ *Christophori Marcelli, Proto. Apost., in quarta Lateranensis Concilii Sessione habita Oratio iii. Idus Decembris, MDXII.* "Impressum Rome per Iacobum Mazochium xiii Ianuarii MDXIII." Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1512, no. 103, vol. XXX (1877), p. 604, and Hebele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), p. 369.

Perhaps we should take further note of Cristoforo Marcello. He was appointed archbishop of Corfu in June, 1514 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 236, 241, 272-73). Three years later, in 1517, he incurred the wrath of Paride Grassi, the papal master of ceremonies, for giving to the Venetian printers Antonio and Silvano Capelli the text of the "Ceremoniale Romanum," which had been published the previous year as *Rituum ecclesiasticorum sive sacrarum ceremoniarum SS. Romanae Ecclesiae libri tres non ante impressi*. To Paride Grassi's consternation, Marcello's edition of the Ceremoniale was being sold publicly in Rome. Although Grassi had roundly assailed the memory of his predecessor Johann Burchard for keeping secret his great knowledge of the complicated etiquette of the Curia Romana (cf. Luigi Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, Bologna, 1886, introd., pp. xi-xii), he also tried to preserve the arcana of papal ceremonial, at least to the extent that they should not become public property.

At Grassi's behest, several cardinals prevailed upon Pope Leo X to stop the sale of the book until the propriety of its publication could be determined at the next consistory. Grassi wanted the book burned and Marcello punished (Frati, *op. cit.*, pp. xviii-xix). His charge, however, that Marcello had plagiarized the work was shown to be unfounded, since the latter had made no effort to conceal the fact that the famous Agostino Patrizi had been the original compiler (in 1488) with the aid of Burchard. Grassi's other charge of Marcello's indiscretion could be taken more seriously, but Marcello escaped punishment with the support of Bernardino Carvajal, the cardinal of S. Croce, who had favored the publication of the work. Although the attempt to burn the printed copies of the Ceremoniale thus failed, Grassi exerted all his efforts to destroy as many copies as he could, which doubtless contributed to the rarity of the work (Frati, *op. cit.*, p. xx), of which a facsimile edition has been produced by the Gregg Press, *Ceremoniale Romanum of Agostino Patrizi Piccolomini*, Ridgewood, N.J., 1965.

¹⁷² Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 412: ". . . et prolongato il Concilio ad primam [16 February, 1513] post cineres [9 February]. . . ." (Ash Wednesday is *Le Ceneri*.) The bull of 10 December (1512), *Saluti gregis*, summoning supporters of the Pragmatic Sanction to appear before the Lateran Council in two months, set the fifth session of the Council on 16 February, 1512: ". . . Quintam sessionem decimoquinto Kal. Martii, que erit quarta feria [Wednesday] post primam Dominicam Quadragesime proxime future faciendam . . ." (from a contemporary printed copy). But the date given (*decimoquinto Kal. Martii*) is 15 February, which fell on a Tuesday in 1513; the writer of the bull meant XIV Kal. Martii, 16 February, which falls on the proper Wednesday (*quarta feria*).

¹⁷³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 421, 424-25, 445, 446, 448, 451-52, 475, 483, 491-92, etc. The "accord and league" which the Venetians wished to form with Louis XII was still running into difficulty after Julius II's death (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fol. 100^v-102^v [110^v-112^v], docs. dated 23-25 February, 1513 [Ven. style 1512]), but was confirmed a month later to the great satisfaction of the Senate (*ibid.*, fol. 109 [119]).

¹⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 462, 475, 529-30, 533, 537, 554.

¹⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, XV, 449, and cf. col. 492.

¹⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, XV, 501-2, and cf. cols. 503-4, 517.

Despite his continued indisposition, Julius II wanted to discuss affairs of state. He granted audiences to the cardinals and ambassadors, but remained opposed to France, and declined to receive two French envoys who were allegedly coming to Rome to explore the possibility of a Franco-papal accord.¹⁷⁷ On 12 February, however, Foscarini wrote that Julius had had a bad night. He doubted whether the pope would live; the cardinals were beginning the usual negotiations with a view to the conclave.¹⁷⁸ From now on, the papal physicians despaired of his recovery, and their aged patient gave little heed to their advice. There was an onset of *la febre fredda e calda*. Julius renewed the *monitorium* against the simoniacal election of a pope. With no regard for his illness, he wanted to press forward a campaign against Ferrara. The curial politicians were hard at work. Four members of the Sacred College were talked about as possible successors to the dying Julius—the Genoese Raffaele Riario and Niccolò de' Fieschi, the Hungarian Thomas Bakócz, and the Venetian Domenico Grimani—at least so Foscarini reported from Rome. The Colonnese and Orsini were in arms in the Roman campagna. The pope's nephew Francesco Maria della Rovere, duke of Urbino, was expected in Rome, but by 13 February he had not arrived, for fear of his life. The pope's physicians gave Julius less than a week to live.¹⁷⁹

The fifth session of the Lateran Council had been fixed for Wednesday, 16 February (1513). The pope told his master of ceremonies, Paride Grassi, that he wished the cardinals to assemble under the presidency of Cardinal Raffaele Riario, dean of the Sacred College, lest the dates set for the submission of Louis XII and his supporters be passed and the terms be circumvented. The Council therefore met on the appointed day, *praesidente reverendissimo . . . domino Raphaelae, episcopo Ostiensi, Sanctae Romanae Ecclesiae camerario*.¹⁸⁰ The cardinals, prelates, curial officials, a few secular princes, four ambassadors, members of the nobility, and a number of Hospitaliers all passed to the blare of trumpets from the palace to the basilica in solemn procession. Giovanni Maria del Monte, soon to be confirmed as archbishop of Siponto (Manfredonia), preached the sermon, full of praise for the absent pontiff. Gianmaria was the nephew of Cardinal Ciochi, and would one day (in 1550) ascend the papal throne himself as

Julius III. Now he appealed to the fathers to re-establish justice and ecclesiastical unity. He longed to see peace in Europe. If Christians must shed their blood in expiation of their sins, let them do so in a crusade against the Turks. The bull *Si summus rerum opifex*, prohibiting simony in papal elections, was read from the pulpit in the cathedral. A simoniacal election was declared void. Anyone so elected was to be deposed, like an apostate and heresiarch, from the cardinalate with the loss of all his dignities. The secular arm might be invoked against such a pseudo-pope, whose censures were to be null. The simoniacal electors were themselves to suffer the loss of their benefices and dignities unless they abandoned their pseudo-pope and rejoined their non-simoniacal confrères within eight days of having been summoned to do so. Simoniacal mediators were also to lose all their benefices and dignities as well as to incur the confiscation of their property. All such simoniacs were *ipso facto* excommunicated, and the ban could be removed only by a canonically elected pope. Although a half dozen of the fathers demurred, the great majority agreed to the stringent provisions of the bull. The papal decree in contravention of the French Pragmatic Sanction was also read, and the sixth session of the Council was scheduled for assembly on 11 April.¹⁸¹ The question was, who would then be pope?

¹⁸¹ The bull *Si summus rerum opifex* (XIV Kal. Martii, 1512/13) was promptly published, without indication of printer or place, under the title *Julii Secundi Pontificis Max. decretum sanctissimum in quinta sessione Sacri Concilii Lateranensis de Creatione summi Pontificis approbatum*. Cf. the *Magnum bullarium romanum: Bullarum, privilegiorum ac diplomatum romanorum pontificum amplissima collectio*, 111-3 (Rome, 1743, repr. Graz, 1964), no. XL, pp. 349-50, summarized in Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 571. The original bull condemning simoniacal elections to the papal throne, *Cum tam divino* (dated 14 January, 1506), was included in the bull *Si summus rerum opifex*. The text of the bull of 1506 (misdated in the *Magnum bullarium romanum*, 111-3 [repr. 1964], no. v, pp. 263-64, *datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum anno incarnationis dominicae millesimo quingentesimo quinto, decimo nono Kal. Februarii, pontificatus nostri anno secundo*, which should read *anno tertio*) is given in Paride Grassi's *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari*, Bologna, 1886, pp. 214-19. It was published in October, 1510, on which note Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 440, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 876-77, with note 3 concerning the bull of 1506, which has usually been misdated 1505, as in the English translation of Pastor's work. Julius II was elected on 1 November (1503); his coronation came on the twenty-sixth, which began the first year of his pontificate. The year of the incarnation begins on 25 March, and so January, 1505, would be 1506 in our calendar, which would fall in Julius's third year.

The invalidity and abrogation of the Pragmatic Sanction and the convocation of the sixth session of the Council for 11 April (*III Idus Aprilis*) also appeared without notice of printer or place as *Cedula quintae sessionis prorogationis in causis Reformationis et Pragmaticae Sanctionis habite in Sacrosancto Concilio Lateranensi*

¹⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, XV, 531-32.

¹⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, XV, 541.

¹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, XV, 554, and on the four alleged contenders for the papal throne, cf. the first pasquinade given, *ibid.*, col. 563.

¹⁸⁰ Mansi, *Concilia*, XXXII, 762 ff.

Each passing day had shown that it would not be Julius II, who was now *diutina diarrhoea consumptus*. On 20 February he received the holy eucharist, and summoned the cardinals to his chamber to remind them that theirs was the right and duty to elect the pope. With this the Lateran Council had nothing to do. The schismatic cardinals were to be excluded from the conclave and from the city. As Giuliano della Rovere, he pardoned them and raised his hand in a blessing, but as Julius II the pope, he could only insist that justice be observed. Up to this point he had spoken in Latin, employing the papal plural, as though he were addressing a consistory. Now, speaking in Italian, he informed the cardinals that he wanted the duke of Urbino to have in perpetuity the city and vicariate of Pesaro. The cardinals agreed thereto. Then he commended his family to them, giving them all his blessing. They were in tears, and so was he. It was the end. He died about 3:00 A.M. on 21 February, 1513.¹⁸² "This pope,"

quartodecimo Kal. Martii, MDXIII [O.S.], *Pont. S. domini nostri d. Julii Secundi anno X*. See the extracts from the ceremonial diary of Paride Grassi, in Raynaldus, *Ann. ecd.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 1-6, vol. XXXI (Bar-le-Duc and Paris, 1877), pp. 1-3, and Foscarini's dispatch of 19 February in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 560. Gianmaria del Monte's concern for the crusade may have been inspired by the recent news of Turkish incursions into Hungary (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV [1712], 33).

¹⁸² Paride Grassi, in Raynaldus, *Ann. ecd.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 7-9, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 3-4; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 372; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 435-36, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 870-72, with notes not in the English translation. See also Foscarini's dispatches of 20-21 February in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 560-61, and the letters of Girolamo de' Grassi of 19 and 21 February, *ibid.*, cols. 565-66. Cf. Bembo, *Hist. veneta*, XII, in *Opera omnia*, I (1729), 337; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fols. 99^r, 102^r, 107^r [109^r, 112^r, 117^r]; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV (1712), 51, 58, 60; and A. Lusio, "Isabella d' Este di fronte a Giulio II," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 4th ser., XVIII (1912), 414-17: "Giulio II fu l'Ildebrando del suo tempo."

Guicciardini, who is not favorable to Julius II, says that the deathbed request of the vicariate of Pesaro for Francesco Maria della Rovere was the only instance in which he showed a nepotistic concern for his family (*Storia d' Italia*, XI, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 58): "In niuna altra cosa dimostrò affetti privati o proprii. . . ." Julius was, however, more of a nepotist than is sometimes realized. His nephews Leonardo Grosso della Rovere and Sisto della Rovere were both made cardinals, the former being known as the cardinal Aginense (of Agen) and Sisto as the cardinal of S. Pietro in Vincoli (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XII, 105). A close friend, Francesco Argentino, was made cardinal of S. Clemente, and played some part in the curial process against the schismatic cardinals of Pisa (*ibid.*, XII, 282, 362). Another relative, Marco Vigerio della Rovere of Savona, bishop of Sinigaglia (Senigallia), was also made a cardinal. Francesco della Rovere was made the bishop of Vicenza. The pope's daughter Felice was married to Gian Giordano Orsini of Bracciano (XII, 301, 441, 449, 459). Bartolommeo della Rovere, *parente del papa*, was conspicuous at the Curia

Sanudo noted in his diaries, "has reigned nine years, eleven [!] months, and twenty days; he was sixty-eight years of age, and has been the cause of Italy's ruination," whereupon he recorded with evident pleasure the texts of some two dozen scurrilous pasquinades to the same effect.¹⁸³

Julius II has had many critics from Sanudo to Gregorovius and Brosch, and defenders from Roberto Bellarmino to Pastor, but Paride Grassi attests to the great crowds which attended his obsequies, pushing aside the guards to kiss the feet of the stalwart pontiff who had thrown the unpopular French out of Italy.¹⁸⁴ He had been a pope of great courage and constancy, says Guicciardini, but impetuous and of boundless ideas which might have sent him hurtling to destruction, had he not been sustained by the reverence felt for the Church, the discord of princes, and the condition of the times, for his own moderation and prudence were not such as to save him. He would certainly have been worthy of the highest glory, in Guicciardini's opinion, if he had employed the same care and determination in advancing the spiritual well-being of the Church as he had expended in exalting its temporal greatness.¹⁸⁵

Romana (XII, 441, 450), and another nephew, Niccolò, was well taken care of (XII, 449, 459). Bartolommeo was a papal chamberlain (*ibid.*, XIV, 100-1). The pope's nephew Francesco Maria retained the duchy of Urbino (and now was to receive Pesaro) despite the fact he had murdered Cardinal Francesco Alidosi in May, 1511 (Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. L. Frati, *op. cit.*, pp. 278-79), although at the time the pope did think of removing him, or so at least it was said (Sanudo, XII, 203). In April, 1512, Francesco Maria, Niccolò, and Bartolommeo and all their legitimate heirs were made nobles and patricians of Venice, and enrolled in the Maggior Consiglio (*ibid.*, XIV, 81, 83) through no merit of theirs.

¹⁸³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XV, 561-65. Julius II had actually been pope for nine years, three months, and twenty days, as Raynaldus, *Ann. ecd.*, ad ann. 1513, no. 9, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 4, correctly notes. Concerning the pasquinades and other hostile literary works produced upon Julius's death, cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 437-38, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 873-74, note 6.

¹⁸⁴ Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, in Döllinger, *Beiträge*, III (Vienna, 1882), 432, cited by Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 373, and Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 437, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 872: In his forty years in Rome, Paride Grassi had never seen, and he believed there had never been, such a crowd of people pressing forward to see the body of a pope: "Non vidi unquam ab annis quadraginta, quibus in Urbe fui, nec credo visam unquam fuisse tam ingentem populorum multitudinem ad illum Pontificis cadaver effusum." Together with his statement, incidentally, that when he was appointed Cerimoniere della Cappella Papale on 26 May, 1504, he had been in the Curia Romana for thirty years, this text furnishes the chief indication of Paride Grassi's own age (Frati, *Le Due Spedizioni militari di Giulio II*, introd., p. 1).

¹⁸⁵ Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XI, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 58.

The struggle of Julius II against Louis XII had done more than merely drive the French from the Italian peninsula. It had meant that the Church would not again fall under a "Babylonish captivity," not at least in subjection to France. The danger of a Spanish hegemony was weighing heavily on Julius's mind when he died, and the coming years would show that while the papacy escaped the French peril, it almost succumbed to the other. More than one writer has compared Julius to Innocent III; certainly Julius's view encompassed all Christendom. He worked hard to maintain religious orthodoxy and to effect the conversion of the Bohemian sectaries at the same time as he discouraged the ambitions of the Spanish inquisitors, whose success in Naples would have meant a severe limitation of papal authority in the Regno. He concerned himself with the reform and reorganization of the monastic orders, but he looked beyond the confines of Europe, and interested himself in missionary ventures in America, Africa, and the Middle East. If he gave much of his time and strength to war and diplomacy, he did not neglect the arts of peace. He endowed, for example, the papal choir in S. Peter's, which has been called from his time the Cappella Giulia.

In architecture as in politics Julius II pursued the grand design. Although he was a collector of books, he was not given to poring over miniatures. He did not have the mind of a numismatist, and was not in fact a scholar; he never lost himself in the contemplation of the antique sculpture which he enjoyed and for which he paid high prices. Even Michelangelo's plans for his great tomb, of which the majestic Moses (done just after Julius's death) expresses in some ways the pope's own personality, *magnarum semper molium avidus*, gave way early in 1506 before Bramante's plans for the vast new basilica of S. Peter's.

It required an immense decisiveness to give orders for the demolition of ruinous old S. Peter's, which by Julius's own day had weathered a millennium of papal history. He gave those orders.¹⁸⁶ While he carried on war, he continued the rebuilding of Rome, taking up the work of his predecessors Nicholas V and Sixtus IV. He restored

the walls of the city; improved the water supply and sanitation; built new streets, as the Via Giulia still bears witness; and extended the Vatican palace, connecting it with the Belvedere. He employed the chief artists and architects of the time, including his old friend Giuliano da Sangallo and the young Antonio Picconi da Sangallo, Donato Bramante, the goldsmith Cristoforo Foppa Caradosso, Baldassare Peruzzi, Cristoforo Romano, Andrea Sansovino, and of course Michelangelo and Raphael.

At Julius's command, important work was done in the churches of S. Maria Maggiore, S. Pietro in Vincoli, S. Biagio della Pagnotta, the SS. Apostoli, and S. Maria del Popolo,¹⁸⁷ in the last of which he commissioned Andrea Sansovino to design the marble tombs (in the choir) of the late Cardinals Ascanio Sforza and Girolamo Basso della Rovere, both being finished in 1509. He rebuilt or strengthened various fortresses in the papal states, including those at his favorite Ostia, Civitavecchia, Civita Castellana, Viterbo, Montefiascone, Forlì, Imola, and Bologna. He had work done on the cathedrals of Orvieto and Perugia. Aided by grants of indulgences, he contributed to the building or rebuilding of churches in Bologna, Ferrara, S. Arcangelo, Corneto, and Toscanella, and especially those at Loreto and his native Savona. Julius II's attention was chiefly concentrated upon Rome, however, and as his appreciative contemporary, the canon Francesco Albertini, observed in June, 1509, at the beginning of the part of his guidebook relating to the recent wonders of Rome, Julius had surpassed all his predecessors in the restoration and embellishment of the eternal city,¹⁸⁸ while the work of Michelangelo and Raphael was rapidly increasing those wonders.

Although political theory in the middle ages and the Renaissance prescinded for the most part from a belief in God, whom the pope served as Christ's vicar and the kings as His vicereagents, certainly the world of the sixteenth-century leagues resembles modern times in rejecting metaphysical consider-

¹⁸⁶ On contemporary opposition to the destruction of the old S. Peter's, which nevertheless appears to have been in a state of near-collapse, cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VI, 468-72, and *Crash. d. Pâpsts*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 920-24. On Julius II's appointment of commissioners-general to solicit gifts for the building of S. Peter's in return for the grant of indulgences, see, *ibid.*, III-2, 931-32, not in the English translation (VI, 482).

¹⁸⁷ Francesco Albertini, *Opusculum de mirabilibus novae urbis Romae*, ed. August Schmarow, Heilbronn, 1886, pp. 6-7, 11, 13-16, with a reference (p. 13) to Michelangelo's work on the ceiling frescoes of the Cappella Sistina, and on Julius II's rebuilding of the pontifical palaces, cf. *ibid.*, pp. 18 ff.

¹⁸⁸ Fr. Albertini, *op. cit.*, p. 1. The first edition of Albertini's *Mirabilia* was printed by Mazzocchi in Rome on 4 February, 1510. On the wonders of Rome a decade later, cf. Marino Sanudo's summary of Francesco Janis da Tolmezzo's stay in the city on his way to Spain in February, 1519 (R. Fulin, *Diarii e diaristi veneziani*, Venice, 1881, pp. 66-70).

ations and basing international relations upon self-interest to be assured by contractual obligations. But if the Crusade, the prime object of generations, was neglected during the papacy of Julius II, it was chiefly because the affairs of Italy and the Italian wars occupied all his time and required most of his resources. He often enunciated the ambition of driving the infidels from Istanbul and Jerusalem, and on 17 June, 1509, Cardinal Sigismondo Gonzaga declared that Julius wanted personally to participate in an expedition he was then planning against the Turks—indeed, Julius even hoped within less than a year to celebrate mass in Istanbul!¹⁸⁹ Certainly the forlorn nature of the hope requires no comment. Even as a useful device to preach peace or collect funds, the Crusade was less generally employed in his reign than in those of his predecessors, with the notable exception of the *crusadas* collected by Ferdinand the Catholic to help finance his undertakings in North Africa. But if kings and princes (and some popes) viewed the prospect of a crusade with skepticism, popular opinion continued to favor the idea of a great expedition against the Turks, who menaced the Hungarian frontiers and ranged the western waters of the Mediterranean.

Ferdinand directed the crusade toward North Africa. Louis XII cherished his title *Rex Christianissimus*, which Henry VIII coveted. James IV of Scotland talked about the crusade continually. The world of Islam lay outside the *Respublica Christiana*. The Moslem was the Christian adversary, the Koran the negation of Christian law, and the crusade the noblest form of warfare. Diplomatic relations with Turkey were likely to be considered immoral, and the activities of the Italian envoys sent to the Porte, especially those of the Venetian resident embassy in Istanbul, were easily held up to popular opprobrium. If a change came about in European thinking, owing to the increased secularization of society in the early sixteenth century, it was less rapid and

less pronounced than some historians, including Maulde-la-Clavière, appear to think.¹⁹⁰

Although the English and French bourgeoisie may have been little moved by the Crusade, the idea remained alive among the Venetians, whose Levantine possessions were perennially subject to the Turkish danger. That was the tragedy of the League of Cambrai, as Sanudo and his fellow citizens saw it: in trying to destroy the *Serenissima*, the members of the league were trying to destroy the chief Christian bulwark in the East, which had already been severely weakened by a half century of fearsome Turkish successes. Such at any rate was the point of view the Venetians liked to maintain. But aside from Venetian self-interest, the idea of the crusade remained popular with the chivalry of Europe, the lower clergy, and the peasantry.

From the time of the war of the League of Cambrai, French relations with Egypt became close, and the French consul in Cairo eclipsed his Venetian confrère in importance. After 1510 the French seemed to have a sort of protectorate over the holy places.¹⁹¹ France appeared to have a future, at least a diplomatic future, in the Levant. For more than thirty years after the death of Mehmed the Conqueror the papacy had been able to afford the Italian wars. Under the weak rule of Bayazid II the Turks had rarely threatened the shores of the peninsula; for some time the captivity of Jem Sultan could be and had been used to advantage. Now, however, the vigorous young warrior Selim I occupied the throne of Osman, and contemporaries believed he intended to dominate as much of the world as he could. French influence in Egypt would disappear with the Turkish destruction of the sultanate. Another generation would indeed find the French in virtual alliance with the Turks (in 1536) against the Hapsburgs, but during the decades that lay ahead Europeans would again live in continuing fear of Turkish aggression. The Crusade would again become a vital force in papal policy and Italian politics, and the successor of Julius II would know an anxiety born of Turkish power and expansion that Julius had himself been spared.

¹⁸⁹ Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-2 (repr. 1956), 732, 890-95, has made the most of Julius II's so-called *Kreuzugspläne*, of which nothing ever came. For Cardinal Gonzaga's report of 17 June, 1509, see A. Luzzo, in the *Corriere della Sera*, no. 253 (1908), cited by Pastor, *op. cit.*, III-2, 892-93: "Dice volergli andare personalmente et sperare in Dio non sarà uno anno che celebrerà messa in Constantinopoli."

¹⁹⁰ Cf. R. A. de Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, I (Paris, 1892, repr. Geneva, 1970), 12 ff., 22 ff., 39-45, 71-90.

¹⁹¹ Cf. Maulde-la-Clavière, I, 88-89, 154.

4. LEO X, THE LATERAN COUNCIL, AND THE OTTOMAN CONQUEST OF EGYPT (1513-1517)

IN THE LATER fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries the popes were tending to become like other Italian princes. They were elected to office, as were the doges of Venice, by a small, oligarchically-minded corporation. During this period the families of the Piccolomini, della Rovere, Borgia, and Medici each gained the papacy more than once. Cardinals were often papal nephews, and the popes founded princely families. Patronage was reserved for personal friends or political supporters. But in some ways the fall of Constantinople and the growing Turkish peril exercised as beneficent an effect upon the papacy as did, later on, the whole movement of Counter-Reformation and the Council of Trent.

The Turkish threat forced the popes to take all Europe into account in formulating their major policies, broadened their outlook at every critical juncture of affairs, and helped (even obliged) them to try to maintain the universal character of the papacy. Sometimes, too, the appeals of Greek refugees and the lure of classical scholarship directed the attention of humanists in the Curia Romana to the sad plight of Greece.¹ It is small wonder that talk of the crusade continued much as in times past, and yet it is not surprising that so little was done to organize large-scale expeditions to attack the Ottoman empire.

Such factors as the rivalry of the Spanish and French for the control of Italy were constantly to require the popes to search a broad horizon for means of preserving their independence. Nevertheless, the era was not a propitious one for claims to universality. The medieval synthesis, such as it was, had broken down. For centuries Latin had been the language of learning and diplomacy, but now it was losing its position, assailed by the vernacular languages. Increasingly the diplomat had to be a linguist.² The age of Charles

V was at hand, and Charles was an accomplished linguist.

The decline of Latin seems to have been detrimental to the prestige of the papacy. The universal language and the universal church were going down together. The religious unity of Europe declined with its linguistic unity, and papal authority was impaired by the growth of the vernacular languages as well as of the national states. The popes could always preach crusades; Pius II (like Gregory X before him) proposed to lead one. No pope ever went crusading in the Levant, however, and in the maelstrom of Italian politics it would have been unwise to leave the Petrine patrimony entirely to the mercy of the secular powers.

As Europe passed into the sixteenth century, the papacy responded slowly to the needs of the new era. Often in the pages of Johann Burchard's ceremonial diary the religious life of the Curia Romana takes on the appearance of a theatrical performance, devoid of spiritual content. This is due only partly to the nature of the diary and to the mentality of Popes Innocent VIII and Alexander VI. The Curia was spiritually deficient. The colorful panorama of papal processions; the celebration of holidays, new treaties, and naval and military victories; the reception of princes and ambassadors, other public ceremonies—all these were in fact spectacles of uncommon interest, de-

1923, repr. 1956], 76, note 2). Three years later, in December, 1518, when the humanist Cardinal Bibbiena was in Paris as papal legate to enlist French support for the crusade, Francis I did not want him to speak "classical" Latin, which the king and his advisors could not handle (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 302): "... e il Re volse esso Legato parlasse in latin vulgar per poterli far risposta lui, et non parlando latin conveniria far far ad altri, e voleva tutti fossero testimoni di quello si offerirà di far. . . . Et cussi il Legato fece una bellissima oratione vulgar dicendoli il pericolo di la christiana religione per Turchi. . . ."

In June, 1520, Leo X received the duke of Albany as the ambassador of the Scottish king: "... Indi il secretario dell' Ambasciatore fece la oratione et incusò il Duca chè per la mala valetudine et imperitia della lingua latina haveva dato quel carico a lui. . . ." (Venezia, Biblioteca del Museo Correr, MS. Cicogna 2848, fol. 335, from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel). Concerning the life and works of Michiel (ca. 1486-1552), see E. A. Cicogna, "Intorno la Vita e le opere di Marcantonio Michiel, patrio veneto, della prima metà del secolo XVI," in the *Memorie dell' I. R. Istituto Veneto di scienze, lettere ed arti*, IX (Venice, 1860), 359-425, and on the importance of the diaries note, *ibid.*, esp. pp. 375-77, 391 ff. On the linguistic prowess of the Hapsburg brothers, Charles V and Ferdinand I, note Sanudo, LIII, 384, a letter dated at Augsburg in July, 1530.

¹ Cf. M. I. Manousakas, *Appeals of Greek Scholars of the Renaissance to the Princes of Europe for the Deliverance of Greece (1453-1535)* [in Greek], Thessaloniki, 1965, a lecture given at the University of Thessaloniki in March, 1963.

² In early August, 1515, for example, when the young count of Guise went on a special mission to Rome as the envoy of Francis I (just before the battle of Marignano), his talks with Leo X were quite unsatisfactory, his difficulties being increased because he did not know Latin, "che non satisfèra al Papa—qual non sa latin e parla francese" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XX, 478, and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [Freiburg im Breisgau,

lighting the Roman populace. Indeed, they still do so. From the reign of Julius II on, however, increasing numbers of serious statesmen and scholars received papal preferment, and expected to dedicate their abilities to the highly complex foreign and domestic problems with which the Holy See was faced.

When Julius II died, men were well aware that an extraordinary papacy had come to an end. They were also well aware that the contest of the Spanish and French for dominance over Europe as well as Italy marked the beginning of a new period in diplomacy and warfare. The Spanish viceroy of Naples, Ramón de Cardona, was determined to build his position in northern Italy upon as firm foundations as possible because he knew, as Francesco Vettori saw clearly, that Julius II had planned to expel Ferdinand the Catholic from Italy, as surely as he had done Louis XII of France.³ Julius had died at the wrong time, but no one lives forever. There was naturally much speculation as to who his successor would be, and whether the new pope would promote the cause of peace or prolong the war in Italy.

On 4 March, 1513, twenty-five cardinals gathered in the Vatican Palace. Insisting upon the continuance of the Fifth Lateran Council both to effect the needed reform in the Church and to prosecute the war against the Turks, they entered into solemn conclave. As usual, the voting was done in the Chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari, which no longer exists. The cardinals slept in the Sistina, where small, dark cells were assigned to them by lot, and took exercise and held their deliberations in the adjoining rooms of the palace. After a week, on 11 March, they elected the affable Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici.⁴

³ Francesco Vettori, *Storia d'Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, append. to vol. VI (1848), p. 289: "... perchè il Vicerè conosceva benissimo che lo animo di papa Giulio era di cacciare il suo re d'Italia come aveva fatto il re di Francia. . . ." The Spanish withheld Brescia from the Venetians, says Vettori, "because the king of Spain wanted to maintain an army in Italy in another place than in the kingdom of Naples" (*op. cit.*, p. 299, and *cf.* p. 288).

⁴ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII (London, 1908, repr. 1950), 18-26, and append., docs. 2-3, pp. 446-48, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1925, repr. 1956), 13-18, with refs., and *ibid.*, IV-2, append., docs. 2, 4, pp. 648, 677-78; also note J. B. Saegmüller, *Die Papstwahl und die Staaten von 1447 bis 1555*, Tübingen, 1890, pp. 137-41. Every pope from Calixtus III to Paul III (from 1455 to 1534) was elected in the Chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari, and not in the Sistine Chapel, on which see above, Volume II, p. 271, note, and *cf.* *ibid.*, pp. 379, 390, notes.

Since Cardinal de' Medici was only a deacon, he was ordained a priest on 15 March and consecrated bishop on the seventeenth (Pastor, IV-1, 23). The conciliarists of Pisa, the former Cardinals

He took the name Leo X, the first Florentine ever to be elected pope. His elevation caused wild rejoicing in his native city, where news of the great event arrived some ten hours after its first an-

Bernardino Carvajal, Federigo Sanseverino, and the others were of course not members of the conclave (*cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 11, 58, 68, 72, 73, 155, 292, 307, 331). Wm. Roscoe's unusual study of *The Life and Pontificate of Leo the Tenth*, 4 vols., Liverpool and London, 1805, II, 164 ff., still merits attention, and not least for the documents in the extensive appendices. The location of the cardinals' cells in the Sistina is known from a text which places them under the various frescoes on the chapel walls, on which see the interesting note of O. Clemen, "Zur Papstwahl Leos X.," *Historische Vierteljahrschrift*, X (1907), 506-8. *Cf.* also Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 13-15, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 6-7; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV (1712), 63-72; and Francesco Vettori, *Storia d'Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, append. to vol. VI (1848), pp. 296-98, whose rather cynical analysis of the election professes to explain why the cardinals in conclave preferred Giovanni de' Medici to Raffaele Riario, the cardinal of S. Giorgio. For a brief while it seemed conceivable that the voting in the conclave might swing to Riario, who was thought to represent the *fazione Roverea* (*cf.* Pio Paschini, "Adriano Castellesi," in *Tre Illustri Prelati del Rinascimento*, Rome, 1957, pp. 74-75).

As usual Sanudo assembled all the facts and rumors he could relating to the election (*Diarii*, XVI, 11, 16, 18 ff., 28-33, 36, 37-42, 45 ff., 50-51, 79-84 and ff.). The detailed election capitulations provided for the Christian defense against the "perfidious Turks" (*ibid.*, col. 101), who were then believed to be moving against Rhodes (cols. 129, 133, 179).

Of inestimable value for the first years of Leo X's reign is the unfinished work of Cardinal Joseph Hergenröther, *Leonis X. Pontificis Maximi regesta*, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1884, and the detailed narrative of C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII-1 (Paris, 1917), 389 ff., is as always instructive. E. Rodocanachi, *Histoire de Rome: Le Pontificat de Léon X (1513-1521)*, [Paris, 1931, 1931], is readable but sometimes unreliable. Paride Grassi has described in detail the ceremonies attending the inception of the conclave (*Diarium*, in *Bibl. Apost. Vaticana*, Cod. Vat. lat. 12,274, fols. 4 ff., 9 ff., 15' ff., by modern stamped enumeration), from which Cardinal de' Medici emerged as Leo X (*ibid.*, fols. 20 ff.).

On the physical appearance of Leo X and the representation of him in contemporary art, especially the extraordinary statue of him by Domenico Aimo (now in the left transept of S. Maria in Aracoeli), see Vittorio Cian, "Su l'Iconografia di Leone X," in *Scritti vari di erudizione e di critica in onore di Rodolfo Remier*, Turin, 1912, pp. 559-76, with five plates. Leo, whose "iconography" is known from his boyhood, was in adult years tall in stature, with a great paunch on skinny legs, heavy-necked and broad-shouldered, with myopic, bulging eyes and puffy cheeks in a huge head. Nevertheless, he was dignified in bearing, a fluent speaker with an attractive voice, and would apparently strike poses in which he would display his long, white hands (*manus nive candidiores*), of which he was proud. So near-sighted that he could see nothing without an optical glass, *nec legere nec aliquid intrinseci poterat absque conspicio magno christallino* (says the astrologer Luca Gaurico, *Tractatus astrologicus*, Venice, 1552, 18 ff., cited by Cian); when Leo went hunting, he required the prey to be caught and rendered harmless before he delivered the death stroke with a spear in one hand and his *occhiale* in the other! In its brutal realism the statue by Aimo in the Aracoeli is probably the closest likeness we have of the first Medici pope.

nouncement in Rome. His brother Giuliano began preparations to go to Rome with four hundred horse, and the Florentine Signoria chose a dozen nobles as an embassy of obedience to the new pontiff.⁵

Pro-French elements in Italy were disturbed. Cardinal de' Medici had supported Julius II's warlike activities, and had been captured by the French after their short-lived victory at Ravenna in April, 1512. He had subsequently reoccupied Florence with Spanish assistance. And yet King Louis XII received the news of his election without notable regret.⁶ Ferdinand the Catholic of Aragon was of course elated, as he wrote Leo,⁷ for after all had not Leo been his ally? The German and Italian reactions to the election—less important than the French and Spanish—were also generally favorable. Leo X was crowned on Saturday, 19 March.⁸

The Turkish problem had mounted the throne with him. On 18 March, the day before his coronation, Leo had warned King Sigismund of Poland that the latter's differences with Albrecht of Hohenzollern, margrave of Brandenburg and master of the Teutonic Knights in Prussia, must be composed, for their near neighbors the Turks could only rejoice in the internecine strife of Christians, and be encouraged to launch further

attacks upon central Europe.⁹ On 23 March Leo appealed to Ramón de Cardona, the viceroy of Naples, to allow and encourage aid to be sent to Rhodes, for it was believed in the Curia that the Hospitallers would soon be under Turkish siege on their island fortress.¹⁰ But cultivated and courtly as he was, and aware of the perils of his time, Giovanni de' Medici was also distractable, and we may well assume that he gave little thought to the Turks as he rode in procession to occupy the Lateran basilica on 11 April although he was actually mounted on the same Turkish horse that he had been riding when captured by the French at Ravenna a year before.

The elaborate celebration of the *possezzo*, or taking possession of the Lateran, was held in fact on the anniversary of Leo's capture, but 11 April was also the feast of S. Leo the Great. The day had been deliberately chosen as a reminder that good fortune had followed adversity.¹¹ The major theme running through the ceremonies attending Leo X's "possezzo" was the great need of making peace both among the European powers and among the Italian states. Nonetheless, peace would not be easy to secure or maintain, however devoutly to be wished for, so long as the French were bent upon avenging their "defeat" at Ravenna and recovering their losses in Lombardy.

By the treaty of Blois on 23 March, 1513, Louis XII had struck a "perpetual alliance" with his Venetian prisoner Andrea Gritti, which the pope might enter if he wished. The treaty entirely annulled the objectives of the erstwhile League of Cambrai. The Venetians were now to put an army of 12,000 men into the field while the French invaded Lombardy. The allies were to fight until the Venetians had regained the lands they had lost to the League of Cambrai and the French had regained

⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 67-68, 148, 356, 361-62.

⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 134. In fact Leo X's brother Giuliano de' Medici wrote that Louis XII was delighted with the election (*Regem illum magnam laetitiam cepisse*), and was now prepared to make peace with the Holy See (Hergenröther, ed., *Leonis X. . . regesia*, I, no. 1974, p. 112; Pietro Bembo, *Epp.*, I, no. 18, in *Opere del Cardinale Pietro Bembo, ora per la prima volta tutte in un corpo unite*, IV [Venice, 1729], 8).

⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 242.

⁸ Papal coronations were commonly held on Sunday, but 20 March was Palm Sunday, and Leo X's coronation was hastened in anticipation of Holy Week (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [repr. 1956], 23). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 57, 59, 71, 72-73, 158, 160 ff. The imperial ambassador in Rome, Count Alberto Pio da Carpi, wrote Maximilian, with some clairvoyance after the election: ". . . Opinione mea pontifex maximus potius erit mihi ut agnus quam ferox ut sero, pacis erit cultor magis quam bellis, erit fidei promissorumque servator religiosus, amicus Gallorum certe non erit, sed nec aeger hostis ut fuerat Julius, gloriam et honorem non negliget, favebit literatis, hoc est oratoribus et poeticis ac etiam musicis. . . bellum non suscipiet nisi plurimum lacessitus et valde coactus, excepto bello contra infideles ad quod suscipiendum iam aspirare videtur. . . tamen homines mutant in horas et 'Iudic in humanis divina potentia rebus' . . ." (*Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV [1712], 79). As for Carpi's assumption that Leo X would press for peace in Europe and war against the Turks, he was quite right, but this was the usual cliché of international diplomacy at this time, to which even Louis XII professed to subscribe in a letter, for example, to the College of Cardinals dated at Blois on 5 March, 1513 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 34). Paride Grassi has of course described Leo's coronation in his ceremonial diary (*Cod. Vat. lat.* 12,274, fols. 28 ff., by mod. stamped enumeration).

⁹ Hergenröther, *Leonis X. . . regesia*, I, no. 12, p. 3; Pietro Bembo, *Epp.*, I, no. 5, in *Opere del Cardinale Pietro Bembo*, IV (Venice, 1729), 4-5. On 1 April, 1513, Leo again informed Sigismund that he must allow the settlement of his contest with Albrecht either by the arbitration of a papal legate or by a decision of the Lateran Council (*Regesia*, I, no. 1987, p. 113; Bembo, *Epp.*, I, 22, in *Opere*, IV [1729], 9), which letter was followed by another to the same effect on 30 April (*Regesia*, I, no. 2316, p. 134, and Bembo, *Epp.*, II, 19, in *Opere*, IV, 15, and cf. *Epp.*, II, 20-21, pp. 15-16, and Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 33 ff., vol. XXXI [1877], pp. 14 ff.).

¹⁰ *Leonis X. regesia*, I, no. 1928, p. 109; Bembo, *Epp.*, I, 7, in *Opere*, IV, 5. On 22 March Leo had written to the Genoese government on the Hospitallers' behalf (*Regesia*, I, no. 1921, p. 108; Bembo, *Epp.*, I, 8, in *Opere*, IV, 5).

¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 678-90, has preserved an elaborate description of the procession of 11 April, 1513, on which cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1, 24 ff.; *Leonis X. regesia*, I, no. 2119, p. 121; Wm. Roscoe, *Leo the Tenth*, II (1805), 174-76; Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, pp. 41 ff.

the Milanese duchy and its dependencies.¹² News of the treaty of Blois evoked grave fears in Leo X's mind. Julius II had added Parma and Piacenza to the states of the Church, but after Julius's death Ramón de Cardona had returned them to Massimiliano Sforza, the duke of Milan. Sforza now gave them up to Leo, who had no desire to see them fall again under French dominion as dependencies of the Milanese duchy. As the first rumor reached Rome of the negotiations at Blois, Leo wrote immediately to Pietro da Bibbiena, his nuncio in Venice, to find out all about the alleged treaty, concerning which neither Bibbiena himself nor the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana had either written or spoken a single word.¹³ Obviously Leo had no intention of joining the Franco-Venetian alliance, which could easily result in the eventual loss of all papal territories in the northern Romagna. His brother Giuliano, who nurtured the old Florentine predilection for the French, tried to incline him toward Louis XII. But Leo could hardly dismiss from his mind the fact that the Medici owed their recovery of Florence to Spanish arms. As the war clouds again darkened the northern horizon of Italy, his Holiness preached peace and tried to remain neutral, until perhaps it should become clearer who would win the next encounter. Then it might be possible to see more clearly where the interests of the Medici and the Holy See really lay.¹⁴

¹² Jean Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique du droit des gens*, IV-1 (Amsterdam, 1726), no. LXXXVI, pp. 182-83; Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorativi*, VI, bk. xx, no. 7, p. 130, and cf. nos. 23 and 30; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 119, 121-26, 136, 143, 167-68, 172, 190-91, 212 ff., 284 ff., and vol. XX, col. 436; cf. Francesco Vettori, *Storia d' Italia dal 1511 al 1527*, in *Arch. stor. italiano*, append. to vol. VI (1848), pp. 299-300; Wm. Roscoe, *Leo the Tenth*, II (1805), 186-87.

¹³ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 2103, p. 120, and Bembo, *Epp.*, II, 1, in *Opere*, IV, 11. Few topics excited more interest in diplomatic dovescates at this time than the fate of Parma and Piacenza and conditions in the unfortunate cities (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 6, 10, 48, 49, 56-57, 58, 61, etc., 68, 72, 81, etc., 172, 223, 307, 356-57, etc., and note vol. XX, p. 42; *Leonis X. regesta*, I, nos. 2421-22, p. 142, and Bembo, *Epp.*, II, 34-35, in *Opere*, IV, 18). On 15 October, 1513, the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See wrote the Senate that "il Papa voria far accordo col ducha di Milan di tenir Parma e Piasenza e darli in recompenso Bergamo e Brexza" (Sanudo, XVII, 227). When the pope's brother Giuliano de' Medici married Philiberta of Savoy on 25 January, 1515 (not on 25 June, as stated by Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 106), he was to receive Parma and Piacenza as well as Reggio and Modena (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [repr. 1956], 72-74).

¹⁴ As time went on, Leo X played a double-dealing diplomatic game, trying to maintain the independence of Milan against the ambitions of both Louis XII and Ferdinand the Catholic (cf. Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XII, 5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 126 ff., and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [repr. 1956], 64 ff.). Guicciardini's *Storia d' Italia* is available

Pope Leo might well hesitate. On 5 April, 1513, King Henry VIII of England and the Emperor Maximilian I formed a Holy League at Mechlin (Malines), the residence of the Archduchess Margaret of Austria-Savoy. The allies assumed the adherence of both the pope and Ferdinand of Aragon to the league, the purpose of which was to attack France on all sides.¹⁵ After some delay the cautious Leo, who would have preferred neutrality, quietly agreed to take his place in the league, and made funds available to Swiss mercenaries for the defense of the incompetent Duke Massimiliano Sforza in Milan. Despite the tenseness of the political situation, there was still discussion in the Curia Romana of the opportunities which troubled conditions in the Levant offered for a crusade against the Turks. If the popes were to hold their own in Europe and seek leadership in the crusade, however, the reform of the Curia and indeed of the Church was necessary. We have noted in some detail Julius II's convocation of the Fifth Lateran Council to combat the schism of Cardinals Carvajal and Sanseverino, bring about the various needed reforms in the Church, and take steps which might lead to the crusade. In May and June, 1513, soon after his election, Leo X established or reorganized three commissions or deputations of cardinals and other prelates charged with preparing, for consideration and action by the conciliar fathers, material relating to the establishment of peace in Europe as well as the reform of offices and personnel in the Curia Romana.¹⁶

in several editions, most recently in that of Silvana S. Menchi, 3 vols., Turin, 1971.

¹⁵ Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (1726), no. LXXXIX, pp. 173-75; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 197-202, 223, 292. Very extensive English preparations for an attack upon France had been reported for some time in the Venetian diplomatic correspondence (*ibid.*, XVI, 7, 45, 71-72, 148, 211, 232, 449, 456). For the international complications of the time, see Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 392-93.

¹⁶ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 359-61, on which note *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 2655, p. 154, from Paride Grassi, entry dated 13 May, 1513. A schedule dated 3 June, 1513, identifies the membership on the three commissions, and defines their three-fold purpose as being: 1) to provide for peace in Europe and the eradication of schism; 2) to reform the Curia Romana and its officials; and 3) to arrange for the abrogation of the French Pragmatic Sanction (*Tres deputaciones facte per S. dominum nostrum reverendissimum dominorum Cardinalium et prelatorum pro Concilio electorum una cum adiunctis per Sanctitatem suam super diversis materiis et negociis tractandis et expediendis in Concilio Lateranensi pro faciliiori expeditione et universali cognitione gerendorum in eo*, dated at Rome on 3 June, 1513, without imprint of printer, with notice of posting on the doors of S. Peter's, the Lateran, the Cancellaria, and in the Campo dei Fiori). There is a full account of the sixth session of the council in Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 396 ff.

One can only wonder how much attention Leo X paid at this time to an interesting memorial which two Camaldulensian monks, Paolo Giustinian and Vincenzo (or rather Pietro) Querini, addressed to him concerning papal power, ecclesiastical reform, the geographical extension of Latin Christianity, and the crusade against the Turks. The memorial is called a *Libellus ad Leonem Decimum*. Giustinian was one of the chief reformers of his Order,¹⁷ and Querini had served his native Venice as an envoy.¹⁸ Emphasizing throughout the *Libellus* the need for peace in Europe, the authors insisted to the pope that

now, when the infidels are at odds among themselves, and not only people against people, ruler against ruler, but even brother against brother, they wage savage wars with overwhelming hatred of one another, victory is more easily assured you!

Nevertheless, the savage enemies of the faith were obsessed with the ambition to dominate and then destroy Christendom. Every year they sought to extend their domain, rob Christians of their freedom, and press them down beneath the harsh yoke

of servitude.¹⁹ But once the pope had preached the crusade, "we believe that no one can doubt that all [the Christian princes] will want to accept the terms of a peace or truce and turn their arms against the impious enemies of our faith!"²⁰ Querini, who had been a diplomat, must have known better than this.

Giustinian and Querini single out the janissaries among the Turks and the Mamluks among the "Moors" as the chief military forces to be reckoned with in the Levant.²¹ The Turks are ruled by the hereditary successor of the imperial Ottoman house, but among the "Moors" the Mamluks not only exercise the exclusive right of bearing arms, but forbid a military career to those who are properly called Moors. From the ranks of the Mamluks is chosen the Soldan, who rules over Egypt. The Turks are more powerful than the Mamluks, by reason of the states they have conquered. Indeed, the Soldan has scarcely 15,000 men in his fighting forces.²²

After describing the rough life of the Arabs, Giustinian and Querini pass on to the Persians, who nurture an especial devotion to their ruler, the Sophi. Although the Sophi is an infidel, Leo is urged to enlist his aid against the Turks, "for when the Christians attack the Turks from one direction, and this most powerful sovereign [the Sophi] has begun an attack upon them from the other, you will certainly be delivered, most blessed Father, of your enemies." But the good Camaldolesi would do more than rely upon military might, and they exhort Leo to send legates to Egypt in an effort to convert the Soldan,²³ for if he and the major figures in the Mamluk state were promised some part of the defeated Ottoman empire, and if with such inducement they should embrace Christianity, would not all the Moors then accept conversion?²⁴

If the Soldan of Egypt and the Sophi of Persia cannot be converted to Christianity, assurances

¹⁷ Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, X, 454-55, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 628, and Jean Leclercq, *Un Humaniste ermite: Le Bernhartien Paul Giustiniani (1476-1528)*, Rome, 1951. The text of the *B. Pauli Justiniani et Petri Querini, Eremitarum Camaldulensium, Libellus ad Leonem X. Pontificem Maximum* may be found in G. B. Mittarelli and Anselmo Costadoni, *Annales Camaldulenses*, 9 vols., Venice, 1755-73, IX, cols. 612-719. The *Libellus* is also called *De officio pontificis*. For guidance on the MSS. and works of Giustinian, see Eugenio Massa, ed., *Beato Paolo Giustiniani: Trattati, lettere e frammenti*, I, Rome, 1967, who considers the *Libellus* "il più imponente disegno cattolico di riforma della Chiesa nell'età moderna" (p. CXVII). The *Libellus* appears to have been begun before the sixth session of the Lateran Council on 27 April, 1513, the first session held under Leo: ". . . Lateranense iam celebrari ceptum Concilium, quod te [Leonem X] prosequi velle non dubitamus. . ." (*ibid.*, col. 652). It was presumably finished soon after 27 June, 1513, when the schismatic Cardinals Bernardino Carvajal and Federigo Sanseverino recanted and were received back into the Sacred College, which event is noted as having taken place *proximus diebus* (col. 710). Giustinian mentions that he had made a pilgrimage to the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem, where he spent three months (col. 659), and so had at least some first-hand knowledge of conditions in the Levant, on which note Massa, *Trattati*, I, 14, 241, and J. Leclercq, *Un Humaniste ermite*. . . *Paul Giustiniani* (1951), pp. 34-37.

¹⁸ *Libellus, ibid.*, col. 626: "Dum enim apud eos Reges [Catholicos occidentales] ego Petrus pro Venetorum Republica cui tunc inserviebam legatus agerem. . ." Querini is in fact Vincenzo Querini, whom we have already met in Chapter 1. He entered the Camaldulensian Order on 22 February, 1512, and took the name Pietro. See in general Hubert Jedin, "Vincenzo Querini and Pietro Bembo," in the *Miscellanea Giovanni Mercati*, IV (Città del Vaticano, 1946), 407-24, and reprinted in the collection of Jedin's articles, *Kirche des Glaubens, Kirche der Geschichte*, I (Freiburg, Basel, and Vienna, 1966), 153-66.

¹⁹ *Libellus, ibid.*, col. 637.

²⁰ *Libellus, ibid.*, col. 672. Giustinian and Querini give much attention to the crusade, which forms an integral part of their ideas of general ecclesiastical reform; on the bold and wide-ranging nature of these ideas, cf. Jedin, "Querini und Bembo," *Misc. Giovanni Mercati*, IV, 410-11.

²¹ *Libellus, ibid.*, col. 639: ". . . hos omnes apud Turcas Janizeros, apud Mauros Mamelucos vulgari sermone vocari avidimus. . . Janizeri enim apud Turcas peritissimi sunt milites; Mameluchi vero apud Mauros non solum militiam omnem exercent, ita ut arma tractare illis, qui vere Mauri sunt, non permittant, verum etiam ex eorum numero is semper eligitur, qui supremam totius gentis illius potestatem habeat. . ."

²² *Libellus, ibid.*, cols. 639-40.

²³ *Libellus, ibid.*, cols. 643, 644.

²⁴ *Libellus, ibid.*, cols. 646-47, and cf. col. 648.

must be got from them that they will not join the Turkish Sultan in attacking the crusading host. Once the Turks are defeated, neither the Mamluks nor the Persians will be able to resist the crusaders, nor of course can the petty rulers of the North African littoral:

If the many troops of the Christian princes come together and you make a single army of them, neither the Turkish sultans nor even the whole world could possibly oppose such a force. . . . There is no one who cannot see what the result will be if you added in your surpassing wisdom the capacities of the French, Germans, Spanish, Britons, Hungarians, and Swiss to the resources of Italy.

The bravery and military experience of the Knights of Rhodes are not to be overlooked, for they are the inveterate foe of the Turks, and are accustomed to victory: "If all the other Christian princes, each in accordance with his strength, had shown themselves as tireless in their hostility to the Turks as the single island of Rhodes has done, that impious people would not have grown so strong!"²⁵ Moreover, once the Christian army has begun to fight and the first sign of victory has become manifest, according to Giustinian and Querini, 100,000,000 [*centena millia millium*] Christian subjects of the Turks will rise up and use the arms they do not lack.²⁶ Giustinian and Querini have allowed rhetoric to run away with common sense.

When the wall of Islamic impiety has been stormed, a new order will arise on earth, and papal power, to which God has subjected mankind, can extend Christianity to the far reaches of Asia and Africa.²⁷ But in the event of a successful crusade the papacy will also have to deal with serious problems closer to home, in Greece for example:

Strong medicines must be prepared for the Greeks as for those who suffer from a grievous illness. While some people have become separated from the Roman Church by ignorance or a certain indifference, the Greeks are the only ones who not merely in ignorance but even with a stubborn impiety maintain their dissent from the Roman Church [to the extent] that they do not fear to call the Roman pontiff and all the peoples subject to him bad Christians and heretics. In the cities of Greece where Greeks and Latins live mixed together, if a Greek man marries a Latin wife or a Greek woman marries a Latin husband, the Latin is obliged to live, take oaths, and pray according to the Greek rite. When they have children, the Greek father has recourse to the Greek priests and the Latin mother to the Latin priests,

the one unknown to the other, for the purpose of baptism so that there are many who are baptized twice. The Greek does not approach an altar upon which a Latin priest has celebrated the sacred mystery unless he has first provided for repeated ablutions of the altar. These things and many others still worse, which we have seen with our own eyes and heard with our own ears, we regard as clear evidence of their perversity. . . .²⁸

Centuries of close contact and the crusades had obviously not improved Graeco-Latin religious and social relations.

Discussion of the crusade seemed almost as unending as the animus which the Greeks and Latins entertained for each other. The sixth session of the Fifth Lateran Council was held on Wednesday, 27 April, 1513, the first time the conciliar fathers gathered under Leo's presidency. The pope was attended by armed Hospitallers. It was an august gathering, with twenty-two cardinals present, ninety mitred prelates, the ambassadors accredited to the Holy See, and other ecclesiastical and secular dignitaries. Francesco Soderini, then cardinal bishop of Sabina, celebrated the mass, after which Simon de Begno (Begnus), bishop of Modrus (Krbava) in Croatia, delivered a long discourse on the necessity of reforming the Church and the equal necessity of a crusade against the Turks. He spoke of the damage to faith and morals which the centuries had wrought, the efforts of past councils to achieve reform and harmony in the Church, and the shattering effects of the Moslem victory in 1453 when Constantinople had gone the way of Jerusalem, Antioch, and Alexandria. The Turks had overrun the empire of Trebizond, the region of the Black Sea, the kingdom of Bosnia, and a good part of Illyria. Popes Calixtus III and Pius II had done what they could, but the Turks had nonetheless seized the island of Euboea and most of Greece and Epirus.

The Christian world moved from one calamity to another, and the heretic king of Bohemia, George of Poděbrady, had added to the woes of a long generation of disaster. "Who is there," Simon asked,

who has not bewailed the fact that the beautiful and rich cities of the East and of Epirus have been snatched by the Turks from Christian hearts and eyes: I say nothing of the ships burned, the galleys lost, our reputation gone. . . .

The Balkans were a scene of ravaged fields, sacked cities, and conquered castles. "Who is there who

²⁵ *Libellus, ibid.*, cols. 648-52.

²⁶ *Libellus, ibid.*, cols. 651-52.

²⁷ *Libellus, ibid.*, col. 654.

²⁸ *Libellus, ibid.*, cols. 664-65.

has not already heard [of these misfortunes], already mourned them unless it be here in Rome who shut our eyes, listen politely, and just dissemble!" The valor of the Hungarians and the Poles would not suffice to stay the Turkish onslaught. Simon bemoaned the hard-heartedness of (western) Christians, "qui haec non vident, non audiant, non credant." The Turk was an enemy closer, more powerful, crueler than the ancient Carthage which the elder Cato had said must be destroyed. Would Europe wait until the Turkish fleet had occupied Rhodes and plundered Italy? "We must have peace!" he cried, "not with the enemy . . . , but with ourselves!"²⁹

As if in answer to Simon de Begno's cry for peace the French invaded Lombardy in May, 1513, while Venetian forces marched westward to assist them. But on 6 June the Swiss defeated the French in the hard-fought battle of Novara, and sent them scurrying back once more through the pass of Mt. Cenis to the safety of their own soil. The Venetians also retreated.³⁰ Although Leo was of course pleased by

the turn of events, Francesco Foscari, the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See, informed his government on 17 June that Leo wanted to see no harm come to the Republic, because he was anxious to unite Italy in the face of mounting pressure from the Turks.³¹ Four days before Foscari prepared this

IV, 21-23, letters dated at Rome on 11-13 June, 1513). On 6 August, 1513, Andrea da Borgo wrote from Milan to Alberto Pio da Carpi, imperial ambassador to the Holy See, that Massimiliano Sforza lacked the funds to make his contracted payments to the Swiss, obviously for their recent service against the French (in the collection of Alberto Pio's correspondence in the Lea Library, MS. 414, University of Pennsylvania).

²⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 399: ". . . ma non vol [il Papa] però che la Signoria nostra habi alcun danno, et voria unir Italia, perchè le cose turchesche ke preme assai." When the ailing Girolamo Donato, the friend of Julius II, was relieved of the difficult post of Venetian ambassador at the Curia Romana on 19 October, 1511, Francesco Foscari had been elected by the Senate as his successor (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 44, fol. 69^v). Foscari's commission is dated 16 December, 1511 (*ibid.*, fols. 88^v-90^v). Leo X rapidly became less friendly toward Venice, as Foscari wrote his government on 25 June, 1513 (Sanudo, XVI, 426, and cf. cols. 519, 587). Foscari was replaced in the Roman mission by Pietro Lando in October, 1513 (*ibid.*, XVI, 587, and XVII, 22, 162, 205); his commission is dated 23 September, 1513 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 46, fols. 77-8^v). The Venetians stubbornly refused reconciliation with the Emperor Maximilian I unless he restored Verona and Vicenza to them, an attitude which exasperated Leo X, who insisted that Venice had nothing more to hope for from defeated France (Sanudo, XVI, 513).

The suggestion was made in Rome, however, that if the Venetians were too hard pressed by their enemies, including the pope, they might turn to the Turks for aid (Sanudo, XVI, 557): ". . . e quando venetiani vederà tutti contra, chiamerà turchi in suo soccorso. . . ." According to a presumably unpublished letter of Alberto Pio da Carpi, "Sanctitas quoque domini nostri vere Venetos odit et dixit mihi inter loquendum quendam astrologum Beatitudinis sui predixisse ipsam nunquam concordem nec amicum Venetorum futurum [esse]" (letter dated at Rome on 16 August, 1513, MS. 414 in Lea Library, Univ. of Penna.). At a meeting of the Venetian Senate in December, 1513, when bad news came from Rome, there was agreement for the moment that the Signoria should ask the Turk for aid (Sanudo, XVII, 365): "Erano lettere cative di Roma, e tutti cridava si dimandi aiuto al Turco!" Cf. also, *ibid.*, XVII, 424.

A few years before, during the War of the League of Cambrai, the Venetians had tried hard to secure military and other assistance from Sultan Bayazid II against the *liga dei principi Christiani*, a fact to which I have already called attention (see above, pp. 74-75). My notes on the Senatus Secreta, Reg. 46 (1513-1515), reveal no record of the Signoria's willingness to seek direct aid of Selim the Grim. Quite the contrary, on 2 January, 1514 (Ven. style 1513), the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador in Rome of the sultan's power and insatiable thirst for conquest, and conceived of an attack upon Italy as quite possible (*ibid.*, Reg. 46, fol. 37): "Et perchè ne scrivete sua Sanctità havervi parlato cum qualche alteratione circa Turchi, anchor che la cosa sii assai manifesta: pur non volemo restare di dirvi che non po chi cum ragione vuol parlar in questa materia iudicar altro se non che el Signor Turco habi ad invader Italia, perchè ultra la voce che da ogni tanto risonano de li

²⁹ *Simonis Begnii, episcopi Modrusiensis, oratio in sexta Lateranensis Concilii sessione, quanto Kalendas Maias habita, MDXIII*, without imprint of place or printer. Raynaldus, *Ann. ecc.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 21-24, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 9-10, gives a few passages from Simon de Begno's address, which is listed in Carl Gölmer, *Türca: Die europäischen Türkerdrucke des XVI. Jahrhunderts*, I (Bucharest and Berlin, 1961), no. 58, p. 50. Simon was bishop of Modrus from November, 1509, until his death in March, 1536 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica medii et recentioris aevi*, III [1923], 247, and cf. N. H. Minnich, "Concepts of Reform Proposed at the Fifth Lateran Council," *Archivum historiae pontificiae*, VII [1969], 185-89). The gravestone of Simon de Begno (Simun Begna, of a prominent Dalmatian family) may be found today in the cloister of the Franciscan convent by the harbor of the little town Ugljan on the north end of the island of the same name a few miles off the Zadar (Zara) coast. On Simon, note also Michael B. Petrovich, "The Croatian Humanists and the Ottoman Peril," *Balkan Studies*, XX-2 (1979), 266-67.

In the public session the archbishop of Reggio in Calabria, Roberto de' Orsini, read the bull *Superna illius ordinatione* (dated 27 April, 1513), enunciating the pope's intention to strive for peace in Europe and to promote the crusade. Raynaldus, ad ann. 1513, no. 25, p. 11, gives most of the text of this bull but omits the incipit. I have read the bull in the contemporary printed copy, which has no imprint of place or printer. Cf. J. D. Mansi, *Sacrorum conciliorum nova et amplissima collectio*, XXXII (Paris, 1902), cols. 657-58, 783-805, where the bull *Superna illius ordinatione* is also given (cols. 792-93). There is an account of the sixth session of the Lateran Council in the diary of Paride Grassi (Cod. Vat. lat. 12,274, fols. 42 ff.).

³⁰ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 340-41, and ff. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XI, 10-12, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 72-84, has sketched the campaign in some detail, with much praise of Swiss heroism. Leo X had furnished 42,000 ducats as a subvention to the Swiss (*ibid.*, XI, 10, p. 73), and was much relieved by their victory (*Leonis X. regesta*, I, nos. 3134-35, 3145, 3159-60, 3162, pp. 182-84, and Bembo, *Epp.*, III, 1-5, 7, in *Opere*,

dispatch, Leo had received the Polish embassy of obedience in a public consistory (on 13 June). The embassy was headed by John Laski, archbishop of Gniezno, who made the address before the throne, dilating on the Turkish slaughter of Christians and imploring his Holiness and the Christian princes to come to the aid of the harassed kings of Poland and Hungary.³² Laski's eloquence was so devastating, according to the report in Sanudo, that the pope burst into tears.³³

After Novara, Louis XII realized that it was going to be difficult to regain the Milanese duchy and restore his hegemony over Lombardy. When the seventh session of the Lateran Council was held on Friday, 17 June, 1513, it was presided over by a jubilant pope, who found the Swiss victory an auspicious beginning to his reign. After a

low mass one Balthazar del Rio preached the opening sermon, and assured the cardinals, bishops, and ambassadors present that the faith would win out over the Turks, among whom there was a widespread prophecy that Islam could survive only until about the year 1500.³⁴ The critical year was past, however, and such futile prophecies had had a wide currency for generations. Del Rio's assurance did little to remove the doubt which existed in the sophisticated minds of curial officials. In any event the Curia still had a war on its hands, and on 24 June (1513) Leo X wrote Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara, asking him to supply Ramón de Cardona with cannon and munitions, if the latter should request them for use in defending the Emperor Maximilian's city of Verona against the Venetians.³⁵

The Swiss victory also brought the troublesome schism to an end. On 27 June the former cardinals Bernardino Carvajal and Federigo Sanseverino, in the penitent garb of simple priests, acknowledged themselves guilty of schism in a humiliating ceremony of abjuration performed before a public consistory in the Vatican. They rejected the Council of Pisa, and accepted all the censures of Julius II, including their deprivation of the cardinalate. Carvajal was said by a witness to have shaken like a leaf. Leo X gave them absolution, and restored them to their honors and dignities. They also received back such benefices and properties as had not been granted to others. They even dined alone with the pope, and finally left the palace, says Paride Grassi,

apparati et fa, etiam la iuvenil età et la feroce et bellicosissima natura, la summa avidità de farsi Signor di tuto, che per quanto ciascuno afferma a la grandezza del appetito suo il mondo li è un regno, et lo haversi pacificato cum tuti quelli che poteva dubitar potessero ritardarlo, ma soprattutto vedendo Italia et la Christianità in divisione et il stato nostro che tanti anni è stà antemural et cum tanto oro et sangue ha ritardà la rabie et furor di suo passati esser stà da li principi christiani talmente attenuato li invita et astenne ad tuor la impresa, et quanto sia horrenda la potentia sua et quello se debi exsistimar debi esser il successo suo non lo diremo, perchè la Sanctità sua sapientissima ben lo po considerar, et tenemo per certo che il precipuo remedio sia che il Signor Turco intenda sua Beatitudine haverne abbrazzati et essersi scoperta in nostro adiuto, nè taceremo che la Cesarea Maestà come ben sa sua Sanctità è quella che cerca et non manca hora de irritar et provocar el Turco a danni nostri. Proveda adunque lei, che meritissime è collocata in quella Sede, faci che le arme se deponino, non permettì esser menata in tempo che ad una si grave egritudine li remedii vogliono esser gagliardi et celerrimi. . . .

³² *Leo X. regesta*, I, no. 3149, p. 183, from the ceremonial diary of Paride Grassi. On John Laski, archbishop of Gniezno (1508-1551), note Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica medii et recentioris aevi*, III (1923), p. 204, note 3, under *Gneznensis*, and *cf. Regesta*, I, no. 4929, p. 503; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 32 ff., vol. XXXI (1877), 13 ff.; and Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 405-4. The Turkish threat to Dalmatia, Croatia, Bosnia, and Hungary from 1511 to 1520 is depicted in the contemporary diary of Marcantonio Michiel, who notes frequent Turkish raids (for the pertinent passages in the diary see Simeon Ljubić, ed., *Commissiones et relationes venetae*, I [Zagreb, 1876], 132-45, in the *Monumenta spectantia historiam slavorum meridionalium*, VI).

³³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 385: "Eri, a di 12 [actually on the 13th?], li oratori di Polana ebno audientia: quel episcopo fece una degna oratione, prestandoli ubedientia al Papa et implorando ajuto contra Turchi: el Papa et altri lacrimò." In the edict proroguing the seventh session of the council to 17 June, 1513, Leo had announced Laski's coming to Rome (*Edictum S. domini nostri Leonis Pape X. super prorogatione Lateranensis Concilii*, dated at Rome on 20 May, 1513, without imprint of place or printer). Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, no. 28, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 12, alludes to this edict.

³⁴ Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 404-5, and *cf. Raynaldus, Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 41-42, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 17-18, who does not mention del Rio's sermon, which was printed at Rome by Jacopo Mazocchi on 8 July, 1513 (Göllner, *Turca*, I [1961], no. 60, p. 51). Balthazar del Rio became bishop of Scala in southern Italy on 22 October, 1515, and died in 1540 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 294). *Cf. Mansi, Sacra concilia*, XXXII (Paris, 1902), cols. 658, 659, 805-27, and Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, in Cod. Vat. lat. 12.274, fols. 57-59.

³⁵ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria Estense, Estero, Busta 12, no. 13 (formerly no. D65): ". . . Hortamur in domino nobilitatem tuam eamque ex animo requirimus ut si a te nobilis vir Raimundus de Cardona, Neapoli prorex et sacri foederis capitaneus generalis, tormenta ulla bellica atque imprimis quae ad exercenda tormenta usui sunt petierit, eum ope tuo iuves commodisque illum quibus in rebus poteris. Poteris autem in plurimam quod eo facere libentius tua nobilitas debet quod is tormentis illis ad defendendam carissimis in Christo filii nostri Maximiliani ecclesiæ Romanorum imperatoris urbem Veronam uti vult. Id si feceris, quemadmodum speramus te facturum, tum de rege Catholico deque imperatoris maiestati optime promereberis, tum facies nobis rem gratam. Datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die XXIII Junii MDXIII. pontificatus nostri anno primo, P. Bembus."

as though they had won the great struggle in which they had challenged papal authority (*quasi ipsi fuerint victores*).³⁶ Nevertheless, Leo had the satisfaction of ending the schism which had caused his great predecessor many anxious months. The rebellious Council of Pisa was now only an unpleasant memory in the Curia Romana, and the French finally recognized the Lateran Council as the true and canonical assembly of ecclesiastical authority and wisdom.³⁷

It proved harder to make secular than ecclesiastical peace, however, for it was not until a Spanish-German army defeated the Venetians near Vicenza on 7 October, 1513, that the Republic finally abandoned its alliance with France. On the advice of Paride Grassi, the papal master of ceremonies, Cardona's victory was not officially celebrated in Rome, because the good citizens of the Republic were neither schismatics nor enemies of the Church.³⁸ The Venetians were now obliged to relax their claims upon the Emperor Maximilian for the return of Verona and Vicenza, and were quite willing to allow the Curia Romana to arrange peace terms. Leo X directed Cardona to cease all offensive action against the forces of the Republic while negotiations were in progress.³⁹

Pope Leo was anxious to arrange peace on all fronts, desiring the end of hostilities between En-

gland and France as well as between Venice and the Empire. On 11 October (1513) Leo wrote Henry VIII congratulating him upon the news the latter had sent to Rome of English victories over both the French and the Scots. Leo expressed distress "that so much Christian blood had been shed," and said that he looked toward the reconciliation of England with France and Scotland: then Henry might employ his military might in suppressing the ferocity of the Turks, who were depopulating southeastern Europe (*Pannoniae Sarmatiaeque regna*), as Italy herself, inadequately defended, watched with growing apprehension the approach of the Turks to her own shores.⁴⁰

Meanwhile, some five weeks before, Leo X had addressed an encyclical letter (on 3 September, 1513) to the kings and peoples of Hungary, Poland, Bohemia, Prussia, and Russia, seeking to incite them to war against the Turks, who within the last four centuries (he said) had overrun Cilicia, Lycia, Armenia, Paphlagonia, Phrygia, and Lydia, once thriving regions in the Christian world of Asia. In Europe they had subjected to their impious arms all Greece and Serbia, Bulgaria and Bosnia, "and in the memory of our fathers they have taken by assault Constantinople, the capital of Thrace and the eastern empire, once the seat of the great Constantine and of so many faithful emperors." They had profaned sacred shrines erected at enormous expense, among others of course the church of Hagia Sophia; they had defiled icons of Christ and the saints; violated virgins and matrons; and reduced the nobility of that ancient and populous city by slaughter and servitude.

Leo had learned from various trustworthy sources that Sultan Selim, who had dethroned his father and slaughtered most of his brothers and their sons, had resolved with his Tatar allies first to destroy Hungary, up to now Europe's chief line of defense (*antemurale*), and then to destroy all the rest of Christendom. But Leo was sending the Cardinal Thomas (Tamás) Bakócz to Hungary as

³⁶ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 54-59, and append., no. 5, pp. 449-50, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 37-41, and *ibid.*, IV-2, append., no. 6, p. 679, and see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 400, 415, 429-30, 432, 479-81. Sanserverino, "che sta in palazzo dil Papa," used such influence as he had recovered with the return of his hat to promote French interests at the Curia (*ibid.*, XVI, 450, and cf. col. 499). Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, no. 44 ff., vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 19 ff., and the *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV (Brussels, 1712), 172.

³⁷ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 85-89, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 37-39; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 66-68, 71-72, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 45-46, 49. Louis XII agreed on 26 October to recognize the Lateran Council, to which his adherence and so his reconciliation to the Holy See were announced on 19 December at the eighth session of the council (cf. also Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 414, and Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XII, 3, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 119-21).

³⁸ Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, no. 78, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 34; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 147 ff., 157 ff., 170 ff., 205, 207 ff., 217.

³⁹ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 5186, p. 320, and Bembo, *Epp.*, V, 28, in *Opere*, IV, 41, brief dated at Rome on 3 November, 1513; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 227, 307-8, doc. dated 3 November; *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV (Brussels, 1712), 213-14. According to a Venetian document published by Vladimir Lamansky, *Secrets d'Etat de Venise*, S. Petersburg, 1884, repr. New York, 1968, pp. 43-44, 411-12, the Council of Ten was calling on 14 December, 1513, to see an attempt made upon Maximilian's life: ". . . ut vadat [frater Joannes de Ragusio, the proposed assassin] ad faciendum experientiam in personam imperatoris."

⁴⁰ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 4924, p. 303, and Bembo, *Epp.*, V, 19, in *Opere*, IV, 39-40; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, no. 60, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 26-27. The English had shed a good deal of Scottish blood on Flodden Field on 9 September, 1513, including that of King James IV (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 235-36). By a dispatch of 15 October, 1513, the new Venetian ambassador in Rome, Pietro Lando, informed his government that "[il Papa] vol con questa pace unir la Cristianità a una liga contra Turchi" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 227), and reported from Rome on 10 March, 1514, that there were said to be 25,000 Turks in Bosnia being prepared for an invasion of Friuli. . . . "sichè per tutta Roma si parla che Turchi vien in Italia" (*ibid.*, XVII, 32).

legatus de latere to help sustain his countrymen and prepare the way for the crusade. Those who joined the "sacred expedition" would enjoy the usual indulgence and the plenary remission of their sins "such as our predecessors granted to those who set out in defense of the Holy Land. . . ." A tithe was imposed upon all ecclesiastical incomes to help finance the crusade, and anathema proclaimed against those, of whatsoever dignity or rank, who diverted funds collected for the crusade to any other purpose. Finally, the Christian princes must of course make peace with one another as the indispensable prelude to the projected expedition against the Turks.⁴¹ It took Cardinal Bakócz a long time to get to Hungary, however, and when he did, events he could not control led, as we shall see, to a social revolution of disastrous proportions.

The eighth session of the Fifth Lateran Council was held on Monday, 19 December, 1513. Leo X presided. Some twenty-three cardinals were present as well as an impressive array of archbishops, bishops, ambassadors, and others. It was at this session, incidentally, that the ancient Christian dogma of the immortality of the soul was affirmed against the assumed views of Pietro Pomponazzi, who was then in Bologna. In the opening discourse, which followed the celebration of mass, the Hospitaller Giovanni Battista de Gargha of Siena appealed to the pope and the council for aid against Sultan Selim, *sectae Mahometanae immitis tyrannus*, who had prepared a great fleet and assembled innumerable troops and cannon for an attack upon the island of Rhodes. Giovanbattista emphasized the island's strategic approaches to Asia Minor, Syria, Egypt, and the Black Sea. He implored the Christian princes to awaken from their perilous slumber, take up arms on behalf of the Church, and no longer tolerate the Turkish retention of either the Holy Sepulcher or Constantinople, the new Rome. Asia, North Africa, Egypt, and a good part of Europe lay desolate without law, social stability, or Christian fellowship. Famous churches had fallen into Turkish hands. Christians had been slaughtered and humiliated. These facts, said the orator, had been known for years. And what now should be said of the constant appearance of Turkish ships on the Tyrrhenian Sea? Was it not shameful that they could even raid the shores of the Roman cam-

pagna?⁴² At this point the pope probably nodded agreement. Members of the Curia had been asking similar questions for some time.

On 28 December, 1513, Leo X wrote the Em-

⁴¹ Gargha's discourse was printed, presumably in 1514, as *Oratio in octava sessione Lateranensis Concilii, una cum obediencia Magni Magistri Rhodi: Oratio Ioannis Baptistae Garghae Senensis equitis Hierosolymitani habitus apud Leonem X. Pontificem Maximum . . .*, without imprint of place or printer. There is a detailed analysis of the interesting woodcut which forms the frontispiece to this tract in N. H. Minnich and H. W. Pfeiffer, "Two Woodcuts of Lateran V," *Archivum historicum pontificiae*, VIII (1970), 179-214, esp. pp. 185-200, 211-12, and see Minnich, "Concepts of Reform . . ." *ibid.*, VII (1969), 190-92; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 85, 92, 98-99, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 37, 39-40, 42-43; C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, VIII-1 (Paris, 1917), 413-16; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 71, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1, 49, who incorrectly places 19 December "am Sonntag." Sanudo frequently speaks of Turkish naval and military preparations during 1513; for the month of December, see the *Diarii*, XVII, 398, 426, and cf. cols. 471, 517, 538. One cannot believe all the rumors and reports which Sanudo has preserved in his so-called diaries, but there is no doubt that Turkish corsairs with galleys as well as *fuste* were active in Italian waters (*ibid.*, XVII, 278-79, 346-47). The imperial ambassador to the Holy See, Alberto Pio da Carpi, mentions Turkish galleys on the Tyrrhenian Sea in a letter to Maximilian dated 20 June, 1516 (Lea MS. 414, Univ. of Penna.), at which time Moorish pirates from North Africa were especially active (Bembo, *Epp.*, XII, 8-13, in *Opere*, IV, 103-4, and Raynaldus, ad ann. 1516, nos. 47-54, vol. XXXI [1877], pp. 127-28).

The Turkish peril and the necessity of peace in Europe to organize a crusade formed a major theme of the eighth session of the Lateran Council, concerning which the bull *Ad omnipotentis* was publicly read in the Lateran basilica (Mansi, *Sacra concilia*, XXXII [Paris, 1902], cols. 843-45), and presumably printed in Rome soon after 19 December (1513): *Bulla seu cedula materiae [sic] universalis pacis et destinationis legatorum de latere per S. dominum nostrum, dominum Leonem X. Pont. Max., sacro approbante concilio edita, lecta per reverend. patrem dominum Archiepiscopum Senensem in octava sessione in Lateranensis basilica celebrata*, without imprint of place or printer. The reform of the Curia, also regarded as a prerequisite for the crusade, was provided for by the bull *In apostolici culminis* (Mansi, XXXII, 845-46), also read at the eighth session of the Council: *Bulla seu cedula reformationis officialium Romane Curiae lecta in VIII. sessione sacri Lateranensis Concilii per reverendum patrem Episcopum Turinensem per S. D. N. B. Leonem X. Pont. Max., sacro approbante Concilio edita*, without imprint of place or printer. The immortality of the soul was asserted by the bull *Apostolici regiminis*; it was read in the basilica by John Laski, archbishop of Gniezno: *Bulla seu cedula in materia fidei edita per S. dominum nostrum, dominum Leonem X. Pont. Max., . . . lecta publice per reverendum patrem, dominum Archiepiscopum Gnesensem, oratorem Serenissimi Regis Poloniae, in octava sessione in Lateranensis basilica celebrata*, without imprint of place or printer. There are original copies of these three bulls in the Lea Library of the University of Pennsylvania. They are obviously all products of the same press.

On the intellectual background and purpose of the bull *Apostolici regiminis* of 19 December, 1513 (of which the text may most conveniently be found in Mansi, *Sacra concilia*, XXXII, cols. 842-43), see the article by Felix Gilbert, "Cristianesimo, umanesimo e la bolla 'Apostolici Regiminis' del 1513," in *Rivista storica italiana*, LXXIX (1967), 976-90.

⁴² *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 4347, pp. 264-65, with a substantial portion of the text in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 108-15, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 45-48, and cf. *ibid.*, nos. 63 ff., pp. 28 ff.

peror Maximilian seeking to recall him from the arms and ardor of hostility that he bore against those "whom you call your enemies," and emphasized his desire and that of all the cardinals to see the Christian princes reconciled in peace and mutual trust. Otherwise the Turks, who were preparing for war, would certainly crush the Christian commonwealth. Italy was in peril. Maximilian was to bear in mind that as emperor God had made him protector of all His people. It behooved Maximilian not so much to think of whom he might subject to his authority as to take care that all Christians were made safe by his imperial effort. Maximilian must therefore first make peace [with the Venetians and the French], even if the terms were not quite what he might wish. The Turk, the perpetual enemy, took an "incredible joy" (*incredibilis laetitia*) in the strife of Christians with one another. God would reward Maximilian ten- and a hundred-fold for the generosity he might now show his Christian opponents.⁴⁵

On the following day Leo wrote the seven imperial electors that he was sending each of them a copy of his letter to Maximilian, and sought to enlist their support for both peace in Europe and the protection of Christendom against the Turk.⁴⁶ He addressed similar admonitions to Ferdinand the Catholic, Henry VIII, and King Ladislas II of Hungary and Bohemia, rather unnecessarily reminding poor Ladislas that he above all must hearken to the papal exhortation since he was the closest to the danger, and the Turks had chosen him as the prime object of their attacks.⁴⁵

Actually one would think that fear of Sultan Selim might have diminished during the latter part of the year 1513, as the news reached Venice and Rome of the terrible plague which had ravaged Istanbul during July and August. The shops had all been closed, and the number of dead was described in a Venetian dispatch as a "cossa stupenda." The sultan even consented to a four months' truce with the Hungarians, against whom he had been threatening a great campaign for months.⁴⁶

⁴⁵ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 5971, p. 379; Bembo, *Epp.*, VI, 22, in *Opere*, IV, 47-48; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 101-3, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 43-44.

⁴⁶ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 5972, p. 380; Bembo, *Epp.*, VI, 25, in *Opere*, IV, 48-49; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, no. 104, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 44, and cf. Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 503.

⁴⁵ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 5984, p. 380; Bembo, *Epp.*, VI, 25, in *Opere*, IV, 49; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1513, nos. 105-6, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 44-45.

⁴⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVII, 37-38, dispatches dated at Istanbul on 25 July and 6 August, 1513, from the Venetian bailie Niccolò Giustinian, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 79, 110, 159.

During the reign of Leo X, however, there were few periods when one was allowed to forget the Turkish threat. Giovanbattista de Gargha appeared before the papal throne again at a consistory held on 6 March, 1514, when Leo received the Hospitallers' embassy of obedience. "You have aroused the highest opinion of yourself. . . , holy Father," Gargha told Leo in another prepared address,

and all men hope that you will undertake the war against the Turks with no less spirit than it was announced and decided upon four years ago by Julius [II], whose successor you are. But it would have been most difficult for Julius. No one doubts that it will be by far easiest for you, for by age you are much more able to stand the exertions than he could have done. . . . But you must not delay any longer, holy Father, for the Turks have prepared such a fleet as has never been seen before, and the passage from Greece to Italy is all too short. We must attack the enemy rather than wait for them to attack us. . . .⁴⁷

Gargha's insistence was in vain. In the late summer of 1514 Sultan Selim defeated the Persians near their capital, Tabriz, and added the important provinces of Diyār-Bakr (Diarbekir) and Kurdistan to the Ottoman empire.⁴⁸ Leo received the news at Rome on 30 October. It came in letters from Ragusa, together with Selim's own dispatch to Istanbul announcing "la victoria auta contra il Sophi." Next day Leo summoned all the ambassadors accredited to the Holy See and had the dispatch read to them. Leo said that he had not slept all night "per esser mala nuova per la Cristianità," and that it was necessary to give thought to defending the faith. There was no time to wait, no time to waste. He wanted to unite the Christian princes, and he asked all the ambassadors to write to their principals, and send them copies of the letters from Ragusa and the sultan's dispatch. For his part, Leo said that he would exert his every effort to defend the Church.⁴⁹

⁴⁷ *Oratio in octava sessione Lateranensis Concilii* [see, above, note 42] . . . : *Oratio Ioannis Baptistae Garghae . . . in obedientia praestanda apud Leonem X. Pont. Max.* (1514). Cf. Mansi, *Sacra concilia*, XXXII (Paris, 1902), cols. 659, 660, 831, 850 ff.

⁴⁸ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVIII, 203, 210, 328, 346, 394-95, 421, 426, 445, and vol. XIX, cols. 24, 56-61, 68, 85-88, 118-19, 129-30, 160, 175-76, 210, 216-17, 221 ff., 231-32, 233, etc., 317-18, etc.; *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 12,680, p. 772; Bembo, *Epp.*, X, 7, in *Opere*, IV, 78; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1514, no. 47, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 71, letter of 12 November, to Fabrizio del Carretto, grand master of Rhodes, and see *ibid.*, nos. 37 ff., pp. 67 ff.; Biblioteca del Museo Correr, Venice, MS. Cicogna 2848, fols. 113', 116', 120', 126', 129'-130', 135', from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel.

⁴⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XIX, 210, 249-52. Tidings from the East made some impression on monarchs in the West. Francis I informed Henry VIII of his desire to see a union of the Christian

That Leo X should immediately inform the ambassadors of the Christian states concerning the Turkish victory over the Persians was to be expected. The pope naturally relied upon the diplomatic corps as his chief link with the various states of Europe. Rome was a clearing house of international news and the major center for the dissemination of views touching the affairs of Christendom. In many subtle ways the papacy exerted its influence upon Europe by the impression it made upon the ambassadors, and this may be an appropriate place to consider the nature of this influence.

The diplomatic corps was given an important part in almost all ceremonies in Rome. The Roman people were merely spectators, playing no larger part in events than the numerous pilgrims and visitors always to be found in the city. As the center of Christendom, Rome was also the chief school of diplomacy in Europe, where court etiquette was brought to its ultimate refinement, and where ambassadors of the great powers actually learned significant details of ceremonial for the first time. Precedence at functions was a matter of great moment. The ambassadors often quarreled with one another as to where they should stand or sit or march until the harassed master of ceremonies settled the dispute, which sometimes had to be referred to the pope himself. Actually this ceremonial was largely Byzantine in origin, and the influence of the imperial court at Constantinople upon the curial etiquette of Rome still survives into our own day.

Few kings were the intellectual equals of the popes, and few kings could dominate a reception by mere presence and sheer personality to the extent that Pius II or Sixtus IV, Alexander VI or Julius II, or even Leo X, did as a daily routine of their exalted office. Although the papal masters of ceremonies, Johann Burchard and Paride Grassi, might complain of the pope's willful disregard of

this traditional practice or that, and something might go wrong here or there when a feast day was celebrated, a member of the pope's family was married, a cardinal was buried, or a prince was received at the Curia Romana, nevertheless papal ceremonies were staged with apparently unerring propriety, with unflinching dignity, and with all seemly expedition. The ambassadors were always present. While they might talk business in undertones, they too were caught up in the spectacle and vastly impressed by the gala and brilliance of the Roman ceremonial, which seemed to flow from an inexhaustible treasury of social ingenuity, and took account of the minutest details of rank, office, and reputation.

At all the courts of Europe richness of dress was regarded as a courtesy to the chief of state and to the participants in diplomatic functions. Sanudo often describes the garb of ambassadors and other visiting dignitaries. When the meetings or ceremonies related to the crusade, the presence of the entire diplomatic corps was especially important, as on 31 October, 1514, when Leo summoned all the ambassadors to inform them of the Turkish victory over the Persians. The crusade could only be an international undertaking, and gatherings designed to promote it required an international representation.⁵⁰

Anti-Turkish oratory was a good way to open a session of the Fifth Lateran Council, where the crusade was under constant discussion. Fear of the Turk sometimes inspired eloquence, and the barbarity of the Turk was a safe theme, for everyone was opposed to the sultan and the pashas. At a solemn ecclesiastical gathering it was entirely appropriate to extol the blessings of peace and the horrors of warfare among Christians. It was not politic, however, to specify the terms upon which

princes in an expedition against the Turks (*cf.* the dispatches of Sebastiano Giustinian, Venetian ambassador in London, dated 6 December, 1515, and 21 January, 1516, trans. Rawdon Brown, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, 2 vols., London, 1854, I, 146, 165). Henry VIII was said even to want to attempt the conquest of Jerusalem, which was thought possible with 25,000 men (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVIII, 174). Despite occasional grandiose statements, however, Henry took little account of Turkish activities, according to Giustinian; the English seemed to confine their foreign policy to anxiety about French and Italian affairs (*ibid.*, XXIII, 405). On Giustinian's appointment to the English mission in late December, 1514, *cf. ibid.*, XIX, 338, 355. The Venetian government professed to believe that Henry VIII was most eager to see a union of the Christian powers against the Turks (Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II [London, 1867], no. 754, p. 315).

⁵⁰ *Cf.* Maulde-la-Clavière, *La Diplomatie au temps de Machiavel*, 3 vols., Paris, 1892-93, II, 272-83 and ff. Obviously the diplomatic correspondence is a major source for all crusading plans proposed during this period. At Innsbruck on 1 March, 1515, Maximilian declared his willingness to join the proposed anti-Turkish league (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. VI, Reg. 39, fols. 159^v-169^r): ". . . ex sinceritate cordis nostri moti hiis paternis communitioibus [i.e., Beati tudinis suae de infidelibus] dedimus sufficiens et amplum mandatum magnifico nostro et Sacri Romani Imperii dilecto Alberto Pio comiti Carpi consiliario et apud eandem Beati tudinem Pontificis oratori nostro ex arbitrio et benepactio suae Sanctitatis huiusmodi foedus, unionem et confederationem componendi . . ." which union was to have a more than ambitious objective: "non de defendenda iam a Turcis tota Republica Christiana et praecipue Italia, sed de recuperandis imperiis regnique nostris quae maxima illi cum Christiani nominis clade atque ignominia occupave . . ." (*ibid.*, fols. 159^v-160^r, 161^r).

one prince might justly be reconciled with another. This was the function of the diplomat, whose chief armory was the appendix of secret articles he was always prepared to add to a treaty. The tenth session of the Lateran Council opened on 4 May, 1515. There was some tension in the lordly congregation of twenty-four cardinals, twelve archbishops, sixty-one bishops, curial officials, and the members of the diplomatic corps in Rome, for every week the prospect was increasing of a French invasion of Italy. In the meantime the business of the Church must go on.

Mass was celebrated by the Polish Archbishop John Laski, who had given such a moving exposition of the Turkish danger in a public consistory two years before (in June, 1513). The opening discourse was given by the aged Stefano Taleazzi, who held the archiepiscopal title of Patras in Greece, and had been the bishop of Torcello near Venice for almost thirty years. Stefano was well known in Rome for his anti-Turkish oratory. As early as December, 1480, when he was archbishop of Antivari, he had preached a sermon in S. John Lateran on the necessity of the crusade, which the contemporary diarist Jacopo Gherardi da Volterra informs us was well received.⁵¹

Stefano Taleazzi is also known to have delivered some forty-six sermons at religious ceremonies, often in the papal presence, during the next three decades or so. A curial prelate, Stefano had lived mostly in Rome through the years, and Sixtus IV had employed him on at least one important diplomatic mission. Under Alexander VI he became a papal chaplain. Traveling back and forth between his native Venice and Rome—and in both places he heard a good deal about the Turk—Stefano

quickly became and always remained a strong advocate of the crusade. In addresses made before Innocent VIII on 3 June, 1487, and again on 20 April, 1492, he had lamented the failure of the Christian princes to take up arms against the Turks, who continued their career of conquest without abatement. On 1 November, 1492, Stefano had urged the crusade and the vindication of the Christian name upon Alexander VI, of whom he seemed to entertain high expectations. From February to late August, 1500, while Alexander was planning a crusade, Stefano had composed three tracts with general considerations and some futile proposals for organizing an expedition. When nothing came of his efforts, he submitted his memoranda to the Curia Romana again in 1513, with a new dedication to Leo X.⁵²

Now in addressing the tenth session of the council (on 4 May, 1515), Stefano Taleazzi dwelt on the unity of the Church under papal authority, happily restored after the Gallican schism but soon to be disrupted by the Lutheran revolt. He emphasized the desperate need for ecclesiastical reform, which had to be effected before a crusade could be put in motion. Finally he turned to the pope,

you who have the plenitude of power within yourself . . . : by your decree true reform both in spiritual and temporal matters will have to spread everywhere in the world: take up therefore the twice-sharpened sword of divine power entrusted to you, and order, command, decree that universal peace and social union be maintained among Christians for at least ten years . . . since our enemy [the Turk] like a ferocious dragon moves forward in haste to devour us!⁵³

Amid his learned and lugubrious reflections on creation and redemption, the mystery of Christ's incarnation, the perverters of divine law and idolaters, and the mission of the Church as the City of God—the Lateran Council was going to reform and protect the Church against all enemies of the faith—Stefano recounted one by one the Turkish conquests of Greek lands and the terrifying occupation of Otranto in 1480. Here he described the Turkish danger in almost the same words as

⁵¹ Jacopo Gherardi, *Diario Romano*, ad ann. 1480, ed. Enrico Carusi, *RSS*, new ed., XXIII, pt. 3 (Città di Castello, 1904), 33, where Stefano is however described as a *vir maioris elegantie quam doctrine*, and Gherardi also refers to a sermon which Stefano gave in S. Peter's on 1 January, 1482, in the presence of Sixtus IV: "Stephanus vero Telicius Venetus, archiepiscopus Antibarenis [1473-1485], orationem habuit, qui quantum alias in eodem munere dicendi fuerat commendatus, tantum presentis actione damnatus fuit . . ." (*ibid.*, ad ann. 1482, p. 85). Apparently Stefano's oratory was not always a success. His anti-Turkish sermon of 27 December, 1480, given in S. John Lateran, was printed immediately: *Sermo habitus in materia fidei contra Turcorum persecutionem ex solemnitate gloriosi apostoli Iohannis*, Rome: [Steph. Plannck], 1481 [1480]. Considering the fact that the Turks held Otranto at the time Stefano gave this sermon, we can understand how he made a greater impression with it than most of his other lucubrations seem to have achieved.

Although Stefano Taleazzi enjoyed the favor of Sixtus IV and Alexander VI, at the time of the League of Cambrai he was excommunicated on 12 October, 1509, for the non-payment of tithes (Sanudo, *Diarii*, IX, 245).

⁵² See the article by Bernardino Feliciangeli, "Le Proposte per la guerra contro i Turchi presentate da Stefano Taleazzi, vescovo di Torcello, a Papa Alessandro VI," *Archivio della R. Società Romana di Storia Patria*, XL (Rome, 1917), 5-63. On Taleazzi's three tracts, note Volume II, pp. 525-26.

⁵³ *Oratio habita in decima sessione* [1515], pp. Ci-Cii; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1515, nos. 7-9, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 92-94; Feliciangeli, "Proposte per la guerra contro i Turchi," pp. 22-23. Cf. Mansi, *Sacra concilia*, XXXII (Paris, 1902), cols. 662, 916-29.

he had employed thirty-five years before in the Lateran basilica when in December, 1480, he had warned Sixtus IV of the perilous plight of Christendom. Probably very few, if any, of his auditors realized he was reusing the text. In 1480 the Turks were in Otranto; in 1515 they were ranging the Tyrrhenian Sea. But the times had changed, and men's fears had changed with them. Taleazzi was applauded for his sermon in 1480. In 1515 he was not. As an old man, however, he was less hopeful of something really being done to stop the Turk. Indeed at the end of the third tract which he had prepared in 1500 for Alexander VI and had resubmitted in 1513 to Leo X, Taleazzi asks pardon for the inadequacy of his detailed outline of the men, money, and material necessary to proceed against the Turk, because he now entertained the "suspicion that nothing will be done" (*suspizio quod nihil fiet*).⁵⁴

Quite as inadequate for the practical furtherance of plans for the crusade was his blithe assumption that the pope in the plenitude of his power could impose peace upon the princes. But Taleazzi did his best, and enlivened his discourse with the usual violations of virgins, screams of children, laments of matrons, and the slaughter of Christians or their sale into slavery.⁵⁵ He spoke like a voice from the past. His unadorned style evoked no praise on this occasion; his arguments lacked classical illustrations; and his plea for ecclesiastical reform reminded members of the Curia Romana that they would be the first to be re-

formed. Although usually resident in Rome, Stefano was a good Venetian, and when he returned home he doubtless heard a good deal more about the Turkish menace to Venetian ships and trading stations in Greece and the Aegean islands.

For more than half a century no power in Europe had put up a more determined and costly resistance to the Turk than Venice, although she had done so for reasons that had little to do with Christianity. The Turkish advance weighed heavily on the Venetian mind. Schoolboys learned lists of the Christian losses, and statesmen, diplomats, and historians kept more extensive lists at hand for reference.⁵⁶ Time and experience taught the Venetians how to get along with the Turks, but they never found it an easy matter. Thus on 16 May, 1513, shortly after Leo X's accession, the Venetian Senate by a vote of 165 to five authorized the Collegio to spend up to 200 ducats on a gift for "Iachia" (Yahya) Pasha, the sanjakbey of Bosnia, "dal qual po proceder assai bene, tenendolo amico et benivolo."⁵⁷ While the Venetians were looking for some advantage from the purchased friendship of Yahya Pasha, their shipping in Greek waters was being harassed by the Turkish corsair whom they knew as Caramassan, whose activities the Ottoman government apparently made little effort to restrain. But a report of 10 June from Corfu describes how five Venetian ships (two galleys from Candia and three fuste from Coron) swept Caramassan from the sea and captured the three fuste with which he plied his trade. The corsair fled into the mountains, "and so the said galleys arrived here at Corfu yesterday, with the high honor of having achieved this victory over so famous a corsair."⁵⁸

⁵⁴ Feliciangeli, "Proposte per la guerra contro i Turchi," pp. 29, 63.

⁵⁵ *Oratio habita in decima sessione, die quarta Maii, MDXV, per reverendum patrem dominum Stephanum, archiepiscopum Patracensem*, without imprint of place or printer. Taleazzi's sermon is also given in J. Hardouin, *Acta conciliorum*, IX (Paris, 1714), 1784-92, and Mansi, XXXII, cols. 916-29. Usually resident in Rome, Taleazzi had been replaced by Girolamo di Porzia in the see of Torcello (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitt-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 315), "el qual ha ottenuto domino Hieronimo di Porzia episcopo novo publicato in concistorio, licet il vescovo vecchio [Taleazzi] sia vivo, ma l'ha renoncato, et è a Roma con il suo titolo arziescopo di Patras" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVIIII, 151). With the obviously wrong date 4 April for 4 May, 1515, Sanudo, XX, 194, records a dispatch from Marin Zorzi (Giorgi), Venetian ambassador in Rome, received in Venice on 9 May: "Questa mattina siamo intrati cum la Santità del Pontifice nel Concilio. . . La prima cosa, fu cantata la messa per uno episcopo orator del re de Polonia; da poi fu fatta una prolisa oratione per el vescovo vecchio olim de Torcello, ne la qual se portò bene atenta la grandezza de li anni suoi. . ." The aged Stefano was back in Venice on 1 July, 1515, concerned about the affairs of Torcello (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XX, 350). On the tenth session of the council, see Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 464 ff., who seem to know little or nothing about Taleazzi.

⁵⁶ Cf., for example, Bibl. Apost. Vaticana, Cod. Ottob. lat. 2204, fols. 71-78: "Tutti li acquisti de' Turchi così di terra come di mare della Repubblica Veneta colli suoi tempi," which comes down to about the year 1463 (cf. fol. 77), a carelessly written MS. of the mid-seventeenth century dealing with Turkish history and affairs.

⁵⁷ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 45, fol. 124^r.
⁵⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 433. Turkish harassment of the Greek islands was constant (*ibid.*, XVIIII, 559), and Moslem corsairs, especially from North Africa, were harrying the Italian coasts (cf. Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 [1917], 504). In April, 1518, Moslem corsairs from North Africa (*Mor*) came to the mouth of the Tiber, seized all the wine ships, and sent the Cardinal Raffaele Riario, who was then at Ostia, scurrying back to Rome in terror (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 366, and cf. col. 460). Some months later two Turkish fuste captured a papal galley (*ibid.*, XXVI, 93, 142, 165, 212, 213). Corsairs were also active in Sicilian waters (*ibid.*, XXVI, 19, 38). Corsairs, presumably Christians, were also a problem for the Turks, who accused the island dynasts of the Archipelago of abetting them (*ibid.*, XXV, 154, 158, 182). The sultan also tried to destroy Turkish corsairs (*ibid.*, XXVI, 194).

High honor it may have been, but the struggle with the Turk, whether in diplomacy or warfare, was unremitting, and Venice was no match for the Ottoman empire. As the Republic lost ground through the years, it became clear to everyone that only France and England, Spain and the German empire were capable of protecting the Christian front against the attacks of Islam. The weary Signoria of Venice, however, was more interested in peace with the Turk than in the concord of the Christian princes, and on 17 October, 1513, the Venetians renewed their truce with the Sublime Porte. The agreement was negotiated by their ambassador Antonio Giustinian. The text is instructive. The Venetians' safety was assured in Istanbul, Pera, Caffa, Trebizond, and elsewhere in the Ottoman dominions. The Porte recognized Venetian suzerainty over all the ports and lands the Republic then possessed as well as over those she might conquer from other Christian states. The duchy of Naxos and its dependencies were included in the truce. Neither Venetians nor Turks were to inflict loss or injury upon the other. If the Turkish armada should undertake an expedition against any area not under Venetian control, the Republic was to observe a strict neutrality without making any effort to render aid to the people being attacked or impeding the Turks in any way. Both powers were to try to suppress piracy.

If either a Venetian or Turkish merchant, doing business in the territory of one of the high contracting parties, should fraudulently try to escape debt by fleeing into the jurisdiction of the other, steps were to be taken to satisfy the injured creditor. A Venetian bailie might reside in Istanbul for three-year periods. Slaves escaping from Venice into Turkey were to be redeemed for 1000 aspers if they had become Moslems. Those who remained Christian were to be returned to their Venetian owners. Venice would observe the same provisions with respect to Turkish slaves. Merchants and others suffering shipwreck were to enjoy the full protection of their goods and property. The naval officers of both powers were to refrain from all acts of hostility, the one against the other, or suffer appropriate penalties for their violation of the terms of the present agreement. The Venetian bailie in Istanbul might adjudicate disputes and cases arising among Venetians, while the latter were not to be molested or charged either at Lepanto or in the Morea for the debts of their fellow citizens.

Venetians who did not establish some sort of residence in Turkish territory were not to pay the non-Moslem tribute or *kharaġ*. Testimony of Christians

against the Christian subjects of the sultan was to be valid in court. The bailie could take charge of the goods left by Venetians who died in Turkey. Moslem merchants were not to be molested in Venetian territory when they paid the required duties on their wares. Likewise no Turkish subject was to harass Venetians or others engaged in trade while they sailed on the Adriatic from Corfu to Venice. Venice would continue to pay the annual tribute of 500 ducats for Zante, and Sultan Selim swore to observe the articles of the present pact.⁵⁹

It might well be, as one of the pope's friends wrote the young Lorenzo de' Medici (on 16 August, 1514), that "our lord [the pope] remains very well, thanks to God, and does nothing else than make plans for the expedition against the Turk, and he says he wants to go in person."⁶⁰ In any event it is clear that the Venetians did not intend to go with him.

Venice had long had trouble at home as well as abroad. Although the proud banner of the winged lion flew from forts as well as galleys in Greek territories, Venetian commerce was declining. Undoubtedly the new Portuguese and Spanish trade routes around South Africa and to the new world tended to depress Venetian commerce. Lamansky, however, noted years ago the close connection between the decline of the Venetian merchant marine and the extortions of the customs officials. Without accepting the full severity of Lamansky's strictures, one may acknowledge that the checks and balances of Venetian government tended to weaken executive power. In the courts justice was slow, and advocates, syndics, and other magistrates were con-

⁵⁹ Sultan Selim's declaration of peace and friendship with the Venetians may be found in the Archivio di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, document dated at Adrianople on 17 October, 1513 [17 Sha'ban, A. H. 919]. It is addressed to the Doge Leonardo Loredan. The document has a *trigo* the following note in a contemporary hand: "U Capitula pacis Sultani Selimi iniite per virum nobilem Antonium Justinianum doctorem, or[ator]em venetum, 1513 cum inclusa traductione sub hoc signo U;" but the extant and apparently contemporary translation does not bear this sign, and is misdated 17 August. On 3 December, 1513, the Venetian government wrote both the sultan and the bailie in Istanbul of its full acceptance of the terms of the peace (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 46, fol. 287): "... se l'armada de la Excellentia vostra anderà in alcun loco che non appartenga a la Signoria nostra, che nui ne la nostra armata non darà alcun impedimento a quella de vostra illustrissima Signoria nè darà favor a quel loco dove anderà l'armata sua." In other words, if the Turks attacked Sicily or southern Italy, the Venetian fleet would not interfere.

⁶⁰ See Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 215, with note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 147-48, with note, for the letter of Baldassare da Pescia to Lorenzo de' Medici, dated 16 August, 1514.

niving. The police were inadequately organized. Incarceration was a common punishment; the prisons were in a deplorable state. Life and property were doubtless less secure than has sometimes been assumed.⁶¹ Various entries in Sanudo's *Diarii* describe robberies, assaults, and murders in the unlighted *campi* and *rughette* when night fell upon the city. The canals and *rivi* were always at hand to receive the victims. In Leo X's time Venice was in no mood to embark on a crusade.

Leo was quite aware of the Venetians' reluctance to embroil themselves with the Turks. On 5 July, 1515, he wrote the Doge Leonardo Loredan that while he realized the Serenissima's treaties (*foedera*) with the Turks made any overt action against them impossible, still it was incumbent upon him as pope to take steps to check the ceaseless Turkish incursions. Leo had ordered the construction of some galleys at Ancona for service against the Turks, and now he wanted the doge to supply cannon and other armaments for them. He said that he was sending a member of his household, a Venetian, to explain his intentions further, "and I have also instructed him to run down at Venice certain Greek books of which I have need, and if you will oblige him in this, I shall be most grateful."⁶² Since Leo had small hope of getting the cannon, we can only hope that he got the books.

The Venetians still had a large stake in the Levant. If there was really going to be a crusade, they could not afford to participate in a failure. Their policy was cautious and consistent. Thus on 6 November, 1517, the Council of Ten instructed the Venetian ambassador in Rome not to attend the

conferences which Leo X was then organizing "in materia dil Turcho," but merely to affirm that Venice had always fought for Christendom against the Turks, and would not be lacking when the European princes were ready to embark on a crusade with deeds and not mere words.⁶³ It was not an unreasonable position.

We have already noted the papal encyclical of 3 September, 1513, announcing the lordly Cardinal Thomas Bakócz's dispatch to Hungary to launch a crusade against the Turks. From the time of his arrival in Buda, however, Bakócz found nothing but trouble. The military propensities of the Hungarians, rich and poor alike, turned from crusade to civil war as the peasants rose up against the feudality.⁶⁴ A report reaching Marino Sanudo in July, 1514, was to the effect that Bakócz had succeeded in recruiting an army of 40,000 "per far la cruciata e andar contra Turchi," but his unruly crusaders soon began ravaging the countryside. They killed a bishop and collected a good deal of booty, whereupon there were gatherings of the Hungarian barons, who took the field "contra questi di la cruciata, ch'è populazo."⁶⁵

It is not clear that Leo X understood the full gravity of the situation in Hungary, for he wrote Ladislas II on 21 September, 1514, that Bakócz had informed him that thousands of Hungarian warriors could march against the Turks if only the funds could be found to support them. Leo promised Ladislas a contribution of 50,000 ducats to

⁶¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 71. A Turkish ambassador, Ali Beg, had just arrived in Venice, as observed elsewhere in this study (cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fols. 86-87).

⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVIII, 174, 190, 201, 240, 340, 349; A. Desjardins and G. Canestrini, *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II (Paris, 1861), 648, 669. The Turk was always a major problem for the Hungarians (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 21, 57, 260, 261-62, 312, 326-27, 354-55, 375, 415, 436, 441, 447, 587, 588, 657-58, 673). On Saturday, 4 June, 1513, "in congregation il Papa [Leone X] dete la cruciata al regno di Hongaria contra turcas" (*ibid.*, XVI, 356).

⁶³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVIII, 350. A report from Buda, dated 11 August, 1514, shows that the uprising of peasant "crusaders" had created social and economic chaos in Hungary (*ibid.*, XIX, 13-17, and cf. cols. 99-103). The "crusaders" were suppressed in less than a year (*ibid.*, XX, 57). Cf. Vladimir Lamansky, *Secrets d'état de Venise*, S. Petersburg, 1884, repr. New York, 1968, pp. 430-33; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 214-15, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 147; Biblioteca del Museo Correr, Venice, MS. Cicogna 2848, fol. 120', from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel. This was of course the revolt of the "Kuzucuk" (i.e., *Cruciati*, crusaders) led by George (György) Dozza, whom Bakócz had employed to recruit a peasant army, of which he soon lost control. Dozza then went along with the desire of the rank and file in his forces to strike at the Magyar feudality and high clergy. When finally defeated, Dozza was tortured to death.

⁶¹ Vladimir Lamansky, *Secrets d'état de Venise*, S. Petersburg, 1884, repr. New York, 1968, pp. 671 ff., especially the quotations from documents in the notes. In the discussion of his texts Lamansky usually tends to be anti-Venetian, but as a general corrective to his large awareness of Venetian shortcomings, cf. James C. Davis, *The Decline of the Venetian Nobility as a Ruling Class*, Baltimore, 1962 (Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, ser. LXXX, no. 2).

⁶² *Leonis X. regis*, II, no. 16,292, p. 132, and Bembo, *Epp.*, X, 45, in *Opere*, IV, 87. Leo presumably needed the Greek books because, with the encouragement of the Greek scholar and diplomat Janus Lascaris, he had recently established the "ginnasio greco" on the Quirinal in Rome, on which see M. I. Manousakas, "The Presentation by Janus Lascaris of the First Pupils in the Greek Gymnasium in Rome to Pope Leo X (15 February, 1514)" [in Greek], *Ο Έπιστολιν*, I (1963), 161-72. A few years later, in 1520, Francis I also undertook to set up in Milan "uno studio de lettere graecae ad restitutione dela lingua et scientia graeca," but he failed to support the school, and the expense fell on Lascaris, who could not afford to continue it, and addressed a remonstrance to the French court on 14 August, 1522 (Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I [Florence, 1836], no. LXXIX, pp. 162-64).

ward a properly organized army that would actually take the field against the Turks (*si justum exercitum conficere atque in Turcas impetum facere staueris*).⁶⁶ But Hungarian warriors were already finding abundant employment in their own country, where the crusade had taken the form of a social revolution of the peasants against the cruel exploitation of their landlords. It lasted almost a year, and from this "crusade" obviously the Turks suffered no harm.

To the Hungarians, Turkish attacks had come to seem as inevitable as the social chaos under which they had been living since the death of the great Matthias Corvinus a quarter of a century before. Fortunately for them, Sultan Selim was constantly engaged in campaigns against the Persians and Mamluks. Nevertheless, along the Hungarian borders the need for defense was unremitting, and in this connection Pietro Bembo addressed an interesting letter in the pope's name to the incompetent Ladislas (on 30 March, 1515). Leo X had just taken steps, he wrote, to send supplies to certain towns exposed to Turkish attack on the eastern front. Wheat and barley were being sent, various pieces of ordnance (*tormenta etiam varii generis aliquot*), "and 1000 pounds of powder prepared for firing cannon, 10,000 pounds of sulphur, and 5,000 pounds of saltpeter," from which more powder could be made when it was needed. The pope was also providing 2,000 ducats, which money and supplies were to be used according to the wishes of Peter Beriszló (Berislavić), the ban (*praefectus*) of Croatia and bishop of Veszprém. Leo had been informed that the threatened towns required refortification, and he was sending 20,000 ducats which must be used largely for rebuilding walls and clearing moats.⁶⁷

The Hungarian towns were certainly in a desperate plight; they required everything, and the Magyar nobility would contribute nothing. The peasant uprising of 1514 had prepared the way for a full-scale Turkish invasion, which in time was sure to come. If the pope's assistance was woefully inadequate, it was at least something, and if there were too many politicians in the Curia Romana, their deficiencies were as nothing compared with

those of the corrupt and grasping nobles at the royal court in Buda.

Ladislas II, king of Hungary and Bohemia, died on 13 March, 1516, leaving his ten-year-old son Louis to occupy his shaky thrones. The ruling clique at the court of Buda had Louis declared of age to rule in order to escape interference from his exalted guardians, the Emperor Maximilian and King Sigismund of Poland. By his last will and testament Ladislas had committed his son to the care of Cardinal Bakócz, who ruled Hungary for the next five years (until his death in 1521). Conditions in the kingdom could hardly have been worse. Leo X sent his relative Roberto Latino Orsini, archbishop of Reggio in Calabria, a papal referendary and domestic prelate, on a mission to Hungary and Poland. Orsini went as a nuncio with the full powers of a *legatus de latere*. In the bull of appointment addressed to Orsini on 2 April (1516) Leo lamented the great loss which Christendom had suffered in Ladislas' death, for according to the bull he had been "like an intrepid pugilist of Christ and a strong athlete against the monstrous madness of the Turks," and had achieved glorious triumphs of victory over their "continual attacks and horrible ferocity." (We may observe, parenthetically, that the eloquence of papal writers was seldom employed so badly as in extolling the virtues of this feeble champion of the faith.) Leo had a particular love and consideration, he said, for the Hungarian kingdom, which stood as Europe's bulwark (*antemurale*) against the Turks. Discord and dissension seemed likely to follow Ladislas' death, however, to the terrible detriment of the Christian cause, and Leo expressed his hope to Orsini that peace and quiet might be brought about in the kingdom. Leo was sending Orsini to work with Bakócz to allay the hostilities of commoners and nobles, remove strife, and seek the ends of justice, so that with political peace and social tranquility in Hungary Christian arms might be turned against the Turks.⁶⁸

⁶⁶ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 216-17, and append., no. 12, pp. 454-56, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 148, and vol. IV-2, append., no. 17, pp. 684-86. Orsini was archbishop of Reggio from 1512 to 1520 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 284). Cf. Bembo, *Epp.*, XII, 3-5, in *Opere*, IV, 101-2: "... quae municipia isto in regno [Hungariae] vicina oppositaque Turcis sunt atque in summa rerum omnium inopia versantur clericeque auxilii magnopere indigent, ea in re omnem meam curam adhibebo daboque operam ut eis omnibus in tempore succuratur. Itaque volo bono vos animo esse neque vereri quin a me omnia paterna in vos officia procuracioneque proficiantur . . ." (letter to Bakócz dated at Rome on 25 March, 1516).

⁶⁶ *Leonis X. regesta*, I, no. 11,826, p. 730, and Bembo, *Epp.*, X, 5, in *Opere*, IV, 76; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1514, no. 51, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 72-73. This letter is alluded to, but misdated 27 September, in Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 503.

⁶⁷ *Leonis X. regesta*, II, no. 14,790, p. 60; Bembo, *Epp.*, X, 25, in *Opere*, IV, 82, and cf. *Epp.*, X, 24-25, pp. 82-83.

If the Doge Leonardo Loredan sent Leo X the Greek books he had requested in July, 1515, the recent march of events could have left Leo little time to study them. The death of Louis XII at Paris on the night of 31 December, 1514, had brought to the French throne Francis I, in whom a youthful love of adventure was combined with a desire for military glory. Diplomats of the anti-French powers were as usual trying to forge the links of another league which should organize the resources of pope and emperor, king of Spain and duke of Milan, as well as of the Swiss and the Genoese to frustrate the French king's inevitable attempt to reconquer the Milanese duchy.⁶⁹

On 11 April Leo expressed his anxiety about conditions in Hungary, where the king was now a boy, to Sigismund of Poland (Bembo, *Epp.*, XII, 7, pp. 102-3). Ladislas had committed the boy to the especial protection of the Holy See (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1516, no. 61, vol. XXXI [1877], p. 131), and in May Leo addressed an urgent appeal to Sigismund to help the Hungarians against the Turkish peril, "in quo non solum Dalmatia et Croatia, sed totum etiam regnum Hungariae. . . et demum tota Christianitas veritur" (*ibid.*, nos. 69-71, pp. 133-54).

The Venetians were on excellent terms with the Turks, with whom they had *la bona pace et amicitia*, on which *cf.* the Doge Leonardo Loredan's letters to the sultan dated 1 September, 1515 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 7). But the Hungarians were expecting a Turkish attack, for "il Turcho fa gran preparamenti per invader quel regno, unde mandano oratori al Papa, Franza e a la Signoria nostra a exortar a la pace et darli aiuto contra Turchi. . . ." according to a report of the Venetian ambassador in Buda dated 25-26 August, 1515 (*ibid.*, XXI, 55). Ladislas' death on 13 March, 1516, was known in Venice by 23-24 March (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 65, and *cf.* cols. 130 ff.). The report of Antonio Surian, Venetian ambassador to Hungary, was given to the Senate on 18 December, 1516, after his return from the political chaos of the threatened realm. It is summarized in Sanudo's *Diarii*, XXIII, 348-54. Hungary was by now well along the road that led to Mohács (*cf.* in general Wilhelm Fraknói, *Ungarn vor der Schlacht bei Mohács [1524-1526]*, German trans. from Hungarian by J. H. Schwicker, Budapest, 1886), and was a source of constant concern and apprehension in the Curia Romana (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6 [from the Archivum Consistoriale], fols. 142', 226').

⁶⁹ In the spring of 1514 Cardinal Matthias Lang, Maximilian's special envoy to Rome, had tried to arrange an alliance of Leo X, Maximilian, and Ferdinand the Catholic, "e a questa il Papa non à voluto concluder" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVIII, 210). The political machinations of the spring and early summer of 1514 may be followed in Cesare Guasti, ed., "I Manoscritti Torrigiani donati al R. Archivio Centrale di Stato di Firenze," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XIX (Florence, 1874), 55 ff.

This collection of documents, hereafter referred to as "Manoscritti Torrigiani," passed by inheritance into the family of the Marchesi Torrigiani in 1816, and was presented to the state archives in Florence fifty years later. The collection had been the possession of the Del Nero family, which had acquired it by marriage (in 1629). Most of these documents had belonged to Leo X's secretary Pietro Ardinghelli (1470?-1526) and the

While offering a papal alliance to Francis I if the latter would give up the old Angevin claim to Naples, Leo X delayed publishing his adherence to the anti-French league. It was not merely that Leo practised a diplomacy of duplicity, which he did. He was a cautious man who made a policy of postponement, and his natural indecision was usually prolonged by timidity.⁷⁰ Even as the French were moving toward Italy, and he was making financial payments to the Swiss and Spanish troops, Leo was still prepared to reach an accord with Francis, provided 1) Parma and Piacenza remained with the states of the Church, 2) Francis made a lasting peace with Ferdinand the Catholic, because the interminable Franco-Spanish wars were impeding papal efforts to launch a crusade against the Turks (*la sancta impresa contro a li Infideli*), and 3) Francis ceded his claims (*ragioni*) to the kingdom of Naples either to his Holiness or to a third party acceptable both to the Curia Romana and to the French court. The Holy See could not tolerate control by a single prince of states in both northern and southern Italy (*perchè la Chiesa non resti in mezo d' un principe che sia signore del capo et de la coda d' Italia*).⁷¹ Francis saw no ne-

latter's son Niccolò (1503-1547), who became a cardinal under Paul III (see Guasti, *op. cit.*, pp. 16-21). Leo X's gradual entry into the league against Francis I may be studied in the second instalment of Guasti's edition of these documents (*ibid.*, pp. 221 ff., and note Sanudo, XIX, 430).

⁷⁰ To his natural indecisiveness Leo X added an amiable but closed personality. The imperial ambassador Alberto Pio da Carpi observes in a letter of 16 August, 1515, "Vere non aequè mihi notus est animus omnibus in rebus Leonis uti luli fuerat, tum quia natura non ita apertus est, tum quia non adhuc tanta familiaritate coniunctus sum uti Iulio fueram" (MS. 414, Lea Library, Univ. of Penna.). In 1514 Leo X tried hard to deflect the Venetians from their natural inclination toward France, sending Pietro Bembo on a futile mission to the Signoria in December, on which see Vittorio Cian, "A proposito di un'ambasciata di M. Pietro Bembo," *Archivio veneto*, n.s., XXX-2 (1885), 355-407, and *ibid.*, XXX-1 (1886), 71-128.

⁷¹ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," in *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXVI (1877), 180, a letter of Giuliano de' Medici written in August, 1515, when it appeared that the duke of Savoy might attempt mediation between France and the Holy See (*cf.* Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [repr. 1956], 77). Francis I had renewed with the Venetians on 27 June, 1515, the alliance made in the treaty of Blois more than two years before (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XX, 436). Leo X subscribed to the terms of the anti-French league on 30 July (*ibid.*, XX, 449), and the Venetian ambassador wrote his government on 5 August that the pope "mandava danari publice a' sguizari et a' spagnoli, et la Liga è conclusa con loro. . . ." etc., an interesting and important dispatch (*ibid.*, XX, 470-71, which also shows that French preparations for the invasion of Italy had been completed).

As always the diplomatic and other maneuvers may be followed in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 10, 11, 12 ff., 18 ff., 28 ff., 36-37, 39 ff., etc., numerous, full, and sometimes excited reports.

cessity of making peace on the pope's terms, however, and as the Swiss blocked the Alpine passes north of Susa, Francis entered Italy by the difficult southern route—through the Col de Larche, Argentera, Roccasparvera, and Cuneo—along the Stura di Demonte.⁷²

The Swiss were taken by surprise. Disorganization, even dissension, soon entered their ranks. The Spanish viceroy, Ramón de Cardona, remained at Verona on the winding Adige. He lacked funds and was waiting for German reinforcements; he also feared attack by Venetian forces; and in any event it was clear that the French had little to fear from him. Papal troops under the pope's nephew Lorenzo de' Medici moved slowly. Lorenzo was not anxious to meet the French, and was fearful for the security of Parma and Piacenza. Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, legate of Bologna, was the young Lorenzo's advisor, but was constantly in need of advice himself. Giulio's timidity, however, did not prevent his disagreeing with his papal cousin, who decided to return Bologna to the Bentivoglio in a belated effort to win their support. The pope's friend and former secretary Bernardo Dovizi, now cardinal of Bibbiena, was even ready to see Modena and Reggio restored to the duke of Ferrara.⁷³ Indeed,

the celestial minds advising his Holiness were in a quandary, for as Bibbiena wrote Cardinal Giulio on 18 August (1515), if the latter and the young Lorenzo should live a thousand years, they would not again be called upon to deal with matters of such importance.⁷⁴

The Swiss cardinal, Matthias Schiner, lost neither his courage nor his animus against the French, but on 30 August Cardinal Giulio wrote Lorenzo that if Schiner insisted upon the light cavalry being sent to his aid, they should go; however, it would not do for them to carry the papal banners.⁷⁵ On the afternoon of 13 September (1515), with the fiery encouragement of the indefatigable Schiner, the Swiss launched an attack upon the French camp near Marignano (now Melegnano). A two-day battle ensued, and while the outcome was still doubtful, Bartolommeo d'Alviano, commander of the Venetian troops, arrived to turn the eddying tide into a French victory. Francis I would very shortly become the duke of Milan. It had been a fierce encounter. Francis's commander Gian Giacomo Trivulzio described it as a battle not of men, but of giants, and said that the previous eighteen battles in which he had taken part were, in comparison with Marignano, merely "child's play" (*battaglie fanciullesche*).⁷⁶

At the beginning of September, 1515, Leo told the Venetian ambassador that "il re de Inghilterra è intrato in la nostra liga: si ha sottoscritto e romperà Franza. . . . E questo femo non obstante le nove avemo per via di Ragusi, di le preparatione grande fa il Turcho e di armada e di zenie contra l' Hongaria." (The pope had prepared anti-French briefs, which had not yet been sent.) The ambassador asked, "Pater Sancte, vol Vostra Santità, ch' è capo di la Christianità, essere causa di meter discordia tra Cristiani, che officio suo è di unir la Christianità contra infedeli?" to which the pope replied, "Il re di Franza ha voluto cussì" (*ibid.*, XXI, 54–55). Leo made Wolsey a cardinal to secure Henry VIII's entry in *la nostra liga* (*ibid.*, XXI, 68, 74, 251, 263–64, and J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, II-1 [London, 1864, repr. 1965], nos. 91, 374, 780, 887, 910, 929, 960, and 1153).

⁷² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XX, 527–28, 544, 551, 567; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XII, 12, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 162–63, 164–67. On French preparations for the campaign that led to Francis I's victory at Marignano, as seen by the Florentine ambassador Francesco Pandolfini, see the documents collected by Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 681 ff. The French arranged for a courier to be captured by the Swiss, bearing a false message to the duke of Savoy that Francis "era resoluuto passare per il passo di Susa," which the Swiss proceeded to hold with resolute futility (*ibid.*, II, 703). The progress of the French to the battle of Marignano may be followed in the entries in Sanudo's *Diarii* from the beginning of August on (vols. XX–XXI), and cf. Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X* (1931), pp. 75 ff.

⁷³ Cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XII, 13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 168–70; Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 704–11, 718 ff. When Francis I tried to negotiate with the Swiss, they appeared to be "pieni di varietà e di confusione" (Guic-

ciardini, XII, 14, ed. *cit.*, III, 170), but some of them did sign an agreement with him (on 8 September), which was immediately broken by the arrival of new contingents of Swiss (*ibid.*, pp. 172–73). On Lorenzo de' Medici hovering at Parma and Piacenza, cf. *ibid.*, XII, 14, pp. 173–74.

⁷⁴ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 710–11. On Bibbiena, see in general G. L. Moncallo, *Il Cardinale Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena, umanista e diplomatico (1470–1520)*, Florence, 1953.

⁷⁵ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 730. Schiner was then at Piacenza. After the French victory at Marignano, when the pope was relying on Francis to lead the crusade, Schiner still remained the implacable enemy of the French ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI [1875], 216, doc. dated 4 February, 1518). For documents relating to Swiss participation in the events of August and September, 1515, see Albert Büchi, ed., *Korrespondenzen und Akten zur Geschichte des Kardinals Matthäus Schiner*, 2 vols., Basel, 1920–25, I, 563 ff. Despite Leo X's many dangerous distractions at this time, his fear of a Turkish attack continued without abatement (J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, II-1 [London, 1864, repr. 1965], no. 968, p. 259). Brewer's edition of the *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII* contains many documents relating to the proposed crusade during the reign of Leo X, but since they supply information generally known from other sources, I do not often cite them (see Brewer's general index under "Turks," *ibid.*, II-2, p. 1765).

⁷⁶ Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XII, 15, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 178–85, with Trivulzio's statement on p. 184; Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. 1, ed. M. Petitot, *Collection complète des mémoires relatifs à l'histoire de France*, XVII (Paris, 1821), 264–69; and cf. the entries in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 76–85, 89 ff., 100 ff. Reports of Marignano crowded almost all other news out of Sanudo's diaries. The battle had lasted twenty hours

Leo found the next month very worrisome as he and his advisors dealt with French proposals for peace and presented his own to Francis I, who insisted upon the papal surrender of Parma and Piacenza as dependencies of the Milanese duchy, while agreeing to maintain the Medici in Florence.⁷⁷ Massimiliano Sforza now abandoned his long-disputed inheritance. Francis entered Milan on 11 October, and Francesco Pandolfini wrote Lorenzo de' Medici from Milan on the eighteenth that Francis was very happy about the accord which had been arranged between the pope and himself, "and he has no other desire than . . . to kiss the feet of his Holiness and in person to render him a son's obedience."⁷⁸ Francis also wanted the opportunity to talk directly with the pope, who agreed to travel northward rather than face the possibility of the king's coming like his predecessor Charles VIII to Rome, where members of the Curia long preserved unhappy memories of Alexander VI's problems (in January, 1495). There was reason to believe, however, that Francis did not wish to travel south of Bologna.⁷⁹ This suited

the interests of the Medici, and in a secret consistory held at Viterbo on Monday, 5 November, fourteen cardinals agreed to what Paride Grassi calls the "transmigration" of the pope and the Curia to Florence and thence to Bologna, where Leo would celebrate Christmas and meet with the king.⁸⁰

Pope Leo X entered Florence on 30 November (1515) to an extraordinary welcome by his fellow citizens. Painters, sculptors, architects, and more lowly artisans employed all the artistic talent of their city on triumphal arches, great statues, and painted scenery. Jacopo Sansovino and Andrea del Sarto built a wooden façade to enhance the beauty of the unfinished church of S. Maria del Fiore, where Cardinal Giulio said mass. Leo left Florence on Monday, 3 December, and on the following Saturday, the eighth, he entered Bologna, where adherents of the Bentivoglio and even the other citizens gave him a cool welcome. King Francis made his appearance on 11 December, and was received by the pope in public consistory in the great hall on the second floor of the Palazzo Pubblico (the so-called Palazzo d' Accursio), where so large a crowd had assembled that there was some fear the floor might collapse. During the three or four days that followed, Leo and Francis alternated solemn ceremonies with private discussions. No secretaries were present, no documents were issued, but some notes were taken. Francis left Bologna on 15 December, and was back in France a few weeks later. Leo departed on the eighteenth and after a sojourn in Florence, where his brother Giuliano lay ill, the pope and the Curia returned to Rome at the end of February.⁸¹

(*ibid.*, XXI, 80, 81, 82, 97, 101, 103, 105). Venetian jubilation is quite understandable (XXI, 118 ff.). Francis I entered Milan on Thursday, 11 October, 1515 (XXI, 233-34, 236 ff.). See the *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris sous le règne de François Premier (1515-1536)*, ed. Ludovic Lalanne, Paris, 1854, repr. New York and London, 1965, pp. 20-28 (Société de l'Histoire de France), and especially the detailed study of Emil Usteri, *Marignano: Die Schlachtstage 1515-1516 im Blickfeld der historischen Quellen*, Zürich, 1974, who has made extensive use of the Swiss (and other) archival sources.

In November, 1516, Andrea Trevisan, Venetian envoy to Milan, reported to the Senate that "Milan è gran terra, à gran popolazione, gran ricchezza, e gran poterà. . . Hanno Milanesi in odio oltramontani et francesi et alemani, et amano molto la casa Sforzesca e voriano uno duca di quella fameja . . ." making clear that Francis would have trouble in Milan (Sanudo, XXIII, 169), but in the meantime, as the Venetian Senate wrote Francis on 18 September (1515), there was tremendous rejoicing on the lagoon, ". . . el gaudio singular et la incredibil contentezza del animo nostro, intesa la faustissima nova de la celebre et gloriosa giornata, ne laqual quella [i.e., vostra Christianissima Maestà] ha conseguita tanto honorabilissima victoria et acquistata triumphante et gloriosa gloria," etc. (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 46, fols. 133^r ff.).

⁷⁷ For details, note Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XII, 16, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 187-89, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 133, 146, 153-54.

⁷⁸ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 740-41. On the treaty of Viterbo, signed in mid-October, 1515, between the pope and the king of France, cf. Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, pp. 82-84. The preliminary French text of the treaty, dated 20 September, is given in G. A. Bergenroth, ed., *Calendar of . . . State Papers . . . Spain*, II (London, 1866), no. 219, pp. 259-60.

⁷⁹ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 744: ". . . ma l'opinione . . . è che il Re non voglia passare Bologna." Guicciardini says the same thing. On 29 October, 1515, the Venetian Council

of Ten warned Francis I to take every precaution for the safety of his person, because Leo X and Bibbiena would stop at nothing to gain their ends! (V. Lamansky, *Secrets d'état de Venise*, pp. 45-46).

⁸⁰ Paride Grassi, in Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, appendix, no. 10, p. 452, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), appendix, no. 15, p. 683; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1515, nos. 24 ff., vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 98 ff.; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 231, 256, 271, 273, 313, 324, 328-29, 344, 366, 371-81, 383-84. We may note here as well as elsewhere that the Curia Romana is far from an abstract institution during the early years of Leo X's reign, considering our knowledge of hundreds of members of its personnel (from the Cod. Vaticanus latinus 8,598), on which see the remarkably detailed study of the Marchese Alessandro Ferrajoli, "Il Ruolo della Corte di Leone X (1514-1516)," *Archivio della R. Società Romana di Storia Patria*, XXXIV (Rome, 1911), 363-91; XXXV (1912), 219-71, and *ibid.*, pp. 483-539; XXXVI (1913), 191-223, and *ibid.*, pp. 519-84; XXXVII (1914), 307-59, and *ibid.*, pp. 453-84, both parts entirely on Pietro Bembo, with numerous documents; XXXVIII (1915), 215-81, and *ibid.*, pp. 425-52, both parts entirely on Jacopo Sadoleto, also with docs.; XXXIX (1916), 55-77, and *ibid.*, pp. 557-76; XL (1917), 247-77; and XLI (1918), 87-110.

⁸¹ Cf. in general Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 126-41, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 86-96; Hefele, Hergenröther, and

So little is known of the extent of Leo's agreements and disagreements with Francis that it is hard to say how much of the history of the next few years was influenced by the discussions held at Bologna. Paolo Giovio, who was writing his history at the pope's request, apparently learned nothing of the secret exchanges between Leo and the king.⁸² In any event it is clear that the accord to which Francesco Pandolfino alludes in his letter of 18 October to Lorenzo de' Medici (negotiated at Viterbo on 3 October) now received the personal confirmation of both king and pope, but the latter at least harbored grave reservations about what he was agreeing to as he treated the king with every courtesy and consideration.⁸³

Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 478 ff.; Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, pp. 86 ff. The description by Silvestro de' Gigli, bishop of Worcester, of the meeting of pope and king at Bologna is particularly interesting (letter dated 14 December, 1515, in J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, II-1 [London, 1864, repr. 1965], no. 1281, pp. 341-42). Except for the pope's granting the king the right of nomination to French benefices and receiving the promise of being paid the true value of French annates, which agreements were put in writing, Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XII, 18, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 199, says that Leo and Francis transacted their business expeditiously, *ma non per scrittura*, although in fact other ecclesiastical decisions were put in writing besides those relating to benefices and annates.

Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 396, notes that "tra il Papa e il Re, non è intervenuto scrittura alcuna." but cf. the unnoticed text in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscell., Arm. VI, tom. 39, fol. 170r: "Capitula foederis inter Leonem papam X et Franciscum regem Christianissimum inita Bononiae, MDXV, mense Decembris," a late copy with the note "extractum ac exemplo manu ipsius Leonis Decimi," which seems to show that Leo himself took notes at his private talks with the king. The bases were laid at Bologna in December, 1515, for the Concordat of the following year, the terms of which were incorporated into the bull *Primitus illa Ecclesia* of 18 August, 1516 (*Magnum bullarium romanum: Bullarium, privilegiorum ac diplomatum romanorum pontificum amplissima collectio*, vol. III, pt. 3 [Rome, 1743, repr. Graz, 1964], pp. 433-42) and, although it proved to be of small benefit to the Holy See, the Pragmatic Sanction of Bourges (1438) was abrogated with the French king's agreement by the bull *Pastor aeternus* of 19 December, 1516 (*ibid.*, III-3, pp. 430-33).

On the Concordat, its background, and subsequent history, see Jules Thomas, *Le Concordat de 1516, ses origines, son histoire au XVII^e siècle*, 3 vols., Paris, 1910, which remains the basic work on a subject, the impact and importance of which have been re-examined more than once in recent years, as by R. J. Knecht, "The Concordat of 1516: A Reassessment," in the *University of Birmingham Historical Journal*, IX-1 (1963), 16-32, esp. pp. 24 ff., and see Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, VIII-1, 480-500 and ff.

⁸² Cf. Giovio's letter dated at Bologna on 15 December, 1515, the day of Francis' departure from the city (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXI, 391-93): ". . . Quanto a cose di pace o guerra si habino tractato, publicamente non se sa, perchè è stato molto secreto colloquio . . ." (col. 393).

⁸³ On Leo X's opposition to French interests after the meeting at Bologna, see Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 501-2.

When facts are sparse, rumors abound. Thus one Cornelius de Fine, a contemporary Dutch observer, noted in his diary gossip to the effect that

the supreme pontiff had promised the king of France to advance his interests and if possible to elevate him to the imperial throne since the Emperor Maximilian was now an old man, and so that in the meantime [Francis I] might not lack an imperial title rumor had it that [Leo] had made him emperor of Constantinople with the agreement, however, that he should undertake to conquer this empire by his own valor and effort, and afterwards I saw in Rome in many places most convincing evidence of this since I observed on the fronts of certain houses belonging to obtuse Frenchmen the French king's escutcheon painted with the imperial crown and adorned with a diadem.⁸⁴

Whether Leo really dangled the Byzantine crown before the young king would be hard to say. He did, however, hold out to him the prospect of receiving that of Naples when the aged Ferdinand the Catholic finally went to his reward,⁸⁵ and Francis presumably reminded the pope, as Charles VIII had pressed the point with Alexander VI, that Naples was an excellent point of departure for Istanbul.

The crusade was certainly discussed at Bologna, for on 14 December (1515), while Francis I was still in the city, Leo wrote King Manuel of Portugal, who had received several grants of the *crusada* to assist his efforts against the Moslems in Africa, that *secretioribus . . . in sermonibus* he had explored Francis's intentions and had found them entirely directed toward the well-being of the Christian commonwealth. Leo was now confident that the pious, just, and necessary war against the Turks would be pressed "not with words and letters, as often in the past, but in fact and deed,"

⁸⁴ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 141-42, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1, 97, note, provides the pertinent passage from a Latin MS. of Cornelius de Fine's diary in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XII, 18, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 196-99, summarizes the (assumed) negotiations at Bologna on the basis of later events, and is probably accurate on the whole. There is a MS. of Cornelius de Fine in the Bibl. Apost. Vaticana, Cod. Ottob. lat. 2157. The acknowledged terms of the concordat were published by Durand Gerlier at Paris in 1518.

⁸⁵ Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 764, 765-66, letters of Francis I and Francesco Vettori to Lorenzo de' Medici, dated 4-5 February, 1516. Ferdinand died on 23 January, 1516. Cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 142, 217, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1, 99, 149; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 479, who state inaccurately, "Quant à reconnaître les prétentions françaises sur le royaume de Naples, Léon X s'y refusa absolument" (although doubtless Leo had no intention of allowing French entry into Naples if he could prevent it).

and he urged Manuel to assist in the undertaking.⁸⁶

On the same day (14 December) Francis avowed his intention, in a letter to his royal cousin of Navarre, "sans fiction ne dissimulation" to employ his strength and youth to make war against the enemies of the Christian faith. The necessary prelude, of course, to any such commitment on Francis's part was "une bonne paix universelle," but he professed to be thinking of the recovery of the Holy Land as well as other territories which the Turks had occupied.⁸⁷

There is little reason to believe that Francis was entirely insincere in his expressed ambition to become a crusader, although in the months that followed he answered Leo's appeals for financial aid to Hungary with nothing more than courteous expressions of solicitude.⁸⁸ Although especially vulnerable during this period, as we have seen, Hungary was spared extreme Turkish depredation as a result of Sultan Selim's preoccupation with the Persians and Mamluks, which made possible renewals of the Turco-Hungarian truce in 1513, 1516, 1517, and on 31 May, 1519.⁸⁹

Despite continuing infractions of the peace all along the troubled frontiers, there were no events serious enough to lead to a formal declaration of war. Selim appeared to be fully occupied in the East, although it was always hard to be sure of his next move, and Leo X realized that here was the opportunity, now or never, to take offensive action against the Porte. Thus for example, on 27 January,

1516, he had urged Ladislas II not to agree to the peace or truce which Selim had just requested,

for the sultan does not want peace with you for any honest reason, but only to lull you to sleep and keep you quiet while he defeats his other enemies, so that later on when he is free from these enemies who now threaten him, and has been made stronger [by success], he may attack you and overrun your kingdoms [of Hungary and Bohemia] at the first favorable opportunity.⁹⁰

After the meeting with King Francis at Bologna, Leo X was encouraged to think of a major effort against the Turks, a general league, in which all the important Christian states might participate. The king's failure to respond to two papal appeals for money to assist the Hungarians in their perpetual battle with the Turks was disheartening, however, and Leo wrote Francis on 15 May, 1516, urging him to send at least 15,000 ducats which the papacy would match and transmit to Hungary. Peter Beriszló, bishop of Veszprém, the ban of Croatia and acting regent of Hungary, had just written that he had slender hope of being able to resist the Turks any longer. Beriszló's vicar had thrown himself in tears at the pope's feet in the presence of the cardinals and implored the Curia Romana and all the kings in Christendom not to let the faltering kingdom pass under the Turkish yoke. The vicar reminded his Holiness and the Sacred College that Turkish fleets were now but a single night's sail away from the Adriatic coast of Italy.⁹¹

⁸⁶ Bembo, *Epp.*, XI, 17, in *Opere*, IV, 93-94. The letter, written by Bembo, is full of praise for Francis. Cf. Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (London, 1867), nos. 665, 670, pp. 271, 274. Brown necessarily made extensive use of Sanudo's *Diarii* in his summaries of state papers.

⁸⁷ Ernest Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, 4 vols., Paris, 1848-50, repr. New York, 1965, I, pp. CXXIX-CXXXI (in the Collection of documents inédits sur l'histoire de France, hereafter cited as Charrière, *Négociations*).

⁸⁸ Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 4-9, 12. On 26 January, 1516, Francis wrote Leo of his full concurrence in papal plans for the crusade against the Turks and for the subsidy necessary to support the undertaking ("Manoscritti Torriggiani," *Arch. stor. italiana*, XX [1874], 19-20). In April, 1516, Leo was alarmed by the appearance of twenty-seven Turkish ships, four galleys and twenty-three *juste*, off the coast of Civitavecchia (*ibid.*, pp. 47-48, 50), and on 14 May the papal envoy at the French court was informed that "le cose di Ungheria, per conto del Turco, sono non solo vicine, ma dentro al pericolo . . ." (*ibid.*, p. 48). Hungary was in desperate straits.

⁸⁹ Joseph von Hammer-Purgstall, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, trans. J.-J. Hellert, IV (Paris, 1836), 157, 220, 345, 350-51. On the Turco-Hungarian peace of 1513, note the *Lettres du roy Louis XII*, IV (Brussels, 1712), 109, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XVI, 475-76, and cf. vol. XVII, cols. 37-38, 398, 471.

⁹⁰ Bembo, *Epp.*, XI, 25, in *Opere*, IV, 95-96, and Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1516, nos. 58-59, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 150. Leo wrote in similar terms to Peter Beriszló, bishop of Veszprém (*ibid.*, no. 60, pp. 150-51). The Venetian bailie to the Porte, Niccolò Giustinian, wrote from Adrianople on 30 January, 1516, that Ladislas was not anxious to accept the sultan's offer of a three years' truce (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXII, 9). See Ladislas's letter to Cardinal Thomas Bakócz, dated at Buda on 24 November, 1515, in J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, II-1 (London, 1864, repr. 1965), no. 1194, p. 313.

⁹¹ Bembo, *Epp.*, XII, 24, in *Opere*, IV, 106-7, and Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1516, nos. 67-68, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 133. In mid-February, however, when Leo wrote Beriszló, warning him against the Hungarian acceptance of the Turkish offer of a peace or a three years' truce, he seemed confident of a French subsidy for the hard-pressed Hungarians (*ibid.*, no. 60, p. 150): ". . . Franciscus Gallorum rex nobis amantissime rescripsit omnia quae vellemus libentissime se facturum." But when on 2 May, 1516, the Venetian Senate issued Leonardo Bembo his commission as *designato baylo nostro* to Istanbul, he was to assure Sultan Selim of the Republic's continuing joy in his good health, prosperity, fortunate successes, and victories: "Non contenti nui de questo, ne è parso convenir al grande amor portamo ala Excellentia sua et ala bona et sincera pace habiamo cum quela, far reiterar per tuo mezo la leticia che sempre riceve

Leo needed no reminding. Members of the Curia Romana had learned in late April, 1516, that twenty-seven Turkish or Moorish vessels had been sighted off the coast some miles from Civitavecchia. Leo, who was hunting, had fled from the area in terror. The Venetian ambassador Marino Giorgi informed his government that rumor had it the pope had almost been captured, and there were those at Rome who wished in fact that the Moslems had got him.⁹²

Even though Francis did not reply to the distant needs of Hungary with alacrity, he was the chief hope of the crusade, and on 17 May, 1516, Leo authorized the long bull *Salvator noster*, addressed especially to the French. In this bull he outlined the responsibility of the papacy amid the perils under which the Christian world was laboring; announced Francis's decision personally to go "to Constantinople and the other provinces overseas held by the infidels;" granted indulgences to those

who would take part in the projected expedition; directed the clergy to preach the crusade in their churches; and imposed a tithe upon ecclesiastical properties to help defray the large expense which could be anticipated.⁹³ Although Leo X believed that Europe should use its respite from Turkish attacks to prepare a great offensive, the news which came from the East was not encouraging. The young prince Suleiman wrote the government of Ragusa from Adrianople on 18 September, 1516, of his father's great victory over the Mamluks (near Aleppo in late August): Selim had defeated the sultan of Egypt, captured and beheaded him, and overrun Syria. The Ragusei transmitted the message to the Curia Romana. A month later (on 17 October) Pietro Bembo wrote Francis I in the pope's name that, if the news was true, "it is high time for us to awaken from our slumber, lest we be crushed asleep and just on the point of yawning!"⁹⁴

At first many wondered whether this report of

el cor nostro de ogni prospera fortuna sua, la gloria de laqual tanto desideramo quanto del proprio stato nostro" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 11'). Bound by an agreement to Hungary, on 20 August, 1517, the Venetian Senate agreed to send Peter Berislav (*reverendo D. Pietro Berisio, episcopo Vespriamina, bano Croacia*) the sum of 2,000 ducats, whereas he had been hoping for 10,000 (*ibid.*, Reg. 47, fols. 73'-74'), a decision related to a large financial involvement of Venice with the unfortunate affairs of Hungary, *ibid.*, fols. 94'-96', which need not detain us here). Owing to the exigencies of their position in the Levant, Dalmatia, Istria, and Italy, the Venetians pursued, when practicable, a Janus-like policy which looked to the appeasement of the sultan in the East and of the pope in the West.

The poor Ragusei were in a still more difficult position, and were from time to time contemptuously charged with cowardice before the Turk. The merchants of Ragusa depended for their livelihood upon trade in Ottoman ports, where without a moment's notice the sultan might order the seizure of their persons and possessions. On 28 December, 1514, for example, the Ragusan Senate wrote Peter Berislav, who was treasurer of the Hungarian kingdom, that they dared not meet their financial obligations to the crown for the defense of Croatia, for if they did, they would be putting their city in grave danger. The Turks would certainly hear of it, for Ragusa was always full of Turks: "If we gave a hundred ducats, they would be saying that we had given a hundred thousand to protect Croatia against the Turks." At the first suspicion of such support of the Christian cause, Ragusan merchants and their goods would be seized everywhere in Turkey. While acknowledging the ancient right of the Hungarian crown to a quit-rent (*census*) from Ragusa, the harassed senators declared that the large tribute they had to pay the Porte was beyond their financial resources (J. Gelcich and L. Thallóczy, eds., *Diplomatarium Ragusanum*, Budapest, 1887, no. 426, p. 675, and cf. nos. 428-29).

⁹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXII, 183, from Giorgi's dispatches dated at Rome on 27-28 April, 1516; cf. "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XX (1874), 47-48, 50, referred to, above, in note 69. An English dispatch of June, 1516, insists that Leo had a very narrow escape (J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, II-1 [London, 1864, repr. 1965], no. 2017, p. 594).

⁹³ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1197, fols. 110'-119', by mod. stamped enumeration. "datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, anno etc. 1516, sexto die Kal. Iunii, anno quarto." Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 10, note, and "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XX (1874), 228. Also note the bull *Esti dispensatione superna*, of the same date, in Reg. Vat. 1193, fols. 127'-129', which more briefly goes over much the same ground. These bulls were apparently not promulgated until August, 1516 (cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [repr. 1956], 111).

Leo X was himself under constant pressure to proceed against the Turks (cf. the oration addressed to him by Cristoforo Marcello, archbishop elect of Corfu [Corcira], *De sumenda in Turcia provincia*, printed without indication of place or press in 1516). On 25 June, 1516, the city of Genoa was granted crusading privileges to assist in the preparation of a fleet; the bull is preserved in a miserable copy in Reg. Vat. 1196, fols. 33'-41', "datum Rome anno incarnationis dominice millesimo quingentesimo sexto octavo, septimo Kal. Iulii, pont. nostri anno quarto."

⁹⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 12-15. In the apparent conquest of Shiite Persia the Turks, who were Sunnis, achieved a religious as well as a military and political victory. On Selim's successes, cf. Ludwig Forrer, ed. and trans., *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, Zürich diss., Leipzig, 1923, pp. 45-54, and for events in the Islamic world leading up to the Ottoman conquest of Syria and for the conquest itself, see Herbert Jansky, "Die Eroberung Syriens durch Sultan Selim I.," in *Mitteilungen zur osmanischen Geschichte*, II (1923-26), 173-241, with the addenda in Jansky, "Die Chronik des Ibn Tüülen als Geschichtsquelle über den Feldzug Sultan Selim's I. gegen die Mamluken," *Der Islam*, XVIII (1929), 24-33.

On the Ragusei's receipt and transmission of Suleiman's letter and other news concerning Selim's victories, see Gelcich and Thallóczy, *Diplomatarium Ragusanum*, nos. 452-53, pp. 679-80, Ragusan letters to King Louis II of Hungary, dated 16 October and 13 November, 1516; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 858, 840-41, and "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XX (1874), 259, 240, 250, 253-55, 367-68, 385, 400, 404-5, 408.

Turkish success in Syria (and even that of 1514 in Persia) was not a subterfuge to protect Selim from attack by the Christians while he was still fully engaged with the Mamluks. On 4 January, 1517, however, Leo X wrote Francis that the Turkish victory had been confirmed from many sources. The pope had the gravest fears for Dalmatia and Hungary. The Mamluk sultan, the "soldan" of Egypt, al-Ashraf Kānshūh al-Ghūrī, had indeed been killed in a great battle north of Aleppo on 24 August (1516),⁹⁵ and in October the viceroys Tumanbey became the last of the Burjī Mamluks to rule in Cairo.⁹⁶ Leo X wrote Francis that, unless the latter now did his royal part, the shores of Italy and the littoral of other Christian countries would be ravaged, for Selim had a fleet of 200 galleys, well equipped and "designed for our destruction." Like a good shepherd, Leo would lay down his life for the flock, if necessary, and would make every effort to prevent the great slaughter, which he saw impending, from being visited upon the Christian commonwealth in his reign. The papal letter was written by Jacopo Sadoletto, and is marked by the classical fluency which characterized much of the Latin diplomatic correspondence of the age.⁹⁷

on papal fears of the ultimate consequences of Selim's startling successes, news of which the Venetian Senate sent to the ambassador of the Republic in Rome on 18 and 25 October, 1516 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 36, with similar letters to the Venetian ambassador in France, the colonial government in Corfu, the consul in Damascus, etc.).

⁹⁵ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIII, 284 ff., 262, 286, 325 ff., 384-85, 397-98, 420 ff., etc. In December, 1516, Francis I was offering: "unite le cose di christiani, andar in persona contra il Turco" (*ibid.*, XXIII, 268). The Turkish victory produced much disquietude in the Curia Romana (*ibid.*, cols. 395, 438, 442, 486-88, summarizing a four-hour sermon of Egidio Canisio against the Turks, 515). At this time Leo X was chiefly concerned with the expulsion of Francesco Maria della Rovere from Urbino. On the death of the sultan of Egypt, see *An Account of the Ottoman Conquest of Egypt in the year A.H. 922 (A.D. 1516)*, . . . from the third volume of the Arabic Chronicle of Muhammad ibn Ahmad ibn Iyās, an Eye-Witness of the Scenes he describes, trans. W. H. Salmon, London: The Royal Asiatic Society, 1921, pp. 40-44, and Ibn Iyās, *Journal d'un bourgeois du Caire*, trans. Gaston Wiet, 2 vols., Rennes and Paris, 1955-60, II, 64-67.

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIII, 453, and vol. XXIV, cols. 15 ff., 135 ff., 154, 162 ff., 171, 203 ff., 221-22, 223-24, 254 ff., etc., 368-69, 387-88, etc., 604. On 18 June, 1517, Leonardo Bembo, Venetian baillie in Istanbul, wrote from Pera that "questo Signor turco è signor del mondo, però estote parati" (*ibid.*, XXIV, 506), but Leo X seemed to be the only sovereign in Europe trying to make preparations against the Turk. On the election of Tumanbey (Tūmān Bai), see Ibn Iyās, *An Account of the Ottoman Conquest of Egypt (1921)*, pp. 57-58, 70 ff., and Ibn Iyās, *Journal d'un bourgeois du Caire*, trans. Wiet, II (1960), 95 ff.

⁹⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 19-21, "datum Romae, apud Sanctum Petrum, sub annulo piscatoris, die quarta Januarii

Even as Sadoletto was polishing and repolishing his stately prose, Selim had already entered Egypt. He defeated the Mamluks in the decisive battle of Raidāniyah, and entered Cairo in late January (1517).⁹⁸ The news of the Ottoman conquest of Egypt was received with gloom and foreboding at the Curia Romana.

MDXVII, pontificatus nostri anno quarto." For the copy retained by the papal secretaries, see Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 5, fol. 129, and cf. fols. 124-26, letters to the Swiss and an unnamed bishop in France on the peril into which Selim's conquest of Egypt would bring Christendom, dated respectively 7 and 6 January, 1517. Showing little more than a casual interest in the crusade, Alberto Pio da Carpi wrote the Emperor Maximilian from Rome on 12 March, 1517, that the reduction of the Bohemians and Ruthenians to Catholic ecclesiastical unity and obedience, concord in Europe, peace in Italy, and the reform of the Church were all essential for the successful prosecution of war against the Turks (Lea MS. 414, Univ. of Penna.). Cardinal Schiner wrote Wolsley from Mechlin (Malines) on 4 February, 1517, that he saw no hope for peace in Italy, and that the French and Venetians could best be described as Turks (A. Büchi, *Korrespondenzen . . . d. Kardinals Matth. Schiner*, II [1925], 177).

⁹⁸ Venetian dispatches place Selim's entry into Cairo as early as 21-22 January, 1517 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 162, 165, 166 [where "13 de Zener" is clearly a mistake for 31 January], 167, 170-71, 172, and vol. XXV, cols. 133, 651 ff.). Cf. in general Stanley Lane-Poole, *History of Egypt in the Middle Ages*, 4th ed., London, 1925, pp. 352 ff., and Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 23 ff., vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 156 ff. On Selim, note Ibn Iyās, *An Account of the Ottoman Conquest of Egypt (1921)*, pp. 47-48, 116-17, and on his victory over the Mamluks and entry into Cairo, *ibid.*, pp. 97-117, and Ibn Iyās, *Journal d'un bourgeois du Caire*, II, 123-44.

A firman of 16 February, 1517, published by Bernhard Moritz in Arabic, shows that Selim promptly granted the Venetians a renewal of the trading privileges they had enjoyed in Egypt under the Mamluks ("Ein Firman des Sultans Selim I. für die Venezianer vom Jahre 1517," in the *Festschrift Eduard Sachau*, Berlin, 1915, pp. 422-43, esp. pp. 427 ff.). The concession apparently received a final confirmation on 8 September as a result of a Venetian embassy to Cairo (W. E. Heyd, *Histoire du commerce du Levant au moyen-âge*, trans. Fuxy Raynaud, II [repr. 1967], 545-46). This embassy was undertaken by Bartolommeo Contarini and Alvise Mocenigo, to whom on 26 May, 1517, the Doge Leonardo Loredan issued a detailed commission (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fols. 59'-61').

Despite the Ottoman conquest, Syria and Egypt were to remain open to Venetian trade, and the Republic was clearly not going to lend its support to a crusade which would jeopardize its economic interests in the Levant. As long as the Venetians behaved, they could probably expect the forbearance of Selim, who doubtless feared the ultimate economic consequences of the Portuguese circumnavigation of Africa, which had already made Lisbon a great center of the spice trade. Portuguese imports from India entirely escaped Ottoman impositions (cf. Rinaldo Fulin, ed., *Diarii e diarii veneziani*, Venice, 1881, pp. 155-247, entries from the diaries of Girolamo Priuli, from August, 1499, to March, 1512, relating to Portuguese enterprise in India and the apprehension which it caused the Venetians, Egyptians, and the Turks, on which cf. W. E. D. Allen, *Problems of Turkish Power in the Sixteenth Century*, London, 1963, pp. 10-13, 46-48, with refs.).

In March, 1517, it was reported in Venice that the pope had appointed Janus Lascaris as his envoy to the new sultan of Egypt, Tumanbey, who was said to have appealed to Rome for aid against Selim.⁹⁹ The devastating completeness of the Mamluk defeat, however, was beyond question (and Tumanbey was betrayed and hanged on 14 April, 1517, at the Zawilah gate in Cairo).¹⁰⁰ On 16–17 April Venetian letters from Rome stated that "Lascari non va più al Soldan,"¹⁰¹ which was just as well, for under the circumstances a papal embassy to Cairo would have been quite as futile as dangerous.

There were renewed talks of a joint expedition of the chief western powers against the Turks. To a superficial observer the time might even have seemed propitious for such an undertaking.¹⁰² It certainly seemed necessary.

The month of May, 1516, saw the beginning of renewed estrangement between Leo X and Francis I. When the Emperor Maximilian, disgruntled by Francis's victory at Marignano, had tried to invade northern Italy in March,¹⁰³ the

pope had failed to help the French to the extent of his commitments at Bologna. In his turn Francis evoked the pope's suspicions by his apparent readiness to press his alleged rights to Naples and to aid Francesco Maria della Rovere, duke of Urbino and the nephew of Julius II. Not unjustly, Leo regarded Francesco Maria as a disloyal vassal, and had declared the forfeiture of his duchy. Papal and Florentine troops in fact overran the duchy in May, and Urbino as well as Pesaro and Sinigaglia (Senigallia) quickly succumbed. Francesco Maria fled to his Gonzaga relatives in Mantua, and on 18 August, 1516, the pope's nephew Lorenzo became duke of Urbino and lord of Pesaro in a formal ceremony of investiture in Rome.¹⁰⁴

Francesco Maria suddenly returned in January, 1517, however, in a bold surprise attack, and reoccupied Urbino and the chief towns of the duchy, to Leo's astonishment and consternation. The war now lasted eight months, and Guicciardini says that it cost Leo 800,000 ducats.¹⁰⁵ The papal commanders were manifestly incompetent. Francis I finally sent as his ambassador to Rome Thomas de Foix, lord of Lescun, a younger brother of the Marshal Lautrec. Lescun requested the tithe, and brought the pope a force of cavalry and some 3,000 infantry to help expel Francesco Maria. The French forces did very little, but Francesco Maria failed in his bid to recover the duchy of Urbino, owing to a complete lack of money and heavy artillery.¹⁰⁶

⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 106, 143. According to a dispatch, dated 23 March, 1517, of Marco Minio, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, the aid was requested for the protection of Rhodes (*ibid.*, col. 143), which Tumanbey obviously did not want to fall into Turkish hands.

¹⁰⁰ On the death of Tumanbey, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 669.

¹⁰¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 182. Some confusion exists in the sources on the subject of this proposed embassy (B. Knös, *Janus Lascaris*, Uppsala, 1945, pp. 156–57), but Lascaris never departed for Egypt. In speaking of the humanist diplomat Lascaris, we may note quite incidentally the interesting notice in Sanudo, XIX, 425, concerning the death of the humanist printer Aldus Manutius in February, 1515.

¹⁰² There was much popular interest in the crusade at this time although, as Guicciardini says, the princes consulted among themselves "più presto con ragionamenti apparenti che con consigli sostanziali" (*Storia d'Italia*, XIII, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 274 ff.). Paride Grassi attests to Leo X's anxiety to see steps taken to organize a crusade (Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, append., nos. 14–15, pp. 457–58, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], append., nos. 19, 20, pp. 687, 688), and even Henry VIII wrote Leo that he was ready "to go in person on the expedition against the Turk" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 167). The Hungarian Cardinal Bakócz said that Selim's capture of Cairo was "bone nove per il Turco, e cativo per christiani e tutto il resto del mondo" (*ibid.*, XXIV, 290), and the Venetian ambassador wrote his government from Rome on 25 June, 1517, ". . . pur questa armata turchesca fa tremar tutta quella Corte [Romana]" (*ibid.*, XXIV, 420).

¹⁰³ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XII, 20, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 204–11; Heffele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 501–2. The Venetian ambassador wrote from Rome on 30 July, 1517, that "el Christianissimo re [Francis I] è mal satisfato di Papa, e il Papa di Soa Maestà" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 543, and cf. col. 571, and vol. XXV, col. 10).

¹⁰⁴ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XII, 18, 21, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 197, 212–16; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1516, nos. 81–83, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 137–38, who gives the date of Lorenzo's investiture from the diary of Paride Grassi. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXII, 456, also notes the investiture, and cf. *ibid.*, col. 474, and vol. XXIII, cols. 12, 73. On Leo X's prolonged efforts to take Urbino away from Francesco Maria, cf. Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, pp. 99 ff.

¹⁰⁵ The sum is in fact about the amount which Leo X claimed to have spent (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 669), and in general note Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 143^v, 151, 163^v, 190.

¹⁰⁶ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIII, 1–6, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 228–60, 266–74; Guasti, ed., "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XX (1874), 367 ff.; cf. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorati*, VI, bk. xx, no. 66, pp. 144–45, doc. dated 17 September, 1517, and cf. no. 68; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 29–30, note 2; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 81 ff., vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 170 ff. Four years later, when the break had come between the pope and the king of France, the latter recalled his generosity to the Medici in a letter to the French ambassador in Rome, dated 19 June, 1521, in Charles Weus, ed., *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, I (Paris, 1841), 125 (Documents inédits sur l'histoire de France, no. 44).

The young Lorenzo de' Medici, duke of Urbino, was the grandson of the Magnifico and the son of Piero, who was expelled from Florence in early November, 1494, shortly before Charles

During the crowded years 1516–1517, while Leo X voiced constant alarm concerning the Turks, he had to watch with equal anxiety the conferences which the representatives of the great powers held and the conventions to which they subscribed at Noyon, London, Brussels, and Cambrai. At Cambrai, for example, on 11 March, 1517, an alliance was negotiated whereby Maximilian, Francis I, and Charles [V] formed a league, the purpose of which was more fully defined in secret articles added to the treaty in May and July: Northern and central Italy were to be organized into the two kingdoms of "Lombardy" and "Italy," and taken over by Francis I and the Hapsburgs respectively.¹⁰⁷ Leo had reason to fear that the Medici might again lose their beloved city of Florence.

Maximilian had for some time been disenchanted with the vagaries of Leo's political policies. Thus when Marino Giorgi (Zorzi), the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See, returned home and delivered in the Senate the report of his mission (on 17 March, 1517), he told how Leo had sent Egidio da Viterbo, general of the Augustinians, with five of his black-clad friars to Maximilian in 1515 "under the guise of persuading the emperor to undertake an expedition against the infidels." Maximilian greeted Egidio with an outburst of temper:

Father, to what purpose have you come? You have done badly! I think you have come to attend my funeral. As for making war against the infidels, it is necessary first

to reform the Church. After that we'll make the expedition!¹⁰⁸

Leo X preferred the role of crusader to that of reformer. His attention was distracted from the crusade, however, by the affair of Urbino and the machinations of the great powers. And in April, 1517, there came a still greater distraction, concerning which the last word has certainly not yet been said. According to the usual account, which Pastor and the Marchese Ferrajoli believe, an extraordinary plot was discovered to poison the pope, a plot hatched in the Sacred College itself. The arch-conspirator was the irresponsible young Cardinal Alfonso Petrucci, but the harebrained scheme was soon shown to have involved Cardinals Bandinello Sauli and Francesco Soderini as well as the illustrious Cardinal Raffaele Riario, *camerlengo* and dean of the Sacred College, and that well-known intriguer, Cardinal Adriano Castellesi. Leo X had removed Borghese Petrucci, Cardinal Alfonso's brother, from the *signoria* of Siena in March, 1516, as a step toward the Medicean reduction of Tuscany. Borghese and Alfonso were sons of the "tyrant" Pandolfo Petrucci, and both are believed to have inherited a strain of madness from their mother.¹⁰⁹ When one dealt with Leo X, it was well to have one's wits about him.

Cardinal Alfonso found the prospect of revenge sweeter than the soft life he had been leading at

VIII entered the city. The duke of Urbino died on 4 May, 1519; he was the father of Catherine de' Medici, queen of France and mother of three kings. Today Lorenzo is best known for his tomb, which Michelangelo made for the new sacristy of S. Lorenzo in Florence—such is the caprice of history or the force of genius.

Leo X's uneasy relations with the Gonzaga of Mantua, the della Rovere of Urbino, and the Estensi of Ferrara are described in detail, with numerous hitherto unpublished documents, by Alessandro Luzio, "Isabella d' Este e Leone X, dal Congresso di Bologna alla presa di Milano (1515–1521)," in the *Arch. stor. italiano*, 5th ser., XL (1907), 18–97; XLIV (1909), 72–128; and XLV (1910), 245–302. Luzio gives much attention to the plight of Francesco Maria della Rovere.

¹⁰⁷ Jean Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (Amsterdam, 1726), no. cxv, pp. 256–57. This treaty also contained ostensible provision "pour resister aux Turcs et autres ennemis de la Sainte Foi Catholique" (*ibid.*, p. 256b). As frequently in this period, the important articles were secret. Cf. J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, II-2 (London, 1864, repr. 1965), p. 1019, note; Francesco Nitti, *Leone X e la sua politica*, Florence, 1892, pp. 101–2; Ed. Fueter, *Storia del sistema degli stati europei dal 1492 al 1559*, trans. Biagio Marin, Florence, 1932, pp. 421–22; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 110–11.

¹⁰⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 85. On Egidio, note A. Palmieri, "Gilles de Viterbe," *Dictionn. de théologie catholique*, VI-2 (Paris, 1920), 1365–71, with the older literature. Leo X made Egidio a cardinal in July, 1517; Egidio died in November, 1532. We have already referred, in the preceding chapter, to John W. O'Malley, "Giles of Viterbo: A Reformer's Thought on Renaissance Rome," *Renaissance Quarterly*, XX (1967), 1–11, and to the detailed study of Eugenio Massa, "Egidio da Viterbo e la metodologia del sapere nel Cinquecento," in *Pensée humaniste et tradition chrétienne aux XV^e et XVI^e siècles*, Paris, 1950, pp. 185–239.

¹⁰⁹ On the conspiracy of the cardinals, see the important work of Alessandro Ferrajoli, *La Congiura dei cardinali contro Leone X*, Rome, 1919–20 (in the *Miscellanea della R. Società Romana di Storia Patria*, vol. VII), with an appendix of documents and extensive citation of the sources; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XII, 18, and XIII, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 200, 260–61; Paride Grassi, *Duarium*, ad ann. 1518 [reflections on the death of Cardinal Sauli], ed. Chr. G. Hoffmann, *Nova scriptorum ac monumentorum . . . collectio*, Leipzig, 1731, pp. 405–6. The accusation that Cardinal Petrucci planned to poison the pope was first made on 27 or 28 April in the sixth interrogation of Marc' Antonio Nini, Petrucci's steward (see Ferrajoli, *op. cit.*, pp. 23–24 ff., 41 ff., 61 ff., 245 ff.). Cf. in general Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fols. 69^r, 70^r ff., by mod. stamped enumeration, and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 153, 155 ff., 158^r ff., 161^r ff., 190. On Castellesi's flight from Rome, note *ibid.*, fol. 164^r, and cf. Bibl. Apost. Vaticana, Cod. Urbinas lat. 1641, fols. 403–4.

the Curia Romana. He soon paid for his alleged designs upon the pope's life by the sacrifice of his own. He had certainly been guilty of threats against Leo, as well as conspiratorial acts to repossess Siena by force, and under torture his *maestro di casa*, Marc' Antonio Nini, and certain others affirmed Petrucci's guilt. But while torture opened a man's mouth, it did not always lead to the enunciation of truth. The surviving records contain many inconsistencies. Sauli and Soderini, Riario and Castellesi were ruined by the revelation of their complicity in the plot. It was said that Riario had hoped to become pope. After exacting from him the enormous fine of 150,000 ducats as well as other concessions, Leo finally pardoned Riario,¹¹⁰ who eventually retired to Naples, where he died a broken man on 6 July, 1521.¹¹¹

One of the most famous and popular figures at the Curia Romana, Riario lies buried today in the south wall of the apse of the Church of the SS. Apostoli in Rome.

Except to recall to the informed reader the turbulent condition which existed in the Curia through the spring and summer of 1517, the conspiracy of the cardinals is no affair of ours in the present work. But G. B. Picotti has reviewed the known facts and documents and has reached conclusions quite different from those of Pastor and Ferrajoli. He believes that Leo X seized upon Petrucci's indiscretions and intrigues to create a

¹¹⁰ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIII, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 260-65; Roberto Palmaroni, ed., *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, II (Bologna, 1939), nos. 136, 139, pp. 118, 122; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 89-99, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 173-77; Guasti, "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXVI (1877), 404-5. Sanudo recorded with great interest what he could learn of the cardinals' conspiracy (*Diarii*, XXII, 51, and vol. XXIII, cols. 583-84, referring to the loss of the signoria of Siena by Cardinal Petrucci's brother; vol. XXIV, cols. 106, 195, 196, 274, 288-89, 321, 323-24, 326, 353-54, 355, 374, 376, 401-3, 412-13, 418, 419 ff., 449, on Riario's fine, 477, 511; and vols. XXV, cols. 66, 163, and XXVI, cols. 358, 379, 406-7). On Leo X's reconciliation with Riario, see Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1518-19, ed. Chr. G. Hoffmann, *Nova scriptorum ac monumentorum . . . collectio*, Leipzig, 1731, pp. 421-23, and on Riario's death and burial (at first in S. Lorenzo in Damaso), *ibid.*, ad ann. 1521, pp. 464-66, 468, 479.

Besides Ferrajoli's unusual monograph *La Congiura dei cardinali contro Leone X*, see G. A. Cesareo, *Pasquino e pasquinata nella Roma di Leone X*, Rome, 1938, pp. 91-113 (in the Miscellanea della R. Deputazione Romana di Storia Patria); Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 170-96, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 116-34, and esp. G. B. Picotti, "La Congiura dei cardinali contro Leone X," *Rivista storica italiana*, n.s., I (Rome, 1923), 249-67.

To the known sources concerning Riario in this connection, I can add the interesting letter of Jacopo de' Bannissi, a servant of Margaret of Austria-Savoy and the imperial house (a number of his letters are published in the *Lettres du roy Louis XII*), to Alberto Pio da Carpi over the date 14 August, 1517. Bannissi attributes Riario's restoration to Carpi: "Qui he venuta la nova de la restitution et reintegracion in ogni cosa de Monsignore Reverendissimo Cardinale de San Zorzi de che ne ho singularissimo apiacere: no dubito che la opera de la Signoria vestra lo habi salvato . . ." (MS. 414, Lez. Library, Univ. of Penna.). Alberto da Carpi also interceded with the pope on behalf of Cardinal Adriano Castellesi (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 204). On Riario's restoration, note also Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 74', concerning the consistory of Friday, 24 July, 1517, and *ibid.*, fol. 93', consistory of Monday, 10 January, 1519, and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 173'-174', 252. Bandinello Sauli was also restored (*ibid.*, fol. 175').

¹¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 117. Ferrajoli, *La Congiura dei cardinali contro Leone X*, p. 106, believes that Riario died on 9

July. The conspiracy of the cardinals had been an almost incredible affair, *crimen laeae maiestatis et privatione dignum* (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 162'). There is an account in Bibl. Apost. Vaticana, Cod. Urbina lat. 1641, fols. 397'-419' (*Delle giustitie fatte da PP. Leone Decimo nel discorso del suo ponteficato*). The imprisonment of the cardinals who were implicated naturally made an immense stir in the Curia, as shown by Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, Cod. Vat. lat. 12,274, fols. 238'-239', 241'-242', 243'-244', 245' ff., by mod. stamped enumeration.

In the A[rchivum] A[rcis], Arm. 1-XXVIII, 1443, fols. 158' ff., full data are found concerning the fact "quod Dominus Raphael de Riario olim cardinalis Sancti Georgii in presentiarum in carceribus in Castro Sancti Angeli in inter detentus pro eius liberatione et relaxatione a dicto castro inter alia tenetur dare idoneas et sufficientes cautiones pro summa centum quinquaginta millium ducatorum auri de camera de non recedendo ab obedientia Sanctissimi Domini Nostri ulli unquam tempore et de non recedendo ex locis sibi assignandis per eundem Sanctissimum D. N. in dominio temporali Sancte Romane Ecclesie absque eius licentia in scriptis obinenda . . ." etc. There is no doubt that the fine was 150,000 ducats (*ibid.*, fols. 158', 160', 162', 166). The relevant documents are dated from 6 July to 15 September, 1517, and contain the names of the scores of sponsors (*fideiussores*) who stood bail for Riario. The number of such sponsors from the Curia is astonishing, and must have given Leo X some uneasiness. The imperial ambassador, Alberto Pio da Carpi, as observed in the preceding note, did indeed render Riario such service as he could (*ibid.*, fol. 164), as apparently did Leo X's friend, the famous banker Agostino Chigi, who made 50,000 ducats available for Riario's release (fols. 166', 168'), and Riario seems to have had the support of all the European princes (fols. 170-71).

Although Leo X restored Riario to the cardinalate and to his benefices, the latter lost the *commendata* of the church of S. Lorenzo in Damaso, the "title" of which Leo bestowed on his cousin Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, who became Pope Clement VII in November, 1523. Riario thus lost the magnificent palace of S. Lorenzo in Damaso which he had built around the church, the palace now known as the Cancelleria. He was allowed to live there, however, until he left Rome in the fall of 1520 for Naples, seeking some restoration of his health in a warmer climate. As noted above, he died in Naples. There is a brief sketch of Riario's career, some details concerning his extant portraits, and the text of his hitherto unpublished will in Armando Schiavo, "Profilo e testamento di Raffaele Riario," *Studi romani*, VIII-4 (1960), 414-29, who places his death on 9 July, 1521 (*ibid.*, p. 422). Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 132, gives 7 July as the date of Riario's death.

"plot" against his own life as a means of destroying his opponents, extorting huge sums of money from them (especially from Riario), and preparing the way for the drastic enlargement of the Sacred College by the appointment of neutral and pro-Medicean cardinals. Unfortunately for Leo's memory, little that we know of his character makes this grave accusation impossible,¹¹² although in truth it is hard to believe that the conspiracy was not as real as the ambassadors in Rome apparently assumed it was. Almost as remarkable in its way as the supposed conspiracy of five cardinals to kill the pope was the astonishing nomination of thirty-one cardinals in the great creation of 1 July, 1517,¹¹³ after which Leo had a firm hold on the College and the Curia.

About a month before Leo had learned of Cardinal Petrucci's designs upon his life, he presided over the twelfth and last session of the Fifth Lateran Council (on 16 March, 1517). There were eighteen cardinals present, three Latin patriarchs, some eighty archbishops and bishops, the usual curial officials, and the ambassadors resident in Rome. Cardinal Carvajal, who had opposed the council so bitterly under Julius II, now celebrated the opening mass, and Massimo Corvino, bishop of Isernia in southern Italy, preached a pompous sermon, after which a letter from the Emperor Maximilian was read (dated at Mechlin on 28 February, 1517). The emperor acknowledged receipt of a papal brief informing him of Sultan Selim's victory over the Egyptian sultan in Syria and urging him to join the projected crusade against the Turks.¹¹⁴

Maximilian was grieved by Selim's success, but he was sure that this very success would awaken Christians to their peril. God had often given strength to the enemy to punish the sins of His own people. Although the sentiments expressed in the pope's letter were most gratifying to Maximilian, he was surprised "that your Holiness wants God to open our ears to hear sometimes the voice of truth." It was not he who had slumbered until the eleventh hour, he said, finally to be awakened by an overwhelming Turkish victory. He had long foreseen what was now before the eyes of the world. He had warned Leo's predecessors of the need of taking counsel for the safety of the Christian commonwealth, but there had always been those opponents of the crusade who had enviously struggled against his efforts to promote it. An expedition against the Turks had long been necessary, no more so now than formerly. One could thank God for the present incitement to arms and for Leo's own leadership. Maximilian said that he had learned the art of war not to attack Christian cities but to defend them, and now that Leo summoned the princes to make peace in Europe there would be no hesitation in his response. He knew well the glory of the crusade. Let his Holiness but raise the standard of Christ and embark against the enemy. Maximilian would join the crusade, and devote all his strength and resources to it. Old age would not stay his step; if he lost his life, he would hope to live again in eternal glory. He urged Leo to go on without flinching, trusting in divine assistance, but he warned that if these pious plans now vanished into thin air as others had done in the past, God would bear witness that it was not the emperor who had failed the cause of Christendom.¹¹⁵ If the urbane pope frowned at the

¹¹² G. B. Picotti, "La Congiura dei cardinali," *Rivista storica italiana*, I (1923), 249-67, from whose pages Leo X and his cousin, Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, emerge almost as criminals, but the stakes were high, and the threats to Medicean security were serious. Ferrajoli, *op. cit.*, pp. 140-49, believes that there was in fact a real conspiracy to poison Leo, as stated in the confession extorted from Nini under torture. Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, pp. 113 ff., gives a general account of the conspiracy, as does Fabrizio Wimpere, *La Congiura dei cardinali contro Leone X*, Florence, 1957, esp. pp. 59 ff., who has no doubt as to the guilt of the conspirators.

¹¹³ Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1923), 15-17; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 196-207, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 135-42; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XIII, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 265-66; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 100-1, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 177-78; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 449, 451 ff., 462, 465-66, 521 ff., and vol. XXV, col. 65; Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 165^v-167^r, 169-71.

¹¹⁴ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 1-2, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 149; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 541-42. The king of Hungary as well as other European sovereigns received Leo X's brief recounting the Turkish victory in Syria (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 100). On 21 April, 1517, Guicciardini wrote that "questa nuova del

Turco, se è vera, è grandissima cosa . . ." (Roberto Palmarocchi, ed., *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, II [Bologna, 1959], no. 110, p. 90, and note P. G. Ricci, ed., *Carteggi*, XVII [Rome, 1972], 143, 146).

¹¹⁵ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 2-5, vol. XXXI, pp. 149-51. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 104, summarizes a Venetian dispatch from Rome describing the twelfth and last session of the Lateran Council and the reading of Maximilian's letter to the pope, on which cf. Mansi, *Sacra concilia*, XXXII (Paris, 1902), cols. 977 ff. Before the last session (on 16 March, 1517) Sadoleto had read the text to a congregation of the cardinals, after which Andrea Piperario, the conciliar secretary, read it to the assembled fathers (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6 [from the Archivum Consistoriale], fols. 140^v-141^r, and Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 66). At a consistory held on 23 March (1517) Sadoleto read the pope's briefs in reply to Maximilian's letters concerning both the council and the crusade (Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 145), and see in general the detailed study of Georg Wagner, "Der letzte Türkenkreuzzugsplan Kaiser Maximilians I. aus dem Jahre 1517," *Mitteilungen des Instituts für österreichische Geschichtsforschung*, LXXVII (1969), 314-53, esp. pp. 320 ff.

conclusion to the letter, he could nonetheless smile at Maximilian's unblushing picture of himself as the virtuous prince.

After Andrea Piperario, secretary of the council, had read letters from Francis I, Charles [V], and other rulers pledging similar support for the crusade, other business was discussed, and then Marino Grimani, the new patriarch of Aquileia, read the bull *Constituti juxta verbum prophetae*, which reviewed the work of the council. Julius II had convoked it and held five sessions; Leo had continued its work through the remaining sessions. The Gallican schism had been healed; the prospects for peace looked good; and plans were being made for the reform of the Curia. But one of the prime objects of the council, it was said, had been to launch a crusade against the Turks. Since the fall of Constantinople in the time of Nicholas V, Leo's predecessors had planned an expedition to avenge the injury then inflicted upon the faith and to repress the fury of the infidels. Now Leo in his turn imposed a three years' tithe to be levied for the crusade in *universo orbe*. It was to be paid by churches, monasteries, and holders of ecclesiastical benefices. With a final admonition to the princes of Europe to keep the peace, Leo dismissed the attending fathers to return to their churches.¹¹⁶

Not all the fathers were happy, however, with what had been accomplished at the Lateran Council. With the frankness often found in the diaries

of the *ceremonieri*, which were never intended for publication, Paride Grassi states that

many and almost a majority have said that this is not the time to close a council but rather to open one: it is also not the time to impose tithes, especially since there is no hope of an expedition against the Turks, but if actually and in truth an expedition should be organized, then the tithes should also be collected. . . .¹¹⁷

If such complaints were justified, and of course events would prove them so, the Hungarians, Hospitallers, and others faced a harsh future. Valuable time had been lost while Sultan Selim was campaigning in the East. His conquest of Egypt had converted Alexandria into an Ottoman port with immediate, unimpeded access to the Mediterranean. He need no longer fear the Persians, and he had destroyed the Mamluks. Turkish corsairs were cruising in the Tyrrhenian Sea, and well might members of the Curia fear an attack upon Italy, for after all, what were the prospects for a crusade? Henry VIII had the answer. In a letter dated at London on 13 April, 1517, the Venetian ambassador Sebastiano Giustinian wrote his government that Henry had told him,

My lord ambassador, you are sage, and of your prudence may comprehend that no general expedition against the Turks will ever be effected so long as such treachery prevails amongst the Christian powers that their sole thought is to destroy one another. . . .¹¹⁸

Despite the somewhat cynical views of the conciliar fathers, who preferred to see tithes levied on the laity rather than on themselves, Pope Leo X had begun to live in unremitting fear of the Turk. On 9 May, 1517, Pietro Bembo wrote Francis I in the pope's name that twice already his Majesty had been reminded of the likely consequences of the Turkish conquest of Egypt. Leo urged Francis to take the cross in accord with the decree of the final session of the Lateran Council. He wanted the French government either to send new envoys to Rome or to authorize those it now had at the Curia "to do the things which must be done" (*his quae opus essent faciendis*). The Turkish sultan had just added the wealth and arms of Syria and Egypt to those he already possessed. Francis must join a union of

¹¹⁶ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 6-15, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 151-54; Hefele, Hergenröther, and Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, VIII-1 (1917), 543. Cf. the pope's letter to Francis I, dated at Rome on 17 March, 1517, in Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 23-24, note: ". . . Heri, qui dies huius mensis sextus decimus fuit, clausimus Deo concedente atque eodem inspirante sacrosanciam Lateranensem synodum. . . . Et nunc in hac duodecima atque ultima eiusdem sacri Lateranensis concilii sessione ipsam expeditionem, sacro eodem approbante concilio, contra infideles suscipiendam decrevimus. . . ." Nevertheless, the French were not displaying a co-operative attitude at the Curia Romana, as Alberto Pio da Carpi wrote Maximilian on 1 May: "Plurima preteritis diebus significavi Maiestati Vestre que tunc accidebant, et inter cetera de atrocibus querelis et minacibus verbis Gallorum et de impudentibus petitionibus eorum adversus Sanctissimum Dominum Nostrum. . ." (La MS. 414, Library, Univ. of Penna.).

There is a brief and superficial sketch of Leo X's crusading endeavors in J. Martin, "Le Saint-Siège et la question d'Orient au XVI^e siècle: Projets de croisade sous le règne de Léon X," *Revue d'histoire diplomatique*, XXX (1916), 35-42, drawn entirely from Pastor and without references to the sources, and a more serious study by G. L. Moncalero, "La Política di Leone X e di Francesco I nella progettata crociata contro i Turchi e nella lotta per la successione imperiale," *Rinascimento [La Rinascente]*, 2nd series, VIII (Florence, 1957), 61-109.

¹¹⁷ Paride Grassi, in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, no. 16, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 154.

¹¹⁸ Rawdon Brown, ed., *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, 2 vols., London, 1854, II, 57.

the Christian princes to resist the Turk, whose enormous fleet would certainly be employed for the devastation and destruction of Christendom. God would hold the king of France accountable as well as the pope for the use they now made of the resources He had given them.

Francis must gird for war against the Turk. The eyes of Europe were upon him, and men must now admire his courage no less than his good fortune. News had come to the Curia that forty Turkish ships had recently been sighted between Corsica and Sardinia, filling the Tyrrhenian Sea and the islands with fear and trembling. The pope requested Francis to send the ships he had at Genoa and Marseille—"and I know for certain that you have

some"—into Italian waters in order to patrol and protect the threatened shores of the peninsula in co-operation with the papal and Neapolitan fleets.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁹ Bembo, *Epp.*, XV, 17, in *Opere*, IV, 127-28, dated at Rome "VII Idus Maias, anno quinto" [1517]. Cf. J. W. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches in Europa*, 7 vols., Hamburg and Gotha, 1840-63, II, 598. Although there was much tension between the Curia Romana and the French court at this time, as illustrated by Alberto da Carpi's letter to Maximilian of 1 May, 1517 (cited above), Francis I was beginning to make some effort to relieve it—Carpi writes in the same letter: ". . . Interim supervenerunt quedam littere oratoris Summi Pontificis ex Gallia quibus scribit c[on]sepisse Regis animum mol[er]iri et ei dixisse mitiora verba solitis, immo plena reverentia et devotioe erga hanc Sanctam Sedem . . ." (Lea MS. 414, Univ. of Penna.).

5. LEO X AND PLANS FOR A CRUSADE AGAINST SELIM THE GRIM (1517-1521)

LEO X SEEMS to have found little freedom from anxiety to enjoy the papacy which God had given him.¹ The Turks were reveling in their eastern victories, according to a papal brief written by Sadoleto to Francis I (on 2 July, 1517), and were now thirsting for the flow of Christian blood. Indeed, the nauseating arrogance of a letter sent by the Turkish captain in the Egyptian theater of operations to Fabrizio del Carretto, the grand master of the Hospitallers (whom he dubs, as the least of his insults, a "mangy dog"), must needs turn the stomach of a lesser man than the king of France. The Holy See and the Christian commonwealth looked to Francis for protection against the savage foe, and Leo again urged the immediate dispatch of French envoys to Rome to arrange for armed opposition to the Turks. Speed was necessary lest destruction come even before the defense had been planned. "We beg of you, therefore, most beloved son, listen now to the voice of God calling upon you. . . ."²

At the beginning of November, 1517, with the usual alarming news of Turkish success coming from the East, Leo X assembled certain members of the Sacred College and, as was customary in matters concerning the Crusade, all the members of the diplomatic corps accredited to the Holy See.

¹ According to the report which the Venetian ambassador Marino Giorgi (Zorzi) made to the Senate on 17 March, 1517, Leo X did in fact say to his brother Giuliano some time after his election, "Godiamci il papato, poichè Dio ce l' ha dato" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 90). On the election of Giorgi as ambassador to Rome in January, 1515, see Sanudo, XIX, 393. He arrived in Rome at the beginning of April (*ibid.*, XX, 101), about two years after Leo's alleged statement. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 353, and *Hist. Popes*, VIII, 76, believes "Giorgi wiederholt wahrscheinlich nur eine Anekdote der Anticamera," and Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, p. 37, also doubts that Leo could have been guilty of such an indiscreet statement. Giorgi's actual commission I find dated 22 March, 1515, in the Archivio di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 46, fols. 104^r ff., *Comissio viri nobilis Marini Georgii doctoris, oratoris proficiscentis ad Leonem X, summum pontificem*.

² Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 24-27. The offensive letter of the Turkish captain to the Grand Master del Carretto is clearly that given in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 440-41: ". . . e tu che sei uno cane rognoso de una mandra, cane figlio di cane, cane de lo inferno, e tu te chiami grande cane al tempo del Signor che governa el mondo, come è questo?" Cf. Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (London, 1867), no. 915, pp. 396-97.

He spoke of the overwhelming danger which threatened the very extinction of the Christian religion (. . . *fore procul dubio ut brevi tota Christiana religio pessum eat*), according to the account preserved in an unpublished letter of Alberto Pio, count of Carpi, the Emperor Maximilian's ambassador to Rome. Now that the Turks had taken Egypt, the pope said, and possessed almost all the eastern Roman empire, and had prepared a powerful fleet on the Hellespont, they no longer made Sicily or even Italy the object of their ambition, but aspired to dominance over the entire world.³

³ Alberto da Carpi's letter to Maximilian is dated at Rome on 7 November, 1517. It may be found in the collection of his correspondence in the Lea Library (MS. 414), University of Pennsylvania. The conclusion of the letter is missing:

"Sacratissime invictissimeque Caesar: Sanctissimus Dominus Noster diebus preteritis congregatis quibusdam reverendissimis cardinalibus ad se convocari fecit omnes principum Christianorum oratores in Curia agentes quibus exposuit que ex multorum litteris et nunciis acceptae de victoriis ac prosperitate rerum successu immanissimi Christiani nominis hostis Turcorum principis et in quot ac quam maximis periculis universa Christiana respublica versaretur cui ni oportune a principibus Christianis succurratur, fore procul dubio ut brevi tota Christiana religio pessum eat. Cum atrocissimi Turce Alexandria, Aegypto ac toto fere Romani imperii oriente in potestatem suam redacto, parata in Hellesponto potentissima classe, iam non Sicilie, non Itale solum sed totius orbis imperio inhiant, proinde sibi videri oportunum ut principes Christiani sese iam colligerent, secum habitarent, et super tanta re consilia inirent ut quam maiores nostri pro laude et gloria tantum a tot seculis exoptarent, una omnium maxime necessaria nunc pro aris, pro communi salute expeditio in Turcas suscipiatur.

"Iniungens eius Beatitude omnibus oratoribus, qui aderant, scriberent hac de re ad suos principes imprimis mihi cum Maiestatem Vestram Christianam republice arcem caputque esse sciat que semper saluberrimam adversus infideles expeditionem et optavit et suavit. Volens oransque eius Sanctitas ut quisque principum Christianorum de hoc gravissimo periculo, quod cervicibus ipsorum imminet, consulat, decernat, et suam sententiam de huiusmodi expeditione proferat, et ad se descriptam transmittat, cum his que quisque illorum in hoc bellum sit oblaturus, hoc etiam addens valde expedit ad presentis rei negotium obundum ut interim communes inde inter principes Christianos fieret ut, regnis ipsorum securis ab omnique hostili vi liberis, alacrioribus animis huiusmodi provinciam capere possint.

"Cui ego respondi Maiestatem Vestram semper fuisse optime animatam ad hoc preclarum facinus summisque votis expetisse pro salute Christiane republice huiusmodi in Turcas expeditionem, quod cum aliarum litterarum Maiestatis Vestre tum que in postremo Lateranensi Concilio recitate fuerunt testimonio comprobatur Maiestatemque Vestram quamquam multis aliis impeditam tamen propemid ad me procuratoria hac de re

Leo now continued with the old refrain that the Christian princes should get together, and take counsel what was to be done. He reminded the ambassadors of the centuries of fame and glory their ancestors had achieved in the crusade. An expedition against the Turks was necessary to protect the altars of Christendom and to assure the common safety of Europe. His Holiness asked the ambassadors to write to their principals, and at this point apparently his eyes sought those of Alberto Pio himself. Leo wanted each of the princes to consider the gravity of the peril which was hanging over him, and transmit his ideas to the Curia in writing, each prince specifying the contribution he would make in the war against the Turks. In the meantime peace must be restored to Europe so that every prince might be assured of the safety of his dominions and give his whole-hearted attention to the great problem which confronted them all.

Alberto Pio, who had interpreted the pope's gesture to him as meaning that a special obligation rested on the emperor's shoulders, now stated that Maximilian had always been a strong advocate of the crusade. This fact was clear, he said, from various letters which Maximilian had written, including that read at the Fifth Lateran Council. But his imperial Majesty, although beset by many difficulties, would quickly send Alberto Pio his letters of procuration (*procuratoria*) for the crusade, for all the ambassadors at the Curia Romana apparently had such letters except him and the English ambassador.⁴ As for Henry VIII, although he made favorable noises concerning the crusade from time to time, he could hardly have been less concerned about the Turks, had they lived on another planet.⁵ But of course the crusading tradition of French chivalry caused the Turkish peril to be discussed more seriously, or at least more often, at the court of Francis I.

According to a letter of 5 November, 1517, writ-

transmissuram, nam omnium principum oratores qui sunt in Curia habent sua procuratoria super hoc negotio, me et Serenissimi Anglici Regis oratore excepto dixique me de his omnibus ad Maiestatem Vestram scripturam id quod facio cuius bone gratie . . . [the copy of the letter in the Lea Library breaks off here].

Little escaped Sanudo, who describes Alberto da Carpi's participation in the meeting called by Leo X (*Diarii*, XXV, 85, from letters of the Venetian ambassador in Rome, dated 10-11 November, 1517).

⁴ *Ibid.*, Ducange, *Glossarium*, VI (repr. Graz, 1954), 522, defines *procuratoria* as "litterae quibus aliquod negotium alicui committitur."

⁵ Cf., below, note 58.

ten in the name of Cardinal Giulio de' Medici (later Pope Clement VII) to Antonio Pucci, then papal nuncio to the Swiss, Francis I had sent Lescun from Milan to the Curia to urge the pope to press forward with plans for the crusade "et offerendo tucte le forze sue." Leo X was said to be greatly consoled by Lescun's visit, because there was nothing he desired in all the world so much as to see the launching of an expedition against the Turks. In consistency he formed a "deputation" or commission of eight cardinals—Carvajal, Remolino, Fieschi, Grassi, Pucci, Medici, Farnese, and Cornaro—to consider and deal with the matter. The purpose of the commission was to study the logistics of a crusade and the military and naval resources of the Ottoman empire.⁶ The recommendations of this commission were to form the basis of a special report on the requirements for an expedition against the Turks. The pope's intention was to send a copy of this report to the chief sovereigns of Europe. We shall return to its contents presently. It is a noteworthy document.

Antonio Pucci was to inform the Swiss of developments at the Curia Romana and to encourage them to join the expedition. Perhaps Charles III of Savoy would take the cross, although he then had his differences with his nephew, Francis I, who unfortunately had many enemies in Switzerland.⁷ On the tenth a letter was addressed to Giovanni Staffileo, bishop of Sebenico (Šibenik) and nuncio

⁶ On 20 April, 1517, Leo X had already appointed a commission of six cardinals to study the prospects of the crusade (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 144, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 195), but two of its members, Riario and Castellesi, were soon implicated in the conspiracy to kill Leo, and the commission accomplished little. On the commission formed in the consistory of 4 November, 1517, see the Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 77', and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 184, the commission being appointed "ad consulendum et assistendum sue Sanctitati una cum dominis oratoribus principum super expeditione fienda contra Turchas."

⁷ Cesare Guasti, ed., "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI (1875), 189-90. Antonio Pucci was the nephew of Cardinal Lorenzo (Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 665, note, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 213). He left Rome on the Swiss mission in August, 1517 (Sanudo, XXIV, 569). The Curia Romana tried hard to reconcile Francis and Charles of Savoy ("MSS. Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 203-4). The Swiss were said to be willing to supply infantry to serve on an anti-Turkish expedition "whenever they should perceive the sovereigns of Christendom united to effect it and ready to act" (Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II [London, 1867], no. 851, p. 369, doc. dated 6 March, 1517). On 21 October, 1517, Girolamo Lippomani dal Banco wrote Marino Sanudo of the rumor "che 'l re di Franza vol vegnir in persona a la impresa contra il Turcho, ma vol clause di non esser molestado in Italia de li soi stadi" (*Diarii*, XXV, 85, and cf. col. 67).

to France,⁸ concerning "this holy enterprise against the Turk, which every hour is known to become of larger moment and greater necessity." Francis was to have the crusading levy and the tithe he had requested. They were to be employed, however, for no other purpose than helping to finance the anti-Turkish expedition.⁹

On 11 November, 1517, the pope issued a special crusading indulgence in the bull *Humani generis redemptor*. Again he emphasized the increase of Ottoman power as a result of Selim's conquest of Egypt, and gave credence to the report that the "Turcarum tyrannus" was preparing a larger fleet than ever before.¹⁰ At the same time he sent a special brief to the inhabitants of the duchy of Brittany, reminding them of Francis's pledge to go on the "sacred expedition," and granting the usual "plenary indulgence and remission of all sins" to those Bretons who within two years made

a proper financial or other contribution to the Crusade.¹¹ A few days later, on 14 November, another bull was issued, *Cogimur ab ecclesis*, imposing another tithe on the revenues of the clergy throughout France and Brittany, the second such crusading tithe since 17 May, 1516.¹² The crusade was obviously a source of considerable revenue to the French king, to whom the bulk of the proceeds were assigned, but (it must be emphasized) he was to use such funds solely for the crusade. Of course he did not do so, and later on he was to be held accountable for his malfeasance.

When Leo X stipulated that the crusading levy and the tithe were to be used only to help finance an anti-Turkish expedition, was he merely playing a diplomatic game? Were the pope and the king of France sparring with each other over lucrative sources of income? If there was no crusade, could not Leo be certain that Francis would appropriate the funds to his own use? One must doubtless answer in the affirmative, but a letter of 17 November (1517), sent to Antonio Pucci in Cardinal de' Medici's name, reveals the state of mind which then prevailed in the Curia:

The question of the crusade [*questa impresa*] gets hotter every day, and the more we deal with it, the more we perceive its necessity, because there is certainly agreement on two most important facts. First, while it was believed that the Signore [Selim] would remain a year or so in Syria and in Egypt to consolidate his victories, which have been incredible, he is returning to Constantinople, where we think he has already arrived, loaded with gold, and with such fame and ambition as can be imagined! Second, he is again preparing a huge armada beyond anything that can be found at present, and he pays attention to nothing but collecting artillery, building ships, and surveying all these seas and the islands of Europe. . . .

If God did not interpose a helping hand, it was the writer's opinion that Christendom might well be facing catastrophe. Pucci was assured, however, that Leo X would not fail to do his duty; he would go on the expedition, and would risk his own life for the Christian flock.¹³

⁸ On Staffileo's appointment as nuncio to France, note Sano, *Diarii*, XXIV, 543-44. The tomb of his nephew and successor Giovanni Lucio Staffileo (d. 1557) may still be seen in the north aisle of his church, the cathedral of Sv. Jakov in Šibenik.

⁹ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 191-92. On 14 November (1517) Staffileo was informed that Leo X was sending three bulls, by one of which he extended the crusading levy (*crociata*) for two years in France and the French dominions *ultra montes*; the second bull provided for another year's tithe on all ecclesiastical incomes (in the French kingdom and territories *ultra montes*); and the third bull authorized the collection of the tithe in the new French duchy of Milan. All three bulls outlined the procedures for safeguarding the funds collected and contained penalties for their diversion to any use but the crusade, for (as Staffileo was to explain to Francis I) the pope was moved in all this by extreme necessity and his singular faith in Francis (*ibid.*, pp. 192-93).

The tithe was extended for one year in the important bull *Etsi ad amplianda ecclesiarum omnium commoda*, which is to be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1205, fols. 79^v-81^r, by original enumeration, and Reg. Vat. 1204, fols. 232^v-236^r, also by original enumeration. In Reg. Vat. 1203, fol. 81^r, it is dated 11 November, 1517 ("datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum anno incarnationis dominice millesimo quingentesimo decimo septimo, tertio Idus Novembris, pont. nostri anno quinto"); the bull is dated 1 June, 1517, in Reg. Vat. 1204, fol. 236^r (" . . . Kal. Iunii, pont. nostri anno quinto"). Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 227, note, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 156, note, combines the references to the Vatican registers in a meaningless jumble as Reg. 1204, fols. 79^v-81^r, and misdates the bull "tertio Cal. Nov." (30 October). The Florentine banker Jacopo Salviati, a relative of the pope, handled the funds accruing from the crusading tithe and the indulgence in France (*cf.* Arm. XL, tom. 3 [*Leonis X Brevia*], no. 251, fol. 167).

¹⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1203, fols. 82^v-83^r, "datum . . . tertio Idus Novembris, pont. nostri anno quinto." *Cf.*, *ibid.*, fols. 85^v-86^r, "datum . . . decimo octavo Kal. Dec., . . . anno quinto" (14 November, 1517), and fols. 133^v-134^r, " . . . octavo Kal. Sept., . . . anno sexto" (25 August, 1518), both bulls beginning *Dudum universos Christi fideles*, and relating to financial aspects of the crusading indulgence.

¹¹ Charrière, I, 28, "datum . . . tertio Idus Nov., . . . anno quinto."

¹² Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1203, fols. 84^v-85^r, "datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, anno incarnationis dominice, millesimo quingentesimo decimo septimo, decimo octavo Kalendas Decembris, pontificatus nostri anno quinto." *Cf.* Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 28-29, note, and see, above, note 9, for the related bull *Etsi ad amplianda ecclesiarum omnium commoda*.

¹³ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 193-94. Leo X had also been distressed by the Turks' recent defeat of the Persians, on which note the letters sent from the Curia

While we may entertain some doubt on this last observation, it is quite apparent that Sultan Selim's startling successes had produced consternation at the Curia. Indeed, Selim was now said to have a fleet of three hundred galleys (*trirèmes*) ready for action in the harbor of Istanbul as well as a host of shipwrights at work in his arsenal. On 14 November (1517), the very day of the bull imposing the tithes on France and Brittany, Leo wrote Francis that "the Turk has daily at hand a description and a painted map of the shores of Italy" (*Turcam . . . habere quotidie in manibus descriptionem et picturam littorum Italiae*). Previously one might have borne arms against this enemy in glory. Now it had become a matter of sheer necessity.¹⁴

Leo X was caught in the trammels of unalterable circumstance. Another letter was dispatched to Pucci on 17 November. He was to inform the Swiss that the pope had approved a dual leadership for the crusade,

that is, Caesar and the most Christian king [of France], not because [his Holiness] lacks confidence in the king's wisdom, courage, and authority, and does not believe that one commander would be better, but because if the emperor is left out, there is reason to doubt that his imperial Majesty will co-operate with that support which would be necessary, and so perhaps Spain and England also would grow cold to the idea [of an expedition].

The difficulties were obvious. The French and Germans had rarely achieved co-operation in a crusading venture since the ill-fated attempts of Louis VII and Conrad III almost four centuries before. But

the writer of the letter, which was sent in Cardinal Giulio's name, emphasizes that Leo placed all his hope in Francis I, not in Maximilian,¹⁵ whose reputation had worn pretty thin by this time. Year after year the same questions were debated, and no answers were found: How was peace to be made in Europe? Who was to exercise the chief command of the crusading forces? Agreement was hard to reach. The arrival of a Turkish ambassador in Venice caused some measure of disquietude in the Curia Romana, where the crusade was constantly under discussion, and whence an exhortation was addressed to the Spanish court in an effort to evoke at least a spark of enthusiasm.¹⁶ Time was passing. The Turks seemed to be preparing for an attack, and on 30 December Staffileo, the apostolic nuncio in France, was informed that "our lord [the pope] awaits with great anticipation his Majesty's reply concerning the affairs of the Turk, with some firm resolution which can be put into effect, without having to waste more time in consulting and sending couriers here and there. . . ."¹⁷

Leo X did not have long to wait for the recommendations of his crusading commission. From the results of its inquiries a report was to be prepared for presentation to the sovereigns upon whose participation the Curia would have to rely for whatever success the crusade might achieve.

Romana on 31 October and 8 and 19 November, 1514, in Desjardins and Canestrini, II, 667-70. But the Venetian Signoria left the provveditore of its fleet in eastern waters no doubt as to the position of the Republic when he received their dispatch dated 4 September, 1517: "Per la prudentia vostra possete ben considerar de quanta importantia sia al stato nostro mantener et conservar la pace che habbiamo cum el serenissimo Signor Turco, et quanto sia officio per ogni via et modo tuor di mezo tute quelle cose che potessero esser causa de turbar tal bona pace et amicitia." etc. (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 76). On the same day the Senate authorized a letter to the baillie in Istanbul expressing the Signoria's distress that Venetian subjects should have injured certain subjects of the Porte, "perchè sopra ogni altra cosa desideramo non solo de mantener et conservar la bona amicitia et pace che habbiamo cum sua Excellentia [the sultan], ma etiam de accrescerla et augmentarla come quelli che desiderano la exaltation et gloria sua. . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 47, fols. 76-77). The Venetians were of course afraid of becoming the object of Turkish hostility, and were anxious not to get involved in Leo X's crusading plans, but they hardly wanted to see the sultan's acquisition of further glory; such letters were written so that, if necessary, the baillie could show them to the pashas.

¹⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 29-30, with notes, letter written by Sadoletto and dated at S. Peter's on 14 November, 1517.

¹⁵ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 195.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, XXI, 197 ff. The Turkish ambassador arrived at the beginning of November, 1517, as appears from the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fols. 86 ff., copy of a letter dated 5 November to the Venetian baillie in Istanbul: "Questi proximi zorni è arrivato qui el magnifico Alibei orator del serenissimo Gran Signor venuto de Polonia, dove l'è stato molti mesi, et è stà honorato et veduto de la Signoria nostra cum quel modo et bon et allegro volto che ricerca la bona pace et amicitia havemo cum el suo serenissimo Gran Signor et anche lamor che portamo ad epso magnifico Alibei per le sue virtù et prestante sue conditione. Ne ha presentata una lettera data in Alepo de Septembrio 1516 per laqual sua serenissima Signoria ne scrive mandare epso ambasciator ad darne nova della victoria et de lacquistio fatto del paese et signoria teneva el soldan del Cayro. . . . Nui veramente li habiamo risposto che de li felici successi et grande victoria del suo serenissimo Signor come immediate facemmo intendere per lettere nostre direttive a sua Serenità et per li oratori nostri che li habiamo mandati, ne habiamo sentito tanto apiacere, etiam se ne siamo tanto ralegrati quanto possi haver alcun altro suo bon et vero amico et tanto più che sapendo che lui è signor de iustitia et rason et poi ha bona pace et amicitia cum la Signoria nostra. Semo certi che li subditi et mercadanti nostri che praticano et nela Soria et nel Egypto saranno molto meglio veduto et tractati che per il preterito et non sarà permesso gli sia fatta senon bona et dretta rason. . ." Cf. also the letter of the Senate to Selim dated 10 November (1517), which was read to the Collegio before being sent (*ibid.*, fol. 87').

¹⁷ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 205.

Guicciardini has described the background of fear against which the report was composed,¹⁸ and more than a century ago Zinkeisen called it "one of the most noteworthy documents in the history of the European movement against the Ottoman empire in the sixteenth century."¹⁹ The memorial takes the scholastic form of a series of (six) major topics presented as questions to which answers are given. It is dated 16 November, 1517,²⁰ which makes it clear that the commission of cardinals discharged its responsibility quickly.

The first question was whether the war should be undertaken, the response being that this decision was not to be reached by any investigation of the problem (*consultatio*). An aggressive enemy, determined upon the destruction of Christianity, left no alternative to war: there is no scope for "consultation" when necessity has intervened. The second question, whether the war was to be offensive or defensive, was as easily answered: the advantages of offensive warfare were well understood, among them being the possible revelation of unexpected weaknesses in the enemy. Thirdly, it was asked what impediments there might be to the war, and how they were to be removed. The chief impediment was promptly identified as the "discords and dissensions among the Christian princes themselves," for which the remedy proposed was a general armistice (*generales inducie*) for at least a year, to start with, and then for six months beyond the conclusion of the crusade. The armistice was to be guaranteed by the solemn oath of all the princes, its infraction to be met with the full measure of ecclesiastical penalties and the offender's citation as a public enemy. Disputes would be settled by the pope and the college of cardinals or else their resolution would be postponed until after the war. The commission further proposed in this regard a sworn alliance between the princes and the pope, with the same

(ecclesiastical) penalties being provided for its violation, all members of the alliance being also pledged to make war upon any one of their number guilty of violating its terms: "and this alliance might be called the 'fraternitas Sanctae Cruciatiae'."²¹

Although the answers to the remaining three questions occupy by far the largest portion of the memorial, we may note them rather quickly. The fourth query was whether the war should be waged by all the princes, or by some only, and (of the latter) by which ones. The answer was rather vague. All the princes should make their contribution to the great cause, but the German emperor and the king of France were pre-eminently fitted to lead the united host "for many reasons . . . which we shall not enumerate, because they are quite clear." The fifth topic dealt with the means of carrying on the war (*apparatus belli*). Divine favor had to be assured by prayers, fasts, alms, and sacrifices. Preachers would be sent among all peoples to call them to a penitence that would be pleasing to God. Funds were also needed, the "sinews of war," and considering the length and breadth of the Ottoman empire, to which Egypt and Syria had just been added, as well as the sultan's vast wealth in men and money, large sums would have to be raised. In fact about 8,000,000 ducats would have to be found,²² but this could easily be done (the commission blithely assumed), because the kings could furnish a good part of this amount from their regular revenues (*vectigalia*), as well they should, it is said, because their own future was at stake. The Turks did not bother much with the common people; they sought the heads of the nobles and princes. Wherever the infidel had conquered, he had destroyed the local nobility with fearful cruelty. What part of the total amount needed should come from the royal and princely revenues, the commission refrained from suggesting, leaving it to the "prudence and liberality" of those whose lives, honor, and states were thus stated to be in the balance.²³

¹⁸ *Storia d' Italia*, XIII, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 278 ff.

¹⁹ Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches in Europa*, II, 594-98, followed very closely by Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 223-26, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 155-55. Before 21 November, 1517, Marco Minio, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, had not yet been able to send a copy to Venice of "gli articoli conclusi nella ultima congregazione per esser di molta scriptura" (and the text is long enough), but he knew the contents of the document: "Il disegno è bello et grande, ma dubita non sia come quelli modelli che non vengono poi a perfectione" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 94). Minio sent the text to Venice late in the day on 21 November (*ibid.*, XXV, 106).

²⁰ Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, no. 32, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 159a; the text is dated 12 November in the "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXVI (1877), 187.

²¹ Leo X's memorial on the projected crusade is published in Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 31-41, and (partially) in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1517, nos. 32-54, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 159-63. These texts differ somewhat, and Raynaldus unfortunately omits the questions to which the successive paragraphs he prints supply the answers! The vigilant Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 95-106, soon acquired an excellent copy of the text, which with some slight variations is the same as that given in Charrière.

²² Both Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II, 596, and Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 224, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 154, read *octuages centena milia aurum* as meaning 800,000 ducats! Rodocanachi, *Le Pontificat de Léon X*, p. 141, makes the same mistake, but probably never read the Latin text.

²³ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 34.

Both ecclesiastical and lay tithes were also considered in the memorial as well as other kinds of assessments, including the crusading indulgences, "from which, if war shall be waged in earnest, great sums will assuredly be collected," for the faith was not dead in the hearts of Christians. There were many who would purchase eternal life for a small sum if they saw that war was being truly waged on God's behalf. The usual arrangements were suggested for collecting and handling funds. The ordinary of each diocese would depute one priest and the cathedral chapter a second, who would work with one or two citizens or priests or monks to be chosen by the municipal government (*universitas civium*), as it should decide, and these acting together would collect the sums accruing from the sale of indulgences, and secure them in a suitable strongbox. Each member of the group should have a key to one of the locks, so that no one of them could get at the contents without the others also being present. The receipt of all sums should be diligently recorded in writing, exchange carefully supervised, and so on. Next the commission took up the recruitment of troops. At least 60,000 infantry would be needed, to be sought among the Swiss, "Germans whom they call Landsknechte," Spanish, and Czechs. The best heavy-armed cavalry were said to be French and Italian, of whom 4,000 would be required, while 12,000 light-armed horse would have to be recruited from among the Spanish, Italians, Albanians, and Greeks. These land forces would, of course, need good leadership, sufficient provisions, and adequate equipment. For the war at sea a fleet should be collected from the Venetians and Genoese; the French of Provence, Brittany, and elsewhere; and the Spanish of both the Iberian peninsula and the two Sicilies; as well as from the abundant reservoirs of men and ships in England and Portugal.²⁴

The sixth and last question related to the conduct of the war, in which the importance of a fleet to go with the land army was emphasized. The Turks had three hundred galleys, and were believed to be preparing additional transports for horses. The Christians could not expect to acquire so many galleys, but could certainly build up a fleet of greater strength. The king of France could supply twenty galleys, already having a number in the harbor of Marseille; the king of Spain could provide a like number by adding eight to the dozen galleys he already had in Sicily. Venice could provide forty, and Genoa twenty. The pope

and the cardinals would try to add ten galleys to the fleet. Other large ships, *quas carracas seu galiones vocamus*, could readily be got from France and England, Spain and Portugal. Other nations would be asked to make their contributions to the fleet.

Three ways were considered into Ottoman territory. One might go through Germany and Hungary, the Danube offering a convenient approach to Istanbul, although certain princes might not like this route. The way through Dalmatia and Illyria was difficult, and the terrain too rugged for cavalry. The commission suggested that the emperor and the king of France might do well to go through Italy, embarking at Ancona and Brindisi for Greece and Egypt. The fleet should then assemble in Sicily to transport the land forces from Ancona and Brindisi. A beachhead could be established in Ottoman territory, just across the Adriatic, at Durazzo, which could easily be captured if the Christian fleet and army converged at that point. According to Guicciardini, the plan actually was for the emperor, together with the Hungarians and the Poles, to descend the Danube valley and approach Istanbul through Thrace, while the king of France and the Italians were to go by way of Brindisi into Albania and Greece. The Spanish, Portuguese, and English fleets should assemble at Cartagena and thence proceed directly to the Dardanelles. The pope would sail from Ancona.²⁵

The transport of supplies from Italy "and even from France" was considered (rather too briefly), and the commission indicated that the greatest caution had to be employed in dealing only with merchants who would supply provisions at honest prices. Arbiters should immediately be chosen to assign the conquests. In this capacity the pope and the college of cardinals might serve, or others on whom the princes might reach a mutual agreement, and in any event division of lands and the spoils of war should be made in accordance with the recipients' contributions to the crusade. Glorious adventure and splendid opportunity lay ahead. However powerful and fierce the Ottoman enemy might be, he was inferior to the European in character (*virtus*), military strength, and discipline, *que in bellis valent maxime*; hence with God's help the proposed expedition might be assured of victory. The kings and princes, therefore, would do their part to win the

²⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 37-39; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIII, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 278-79, whose account differs from the plan set forth in the memorandum of the commission, and is rather inaccurately summarized in Zincken, II, 597, note 1.

²⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 34-37.

favor of God, increase their wealth, win everlasting praise among men, and have their names written upon the very heavens.²⁶

Copies of this elaborate document were promptly sent to Francis I and Maximilian, and soon produced rejoinders from them both. The French reply is dated 23 December (1517). In it Francis heartily agreed with the necessity for peace in Europe during the crusade, and bound France to the observance of such a peace. The major problem would be a financial one; much money would be needed for soldiers' pay and the maintenance of artillery. Francis would do his best to help secure such funds both from the laity and, following the pope's advice, from the clergy, but a year's tithe would not go far to support an enterprise like the crusade, "car la dévotion du peuple est si petite, qu'il ne revient quasy rien d' icelle!" He indicated the very considerable extent to which he was willing (according to him) to recruit troops and furnish artillery. He warned that it would cost great sums each month, and that it was essential to know what proportions of the cost the laity and clergy of each country were going to pay. A single great crusading army, however, with an imperfectly centralized command, would inevitably suffer from "disorder and discord" like the army of Darius the Persian. One could not feed so many men, and instead of making war upon the Turks they would fight among themselves. If the French went by way of Brindisi, the Germans, Hungarians, and Poles should go by way of Hungary, and the Spanish, English, and Portuguese by sea. As for the division of conquered territories, Francis thought that preference should be given to those who would be willing to reside in such territories, and would have the means to defend them against reconquest by the Turks.²⁷

²⁶ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 39–41.

²⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 41–46, "escript à Amboise, le seiziesme jour de decembre [1517], [signed] vostre très-obéissant filz, François." Pastor, *Gesch. d. Pápste*, IV-1, 157, note 2, calls attention to the Latin version of the French answer to the cardinals' memorandum in the Cod. Vat. lat. 3922, fols. 116–118". It is dated 23 December, 1517, which Pastor regards as the correct date (rather than 16 December). He is probably right. J. Ursu, in his discerning study of *La Politique orientale de François I^{er} (1515–1547)*, Paris, 1908, pp. 12–13, observes, "Naturellement la descente de l'armée française devait se faire par l'Italie, ce qui à juste titre éveilla des soupçons dans l'esprit de l'Empereur;" but he seems not to have noticed that French (and, to be sure, imperial) passage through Italy had already been recommended by the papal commission.

Certainly imperial suspicions would have been more keenly aroused if Francis had proposed to march through Germany and Hungary, while for the Germans, Hungarians, and Poles the northern Balkan route toward Istanbul was far more direct

The German answer to the memorial drafted by the papal commission was prepared in the imperial council. It was received in Rome early in the year 1518. Beginning with a rhetorical rehearsal of the cruel course of Turkish conquest, Maximilian's councilors praised the knowledge and wisdom displayed in the memorial. There is manifest throughout the German document, however, annoyance with the important role which the pope had assigned to the king of France in the projected crusade. The German nation, the councilors said quite truly, comprised many states with many different laws and customs, and no such huge enterprise as that envisaged in the pope's memorial could be organized in short order as far as the imperial domain was concerned. The Germans as usual had elaborate plans; in this case it was to take three years to work them out. In the meantime the pope was instructed on the best way to recruit a crusading army and given numerous suggestions as to soldiers' wages, taxes, and artillery.

A five or six years' peace in Europe must provide the necessary background to the crusade. Instead of a single great undertaking, the emperor's advisors proposed a series of different expeditions prolonged over a three-year period. The first was to take place as soon as possible, in 1518, against North Africa (where at Algiers the Spanish had been defeated the year before). The commanders of the African expedition should be the emperor and the kings of Spain and Portugal, while the most serene king of France would support their efforts with his fleet. Since Maximilian's grandson, Charles [V], had recently become the king of Spain, this plan was not likely to be regarded either in Rome or in Paris as a disinterested proposal to help the cause of Christendom against the Turks. A second expedition of Poles, Hungarians, Czechs, Silesians, and Austrians,

and would have required far less transport. That the papal commission should suggest that French and imperial troops march almost the length of Italy for embarkation at Ancona and Brindisi shows the Curia Romana was willing to take considerable risks on behalf of the crusade, which also never seems to occur to Ursu. As for Francis's suggestion that the troops of the great powers go eastward separately, the history of the crusades from the end of the eleventh century bears constant witness to the obvious wisdom of such a procedure.

Since arrangements were being made at this time for the marriage of the pope's nephew Lorenzo de' Medici with a French princess, the Curia Romana hoped to find Francis I especially co-operative on the question of the crusade (cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Pápste*, IV-1, 156, and Sanudo, XXV, 211, 213, 223). If the way could be found to pay them, Francis undertook to provide 4,000 men-at-arms, 8,000 light horse, and 50,000 foot soldiers for the crusade (Charrière, I, 43).

to whom Maximilian would furnish artillery, should also be set in motion to strike more directly at the Ottoman empire. A year later (i.e., in 1519) Francis I, having risked his ships in the African expedition for the benefit of Spain, could then go via Italy through the Balkans by way of Novibazar (Novi Pazar), where an army under the king of Poland could join him, and together the French and Poles, Vlachs, Moldavians, and others could push on through Philippopolis and Adrianople to the shores of the Bosphorus.

In the third year (1520),

after the liberation of Africa, as we hope, and the storming of the cities of Algiers and Alexandria, as well as the scattering and destruction of the Turkish armada, in accord with our plan,

Maximilian and the king of Portugal would attack Greece in conjunction with the kings of France and Poland. They would lay siege to the sultan in Istanbul and, after taking the city, would go on into Anatolia "and other more distant Turkish territories," thus putting an end to the Ottoman menace. The Persians would assist the Christians and might have one-half of Anatolia as well as all Caramania and Armenia, but the rest of Asia and Africa, especially Egypt and the Holy Land, would of course be taken over by the Christians. There would be a just division of the conquests. The plan should be put into operation as soon as possible, beginning with the African expedition.²⁸

French forces, having aided the Hapsburgs to add North Africa to their far-flung domains, would thus be permitted to share with the emperor the glory (and perils) of taking Istanbul and adding Anatolia, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt to the so-called commonwealth of Christian nations. Although Zinkeisen regards the German councilors'

document as a "sehr gründliche Arbeit,"²⁹ one can hardly believe that they expected either the pope or the king of France to take it seriously. The young Charles of Spain added his own comments to the others being expressed on the memorandum: Since the season was too far advanced and the princes unprepared for action, the best that could be done for a year was to stand firm against Islam, and make "bonne provision" in the places most important to the crusade, such as Naples, Sicily, the March of Ancona, and certain others. In these places 20,000 infantry and 5,000 horse should be concentrated, to be paid for by the pope, the kings of France and Spain, the Venetians, Florentines, and some other Italian states. Charles already had thousands of men under arms in Italy and elsewhere, and with a detachment of 2,000 horse and 8,000 foot from the king of France and 1,000 horse from the pope (the French and papal forces to assemble in Ancona), there seemed for the present to be no immediate need of additional recruitments, provided Charles received the necessary financial assistance to maintain his troops.³⁰

The papal project for the crusade and the French and German commentaries which it produced are quite revealing. Concerning the extreme anxiety of the Curia Romana that the advance of Islam be stopped, there can be no doubt. While the French king's rather casual memorandum deals with some of the major problems that required solution before any expedition could be launched with the slightest hope of success, the German document is too fatuous to take seriously as a plan for the crusade. It almost assumes that the Turks would stand idly by while Maximilian's tortuous scheme was worked out to dismember their empire over a three-year period. On one principle, however, there seemed to be agreement. Peace had to be assured in Europe before any crusade could get under way. The princes would never go off to a war against the Turks,

²⁸ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 49-63. The imperial project for the crusade was sent by the pope with a covering letter to Francis I on 4 March, 1518 (*ibid.*, I, pp. 47-49). For a speech ascribed to the Emperor Maximilian on the Turkish question, allegedly delivered to the German princes and estates at the diet of Augsburg in 1518, see *Imp. Maximiliani J. . . De bello Turcico ad principes et ordines sacri Rom. Imperii in Comitibus habitis Oratio . . . Anno MDXIX, Helmsstädt (in Brunswick)*, "typis Henningi Mulleri, acad. typ.", 1664. Ulrich von Hutten addressed his *Exhortatoria* to the diet of Augsburg, urging the princes to organize a united offensive against the Turks, his prefatory epistle to Conrad Peutinger being dated at Mainz 25 May, 1518; the work was printed at Augsburg in 1518, presumably after August: "In officina excusoria Sigismundi Grimm Medici et Marci Vuysung, Augustae, An. MDXVIII." Carl Göllner, *Turcica*, I (1961), lists some eighty anti-Turkish imprints as issuing from the European presses during the reign of Leo X.

²⁹ Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II, 600-1.

³⁰ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 63-64, note. The French, imperial, and Spanish replies to the crusading memorandum had all been received and considered at the Curia Romana by 25 February (1518) when "Sua Sanctitas ne ha preso grandissimo piacere, inteso le volontà di questi principi essere calde et prompte a questa sancta impresa" ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 227). But since a general peace in Europe was necessary to organize the crusade and would be difficult and time-consuming to arrange, Leo hoped that a year's truce might first be managed and later conceivably become a general peace. The hope was also for a six years' truce between Maximilian and the Venetians (*ibid.*, XXI, 227-28).

leaving their lands and states exposed to the enterprise of hostile neighbors.

Leo X, therefore, issued a bull dated 6 March, 1518, declaring a five years' truce (*quinquennales treugae et induciae*) among all Christian princes and powers, the infraction of which was to call forth excommunication and the interdict.³¹ The bull was published with every solemnity in the presence of the pope and the cardinals in the basilica of S. Maria sopra Minerva on 14 March. The mass of the Holy Spirit was celebrated by one of the cardinals, and the pope's secretary, the humanist Jacopo Sadoletto, delivered an address which sketched the past successes of the Turks, the terrors attending their conquests, and the measures now to be taken against them. Sadoletto took especial notice of the Emperor Maximilian's grandiose plan of a three years' war against the Turks, and mentioned one by one the favorable responses of the princes to the pope's appeal—Francis I of France, Charles of Spain, Henry VIII of England, Manuel of Portugal, Louis of Hungary, Sigismund I of Poland, Christian II of Denmark, and the young James V of Scotland.³² It was an occasion for oratory. On 21 March, 1518, the pope wrote the king of France of the ample promises the princes were making to support the projected expedition; consequently he hoped that they would ratify the five years' truce, and urged the immediate French ratification of the truce as an example to the rest of Europe.³³ The Venetians made no commitment

at all to the proposed crusade, and the ambassador of the Republic in Rome was instructed to take no part in the discussions.³⁴ Venice would run no risks either for Europe or for the Holy See.

In earlier years the popes had not been distressed to see Venetian resources spent on war with the Turk (or spent in fighting the League of Cambrai), and partly for the reasons which the Florentine ambassador, Ottone Niccolini, had explained to Pope Pius II a half century before. Niccolini had regarded the wealth of Venice as just as great a threat to the independence of the Italian states as the sultan's ambition to conquer the peninsula. Pius's support of Venice at that time seemed to run counter to the old papal policy of diverting overly strong sovereigns and states to the war against the infidel. It was conceivable that a Venetian victory over the Turk would subject the papacy to the Republic (if indeed a Venetian victory had been conceivable), but to Pius as to many popes the crusade was both a religious ideal and a political necessity.³⁵ The fact was that the Turk was dangerous. Undoubtedly Leo

³¹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 65-68, "datum Rome, apud Sanctum Petrum, anno incarnationis dominice MDXVII, sexto die martii, pontif. nostri anno V," which falls in the year 1518. By letters from their ambassador in Rome dated 22, 23, and 25 February (1518), and delivered in Venice the evening of the twenty-eighth, the Senate knew of the pope's intention to publish on Laetare Sunday, which would fall on 14 March, "le treugae fra tutti i principi Christiani" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 101'), which posed some problems for Venice in her relations with the Emperor Maximilian, not to speak of the pope's apparent intention to preach the crusade, concerning which the Senate was dubious. Cf., *ibid.*, Reg. 47, fols. 102'-103', letter of the Senate to the Venetian ambassador in France, dated 1 March, 1518. On 10 March the bull had been approved in the consistory (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 211').

³² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 305, 322, who notes that Sadoletto's discourse was being printed, and cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 207', 209'-210.

³³ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 68-70, letter of Leo X to Francis I, dated at Rome on 21 March, 1518, which also describes the ceremonies attending the promulgation of the bull *Considerantes ac animo* (of 6 March) on the fourteenth, proclaiming the five years' truce. Cf. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II, 601-2, who misdates the promulgation of the bull 13 March; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 270, 308-11, on the intercessory processions; and

Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (London, 1867), no. 1016, pp. 436-37. Sadoletto's oration in S. Maria sopra Minerva, given on "XIX Kalend. Aprilis, MDXVIII," is printed in *Jacobi Sadoletti . . . opera quae extant omnia*, II (Verona, 1738, repr. by the Gregg Press, 1964), 257-64, and in Wm. Roscoe, *Leo the Tenth*, III (Liverpool, 1805), append., pp. 109-14. Sadoletto had previously indited a long oration *contra Turcos* to Louis XII, dilating on the glories of French crusading history and the responsibility which Louis himself bore to the memory of his great predecessors (*Sadoletti . . . opera*, II, 287-351). On Sadoletto, see Richard M. Douglas, *Jacopo Sadoletto (1477-1547). Humanist and Reformer*, Cambridge, Mass., 1959, esp. pp. 14 ff., 246 ff. Cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 159-60. The ceremonies of 14 March and the promulgation of the bull imposing the five years' truce are also recounted in a letter to Staffeio dated on the sixteenth ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiana*, XXI [1875], 233).

³⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 71, by action of the Council of Ten "fo scritto a Roma a l' orator nostro in materia dil Turcho non vadi a li consulti dil Papa, ma digi sempre questo stado i pugnari per la cristianità contra Turchi, nè mai mancherà, vedando li altri principi voler far con effetti e non con parole, perchè si principiassero, noi saremo i primi." Venice in fact had confirmed her *bona amicitia* & *pax* of 1513 with Sultan Selim in September, 1517 (*ibid.*, col. 416). The agreement had been negotiated by Bartolommeo Contarini and Alvise Mocenigo. The Turkish text is extant with the note on the reverse, "Oratoribus nobilibus viris Bartholomeo Contarino et Aloisio Mocenigo in lingua turca," in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, with a contemporary Italian translation. The Turkish document is dated, without indication of the day, Sha'ban 925, which extends from 19 August to 17 September, 1517 (*cf. ibid.*, Docc. turchi, "Regesti Bombaci"). An addendum to the "capitulations" of 1513, however, provided that the annual tribute of 8,000 ducats which the Republic had formerly paid the sultan should henceforth, with the Ottoman conquest of Egypt, be paid to the Porte (see below, pp. 183-84).

³⁵ Cf. Volume II, p. 246, of the present work.

X wanted to see Francis I embarked on the crusade, for the victor of Marignano was too powerful a neighbor to have indefinitely in Genoa and Milan.³⁶ But the fact still remained that the Turk was dangerous, and was becoming more so every year. For the papacy the crusade meant, to be sure, the diversion of Venetian, French, German or Spanish arms and money from the Italian scene to the Turkish Levant. It also meant the protection of Christians in central Europe and throughout the Mediterranean. The Curia Romana saw in the crusade the combination of two most desirable objectives. What was clear to the Curia, however, was clear to the members of every chancery in Europe. None of the major monarchs would venture into the East unless his fellows joined him. He would not leave his enemies behind to attack his lands in his absence. He would not spend his money on a crusade unless his rivals employed all their available resources in the same cause.

Despite Sultan Selim's great commitments in the East, Croatia had been in renewed danger of falling to the Turks since 1514.³⁷ As King Louis II of Hungary informed the Ragusei and others on 2 January, 1518, one could hardly be ignorant of the "calamities and perils" which the miserable realm of Croatia had been suffering, with no respite from Turkish attacks.³⁸ In the autumn (of 1518) the Ragusei informed Pope Leo X that Selim had not returned to Adrianople; his next move was conjectural, but he was recalling troops from Asia to Europe.³⁹ Ragusa was a clearinghouse of rumors, and the arrival of every merchantman brought new ones.

The crusade was no papal conspiracy as the Germans liked to believe. Among informed persons there could be no doubt of the desperate need for firm opposition to the Turks. Fabrizio del Carretto, the grand master of the Hospitallers, had learned with dismay of Sultan Selim's victory over the Persians.⁴⁰ The destruction of Mamluk power

in Egypt was an absolute catastrophe for his Order. Del Carretto's concern for the safety of Rhodes increased from month to month. On 30 May and 1 June, 1518, he wrote Leo X from the island fortress that the arsenal in Istanbul was turning out new galleys and other ships constantly. No day passed without the Turks increasing their preparation for naval warfare. The grand master had no doubt, when Selim I had concluded his eastern campaigns, that the Knights, "whom your Holiness calls Christendom's first line of defense" (*quos Sanctitas vestra antemurale Christiane reipublice appellat*), could not successfully defend Rhodes against the coming Turkish attack. The long-awaited expedition of the Christian powers against the hordes of the Gran Turco would be necessary to save the Christian outpost of Rhodes. The Knights were poor and powerless; they grew weaker as the Turks grew stronger. The grand master's letters have a note, almost, of resignation to fate.⁴¹ They contain a premonition of things to come.

Guy de Blanchefort (d. 24 November, 1513), Leo X promised every possible defense of Rhodes against the *Turcarum cupiditas bellicique apparatus de quibus scribis* (Bembo, *Epp.*, VII, 6, in *Opere*, IV, 53). From his vantage point in the eastern Mediterranean, del Carretto watched every Turkish move like a hawk, and immediately reported to the Curia Romana all important facts and rumors (*cf.* Raynaldus, ad ann. 1516, no. 55, pp. 128-29, and ad ann. 1517, no. 19, p. 155; Bembo, *Epp.*, XIII, 12, and XIV, 9, in *Opere*, IV, 112, 119, letters written in the pope's name to del Carretto and dated at Rome on 22 August, 1516, and 31 January, 1517; see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIV, 215, 216-17, 437 ff., a letter dated at Rhodes on 29 May, 1517; vol. XXV, cols. 72, 94-95; vol. XXVI, col. 158).

But Peter Schiner, a Hospitaller on Rhodes and petulant nephew of the Swiss Cardinal Matthias Schiner, thought there was little danger threatening from the Turks in February, 1517, when he wanted to return home, and del Carretto declined to grant him permission to do so, because (del Carretto said) a Turkish attack was feared (see Schiner's interesting letter to the cardinal, dated at Rhodes on 12 February, 1517, in Büchi, *Korrespondenzen* . . . d. Kard. Matth. Schiner, II [1925], no. 604, 180-81). Leo X was trying to enlist Swiss mercenaries for service against the Turks, and was annoyed at Cardinal Schiner's unrelenting hostility to France, which was a divisive force working against Leo's effort to achieve *pax et unio* in Europe (*ibid.*, nos. 645-46, 650, 670, pp. 260-62, 266-67, 285).

⁴¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. II, fols. 54-55, by modern stamped enumeration, "datum Rhodi die XXX Maii, 1518," and ". . . die prima Iunii, 1518." "Quia ante oculos habemus imminens periculum instantis ruine quam nobis potentissimus infidelis minatur et vires nostre sunt tenues ut tante moli resistere possint et quotidie undique magis debilitentur a quibus incrementum suscipere deberemus: non cessamus nos calamitates vestre beatitudini recensere et paupertatem in qua sumus constituti declaramus cum quotidie nostris proventibus frustreretur quo fit ut quodammodo soli remanemus . . ." (fol. 55, from the letter of 1 June, 1518). Both these

³⁶ J. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^r (1515-1547)*, Paris, 1908, pp. 7-8.

³⁷ J. Gelcich and L. Thallóczy, eds., *Diplomatarium Ragusanum*, Budapest, 1887, no. 426, p. 675.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, no. 434, p. 680. Louis was trying to collect 3,000 florins in *sortem census* from the Ragusei, of which they paid 2,000 although they could not afford it—it was, they said, like snatching bread from their mouths (*ibid.*, no. 436, p. 681, and *cf.* p. 81).

³⁹ *Ibid.*, no. 437, p. 682.

⁴⁰ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1514, nos. 46-48, vol. XXXI (1877), pp. 71-72. In a letter of 6 February, 1514, congratulating his old friend del Carretto upon election as grand master of the Hospital at Rhodes in succession to the late

A dozen years earlier a young Hospitaller, Fra Sabba da Castiglione (1485-1554), had found life lonely but fascinating "on the deserted, arid, and uninhabited island of Rhodes, which suffers from an extreme lack of just about everything except rocks, stones, and the sea." So he described the island to Isabella d' Este, the marchesa of Mantua, in an undated letter which must have been written in the late summer of 1505, the first of his three years of residence at the Rhodian Convent. The grand master's garden was full of "sculture eccellissime," to which the Knights attached no importance, and which they left exposed to the wind, rain, snow, and all manner of storms. Fra Sabba grieved at the lot of these ancient works of art, as though they were "the unburied bones of my father." Before his departure for Rhodes, he had visited Isabella at Mantua (in May, 1505), and had promised to send her antiquities from Rhodes.

Since some of the Knights, however, regarded the antiquarian interests of certain Italians, and especially Fra Sabba's, as idolatrous, he thought he was in some danger of ending up as a heretic in the hands of the inquisitor. Nevertheless, if Isabella would get the French governor of Milan, M. de Chaumont, who happened to be a nephew of the then Grand Master d' Amboise, to write the latter on Sabba's behalf, it would be easy to collect antiquities for Isabella. And thus the way was finally prepared. Then, as the months passed and the opportunities of transport presented themselves, Sabba sent the acquisitive marchesa priceless pieces of ancient statuary, coins, and other relics of that distant past which he much preferred to the age in which he lived.

Fra Sabba went on tours of duty aboard the Hospitaller galleys through

I shall not say all, but the greater part of the Cyclades and of the other famous islands, surrounded and bathed by the Aegean Sea, the fortunate homes of so many divine persons, and among others I was on the illustrious island of Delos, the birthplace of Apollo and Diana, where with a heavy heart and a furrowed brow I beheld the ruined walls, the broken columns, and the statues strewn upon the ground. . . .

He searched in vain for pieces to send to Isabella, but everything was *tanto maggior del naturale*, and so impossible to carry off and send to Mantua. To be sure, as he wrote Isabella, had there been works of portable size, they would not have remained on Delos for him to see. A sailor had found two coins, one of which had been entirely eaten by time. The other he sent Isabella, wrapped in a sonnet he had composed at Delos as he gazed at the desolate remains of Apollo's temple.

In April, 1507, Fra Sabba wrote the marchesa,

. . . I am sending your Excellency a marble statuette, without head and arms (to my great regret), the upper parts nude and the lower covered with the thinnest drapery. I got it from the island of Naxos. Although it is not as complete as I could wish, still I beg your Excellency to deign to receive it with a light heart and untroubled countenance, having a larger consideration for my good intention than for the condition of the gift. I am of the opinion that, however much it may be maimed and mutilated, it will nevertheless not displease Messer Andrea Mantegna and Giovanni Cristoforo Romano. . . . Together with the statuette I am sending two little heads of Amazons, which came from Castel S. Pietro, or rather from Halicarnassus, and if they had been better, I should have sent them the more willingly. I want also to inform your Excellency how, these past days, I have finished two months of furious winter weather aboard a galley, in order to get to Castel S. Pietro to see the magnificent tomb which has recently been discovered there. But when we were on the point of disembarking on the land, word came that twenty armed Turkish vessels were on their way to attack the Order, so that we were constrained to go back to our islands to give them the news and [our] assistance, without seeing the tomb. . . . Concerning matters here, for the present I can give your Excellency no other information than that, right now, the East is dull and quiet.⁴²

letters are the originals, and are signed "Humillimus servulus et creatura, Magister Rhodi, f. fabricius," the signature being the grand master's own. A third letter, with the same signature (*ibid.*, fol. 56), reports: "Turcus non longe ab Aleppo distat et omnino decrevit eventum belli tentare cum Sofii quem non multi facit; tamen quotidie innumere militum manus ad eum tendunt et preterito tempore nunquam tam potentem exercitum comparavit, quod signum est sophiane vires non sunt parvi pendende, tametsi Turcus aliter ostendat. In his provinciis nobis circumvicinis vulgatum est Sanctitatem vestram expeditionem parasse et classem innumeram Brubusii [Brindusii] coegisse ut Avlonam aut Dyrachium transiret, de quo maximum timorem conceperunt [Turci] arbitranter hoc verum esse. Nos rogationes triduo et biduo ieiunia celebravimus, Deum rogantes ut animorum unitatem Christianorum principum conservet et Sanctitatem vestram in tam laudando proposito confirmet. . . ." (dated 7 June, 1518). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 428-29, 462, 464, 473-90, 497, etc., relating to the Turco-Persian strife to which del Carretto alludes.

⁴² Alessandro Luzio, "Lettere inedite di Fra Sabba da Castiglione," *Arch. stor. lombardo*, 2nd ser., III (1886), 91-112, has published seven letters (preserved in the Archivio Gonzaga at Mantua) from Sabba to Isabella d' Este. For my quotations, see *ibid.*, pp. 98-99, 102-3, 106-7. Having consulted with the captain of Castel S. Pietro, who came to Rhodes in September, 1507, and with an engineer from Cremona, Sabba decided that he could send the whole tomb "safe and sound" to Mantua, *parendome cosa che vaglia il prezzo come ognuno me dice* (*ibid.*, p. 109), but he clearly never did so. There is a rather rhetorical sketch of Sabba's life by Francesco Peluso, *ibid.*, 1st ser., III

Caught in the throes of historical and artistic romanticism, Sabba da Castiglione seems to have been one of those who extolled the past, as Tacitus puts it, *recentium incuriosus*. The East, however, would not remain "dull and quiet" much longer, for members of his Order would soon be fighting for their lives on the ramparts of Rhodes.

To secure ratification of the five years' truce, to help plan the countless details of the crusade, and to represent him at the principal center of European power, Leo X proposed to send out as *legati de latere* four of the most prominent members of the Sacred College.⁴³ At first Cardinal Alessandro Farnese (later Pope Paul III) was appointed as legate to the imperial court. Owing to illness, however, he could not undertake the mission, and so Tommaso Gaetano da Vio, better known as Cajetan, recently created cardinal with the title of S. Sisto, was appointed in his place. When he departed for Germany, Tommaso received the special blessing of the pope, and was accompanied by the cardinals as far as the house of the archbishop of Nicosia, almost to S. Maria del Popolo.⁴⁴ Bernardo Dovizi, cardinal of Bibbiena, was appointed legate to France. A human-

(1876), 357-76. Sabba's black marble tombstone, set within fading frescoes by Francesco Menzocchi, is still preserved in the nave of his commendatory church of S. Maddalena in Faenza, on which note Elizabeth W. Schermerhorn, *On the Trail of the Eight-Painted Cross*, New York, 1940, pp. 77-78, 177, 263-64, 383-84.

⁴³ A letter written in the name of Cardinal de' Medici to Alotobello Averoldi, bishop of Pola and apostolic nuncio to Venice, fixes the first appointment of the legates to the morning of 3 March, 1518 ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI [1875], 228-29), which is also the date given in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 83^v; and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 210. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 288, 294, 310, 311, 321, 337, 348. In a rather unusual gesture Leo X undertook to pay the expenses of the four legates (cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 [repr. 1956], 158-59). On the bishop of Pola, note Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XIII, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 274, and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1, 152. Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1518, dates the creation of the four legates on Wednesday, 4 March (ed. Chr. G. Hoffmann, *Nova scriptura ac monumentorum . . . collectio*, Leipzig, 1731, pp. 402-4), speaks disparagingly of Cardinal Thomas Bakócz, and affirms that papal legates ranked above kings (*quia semper Legati debent esse supra Reges quoscunque*).

⁴⁴ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 5, fols. 229^v-230^r, letter dated at Rome on 4 May, 1518, addressed "Imperatori circa legatum." Cf. *ibid.*, fols. 268-69, and Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1518, ed. Hoffmann, *op. cit.*, p. 411, who dates Tommaso da Vio's departure on Wednesday, 5 May. According to Paride Grassi, p. 408, Leo appointed Tommaso on 13 April, but the date is given as 26 April in Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1923), p. 16b and note 7; the day of the month is left blank in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1518, no. 52, vol. XXXI (1877), p.

ist, Bibbiena was an old friend of the pope;⁴⁵ he was also commonly regarded as quite anti-French. The Bolognese Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggio was sent to England, where Wolsey was later appointed his associate in the legatine mission "with equal authority, faculty, and power," according to a special bull of 1 June, 1518. Cardinal Egidio Canisio da Viterbo was sent to Spain. The prospect of a great expedition against the Turks was causing some excitement in Europe. Sultan Selim had left Cairo on 10 September, 1517, spent more than seven months in Syria, and thereafter returned to Istanbul where he arrived in late June, 1518.⁴⁶ Venetian envoys waited on him in Cairo and afterwards in Istanbul. The treaty in existence between Venice and the Porte since the conclusion of the last war between them (1502-3)⁴⁷ had been

196. On the mission of Tommaso (Cajetan) to Germany and his well-known encounter with Martin Luther at Augsburg, see Robert H. Fife, *The Revolt of Martin Luther*, New York and London, 1968, pp. 280-301, 491-92. Tommaso returned from Germany on 5 September, 1519.

As late as 27 March (1518) Farnese was still expected to leave for Germany on the twenty-ninth ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI [1875], 234; Paride Grassi, ed. Hoffmann, pp. 407-8, says that Leo X believed Farnese's illness was feigned. According to the report of the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 351, Bibbiena left Rome on 13 April, Campeggio on the fifteenth, and Egidio Canisio on the sixteenth. The departure of the legates had been expected from day to day (Guasti, "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXIII [1876], 7, and note p. 12). Cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fols. 84^r, 85^v, and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 217, 221, and see G. L. Moncalero, "La Politica di Leone X . . ." *Rinascimento*, VIII (1957), 64-69.

⁴⁵ Note Leo X's letter to the French chancellor Antoine Duprat, in Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 71, dated at Rome on 7 April, 1518, and cf. B. Knöa, *Janus Lascaris* (1945), pp. 162-63. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 502-5, preserves a most interesting report from Paris dated 9 December, 1518, concerning Bibbiena's approach to Francis I: ". . . e il Re volse esso Legato parlasse in latin vulgar per poterli far risposta lui, et non parlando latin conveniria far far ad altri, e voleva tutti fossero testimoni di quello si offeria di far, accio non lo facendo, fusse tenuto mancador di fede. Et cussi il Legato fece una bellissima oratione vulgar, dicendoli il pericolo di la christiana religione per Turchi, exortando Sua Maesta a tuor le arme in mano come primogenito di Santa Chiesa e re Christianissimo. . . ." Bibbiena then emphasized that Francis possessed all the qualities of a successful crusader—military experience, greatness of spirit, good health, youth, and the requisite economic resources and power. Reference has already been made to this text in Chapter 4 of the present volume, note 2.

⁴⁶ The sultan's return to Istanbul was known in Rome by mid-August (Guasti, "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXIII [1876], 409). On the date of the sultan's departure from Cairo, cf. Bernhard Moritz, in the *Festschrift Eduard Sachau*, Berlin, 1915, p. 428.

⁴⁷ Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI, bk. XIX, no. 12, pp. 65-66, dated 14 December, 1502, and 20 May, 1503, and cf.

renewed in September, 1517, with the Venetians agreeing to pay the sultan the annual tribute of 8,000 ducats which they had formerly paid the Mamluks for possession of Cyprus.⁴⁸

As ecclesiastics in the Curia debated the crusade, they easily infected one another with the fear that the Turk might make his first move against the Christian front in the spring of 1518.⁴⁹ Forces were to be recruited from everywhere possible, and toward the end of December, 1517, Antonio Pucci was directed to make clear to the Swiss that the crusade was not to be looked upon as an affair of the pope and the other princes, "ma come impresa universale di tucta la Cristianità."⁵⁰ In this context we may again remark that the pope's leadership in the crusade cast him conspicuously in a role of universal authority, while his activities as an Italian dynast were seriously compromising his position as the spiritual father of Christendom.

But of course the crusade had much to recommend itself to the pope as an Italian prince. For example, the letter of 30 December (1517) sent in Cardinal de' Medici's name to Giovanni Staffileo in France states

that the Turk is returning to Constantinople victorious and secure, without hindrance or fear of the [Persian] sophi, with the certain intention of launching an attack

upon Christians: . . . his great preparations of ships and rowers, artillery, munitions, and food are not being made against Syria or the sophi, nor are they needed against Hungary or Poland, but everything leads us to believe that this preparation is against Italy, Sicily, and the other islands. . . .⁵¹

The pope had written to Francis and the other princes an infinite number of times, Staffileo was told; considered so many relevant matters; offered all his temporal and spiritual resources; and could only lament that no plan was ever concluded.

While we waste time in negotiating and writing, the Turk spends it in getting to work and putting his plans into effect, and he will have taken some Christian port before we have the news that he has even set out . . . And do believe that these things are not being written for effect nor for some general propriety, but for very truth, for our lord [the pope] can take little pleasure in the thought that this ruin can come upon us in the time of his pontificate!⁵²

The correspondence of Cardinal de' Medici for the turn of the year 1517-1518 makes clear the extent of his papal cousin's preoccupation with the eastern question.⁵³

The diplomats had much to talk about, and they talked much. It was assumed that if the Christians did not soon strike at Sultan Selim, he would strike

nos. 9-11, 16; this treaty had been more recently renewed in May, 1513 (*ibid.*, VI, bk. xx, nos. 9, 12, pp. 130-32). On the Turco-Venetian peace of 1502-3, see Volume II, p. 523, esp. notes 80 and 81.

⁴⁸ Predelli, *Regesti*, VI, bk. xx, no. 64, pp. 143-44, dated at Cairo 8 September, 1517, and *cf.* nos. 65, 67, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 416, and vol. XXVIII, col. 69. On 5 November, 1517, the Venetian Senate informed the bailie in Istanbul that the Cypriote tribute would henceforth be sent to the Porte, and on the tenth wrote Selim assurance to the same effect (*Arch. di Stato di Venezia*, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fols. 86^r, 87). The tribute to the Mamluk sultan of Egypt had been paid in precious wares such as clothes, cloth, harness for horses, perfumes, porcelains, and theriac; when the sultan found the tribute inadequate or insufficient, the poor enemy who brought it was likely to suffer (*cf.* Predelli, *Regesti*, VI, bk. xix, no. 13, p. 66, and *cf.* nos. 14, 21).

In June, 1518, Leo X, seeking every possible ally against the Turk, sent the Dominican Nicholas of Schönberg as papal envoy to the princes of Moscow and of the Tatars (*Arch. Segr. Vaticano*, Reg. Vat. 1194, fols. 135-36, by mod. stamped enumeration, and also in *Arm. XLIV*, tom. 5, fol. 231). On 30 September, 1518, Cardinal de' Medici sent Nicholas twenty-five briefs relating to his mission for the kings of Hungary and Poland and others ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXIV [1876], 17). Nicholas of Schönberg (Schomberg) became archbishop of Capua in 1520 and a cardinal in 1535 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 23, 151). He died in September, 1557.

⁴⁹ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 203.

⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, XXI, 204.

⁵¹ *Ibid.*, XXI, 205.

⁵² *Ibid.*, XXI, 205-6, letter to Giovanni Staffileo, bishop of Sebenico, dated 30 December, 1517.

⁵³ A letter of 9 January, 1518, informs Staffileo that "ogni giorno si ha nuovi advisi de li apparati grandi et de la mala mente di quel Signore [Selim] verso li Cristiani . . ." ("MSS. Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXI, 209). In Switzerland Antonio Pucci is assured that the pope is working for the peace and security of the princes as well as his own, "et maxime hora per le cose del Turco, le quali ogni di si mostrano più pericolose . . ." (*ibid.*, XXI, 210). A letter of 8 February, 1518, expresses the same concern—"et maxime per conto de le cose del Turco, le quali sono di momento grandissimo, perchè ogni di si intende per cosa certa li apparati grandi de la armata in Constantinopoli"—that Sicily and southern Italy will be the first objects of Turkish attack (XXI, 217).

When Francis I wanted to hire 10,000 Swiss mercenaries for service "against the Turk and every other enemy," the pope protested that this would produce another war and more confusion among the Christian princes, "which would be directly opposite and contrary to the needs of the Holy See and the Christian commonwealth"—while Turkish preparations were reaching terrifying proportions, Leo obviously feared the Swiss would be used against every other enemy than the Turk! (*ibid.*, XXI, 220-21). On 6 March (1518) a letter to Massimo Corvino, bishop of Isernia, repeats the oft-stated fact that "nostro Signor [il Papa] non ha maggiore pensiero che questa impresa Turchesca" (*ibid.*, XXI, 230). Bulls were sent to all the princes, prescribing the form in which intercessory processions should be held and prayers said "per la impresa del Turco" (*ibid.*, XXIII [1876], 13, and see, *ibid.*, XXIV [1876], 19).

at them. Sanudo has, for example, preserved a contemporary text which informs us that the sultan was reading the life of Alexander the Great and wanted to imitate him. Indeed, Selim hoped to become master of the world, and wanted to see Africa, Asia, and Europe come under his domination.⁵⁴ As Leo X wrote Cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio on 20 August, 1518, where there had been two "most ample empires" in the East, only one now remained after the sultan's destruction of the Mamluk regime in Syria and Egypt.⁵⁵ To this one vast empire Greece was subject, *florentissima Europae pars*,

and now [the sultan], inflated by this victory, as we have heard, is preparing a great armada in the East for an attack, as many people suspect, upon Christian territories since he has no other enemies left whom he can assail by sea. . . .⁵⁶

The pope was trying to bring about "some sort of [European] confederation . . . to last for five years." Negotiations through the spring and summer of 1518 did finally produce a five years' truce, to run from 1 September, among Francis I, Maximilian, and the doge of Venice.⁵⁷ Public opinion helped push the rulers in Europe toward peace, but the desire to deny Leo X the position of general arbiter which he had claimed for himself was also quite strong, and this secular tendency was in no way diminished as Cardinal Wolsey exerted his influence upon the negotiations which went on to secure a general peace. The Venetian ambassador in London said of Wolsey's sovereign, Henry VIII, that he was no more interested in the Turkish danger than if it threatened India.⁵⁸

⁵⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 439, and cf. vol. XXVI, col. 38. In a letter to the sultan dated in December, 1518, but presumably never sent, the famous Calamuludensian Fra Paolo Giustiniani urged the *Turchorum imperator* "not to read the life of Caesar or Alexander, of whom he was said to be most emulous, but that of Constantine and to try to imitate the latter, especially in his conversion to the faith of Christ if he wished to gain a quick dominion over the world to which he is said to aspire" (Eugenio Massa, ed., *Beato Paolo Giustiniani: Trattati, lettere e frammenti*, I, Rome, 1967, pp. 75, 83, where the letter is misdated 1513).

⁵⁵ On the very day that Leo X thus addressed Wolsey and Campeggio on the Turkish peril, the Venetian ambassador in England informed the Signoria that the "perpetual peace" being negotiated by Wolsey with France (for the alleged purpose of undertaking an expedition against the Turks) appeared to be approaching a settlement (letter of Sebastiano Giustiniani, dated at Lambeth on 20 August, 1518, in Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II [London, 1867], no. 1063, p. 453). Wolsey's intentions, however, despite his protestations of support for the crusade (*ibid.*, no. 1062, p. 453), were quite otherwise, as we shall soon note.

⁵⁶ Charrière, *Negotiations*, I, 73-74, who misdates the letter "MDXVII, XIII Kal. Sept.," Charrière took his text from Thos. Rymer, *Foedera*, XIII, 621; 3rd. ed., ed. George Holmes, VI (The Hague, 1741), 146-47, where it is correctly dated. I found the archival text of this letter in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1203, fols. 131^v-133^r, and also fols. 139^v-140^r, by original enumeration, "datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, ann. etc., millesimo quingentesimo decimo octavo, tertio decimo Kal. Septembris, pontificatus nostri anno sexto;" cf. *ibid.*, fols. 130^v-131^r, also to Wolsey and Campeggio on 18 August, 1518. Leo's letters, as we have noted, often allude to the unnatural violence of the "Turcarum tyrannus" and express fear of the terrible conqueror of Egypt (*ibid.*, fols. 164^v, 179^v, 180^v, et alibi).

Travelers from the Levant brought alarming tales of the size of the Turkish armada and the unhappy assurance that Italy was the sultan's objective (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 335). Inevitably rumors of the projected crusade reached Istanbul (*ibid.*, XXVI, 18, 22, 159), but the sultan found them amusing, *et se ne ridere* (*ibid.*, col. 95).

⁵⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXV, 673-79, and vol. XXVI, col. 59; Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI, bk. xx, no. 84, pp. 148-49, and cf. nos. 79, 85-87. Maximilian's authorization to his envoys to conclude the truce with Venice (dated 12 April, 1518) contains the observation that the enmity of Christian princes had been forever extending the power of the Turks. Cf. Leo X's brief of 21 March, 1518, to Francis I in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XL, tom. 3, no. 414, fol. 301. While Leo X was glad that Maximilian had accepted the five years' truce with Venice, the members of the Curia Romana put little trust in the imperial word (Guasti, ed., "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiana*, 3rd ser., XXIV [1876], 6).

⁵⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 237, and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (rev. 1956), 166, note. Sanudo, *loc. cit.*, says "Soa Maestà [Henry VIII] non monstrò far molto conto [of the Turks in Hungary], come se li avesse ditto novo de India." The quotation appears in a letter of 9 November, 1518, from Sebastiano Giustiniani in London to the Venetian government (see Rawdon Brown, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, II, 238, and *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II [London, 1867], no. 1102, p. 473).

Henry VIII might not be worried about the Turks in eastern Europe, but the Hungarians and Venetians were. There was a serious Turkish irruption into Hungary in August, 1518 (Sanudo, XXVI, 45-48), and in March, 1519, three envoys of the king of Hungary, on a mission to Venice and the Curia Romana, informed the Venetian Senate "che vedendo quella Maestà [Louis II of Hungary] el regno suo quotidie deteriorar per le incursion et danni facciano Turchi, iquali havevano diminuto quel regno de forze et homeni, erano astretti ricercar el summo Pontefice come universal capo de Christiani per unir li principi ad pace azzò li possono dar qualche suffragio, perché quella Maestà per se sola non è sufficiente ad prevalerse da tanta potentia, ma convenir cieder . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fol. 67). Intercessory processions were held and the crusade was published in Hungary, where the nobility was at odds and feared the consequences of the announcement, since the government wanted to make peace with the Porte (Sanudo, XXVI, 43, and "MSS. Torrigiani," XXIV, 7).

Wolsey had been trying for some time to organize a European league, with the English and French kings as the first partners, and although "di questa [nova lega] offerisce fare capo Sua Santità," his intentions were obviously otherwise (cf. Guasti, "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiana*, 3rd ser., XXIII

In October, 1518, the treaty of London was initiated by the representatives of Henry VIII and Francis I, who undertook to secure its further ratification by the pope and the heads of the European states within four months. The agreement established a defensive league against any state which should attack one of the signatories and provided detailed procedures for dealing with the signatories' own infractions of its terms. Although the new league was said to have been formed to protect papal authority and to oppose the Turkish peril, the treaty deals only very generally and superficially with the problem of making war on the Ottoman government.⁵⁹ Leo X's efforts to make himself the final adjudicator of international disputes were disregarded. Papal prestige had been dealt a considerable blow. What is more, as far as the crusade was concerned, Leo saw clearly that the treaty of London, which was allegedly designed to assure the peace of Europe in perpetuity, would very likely prove of shorter duration than the five years' truce which he had envisaged as a period of offensive action against the Turks.⁶⁰

[1876]. 405 ff.). Giustinian was replaced as Venetian ambassador to England by Antonio Surian on 2 April, 1519 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 162^v-163^r). His appointment had begun on 4 January, 1515 [Ven. style 1514] (*ibid.*, Reg. 46, fol. 84^r); he returned to Venice in May, 1520 (*ibid.*, Reg. 48, fol. 119^r).

⁵⁹ The treaty of London and related documents are given, from a papal bull dated 31 December, 1518 (see note below), in Thos. Rymer, *Foedera*, ed. George Holmes, VI (The Hague, 1741), 169-74, and cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 75, note; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 16, 465 ff.; a summary of the treaty, dated 2 October, is given by Predelli from the Venetian copy in the Commemorials (*Regesti*, VI, bk. xx, no. 89, pp. 150-51, and cf. nos. 99-101). The letters of the Venetian ambassador in London, Sebastiano Giustinian, dated 1, 5, and 10 October, 1518, giving such details of the treaty as he could learn, are summarized in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 156-57, 170-72, and translated by Rawdon Brown, *Four Years at the Court of Henry VIII*, II, 225-32. The young Charles [V] of Spain presented a difficulty, at first, to the new Anglo-French allies since he did not wish to allow the restoration of the d'Albret family to the throne of Navarre (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 94, 380, and vol. XXVII, cols. 90-91, 198).

We should perhaps note that after the French victory at Marignano in September, 1515, the Swiss confederation had ceased to be an important political or military power. Although by the *paix perpétuelle* of 29 November, 1516, the Swiss became dependent allies of Francis I, who granted them economic and other concessions (Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 [Amsterdam, 1726], no. CXI, pp. 248-51), they were anxious to maintain neutrality in the struggle of Valois and Hapsburg. The French king might, however, recruit limited numbers of Swiss for the defense of his own territories.

⁶⁰ See the letter of 20 August, 1518, written in the name of Cardinal de' Medici to Campeggio, in Guasti, ed., "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXIII (1876), 413-14: "... Quanto al mandato per la lega universale, come ve-

Wolsey had made no effort to conceal his intention of frustrating Leo X's effort to assume political leadership in Europe. The facts had been reported by Campeggio, to whom Cardinal de' Medici wrote on 6 October, 1518:

The words which the cardinal of York [Wolsey] used in expressing his unwillingness to ratify the five years' truce, i.e., "that they were not ready to concede so much to the pope as that he should publish a truce," etc., have caused our lord [the pope] extreme displeasure. If such words were not fitting for any Christian to use, much less should a cardinal either use or think them, and especially York of his Holiness, from whom he has received such great honors and favors. From this, one can understand what the Holy See and the pope can confide in him or expect of him! These proposals have not been unusual, as he says, because many other popes have declared truces. . . .⁶¹

drete, si estende ad farla so'um per cinque anni; non perché Nostro Signore [Leo X] non la desiderassi perpetua, ma perché la sia più ferma et si osservi più facilmente. Imperocché le confederazioni che hanno un termine prefinito, pare che li Principi durante dicto tempo si guardino più dal violarle, et più facilmente ancora si correggono al fine di dicto termine; et così quando si intende che una cosa ha ad essere perpetua, la quale non piace hora ad uno, hora ad un altro, secondo li appetiti de' Principi, pensando di averla ad interrompere col tempo ad ogni modo, tengono meno conto de la fede, et non manca le ghavillazioni et excuse ad uscire de le conventioni. . . . Cf., *ibid.*, XXIV (1876), 6, 15-14; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 259-43, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 164-67; Dorothy Vaughan, *Europe and the Turk* (Liverpool, 1954), p. 106.

In April, 1518, Francis I was said to be quite willing to accept the pope's five years' truce, and indeed wanted to be the first to ratify it ("MSS. Torrigiani," XXIII [1876], 8), but the pope found him inconsistent and hard to deal with (*ibid.*, XXIV, 210 ff.). On 8 October, 1517, the Franco-Venetian alliance of March, 1513, had been renewed (Predelli, *Regesti*, VI, bk. xx, no. 7, p. 130, the treaty of Blois, and cf. nos. 23, 30), with the continued exclusion of the pope from its provisions (*ibid.*, bk. xx, no. 70, p. 146), although of course Leo X was later included (*ibid.*, bk. xx, nos. 122, 145). Various documents relating to the peace of 1518 may be found in the Archivio di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47 (1516-1518).

⁶¹ "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXIV (1876), 21. The fact that the proposed five years' truce had been so widely discussed in Europe (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 6, 103, 105-6, 116, 212, 250 ff.) added to the pope's humiliation. The Curia Romana had known what was in the offing ("MSS. Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XXIV [1876], 5 ff., 13-14), but the expectation of disappointment does not always lessen its effect.

Campeggio returned to Rome from the English legation in late November, 1519 (Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ed. Chr. G. Hoffmann, *Nova scriptorium . . . collectio*, Leipzig, 1731, pp. 433-34). His colleague Bibbiena returned from the French legation just before Christmas, 1519, and was readmitted to the consistory on Monday, 9 January, 1520 (*ibid.*, p. 441). Bibbiena died on Friday, 9 November, 1520, of a mysterious illness: an autopsy, performed on the tenth, showed that "viscera eius inventa sunt livida, quasi eae veneno corrupta" (*ibid.*, p. 456).

Whatever the disappointment felt in Rome at this eclipse of papal influence over the affairs of the Christian commonwealth, the Curia could only welcome such a treaty among the powers. Kings as well as popes were the anointed of God. In his bull of 6 March (1518) declaring the five years' truce in Europe, Leo X had informed the kings and princes of Europe that by its acceptance they must find favor "in conspectu Altissimi, qui eos ex nichilo creavit et [de] cuius causa et de cuius honore agitur."⁶² Now they appeared to be making such a peace. The preamble to Leo's bull *Gaude et letare Iherusalem* of 31 December (1518), by which he ratified the treaty of London, was jubilant in tone: "Be glad and rejoice, O Jerusalem, since now your deliverance can be hoped for. . . . The kings are assembling . . . to serve the Lord against the fierce madness of the Turks and against the uncleanness of Islam."⁶³

The papacy remained very much in the picture. In theory the crusade was a religious war, and the crusading tithe which only the pope could impose was an important source of revenue. Certainly the towering height to which Selim I had climbed made him so formidable a figure that the German empire, the Italian states, and Spain had to take full stock of his position. On 14 January, 1519, the young King Charles of Spain ratified the treaty at Saragossa, but his grandfather Maximilian was

already dead (11 January), and for several months the courts of Europe were divided and kept almost on tenterhooks by the question of the imperial succession.⁶⁴ Charles had a rival for the throne of the Caesars in the person of the French king, who was represented by his supporters as Germany's best safeguard against the sultan's great ambition and his certain aggression.

The costs of the projected crusade gave the kings and privy councils a persistent headache, and the Curia Romana increased its general unpopularity, especially in Spain and Germany, by the imposition of tithes. The news from France had been reassuring, as when on 6 December, 1518, Cardinal Bibbiena had reported Francis I's open pledge to take the cross, promising 3,000 men-at-arms and (allegedly) 40,000 infantry. His Majesty wanted processions and solemn masses "per la vittoria contra i infideli." The king said, moreover, that a slight increase in the ordinary imposts and regular tithes, together with the crusading levy, would suffice to maintain the French army for three years. But the costs would in any event be very large.⁶⁵ In Castile

Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 401. One must not, however, take these frequent charges and suspicions of poison too seriously, on which note Alessandro Luzio, "Isabella d' Este e Leone X dal Congresso di Bologna alla presa di Milano (1515-1521)," *Arch. stor. italiano*, XLV (1910), 248. During his French legation Bibbiena gave up his anti-French sentiments, and became a strong supporter of Francis I.

⁶² Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 67.

⁶³ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1203, fols. 188^v-199^r, by original enumeration, "datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, anno incarnationis dominice millesimo quingentesimo decimo octavo, pridie Kal. Ianuarij, [pontificatus nostri] anno sexto" (31 December, 1518). This copy of the bull is addressed to Francis I; it dates the treaty of London on 1 October, 1518 (fol. 197^r), and includes the text of the treaty and accompanying instruments. Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 74-75, note. The copy of the bull addressed to Henry VIII is given in Rymer, VI, 170 ff. On the bull of ratification, see Cardinal de' Medici's letter to Campeggio of 5 January, 1519 ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXV (1877), 6 ff.). During the year 1518 Leo X made the crusade almost his major preoccupation, sending his assurances to the Grand Master del Carretto in Rhodes on 16 July, 1518, and appealing to various princes to support the expected expedition against the Turks (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 5, fols. 235 ff.). Francesco Nitti, *Leone X e la sua politica*, Florence, 1892, p. 104, has no doubt of Leo X's sincerity in seeking the five years' peace in Europe "per muovere una crociata contro i Turchi."

⁶⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 75-76. Charles had already formally signified his agreement to the five years' truce in a letter to the pope dated at Saragossa on 11 August, 1518, the original of which, signed with his characteristic scrawl "Carolus," may be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. II, fols. 62^v-63^r. The death of Maximilian (on 11 January, 1519) was known in Rome on the twenty-third, according to Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1519, ed. Chr. G. Hoffmann, *Novae scriptorum . . . collectio*, Leipzig, 1731, pp. 423 ff.; Leo X asked his master of ceremonies "quis modus servandus esset in exequial memoria eius ad Deum," on which see also Leo's address to the consistory on 24 January, 1519, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 253^v-254^r. Paride looked up the matter with all the ceremoniere's pleasure in detail. Cf. "Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiano*, 3rd ser., XXV (1877), 18, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 434.

Even before Maximilian's death rumors had been flying back and forth concerning the election of his successor (Sanudo, XXVI, 7, 37, 51, 94). A Hungarian embassy in Venice (on its way to Rome with a desperate appeal to Leo X for aid against the Turks before it was too late) told the Venetian Senate in March, 1519, that Maximilian's death had diverted the attention of the European princes from the noble necessity of the crusade, "et che se dovevano de la morte de l'imperator perche vedevano quella esser causa de divertir li pensieri de li principi da questa laudabil et salutar operation . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fol. 67). The Hungarian envoys also told the Senate confidentially that their king, Louis II, aspired to the imperial dignity with which, in his closeness to the Turks, he could better defend his kingdom "et cum maior force pugnare per la religion Christiana."

⁶⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 74, note. In a letter to the pope dated at Paris on 11 February, 1518 (1519 by our reckoning), Francis promised to come to the aid of the Holy See, in the event of a Turkish invasion, with 3,000 cavalry and 40,000 infantry. If a general offensive was organized against the Turks, however, and other nations did their share, he would provide

Leo X had granted King Charles a tenth of the income of all ecclesiastical benefices to encourage his zeal for the Turkish war, but an assembly of the clergy refused to collect any such levy, asserting its illegality short of an actual invasion of a Christian state by the Turks. Castile was put under the interdict. Charles had many problems in the Spanish kingdoms. The interdict had little effect upon the Castilian clergy, and so the king requested the pope to remove it.⁶⁶

The German imperial council had obligingly exempted the friars from helping to pay the costs of the crusade, because they had no regular sources of income (*exceptis mendicantium ordinibus, qui nullos habent redditus aut proventus*),⁶⁷ but the Franciscans themselves revived an old plan in 1518 for raising and maintaining an army from the combined resources of the cloisters. Although reference is sometimes made in this context to the "tract of 1518," both the text and plan of the project appear to go back at least to 1474.⁶⁸ After 1518, however,

the idea was quickly taken up by the pamphleteers, and was expounded a number of times in later decades. According to the author of the tract of 1518 (or rather 1474), if the Franciscans contributed one young man to the army from each of their convents, 36,000 soldiers would stand ready for service. The Dominicans, Augustinians, and Carmelites could furnish 36,000 more, and the other orders 36,000, while the same number (another 36,000!) could be raised from the financial resources of the nunneries. Thus an army of about 140,000 men could be recruited for the war against the Turks; a much larger number could in fact easily be raised if the parish churches in Franciscan hands were to be included in the plan. Actually one might hope in this way to put an army of 500,000 in the field. The costs of equipping such an army could also be met by the monks if every person in a cloister (reckoning on an average of thirty persons in each cloister) contributed one penny a week; every week 14,400 pence would thus accrue to a general fund from all the cloisters, which would amount on an annual basis to 748,800 Hungarian *gulden*. The ambitious author of the tract believed that additional sums could be raised through a general tax to be collected by the clergy, about 20,000,000 *gulden* in fact, without counting the impost on Jews and the voluntary offerings of rich and pious folk. If anyone should advance the argument that such taxation would impoverish Christendom, he would be quite mistaken, for the money would return to the people through

4,000 cavalry and 50,000 infantry (*ibid.*, I, 81–82). See also Sanudo, *Diaris*, XXVI, 312. It was of course easy enough to promise 40,000 or 50,000 infantry, but according to the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 92^v, Francis actually promised 4,000: "Die lune 20 Decembris 1518 Rome fuit consistorium: Reverendissimus Cornelius legit litteras reverendissimi domini Cardinalis S. Marie in Porticu [Bibiena] apud Christianissimum Regem legati quibus continebatur quod Rex Christianissimus promittebat pro defensione Italie a Turcis personaliter venire cum tribus millibus levis armature equitibus, quatuor millibus peditum, et tormentis opportunis pro generali expeditione in Turcas." Nevertheless, the minutes of the consistory of 20 December, as given in Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 251^v, state that "rex Christianissimus promittebat pro defensione Italie a Turcis personaliter venire cum tribus millibus gravis armature, sex millibus levis armature equitibus, XL m. peditum, et tormentis opportunis vel pro generali expeditione in Turcas."

By one of several versions of the bull *Dudum universas Christi fideles*, the pope granted abolition on 1 September, 1518 (*Kal. Sept.*, anno sextu) to Francis and the officials of his treasury, who had incurred ecclesiastical penalties by collecting more money for the crusade than an authorized 200,000 ducats (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1203, fol. 135^v): the document says they had "probably" exceeded the authorized sum. On the same date Francis was granted another crusading title for a year (*ibid.*, fols. 136^v–137^v, and cf. fols. 137^v–138^v, 160^v–164^v, 177^v–180^v, 187^v–188^v).

⁶⁶ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 76, note.

⁶⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 53.

⁶⁸ See N. Iorga, *Notes et extraits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades*, V (Bucharest, 1915), no. LXXVI, pp. 58–62, listed as from the *Türken-Hilff* of anno 1446 bis 1518, in the old Royal Library, now the Bayerische Staatsbibliothek, Munich, MS. lat. et germ. 14,668, fols. 110–113: "Dise vorgeschribene Ordnung ist gemacht worden auff den Heyligen Cristabend, anno Domini, etc., 1480." Although Iorga cites only this manuscript, it is clear that he derived his text from a source with numerous readings at variance with those of the Munich MS. 14,668, of

which I have a microfilm before me, and which contains no indication of the date 1480. Hans Pfeffermann, *Die Zusammenarbeit der Renaissancepäpste mit den Türken*, Winterthur, 1946, pp. 63, 248, note 37, erroneously believes that Iorga has dated the document more than forty years too early. As the Abbé Louis Dedouves, *Le Père Joseph de Paris, Capucin: L'Éminence grise*, 2 vols., Paris and Angers, 1932, I, 356, has observed, "Les projets de croisade ont toujours charmé les fils de saint François d'Assise," for reasons to be found in S. Francis's own career.

Actually the Franciscan tract, which usually has the heading *Das ist ein anschlag eyns zugs wider die Türcken*, was printed as early as 1474, for which see Károly Mária Kertbeny [a pseudonym for K. M. Benkert], *Bibliographie der ungarischen nationalen und internationalen Literatur, I: Ungarn betreffende deutsche Erstlings-Drucke 1454–1600*, Budapest, 1880, nos. 12–13. Despite Kertbeny's doubt it was reprinted in 1479 (*Erstlings-Drucke*, no. 26), and appeared in numerous subsequent editions, including six or eight in the year 1518 alone (*Erstlings-Drucke*, nos. 129–36, and Carl Göllner, *Turcia*, I [1961], nos. 105–9, where various other anti-Turkish items are listed as being printed in 1518). On the anti-Turkish tracts (*Türkenbüchlein*), see John W. Bohnstedt, "The Infidel Scourge of God: The Turkish Menace as Seen by German Pamphleteers of the Reformation Era," *Transactions of the American Philological Society*, n.s., LVIII, pt. 9 (1968), who has also noted (pp. 9, 17, 35–36) the *Anschlag eyns zugs wider die Türckenn*.

the purchase of provisions and munitions, and all areas would profit from the whole undertaking. The expansive author finally urged the organization of five armies, each of 50,000 men, to drive back the Turks, convert them to Christianity, and retake the Holy Sepulcher.⁶⁹ The figures vary in the different texts, all being marked by nonsense.

Forty years later (in March, 1558), while assuring the then Emperor Ferdinand that he was indulging in "kein Rhetorick odder hohe Kunst," one Simon Wolder reckoned the available manpower of the monasteries as 2,200,000, with a half or a fourth of whom one would have plenty of men to fight the Turk: "Das macht zusammen zwei und zwenzig mal hundert man: Wann gleich halb odder den vierdenthail macht, so hetten wir dennoch leut uberrüssig gnüg."⁷⁰ Yes, indeed. In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the Medici, Fugger, and various Venetian merchants as well as the Venetian government had an acute awareness of the significance of large numbers, but for Simon Wolder and his predecessors they obviously lacked meaning and could be employed with small sense of reality.

Although the *Klosterknaben* marching off to the Turkish wars appear in popular songs of the day, the German reformers were having none of them.

⁶⁹ Ein sonder und farnem bedecken. Wie man wider den Turcken, der sich itzt mit Gewalt effirig gibt. Ziehen und denselbigen fütiglicher weis bekriegen und dempffen kan . . . 1518, 8 leaves (on which note Gölthner, *Turcia*, I [1961], no. 111, p. 74), and cf. *Anschlag wider die grossamen und blutdürstigen Thranney des Türcken* . . . 1541 (Gölthner, I, no. 701, p. 331), both cited by Richard Ebermann, *Die Türkenfurcht*, diss., Halle a. S., 1904, pp. 38–40. The latter work is actually the tract of 1474/1518, on which cf. Bohstedt, "Infidel Scourge of God," p. 17a. Pfeffermann, *op. cit.*, p. 248, note 37, mistakenly believes the plan outlined in the works cited above originated in June, 1523, when it was submitted to Pope Adrian VI (see following note).

⁷⁰ [Simon Wolder, Pommern.] *Neu Türckenbüchlein dergleichen vor diser zeit nie getruckt worden: Rathschlag und christliches bedencken, wie one sonderliche beschwerde der Obrigkeit, auch der Underthanen, der Christenheit Erbfeind der Türk zu Wasser undnd Land zuüberziehen* . . . were . . . durch Simon Wolder, Pommern . . . Frankfurt, 1558, fols. ii–iii, 4^r–5, et passim. Wolder had, of course, studied the tracts of 1518 and 1541; his financial calculations are similar to theirs, but he reckons in *Taler* on a basis of twenty-five persons in some 200,000 "Stüfft und Clöstern" giving their penny each week. When he includes the parochial contributions with those of the monastic foundations, he reaches the total of 273,750,000 *Taler* available for war against the Turk each year. Besides an additional tithes on all ecclesiastical incomes, Wolder would also impose various assessments on the Jews and on the laity *hohes und nidern Stands, arm undnd reich, niemandis ausgeschlossen*, and the sum of all moneys he would collect for the anti-Turkish war would amount each year to the grand total of 821,250,000 *Taler*! Essentially the same plan as that of 1474 and 1518 was presented to the consistory of Hadrian VI on 12 June, 1523 (Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 102).

Viewing the crusade as a crude ecclesiastical device to extort money, the advocates of reform took particular exception to the tithe, and were generally venomous in their attitude toward the papacy. Charges of venality had been levied at Rome for some four centuries,⁷¹ and now they were taking powerful effect. A Latin pamphlet, represented as an oration before the princes at an imperial diet (printed in March, 1519, and once attributed to Ulrich von Hutten), may serve as an example of the anti-papal propaganda which had filled Germany for many years, and was now being directed against the Florentine Leo X with especial virulence:

If ever the German princes needed prudence, counsel, and concord to defend their honor and the common good . . . they seem to me to require them above all at this time. . . . Four legates are now spewn forth . . . to the Christian nations to incite the kings and princes to undertake an expedition, but actually to mulct them of money. . . . But the Christian empire has been established not with arms, not with the sword, but by piety and the best examples of living. . . . We have lost many empires, because we have not retained the arts by which they were produced. Piety has been lost, but we have kept the word. . . . If . . . Germany . . . had concentrated the funds which she alone has poured out for pallia and such nonsense in the time of the two princes Frederick [III] and Maximilian, we should now have the sinews of a state entirely sufficient for a Turkish war. There would no longer be any need to weary the Christian world and load it with new tributes every day and to fleece the poor. The pope gets a revenue from his own lands such as no one of the Christian kings receives [!], and yet we keep buying pallia, and we send asses to Rome laden with gold: we do bear the yoke of Christ, we promise gifts, we exchange gold for lead, everywhere we tolerate negligences—alas, my pen slipped, I mean indulgences [*negligentias (heu lapsus sum calamo) indulgentias passim admitimus*]. The immense avarice of it all. . . .

You want to overthrow the Turk: I laud the ambition, but I fear you are going astray—seek [the enemy] in Italy, not in the East! Each one of our kings is strong enough to defend his own frontiers against the Turk. But all Christendom does not suffice to win out over that other [the pope]. The former, caught up in a tumult with his neighbors, has not injured us yet, but the latter [the pope] attacks everywhere and thirsts for the blood of the poor. You cannot slake this Cerberus's thirst except with a flood of gold. There is no need of arms, no need to raise an army. Tithes will accomplish more than troops. . . . I fear the indignation of Christ, not that

⁷¹ In the twelfth century the English satirist Walter Map, *De nugis curialium*, ed. Thomas Wright, London, 1850, pp. 86–87 (Camden Society, vol. 50), had furnished his readers with the acrostic *Radix omnium malorum avaritia (= Roma)*.

of the Florentines; but in truth the business of the Florentines is getting done, not that of Christ.

Last summer at incredible expense a war was fought against Francesco [Maria della Rovere], the duke of Urbino, who was thrown out of his principality. . . . and Lorenzo de' Medici stepped into his place. . . . Now that the duke of Urbino has fled, [the pope] threatens the duke of Ferrara with a similar fate. When he has also been ejected, we shall set up a kingdom and salute Lorenzo de' Medici, citizen of Florence, as the king of Tuscany. . . . But remember that you are Germans, that is, that you are a people freer than others by nature, even as your enemies have written of you. Do not be a tribute-paying subject to anyone, least of all to the Florentines. . . .

At the imperial diet of Regensburg . . . a tithe was sought against the Turks. Then a certain prince elector, skilled in the art of war . . . , said that with only a twentieth he would easily drive beyond the pillars of Hercules both the Turks and those who were demanding the tithe. These are the things, O Charles, to remember!⁷⁵

Charles had a good deal to remember at this time, but doubtless his chief recollection, with him every hour of the day, was the rival candidacy of Francis I for the imperial crown. The Hapsburgs had no hereditary claim to the crown; the office of emperor was elective. The electors looked askance at the young Charles, who was already ruler of the Spanish kingdoms, the Netherlands, Naples and Sicily, most of the New World, and

(since Maximilian's death) the archduchy of Austria. The heir of Charles the Bold of Burgundy as well as of Maximilian, of Ferdinand of Aragon as well as of Isabella of Castile, Charles, if chosen by the electors, would rule as emperor over more extensive domains than those of any predecessor since the days of Charlemagne. Certain electors, therefore, seemed favorably disposed toward Francis I, the victor of Marignano, the proposed leader of the crusade against the Turks, and the friend of Pope Leo X since the conference of Bologna.

The French chancellor Antoine Duprat prepared a memoir concerning the election, in which the Turkish occupation of Greece, "the noblest part of Europe," was blamed on the "sloth and folly of the emperors," as a consequence of which the inhabitants had been forced to abjure Christianity. In contrast Duprat described Francis's great qualities of mind and body, his youth and strength, wealth and liberality, his hardiness as a campaigner and his popularity with the troops, "and finally his name alone would strike terror into the Turks if in addition to his other virtues he bore also the distinguished title of Caesar." A wide diversity of historical sources was employed, often irrelevantly, to show that while the seat of authority might change, the empire would remain German. (Certainly Paris was closer to the Rhenish electorates than were Madrid and Vienna.) Greece and the Holy Land had to be retaken from the Turks, and Francis had the resources to do so. The seven electors were appealed to, with the full array of their titles, to give heed to the state of the world (*attento presentium rerum statu*), and to elect as emperor the most Christian king of France as the sole sure bulwark against Turkish attacks. They could render the Christian commonwealth no greater service than this. While most of Duprat's memoir is trite, he struck one interesting note, in a backward glance at papal relations with the old imperial house of the Hohenstaufen:

[The electors] must also consider that the universal peace which now blooms in all the world should not be broken as a result of this election. For certainly the supreme pontiff would never allow the empire and the kingdom of Sicily to remain in the hands of the same person, which the constitution of Clement IV forbids, and so all Christendom might be shaken, some giving their support to the Church, others to the said elector [Charles], so that the Turkish tyrant, seeing Christianity thus divided, could easily attain to his desired objective.⁷⁵

⁷⁵ *Ehortatio viri cuiusdam doctissimi ad principes ne in decimas praestationem consentiant*, as printed in Wm. Roscoe, *Leo the Tenth*, III (1805), append., no. CLXXVIII, pp. 116-20, with brief selections in Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 76, note, who takes his usual liberties with the text. In comparison with this tract Marius Aquicola's three *De bello Turcis inferendo suaviorae*, addressed to Leo X, the Christian princes, and the clergy in general (printed without indication of place in June, 1519) are very dull, bringing little for the clerical cause. Aquicola's title page bears the arms of Leo X.

On the trials of the papacy in Germany at this time, when Sultan Selim loomed up as an ever greater menace to Hungary and the Hapsburg lands in the East, see Leo's letters of 22-23 August, 1518, addressed "legatis Germaniae," in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 5, fols. 223-226. The Curia Romana understood well enough the extent of the damage being done to Catholicism by the inflammatory letters of Ulrich von Hutten against the Dominicans (*quos suos hostes appellat*), who were preaching against the Turks: see the original copy of an undated brief addressed to the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria, "governor of the Holy Roman Empire," demanding his support of the Dominicans against the rabble-rousing activities of Ulrich, whom the pope regards as almost as great a social menace as that "son of iniquity, Martin Luther, the heresiarch, source of such great evils" (Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fols. 96-97), who was condemned in the long consistory of 21 May, 1520 (Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 314', 316, by modern stamped enumeration, and cf. fols. 317' ff.).

⁷⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 77-79, notes.

The rivalry of Charles and Francis was becoming so sharp, however, that it began to appear likely the flower of peace would be crushed whichever of the two was elected.

In February, 1519, Francis I was still the energetic crusader, solemnly assuring Pope Leo X that he would go in person at the head of 3,000 cavalry and 40,000 infantry to ward off any possible Turkish attack upon Rome. If a general offensive should be organized against the Turks in accordance with the pope's crusading plans, and if other nations would assume their due shares of the financial and other burdens, he would supply 4,000 cavalry and 50,000 infantry.⁷⁴ Conditions in the eastern Mediterranean were chaotic as usual, and two texts may be cited as typical of many. A letter from Aegina, received in Venice in mid-December, 1518, informed the Senate of the "severe losses" (*grandissimi danni*) which Turkish corsairs had inflicted on the island.⁷⁵ The Turks had no monopoly on piracy, however, and two weeks later the Senate learned from the provveditore of the Venetian fleet in the Adriatic that western corsairs, understood to be French, had captured two ships from Candia in the port of Naxos. The ships were loaded with wines for Istanbul. The French corsairs sent them to Rhodes with all their cargo, claiming to have papal authorization and the support of the European powers (which were planning a crusade) to seize all ships carrying foodstuffs to infidel ports. The report caused more than a flutter in the Venetian government, whose Cretan subjects had an extensive trade with the Moslems.⁷⁶

During this period, when it seemed at least possible that Francis I might be elected emperor (or rather king of the Romans), his rival Charles was in touch with Sultan Selim, who was then holding court at Adrianople. Although Selim raised the im-

port duty on Ragusan goods from two to five percent,⁷⁷ he was pursuing a friendly policy toward the western states, being very well aware of Leo X's attempts to organize a crusade and of the four papal legations to Germany and Spain, England and France. Venetian dispatches from Adrianople record the arrival of a Spanish ambassador at the Porte to secure a confirmation of the privileges of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem and also of the rights of Christian pilgrims visiting the holy places. For the recognition of such rights and privileges the Mamluk soldans had received an annual tribute, which it was hoped Selim would accept for the same display of tolerance. The sultan received the Spanish envoy in kindly fashion, gave him a golden kaftan and 5,000 aspers, and promised to grant Charles's requests if he would send another envoy with full powers to conclude a special treaty between Spain and the Porte.⁷⁸ With reference to this diplomatic interchange Charrière states that Charles "seemed to be approaching Turkey in case his rival should be elected,"⁷⁹ and this is quite conceivable, but the facts are not sufficient to justify any assumption as to what Charles would in fact have done, had he not been elected emperor. It probably seems clearer to the historian who looks back upon the scene than it did to contemporaries that Charles's elevation to the supreme secular dignity in Christendom could be foretold with as great certainty as most events in human experience.

German public opinion would not tolerate a French emperor. There were many who wanted to pass over both Francis and Charles to maintain a better balance of power in Europe. Leo X was among them.⁸⁰ The Elector Frederick of Saxony

⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVII, 141: "... i Ragusei che pagavano do per 100 [il Signor Turco] vol pagino 5 come tutti li altri de loro mercadantie. . . ." from a report of the Venetian bailie Leonardo [improperly called Lorenzo in this passage in Sanudo] Bembo, dated at Adrianople on 21 February, 1519.

⁷⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVII, 65, 79, 120, 184, 198, and esp. cols. 141, 280, reports of the Venetian bailie Leonardo Bembo from Adrianople dated 21 February and 3 April, 1519.

⁷⁶ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 82.

⁸⁰ Cf. Cardinal Cajetan's long analysis of the political situation in Europe with reference to the imperial election, in his letter to Leo X dated at Frankfurt on 29 June, 1519, in *Delle lettere di principi*, I (Venice, 1581), fols. 67-72. By the beginning of the year 1519 Leo had acquired such a distrust of Francis I it was inconceivable that the papacy should assist the French imperial ambition. Furthermore, on 17 January (1519) Leo made with Charles V a "bona, firma, perpetua et inviolabilis liga, confederatio et intelligentia ad vitam utriusque duratura et ad mutuum defensionem," for the text and the importance of which see Gino Capponi, "Documenti," *Arch. stor. italiano*, I (1842), 376-83. According to the terms of this (secret) treaty neither Leo nor Charles could make an agreement with any

⁷⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 81-82, and cf. above, note 65.

⁷⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 280. From a letter of the Venetian Senate to the bailie in Istanbul, dated 12 March, 1518, we learn that the sultan was taking steps against corsairs who had attacked Naxos. The Senate was not unaware that Venetian subjects were also engaged in piracy, but "siamo etiam advisati esser nel Arcipelago da circa fuse 30 dei Turchi che dannano quells insule. . . ." and the Turks in Bosnia had been making incursions into Venetian territory (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 107, and cf. fols. 125^v ff., and Reg. 48, fols. 62^v ff., 86, 184). The Senate believed that the pashas in Istanbul sometimes condoned and even encouraged acts of violence against Venetian subjects.

⁷⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 295-96: ". . . Et esso Provedador à inteso ditti corsari sono per nome dil Pontefice et de tutta la liga contra infideli, da li qual dicono haver libertà et ordine de intrometre et prender tutti li navili che portano victuarua a' infideli."

might conceivably have been elected, but when he announced Charles as his preference, the issue was in little doubt. One after the other the members of the electoral college declared for Charles, and on 28 June, 1519, he was elected king of the Romans without protest or dissenting vote.⁸¹ Francis I be-

another king or prince "to the prejudice of the other" (art. 4, *ibid.*, p. 380).

At the same time, however, "a nessun patto Sua Santità vorria che questo Imperio pervenissi nel Catholicico" [Charles], because of the power which the Hapsburg dominions bestowed upon Charles ("Manoscritti Torrigiani," *Arch. stor. italiana*, 3rd ser., XXV [1877], 370 and ff.), in which connection note the Venetian ambassador's report to the Signoria dated 13 March, 1519, in Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, II (London, 1867), no. 1175, pp. 503-4 (and cf. *ibid.*, nos. 1179, 1212); the pope could not abide the thought of the election of Charles, whose Neapolitan borders reached within forty miles of Rome. The electors were of course divided, some favoring Charles and others Francis (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 479-80, 484-85, 489, 501-5, 508, and vol. XXVII, cols. 25 ff., 67-68 ff., 102-3, 117, 124, 130, 145-46, 171-72, etc., 249, 282, 308-9, etc.). Cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIII, 11-13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 287-97, and J. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er} (1515-1547)*, Paris, 1908, pp. 14-18, 21. Since Louis II of Bohemia (and Hungary) was a minor, Francis tried to get the electoral vote of Bohemia by currying favor with Sigismund I of Poland, Louis's uncle and guardian.

Francis's relations with the German princes may be explored in endless detail in the introduction and documents published by August Kluckhohn, ed., *Deutsche Reichstagsakten unter Kaiser Karl V.*, I (Gotha, 1893, repr. Göttingen, 1962). One of the arguments used for Francis's election rather than that of Charles was "que les royaumes d'icelluy roy catholique [Charles] sont loing de la Germanie, tellement que non seulement est difficile, mais quasi impossible de bailler aide et secours d'iceux à la Germanie, si quelque gros affaire y survenoit, comme est vray-semblable que surviendra pour les préparatifs et menages que fait le Turc" (*ibid.*, no. 17, p. 175, a document from the end of January, 1519). Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VII, 255 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 175 ff., does not hesitate to emphasize Leo's extraordinary deviousness in trying to convince each of the two candidates for the imperial throne that he would have papal support (while at the same time Leo tried to win advantages for the Medici from both Francis and Charles). See also the detailed account in G. L. Moncalero, "La Politica di Leone X . . ." *Rinascimento*, VIII (1957), 79-109.

⁸¹ *Deutsche Reichstagsakten unter Kaiser Karl V.*, I, nos. 379-85, pp. 845-63, and see Cajetan's letter to Leo X, dated at Frankfurt-am-Main on the day of Charles's election (*hoggi*), in *Delle lettere di principi*, I (1581), fols. 72-73. On the observance of the election in Rome, note Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1519, ed. Hoffmann, *Nova scriptorum . . . collectio* (1731), pp. 427 ff. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVII, 475-76, 485-85, 491-92, 540-41, 543, etc., 585 ff., 599, and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 101'. On the importance of the crusade, for which Leo X had sent out appeals to the Christian princes, the *Kreuzzugsidee und Türkenfurcht*, in the rivalry of Charles V and Francis I for election as king of the Romans, see the excellent article of Ernst Laubach, "Wahlpropaganda im Wahlkampf um die deutsche Königswürde (1519)," in the *Archiv für Kulturgeschichte*, LIII (1971), 207-

came quickly disaffected with Leo X, whom circumstances had forced to give way in his opposition to Charles's election. The French court lost all its feigned enthusiasm for the crusade. The imperial (or rather royal) title as well as the imperiled location of the Hapsburg duchies of Austria, Styria, Carinthia, and Carniola, and the county of Tyrol, now made Charles V the natural defender of Christendom against the Turks.⁸²

Charles was also vulnerable to Turkish attack in southern Italy and Sicily. Except for a short seacoast on the Mediterranean, Francis was well protected

48. Jacob Fugger played a leading role in financing Charles's election, on which cf. Jacob Strieder, *Jacob Fugger der Rich., Merchant and Banker of Augsburg, 1459-1525*, trans. Mildred L. Hartsough (1931, repr. 1966), pp. 146-57.

Charles's foreign relations and German problems from his election to the spring of 1521 receive abundant illustration in the introduction and documents published by Adolf Wrede, ed., *Deutsche Reichstagsakten unter Kaiser Karl V.*, II (Gotha, 1896, repr. Göttingen, 1962). At the diet of Worms, on 19 or 20 April, 1521, a Hungarian embassy which had appealed to Charles and the German estates for aid against the Turks was informed, "Sperat tamen sua Maiestas et ipsi status imperii ita omnia brevi disposituros, ut intra spatium anni sua Maiestas poterit personaliter cum . . . principibus christianis expeditionem contra Turcos suscipere et Christi fidei hostes aboleré . . ." (*ibid.*, no. 109, p. 759).

At a consistory held in Rome on 12 December, 1519, which Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, the vice-chancellor, did not attend because of illness (in *quo interfuisset ob meam infirmitatem quam patiebar in tribus*), letters were read from the ban of Dalmatia and Croatia to the effect that "ipsa regna parata erant adherere Turcharum tyranno atque illi tributum dari, significando quod miserunt ad regem Ungarie oratores suos qui ei protestarentur quod nolabant amplius obedire sua Maiestati postquam [Jo]hannes cum eodem tyranno Turcharum fecerat . . ." after which Leo X said that he would write to the king of Hungary either to provide Dalmatia and Croatia with special protection or to allow these "kingdoms" to come under the authority of another Christian king or under that of the Holy See, so that steps might be taken for their defense (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 296'-297', by mod. stamped enumeration).

⁸² Cf., for example, Charles V's titles in Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorati*, VI, bk. xx, no. 111, p. 157, doc. dated 20 July, 1519. He still retained in the Spanish titulare the old Catalan claim to the Latin duchies of Athens and Neopatria (cf. Setton, *Catalan Domination of Athens*, p. 31, note 37). The vast extent of Charles's domains fascinated the contemporary German mind, still being fed on the vague, medieval dreams of universal imperial sovereignty; cf. the *Türckenpuechlein* of 1522, unnum. fol. 23' (= sign. F iii), where the list "des Kaisers Carles Tittel" occupy almost a full page. On the imperial election itself, cf. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, pp. 14-18, and Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 2 vols., 1941-42, I, 85-96, trans. C. V. Wedgwood, London, 1939, repr. 1965, pp. 99-112. On the whole papal policy had been merely an attempt to hinder the election of Charles without taking particular pains to help elect that of Francis. Brandt, I, 97, thinks that Charles was duke of "Athen und Patras" (!), but a memorandum in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVI, 268, records Charles's numerous titles correctly, including that of *duca di Athene et de Neopatria*.

from such attack, although he was now hemmed in on all sides by either the lands or the claims of the new emperor, for Charles was little inclined to accept Francis's continued possession of the duchy of Burgundy, which Louis XI had added to the French domain. Causes for conflict between the two young sovereigns existed everywhere. Charles held Naples, but Francis could not forget the old Angevin claim to the Two Sicilies. Francis had taken Milan by force of arms, but Milan was an imperial fief, and without the emperor's investiture (which Maximilian had of course withheld and Charles would never grant) he held it as an act of violent usurpation, at least in Charles's eyes. Disputes of long standing had been inherited in Artois and Flanders. Charles's grandfather Ferdinand of Aragon had driven the family of d'Albret from the kingdom of Navarre, as we have noted in an earlier chapter, and the French were determined to restore them. As certainly as the polarization of hostilities between Athens and Sparta or Rome and Carthage had led to war, so France was being drawn into conflict with Spain.

When Sultan Selim I died at dawn on 22 September, 1520,⁸⁵ European plans for a crusade

faded away. Leo X heard the news in late October from both Ragusan and Venetian sources. He was vastly relieved, thanked God for the sultan's death, and now looked forward to peace on the threatened eastern fronts.⁸⁴ Selim's successor Suleiman was widely believed to be a peaceful young man, from whom Christendom would have nothing to fear.⁸⁵ Now Charles V and Francis I each regarded the other as his chief enemy, not the Turk, and each sought the support of Henry VIII and Leo X.

Although Henry met Francis amicably, even effusively, on the Field of Cloth of Gold in June, 1520,⁸⁶ he went on to Gravelines in July to reach an agreement with Charles.⁸⁷ For reasons which the chancellor Duprat had envisaged in his memoir on the imperial election—the papal policy, long pursued, of keeping Naples and Sicily out of the German emperor's hands—Francis seems to have thought he could rely on Leo X, but the latter now needed Charles's help to suppress the Lutheran revolt in Germany as well as to regain

⁸⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 506, 321, 323, 359, 341-42, 357-59, 361, 365, 368 ff. Contrary to the statement sometimes made, Selim was not getting ready to attack Rhodes at the time of his death (*ibid.*, XXIX, 265-66), although there was constant fear that he might do so (Biblioteca del Museo Correr di Venezia, MS. Cicogna 2848, fols. 330', 333', 335', from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel). Despite Turkish raids on Zara (Zadar), Sebenico (Šibenik), and Cattaro (Kotor), which netted the Turks a "grande quantità di putti, animali, et altra preda." Selim insisted upon his pacific intentions (*ibid.*, fols. 328', 328", and cf. in general fols. 334', 336 ff.), but the preparation of a great armada in the arsenal at Istanbul led the Venetian Senate on 29 May, 1520, "ad fare ogni expediente provisione de ingrossar l'armata nostra, si per conservatione de terre et loci nostri marittimi come per conforto de tuti quelli subditi nostri di Levante" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fols. 121'-125' and ff.): From Venice, the region of Friuli, Dalmatia, and throughout the whole *terra ferma* there was to be a conscription of "a goodly number of oarsmen"; galleys were to be equipped and armed, and the provveditore Zaccaria Loreadan, who was setting out for Cyprus, was warned that his island charge might well be the Turkish objective (and so fifty years before the "war of Cyprus" the Signoria feared a Turkish attack upon the island). Sebastiano Giustinian was sent to Crete with a like admonition (*ibid.*, Reg. 48, fols. 125-27). Although by 20 June (1520) the Turkish threat appeared to be a false alarm, the Republic continued to arm galleys (*ibid.*, fol. 131', and cf. fol. 133', dated 4 July, etc.).

On the death of Sultan Selim and the accession of Suleiman, the Venetian Senate wrote the bailie in Istanbul on 7 November, 1520 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fol. 154'): "Heri per la via de Ragusi ricevessemo le vostre de ultimo Settembre fino a 4 del preterito per lequal ne significate la morte del serenissimo q.

Signor Selin et poi la felice successione del serenissimo Suliman suo folo a quel imperio cum tanta satisfactione de animo de quelli signori et populi quanta ne scrivete, il che è stato causa de minuir il dolor che haveano riceputo de la morte del padre, havendo maxime inteso per dicte vostre la iustitia, bonità, sapientia, et valorosità del predicto serenissimo Signor Suliman" all of which qualities Suleiman proved to have in good measure. On 7 and 20 November the Senate sent Suleiman their assurance of friendship, and sought a continuation of their peace with the Ottoman empire (*ibid.*, Reg. 48, fols. 154' ff.).

⁸⁴ Sanudo, XXIX, 342-43: ". . . Soa Beatitudine ringraziato il nostro Signor Dio . . . dicendo è una bona nova, [il Turco] era homo malvaso, staremo hora in pace et la cristianità potrà star sicura."

⁸⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 353, 357, 361, 390, 391. In January, 1522, Juan Manuel, Charles V's ambassador in Rome, believed that the Turks were not then likely to attack any Christian state (G. A. Bergenroth, ed., *Calendar of . . . State Papers . . . , Spain*, II [London, 1866], no. 381, p. 399), but inevitably the news soon came that the Turks were preparing for war (*ibid.*, nos. 395-96, 417).

⁸⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 465-70, 557, 565, 638, 639-40, 642, 644-50, 658-61, and vol. XXIX, cols. 48-50, 78 ff., 233 ff.; Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. 1, ed. M. Petitot, *Collection complète des mémoires*, XVII (Paris, 1821), 283-85, and (a better edition) eds. V. L. Bourilly and F. Vindry, 4 vols., Paris, 1908-19, I, 99-102. In letters of 10 July, 1520, to Cardinal Wolsey and Francis I, the Venetian Senate rejoiced in the prospect of peace which the conferences of the kings seemed to be providing for Europe (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fols. 135'-136). On the meeting of Henry VIII and Francis I, see Joycelynne G. Russell, *The Field of Cloth of Gold: Men and Manners in 1520*, New York, 1969.

⁸⁷ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 470-77. Henry and Charles had already conferred at Dover and Canterbury in late May, 1520 (*ibid.*, XXVIII, 594, 596-98, 617, 630, 631-32, 636-37, 638-39, and vol. XXIX, col. 5), and in August, 1521, the pact of Bruges bound them together in an alliance.

Parma and Piacenza, which he had been obliged to relinquish. Lutheran affairs were in fact already coming to vie with the Turkish peril as one of the larger preoccupations of the Curia Romana.⁸⁸

Although Leo generally preferred the pleasures of the hunt to the preoccupations of his office,⁸⁹ he was anxious to send the Rhodian Grand Master del Carretto two galleons and a thousand men as well as to write still more crusading appeals to the Christian kings.⁹⁰ He breathed much more freely, however, when the Turkish threat to Rhodes disappeared with the disbandment of the Turkish armada.⁹¹

The confrontation of Spanish and Turkish vessels in the Mediterranean, especially in Sicilian waters, was helping to cast the young Emperor Charles in the role of a crusader, a circumstance which inevitably drew Leo X closer to him. The persistent refusal of the Venetians to participate in any of Leo's crusading plans had caused a large dissatisfaction with Venice. The statesmen on the lagoon were determined not to be drawn into hostilities with Suleiman. On 22 August, 1520, for example, a letter dated 8 July from Tommaso Contarini, the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, was read in the Senate. Contarini reported that the sultan's trusted minister, Peri Pasha, had asked him what the Venetians would do if the Turkish and Spanish fleets met at sea. Which side would Venice help? The bailie replied that he did not believe his countrymen would provide any impediment to Turkish operations, because the Republic wished to preserve the peace it had made with the Turkish government. Peri Pasha was pleased with the reply, and assured the bailie of the sultan's

love for Venice and of his desire that Venetian merchants should be well treated in his domains.⁹² The Venetian Senate could only regard this as good news.

One of those periods had come (it would not last long) when the interests of the pope and the emperor appeared to coincide. An agreement was made between them, according to which the French would be driven from Milan, and Parma and Piacenza would be restored to the papacy.⁹³ Eastern affairs were almost forgotten. War was officially declared on 1 August, 1521, and so there was no reason for surprise when on 4 September Leo X held Francis I up to scorn and criticism, in a bull prepared *ad futuram rei memoriam*, for collecting tithes on the revenues of all the churches, monasteries, and other benefices throughout the entire kingdom of France, which had been assigned to Francis solely for the needs of the crusade against the bestial Turks (while he had bound himself by oath not otherwise to employ them), and for selfishly and impiously diverting these funds to his own purposes.⁹⁴

⁸⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 124, but it was hard to remain on good terms with the Turks (*cf.*, *ibid.*, XXIX, 359). Tommaso Contarini's commission as Venetian bailie to Istanbul is dated 10 March, 1519 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fols. 2 ff.).

⁸⁹ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 21, 172. On 3 April, 1521, the Venetians repeated their pledge to stand with the French against Charles V (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fols. 179^r ff.), but they made peace with Charles on 17 May and were eager to preserve it (*ibid.*, fols. 182^r ff., 188^r-191^r). A state of war virtually existed between Leo X and Francis I from late June (*ibid.*, fols. 194^r ff.), letter of the Venetian Senate to their ambassador in Rome, dated 3 July, 1521), bringing to an end the triple entente of France, the papacy, and Venice (see the following note). On the "peace" conferences from July to November, 1521 (under the ambiguous and egotistical management of Wolsey, which led to the Anglo-imperial alliance for the purpose of defeating France and, allegedly, for an ultimate "crusade," see Joycelyne G. Russell, "The Search for Universal Peace: the Conferences at Calais and Bruges in 1521," *Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, XLIII (1970), 162-93.

⁹⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1202, fols. 209^r-209^v, "datum Rome, etc., anno etc. millesimo quingentesimo vicesimo primo, pridie non. Septembris, pontificatus nostri anno nono." *Cf.*, *ibid.*, fol. 134^r, bull dated 27 July, 1521. For undated texts of the *Capitula inter Leonem X et regem Christianissimum tractanda pro salute Reipublice Christiane*, see AA. Arm. I-XVIII, no. 2663: this papal-French entente, which had now perished, had begun with the significant consideration that "sanctissimus dominus noster [Leo X papa] desiderat imprimis et super omnia pacem universalem inter populos principesque Christianos ut illis conciliatis adversus imminantes fidei hostes sancta expeditio fieri possit tam necessario tempore quo non iam de illorum finibus atque imperiis aggrediendis sed de nostris defendendis est deliberandum. . . ." The Venetians had been included in this entente (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fols. 177^r ff., docs. dated 3 April, 1521).

⁹¹ For the terms of the final agreement between Leo X and Charles V, see the Vatican *Lettere di principi*, vol. XI, fols.

⁸⁸ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 581, 608, 621; vol. XXIX, col. 492; and vol. XXX, cols. 60, 130, 192, 210 ff.; L. Lalanne, ed., *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris* (1854, repr. 1965), pp. 94-96; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIII, 15, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 303-7. On 6 June, 1521, Juan Manuel, the imperial ambassador in Rome, wrote his master Charles V that he had discussed Luther with the pope, and expressed the opinion that Charles "must proceed in the affair of Luther in accordance with the desires of the pope" (G. A. Bergenroth, ed., *Calendar of . . . State Papers . . . Spain*, II [London, 1866], no. 341, p. 354).

⁸⁹ *Cf.* Domenico Gnoli, "Le Cacce di Leon X," *Nuova Antologia di scienze, lettere ed arti*, 3rd ser., XLIII (Rome, 1893), 617-48. Leo was in fact hunting when the Venetian ambassador got the news to him of the sultan's death (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 342-43).

⁹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 608, 617, 621, 636, 652, and *cf.* vol. XXIX, col. 362: "Li galioni dil Papa stati a Rodi passò di li . . ." (in September, 1520).

⁹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 9-10, 13-14, 15. Selim had given orders to put the Turkish armada into dry dock well before his death.

Christian fortunes in the Levant were often determined by developments in the West. During the early years of Sultan Suleiman's reign, the Emperor Charles V was caught up in the revolt of the Castilian townsmen, the *Comuneros*, who professed to be fighting for "Santiago y Libertad" (1520–1521). Francis I supported Robert de la Marck, duke of Bouillon and lord of Sedan, who invaded the emperor's Belgian territories and besieged Virton in Luxembourg. The French commander, L'Esparre,

a brother of Marshal Lautrec, invaded Navarre and set Henri d'Albret upon the throne in Pamplona, after a siege in which Ignatius Loyola received the wound which changed his life and the religious future of Europe.⁹⁵

Francis I's activities were a flagrant violation of the treaty of London, which he had himself promoted when he had imperial ambitions. The attacks of both Robert de la Marck and L'Esparre had come while Charles V was at the diet of Worms,⁹⁶ as the emperor complained in a letter to the Signoria of Venice on 9 June, 1522, denouncing Francis's breaking of the treaty and requesting the due intervention of England and Venice as signatories of the treaty and guarantors of its terms. Henry VIII was said to be ready to meet his obligations under the treaty, and Charles warned the Signoria of French aspirations in Italy.⁹⁷ But Venice was then

192–197: *Capitula nove confederationis inter sanctissimum dominum nostrum Leonem papam decimum et serenissimum Cesarem Carolum Romanorum regem electum*, a text attested in 1549 as being in the hand of Sadoleto. Another text may be found in A.A. Arm. I–XVIII, 1443, fols. 172^r. ff. Dispatches preserved in Sanudo's *Diarii* trace step by step the formation of the alliance between Leo and Charles. If the papacy must rely upon Charles (in the spring of 1521) to proceed against the Turks and the Lutherans, Leo X could see no reason why the Medici family should not at the same time seek imperial protection and patronage (cf. Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V*, I, 131, trans. Wedgwood [1939, repr. 1965], 152–53).

On the war between Charles and Francis, cf. the latter's letter of 19 June, 1521, to the French ambassador in Rome, in Charles Weiss, ed., *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, I, 116–24, and the dispatches of Juan Manuel, imperial ambassador in Rome, to Charles, in G. A. Bergenroth, ed., *Calendar of . . . State Papers . . . Spain*, II (London, 1866), no. 337 ff., pp. 350 ff. The French seneschal of Lyon arrested the Florentine merchants in the city and sequestered their goods, as their consul and representatives protested to the French treasurer Robertet on 15 July, 1521, ". . . à cause de ce que le pape sest declairé contre le dit seigneur [Francis I], la quelle chose nous desplaist fort et a esté contre nostre vouloir. . ." (Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I [Florence, 1836], no. XLVIII, p. 101, and cf. *ibid.*, no. XLIX). On problems, personalities, and the flow of events through the year 1521, note Angelo Mercati, "Frammenti di una corrispondenza di Giovanni Rucellai, nunzio in Francia," *Arch. della Società romana di storia patria*, LXXI (3rd ser., II, 1948), 1–40.

Leo X's involvement in the war with Francis could only increase the Turkish threat to Hungary, in which connection note Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 129^v: "Reverendissimus Cornelius legat litteras Regis Polonie rogantis suppetias pro defensione Regni Ungarie in periculo existentis. Tamen Sanctissimus [dominus noster] dixit se postea habuisse litteras quod Turce missi expugnamur Belgradum multi fuerunt interfecti, et propter valida presidia que venerant ex Austria et Bohemia, et Rex Ludovicus cum magno robore ibat ad liberandum Belgradum ab obsidione, adeo quod Magnus Turca fuit coactus retrocedere per 20 miliaria, et Sanctissimus cogitabat de aliquo modo pecuniario quo possit ipsum Regem adjuvare" (in the consistory of Friday, 24 August, 1521). On the Turkish expedition against Hungary, cf. the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 1^r, 3, 6^r, 7, 21, 29 ff. The Venetian government sought to deter the great powers from embarking upon another war in Italy, and to persuade them to use their armaments on behalf of King Louis II of Hungary, "quale si attova insieme cum el suo regno in cussi eventissimo periculo et non solum epso regno, ma la Germania, Italia, et tuta la universal republica Christiana per la tremebunda et formidolosa potentia del Signor Turco che zà ha fatto progresso in epso regno. . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 49, fol. 8^r, and cf. fol. 28).

⁹⁵ Jean d'Albret, the king of Navarre, had died on 21 June, 1516, leaving his claims to the throne to his son Henri, who was now restored (cf. Lalanne, *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris*, pp. 41, 89–90); Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXX, 175, 190, 193, 195, 319, 359, 374, 466, and vol. XXXI, cols. 12, 16, 75, 88, 109–10, etc., 300, on de la Marck and d'Albret; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIV, I, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 317–18; Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. I, ed. M. Petitot, *Collection complète des mémoires*, XVII (Paris, 1821), 277, 287–300, and eds. V. L. Bourrilhon and F. Vindry, I (1908), 88–89, 104–22. Leo X was still anxious to get Charles V and Francis I "to turn their arms against the Turk" (Sanudo, XXXI, 89, 105–6, and cf. col. 192, and vol. XXXII, col. 116), who was again seen as a threat to Hungary. According to Michael Sander, Cardinal Schiner's secretary, Charles was ready to go personally on a crusade unless Francis, *perfidus vicinus*, forced him into a war in Europe (a letter dated at Ghent on 1 August, 1521, in Büchi, *Korrespondenzen . . . d. Kard. Matth. Schiner*, II [1925], 441, and cf. Charles's own letter to Schiner from Ghent on 2 August, *ibid.*, pp. 445–46).

Juan Manuel, the imperial ambassador in Rome, wrote Charles on 15 August that while the Christian princes should combine against the Turks, they were unlikely to do so, and so the sole hope of Christendom was that Charles might soon conquer his enemy Francis and then undertake a war against the Turks (G. A. Bergenroth, ed., *Calendar of . . . State Papers . . . Spain*, II [London, 1866], no. 352, p. 364).

⁹⁶ Among other sources, cf. Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, in L. P. Gachard, ed., *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, II (Brussels, 1874), 64, 122–23.

⁹⁷ Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorati*, VI, bk. xx, no. 165, p. 170. Antonio Surian, the Venetian ambassador to England, had informed the Senate during the mid-summer of 1521 that "questa Maestà di Anglia fusse contra Franza come primo invasor di capitoli" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 300). Francis, however, claimed that Charles had first violated the treaty (*ibid.*, XXXI, 450–51). As the western powers seemed to forget the Turks, the Venetians renewed their "good peace and friendship" with the sultan on 17 December, 1521 (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, Turkish text in Arabic script, dated at Istanbul A.H. 928, al-Muharram 17).

the ally of France and, after the League of Cambrai, might well be expected to consult her own assumed interests (as she had always done anyway) rather than abide by the letter of a treaty which Leo X had himself declared to be chimerical.

The French were defeated on 30 June, 1521, at Esquiroz near Pamplona, and Charles's forces easily regained "la cité de Pampelune et tout le royaume de Navarre."⁹⁸ In Italy Francis I still held the great duchy of Milan, and was of course in alliance with Venice. But the war could not be confined to areas of Francis's own choosing, and on 19 November, 1521, old Prospero Colonna, who then served as commander of the combined imperial and papal troops, expelled the unpopular Lautrec from Milan after most of the latter's Swiss mercenaries had deserted during the cold and rainy weeks of futile maneuvering which had preceded Colonna's attack.⁹⁹ If the fighting along the Pyrenees and the

Netherlands frontier was of secondary importance, the war in Italy was a major contest. When the French were driven from Milan, the city and duchy were restored to Lodovico il Moro's (second) son Francesco, who duly recognized the emperor's suzerainty. Parma and Piacenza were taken over by papal troops.¹⁰⁰ The adherents of the Medici could rejoice, but not for long.

On Monday, 1 December, 1521, Pope Leo X died unexpectedly, celebrating the news of Colonna's success at Milan. Paride Grassi says that he died of pneumonia (*ex catarrho superfluo*), and adds that there were rumors of poison (*licet aliqui dixerint ex veneno*).¹⁰¹ The pope's lead seal and fisherman's ring were broken, according to custom, in the presence of the twenty-nine members of the Sacred College who were then in Rome. Leo's first obsequies were held the following Monday, 7 December, in the Sistine Chapel, so that the cardinals might be spared the discomforts of a cold day. A great spendthrift, the pope received a niggardly funeral. He had exhausted the papal treasury, and what he had not spent himself, the officials of the Curia had managed to make off with in one way or another, *nam quasi omnes officiales isti*, says Paride Grassi, *fuertur mercatores Florentini acutissimi!* As Leo lay that day in the dark silence of death, neither secular priests nor friars said special masses, nor were alms given, for the dead pontiff's soul. There was no money for these purposes. Paride Grassi, who had resigned his office as master of ceremonies *quasi fessus et senex*,

⁹⁸ Lalanne, *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris*, pp. 89–90, 91; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 106, 107–8, 146, 194.

⁹⁹ Cf. Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1521, ed. Hoffmann, *Nova scriptorum . . . collectio* (1731), pp. 475–76. The news of the fall of Milan to Colonna first reached Venice on Thursday morning, 21 November, in a dispatch from Andrea Foscolo, podestà and captain of Crema: "Li avisava come quel zorno, a di 19, hore 23, i nimici erano intrati in Milan e roto francesi et nostri . . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 153–54, and see in general cols. 155, 158 ff., 183 ff., etc.). Cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIV, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 371–74, and Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. II, ed. M. Petitot, *Collection complète des mémoires*, XVII (Paris, 1821), 345–55, and eds. Bourrilly and Vindry, I, 186–99, who describes the loss of Milan in detail. Lautrec's difficulties can be followed in the *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 49 (1521–1522), and on the loss of Milan on 19 November, 1521, note, *ibid.*, fols. 43–45^v, 46^v–48^v. From the early 1520's the memoirs of the French soldier Blaise de Monluc, who admired Lautrec above most of the commanders of his time, become valuable for details of military events and for the personalities of those involved (cf. Ian Roy, ed., *Blaise de Monluc: The Habsburg-Valois Wars and the French Wars of Religion* [covering the period from 1521 to 1570], Hamden, Conn., 1972).

In the bull *Pacifici regis* of 27 July, 1521, Leo X had imposed ecclesiastical penalties on Thomas de Foix, lord of Lescun, Lautrec's brother, the French commander in Lombardy (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1202, fols. 134^v–137^v), by mod. stamped enumeration, "datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, anno etc. millesimo quingentesimo vigesimo primo, sexto Kal. Augusti, pont. nostri anno nono"), taking the opportunity to castigate the French for their violation of the five years' peace and their attacks upon the Holy See, which had impeded the "sanctum ac per necessarium bellum contra peridos Christi nominis hostes Turchas, cervicibus nostris insultantes et subinde novis victoriis virum suarum terminos preferentes . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 134^v). The text of the bull *Pacifici regis* may be found in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 498–503, who also gives the text of Charles V's imperial edict against the king of France, dated at Antwerp on 12 July, 1521 (*ibid.*, cols. 504–6). For references to further bulls of 27 July, 1521, against the French, consult

in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano the *Schedario Garampi*, vol. 102 (= Indice 545), *Cronologico*, vol. 8, for the years 1505–1541, fols. 44^v–44^r. The French had also violated the convention between the Holy See and the king of France relating to the sale of salt in the duchy of Milan: for the text of the convention in question, see AA. Arm. 1–XVIII, no. 1669, article 4. The bull *Pacifici regis* was copied a second time, presumably by error, in Reg. Vat. 1202, fols. 158^v–161^v, by mod. stamped enumeration.

¹⁰⁰ Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIV, 1, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 321, 373, and for details, see Bertrand de Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVIII (3rd ser., XIV, April 1929), 287–313.

¹⁰¹ Both Paolo Giovio and Guicciardini believe that Leo X died of poison, and cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia, Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fols. 132^v: ". . . Dominus noster D. Leo divina providentia Papa X mortuus est febre tertiana duplici, non sine suspitione veneni propinati a suis cubiculariis charissimis quos Sua Sanctitas extulerat. . . ." Essentially the same text appears in the consistorial records as given in the Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 382^v, by mod. stamped enumeration. See in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 203–4 ff., for reports reaching Venice. On 6 December (1521) the procurator Alvise Pisani, father of Cardinal Francesco Pisani, appeared in the Collegio, "dicendo e alegrandosi di questa bona nova di la morte dil Papa" (*ibid.*, col. 208).

was shocked by the negligence and disorder. After the first day, however, the cardinals imposed upon him the burden of the remaining ceremonies. The Sistine and the chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari were prepared for a new conclave amid the usual grumblings. Some cardinals complained of Paride Grassi's officiousness, and the Venetian ambassador complained that the roads to Rome were unsafe.¹⁰² In-

deed, all Italy was unsafe, for Colonna's victory was indecisive, and hostilities were quickly resumed. Moreover, the rise of Lutheranism would soon plunge Europe into a turmoil which would introduce new complexities into the conduct of war and diplomacy. The future of the Italian states was bound up with that of the papacy; the rulers of the German states would determine the future of the empire. After Charles's election it was clear to perceptive members of the Curia Romana that henceforth, for some time to come, opposition to the Turk would depend largely on the military resources of the Hapsburgs and the spiritual influence of the Holy See. It remained to be seen, therefore, whether the Hapsburgs and the Holy See would work together, and whether they would prove equal to the harsh exigencies which lay immediately before them.

¹⁰² Paride Grassi, *Diarium*, ad ann. 1521, ed. Hoffmann, *Novus scriptorium . . . collectio* (1731), pp. 477-87. At the time of Leo X's death the papal master of ceremonies was Biagio Martinelli da Cesena, on whom see Carlo Grigioni, "Biagio da Cesena," *Studi romagnoli*, V (1954), 349-88.

After serving as Venetian ambassador in Rome for forty months, Marco Minio had informed the Senate in the spring of 1520 that the papacy had a limited direct income of some 220,000 ducats, although the pope might sell a cardinal's hat for 40,000 ducats (*E si dice se vol far cardinali solum 10, traxerã ducati 400 milia . . .*). Minio puts Cardinal Riario's fine for involvement in Petrucci's conspiracy at 300,000 ducats, which is twice the true amount; in any event Minio says that Leo could not hold on to money, was generous, and had his Florentine friends and relatives to spend his last cent, *poi li Fiorentini, si fano e sono soi parenti, non lo lassa mai aver un soldo* (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 576). In March, 1517, Marino Giorgi had put the papal income at 420,000 ducats a year (*ibid.*, XXIV, 91, but on the inaccuracy of Giorgi's report, see Peter Partner, "The 'Budget' of the Roman Church in the Renaissance Period," in E. F. Jacob, ed., *Italian Renaissance Studies*, London, 1960, pp. 265, 272-73). The actual figure can no longer be recovered, and the pope himself doubtless did not know very precisely what his income was. On Leo X's finances, cf. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, VIII, 95 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 366 ff. On Leo X's last hours and death, see Sanudo, XXXII, 205-6 ff., 230 ff., and Pastor, VIII, 63-70, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-1 (repr. 1956), 345-49.

There was rejoicing in Venice, where Leo was said to have served the Turk and threatened the future of Christianity, *dicendo è morto un capitano zeneral dil Turcho e uno che minava la christianità . . .* (Sanudo, XXXII, 207). Alvise Gradenigo, who was the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See at the time of Leo's death, agrees with Paride Grassi, that the pope died without money, and that it was hardly possible to bury him for want of funds (*nè si ha potuto quasi farli le exequie*): Gradenigo

says that as pope Leo had spent 4,500,000 ducats, and left debts of 400,000 ducats (*ibid.*, XXXII, 230, 262). For Leo's funeral, see again Sanudo, XXXII, 260 ff. Leo's reign had provided the writers of pasquinades with endless opportunities to display their talents (XXXII, 289, and cf. cols. 302 and 356; Erasmo Pèrcopo, "Di Anton Lelio Romano e di alcune pasquinade contro Leon X," *Giornale storico della letteratura italiana*, XXVII [1896], 45-91; G. A. Cesareo, *Pasquino e pasquinade nella Roma di Leone X*, Rome, 1938 [in the Miscellanea della R. Deputazione romana di Storia Patria]; and Mario dell' Arco, *Pasquino e le pasquinade*, Milan, 1957, pp. 31-51).

The official Venetian reaction to Leo's death was of course quite restrained (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fol. 54'-55', letter of the Senate to the Sacred College dated 10 December, 1521): "Audit nuper nuntio de obitu pontificis Sanctitatis, saneque pro eo ac debuis, gravi dolore affecti sumus, in quo tamen amplius dicendum non est quam divine voluntati acquiescendum. Pertinere autem ad officium nostrum arbitrati sumus in hisce presertim rerum ac temporum maximis perturbationibus aliquid ad reverendissimas dominationes vestras litterarum dare . . ." and (as the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador in Rome) the greatest care must be exercised in choosing Leo's successor. It was easy to give such advice, but the College would be hard put to know who might prove a wise enough pope to calm the troubled waters on which the Holy See and Italy were then trying to sail.

6. HADRIAN VI, THE FALL OF RHODES, AND RENEWAL OF THE WAR IN ITALY

ABOUT MIDDAY on Saturday, 20 October, 1520, letters had been read in the Collegio in Venice to the effect that the plague was rampant in Istanbul. Sultan Selim I had been ill, but was said to have recovered. The next morning, however, other letters were read, containing the news that the Signor Turco had in fact died of the plague somewhere near Adrianople, the modern Edirne. The decision was quickly reached in the Collegio to send word to Rome, France, Spain, England, Hungary, and Milan without waiting to hear from Tommaso Contarini, the Republic's bailie on the Bosphorus. Later in the day a brigantine from Ragusa brought apparent confirmation of Selim's death. A courier who had left Adrianople on 23 September had reported that

the death of the Signor Turco occurred between Adrianople and Constantinople at a place called "Ogras," where he had the conflict with his father, and that [his death] had been kept secret for sixteen days by the pashas to prevent disturbances among the people. And they had sent for his son, who had arrived by the sea, a half day's journey from Constantinople, at a place called "Cava"¹

By 2 November the Venetian government knew that Selim's only son Suleiman had ascended the Ottoman throne without opposition a month before (on 1 October, according to another report which had just come from Ragusa).²

Selim's death appeared to free Europe from the danger of Turkish invasion. There was much wishful thinking in Italy, as we have noted in the preceding chapter, as to the character of his successor, Suleiman I. According to Paolo Giovio, everyone thought that the angry lion had been followed by a gentle lamb. Guicciardini also notes that Suleiman was reputed to be of a mild and unwarlike disposition.³

¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 303-6, 313, 334, 339, 341-42, with the quotation in the text to be found in col. 306. Letters dated 18-20 September (1520) from the bailie Contarini in Istanbul, and received in Venice on 26 October, still contained no news of Selim's demise (*ibid.*, cols. 320-21), although Contarini had known on 17 September that Selim was so ill that one despaired of his life (col. 323). He was said to have died on 22 September (cols. 342, 357, 368).

² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 339, and *cf.* cols. 357-61.

³ Paolo Giovio, *Commentario de le cose de' Turchi, di Paulo Iovio, vesovo di Nocera, a Carlo Quinto Imperadore Augusto* [with the undated colophon: "Stampata in Roma per Maestro Antonio

There was rejoicing in the Curia Romana.⁴ It was premature. An interesting deletion in a Vatican register reveals the state of mind which had existed in the Curia. One day late in the year 1522, while Rhodes was under siege, a papal secretary was preparing a letter to King Sigismund I of Poland on the necessity of the Christians' rewinning Belgrade and restoring the city to the king of Hungary. The writer took particular note of the quick pacification of Egypt and Syria by the young Suleiman, "whom many used to regard as unwarlike and peace-loving" (*quem subellem et quietum multi arbitrabantur*). But, no, now the phrase seemed like a mockery of the erroneous judgment which had created so many false hopes in Europe concerning Suleiman. In revising the text the same secretary or another drew his pen through the words, crossing them out.⁵

Blado d' Asola," probably printed in 1531, the preface being dated 22 January of that year [or 1532?], unnum. fol. 33' (= sign. li): ". . . et certamente pareva a tutti che un' leon' arrabbiato havesse lasciato un' mansuetio agello per successora [sic], per esser' Solimanno giovane, imperito, et di quietissima natura, come si diceva. . . ." The Venice edition of 1540 (fol. 26') preserves a good text of Giovio, but that of [Venice] 1541, unnum. fol. 23' (= Cvii), shows already some disintegration: this is not, however, the Aldine edition of 1541 (*cf.* J.-Chas. Brunet, *Manuel du libraire*, III [repr. Berlin, 1922], col. 585, and J. G. T. Graesse, *Tresor de livres rares et precieuses*, III [repr. Berlin, 1922], 490-91), which I have not seen. *cf.* *Tetractarum rerum commentarius Pauli Iovii episcopi Nucerni ad Carolum V. Imperatorem Augustum: ex Italico Latino factus*, Francisco Nigro Bassianate interprete, Paris: Robt. Etienne, 1539, p. 62: ". . . omnibus videbatur niemi agniuni rabido leoni successisse. . . ." Philip Melancthon wrote a preface to an earlier edition of the Latin translation (Wittenberg, 1537), to which attention is called elsewhere in this study. *cf.* Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XIII, 9, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, III, 280, on Suleiman's allegedly pacific disposition. He was expected to keep peace with Venice (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 357-58, 369, 395-96). At the time of his accession Suleiman was in his middle twenties, having been born in November, 1494, or April, 1495 (A. D. Alderson, *The Structure of the Ottoman Dynasty*, Oxford, 1956, tab. xxx, and Sanudo, XXIX, 357, and *cf.* col. 557, summarized in Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice . . .*, III [London, 1869], no. 141, p. 96).

⁴ Bembo, *Epp.*, XVI, 25, in *Opere del Cardinale Pietro Bembo*, IV (Venice, 1729), 144b.

⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XI.IV, tom. 5, fol. 247. The gist of the letter is that, since the Turk was fully occupied in Rhodes, an attempt should be made to retake Belgrade. A later hand has added, "datum Rome, etc., anno III," which must be wrong, considering the contents of the letter: Rhodes was under siege.

While Martin Luther's dramatic opposition to Rome was drawing Europe into the vortex of religious strife, and Francis I was resorting to war to break his encirclement by Charles V, Suleiman had marched upon Belgrade with a large and well equipped army. Shabats (Sabac) was taken on 7 July, 1521, and its small garrison slaughtered. Belgrade sustained more than twenty assaults, but at length its garrison, reduced to about 400 men in condition to fight, was treacherously forced into surrender on 28–29 August.⁶ Suleiman had taken

the "outer wall of Christendom," which was to remain in Turkish hands (despite marked vicissitudes of fortune) until 1867 when it became the capital of Serbia. Belgrade had fallen to the young sultan on his first campaign. In 1456, as we have seen, in one of the most famous sieges of later medieval history, Mehmed the Conqueror had failed to take the city, but now Belgrade was made the capital of the *sanjak*, replacing Smederevo as the center of Ottoman administration in the area. Bali Beg became the first governor. He destroyed various settlements in the districts roundabout, and refortified Belgrade on a grand scale. The Venetians were quick to perceive that Suleiman was going to be a considerable force to reckon with, although on 11 December (1521) their ambassador Marco Minio and the bailie Tommaso Contarini finally secured after much effort the renewal of the Turco-Venetian treaties of 1502–3, 1513, and 1517, whereby the Republic had guaranteed continuance of annual tributes of 500 ducats for Zante and 8,000 for Cyprus in return for the security of Venetian merchants throughout the Ottoman dominions.⁷

⁶ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1521, nos. 121–25, vol. XXXI (1877), p. 340. Raynaldus, like Europe, was distracted by the consequences of Luther's appearance before the Diet of Worms in 1521, but on Suleiman's occupation of Sabac (Sabas, Sabach), see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXI, 126, 176, 195, 249, 290, et *alibi*. For some time the Grand Turk's main objective had been uncertain, but it soon became clear that he was headed for Belgrade, which it required no small effort to take (*ibid.*, XXX, 381, 386, 396–97, 446, 478, and XXXI, 24, 37–38, 58, 71 ff., 88–89, 99, etc., 313, 315, 320, 340–41, 348–49, 351–5, 366, 374–75, 394, 407, 424, 427–29, 444, etc.). Note also Ludwig Forrer, ed., *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, Leipzig, 1923, pp. 59–61; Joseph von Hammer-Purgstall, *Geschichte des osmanischen Reiches*, 10 vols., 1827–35, repr. Graz, 1963, III (1828), 10–15, and trans. J. J. Hellert, *Histoire de l'empire ottoman*, 18 vols., Paris, 1835–43, V (1836), 14–19; J. W. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches in Europa*, 7 vols., Hamburg and Gotha, 1840–63, II, 616–21; Chas. Oman, *Art of War in the Sixteenth Century*, New York, 1937, pp. 630–33. For Suleiman's own journal on the siege of Belgrade, see Hammer, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 621–25, and trans. Hellert, V, 407–12, on which note Babinger, *Geschichtsschreiber d. Osmanen u. ihre Werke*, p. 77. There is a succinct sketch of the history of Belgrade by B. Djurdjev, in the *Encycl. of Islam*, I (1959), 1163–65, with some bibliographical notes.

From the spring and early summer of 1521 Suleiman had been making extensive preparations for the invasion of Hungary (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 1' [15'], 3' [17'], 19' [33'], 21' [35], 28'–31' [42'–45']), and in due time the attention of the Venetians had become fastened upon the Turkish siege of Belgrade: "laqual expugnata tuto è perduto in un' hora" (*ibid.*, fols. 6'–7' [20'–21'] docs. dated 1 August, 1521). The fall of the city was grievous news, for as the Senate informed M. de Vigières (Villiers), the French envoy to Venice, on 6 October, "Pur a questi giorni die haver inteso la Magnificenza vostra la total perdita di Belgrado, forza principale et propugnaculo del regno di Hungaria, il quale importantissimo a tutta la Christianità a quale et quanto pericolo si attrovei exposito hora di succumber ala incomparabile potentia del Signor Turco li in persona urgente et anhelante cum tute sue forze ala debellation di quello per farsi la strada ad altro è cossa troppo notoria a cadauno . . ." and now Venice might be hard put to defend Cyprus, her possessions in the Archipelago, and her "città et contadi" along the Dalmatian coast (fol. 32 [46]).

On 28 October the Senate wrote Antonio Surian, the Venetian envoy to the court of Henry VIII of England, "Hozi è iuncto in questa nostra città uno nuntio del Signor Turco qual, stato ala presentia nostra, ne ha significato la adeption [acquisition] di Belgrado, dichiarando che dicto suo signor haveva lassato in quelle parte tute le sue artellerie per ritornar a tempo

novo ad proseguir la vittoria, nova certo lachrymabile et de importandia a tutti li Christiani" (*ibid.*, Reg. 49, fol. 37' [51'] and cf. fol. 38' [52'] and Rawdon Brown, ed., *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice . . .* [London, 1869], no. 351, p. 185). On 2 November (1521) the Venetian government wrote Suleiman a (restrained) letter of congratulation for "primo la incolumità de la persona di vostra Maestà et poi la victoria per lei ottenuta di Belgrado, Sabaz, et Sermia et di quelle altre città et luochi nella Hungaria . . ." requesting also continuance of the "bona pace et amicitia che è fra noi" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fol. 40' [54']). The Turco-Venetian peace did continue, but the Senate worried every time Turkish *fuste* appeared off the Dalmatian coast (*ibid.*, Reg. 50, fols. 9'–10' [21'–22'], docs. dated 10 April, 1523), and with good reason, for Turkish raids by land into Venetian Dalmatia were intolerable. "Come se fussamo in una aperta guerra" (*ibid.*, fols. 12 ff. [24 ff.]).

⁷ R. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI (1903), bk. xx, nos. 156–57, pp. 168–69, and cf. in general Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 1'–2' [15'–16'], 4' [18'], 31' [45'], 40' [54'], 73'–74' [88'–89'], 85' ff. [100' ff.], docs. dated from 10 July, 1521, to 3 June, 1522. Note also von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 15–16, 626, trans. J. J. Hellert, V (1836), 21–22, 413, who dates the treaty 1 December, 1521, and calls the Venetian ambassador Marco Memmo, from his reading of Sanudo's *Diarii* (to which he had access in Vienna), vol. XXXII, but the ambassador's name is Marco Minio, and he is well known from the publication of the *Diarii*, XXXII (1892, repr. 1969), 254, 255–56, 342–43, 498–99, and XXXIII, 43, 159, et *alibi*, as well as from (among many other sources) his own report to the Venetian government, dated 28 February, 1522 (Ven. style 1521), in Simeon Ljubčić, ed., *Commissions et relations venet. I* (Zagreb, 1876), no. XI, pp. 167–68 (in the Monumenta spectantia historia slavorum meridionalium, VI), to the effect that Suleiman was planning another expedition against Hungary.

If the Venetians wished to maintain peace with the Turks, Sultan Suleiman found it convenient to oblige them. The Venetians held the islands of Crete and Cyprus,⁸ which loomed large as the

Turks sailed to their newly-conquered provinces of Syria and Egypt. Suleiman, however, at peace with Venice, could attack the Knights Hospitaller on the strategically-placed island of Rhodes. Although Mehmed II had failed in a vast attempt upon the fortress of Rhodes forty years before, its conquest had now become both easier and more necessary in view of the Turkish establishment in Syria and Egypt. The western powers were too fully occupied with their own affairs to assist the Hospitallers. Francis I, allied with Venice, was at war with Charles V.

Marco Minio was in fact one of the outstanding Venetian diplomats of his generation. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXVIII, 576-77, and E. Albreri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti*, ser. II, vol. III (Florence, 1846), pp. 61-64, give a summary of his account (dated 2 June, 1520) of his forty months' embassy to Pope Leo X in Rome (1516-1520). Minio's "relation" of his first embassy to Istanbul (dated 28 February, and presented to the Senate on 8 April, 1522) is given in Albreri, *Relazioni*, ser. III, vol. III (1855), pp. 69-91, and cf. Sanudo, XXXIII, 138, 314-16; it is also published by E. A. Cicogna, *Relazione di Costantinopoli di Messer Marco Minio, patrizio veneto* . . . [per nozze Campana-Groeller], Venice, 1845. His relation of a second embassy to Istanbul (read to the Senate on 8 October, 1527) may be found in Sanudo, XLVI, 175-77, and Albreri, ser. III, vol. III, pp. 115-18. A summary of Minio's account of a brief but arduous embassy (dated 7 November, 1522), this time to the Emperor Charles V, is given in Sanudo, LVII, 212-17. Cf. the notices in Francesca Antonibon's useful collection of *Le Relazioni a stampa di ambasciatori veneti*, Padua, 1939, pp. 94, 30-31, 64 (published by the R. Istituto Veneto di Scienze, Lettere e Arti, Collana di bibliografie minori, vol. 1). In 1522 Minio was appointed duke of Candia, and a decade later became a dual counselor. Minio was succeeded as Venetian ambassador to the Holy See by Alvise Gradenigo (appointed 29 May, 1519), whom he presented to Leo X on the morning of 16 May, 1520 (Venezia, Biblioteca del Museo Correr, MS. Cicogna 2848, fol. 330^r, from the diary of Marcantonio Michiel, who was then in Rome).

On 15 April, 1519, the Venetian Senate had voted to replace Marco Minio, who is said to have been the Republic's ambassador in Rome for twenty-six months, with Giovanni Badoer, then the podestà of Brescia. Badoer refused the post, and (as noted above) Alvise Gradenigo was elected (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 48, fol. 9^r). His commission is dated 20 April, 1520, as he began his journey to Rome (*ibid.*, Reg. 48, fols. 113^r-114^r), and cf. Albreri, *Relazioni*, ser. II, vol. III, p. 67). Badoer was sent to France (Reg. 48, fols. 114^r-115^r), and Marco Minio was designated ambassador to the Porte in a commission dated 14 May, 1521 (*ibid.*, fols. 186-88).

On Mehmed the Conqueror's failure to take Belgrade in 1456, see Volume II, pp. 173-84.

⁸ Although their possession of Crete and Cyprus did not yet seem seriously threatened, the Venetians remained always on the alert, finding Turkish corsairs a constant menace in the Archipelago (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fol. 38^r [52^r], doc. dated 28 October, 1521): "Havendose inteso che in Levante se ritrovano fuori galie XX^a turchesche et molte fuste de corsari, di quali alcuna ne liola nostra de Candia hanno depredata uno casa, menate via anime 60 et animali assai . . . : è necessario proveder a quelle parte sicché li subditi nostri et cose loro, nave, navilli, et galie nostre da mercato che sono de ritorno siano et habino ad navigar sicure. . . ."

Turkish corsairs, however, were not the only source of fear, since reports from Ragusa and Istanbul were to the effect "che il Signor Turco oltre il validissimo exercito da terra prepara et sollicita de haver in ordine a questo primo tempo una numerosa armata da mar et cum grandissima sollicitudine la faceva calafatar, per il che ne è necessario far provisione de armar et non guardar a spesa per assicurare i lochi nostri maritimi. . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 49, fols. 72^r-73^r [87^r-88^r]). The Senate usually

A lover of music and the fine arts, literature and learning, Leo X had had a period of popularity, but he had worn out his welcome on the papal throne. There were many, as we have seen, to rejoice at his death. His successor was unpopular from the very hour of his election. Amid the uncertainties of war and heresy, on 27 December, 1521, thirty-nine cardinals entered the conclave at the Vatican, where cells had been prepared for them in the Sistine Chapel. Voting would be held, as usual, in the Chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari, just across the hall from the Sistrina. Thirty-six of the cardinals were Italian. Two were Spaniards, Bernardino de Carvajal and Ramón de Vich, and one a Swiss, Matthias Schiner. Of the cardinals participating in the conclave six owed their red hats to Alexander VI, five to Julius II, and twenty-eight to Leo X. After the second scrutiny Cardinal Domenico Grimani withdrew from the conclave, allegedly for serious illness (on 31 December), and after nine more scrutinies and nine more days of dissension in the conclave Hadrian Florisze or Florenzi (*Florenzi*) of Utrecht, cardinal bishop of Tortosa, was elected on 9 January, 1522. He had been Charles V's viceroy in Spain as well as the inquisitor-general in Aragon-Catalonia, Navarre, Castile, and León. Hadrian was then in Spain, and first received the astonish-

alleged this intolerable burden of expense (to maintain the Republic's defense against the likelihood of Turkish aggression) as the reason for their inability to assist the Frangipani of Segna (Senj) and the Hungarians at this time (cf. fols. 81^r-82^r [96^r-97^r], doc. dated 2 May, 1522).

In answer to a charge by Cardinal Wolsey that Venice was allying herself with the sultan against Charles V, the Senate added to an indignant denial the claim to have furnished the various kings of Hungary with more than 500,000 ducats for defense against the Turks, ". . . ultra ducentorum quingenta milia serenissimis Hungarie regibus per tempora a nobis erogata pro illius regni adversus infideles propugnacione et conservatione" (*ibid.*, Reg. 49, fol. 76^r [91^r], doc. dated 8 April, 1522, and cf. fols. 88^r-89^r), and Brown, *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice* . . . III, nos. 441, 469, pp. 219, 239-40).

ing news of his election at Vitoria (between Pamplona and Bilbao in the far north of the peninsula) on 24 January, a mere fifteen days after the conclave had voted him the tiara. He chose to keep his own name (the first pope in five centuries to do so), thus becoming Pope Hadrian VI.⁹

Leo X's last days had been attended by gloomy reports of the seriousness of Turkish incursions into Hungary. When Marino Sanudo went down

⁹ Angelo Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano . . . II: Diarii dei concistori del pontificato di Adriano VI*, Città del Vaticano, 1951, pp. 85–88 (Studi e testi, no. 157). For rumors and reports relating to the conclave, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 302, 326–34, and esp. cols. 347–48: "Pur è sta grandissima cosa che di 39 cardinali erano in conclave, tra li quali 56 italiani e tre oltramontani, zoè do spagnoli et uno sguizaro, habbino creato questo pontifice, et è stato col favor dil cardinal Medici [Giulio de' Medici, later Pope Clement VII], qual vendendo non poter esser lui nè alcun di soi, havendo 14 voti fermi, ha fato questui Papa, mirum et inauditum . . ." all of which is quite correct. Note also, *ibid.*, cols. 355–58, 377–85, 387–89, 399–402, esp. cols. 412–18, and XXXIII, 75 ff.

In the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. II, Reg. 20, fols. 202^r ff., by mod. stamped enumeration, there is a copy of the elaborate instructions given by the Sacred College on 19 January, 1522, to Cardinals Pompeo Colonna, Franciotto Orsini, and Alessandro Cesarini, who were designated legates to convey to Hadrian the official notification of his election and to hasten his coming to Rome, *attenta damnosa et periculosa absentia Romani pontificis ab urbe cum multi sint anni quod amilii electio in urbe non fuit celebrata de absentia*. See in general Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, IX (repr. 1950), 12–48, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 10–35, with extensive reference to the archival and printed sources as well as the older secondary literature (Pastor depends, however, a good deal on Sanudo). Hadrian had been Charles V's tutor (in 1506). He was the first non-Italian to become pope since the death of Gregory XI and the election of Bartolomeo Prignano (Urban VI) in the spring of 1378. There are biographies of Hadrian by G. Pasolini, *Adriano VI*, Rome, 1913; E. Hocks, *Der letzte deutsche Papst Adrian VI*, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1939; and Johann Posner, *Der deutsche Papst Adrian VI*, Recklinghausen, 1962. Note also the attractively illustrated survey of the reign of Hadrian and his successor in E. Rodocanachi, *Histoire de Rome: Les Pontificats d'Adrien VI et de Clément VII*, Paris and Corbeil, 1953.

Since Venice was in alliance with France, there was understandable restraint in the Senate's congratulations to Hadrian upon his accession; with the usual formal praise, much emphasis was put upon the perils of the time (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 61^r–62^r [76^r–77^r], 75^r–76^r [90^r–91^r], docs. dated 21 January and 8 April, 1522). On 13 March (1522) Hadrian wrote the Venetians that *his turbulentiissimi temporibus* peace must be made among the Christian princes and peoples so that they might turn their arms against the Turks, *adversus Catholicæ fides hostes* (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 129–30). A week later, on 19 March, the Senate informed the aged Count Bernardino de' Frangipani (Frankopan) of Segna, who was worried "circa il pericolo che si ritrova il stato suo," that his hope of escape from the Turkish peril, like that of Europe itself, lay in peace between Charles V and Francis I and in their union with the new pope (*ibid.*, fols. 72^r–73^r [87^r–88^r]). On Frangipani's Turkish problem, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 33–34, 130–31, 153, 197, 236, 633.

the Grand Canal from his house by the Ponte del Meglio to the doge's palace on the morning of 1 December (1521) to read the incoming mail, as the Signoria of Venice allowed him to do, he found letters from Hungary describing "come quel regno è in grandissimo pericolo di esser perso questa invernada però che Turchi non restano di farli ogni danno." It was feared that Hungary might fall to the Turks before the end of winter.¹⁰ Rumor had it that Sultan Suleiman wanted to come to an understanding with Ismā'īl (1502–1524), the sophi or shah of Persia, in order to concentrate upon "la impresa de Ungaria cum persone 300 milia." He would come by way of Dalmatia and invade Italy. Sanudo agreed that this was news of the highest importance,¹¹ but there were troubles closer to home. In the weeks that followed Leo X's death Francesco Maria della Rovere recovered Urbino and the Baglioni returned to Perugia.¹² Charles V's forces took over Alessandria, Pavia, Parma, and Como, and on 27 April, 1522, Prospero Colonna, commander of the imperial and papal forces, again defeated the French under Odet de Foix, viscount of Lautrec and marshal of France, in the battle of La Bicocca, a few miles to the north of Milan, when the arquebus finally showed the Swiss pikemen to be a military anachronism.¹³

¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 193–94, summary of letters dated 2–14 and 18 November, 1521, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 195–97, 198, 207, 418, 495.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, col. 195. On the Turkish threat to Dalmatia in January, 1522, note, *ibid.*, cols. 404–5, 408.

¹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 217–18, 249, 264–65, 284, 290, 292, 293–94, 302, 308–9 ff., 338–39, 345–46, 354–55, 358, 359–63, 378, et *alibi*.

¹³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 197–205, 215–16; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XIV, 14, ed. Florence, Salani, 1963, III, 407–9; Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. II, ed. M. Petitot, *Collection complète des mémoires*, XVII (Paris, 1821), 376–82, ed. La Bourrière and Vindry, I, 224–31, in detail; Paolo Giovio, *La Vita del Marchese di Pescara* [Ferdinando d' Avalos], trans. Ludovico Domenichi, ed. Costantino Panigada, Bari, 1931, bk. II, chap. 5, pp. 287–96; and G. Bertrand de Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVIII (3rd ser., XIV, April, 1929), 313–17, who regards La Bicocca as an indecisive battle rather than a French defeat; Chas. Oman, *Art of War in the Sixteenth Century*, London, 1937, pp. 172–85; *New Camb. Mod. History*, ed. G. R. Elton, II (Cambridge, 1965), 541–42, 497–98; and Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V*, 4th ed., 2 vols., Munich, 1942, I, 133–42, 175–76 [trans. C. V. Wedgwood, 1939, repr. 1965, pp. 154–66, 202–3], with some indication of the sources in Brandt, II, 121–24, 150–51. On the "impresa de Milano," the defeat of the French, and the cautious withdrawal of their Venetian allies under the provveditore Andrea Gritti and Paolo Nani, captain of Bergamo, note the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 77^r–79^r [92^r–94^r], and see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 198, 199–201, and *cf.* col. 217.

Delayed for various reasons, Hadrian did not make his entry into Rome until 29 August (1522), almost eight months after his election. It was the first anniversary of the fall of Belgrade to the Turks, and not a good time to become pope. Both Rome and the Sacred College had long been "in gran confusio."¹⁴ Hadrian received the cardinals in the church of S. Paolo fuori le mura. He entered the city by the nearby gate of S. Paolo, "and was accompanied by the cardinals and all the people to the church of the prince of the Apostles."¹⁵ The scene is depicted in a handsome relief on his tomb in the German national church of S. Maria dell' Anima, just off the Piazza Navona in Rome. A four months' plague was beginning to ravage the city, producing a shortage and curtailing the availability of priests, physicians, and gravediggers.

Everywhere Hadrian looked there was trouble. His local problems were serious. By the sale of offices, against which salaries were paid, the papacy had incurred a large public debt. The papal treasury, however, was empty. The cardinals claimed to have no funds. Justice often went awry in the ecclesiastical courts, especially in the supreme tribunal of the Rota. The whole curial administration needed reform from top to bottom. The Roman economy was languishing; the city streets as well as the outlying roads were unsafe. S. Peter's was unfinished; large sums were still required for its completion. Hadrian's more distant problems were more serious. Beyond the Alps Martin Luther threatened the dominance of the Holy See, and German evangelism was threatening Latin Catholicism. Strident demands for an oecumenical council frightened the pope and the Curia. Charles V and Francis I were at war. Northern Italy was full of unpaid troops who turned to marauding for their compensation. The Turks were laying siege to the island of Rhodes, and Hungary was teetering on the brink of disaster.

Upright and well-meaning, Hadrian VI now began the sad futility of his year's residence in Rome (he died on 14 September, 1523). His efforts at reform did little more than alienate the cardinals and the Curia.¹⁶ Had he been younger or lived longer, it would have made no difference. Sultan Suleiman's attacks upon central Europe and the attitude of certain German princes helped foster Lutheranism. The Protestant revolt and the Venetians' fear of conflict with the Turks were insuperable obstacles to the crusade, as was the persistent warfare between Charles and Francis.

Hadrian lamented the advance of the Turks almost as much as he did that of the Lutherans. At his first consistory, held on Monday, 1 September (1522) he asked for the support of the Sacred College, spoke of the necessary reform of justice and curial practice, and dwelt above all on the crying need to send aid to the king of Hungary and the grand master of Rhodes. The Holy See was weighed down by debt, the grim legacy of the wars which the Christian princes had waged with one another for years. Hadrian could not, therefore, send the Hungarians and the Hospitallers the aid which he had planned to send them. There was no money. The king of Hungary and the grand master of Rhodes had been the bulwarks of eastern Christendom. They must be helped, and Hadrian appealed to the cardinals to help him find the money to do so. There was apparently no consideration of Lutheranism at this first consistory.¹⁷

On 21 December (1522) Hadrian wrote Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara that among the various anxieties which had attended his elevation to the papal throne he was especially concerned with that

¹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 411, 433-34, 442, 465, and XXXIII, 8. As the Venetian ambassador Alvise Gradenigo had written from Rome on 19 March (1522), "Roma è restata molto malcontenta" (*ibid.*, col. 74). By a brief of 9 August, 1522, Hadrian had notified Duke Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara that on the fifth he had boarded the fleet, *post longam et ingratis nostram in Hispania moram*, which was to carry him to Civitavecchia, whence he would proceed to Rome (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria marchionale poi ducale Estense, Estero, Carteggio di principi e signorie, Roma, Busta 1299/14, no. 37).

¹⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31 [formerly Arm. XII, tom. 122: *Anno 1517 usque ad 1534, Acta consistorialia diversa*], hereafter cited as Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 133^v, by mod. stamped enumeration. Hadrian was crowned on 31 August (1522). On the collection of consistorial acts to which reference is here made, see the *Sussidi per la consultazione dell' Archivio Vaticano*, I (Rome, 1926), 203, 209-10 (Studi e testi, no. 45).

¹⁶ Cf. Robert E. McNally, "Pope Adrian VI (1522-23) and Church Reform," *Archivum historiae pontificiae*, VII (1969), 253-85.

¹⁷ Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 133^v: "Die lunae prima Septembris 1522: Fuit primum consistorium sanctissimi Domini nostri Hadriani Papae VI, dominos Cardinales ut iuvarent Sanctitatem suam hortando, et fecit verba de iustitia et de moribus Curie quod in suppeditis ferendis regi Hungariae et magno magistro Rodi, ostendens Sedem Apostolicam magno aere gravatam ob bella et discordias principum quae superioribus annis viguerunt se non posse ea auxilia mittere quae sibi in animo essent ob inopiam Sedis Apostolicae et regi et magno magistro Rodi, qui semper fuerit validissima propugnacula Christianorum, rogans reverendissimos dominos ut cogitarent aliquem modum invenire pecunias in posset praesentibus necessitatibus subvenire." For similar records of Hadrian's first consistory, see A. Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano . . .* (1951), p. 88 and note 47. The Turkish menace was also the main topic for discussion as Hadrian's second consistory on "Wednesday, 4 September, 1522" (MS. cited, fol. 133^v, although 4 September fell on a Thursday in this year).

"que ex periculis Christiane reipublice ab impio Turcarum tyranno imminentibus nascitur." Suleiman's occupation of Belgrade had opened up the way into Europe. The magnitude of the peril to Christians who lay in the path of Turkish invasion required the employment of every resource to ward off the yoke of servitude. Louis II of Hungary and Bohemia had appealed for aid to the Holy See and to his fellow Christians, "and if we fail him, the outcome of events could easily make clear that we have failed ourselves: *Quis enim defendet Italiam Hungaria in tam potentis hostis ditionem redacta?* Although Hadrian had found the Holy See in grievous poverty and overburdened by debt, he had sent Louis money, and now he was doing so again, "nihilque omissuri sumus quod ad sanctam et necessariam hanc expeditionem pertinere noverimus." He was urging the princes and the Christian powers to do likewise, and was therefore sending an emissary to Ferrara to explain the plight of Hungary more fully and to receive written assurance of Alfonso d' Este's contribution to the cause of Christendom.¹⁸ Hadrian made more than one appeal to Alfonso in the year that lay ahead. Leo X's death had terminated the long-standing Ferrarese differences with the papacy, at least for the brief period of the present reign. Upon his election Hadrian had absolved Alfonso from the ban of excommunication and Ferrara from the interdict which his predecessors Julius II and Leo X had laid upon Alfonso and his subjects.¹⁹

As Charles V and Francis I marshaled their resources to fight each other, neither could give any assistance to the Hospitallers on the faraway island of Rhodes. The Knights had been expecting an attack, however, ever since the extensive preparations which Selim had made against them. There was a large Turkish fleet all ready for the undertaking, but no one knew when it would be ordered to sail for Rhodes.

On 22 January, 1521, the courtly Philippe de Villiers de l' Isle-Adam, the grand prior of France, was elected the grand master of the Hospital of S.

John of Jerusalem, being preferred to the rich Sir Thomas Docray, the grand prior of England. The arrogant and unpopular Andreas Amaral, a Portuguese knight who was chancellor of the Order, was also passed over by the chapter, in which the French faction predominated. Amaral's defeat added immeasurably to his disaffection, and he was alleged to have told a Spanish commander of the Order on the very day of the election, in the words of the contemporary Jacques de Bourbon, "que ledit seigneur esleu grand maistre seroit le dernier maistre de Rhodes." This charge was later on, when he was accused of treason, to help secure his conviction and execution.²⁰ At the time of his election L' Isle-Adam was in Paris. He immediately made plans to go to Rhodes, being received before his departure by Francis I in Burgundy.²¹ Charrière

²⁰ Jacques de Bourbon, *La Grande . . . oppugnation . . . de Rhodes*, 3rd ed., Paris, 1526, fols. 2^v-3^r; 4th ed., Paris, 1527, unnumbered fol. 4 (= sign. Aii). For this work see the following note. Cf. Giacomo Bosio, *Dell' Istoria della sacra religione e illustrissima militia di San Giovanni Gierosolimitano*, 3 vols., Rome, 1594-1602, II, bk. xviii, pp. 519, 524-26. By the time Bosio had reached this period in his history members of his own family were playing a conspicuous part in the affairs of the Hospital. On L' Isle-Adam, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXX, 136, 146, 260-61, 264, 289, 469, docs. dated from April to July, 1521, by which time it was well known that Sultan Suleiman was "belicoso . . . gran nemico di Christiani" (*ibid.*, col. 469).

²¹ Jacobus Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio libri tres*, Rome, 1524 [the colophon reads, "Romae in aedibus F. Mintii Calvi, mense Februarii, Anno MDXXIII"], which may be 1525 by our calendar, bk. I, unnumbered fols. 5^v-6^r (signs. Bi-Bi). A Spanish translation of Fontanus was made by Christoval de Arcos, and was printed in 1526 "en casa de Juan Varela de Salamanca vezino dela dicha cibdad de Sevilla," and reprinted in 1549 "en casa del honrrado varon Juan de Villaquian en la muy noble y leal villa de Valladolid en Castilla." Fontanus's book had a wide circulation. Of Italian translations I know only that of Francesco Sansovino, *Della guerra di Rhodi*, Venice, 1545. Since Fontanus was an eyewitness to the siege, his account is important. With the inevitable reminiscence of the siege of Troy and a fluted style adorned with classical allusions, Fontanus easily secures the reader's agreement to his statement that the majesty of his theme exceeded his capacity to handle it.

A more valuable account of the siege of Rhodes was left by another eyewitness, a Hospitaller, Frère Jacques, bastard of Bourbon, son of Louis de Bourbon (d. 1482), bishop of Liège, *La Grande et merueilleuse et trescurieuse oppugnation de la noble Cité de Rhodes, prisee nagueses par Sultan Selyman, a present grand Turcq, enemy de la tres sainte foi Catholique . . . Imprimee de Rechef* [à Paris]. . . Lan mil cinq cens XXVII, au mois de Octobre. This edition contains thirty-six unnumbered folios. It had been preceded by an edition which was ruined (says the author) "par la grande et inexcusable negligence de L'imprimeur." The first edition was printed at Paris "par Maistre Pierre Vidoue, pour honneste personne Gilles de Gourmont libraire iure en luniversite [sic] de Paris, Lan mil cinq cens XXV, au mois de Decembre" (as I learn from Geoffroy Atkinson, *La Littérature géographique française de la Renaissance*, Paris, 1927, no. 27, p. 38). The second edition, with slight changes, also dates from

¹⁸ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, no. 45. On the concern for Hungary in the Sacred College throughout Hadrian's reign, see Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 396, 399^v, 402^v, 407^v ff., 413^v ff., 419, 423, 426^v-427^v, 436^v.

¹⁹ On Hadrian's relations with Alfonso d' Este, note also the texts to be found in the Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, nos. 35-36, 38-41, 50, 54. Hadrian had reinvested Alfonso and his successors with the duchy of Ferrara in the final act of absolution on 6 November, 1522 (*ibid.*, nos. 39-41).

has published some of L' Isle-Adam's letters to the French treasurer Florimond Robertet, to the admiral Guillaume de Bonnavet, and to Francis himself. L' Isle-Adam and his military brethren bought supplies in France in order that their funds, presumably collected in France, might be spent in France. They had some trouble, however, with the customs officers (*gabeliers*) of Aigues-Mortes, in connection with which the grand master wrote Bonnavet on 13 July from Villefranche. Difficulties attended him to the very eve of his departure from Marseille, but he made the dangerous passage to Rhodes despite a fire on board ship, a storm, and a Turkish attempt to intercept him. On 28 October he had anxious occasion to write Francis I from the grand master's palace at Rhodes. He had just received a letter from the "Grand Turq," written at Belgrade on the preceding 10 September, informing him of the conquest of Belgrade, Šabac, Semlin (Zemun), and five other places: "Sire, since he has become the Grand Turk, this is the first letter which he has sent to Rhodes, which we do not take for an expression of friendship, but rather for a veiled threat. . . ."²²

1525 (Atkinson, no. 28, p. 39). The Gennadeion in Athens has the third edition (Atkinson, no. 31, p. 41), a handsome book: "Et imprime a Paris pour honneste personne Gilles de Gourmont libraire iure en l'universite de Paris, Lan mil cinq cens XXVI. au mois de May" (colophon on fol. 44): the text contains 44 numbered folios, with a full-page cut of Jacques de Bourbon in his study (opp. fol. f), a stereotype. It was sold in Paris, according to the title page "a la rue saint Jacques a lenseigne des trois couronnes pres saint Benoist." Since Jacques de Bourbon preferred his 1527 edition (actually the fourth edition or at least impression of his work), ". . . dernièrement revue et tresdiligentement corrigee et augmentee en plusieurs lieux," I have used it in preference to its predecessors. There is a copy in the Gennadeion (Atkinson, no. 32, pp. 41-42). The Abbé de Vertot, *Hist. des Chevaliers Hospitaliers*, II (Paris, 1726), 622-88, reprints the 1527 edition of Jacques de Bourbon, assigning to it by error the title (p. 622), *Relation du second siege de Rhodes en 1485* (?). Jacques was received into the Langue de France in 1503, and became the prior of France in 1515. In this note as elsewhere in this work I have taken some liberties with the capitalization and punctuation of the title pages of sixteenth-century imprints.

L' Isle-Adam was elected grand master on "le XXII iour de Janvier, mil cinq cens XX" (Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnation*, 3rd ed., 1526, fol. 2^r, 4th ed., 1527, fol. 4^r = sign. Aii), which corresponds to 1521 in our present calendar, and is recorded correctly in Vertot, II, 423. From the early eleventh century until the middle of the sixteenth the French began the new year with Easter.

²² For the letters of L' Isle-Adam, see E. Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, 4 vols., Paris, 1848-60, repr. New York, 1965, I, 85-90, and cf. Bosio, *Militia di San Giovanni Gerosolimitana*, II (1594), bk. XVIII, p. 522. On the second siege of Rhodes, note *The Life of the Renowned Peter d' Aubusson, Grand Master of Rhodes, Containing Those Two Remarkable Sieges of Rhodes by Mahomet the Great and Solyman the Magnificent* [an abridged

Suleiman had at first apparently intended a second expedition against Hungary. Louis II had sent Stephen Broderic, provost of the church of Fünfkirchen (Pécs), on a mission to Venice, where he was kindly received by the Doge Antonio Grimani and the Collegio. By action of the Senate on 2 May, 1522, Broderic was told that relations between Venice and the kingdom of Hungary had long been marked by friendliness and mutual respect (which was something of an overstatement), and so the Signoria was always happy to see Hungarian envoys and ambassadors come to the lagoon. The doge and Collegio had, therefore, been glad to receive Broderic and sad to hear his account of the losses which Hungary had suffered and of the perils to which the kingdom was exposed. Broderic had appealed to Venice to work for peace among the Christian princes and to help find a remedy for the troubled affairs of Louis's kingdom. He had asked what the extent of Venetian aid might be, for the Republic had often assisted the Hungarians in the past (*sicuti alias sepe fecimus*), which was indeed the case. The Senate wanted him to understand, however, that the Venetians also shared the dangers which his king and country faced. Whenever the occasion had afforded Venice an opportunity to help the king of Hungary, she had never proved lacking, but hatred and internecine warfare had pervaded Christendom, leaving their evil effects upon all Europe. King Louis should persevere in the defense of his kingdom, for God would not desert his warriors. The new pope was hurrying to Rome. The divine will had recognized his extraordinary virtues by raising him to the pontificate. Hadrian VI ardently desired peace in Europe. As for Venetian assistance to Hungary, Broderic as well as most people must know the terrific expenses to which war had subjected the Republic (. . . *tot tantisque nostris sumptibus ut vix credibile possit videri*). The Turks were making large naval preparations, against which the Venetian government must take costly precautions by building up its fleet, strengthening various garrisons, and

translation of the Jesuit Father Bouhours' *Histoire de Pierre d' Aubusson, grand-maître de Rhodes*], London, 1679, pp. 433-506; Abbé de Vertot, *Hist. des Chevaliers Hospitaliers*, II (Paris, 1726), 430-529, a well-known but unreliable work; Alexander Sutherland, *Knights of Malta*, II (Edinburgh, 1831), 40-86, also unreliable; John Taaffe, *Hist. of the . . . Order of St. John of Jerusalem*, III (London, 1852), 142-237, rhetorical; Whitworth Porter, *Knights of Malta*, I (London, 1858), 421-79; Cecil Torr, *Rhodes in Modern Times*, Cambridge, 1887, pp. 22-52; Charles Oman, *Art of War in the Sixteenth Century*, London, 1937, pp. 634-48. On the works of Eugène Flandin, Albert Berg, F. de Belabre, G. S. Picenardi, B. E. A. Rottiers, and others, see Volume II, p. 352, note.

fortifying the exposed islands in the Aegean, in *quibus tot tantisque sumptus fieri necesse est ut eos iam pigeat recensere*. Broderic could understand the Venetians' plight, in *quo Deum testamur non animum, non desiderium quod summum nunc quoque est ut semper fuit, sed vires et facultatem nobis deesse*. Their past services to Hungary stood as testimony to their sincerity. While Louis II obtained no money from Venice, the Senate voted to present Broderic with silk cloth enough to make a handsome *vesta* with a proper lining.²³

For generations, whenever the Turks had begun large-scale preparations for a campaign on land or at sea, Venice had looked to her own defense. This time she had nothing to fear, nor was Hungary the sultan's objective, not now at any rate. Whatever Suleiman's initial plans may have been, he had now decided to embark straightway upon the conquest of Rhodes, of which he had probably been dreaming since his boyhood. On 5 June, 1522, the Ottoman fleet began to assemble at Istanbul. Suleiman himself left the capital on the sixteenth, crossing over to Scutari, to take command of a land army said to number 100,000 men. Thereafter his military journal fixes the chronology of his movements and dates the chief events of the expedition from the Turkish standpoint. According to a dispatch of the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, as reported in Sanudo's *Diarii*, the fleet left on the eighteenth. It consisted of 70 light galleys, 40 heavy galleys, and 50 transports, together with *fuste*, brigantines, and other vessels to the number of 300 sail, all told.²⁴ Some Turkish

sources put the fleet as high as 700 ships, with 40,000 rowers, and the land army as high as 200,000 men.²⁵ The fleet arrived at Rhodes on 26 June, establishing a blockade of the island. It was first sighted early in the morning from the Christian observation post atop the hill of S. Stefano about a mile to the west of the fortress.²⁶ A month later

contained 200,000 men, of whom 60,000 had been brought for the dangerous task of digging mines (*Oppugnatio*, 1527, fol. 10^r [= sign. Bii]; the 1st edition, fol. 5^r, differs considerably in this passage); the 60,000 miners had been summoned from Wallachia and Bosnia (fol. 11^r = Biii). Bosio, II (1594), bk. xix, p. 544, follows Jacques de Bourbon. An unauthentic copy of the final capitulation of Rhodes credits the Turks with 300 ships and 200,000 armed men (E. Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, I, 92). Sir Nicholas Roberts, who had been at the siege, wrote the earl of Surrey from Messina on 15 May, 1523, that the Turks had 15,000 seamen and a land force of 100,000 fighting men, with 50,000 laborers "with spades and pikes" (W. Porter, *Knights of Malta*, I [1858], *append.*, no. 15, p. 516), but elsewhere in the same letter he raises the total to 200,000. A dispatch of 13 July from Marco Minio, then the Venetian duke of Candia (Crete), credits the Turks with 100 light galleys, 70 galleasses, and the rest transports and *fuste* to the extent of 270 sail in all (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 417).

A letter written by a knight of Rhodes to the pro-French Cardinal Scaramuccia Trivulzio of Como on 5 December, 1522, states that the Turkish fleet contained 300 ships and the army 200,000 men, and rather vaguely implies that the fleet had been reduced to 50 ships by this date, while the army had sustained great losses also, *Exercitus ille ducentorum milium partim bello interemptus, partim divino flagello vindicantibus corruis*. I have seen this letter in a small pamphlet (4 fols. in 12mo), with the title *Exemplar litterarum, per quendam militem Rhodanum Cardinali Comen[is] missarum*, which was once in the library of the well-known orientalist Charles Schefer (*Catalogue de la bibliothèque orientale de feu M. Charles Schefer*, Paris, 1899, p. 176, no. 2813). The pamphlet is now in the Gennadeion in Athens. Two Trivulzi were known as cardinals of Como during the first half of the sixteenth century—Giannantonio (1500–1508) and Scaramuccia (1517–1527)—and so this letter must have been addressed to the latter, who became a cardinal in Leo X's fifth creation of July, 1517. What we must regard as the Knights' official version of the siege (see below, note 61), Thomas Guichardus' *Oratio habita . . . coram Clemente VII Pont. Max.*, first printed in Rome "apud F. Minitium Calvum mense Ianuario MDXXIII," gives as figures for the Turkish forces about 300 galleys and other large ships, and 200,000 men "more or less," of whom 60,000 were sappers (unnum. fol. 5^r = Aiii). All these figures are grossly exaggerated.

²³ Ettore Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi nel 1522, secondo le relazioni edite ed inedite dai Turchi*, Rome, 1927, pp. 15–16, 49–50. Since other troops came from Egypt, Rossi apparently believes "che la cifra di 200,000 non sembra lontana dal vero" (p. 50). Rossi's book, however, is useful for supplying the Turkish view of the expedition to Rhodes and the capture of the island fortress.

²⁴ Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, II, fol. 19^r (= sign. Eiii). The grand master, L' Isle-Adam, also reported the arrival of the Turks on 26 June (see his letter of 13 November, 1522, in Charrière, I, p. cxxx). Cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xix, pp. 542–43. When on 15 July (1522) Domenico Trevisan received his commission as captain-general of the sea (from the Doge Antonio

²³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 81^r–82^r [96^r–97^r], doc. dated 2 May, 1522, passed by a vote *de parte* 174, *de non* 6, *non sinceri* 1. On Venetian difficulties with the Turks, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXII, 342–43. Broderic appeared before Hadrian VI and the papal consistory on another anti-Turkish mission a year later (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta consistorialia [1517–1534], fol. 148^r, by mod. stamped enumeration, entry dated 1 June, 1523).

²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 359–64, esp. col. 380; cf. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 18–30, 627 (where his text of Sanudo seems to go astray), and pp. 628 ff. (for Suleiman's journal of the expedition to Rhodes), trans. Hellert, V, 25–28, 415, 417 ff., and note J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, . . . of Henry VIII*, III, 2 (London, 1867, repr. Vaduz, 1965), no. 2405, p. 1014, and cf. nos. 2324–25. Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio* (1524), II, fol. 19^r (= sign. Eiii), agrees with the report in Sanudo as to the size of the fleet, "nam ad tercentum et amplius naves omnis generis fuisse dicitur."

According to Jacques de Bourbon, the Turkish fleet contained 103 galleys in the main armada (not counting 25 or 30 more which had come as an advance unit into Rhodian waters on 17 June), 35 galleasses, 15 *mañones*, etc., making a total of about 250 vessels. Other ships are said to have arrived from Syria to raise the total to about 400 sail. The army allegedly

the Turkish land forces reached the bay of Marmaris, and on 28 July the sultan himself crossed over to the island. The siege of Rhodes began in earnest.²⁷

Grimani), he was instructed in the event of Suleiman's moving against Rhodes not to interfere in the Turkish operations (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fol. 105^v [120^v]: "Et in caso che l'armata del predicto Signor [Turco] andasse ala impresa di Rhodi aduertiral de non te impedir in alcuna cosa nè far movesta alcuna che loro possano havere supasione di esser disturbati da noi, ma solamente haverai l'occhio ala segurtà del stato et cose nostre. . . ." Since in Venice as of 15 July, however, it was conceivable that Suleiman's fleet might be headed for Cyprus, Trevisan was to be prepared to defend Venetian territory "cum ogni accurato studio et tute le forze de l'inregno tuo" (*ibid.*, fol. 106^v[120^v]). On 7 August the doge and Senate wrote Antonio Surian, their ambassador in England, to explain to Henry VIII and Wolsey their desire for peace with Charles V. The prime desideratum in Europe was peace, "laquale veramente è necessaria, riguardando ala incredibel potentia, cum laquale procede il Signor Turco, ihquale l'anno preterito debellò Belgrado, Serimia, et la potissima portione del regno hungarico, et neli mesi proximi ha conquistata Scardona et Trina [?], principal forteze dela Croatia. Et hora in persona cum trecento velle et exercito de persone centomila si attrova alla impresa de Rhodi . . ." (fol. 112 [128], and cf. fols. 117^r, 118^r [132^r, 133^r], on Scardona and "Terina").

On 14 August Gasparo Contarini, then Venetian ambassador to the court of Charles V, wrote his government from Palencia that an Hospitaller had arrived there on the twelfth, having come from Rhodes in forty days—Suleiman's fleet contained 200 sail, and he "had already landed troops and cannon to bombard the city." The chancellor Mercurino Gattinara had informed Contarini that Charles was directing the authorities in Naples to allow the Rhodians to export provisions and artillery without payment of any duty or impost, and that he was planning to send aid to try to break the siege. Contarini was fearful that Charles might require some action on Venice's part against the Turks (Brown, *Calendar of State Papers . . . , Venice*, III, no. 525, 265–66).

Gasparo Contarini is one of the better-known figures of the first half of the sixteenth century (*cf.*, below, Chapter 8, note 145). His dispatches, addressed to the doge and Senate during his embassy to Charles V from 23 March, 1521, to 28 July, 1525 (written in the hand of his secretary Lorenzo Trevisan), may be found in a hefty, leather-bound volume in the Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana, It. VII, 1009 (7447). Seven books of Contarini's letters from 21 May, 1528, to 5 November, 1529 (*cf.* Franz Dittrich, ed., *Regesten und Briefe des Cardinals Gasparo Contarini* [1483–1542], Braunsberg [Braniewo], 1881, nos. 79–232, pp. 27–72), written from Viterbo, Rome, and Bologna when he was the Republic's ambassador to Pope Clement VII, are contained in a MS. in the Marciana, It. VII, 1043 (7616). Both these MSS. were bequeathed to the Marciana by N. H. Girolamo Contarini in 1845 (*cf. Inventari dei manoscritti delle biblioteche d'Italia*, LXXXVII [Florence, 1967], pp. 5, 8). Gasparo Contarini was made a cardinal by Paul III on 21 May, 1555.

²⁷ See Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 15^r ff. (= Bv ff.), who as a soldier gives a detailed account of military operations, describes the Turkish gun emplacements, the stations of the various pashas, etc. *cf.* Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, II, fol. 21^r (= Fv), and Bosio, II (1594), bk. XIX, pp. 550–51.

An able Italian engineer, Gabriele Tadini di Martinengo of Brescia,²⁸ in *militia et toga spectandus*, had come over to Rhodes from Crete. He is often mentioned in Sanudo's *Diarii*. His inventiveness was of great assistance to the Hospitallers in the months that followed; he devised ways of detecting Turkish mining operations at the base of fortress walls, and was adept at blasting the sappers out with gunpowder.²⁹ The sultan's arrival had promptly transformed the naval blockade of Rhodes into an active siege. The Rhodian garrison may have consisted of some six hundred Knights and possibly 4,500 men-at-arms. After 146 days of siege (28 July to 20 December)—Jacques de Bourbon calls the period "six months"—there were only 1,500 men left to offer resistance to the enemy.³⁰ Throughout the siege the Turks concentrated their attacks upon the landward walls, remembering the costly failure of their efforts upon Fort S. Nicholas in 1480. L' Isle-Adam had taken especial precautions for the protection of the harbor installations. In addition to the heavy chain which had been strung from the Tower of Naillac to that of the Windmills (in 1475–1476), the grand master now extended a chain (carried by wooden floats) from the Tower of the Windmills all the way to Fort S. Nicholas, a distance of almost

²⁸ On Gabriele di Martinengo, the very basis of the Rhodian defense of 1522, note Picenardi, *Itinéraire*, pp. 112–14, who has collected numerous references concerning him. See the *Sumario di uno libro tenuto per Piero de Campo fu di missier Zacabo*, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 69 ff., at cols. 75–76 and ff., 86, 87, and cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. XIX, pp. 545, 548–49, 557–58, et alibi, and A. Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano* (1951), pp. 91–92, note 56.

²⁹ *Cf.* Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, II, fols. 19^r–20^r (= Eiii–iiii). According to a report in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 566, Martinengo, who became one of the heroes of the siege, arrived in Rhodes on 23 July (1522). Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fol. 13^r (= Bv), dates his arrival on the twenty-second; he also calls him a Venetian (*ibid.*, fol. 22^r, line 3 = Dii, et alibi), because he was in the service of the Republic as a military engineer at Candia before going to Rhodes. The Venetian government was unhappy about Martinengo's leaving their employ to take up arms against the Turks.

³⁰ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 28^r–28^r (= Eii). According to Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, I, fol. 10^r (= Cii), there were about 5,000 persons in Rhodes capable of bearing arms, among them some 600 Knights, 500 Cretans, sailors, rowers, etc. Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, Rome, 1524, unnum. fol. 3^r (= Aiii), ". . . tametsi vii sexcenti nostris milites et quinque Rhodiorum milium essent, qui tractandis armis et aetate et viribus idonei forent. . . ." Sanudo followed events in Rhodes with his usual attention to detail (*Diarii*, XXXIII, 389, 390, 398–99, 404, 417, 458–60, 461, 468–69, 487 ff., 500–1, 511 ff., 565 ff., 600–3, 605, 615, 633), and see the account in J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, III-2 (1867, repr. 1965), no. 2841, pp. 1191–93, which seems to be adapted from Jacques de Bourbon's *Oppugnacion*.

half a mile, thus providing a double barrier to entry into the harbor.³¹ The Turks did not try to penetrate that barrier.

From the time of the sultan's arrival, the Turkish cannon pounded the west and south walls of the great fortress town, which probably had the most elaborate and skillfully-contrived defense system in the world. The bombardment went on week after week. There were eight major zones of defense, well-defined sectors of wall with specific gates and towers being assigned (running anticlockwise from the north) to the eight major "tongues" or companies of France, Germany, Auvergne, "Spain" (Aragon-Catalonia), England, Provence, Italy, and Castile with Portugal. Each knight fought with his compatriots. For example, upon Gabriele di Martinengo's arrival in Rhodes on 22-23 July, just before the siege began, he was "received into the language of Italy" (*et fut reçu en la langue Dytalye*).³² Like certain of the church councils and the universities, as we have noted in the preceding volume, the Hospitallers voted by nations or, more precisely, by "langues." In view of the French preponderance in this organization it is easy to account for the election as grand master of Villiers de l' Isle-Adam, who now commanded the Rhodian garrison of the Hospital against the Turks.

As usual in a grave emergency, and as was done in 1480, the grand master had forbidden the departure from Rhodes of men and vessels, as well as the removal of provisions and equipment, which might assist the besieged in their defense against the Turks. A Venetian ship was thus caught in the harbor of Rhodes, to the annoyance and displeasure of the Senate, as some members proposed to write the captain-general Domenico Trevisan on 7 August, stressing their "desire to continue in [our] good peace and friendship with his Excellency, the Gran Signore." They were even prepared to have Trevisan send a gift of silk clothing to Suleiman's commander-in chief, Mustafa Pasha, and make a similar gesture of amity and admiration to the sultan under the very walls of Rhodes. They wanted Trevisan to explain to Mustafa Pasha that Venetian ships traveled and traded everywhere. L' Isle-Adam's retention of a Venetian vessel at Rhodes

had been ordered "without our knowledge and against our will." While it is well known that for some two hundred years there had been little love lost between the Venetians and the Hospitallers, owing to the latter's restraint of trade with the Moslems and to their sometimes outrageous piratical activities, the Signoria was certainly alarmed by the dismal prospect of the Turkish possession of Rhodes. If Suleiman was successful, the Turks would pose a greater threat than ever to Venetian shipping as well as to the islands of Cyprus and Crete. The party of appeasement in the Senate could only muster sixteen votes for their motion to send the proposed letter to Trevisan. The motion was defeated by 168 negative votes. There were no uncommitted votes cast by senators who wished to remain neutral (*non sinceri*) in the decision to be taken.³³ Although they would not take up arms against the sultan, as Charles V thought they should, at least there was a limit to their obeisance.

Mustafa Pasha was the second vizir and the sultan's brother-in-law. If he was uneasy operating under the watchful eyes of his young master, at least the latter was present to share the responsibility with him. They began the siege with heavy barrages of artillery. The walls were cannonaded; mortars shelled the town continually. On 10 August the campanile of the conventual church of S. John in

³¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 114'-115' [129'-130']: "Voi dovete haver inteso per li advisi da Corphu et etiam de Candia l'armata del serenissimo Signor Turco esser andata sotto Rhodi per far quella impresa, et perchè desiderio nostro saria che si facesse ogni amorevole demonstratione verso il capitano di quella, che è il magnifico Mustafa Bassa azio et potesse cognoscer l'intentione de la Signoria nostra di voler continuar ne la bona pace et amicitia cum la Excellentia del Gran Signor et non li dar alcuna causa per laquale et potesse haver suspitione che noi havessamo in animo di voler perturbar le imprese sue. . . ."

"Il che essendo vi sopra il fatto [as noted above in the text, the proposed letter was addressed to the captain-general Trevisan], lassamo deliberar alla prudentia et circumspectione vostra, possate mandar a presentar al predicto bassia in nome nostro le veste de panni de seta che hora vi mandamo et farli intender cum quella accommodata forma che saperete bene fare, che ritrovandovi in quel loco vi era parso usar questo segno di bona amicitia cum la Maestà sua, sapendo quanto la sia affectionata ala Signoria nostra, et cose sue. . . . Demum volemo che per instruction vostra sapiate noi haver inteso et certo cum displicita come il reverendissimo Gran Maestro de Rhodi havea retenuto in quel porto una nave de uno marcadante nostro di questa città. . . . [Trevisan was to take steps to explain to Mustafa Pasha the innocent presence of the Venetian vessel at Rhodes for, as the sultan was well aware, "li marcadanti nostri trafficano in ogni loco. . . ."] De parte 16, de non 168, non sinceri 0." On 11 September (1522) the Senate arranged for the annual tribute (*braxioner*) for the island of Cyprus to be paid to the Porte (*ibid.*, fols. 124'-125' [140'-141']); the tribute, formerly paid to the sultans of Egypt, was 8,000 ducats (fol. 126' [141']).

³¹ Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, I, fol. 13' (= Di). On the Turkish siege of Rhodes in 1480, see Volume II, chapter 11.

³² Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnation*, 1527, fol. 13' (= Bv), and *cf.* in general fols. 14-15 (= Bvi-Gi), 28' (= Eii), et *passim*; Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio* (1524), II, fol. 20' (= Eiii); Bosio, II (1594), bk. XIX, pp. 548-49. The "tongues" were represented by delegates, who apparently voted as they chose (presumably in accordance with the interests of their nations).

the northwestern part of the town, in the Knights' quarter (called the *Castrum* or *Collachium*), was brought down by Turkish gunners from a battery opposite the Tower of S. George in the (western) sector of Auvergne.³⁴ In the fall of the campanile the defenders lost a valuable conning tower from which they had been able to watch the enemy's movements and give warnings to those on the walls and in the streets below.

The Turkish movements were being watched, however, not only from the campanile but from every observation post in Europe, so to speak, and the appeals of L' Isle-Adam had alerted every state and sovereign in the Christian West to the danger which Suleiman's attack was presenting to the Mediterranean world. On 25 August, 1522, the Emperor Charles V wrote Charles de Poupet, seigneur de la

Chaux, a member of the council of regency which had held the reins of government for him during his nonage, that the grand master of Rhodes had warned him of the imminent peril and had asked him for aid. The emperor feared that Suleiman, "après avoir débilé et quasi destruit le royaume de Hongrie," would, if successful at Rhodes, threaten the kingdom of Naples and Sicily and also the lands of the Church. The Turk would then be in an excellent position to overrun all Italy "and finally to ruin and destroy all Christendom." Charles described to Poupet de la Chaux his elaborate plans for an expedition to relieve Rhodes, but little or nothing appears to have come of them.³⁵ On the embattled island the terrible struggle continued.

With encouraging memories of the Turkish failure against Rhodes in 1480, the polyglot defenders of the town manned their posts with grave determination. Once again Latins and Greeks fought side by side. The Turkish sappers were more feared than the janissaries. The explosions of mines destroyed parts of the outer wall along the (southern) English sector, but three heavy as-

³⁴ Suleiman notes the collapse of the campanile of S. John in his journal of the siege (v. Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 629, trans. Hellert, V, 419; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 567; Bosio, II (1594), bk. XIX, p. 554, following Fontanus; Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi*, pp. 16-17, and cf. the map of Rhodes on p. 49 (but Rossi appears not to know that the Port of Gallies and Port of Commerce were not so called until well after the Hospitallers' surrender of Rhodes); note also the map in Cecil Torr, *Rhodes in Modern Times*, Cambridge, 1887, at end. On 6 November, 1856, the *eclesia nobilissima sancti Johannis*, which stood across from the palace of the grand masters, was destroyed in a mysterious explosion (Piccardi, *Itinéraire*, pp. 96-97; de Belabre, *Rhodes of the Knights*, pp. 101, 103; A. Gabriel, *La Cité de Rhodes*, I [1921], 8; II [1923], 167-70). By 1522 the Gate of S. George had been closed; formerly disputed by the language of Germany, the Tower was now protected by that of Auvergne (Gabriel, I, 20, 27-29, 34).

The Italians restored the conventual church of S. John on the modern quay just south of their (new) governor's palace, across the mouth of the Mandraki from Fort S. Nicholas. Here the work of Rottiers was very helpful (*Monuments de Rhodes*, I, 291-306, plates XIII, XL, XLIII [exterior] and XLII [interior]). For the restoration of the top of the campanile more use might have been made of the miniatures in the manuscript of Caoursin in the Bibliothèque Nationale, MS. lat. 6067, fols. 18, 32. The church could not be replaced on its high terrace across the small piazza from the grand masters' palace, because this terrace was (and is still) occupied by a well-kept Turkish school. Although not the Latin cathedral of Rhodes, which was the church of S. Maria at the foot of the Street of the Knights, the (conventual) church of S. John was the scene of the admission of new Knights to the Order; election of the Grand Masters, who were also buried here when they died on Rhodes; convocations of the chapters-general, which usually met every five years; and the chief solemn ceremonies connected with the Order and their patron S. John. See Pietro Lojaco, "La Chiesa conventuale di S. Giovanni dei Cavalieri in Rodi," *Clara Rhodos*, VIII (1956), 245-74, with plans following p. 288. S. John's is now the Orthodox church of the Evangelismos, with some handsome neo-Byzantine frescoes; perhaps the chief criticism to be made of the Italian architects in this connection is their apparently deliberate effort to impart a Venetian look both to the church and to the campanile.

³⁵ Karl Lanz, ed., *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, I, no. 37, pp. 66-68, and cf. also no. 39, dated at Vilnius on 22 September, 1522, from Sigismund I of Poland to Charles V. Since Charles was involved in hostilities with Francis I of France, he could do nothing to assist the Knights on Rhodes, despite his good intentions. Subsequent events did little to relieve the fear of a Turkish descent upon Sicily or Naples (*ibid.*, I, no. 49, p. 93, a letter to Charles from his aunt Margaret, his *Stathalterin* in the Netherlands, dated 21 February, 1524, and cf. no. 52, pp. 103, 112).

An original letter of L' Isle-Adam to Bernardino de Carvajal, cardinal bishop of Ostia, requesting his intercession with the pope, "datum Rhodi die XVII Junii, 1522," may be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi e titolati, vol. I, fol. 3: "Reverendissime in Christo pater et domine, protector noster, domine mihi observandissime, mei humilima commendatione premissa, Turcorum tyrannus decima quarta presentis mensis per suas litteras nos ad bellum diffidit nisi cesserimus jurisdictioni quam Christiana res publica sub nostra custodia in oriente tenet et eadem die magna bonaque pars sue classis hic transiens Fiacum petiit ubi radunantur alia navigia donec tota classis fuerit completa ut statim hic transfretet et nos oppugnet. . . ." Rhodes was well fortified. The grand master hoped, with divine clemency and with the aid of the Virgin Mary, to stop the sultan to the latter's loss and ignominy: "Et quia ex diuturna obsidione populi franguntur, cibaria et munitiones consumuntur, de habendo succursu cogitavimus quare commissimus venerando priori prioratus nostri Capue ambaxiatori nostro in Romana Curia: supplicat reverendissime dominationi vestre ut dignetur nos commendatice facere sanctissimo domino nostro" He needed mercenaries, food, and matériel to help him withstand the siege. The letter is signed "P. de Villers Lyleadam".

saults were beaten off here on 4, 9, and 17 September. The grand master always went where trouble was, and was therefore usually to be found in the English sector.³⁶ On 20 and 24 September general attacks all along the walls were repulsed in fierce fighting. The Turks suffered severe losses, but there were simply too many of them.³⁷ It seemed that only a miracle (as in 1480) could possibly preserve the town in Christian hands. In October the defenders were weakening noticeably. There were another five attacks upon the English sector from 1 to 13 October. They were all repelled, but on 10 October the Spanish wall was breached, "qui fut une journée mal fortunée pour nous," says Jacques de Bourbon, "et commencement de nostre perdition."³⁸ The Turks could not be dislodged. They were confined, however, to the area of the breach by interior walls hastily constructed to prevent their advance. Day after day the struggle went on without respite. By the end of October the breach was wide enough for thirty or forty horsemen to ride through it side

by side. L' Isle-Adam took his stand behind the improvised walls, where he remained (says Jacques de Bourbon) for thirty-four days, until the end of the fighting.³⁹ On 14 November the Turks "set themselves to cutting the said new wall;" it seemed clear that they were in Rhodes to stay.⁴⁰ Several brigantines had run the Turkish blockade successfully, and on 15 November two larger vessels got safely into the harbor at Rhodes, bringing two dozen men, half of them Knights.⁴¹ But reinforcements of two and three at a time (as they usually were) or even two dozen, as on this occasion, could not alter what now appeared to be a preordained result. L' Isle-Adam had as much cause to worry about the loss of a single knight on the walls as Suleiman did about the loss of ten or a dozen men from the attacking force, which (besides Turks) included Serbs, Bosnians, Vlachs, Bulgars, Greeks, and others.

On 13 November (1522) the Grand Master L' Isle-Adam wrote his nephew François de Montmorency, a younger brother of the illustrious Anne, that the Hospitallers had by that date sustained nine major assaults, "et tousjours avec l' ayde de Nostre Seigneur repoulé noz ennemiz avec grosse perte de leur gens." Besides the Turks' heavy artillery the grand master feared the mines, of which about fifty had been placed in the foundations of the walls;⁴² of these ten had been ignited despite the Christians' frantic countermining but, "graces à Dieu," the walls were still largely intact. Many were perishing of sickness in the Turkish camp. Christian countermining and artillery had accounted for others. It was reported that the sultan had lost 50,000 of his best troops. The Turks were planning to remain all winter, however, and conditions in the fortress of Rhodes had become desperate. All hope was being placed in the king of France. If his help was not forthcoming, L' Isle-Adam saw "no means of being able to resist so great a power."⁴³

Mustafa Pasha was removed from the high command of the Turkish forces by the disappointed

³⁶ Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, II, fol. 20^v (= Eiiii): ". . . Quinto loco [i.e., fifth from the north counting anticlockwise, the preceding four sectors being those of France, Germany, Auvergne, and Spain] phalanx Britannica pugnabat duce magno magistro. . . ." On the dating of attacks on 4 and 9 September, cf. Fontanus, II, fol. 24^r (= Fiiii): ". . . quinto Idus Septembris quinto die post primam oppugnationem. . . ." The best account of the attacks of 4, 9, and 17 September is to be found in Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnation*, 1527, fols. 17^r-18^r (= Ciii-iii), who (like Barbaro in Constantinople in 1453) kept an accurate diary of the siege. On Thursday, 28 August, the grand master had sent Antonio Bosio with letters to the papal court to beg for the immediate dispatch of help to Rhodes (Bosio, II [1594], bk. XIX, p. 556). My notes, however, do not reveal any such letters now preserved in the Vatican Lettere di principi.

³⁷ See the report in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 567, the "belguardo di Santo Athanasio" being the English bulwark. For the chronology of the successive (and almost incessant) attacks, concerning which there are some differences between the European and Turkish sources, see Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi nel 1522* (1927), pp. 18-19, but the Turkish sources for the siege do not appear to add much to our knowledge. Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnation*, 1527, fols. 18^r-19^r (= Ciii-v), gives a detailed description of the great attack of 24 September in which the janissaries mounted the broken wall of the Spanish bulwark (in the southwestern corner of the town), on which Rustem Pasha also has a notice (in his *Ta'rikh-i Al-i 'Othman*), ed. Ludwig Forrer, *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, Leipzig, 1923, p. 64. Bosio, II (1594), bks. XIX-XX, pp. 558-69, describes the September attacks at length, largely from Jacques de Bourbon, and cf. the letter of the Doge Antonio Grimani and the Senate to the Venetian captain-general Trevisan, dated 24 October (1522), in Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fol. 132^r [147^r], and the letter of 17 November (*ibid.*, fol. 137^r [152^r]).

³⁸ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnation*, 1527, fol. 21^r (= Di), and cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. XX, pp. 571-75.

³⁹ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnation*, 1527, fol. 23^r (= Diii).

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, fol. 25^r (= Dv).

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, fol. 25^r (= Dv).

⁴² Fontanus, II, fols. 19^r-20^r (= signs. Eiii-iiii), was also much impressed by the Turkish mines, "nam quinquaginta quinque fuisse dicuntur." The number of such mines varies in the sources from 38 to 55 (cf. Bosio, II [1594], bk. XIX, p. 557, and Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi*, p. 18, note 4). Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, fol. 3^r (= Aiii), says there were 45 mines.

⁴³ Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, II, pp. CXXXI-CXXXIII, letter dated "de Rhodes le XIII de novembre 1522."

sultan, who sent him off to be governor of Egypt on 27 October, appointing his enemy Ahmed Pasha as the commander-in-chief.⁴⁴ The rains had begun on 25 October, and yet in a divan of the thirty-first the Turks decided (as noted in L' Isle-Adam's letter of 13 November) to spend the winter in Rhodes. The fleet was sent back to safer anchorage in the mainland harbor of Marmaris. The Turks kept up a terrific bombardment, however, as Jacques de Bourbon informs us, "and I firmly believe that ever since the world was created, neither such furious artillery nor in such great quantity was ever shot against a town as has been against Rhodes in this siege."⁴⁵

The beleaguered Christians found the strain almost intolerable. There were constant rumors of treachery, even in the ranks of the Knights. On 30 October, when the breach in the Spanish wall was wide enough for a whole corps of cavalry to ride through it, the Chancellor Amaral was accused of treasonable communication with the enemy. Jacques de Bourbon gives a detailed and bitter account of the *affaire Amaral*. The chancellor was arrested by order of the grand master and confined to the Tower of S. Nicholas. He was examined, according to custom, by two knights of the grand cross and the judges of the castellany. Among the latter was presumably Fontanus, a jurist from Bruges, judge in the Rhodian court of appeals, and Latin chronicler of the siege. The arrogant Amaral was much disliked; there were several deponents against him. He denied the charges, even under torture. Being found guilty, however, he was stripped of the Hospitaliers' cross in a formal ceremony in the conventual church of S. John on 7 November, and was executed the next day, his head being mounted on the Tower of S. George, facing the Turks in the sector of Auvergne. His body was quartered, the four pieces being hung on the bulwarks of Auvergne and Spain, England and Italy. Thus died Andreas Amaral, who had served the Order for forty years, but "whose treason I believe to have been greater than that of Judas, . . . for the treason of Judas in the end redounded to the well-being and salvation

of the human race, but this has been the chief reason for the loss of Rhodes."⁴⁶ To the last moment Amaral asked no pardon of God or man, we are told, for the manner of his life. At his execution he pushed aside the image of the Virgin. He died with obvious contempt for his fellow Hospitaliers, especially the pious grand master, whom he clearly believed to be mismanaging the defense of Rhodes. Some modern historians have tended to see a martyr in Amaral. It is not clear from Fontanus's description of him that the jurist regarded him as guilty.⁴⁷

The Turks resumed their heavy attacks in late November, losing four or five hundred men on the twenty-second in an attempt to storm the Italian sector, on the southeast of the town, "and our losses in killed and wounded were likewise great." All day and all night on the twenty-eighth the Turkish artillery pounded the new wall and earthworks in the Spanish bulwark, on the southwest, firing 150 shots in the effort to exploit their one point of ready access to the defenders. On the twenty-ninth simultaneous attacks were made in strong force upon both the Spanish and Italian walls, but were again

⁴⁴ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 4 (= Aij), 20 (= Evi), 23'-24' (= Diii-iiii), who calls Andreas Amaral "André Demerail." According to the document in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIII, 568, Amaral was executed on 5 November (and cf. *ibid.*, col. 570). Sanudo also preserves a *Sumario di uno libro tenuto per Piero de Campo fu di misser Zacabo, di tutto quello seguito di nose di giorno, particolarmente in Rhodi* (*Diarii*, XXXIV, 69 ff.), to which we have already referred. It supplies a number of details concerning Amaral's execution, and also gives the date as 5 November (*ibid.*, col. 83-84). I have followed Bourbon, whose account seems generally accurate. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, pp. 576-77, who usually follows Bourbon closely, says that Amaral was stripped of the Hospitaliers' habit on Wednesday, 4 November, and beheaded the following day, but in 1522 the fourth of November fell on Tuesday. Bosio says that he used a contemporary account of the *affaire Amaral* written by Pietro Lomellino del Campo, a Rhodian of Genoese origin, "il quale essendosi trovato presente, notò di sua propria mano in un libro tutte le cose più memorabili ch' occorsero in quest' assedio." Pietro's son Giovanni, then living in Rome, gave Bosio the book, but 4 November still came on Tuesday. Obviously the book used by Bosio is Sanudo's own source: we have then only Bourbon's record of the date to set against Lomellino's. Bosio expresses surprise that Fontanus has left no clear account of the affair; maybe as a judge, he thought the less said about that particular trial, the better. Passions were running too high for objective judgment. In his address to Pope Clement VII in December, 1523, Thos. Guichardus makes much of the treachery of Amaral (*Oratio*, fols. 3'-4' = Aiii-iv).

⁴⁷ Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, I, fols. 17'-18' (= E-i-ii). A woman pilgrim from Jerusalem, a Spaniard, had caused much excitement and suspicion in Rhodes by preaching that the tribulation of Rhodes was a sign of God's anger at the wickedness of the leaders (*ibid.*, fol. 24' = Fiiii). Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, fol. 4' (= Aiv), says that, when the image of the Virgin was presented to Amaral, he said, "Auffer a me lignum istud!" Guichardus was an apologist for the grand master.

⁴⁴ Cf. Suleiman's journal in von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 632, trans. Hellert, V, 423. Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi* (1927), p. 20, gives 28 October as the date of Mustafa Pasha's departure for Egypt. On his disgrace (he was almost executed) and his replacement by Ahmed Pasha, see Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 20', 21' (= Cvi-Di), whence Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, p. 570.

⁴⁵ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fol. 16' (= Cii). At the beginning of the siege the Turks mounted sixty to eighty batteries "in diverse places and almost all around the town" (*ibid.*, fol. 12' = Biii).

driven back with heavy losses.⁴⁸ The ardor of the Turks was dampened by torrential rains as well as by the valor of the Knights and the Rhodians who fought with them. But four months of fighting were taking their toll of the defenders. The southern ranges of their walls were giving way under the terrific pounding of the Turkish artillery. Fourteen batteries of three cannon each had been trained for all this time against the Spanish and English sectors, with seventeen others against the Italian sector.⁴⁹ The Christians' supply of gunpowder was getting very low. Breaches in the walls were being repaired by pulling down houses. There were no longer men enough to occupy all the posts along the walls.

On 1 December a Genoese named Girolamo Moniglia, obviously sent by the Turks, appeared below the post of Auvergne, just north of the Spanish position, to urge the Knights to surrender, offering his services as an intermediary. He was sent away. Two days later he was back, claiming to have a letter from Suleiman for L' Isle-Adam. Again he was told to go away, "and to hasten his departure someone took a shot at him." Exhortations to surrender were shot over the walls; other efforts were made to reach members of the garrison. The grand master forbade all communication with the Turkish emissaries, "considerant que ville qui parlemete est à demy perdue." Rhodes was more than half lost already, however, and there were rumors that the Turk would accept the town on humane terms of surrender. Delegations of Greeks and Latins waited on the grand master both now and later, urging him to have regard for their wives and children.⁵⁰ A council of the Knights was held at which

the grand master presided. M. de Saint Gilles, who had charge of munitions, said that he did not have men enough to move a piece of artillery from one place to another. There was hardly powder enough to reply to a Turkish assault. It was M. de Saint Gilles' opinion that the town was lost. Gabriele di Martinengo reported next. The Turks were firmly entrenched in the great breach, which was now more than 100 feet long and 70 or more feet wide. Two other areas in the wall were also going. Most of the knights and other combatants were dead or wounded. The munitions were coming to an end. He shared M. de Saint Gilles' opinion—the town would be lost to the next great Turkish assault. The grand master and the knights could only accept the judgments of their two experts, and now they took thought of the sacred relics and the welfare of the people. There was much discussion, however, "et le pro et le contra, et y eut diverses opinions." Some of the knights still wanted to die for the faith, but in the end the council decided to capitulate, because it would be more agreeable to God to save so many *menu peuple*, defenseless women and little children. They spoke of the fate of Modon and, more recently, that of Belgrade.⁵¹

On 10 December (1522) two Turks rather mysteriously delivered a letter for L' Isle-Adam, which they said was from the sultan. The grand master read it to the council of the Knights. It stated that, if the town were surrendered now, all the knights and other people of whatever condition might leave with their movable goods without fear of molestation by his troops. "And thus he swore and promised on his faith, and there was his signature in letters of gold." A special session of the council was required to accept the sultan's offer, but it was done, and on the eleventh the grand master sent, as his spokesman, to the sultan a knight of Auvergne named Antoine de Grollée and a Latin resident of the town, Roberto Perucci, who was a judge of the Castellania. They were both fluent in Greek. A three days' truce was arranged with Ahmed Pasha, who on the morning of the twelfth himself took the two Christian envoys to the sultan's pavilion. Suleiman denied requesting that an embassy be sent to him. He said that he had not written the letter ("non-obstant il scavoit bien le contraire"), but after the diplomatic sparring and facesaving were over, he repeated in effect the same terms. He added too

⁴⁸ For the chronology of these attacks I have followed Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 25^v-26^r (Dv-vi); the month of November was lacking in von Hammer-Purgstall's copy of Suleiman's journal (*Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 632, trans. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V, 425). Cf. the *Sumario di uno libro tenuto per Piero de Campo fu di missier Zacabo*, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 69 ff., 85-86; Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, p. 579, who follows Jacques de Bourbon; and Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi*, pp. 20-21.

⁴⁹ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 14^r, 15^r (= Bv, Cj): "... la muraille Dangleterre et Despaigne, contre laquelle [les ennemis] . . . avoyent atitez quatorze mantelletes . . . Apres est de scavoir aussi qui y avoit dixsept mantelletes atitez contre le terreplain Dytalie . . ."

⁵⁰ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 26^r-27^r (= Dvi-Ej), and cf. Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio* (1524), II, fols. 33^r-34^r (= li-ii). Bourbon says that the Genoese, on his return, asked for a Genoese merchant named Matteo de Via, which Fontanus confirms (fol. 29^r = Eiii), naming the go-between as Girolamo Moniglia and stating that he was sent by Piri Pasha, commander of the Turkish forces placed opposite the Italian sector. Cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, p. 580, and the *Sumario di uno libro tenuto per Piero de Campo fu di missier Zacabo*, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 87 ff.

⁵¹ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 27^r-27^r (= Eij), and note Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, II, fol. 36^r (= liiii), and Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, fol. 5^r (= Bi), who says that the defenders of Rhodes were now reduced to hardly 1,500 men. Cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, pp. 581-82.

that he intended to remain on Rhodes until the town and fortress were taken, even if "all Turkey should die" in the process. Perucci returned to the grand master and the council. Ahmed Pasha kept the knight Antoine with him. They talked about the siege, apparently until late into the night. Antoine asked the Turkish commander-in-chief to tell him honestly what the sultan's casualties had been up to the hour at which they talked. Ahmed Pasha said that more than 64,000 had been killed, and that forty or fifty thousand had died of disease. In the meantime Perucci informed L' Isle-Adam that the sultan had said he wanted a quick answer, "ou si, ou non." Two or three councils had already made the decision. Antoine de Grollée and Perucci, however, had not been empowered to effect the surrender. Two other envoys were sent to Suleiman to ask for more time, so that the grand master might discuss the matter again with the knights and with both the Latin and the Greek inhabitants of the town. Suleiman promptly ordered the Turkish batteries to resume fire, to which the Christians could make almost no response, because they had no more munitions. This, says Jacques de Bourbon, was on 15 or 16 December.⁵²

According to Fontanus, a French knight broke the truce by firing at Turks who appeared to be approaching the city walls to inspect them. He also states that at this time a ship arrived from Crete, without knowledge of the Venetian Senate, bringing wine and a hundred Latin volunteers.⁵³ Jacques de Bourbon confirms the arrival in the port of Rhodes on 16 December of a small ship with wine and men-at-arms on board. It had left Candia, headed for Flanders with the wine, and carried as passengers some Hospitallers, who had said they were going to Sicily. The knights, however, had taken over the ship at sea, and hence its arrival in Rhodes. The wine was very welcome. For two months most of

the inhabitants had had only water to drink.⁵⁴ On the seventeenth and eighteenth the Turks launched heavy attacks upon the Spanish barbican. The first was repulsed; the second took the wall. The Turks promptly began an attack upon the right flank of the adjoining English wall from this new point of vantage. L' Isle-Adam informed the fire-eaters that now they would have the chance to die fighting—which they had previously said they wanted—but the last success of the Turks had moderated their enthusiasm for further combat. More ambassadors were now sent to the Turkish camp. The terms of surrender were duly signed on 20 December.⁵⁵ The churches in Rhodes would be respected; old ones might be repaired, and even new ones built. The sons of the inhabitants would not be taken in the *deushirme*, for service in the janissaries. No one would be forced to accept Islam. No one was to be required to leave Rhodes immediately, but might take three years to decide; those who chose to remain were to be secure in their property, and would be free of tribute for five years. The Hospitallers were to leave Rhodes within ten or twelve days. They might take their arms and property with them; if necessary, ships and provisions would be supplied to carry them as far as Crete. They were also to surrender, besides

⁵² Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 28^v-29^r (= Eii-iii); cf. Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, II, fol. 33^r (= I), 37^r (= Ki), and *Sumario di uno libro tenuto per Piero de Campo*, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 89. Here as elsewhere there are a number of minor differences among the chief western sources; I have not concerned myself with them, but it would be well to have a thorough monograph dealing with the siege of Rhodes in 1522, with some consideration of the Turkish documentary sources. Cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, pp. 583-85. As to Ahmed Pasha's alleged statement that the Turkish forces had suffered 64,000 casualties, and that forty or fifty thousand had died of disease (which sounds like Hospitaller propaganda to alleviate the blow which their prestige suffered in the surrender of Rhodes), the Genoese admiral Andrea Doria observed in a letter dated 9 August, 1527, to the French Marshal Lautrec that the Gran Turco had taken Rhodes by mining operations and cannon fire with very small losses of troops, "cum pochissimi danni de li suoi" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 641).

⁵³ Fontanus, *op. cit.*, II, fol. 36 (= liiii).

⁵⁴ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fol. 30^r (= Eiiii). Surprisingly enough, Rossi, *Assedio e conquista di Rodi nel 1522*, p. 21, note 5, thinks that "the European sources do not speak of the arrival of reinforcements: this must be an invention of the Turkish chroniclers!" As we have seen, the two chief European sources are Bourbon and Fontanus, both of which speak of the arrival of reinforcements: it is in fact from them that the Turkish chroniclers learned about them. Cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, pp. 585-86, whom Rossi had not read.

On 20 December (1522) the Doge Antonio Grimani and the Senate wrote the Venetian baillie in Istanbul they had just learned that a ship belonging to a noble named Niccolò Simitico had been seized by officials of Charles V (*agenti cesarei*) in the port of Naples, where it was loading hazelnuts (*noselle*) for the voyage to Alexandria, "et già si era dato principio di carricarla de munitione et altre cose bellice per mandarla in soccorso de Rhodi." The Senate was alarmed that a Venetian ship might be sent to Rhodes with munitions and "altre cose bellice" for the Hospitallers. They lodged a protest with Charles's envoys in Venice, requesting them to write to Naples. The doge and Senate also wrote Charles de Lannoy, the imperial viceroys, "per la relaxation di essa nave." Since it was possible, even likely, however, that the ship would be sent to the assistance of the besieged, the baillie was instructed to explain the situation and make clear the Republic's indignation (*il sumo dispiacer*) over the whole affair. Nevertheless, if by the time the baillie received the Senate's letter of 20 December the Turkish fleet had returned to the straits of Gallipoli, and the army had abandoned the siege of Rhodes, he was to say nothing about the matter at all, unless by some chance the Turks should learn about the ship and question him (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 143^v-144^r [158^v-159^r]).

⁵⁵ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fols. 30^r-31^r (= Eiiii-v), and cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, pp. 586-87.

the town and fortress of Rhodes, the island fortress of Cos and the mainland fortress of Bodrum (Halıcarıassus) as well as the castles of Peraclaus, Lindus, and Monolithus, the last three being of course on the island of Rhodes.⁵⁶ The disaffected Turkish troops did some unauthorized pillaging. The grand master and the sultan (a remarkable gesture) exchanged visits. The Latin churches were, however, converted into mosques, although on the whole the Turks observed the generous terms which the sultan had granted the defeated knights. On 1 January, 1523, the grand master set sail for Crete as night fell upon the harbor of Rhodes,⁵⁷ where for more

than two centuries his predecessors had ruled like doges in the southeastern Aegean.

Stopping at Candia, where he was received by the duke and the Venetian captain-general Do-

⁵⁶ The sources vary somewhat as to the terms of the capitulation: Jacques de Bourbon, *op. cit.*, fol. 31^r (= Ev); Fontanus, *op. cit.*, fol. 37^r (= Ki), the type for this page being apparently reset after the book had been made up into signatures, showing that Fontanus rewrote it "in page proof"; but the facts are given in Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, fols. 5^v-6^r (= Bi-ii). Cf. *Sumario di uno libro tenuto per Piero da Campo*, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 89, and Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, p. 588. The *Captulation of Rhodes*, in Charnière, *Négociations*, I, 92-93, seems accurately to summarize the terms of surrender, but its form makes it obvious that it is not an official document: Picenardi, *Inséraines*, pp. 165-66, calls it "un exercice littéraire dont la forme n'a rien à voir avec la vérité historique."

A number of janissaries were apparently already discontented with the stringent terms of their service, and used the siege of Rhodes to flee to Cyprus, hoping to begin life anew under the aegis of S. Mark, as shown by a letter of the new Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate, dated 4 November, 1524: "Delli ianizari veramente fugiti da Rhodi et andati, come vostra Excellentia ne dice [the letter is addressed to Sultan Suleiman], ad habitum cum le moglie et foli alle insule nostre di Candia et Cypro, si rendemo certissimi che quelli rectori et agenti nostri, se cusi sarà stata la cosa, haverano fatte le necessarie provisione che ditti ianizari siano reduiti nel poter di vostra excelsa Maesta, perchè hano da noi efficaci comandamenti di non acceptar simel qualità di persone . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 100^r [112^r]).

⁵⁷ Jacques de Bourbon, *op. cit.*, fol. 33 (= Fi); Fontanus, II, fol. 58 (= Ki). Cf. Bosio, II (1594), bk. xx, pp. 590-91. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 9-10, 10-11, provides us with summaries of some most interesting dispatches from late December, 1522, to early February, 1523, sent by Domenico Trevisan, Venetian captain-general at Candia, to the home government, from which it appears (among many other details) that the Order's conventual church of S. John was immediately converted into a mosque, and that the sultan was observing *ad unguem* the commitments he had made. It is emphasized, however, that the sultan wanted all the artillery (*ch'è pesi 3000*). He also wanted certain relics, namely the arm of John the Baptist and an icon of the Madonna (presumably that of Philereus), but the grand master got them safely out of Rhodes. Ahmed Pasha also tried to get the arm of John the Baptist, *dicendo è sta de li soi progenitori*, but the grand master kept it, giving valuables to the sultan totaling 30,000 ducats. Jem Sultan's son Murad Beg, who had been living on the island of Rhodes, was apprehended and put to death. Murad is here called Zelabin.

At a meeting of the papal consistory held in Rome on Wednesday, 28 January, 1523, "Sanctissimus dominus noster fecit verbum de rebus Turcharum et de periculo in quo versatur insula Rhodi, et ad hoc deputavit nonnullos reverendissimos dominos cardinales ad cogitandum modum et formam in quo

possit fieri concordia et pax inter principes Christianos et ad inveniendas pecunias pro mantentione belli contra predictos hostes fidei Christiane" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 395^v). From this text it would appear that as of 28 January the surrender of Rhodes to the Turks was not yet known. In another record of this consistory, however, the pope is said to have stated that by way of a report [sent by Gabriele Tadini di Martinengo?] from Sicily it was known that the Knights had in fact surrendered, ". . . Rhodios post longam 6 mensium obsidionem, quam perpessi fuerant a Turcis, tandem fecisse deditionem salvis personis et rebus omnibus et tormentis bellicis . . ." (A. Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano* . . . II: *Diarii di concistori del pontificato di Adriano VI* [1951], p. 91, and cf. Mercati's note 56). At a consistory held on Wednesday, 11 February, "[Sanctissimus dominus noster] proposuit quod orator Venetus nomine sue Reipublice significaverit Sui Sanctitatis quod esset necessaria concordia principum, *praesertim cum crederetur Rhodum pervenisse ad manus Turcharum*, et propterea Sua Sanctitas cogitaverat de novo scribere breviam ad istos reges super concordia, addendo illis quod indicabat treguas triennes super quadriennales et quod volebat imponere decimam, et commiserat Cardinali Anconitano [Pietro de' Accolti] ut ordinaret minutum que postea legi deberet in consistorio et etiam creari debent legati tam pro regno Ungarie quam pro regibus alicuius Christiani . . ." (Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 398^v-399). On Hadrian's efforts to make peace in Europe to meet the imminent *Turcharum periculum*, see also, *ibid.*, fols. 401^v-402^r, relating to a meeting of the consistory held on 23 February, 1523.

The surrender of Rhodes was known in Venice before 4 February (1523), as shown by a letter of the doge and Senate to Alvise Gradenigo, their ambassador to the Curia Romana, alluding to the terrible loss of Belgrade and other places in Hungary, to which must now be added "questa recentissima perdita della importantissima città et isola de Rhodi . . ." Fortunately Hadrian VI was doing his best to bring about "una pace universale fra tutti li principi Christiani," for peace in Europe was more desperately needed now than ever: "Nè mai fin hora, credemo, tanto bisognosa quanto al presente la si attrova, si per la potentia di questo Signor Turco incomparabilmente magior de tutti li soi predecessori, come per la opportunità et facultà grande che hora li è data per il novo acquisto de Rhodi di invader la Italia et tutti li Christiani . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fol. 157 [172]; cf. *ibid.*, fol. 159^v [174^v], and Reg. 50, fols. 2^v-3^r [14^v-15^r]). Alvise Gradenigo was replaced in the Venetian embassy in Rome by Marco Foscarini (*ibid.*, fol. 7^r [19^r]), doc. dated 7 April, 1523).

According to a letter dated at Valladolid on 18 March (1523) from Gasparo Contarini, the Venetian ambassador to the imperial court, Charles V received the news of the Hospitallers' loss of Rhodes from Girolamo Adorno, his envoy to Venice. Adorno had learned the sad news from Lannoy, the viceroys of Naples, who had sent him a letter from Gabriele di Martinengo dated at Gallipoli di Puglia on 14 January, describing the surrender of the island to the Turks (Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, It. VII, 1009 [7447], fol. 291^v; Brown, *Calendar of State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 646, p. 307; cf. *ibid.*, no. 659, p. 310, and A. Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano* [1951], p. 100). See also Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 117 ff., with further references, and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), in the Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31, fol. 139, by mod. stamped enumeration.

menico Trevisan "with great honor and courtesy," the Grand Master L' Isle-Adam sent Pope Hadrian VI and the European princes official notification of the fall of Rhodes and its attendant circumstances. After a stay of some weeks at Candia, L' Isle-Adam and his knights continued on their way despite the bad weather to Sicily, where they arrived on 30 April (1523). L' Isle-Adam was dressed in mourning, oppressed by melancholy, and worn by the hardships of the voyage.⁵⁸ While still at Candia, on 7 February, he had written again to his nephew, François de Montmorency, lord of La Rochepot, recapitulating the catastrophe: The Turk had finally made a breach in the wall at Rhodes so great that thirty or forty mounted men could enter riding abreast, through which the enemy had advanced 150 paces into the city, notwithstanding two (parallel) counterwalls and defense works (constructed at right angles to their inward ends). For about thirty-six days (from 14 November, as Jacques de Bourbon makes clear)⁵⁹ hand-to-hand fighting had taken place in this area. According to L' Isle-Adam, the sultan, after losing 80,000 men by combat and disease, had finally offered favorable terms of surrender: The knights might depart safely with their property. Those who wished to remain might live for five years free of all tribute, and never lose their sons to the Porte for service in the corps of janissaries, as was done in Greece. After postponing their decision for some days, seeing that further resistance was impossible because of the lack of men, powder, munitions, and even hope—"ayans compassion de tant de menu peuple estant en nostre jurisdiction"—the grand master and the knights had accepted the terms, thus granted by the grace of God, Who alone had given aid to Rhodes during the long months of the siege. The Turk had entered the town on Christmas day (1522), and on the first day of the year the grand master and the knights had set sail for Crete. Next L' Isle-Adam and the knights would be returning to Europe. ". . . We shall go to the holy father [Hadrian VI] and the king [Francis I] to do as they wish with respect to our Order [*Religion*] for service to the Christian faith."⁶⁰

⁵⁸ Jacques de Bourbon, *Oppugnacion*, 1527, fol. 33 (= Fi). Fontanus, *De bello Rhodio*, III, fol. 39^r (= Kiii), states that Trevisan had been sent to Candia with sixty galleys to defend Crete while the Turkish fleet and army were concentrated in the nearby area of Rhodes.

⁵⁹ Jacques de Bourbon, *op. cit.*, fol. 25^r (= Dv).

⁶⁰ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 94-95. "escript à Castel en Candie, le VII de février." Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, fol. 6^r (= Bii), says that Suleiman had probably lost about 80,000 men *bello morboque*, according to the general rumor, but many people put his losses at 100,000 and even more.

The holy father to whom the knights made their sad report was not Hadrian VI, however, who died on 14 September, 1523, one year and fifteen days after his coronation, but Clement VII, the former Giulio de' Medici, a cousin of Leo X, who had made him a cardinal a decade before. The reasons for the loss of Rhodes were now formally set forth in a Latin oration delivered before Clement on 18 December, 1523, by a brilliant young knight, Thomas Guichardus, then about twenty-five or -six years old, a doctor of both laws, and L' Isle-Adam's advocate and apologist at the Curia Romana. As Thomas began to address the assembly, he observed that the grievous memory of surrender impeded his thought, and that tears welled up to obstruct his power of speech. Again and again his eyes must have moved from the dark, handsome face of the pope to the worn, white face of the grand master. "who has directed me to speak for him and for the entire Order committed to him."⁶¹

Recalling the imperial ambition of Sultan Suleiman, "twelfth tyrant of the Ottoman family," Thomas spoke of his capture of Belgrade and his massive movement against Rhodes, whose conquest had been made necessary by the Turks' recent acquisition of Syria and Egypt. There were those who claimed that Suleiman had been bound by an oath to his dying father Selim "that as soon as he could, he would prepare an expedition against the Knights of Rhodes." Knowing well the terrible hatreds and dissensions which divided the Christian princes from one another and prevented their helping the knights, Suleiman made huge and incredibly swift preparations for his attack. First demanding by letter the surrender of Rhodes, which the knights had boldly refused, the sultan sent his fleet against their city. It arrived about S. John's day, some 300 galleys and other large ships. The Turkish army contained about 200,000 men,

⁶¹ *Oratio habita ab eloquentissimo viro F. Thoma Guichardo Rhodio . . . coram Clemente VII. Pont. Max. in qua Rhodiorum oppugnacionis et detitionis summa continetur* [appended to Guichardus's address is: *C. Ursini Velii Germani ad Rhodum gratulatio ob Clementis VII. Pont. Max. electionem*], "Romae apud F. Minitium Calvum mense Ianuario MDXXIII." I have seen another edition of Guichardus (in the Gennadeion): "Execudebat Robertus Stephanus, in officina sua, anno MDXXVII, V Idus Augusti," which does not contain Ursinus Velii's *gratulatio*, a poem of 96 Vergilian hexameters, congratulating Rhodes and the world upon Clement VII's accession, for now papal and imperial arms will proceed against the Turk. L' Isle-Adam had arrived in Rome at the beginning of September (1523), and was given lodging in the papal palace (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 395). It has seemed best to put the following brief summary of Guichardus's *oratio* immediately after our account of the siege of Rhodes rather than follow the chronology of events.

of whom 60,000 were said to have been sappers (*metallici*). Thomas states that to oppose such numbers there were hardly 600 knights and 5,000 Rhodians capable of bearing arms. These figures, solemnly presented before both the pope and the grand master, must be regarded as part of the knights' official version of the siege. Of course no Christian knew the size of the Turkish forces; probably Suleiman himself did not know, except in terms of the vaguest approximation. The knights had precise knowledge of their own number (they paid emoluments, assigned duties, and arranged ceremonies, requiring such knowledge). Whereas 5,000 sounds quite likely as the number of Rhodians, Latin and Greek, who contributed to the defense of the city, we are actually not on much firmer ground here, for data are not rendered factual merely because they appeal to reason.

Briefly but graphically Thomas described the siege for the pope, fifteen bitter engagements in six months, the treachery of Amaral, the ghastly pounding by the cannon, the Christian losses, the shortage of munitions, the slaughter of Turks, the heroism, the hardships, and the final surrender under the most honorable terms. He dwelt on the services which the Hospitaliers had rendered Christians through the ten generations they had held Rhodes, maintaining on the island the chief eastern bulwark of the faith against the Turks, a refuge for the pilgrims and mariners, an ever-present aid to the helpless, poor, and sick. The loss of Rhodes was a calamity to be lamented forever, he said, and lament it he did, employing every rhetorical device he knew to impress upon the pope that the fall of Rhodes was extinguishing the last hope of eastern Christians and of Christians in the East. But in congratulating Clement VII on his accession to the papal throne, Thomas congratulated all the Christian world: "O beatam Medicum familiam, quae tanto gloriatur alumno!" Attributing quite exaggerated virtues to the Medici and imaginary ones to the indecisive Clement, Thomas now saw the beginning of a new age in Clement's papacy, laying garlands of the most fulsome flattery at the foot of the apostolic throne, whither the Grand Master L' Isle-Adam had sought refuge from the shipwreck of the Order's fortunes in the Levant. Thomas requested confirmation of all the Hospitaliers' rights, statutes, and privileges, and urged the pope to intercede with the Christian princes to protect the properties of the Order in their dominions.⁶² He closed with

a prayer that Clement's reign might be a long and happy one.⁶³

When L' Isle-Adam sailed for Crete and Sicily, the Turks set about the repair of the walls they had breached. They introduced, however, no significant change into the fortifications, which remain to this day almost as they were when the siege began in late July, 1522. A half century later the newness of certain sections of the walls, especially from the Tower of S. George to that of S. Mary, gave evidence of the Turkish restoration, which is not so clear today except that there are fewer armorial plaques of the grand masters on these walls,⁶⁴ and the lines of string-course moulding are broken or out of alignment. The importance and prosperity of Rhodes departed with the knights. The Greeks were forced to reside outside the circuit of the walls. Every morning they entered the city to work or to do business, but every evening they had to leave before sunset. The Turks and the other inhabitants led a sleepy life until in 1912 the Italians seized the Dodecanese, including Rhodes; for almost four hundred years they had been living in the indolent enjoyment of Suleiman's conquests. Churches were converted into mosques, and "moucharabies" were added to fifteenth- and early sixteenth-century houses. Some new mosques were built, but little was done or undone, and Rhodes remains one of the best-preserved medieval cities in the world.

Turkish cemeteries quickly grew up all around the walls, except in the extreme southeast where there were Jewish cemeteries, and the Greeks were obliged to form their *neochoria* some distance from the walls. The Italians cleared all these cemeteries away; parks have taken their place; and one can now walk the circuit of the landward walls in an hour, from S. Paul's Gate to S. Catherine's, through pleasant walks shaded by evergreens. Unfortunately in several places the stone revetment has fallen from the walls, terrepleins, and counterscarps; the Tower of the Windmills threatens to go the way of that of Naillac; and the Greek government seems not to be maintaining properly the majestic stoneworks put in place by Greek (and

properties in France (Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 108). L' Isle-Adam had entered Rome in September, 1523; after Hadrian VI's death he and his knights had guarded the conclave which elected Clement VII. In December, about the time of Guichardus's oration, Clement established the Order at Viterbo (where Guichardus died three years later). Cf. Charrière, I, 110, note, and Bembo, *Lettere volgari a sommi pontefici ed a cardinali*, I, 19, and XI, I ff., in *Opere del Cardinale Pietro Bembo*, III (Venice, 1729), 18, 73 ff.

⁶³ Thos. Guichardus, *Oratio*, *passim*.

⁶⁴ Cf. A. Gabriel, *La Cité de Rhodes*, I, 2, note 2, and p. 94.

⁶² A letter of the Grand Master L' Isle-Adam to his nephew, the Marshal de Montmorency, dated at Naples on 8 July, 1523, shows "some people" already had designs on the Hospitaliers'

captive Turkish) labor five centuries ago. The Italians restored historic buildings and built handsome new ones. The Street of the Knights looks as though it had been built yesterday, as in fact it was; the filth and refuse the old travelers complained of have all been cleared from the streets. The modern traveler is welcomed into the churches and the mosques; he is free to study and to contemplate the city of the knights and the Turks. L' Isle-Adam could easily find his way around in the walled city of today.

The Hospitallers' loss of Rhodes made a considerable impression upon Europe. The appearance of their grand master as a suppliant in Rome was to make no less an impression upon the Curia Romana. In a lengthy brief of 3 March, 1523, well before L' Isle-Adam's arrival in Rome, Pope Hadrian VI had warned Francis I against thinking that the capture of Belgrade and Rhodes would slake Sultan Suleiman's thirst for conquest. Quite the contrary, Suleiman was even then preparing for attacks upon Hungary and neighboring regions, upon Sicily, and even upon Italy. Hadrian therefore declared a three or four years' truce in Europe, *in trium saltem vel quattuor annorum inducias*, to permit preparation of an expedition against the Turks. The pope addressed himself especially to Francis I, Charles V, and Henry VIII, who could have no cause for fighting one another (he said) so compelling as the cause of God and all mankind. He called upon them to get their forces ready for service against the Turks both by land and by sea.⁶⁵

Two days later, on 5 March (1523), the Sacred College wrote Francis a joint letter much more to the point, reminding him that the glory of his ancestors had not been won by assaults upon the western emperors, the kings of England, or the rulers of Spain, but rather by the warfare they had waged against the infidels (in the crusades). Belgrade had been lost. Francis knew well the danger that threatened Poland and Hungary, Germany and Italy. *At nunc, prohi dolor, dolor, amissa Rhodo*. . . Sicily might well fall to the Turks, and then what?

Who is there to render aid to Sardinia, Corsica, Marseille, Provence, Apulia, Campania, Latium, Picenum, and other Christian territories? Come then, most gentle sire, have compassion for the grievous misfortune of such great lands, for whose safety your ancestors often had regard in far less perilous times. May the madness of this tyrant move you, this dread marauder, whose thirst for Christian blood is insatiable! And if perchance these considerations do not move you, take thought for your own salvation. Do you imagine that, when all the others have been defeated, you will escape the great penalty? You will pay the price as will your people. . . .

Belgrade and Rhodes, the twin bulwarks of Christendom, had fallen to the Turk. The future would be grim indeed if the king of France did not rally to the cause of his own predecessors. Francis must lay aside his animus against Charles V and Henry VIII and accept the truce which the pope had just proclaimed.⁶⁶ Since the Turkish occupation of

⁶⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 96-102, "datum Romae apud S. Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die III Martii MDXXIII, pontificatus nostri anno primo" [Charrière incorrectly calls the document a bull]. Hadrian did issue a bull, declaring the triennial peace in Europe, on 30 April (1523); for the copy sent to Henry VIII, see Thos. Rymer, *Foedera*. . . . 3rd ed., 10 vols., The Hague, 1739-45, repr. Farnborough, 1967, VI, 212-13, "datum Romae . . . pridie Kal. Maii, . . . anno primo." Charles V thought it necessary to warn his old teacher Hadrian VI of the insincerity and untrustworthiness of the French. On 7 March, 1522, for example, he wrote Hadrian from Brussels of the filial love he bore his Holiness and the great pleasure which Hadrian's election had brought him: "It seems to me that with the papacy in your hand and the empire in mine, there are many good and good things for us to do together." Their decisions should always make for the same objectives. Reminding Hadrian of the influence he had exerted upon his election as pope ("que à ma contemplançon fut fait lelection de votre sainteté"), Charles warned him against the wheedling words of the French (Karl Lanz, ed., *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, I, no. 32, pp. 58-60). Hadrian answered him on 5 May from Saragossa, gently disallowing that he owed his election to

Charles and indicating that the French were to be their common friend (*ibid.*, I, no. 33, pp. 60-62). In mid-March (1523) envoys from Croatia and Hungary had painted a fearful picture of the Turkish peril before a public consistory, after which a bull was read imposing two tithes upon Christendom for defense against the Turks (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta consistorialia [1517-1554], fols. 141'-142', and cf. fols. 143'-144', 145', 148', by mod. stamped enumeration).

⁶⁶ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 105-6, "datum Romae, die V Martii MDXXIII. . . ." Without introducing him into the text so early in this volume a word should be said of the appearance upon the diplomatic scene at this time of the Spanish refugee Antonio Rincón, whose hatred of Charles V had driven him into the service of Francis I in 1521. Between September, 1522, and January, 1524, Rincón undertook his first two eastern missions for Francis. He went to Hungary, Poland, Transylvania, and Bohemia, trying to lay the groundwork for an anti-Hapsburg bloc in central and eastern Europe.

Rincón was received cautiously by Sigismund I of Poland and the voivode John Zápolya of Transylvania, but could carry back to Francis's counselors expressions of pro-French sympathies. On his first mission Rincón apparently represented the machinations of Charles V and the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria (*le machinazioni et fraudi che li doi fratelli cioè il Carrolo e Fernando tratan et ordinan de far*) as being almost as great a menace to Hungary as the Turks were. Louis II, however, the young king of Hungary, who was tied to Ferdinand by matri-

Rhodes, which had been almost a French outpost in the eastern Mediterranean, Francis was finding it advisable to pose as a potential crusader, but he cared little for the fate of the young Louis II of Hungary and (what was more important) for that of Louis's harassed people. The chief objectives of his foreign policy were to acquire Genoa, Milan, and Naples and to damage Charles V in any way he could.

As for Venice, the chief Latin power in the Levant, she feared nothing so much as inimical involvement with the Turks. Having received confirmation of "la certezza de la deditione de Rhodi al serenissimo Signor Turco," the Senate set about the election of an envoy on 4 March (1523) to go to Istanbul to congratulate Sultan Suleiman on his success. The envoy was to receive 150 ducats a month for his expenses. He was not to be held to an accounting of the funds, but was required to take with him a secretary and a suite of fifteen persons. Refusal to accept the post upon election would carry a fine of 500 ducats. The Senate moved rapidly, and on that very day Pietro Zen was elected the Republic's special envoy to the Porte.⁶⁷

Three weeks later, on 25 March (1523), the Venetians in their turn received a Turkish envoy,

monial ties, feared Rincón's activities more than he distrusted those of Ferdinand. Both Sigismund and Zápolya were chiefly interested in securing, if possible, French assistance against the Turks.

Sigismund was distressed to see war in Europe at such a perilous time. ". . . per eser in discordia tan potenti principi in tempo che tanta necessità era de unione contra tan poderoso enemigo come è il Turco che l'ano passato conquistò Belgrado e questo à conquistata Rodi, principali doi porte de la Christianità!" Since the Turks were a counterweight to Hapsburg power, however, Francis was unlikely to take action against them. He blamed the current war on the Hapsburgs and Henry VIII, and Rincón assured Sigismund that it was quite untrue "che la Magestà Christianissima era la causa de questa guerra, che a nixun accordo voles vignir, e che lui era che i faceva vignir il Turco," i.e., Francis had not urged Sultan Suleiman to attack any Christian prince or power—anyhow not yet. See the remarkable account of Rincón's first mission, given in the letter to his friend and patron, the French admiral Guillaume Couffier, sire de Bonnivet, dated at Venice on 4 April, 1523, in V.-L. Bourriilly, "La Première Ambassade d' Antonio Rincon en Orient," *Revue d'histoire moderne et contemporaine*, II (Paris, 1900-1), 23-44; note also Bourriilly, "Antonio Rincon et la politique orientale de François I^{er} (1522-1541)," *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), esp. pp. 66-72, and E. Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, 4 vols., Paris, 1848-60, repr. New York, 1965, I, 147-51.

⁶⁷ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 1-2^r [13-14]. According to Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 19-20, on the morning of 5 March (1523) "Sier Piero Zen, eleto orator al Signor turcho, vene in Collegio et accepò di andar molo allegramente."

Kasam Beg, "qual ne ha nonciato lo infelice acquisto de Rhodi, come è solito far quel Signor [Turco] in le victorie sue." Kasam brought a letter from Suleiman, to whom the doge and Senate sent their felicitations in a letter of the twenty-eighth, professing to see a boon to seaborne commerce in the sultan's possession of Rhodes, for he would sweep the sea clean of the corsairs who were as great a nuisance to the Porte as to the Republic. On 11 April the doge and Senate informed Andrea Priuli, the bailie in Istanbul, of the cordial welcome they had accorded Kasam, to whom they had made a gift of 500 ducats of gold, and to whose retinue of fourteen persons they had given 400 ducats' worth of fine garments.⁶⁸ As envoy to the Porte, Pietro Zen was to express the Senate's satisfaction in the sultan's conquest of Rhodes and the adjoining islands, their hopes for the suppression of piracy, and their desire for compensation for the losses sustained in recent Turkish incursions into Dalmatia.⁶⁹

Pietro Zen boarded a galley for Istanbul during the evening of 7 May (1523). During the course of his voyage eastward he heard more about Turkish depredation in Dalmatia, expected to make his way through the Archipelago "con manifesto pericolo di corsari," and learned that the plague was bad on the island of Zante and in Candia, both Venetian possessions. He arrived at the Bosphorus on 24 June, and began a series of letters to the Signoria which were sent to Venice along with those of the bailie Andrea Priuli. On 23 July Zen wrote his government that there was also a "gran peste" in Istanbul; in fact it had carried off poor Priuli in two days (on

⁶⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 5^r-6^r [17^r-18^r], 13^r [25^r]. On Kasam Beg, *l'orator del Signor Turco*, in Venice, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 40-41. He brought with him a letter from Suleiman, dated at Rhodes on 29 December, 1522 (*ibid.*, cols. 47-48, and *cf.* cols. 50-51, 54, 91, 100, 115-16).

⁶⁹ Zen's commission as "designato orator nostro al serenissimo Signor Suleyman, grande imperator de Turchi," is dated 27 April (1523), and is given in the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 14 r. [28 r.]. On the recent Turkish raids into Dalmatia, *cf.* the record of the papal consistory of 16 March (1523) in Arch. Segr., Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fols. 407^r-408^r: "Nuntius banni Croatiae presentavit litteras ipsius banni quibus significabat Sacro Collegio quomodo basica [pasha] tyranni Turcharum expugnauerat quoddam castrum quo aperta est via ut facile possit tunc Croatiae expugnare nisi de opportuno auxilio quamprimum provideatur, et propterea supplicabat ut dignarentur ita providere ne incole et habitatores dictorum locorum linquere dulcia arva et quereae sua loca ad habitandum, et hec eadem per nuntium suum significaverat regi Ungarie et archiduci ac imperatori, et oratores regis Ungarie et archiducis etiam viva voce narrarunt in quo discrimine essent et regnum Ungarie et tota Christianitas. . . ." whereupon the usual appeal was made to the Holy See for aid against the Turks, and in fact two tithes were levied upon all the higher clergy in the papal states, including the cardinals (*ibid.*, fols. 408^r-409^r).

16 July). He had dined with Zen on Monday. On Tuesday he was ill, and on Wednesday he was dead. Actually 16 July, 1523, fell on a Thursday, but no matter—Priuli was as dead as he could be. Zen had fulfilled his mission satisfactorily, and now took formal leave of the sultan and the pashas. Suddenly, however, he found himself ordered to remain in Istanbul because of Priuli's death.⁷⁰

Although Pietro Bragadin had been elected Priuli's successor as bailie, his arrival at the Porte would inevitably be delayed, "perchè per la stagion del hynverno . . . è difficile a navegar." For a special envoy or an ambassador to remain after taking official leave of his hosts was, however, a "cossa insolita," and evoked comment and even some suspicion among the pashas. Zen was therefore directed to return to Venice, if it seemed best, leaving his son Carlo as vice-bailie until Bragadin could take over his post.⁷¹ Some time did indeed pass before Bragadin left for Istanbul, for his commission is dated 13 February, 1524.⁷² At long last, on 15 May (1524), as Zen was preparing to leave the Porte for Venice, he was given a letter from the sultan to the Signoria expressing satisfaction in his mission and in "la bona et viscerata pace et amicitia" which the Porte was maintaining with the Republic.⁷³

Venice was not in danger, but Hungary was. Pope Hadrian was more or less the ally of Charles V, and he did his best for Charles's brother-in-law Louis II of Hungary. On 25 April, 1523, for example, Hadrian began an address to a general congregation of the cardinals with "alcune grave parole" on the need of the Christian commonwealth to take steps to meet Sultan Suleiman's "formidabil preparation" against the kingdom of Hungary. He proposed to send out legates and write to the nuncios already at the courts of the Christian kings and princes, warning everyone of the latter that if they did not presently stop bearing arms against one another and subscribe to a four years' (or at least a three years') truce, they would face the ban of excommunication.⁷⁴

Two days later, on 27 April (1523), revelation of the clandestine, pro-French activities of the clumsy Cardinal Francesco Soderini landed him in the Castel S. Angelo. The whole affair enlarged Francis I's suspicion of the pope into outright hostility. He took the arrest of Soderini almost as a personal affront. Then, too, the French saw Hadrian's three years' truce less as a first step toward an expedition against the Turks than as an attempt to tie their hands and prevent their recovery of Milan, which they had lost in November, 1521. They looked upon plans for a crusade as the pursuit of a chimera. As they observed the truce, Charles V would calmly move into Italy in order for the pope to crown him as emperor.⁷⁵ On 30 April, as was expected, Hadrian promulgated the bull *Monet nos veritas*, recalling the Turkish conquests of Constantinople, Belgrade, and Rhodes, Greece, Syria, and "Asia," and imposing a three years' truce upon all the kings and states in Christendom. Violators of the truce would incur the ban of excommunication, and their lands would fall under the interdict.⁷⁶ Hadrian's purpose was to prevent the Turks from adding Hungary to their other conquests.

The French did not take kindly to the bull *Monet nos veritas*. An agent or correspondent of Federico Gonzaga, the marquis of Mantua, wrote from Rome on 12 May (1523) that when Francis I was informed of Hadrian's declaration of the triennial truce to make possible a crusade against the Turks, he replied that the priests were the real Turks to be feared in Europe (*respone non esser altro Turcho che li preti*).⁷⁷ Six weeks later Giovanni Badoer, the Venetian ambassador to the French court, wrote the Signoria (on 24 June) of a conversation he had recently had with Francis concerning Hadrian's imposition of the truce upon the Christian princes under the threatened ban of excommunication. Francis had indignantly stated that Hadrian had

letters received on 29 April, and dated at Rome on the twenty-sixth (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 17'-18' [29'-30']). Factors of Francis I in Rome were said to have praised the pope's address.

⁷⁰ On Soderini, see Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 125-29, 133, and cf. Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 145', and J. S. Brewer, *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, III-2 (1867, repr. 1965), nos. 2999-3000, 3002, pp. 1266-67, and nos. 3025, 3093, 3153, and G. A. Bergenroth, *Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers . . . Spain*, II (London, 1866), nos. 544-46, 548, pp. 545-47.

⁷¹ The text of the bull is given in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 180-84; Rymer, *Foedera . . .* 3rd ed., VI-1 (The Hague, 1741, repr. 1967), 212-13 (see above, note 65); *Magnam Bullarium romanum*, IV-1 (Rome, 1745, repr. Graz, 1965), 7-9; and may be found elsewhere.

⁷² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 193.

⁷³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 115, 121, 126 (on the date of Zen's departure from Venice), 231, 277, 359-60 (on his arrival in Istanbul), 384-85, 391, 399, 434, and XXXV, 176-77, 178.

⁷⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 50'-51' [62'-63'], doc. dated 17 November, 1523, and cf. *ibid.*, fols. 74' [86'], 86'-87' [98'-99'].

⁷⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 64'-65' [76'-77'], dated 13 February, 1524 (Ven. style 1523), and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVI, 155.

⁷⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 140-41, and cf. Zen's reports to the Signoria, *ibid.*, cols. 73-74, 142-44.

⁷⁷ So the Doge Antonio Grimani, at the behest of the Senate, informed the French envoys then in Venice, on the basis of

no canonical right to declare such a truce. If he tried to put it into effect, France would withdraw her obedience from Rome. Merely because Francis insisted upon his own property—the duchy of Milan—was no reason to talk of excommunicating him.⁷⁸

Hadrian pushed on doggedly in his desire to achieve some measure of peace among the major powers in Europe and to render the Hungarians some assistance, for everyone knew that sooner or later Sultan Suleiman would invade the "apostolic kingdom." In July (1523) Hadrian sent Cardinal Tommaso de Vio and Giovanni Antonio Puglioni, baron of Burgio, to Hungary with such money as could be raised from the Turkish tithes. There had long been close ties between the papacy and Hungary, and papal policy had consistently looked to the Germans to aid their eastern neighbors, on the grounds of self-interest if not of Christian charity. As usual the Germans talked much and did little or nothing, however, as at the three Reichstage held in Nuremberg in 1522–1524, where the papal legate Francesco Chieregati spoke with grave concern at the second Reichstag, urging the Hungarians' imperative need of armed assistance against the Turks. He achieved nothing, and Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggio did no better at the third assembly (in 1524). There was no love lost between the Germans and the Hungarians, some of the latter having allegedly asserted on occasion that they would prefer to recognize the sultan as their ruler rather than put up with the consequences of Bohemian and German aid.⁷⁹ On the

other hand many Germans felt that the Hungarians were as bad as the Turks, an opinion sometimes shared by the Italians.⁸⁰

Francis I was concerning himself with neither the Hungarians nor the Turks. He was preparing for the war he was going to wage in Italy. His belligerence drove the pope into the arms of the imperialists. To meet the French invasion Hadrian entered a league on 3 August (1523) with Charles V, the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria, Henry VIII, and Francesco Maria Sforza, duke of Milan. The allies were joined by Florence, Genoa, Siena, and Lucca. In Venice on 4 August the pro-French doge, Andrea Gritti, reluctantly ratified the Republic's newly-arranged *pax et foedus* with Charles V.⁸¹

In Rome on the following day, 5 August (1523), public announcement of the league was made in the church of S. Maria del Popolo.⁸² Back in Venice ten days later, on the fifteenth, Gritti proclaimed the peace and confederation: Elaborate ceremonies on the piazza and in the church of S. Marco celebrated the Signoria's new "liga et intelligentia" with Charles, emperor-elect of the Romans, his brother Ferdinand, and Francesco Sforza, as well as with the most holy and blessed lord Hadrian VI, supreme pontiff, and the most serene and puissant lord Henry, king of England.⁸³

The purpose of the allies was, as Sanudo states, "a fine di pace et tranquillità universale et a de-

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, XXXIV, 289: ". . . e che volendo il suo, non merita esser excommunicato."

⁷⁹ Cf. Michail Popescu, *Die Stellung des Papsttums und des christlichen Abendlandes gegenüber der Türkengefahr vom Jahre 1523 bis zur Schlacht bei Mohács (1526)*, diss. Leipzig, Bucharest, 1887, pp. 19–23. In the first volume of the remarkable series of Letters of principi e titolati, in the Archivio Segreto Vaticano, are numerous original letters to the pope signed by Charles V and his brother Ferdinand, Francis I, Henry VIII, Sigismund of Poland, the young Louis II of Hungary, Erasmus, Wolsey, Campeggio, Vergerio, Morone, Stephen Broderick, and others. In the Letter, vol. I, fols. 5–6, are two interesting briefs on the Turkish problem, dated at Nuremberg on 4 and 17 December, 1523, sent to Clement VII by Ferdinand, who signs himself "Humilis et obsequens filius Ferdinandus, princeps Hispaniarum, archidux Austriae." On the background, note Otto Redlich, *Der Reichstag von Nürnberg, 1522–23*, Leipzig, 1887. The *Türkengefahr* loomed as large at the three Reichstage in Nuremberg as did Lutheranism, on which see Adolf Wrede, ed., *Deutsche Reichstagsakten unter Kaiser Karl V.*, III (Gotha, 1901), esp. pp. 73–122, 319–83, et *passim*, and *ibid.*, IV (Gotha, 1905), esp. pp. 429–66, et *passim*.

After a consistory held on Wednesday, 1 July, 1523, Cardinal de Vio left for Hungary (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscel-

anea, Reg. 6, fol. 456): "Reverendissimus dominus Thomas [Gaetanus de Vio] tt. Sancti Syxii pbr. cardinalis legatus de latere iturus [in] Ungariam genufexit ante crucem, quem Sanctissimus Dominus Noster de more benedixit dicens solitas orationes osculatoque pede Sue Sanctissimus recessit profecturus ad provinciam suam, sociatusque fuit ab omnibus cardinalibus usque ad S. Mariam de Populo." Hadrian had been trying to raise money for Hungary's defense against the Turks (*ibid.*, fols. 412', 413, 419, but it was hard going [fob. 426'–427']; cf. Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano* [1951], pp. 101–2, 106, and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 129–31).

⁸⁰ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 169, from a letter of October, 1529: "Li Hongari . . . sono cusà cattivi come li Turchi."

⁸¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 56 [68], and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 353: ". . . il nostro Dote, qual è tutto francese . . ." and G. A. Bergenroth, *Calendar of Letters . . . and State Papers . . . Spain*, II (1866), esp. nos. 572–82, 587, 591, 594, pp. 567 ff.

⁸² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 350, 358.
⁸³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 363–66; Brown, *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, III (1869), nos. 734–36, p. 335. On the Venetians' gradual abandonment of their alliance with France to join the pro-imperial league, cf. *ibid.*, nos. 403, 426–29, 438, 460–61, 467 (the treaty of Windsor of 16–19 June, 1522, art. 11), 480 ff., 528 ff., 684–85, 689–90, 697, 708, 712, 714–32, and J. S. Brewer, *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, III-2 (1867, repr. 1965), nos. 2144, 2146, 2185, 2497–98, 2847, 2863, 2865, 2888–89, 3089, 3207, 3211.

fensione et conservazione de li comuni stati in Italia."⁸⁴ This was a roundabout way of saying that the allies intended to keep Francis I out of Italy. Although disappointed and even distressed to lose the support of Venice, Francis had no intention of allowing himself to be excluded from the peninsula. In September (1523) the French entered Italy, crossing the Ticino on the fourteenth.⁸⁵ They were forced to retreat the following April, but in the fall of 1524 they descended into Lombardy in full force, "procedendo lo exercito del re Christianissimo verso il stato de Milano cum quella celerità che cadaun ben intende," and the Venetians, now members of the league, marshaled their troops in the Veronese to meet any possible contingency or at least any advance into the Veneto.⁸⁶

Incessant warfare added from year to year to the multiple trials of the papacy. Pope Hadrian VI did not have long to endure the burdens of office. Marco Foscarelli, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, reported in a dispatch of 5 September (1523) that Hadrian was gravely ill, so ill in fact that some of the cardinals had already begun soliciting votes with the coming conclave in mind. On the eighth Hadrian seemed almost to have lost the power of speech, although he regained strength enough to plead with the cardinals, for the second time, to consent to his giving the red hat to his datary, Wilhelm van Enkevoirt, his friend of many years. At the same time Hadrian addressed a brief to Alfonso d' Este, duke of Ferrara, lamenting the mutual hatreds of the Christian princes, the dissensions, the discords, the "whirlwinds of war" (*bellorum turbines*), and the vast fires of destruction, *tam ultra quam citra montes*, that threatened to spread to the papal states, which it was part of Hadrian's pastoral duty to defend: "Since, however, our strength is not such at present that we ourselves can make provision for circumstances of such overwhelming danger, we have confident recourse to those whom we recognize as being devoted to the Church, and we implore their aid." Hadrian now looked upon Charles, emperor-elect and king of the Spains, as the defender (*advocatus*)

of the Holy See, and requested Alfonso d' Este to send Ferdinando (Fernando) de Alarcón, the imperial captain in Lombardy, where the French danger lay, the men-at-arms whom Ferrara was bound by convention to supply to the Church upon the pope's request. Hadrian, as we have noted, had removed the ecclesiastical censures which Julius II and Leo X had imposed upon the Estensi and Ferrara. Alfonso owed Hadrian a good deal, and he was probably prepared to respond to the papal exhortation to send Alarcón cannon, gunpowder, and other armaments, which Hadrian promised to restore to Alfonso or to replace when the current state of emergency had passed.⁸⁷ With his dying breath, almost, Hadrian was trying to meet his obligations as a member of the recently-formed anti-French league.

As a life-long friend of Enkevoirt, Hadrian continued his appeal to the cardinals to admit the Dutch datary to the Sacred College. "Finally the cardinals agreed to do so," says Sanudo, "and they received him as a cardinal with the usual ceremonies." This was on 10 September. Enkevoirt was Pope Hadrian's only cardinal and now, like the pope himself, he lies buried in the German church of S. Maria dell' Anima. Four days later, as we have already noted, on 14 September, Hadrian died, "a good pope," Sanudo informs us, "and our friend, and he wanted peace."⁸⁸

After a mass in S. Peter's, as the Venetian ambassador Marco Foscarelli wrote his government, "all the cardinals, thirty-five in number, entered the consistory to elect the pope." It was 1 October (1523). The cardinals gathered in the Sistine Chapel, where as usual wooden cells had been prepared for their habitation for as long as it might take them to choose Hadrian's successor. Giulio de' Medici, the late Leo X's cousin and his chief advisor, seemed to informed observers a likely choice despite the opposition of the powerful Cardinal Pompeo Colonna. The conclave threatened to be as agitated as the weather was that day. Clashes of thunder rent the atmosphere. Heavy rain beat down upon the gable roof of the Sistine.

⁸⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 365a.

⁸⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 36^v-37^r and ff. [48^v ff.]; Brown, *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, III (1869), no. 755, p. 341, and cf. nos. 794, 824.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 50, fol. 94 [106]. The imperial ambassadors in Rome and the other Italian states kept Charles V informed of French diplomatic and military moves (G. A. Bergenroth, *Calendar of Letters . . . and State Papers . . . Spain*, II [1866], nos. 574, 586-87, 594, 642, 645, 651, 664-66, 677, 690, 692, 693, 699-700, docs. dated from late July, 1523, to 1 December, 1524).

⁸⁷ Cf. Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, nos. 35-36, 38-41, 50 (see above, note 18), and esp. no. 54, dated 8 September, 1523.

⁸⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 398, 402, 408-10, and note cols. 450, 458-59; W. van Gulik, C. Eubel, and L. Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica medii et recentioris aevi*, III (Münster, 1923), 8; *Acta consistorialia* (1517-1534), fol. 152; J. S. Brewer, *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, III:2 (1867, repr. 1965), no. 3351, pp. 1586-87, and cf. no. 3464; Mercati, *Dall' Archivio Vaticano . . .* (1951), pp. 109-10.

As in the consistory, so in the conclave, the cardinals were divided between imperialists and advocates of French interests. Several of the cardinals were concerned solely with their own advantage, but there were others who gave thought to the well-being of a papacy and of an Italy independent of either imperial or French dominance. By late September the Sacred College had received a letter from Francis I, dated at Lyon on 19 August, stating that he had just learned Pope Hadrian was in *extremis*. He asked the College to await the arrival in Rome of the three French cardinals, Louis de Bourbon, François Guillaume de Clermont, and Jean de Lorraine. The cardinals in Rome were unwilling to wait for their confrères, but they reserved cells for them in the Sistina in case they should arrive before a pope had been elected.⁸⁹

On 5 October (1523) letters reached Rome just before 3:00 P.M. (*a hore 21*) that the three French cardinals had reached Piombino. During the evening more letters arrived with the assurance that they were actually in Civitavecchia, "forty miles from Rome." And, indeed, Bourbon, Clermont, and Lorraine rode into the city the following morning about 9:00 A.M. (*a hore 15*). Straightway they made for the upper floor of the Vatican palace, for the Sistina and the chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari, booted and spurred though they were, "et intrati in conclavi con li spironi in piedi subito."⁹⁰ Now there were thirty-eight cardinals in the conclave, with three more votes in opposition to Medici, who was regarded as the imperial candidate. The first scrutiny was held on 8 October. The tug-of-war between the supporters of Charles V and Francis I betokened a long conclave: "li cardinali non si hanno ancora scoperti chi voleno." Even the participants in the disputed election could not foresee, however, that weeks would pass with no candidate for the tiara gaining the necessary two-thirds of the votes.⁹¹ On 19 October, Marco Foscarini reported from Rome that "li cardinali in conclave sono più duri che mai." Medici had fifteen votes, "et il resto contrari." The populace was uneasy. The Conservators of Rome

had remonstrated at the door of the conclave. The Church was suffering. The cardinals replied that they were holding out for a good pope. They said they had decided to elect an Englishman or a German, as had been done last time. The Conservators were aghast (*Non lo fate per niente!*). They said no more, and withdrew quietly, leaving the cardinals to their obdurate and baffling indecision.⁹²

Luis de Cordova, duke of Sessa, the imperial ambassador in Rome, exhorted the conclave to reach a decision. He was worried lest the new pope should not adhere to "la liga di papa Adriano," but he could get no satisfaction from his communications with the cardinals. There was an extraordinarily free exchange between the cardinals and the outside world. On 25 October a delegation of Romans went to the conclave to urge the choice of "an upright man as pope" (*che vogliamo far un huomo da ben Papa*). Cardinal Alessandro Farnese turned them off with fair words.⁹³ The French forces were concentrated at Monza, just north of Milan. They were inflicting heavy losses on the countryside by pillaging, "much against the wishes of their captains, who are providing for them to the very best of their ability."⁹⁴ Sessa and the imperialists were complaining that the Venetians were not rendering appropriate aid to Milan,⁹⁵ for the area was swarming with French troops. Everything was unsettled. A report was read in the Venetian Senate that Cardinal de' Medici, who was assumed to be pro-imperialist, had been in touch with Francis I, seeking the support of the French cardinals in the conclave. Medici was allegedly promising Francis the duchy of Milan, dominion over Genoa, and the obedience of Florence. Sanudo had already heard the rumor.⁹⁶

On Wednesday evening, 11 November (1523), Bonifazio Ferreri, cardinal bishop of Ivrea, arrived in Rome. He had been ill. The following afternoon, at 4:00 P.M. (*a vintitrè hore*), he went

⁸⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 35, 55, and note, *ibid.*, cols. 213-15, 223-24, for lists of the cardinals after 10 September, 1523; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 162 ff.; and see J. S. Brewer, *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, III-2 (1867, repr. 1965), no. 3547, p. 1475: "The cells of the conclave are of thin wood, a palm distant from each other. . . . Medici obtained the cell under a picture of Christ giving the keys to St. Peter . . ." which his supporters regarded as a good omen.

⁹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 66-67, 77.

⁹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 88, 90, 118-19.

⁹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 134-35. On 19 October (1523) Marino da Pozzo, secretary of Cardinal Francesco Pisani, wrote his brother-in-law Francesco Spinelli in Venice that "Medici sta pur saldo con le sue voce et voler esser lui Papa," but that things were in a bad way, for the cardinals might end up making as big a mistake as they did in the election of Hadrian (*ibid.*, col. 135, and cf. cols. 167-68, 186-87).

⁹³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 149-50, a letter dated at Rome on 25 October (1523) from Marino da Pozzo to Francesco Spinelli in Venice.

⁹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 150, a dispatch from Bergamo, dated 27 October, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 151, 153, 154, 156 ff., 171-72, 183-84 ff.

⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 169.

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 169, and see, *ibid.*, col. 136.

into the Vatican palace, increasing the number in the conclave to thirty-nine and strengthening by another vote the anti-Medicean faction. Cardinal de' Medici still had, however, sixteen absolutely loyal supporters. His twenty-three opponents were united only in their hostility to him. Marco Foscarelli wrote the Venetian government from Rome that "Medici è in fantasia più che mai di esser lui Papa."⁹⁷ Medici was assessing the situation correctly. Maneuvering in the conclave and Colonna's fear that his old enemy Cardinal Franciotto Orsini might conceivably be elected with French support led him to throw in his lot with his archrival Medici during the evening of 17 November. Medici agreed to pardon Colonna's ally Soderini, who had been brought from the Castel S. Angelo to take part in the conclave. Colonna was also to receive the vice-chancellorship and the sumptuous palace of the late Raffaele Riario. The next morning Medici's election was assured, and on the nineteenth official announcement was made of his elevation to S. Peter's throne as Clement VII.⁹⁸

Clement was crowned on 26 November *molto pomposamente* and, according to Marco Foscarelli, seemed determined to make peace among the Christian princes in order to promote an expedition against the Turks. The duke of Sessa had been after him to enter the anti-French league, as Hadrian had done, but Clement told him that would thwart his desire to arrange a peace or truce between his imperial Majesty and the most Chris-

tian king. Clement also informed Sessa that the Sacred College had adopted a resolution (*constitution*) that the pope should not embark upon any warfare without the consent of the consistory. He intended to observe that resolution.⁹⁹ Foscarelli wrote on 1 December that Clement had told him that he would try to make peace, and that he had already sent two nuncios off on just such a mission, one to Charles V in Spain and the other to Henry VIII in England. He was not sending anyone to Francis I, because the French ambassador in Rome, Alberto Pio da Carpi (who had once served Charles's grandfather Maximilian), had a "larga et ampla commissio[n]e" to act as he thought appropriate. Clement had made clear to Alberto Pio, however, that he did not want French armies in Italy, and that he wished to keep the Holy See neutral.¹⁰⁰ Time was to show that neither desideratum was possible.

The first consistory of Clement VII's reign was held on Wednesday, 2 December, 1523, on which occasion the new pontiff expressed his gratitude for the divine favor which had carried him *ad apostolatus apicem*, and gave his thanks to the cardinals who had thus elected him. He needed their help, he said, to bear the heavy burdens which had now fallen upon him, and spoke of the three great problems which confronted the Christian commonwealth in their time, the Lutheran revolt, internecine warfare, and the Turkish menace. These were public concerns, and must take precedence over all their private affairs. He thought that two commissions (*deputationes*) of cardinals should be formed, one to seek appropriate remedies for the Lutheran illness and the other to find ways to bring about peace among the Christian princes and to provide for the protection of Europe against the Turks.¹⁰¹ The governmental practice of referring insoluble problems to committees in the forlorn hope that some solution might emerge from their deliberations has obviously a long ecclesiastical background.

A week later, on 9 December (1523), Clement appointed Cardinals Francesco Soderini, Pietro de' Accolti, and Marco Corner as a commission

⁹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 197-99.

⁹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 206-8, 208-9, 216 ff., 225-26, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 234-35. Foscarelli wrote the Venetian Signoria from Rome on 18 November at 8:00 P.M. (*hora 3 di nocte*) that Medici had been elected (col. 207). *Cf.* the *Acta consistorialia* (1517-1534), fol. 153^v; J. S. Brewer, *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, III-2 (1867, repr. 1965), no. 3547, pp. 1474-77, and *cf.* nos. 3464, 3514, 3592-94, 3609-10, 3659; see also Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 168-69, who has collected the relevant sources, and note the small volume of Giovannangelo di Meglio, *Carlo V e Clemente VII dal carteggio diplomatico*, Milan, 1970, pp. 37 ff. Cardinal Pompeo Colonna died at Naples on 28 June, 1532, and the beautiful palace of the Cancelleria (which Raffaele Riario had built) passed, along with the office of vicechancellor, to Cardinal Ippolito de' Medici (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 512).

On 21 November (1523) the Venetian Senate authorized the text of a letter to be sent in the Doge Andrea Gritti's name to congratulate Clement upon his accession, "et id quidem multis rationibus quibus nescit illi Medices familiae indissolubili amoris ac fere perpetuissimi nexu mutuo et libentissime devincti sumus" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 51^v-52^r [63^v-64^r]). Five days later (on 26 November) the Senate proceeded to the election of eight nobles, *VIII dell'i primarii di questa nostra città*, to go to Rome on the usual embassy of obedience (*ibid.*, fols. 52^v-53^r [64^v-65^r]). *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 216-17, 232-34, who gives a (slightly different) text of the doge's letter of 21 November, but does not know the date.

⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 241-42. Clement's coronation was a grand affair; the keynote was peace (*ibid.*, cols. 243-44).

¹⁰⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 255-56.

¹⁰¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, "Liber rerum consistorialium reverendissimi Vicecancellarii tempore Clementis VII pontificis maximi expeditarum," fol. 13^v by mod. stamped enumeration. This register covers Clement's reign from his election until 25 October, 1531. Other records of the consistory of 2 December (1523) may be found in the *Acta consistorialia* (1517-1534), fol. 153^v; and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7 (from the Archivum Consistoriale), fol. 2^r.

contra Luteranos, and Cardinals Alessandro Farnese, Lorenzo Campeggio, and Innocenzo Cibo in *causa pacis*,¹⁰² with the concomitant responsibility for defense against the Turks. On the eighteenth Philippe de l' Isle-Adam, the grand master of Rhodes, made his obeisance to the new pope, and Thomas Guichardus gave his "eloquent" discourse (with which we are already acquainted) before the pope and the consistory when the day's work had been done.¹⁰³

In letters of 11-13 February (1524) the Venetian ambassador Marco Foscaro wrote his government that Pope Clement was deeply troubled both by Sultan Suleiman's designs upon Hungary (*il Turco feva zente per l' impresa di Hongaria*) and by the religious revolt in Germany (*il Papa ha gran paura di Martin Luter*).¹⁰⁴ On 12 February envoys from Louis II of Hungary were admitted into the consistory to make their appeal for help directly to the pope, who received them in kindly fashion. When the envoys had withdrawn, Clement discoursed upon the Turkish peril. Since money was the "sinews of war," he asked the cardinals (just as Hadrian had done) to try to help him find it. They agreed that the commission of cardinals appointed by Hadrian to look to the question of money should work with his Holiness in the quest for funds, and they all agreed to accept any levy that might be laid upon them.¹⁰⁵

To the dangers which the Turk and the Lutheran presented to the Holy See another had to be added, and one closer to home, for the enmity which Charles V and Francis I entertained for

each other was making Italy the battlefield of Europe. Charles insisted that Milan was an imperial fief, and he claimed the duchy of Burgundy, which his great-grandfather Charles the Bold had ruled. Francis claimed Spanish Navarre as well as the kingdom of Naples. Clement was caught between them. Sooner or later, like Leo X and Hadrian, he would presumably have to choose one side or the other. Italy had become an armed camp. Foscaro reported from Rome on 1 March (1524) that, although Clement was trying to get the imperialists to disband their forces, he was "tutto imperiale," and was merely giving the French fair words as he dealt with them. The French envoys in Rome, however, were said to be offering him Parma, Piacenza, and Cremona to win him over to Francis's side.¹⁰⁶ Clement's chief advisors pulled at him from opposite sides. Giovan Matteo Giberti, the new datary, a Genoese, was pro-French; Nicholas Schönberg (Schomberg), the archbishop of Capua, was pro-imperialist. Clement wavered between their conflicting counsels.¹⁰⁷ There were two things that Clement did know he wanted, however, and they were to make peace between Charles and Francis, if it was conceivably possible, and then "per poter far una liga universal contra Turchi di principi Christiani."¹⁰⁸

Clement could hardly put the plight of Hungary out of his mind for as long as a day, although in 1524 the situation was not yet perhaps quite as bad as he imagined it. The Turks were having troubles of their own. In another letter of 1 March Foscaro wrote from Rome, *per le casse di Turchi*, that Clement wished to have a survey made of households in the papal states, because he planned to levy a hearth-tax to assist Louis II and his people. Those who lived in Rome and elsewhere in the lands of the Church were doubtless going to

¹⁰² Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 14', and cf. fol. 15'; Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 154', and cf. fol. 155'.

¹⁰³ Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 19', by mod. stamped enumeration: "Fr. Philippus de Villerslitedam, magnus magister Rhodi, prestitit obedientiam longa oratione habita per Fratrem Thomam Guichardum, Rhodium virum, eloquentissimum predicti magni magistri oratorem." See above, pp. 214-15.

¹⁰⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 435.

¹⁰⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 26', by mod. stamped enumeration: "Rome die Veneris XII Februarii MDXXIII fuit consistorium et expedita fuerunt infrascripta: Lecte fuerunt littere regis Ungarie . . . quibus significabatur maximus Turcarum apparatus terra marique contra Ungariam, petens a sanctissimo domino nostro auxilium, oratoribusque prefati regis in sacro consistorio intronmissis sanctissimus dominus noster respondit perbenigne. Post oratorum discessum sanctissimus dominus noster proposuit pericula regnorum Ungarie petitque a dominis reverendissimis remedia quibus imminetibus Turcarum periculis occurrere possit et quoniam nervus belli est pecunia, hortatus est reverendissimos dominos ut excogitarent quibus medius pecunia inveniri possit. Fuit conclusum quod Sanctitas sua una cum dominis reverendissimis ad id deputatis per felicis recordationis Adrianum excogitarent remedia et quod omnes domini erant parati parere mandatis sue Sanctitatis et subire omnem impositionem fiendam per Sanctitatem suam."

¹⁰⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVI, 27.

¹⁰⁷ Schönberg was a good friend of Baldassare Castiglione. He was a Dominican. (Paul III was to make him a cardinal in May, 1535.) When in March, 1524, Clement sent him on a mission to France and Spain to try to make peace between Francis and Charles, Giberti was in a better position to influence Clement (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVI, 42-43, 62, 68, 72, 91, 111, 116, 179, 201, 212-13, 346, 367, 368, 390, et alibi, and see in general G. A. Bergenroth, *Calendar of Letters . . . and State Papers*, II [1866], no. 626, pp. 610-11, and note nos. 644, 658-59). Schönberg returned to Rome in June, but later left on another mission. On Giberti's career (he was born in Palermo on 20 September, 1495, the natural son of a rich and adventurous Genoese merchant), and on the part he played in the affairs of Italy during the early years of Clement's reign, see Tullio Pandolfi, "Giovann Matteo Giberti e l'ultima difesa della libertà d'Italia negli anni 1521-1525," *Archivio della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XXXIV (1911), 130-237, esp. pp. 171 ff.

¹⁰⁸ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVI, 346.

object to such a tax. Clement, however, intended to send aid to the Hungarians to the extent of some tens of thousands of ducats. Clement also had to help the Hospitallers find a home. Sanudo noted in his *Diarii* (on 5 March) that the pope had granted L' Isle-Adam *pro nunc* Civitavecchia and Viterbo as habitations for the Knights, but this was obviously a temporary expedient.¹⁰⁹ The Hospitallers had long since taken to the sea. They had preyed on Moslem commerce in the Mediterranean, and in the opinion of the Curia Romana had rendered inestimable service to the cause of Christendom.

All the news now coming from Turkey was not bad, despite the threat to Hungary and the Turkish incursions into Dalmatia. Ahmed Pasha, the conqueror of Šabac and the victor at Rhodes, had revolted as governor of Egypt in a vainglorious attempt to re-establish the independence of the Mamluk state. Although he failed, and according to the Turkish custom his head was sent to Sultan Suleiman, Ahmed's revolt was a distraction from a great campaign against Hungary. Sanudo followed the news from the Bosphorus with his usual unflagging attention to detail.¹¹⁰

Having defeated an ill-advised imperialist attempt to take Marseille in the early fall of 1524, Francis I once more embarked in person on an *impresa di Milano*. On the evening of 13 October the Venetian Collegio assembled in the ducal palace to take counsel on the last post from Pizzighetone (between Lodi and Cremona), with letters from Marc' Antonio Venier, the Republic's envoy to the duke of Milan. Duke Francesco Maria Sforza had summoned

him and shown him a letter which Charles de Lannoy, the viceroy of Naples, had just sent from Asti in Piedmont. French forces were gathering for the descent into Italy. According to Lannoy's letter Francis was coming himself with 20,000 foot and 1,200 lancers, which figures included 6,000 Swiss.¹¹¹ The response of the Collegio was a letter to Venier, directing him to encourage Francesco Sforza to see that the castles of Milan and Cremona were well stocked with food and munitions. The Signoria would mobilize the Republic's troops and seek the opportunity to join forces with the imperial army. Word was sent forthwith to Marco Foscarelli in Rome to inform the pope, "perchè di novo vien guerra in Italia."¹¹²

Clement had not believed that Francis would come into Italy, as Foscarelli wrote the Signoria, "per esser exausto di danari," but presently Venier was writing from Pizzighetone, where Francesco Sforza had taken refuge from the plague at Milan, that he was indeed coming. Francis was expected to reach Susa, on the road to Turin, by Saturday (15 October); now his forces were reckoned at 30,000 foot and 2,400 lancers, and subsequent dispatches would make them even higher. They were said to be advancing in three divisions, the first under Francis; the second under Thomas de Foix, lord of Lescun, and John Stuart, duke of Albany; and the third under Jacques de Chabannes, lord of La Palice (Palisse).¹¹³ It was a veritable invasion. Sanudo's pages become crowded with reports and rumors of the French approach. On the morning of the fifteenth Ambrogio da Firenze, a Milanese who served as the envoy of France in Venice, appeared before the Collegio. He declared that the most Christian king was coming into Italy to claim his duchy of Milan. His Majesty wished the Venetians well—"et sarà più amico che mai"—he would be their friend more than ever. The imperial and Milanese "orators" followed him, requesting the Signoria to order their troops to prepare for encounter with the French, as Venice was obliged to do by the articles of the league of August, 1523, which had guaranteed the "conservation dil stado de Milan."

¹⁰⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVI, 19. As for Hungary, everyone at the Curia Romana was painfully aware of the fact "che saria mal de la Christianità quando quel regno fussa perso" (*ibid.*, col. 91), although Louis II was said to be negotiating an accord with the Signor Turco (cols. 150, 186).

¹¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVI, 37, 64, 91, 99-102, 105, 117-21 (on Latin festivities in Istanbul), 136, 154, 159-60 ff., 212-14, 215-16, 275 ff., 277 (the head of Ahmed Pasha reached Istanbul on 27 March, 1524), 338-39, 344, 354, 366, 487, 496, and XXXVII, 27-28, 49-50, 80, 92, 95, 278-79, and cf. the brief notice by Halil Inalcik, "Ahmed Paşa Khā'in," in the *Encyclopaedia of Islam*, I (1960), 293. Obviously without knowledge of Ahmed's fate, on 17 April (1524) Clement VII addressed a brief to him, after having been informed that Ahmed had taken the title sultan of Egypt (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XL, tom. 8 [Clem. VII Brevia], no. 169, fol. 89): "Magnam letitiam accepimus postquam intelleximus te regnum Aegypti et eius regni circumstantias ac sultani nomen ad tuam potestatem et imperium transtulisse . . ." etc. Later on, Clement was also in correspondence with the "lannizerorum et militiae Rhodiensis prefectus seu aga" (Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fols. 120^v-122^v), letter dated 15 November, 1526), who had apparently written the pope first, on 14 July, 1526.

¹¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 45, and on the background of events, cf. XXXVI, 620-21, esp. cols. 626-32, and XXXVII, 14, 28, 31-34, 41, 44. As late as 19-20 September (1524), when Nicholas Schönberg on his second mission to try to make peace between Charles and Francis found the latter at Avignon, he still hoped that an accommodation could be made between the two contestants (*ibid.*, cols. 10, 39, 41, 44).

¹¹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 45-46.

¹¹³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 48, and cf. cols. 58, 59-60, 63.

They were informed that the Signoria intended to do so, and was awaiting from hour to hour the arrival of Francesco Maria della Rovere, duke of Urbino and captain-general of the Venetian land forces.¹¹⁴

The Sforza duke had not needed the Venetians' advice to stock his castles with provisions. He was already trying to do so. Supplies were being conveyed into Milan, Pavia, Alessandria, Cremona, and Lodi. Pizzighetone was also being fortified, "perché è loco forte."¹¹⁵ The advance of the French upon Milan was steady and determined.¹¹⁶ Letters from the Venetian rectors in Brescia, dated 23 October (1524), arrived in Venice at 2:00 A.M. (*hora 8 di notte*) on the twenty-fourth, with the news that the French had just entered Milan. On the twenty-fourth, at 1:00 P.M. (*hora 19*), the rectors wrote again, having been informed within the hour that "yesterday evening Milan had surrendered to the king of France."¹¹⁷ Francis seemed to have overwhelmed the imperialist opposition. Marco Foscari wrote from Rome on the twenty-seventh that "the pope [had] learned of the advance of the most Christian king into Milan," and that Clement wanted to send Giberti, the datary, to Francis to try "to negotiate peace with his imperial Majesty."¹¹⁸

Three days later, on 30 October (1524), Foscari wrote that the rumor was circulating through Rome that both Clement and the Venetian Signoria had reached an accord with the king of France.¹¹⁹ The rumor was not true, but it was the shape of things to come. On that very day, the thirtieth, as Foscari wrote home a day or two later, Clement had sent Giberti to Francis, "con commission di trattar le trievie," to try to arrange a truce. At the same time Cardinal Giovanni Salviati also left Rome for his legation in Parma and Piacenza to advance the cause of peace from the sidelines if he could.¹²⁰ Francis did not want to accept either a truce or a peace. Why should he? He thought he was winning, and apparently the pope thought so too.

The chief imperial commanders in Italy were Charles, duke of Bourbon, count of Montpensier, and constable of France, now the archenemy of his king (who had confiscated Bourbon's vast domains in France); Charles de Lannoy, the viceroy of Naples; and Fernando de Ávalos, marquis of Pescara (and, incidentally, the husband of Vittoria Colonna). They had no intention of making peace.¹²¹ The English ambassador Richard Pace made this clear to his friend Antonio Surian, the Venetian podestà of Brescia.

Pace was staying with Surian in Brescia. At dawn on 23 November (1524) he rode the few miles to Lograto, just southwest of Brescia, to dine with the duke of Bourbon, who wanted him to make clear to Henry VIII the strength of the imperialist position in Lombardy. Within a week or so, according to Bourbon, the imperialists (*li signori cesarei*) were setting out to relieve the French siege of Pavia with from 20,000 to 22,000 foot, 1,200 lancers, and 1,500 light horse. They were also planning a raid into the Milanese and a diversionary attack upon Languedoc. They knew that the French had in mind an expedition against Naples. Whether the French undertook such a venture or not, the viceroy Lannoy would not go south to fend off attacks upon the southern kingdom. He would stick to his resolution to recover Milan, for when he did so, any French "impresa de Napoli" could only end in failure. On the other hand, if Lannoy did not succeed in retaking Milan, he realized that the imperial hold upon Naples would be threatened. Yes, Bourbon had heard the persistent rumor that the pope was joining France (*la fama è generale*), but the imperialists did not believe it. He was, however, quite aware that John Stuart, the duke of Albany, had crossed the Po on his way south with all the forces under his command. He also knew that Giovanni de' Medici "delle Bande Nere" was going south with Albany. Giovanni had become all French (*facto francese*), but the imperialists were convinced that this was not because of the pope. Cardinal Salviati had written Duke Francesco Sforza of Milan and the imperialists, assuring them that the French crossing of the Po "non procedeva da mal animo di Papa," and so they believed that the pope was still neutral.¹²²

¹¹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 50, and on the Venetian land forces, *cf. ibid.*, col. 55. The Venetians were prepared to defend the Ticino (col. 62).

¹¹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 61.

¹¹⁶ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 66-75, 80-82, 83-85, 87-88.

¹¹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 91, and *cf.* cols. 99, 101-2, 103, 105, 107, 108, 109, 112-13, 115. The French entered Milan on 22 October, according to Teodoro Trivulzio, who was then in Francis's employ (*ibid.*, col. 112).

¹¹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 110.

¹¹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 127: "... e per Roma si dice il Papa e la Signoria nostra è d'accordo col re di Francia..." and *cf.* cols. 132, 156, 196, 205, 250, 275.

¹²⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 147.

¹²¹ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 289, 294. Fernando de Ávalos appears as Ferdinando (or Ferrante) d'Ávalos in the Italian sources.

¹²² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 247-48, and *cf.* cols. 254, 257-58, 260-61, 266, et alibi; Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . Venice, III (1869), no. 897, pp. 391-92. On the duke of Albany's "impresa," see Sanudo, XXXVII, 237-38, 249-50, 257, 259, 261-62, 335, 342. After the battle of Pavia, it came to nothing (*ibid.*, XXXVIII, 66, 67, 82, 99, 104, 107, 109, 151, 155, 205).

If the pope was still neutral, it was not for long. When Clement's efforts to arrange a truce between Francis I and Charles V failed, and he was being pressed by both sides to make a choice, he turned to Francis. After all, the French had occupied Milan, they might well take Pavia, and Albany was apparently embarking upon the reconquest of Naples for the French crown. Clement made a treaty with Francis against Charles on 12 December (1524). Alberto Pio da Carpi, onetime imperial envoy to the Holy See, acted on Francis's behalf. The treaty was worked out in Rome. The Venetians, represented by Marco Foscarini, joined the pope and his most Christian Majesty in this "vera pax, sincera concordia, et perpetua amicitia." The Doge Andrea Gritti signed the pact *manu propria* in the ducal palace on 10 January, 1525.¹²³ The participants were to keep the proceedings secret, although they solemnly agreed that their purpose was to put an end to the wars and to see peace prevail in Italy.¹²⁴ Peace was in fact the desire and objective of both Clement and the Venetians. They had had enough of the Spaniards and the German Landsknechte for a while, and Francis had been making friendly approaches to them for some time. Andrea Gritti was in favor of the French alliance. Giberti as well as Alberto Pio da Carpi had urged it upon the pope.

It is possible, too, that Clement, whose indecision increased with his knowledge of a problem,

already feared Charles more than he did Francis. Months before the triple alliance of 12 December the imperial ambassador Sessa had written Charles,

The Pope still has confidence in the King of France, and is afraid to conclude the alliance [with the Emperor and the King of England], because he thinks he would be obliged to spend money in consequence of it. To lose money is what the Pope most fears in the world. He would resent the loss of money more deeply than the loss of his states.¹²⁵

Without taking Sessa too seriously, we may well suspect that Clement feared an alliance with the imperialists, who were scouring Italy for money, would prove too costly. As for Henry VIII, jealous of Francis's soldierly reputation and resentful of Charles's august position and widespread dominions, he was a source of some perplexity at the Curia Romana. When Nicholas Schönberg, the archbishop of Capua, was setting out on his first (unsuccessful) peace-making mission for Clement (in March, 1524), he was cautioned, "Whilst the objects which the Emperor and the King of France have in view are plainly intelligible, the aim of the King of England is as incomprehensible as the causes by which he is moved are futile."¹²⁶

They were a difficult trio to deal with—Charles, Francis, and Henry—and Clement was feeling the heavy weight of his exalted office. He made this clear in a piteous letter which he wrote to Francesco Sforza, the ousted duke of Milan, on 7 December (1524), only a few days before the finishing touches were added to the triple alliance. If Sforza thought that his troubles were not of the deepest concern to Clement, he was wrong:

But as happens to those put in great danger and apprehension that sometimes they cannot set all things aright at the same time, so must we be excused if we cannot take pains with all problems when we behold the ferocity and long duration of these wars, almost all the Christian nations devastated either by internal conflicts or by the bitterest contests, and the might and military machinery of the Turks daily trying to encompass our destruction, and when we hearken to the complaints of humankind, the groans of all peoples, and the fortunes of Christendom being dashed to the ground and destroyed.¹²⁷

¹²³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 112' [124']. The Senate was far from unanimous, the vote for approval being *de parte* 91, *de non* 69, *non synceri* 11. On the futile efforts of Clement, now the ally of France, to bring about "la pace general per il pericolo de' Turchi," *cf. ibid.*, fols. 108'-109' [120'-121'], doc. dated 17 December, 1524, and fol. 110 [122], dated 3 January, 1525 (Ven. style 1524), *et alibi*. Marco Foscarini had informed his government in a letter of 5 January "che la Beatitudine del Pontefice ha conclusa ditta pace cum el re Christianissimo, riservando loco honorificentissimo alla Cesarea Maestà [!], serenissimo re de Inghilterra, serenissimo Ferdinando, Segnoria nostra [and of course Clement and Alberto Pio knew that Venice would confirm the pact], et alii principi Christiani . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 111' [123']). It was the usual pious gesture of diplomacy. There was small chance of Charles V's entering an alliance which was in fact formed against him. *Cf. Predelli, Regesti dei Commemorativi*, VI, bk. XXI, no. 3, p. 181; Bergenroth, *Calendar of Letters . . . and State Papers . . . Spain*, II (1866), no. 702, p. 684; and Di Meglio, *Carlo V e Clemente VII* (1970), pp. 62 ff. By this time Lannoy was also ready for peace, but on terms that Francis would not accept (*cf. ibid.*, no. 705, pp. 686-87).

¹²⁴ *Cf. Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 50, fol. 108' [120'], a letter of the doge and Senate to Foscarini, dated 17 December, 1524 (referred to in the preceding note): ". . . Cognoscemo che la Santità del Pontefice ha havuto et ha lo istesso obietto habbiamo nui di metter fine alle guerre, et che ne segua pace in Italia, come speramo seguirà dalla ditta conclusione, la quale . . . faremo tenir secretissima. . . ."

¹²⁵ Bergenroth, *Calendar of Letters . . . and State Papers . . . Spain*, II (1866), no. 540, p. 537, Sessa to Charles V, letter dated 11 April, 1523.

¹²⁶ Bergenroth, *op. cit.*, no. 626, p. 610, doc. dated 11 March, 1524.

¹²⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9 [Brevia Clementis VII ad principes per Sadoletum exarata], fol. 59', by mod. stamped enumeration, "datum Romae die VII Decembris, MDXXIII, anno secundo:" "Quod si tua nobilitas aliquo modo

It seemed likely that the conflict between Charles and Francis would indeed dash the fortunes of Christendom to the ground. Clement regarded the glory-seeking king of France as a dangerous ally. He tried to prevail upon Francis to avoid a decisive encounter with the imperialists, who had so little money they were finding it hard to keep their troops from disbanding. On the battlefield one exposed himself to the "pericolo de fortuna," which Clement had no desire to do, for in his eventful career he had already witnessed more than enough of the risks and uncertainties of war. And the Venetians were always there to remind him that the impetuosity of the French could imperil the Holy See and indeed all Italy.¹²⁸

Vain as the effort might appear to be, one must, then, try to find a diplomatic solution to Francis's claims to the Milanese duchy, for with the coming of spring the English and the imperialists might

launch an attack upon northern France through Flanders, which would force the French to abandon their efforts to hold Milan and conquer the rest of the duchy. Owing to Henry VIII's encouragement the imperialists had become "più indurati che mai." The French might indeed have to leave Lombardy to meet a serious threat to their own country, "nel qual caso sua Santità cum la sapientia soa po cognoscer in qual pericolosi termini si ritroveria et lei et lui. . . ."¹²⁹

The apprehensions of the Senate were justified. If France abandoned them, the Holy See and Venice might well find themselves in "pericolosi termini." There had been rumors afloat since November, 1524, that Clement was in alliance with France, a month before the actual agreement of 12 December, although (as we have seen) the imperialists refused to believe it.¹³⁰ The Venetians had been well advised to conceal as well as and as long as they could their entry into the Franco-Clementine union against Charles V. The extent of their success is indicated by the fact that to the very week of the decisive battle of Pavia the imperial commanders Lannoy,

persuasum habeat te et res tuas nobis non esse cordi quas, deum testatur, in animo nostro habemus carissimas nostramque erga te perpetuam benivolentiam omni ex parte conservamus. Sed ut accidit in magno periculo et metu positus, ut aliquando simul non omnia expediri possint, ita nos cum horum bellorum atrocitatem diuturnitatemque, cum nationes Christianas cunctas fere aut seditionibus inter se aut acerbissimis bellis devastatas, cum Turcarum vim et apparatus exitium quotidie nobis et rebus nostris machinantem aspiciamus, cum audimus querelas populorum, gemitus omnium gentium, res Christianitatis profligatas et perditas, si non omnem rebus omnibus curam adhibere possumus, sumus profecto excusandi. . . . Clement VII constantly emphasized that his chief political purpose was *pax inter principes Christianos* (note his letters to Charles V and the doge of Venice, both dated 5 January, 1525, in *ibid.*, fols. 77, 82, et alibi).

¹²⁸ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 113' [124'], a letter of the doge and Senate to Foscari, dated 28 January, 1525. . . . In primis ne està gratissimo intender che la Beatitudine sua habbia previsto che, devenendo il Christianissimo Re [Francis] alla giornata cum li Cesarei, si ponia a pericolo de fortuna non solum li communi stati, ma tutta Italia et insieme la Christianità in perpetua guerra, et per dissuader sua Maestà Christianissima da tal opinione, grandemente laudamo, che non solum li habbi fatto scriver per lo illustrissimo signor Alberto [Pio] da Carpi [now the French envoy to the Curia Romana], ma etiam operato che li mandì D. Sigismondo [Sanzio] suo secretario a fine de remover sua Christianissima Maestà da tal pericolosissima deliberatione. . . ."

Although seeking peace, Clement was interested in recruiting a force of 10,000 Swiss, for which he wanted Venice to contribute one third of the costs, while he and the Florentines met the other two thirds (Reg. 50, fols. 114'-115' [126'-127']). He agreed to allow the Venetians' entry into the alliance with the Holy See and France to remain secret for awhile, "per il pericolo de' Turchi, . . . havendo maxime li advisi da Constantinopoli, Zante, et Corpu de quella importantia che per li inclusi exempli vederete. . . ." (from the letter of 28 January addressed to Foscari, cited above). Suleiman, however, was presumably less interested in Venice's adhesion to the alliance than Charles V was going to be.

¹²⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 117 [129], a letter of the doge and Senate to Foscari, dated 16 February, 1525, summarized in Brown, *Calendar of State Papers*. . . . Venice, III (1869), no. 935, pp. 405-6, and *cf. ibid.*, no. 937, pp. 406-7. Although Clement for obvious reasons did not want Charles dominant both in Milan and in Naples, he was not much happier with the thought of Francis's occupation of Milan, "nè si pensi che Franza habbi il stato di Milan" (Foscari to the Signoria, letter dated 1 February, 1524, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXV, 394).

¹³⁰ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 203, 219, 223, 225, 227-28, 229, 231, 237, 238, 242-43, 250, et alibi: "Che circa li avisi di Pontefice et che sia unio con Franza la fama è generale, ma che loro cesarei non la credeno" (*ibid.*, col. 248, and *cf. Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, III [1869], no. 897, p. 392, cited above). As Giovanni Corsi, the Florentine ambassador to the imperial court, informed Gasparo Contarini, "The Pope in the end must of necessity remain at enmity with the Imperialists, for they will either conquer in Italy or be conquered. If victorious, they will hold him of no account, considering that they gained the day without his assistance" (from a letter of Contarini to the Council of Ten, dated at Madrid on 6 December, 1524, summarized in *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, III, no. 903, p. 396). On Charles V's alleged attitude toward "that pootroon the Pope," see *ibid.*, III, no. 920, pp. 401-2, Contarini to the Council of Ten, letter dated at Madrid on 6 February, 1525 (Ven. style 1524); Dittrich, *Regesten und Briefe des Cardinals Gasparo Contarini* (1881), no. 50, p. 21. The text comes from Contarini's letter-book in the Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, Venice, MS. It. VII, 1009 (7447), fol. 410': "Me ha dicto heri lo ambascator fiorentino come ha inteso per bona via la Maestà. . . . haver usato queste parole, zoè che ragionando cum certi suoi gentilhomeni a le presente occorrentie disse, 'lo expecto male nove et da Milano et da Napoli, ma non ne facio un conto al mondo. Io anderò in Italia et più honesto modo haverò di aquistar el mio et vendicarmi di coloro li quali mi haverano offeso, maxime di quel villaco del papa. . . .'"

Pescara, and Bourbon apparently expected the Venetians to join them against the French. The ambassadors of Charles V, Henry VIII, and Francesco Sforza were still badgering the Signoria as late as 16 February to help achieve "la immediata liberation del stato de Milano."¹⁵¹ Italy was de-

scending into a morass. As one Raffaele de' Graziani, a secretary in the forces of Francesco Maria della Rovere, duke of Urbino and captain-general of the Venetians, had just written to a friend on the lagoon, "I am looking upon the final ruin of this poor Italy of ours, which has been assailed by three kinds of barbarians, Spanish, German, and French. In the end they'll all calm down, with Italy becoming a shambles in the meantime."¹⁵²

¹⁵¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 117'-118' [129'-130'], letter of the doge and Senate to Foscari, dated 16 February (1525), cited above: ". . . Ulterius heri matina li oratori Cesareo, de Ingelterra, et Mediolanensi vengero a noi, et primum il Cesareo ne fece grandissima instantia per la unione delle gente nostre, adducendo le consuete ragione cum quella maggior efficacia li fu possibile, et medesimamente ne instò ditto orator de Ingel-

terra affirmando che in noi consisteva la immediata liberation del stato de Milano! . . ."

¹⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 313, letter to Tommaso Tiepolo, dated at Brescia on 8 December, 1524.

7. PAVIA AND THE LEAGUE OF COGNAC, MOHÁCS AND THE TURKS IN HUNGARY, BOURBON'S MARCH ON ROME (1525–1527)

AFTER AN ill-advised four months' siege of Pavia, prolonged through the dead of winter in 1524–1525, Francis I was defeated by the imperial commanders in a daring pre-dawn attack upon the French camp in the park of Mirabello, just north of Pavia. The battle was fought under an almost-full moon on 24 February (1525). A score of issues seemed to be resolved, a hundred questions answered, for Francis was himself captured on the field.¹ The Venetians were aston-

ished, the pope in despair. On the twenty-seventh, the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate wrote Charles V, who was then in Madrid, that it was not possible to express their joy in the victory which God had given him on the banks of the Ticino.² Pavia did seem like a gift from heaven; the battle had taken place on Charles's twenty-fifth birthday, the feast of S. Matthew the Apostle. The imperial, English, and Milanese ambassadors and the pro-Hapsburg colony in Venice rejoiced in the news, while the Doge Gritti was hard put to explain why the Venetians had not joined the imperialists, as the latter had assumed they would do, in defeating the army and diminishing the ambition of the French in northern Italy.³

The news of the victory at Pavia reached Charles in Madrid on 10 March. The Venetian ambassador Gasparo Contarini offered him the Republic's congratulations as well as his own, "which ended with a wish that he might ere long be crowned at Constantinople." In thanking Contarini for his kind words, Charles assured him "that I [have] never had any other wish but to pacify Christendom and turn my forces against the infidel."⁴ And he informed the Florentine ambassador that he hoped Pavia would now mean the

¹ The French began "l'impresa di Pavia" in late October, 1524 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 69–70, 74, 83–84, 101–3, 105–26, 133, 134, 138–40, 145–46, 155–56, 159 ff., etc., 198, 272–75, *et alibi*). The news from the field of Mirabello on 24 February, and of Francis's capture, quickly filled Sanudo's pages (*ibid.*, cols. 650–54, 656–59, 662–65 ff., and vol. XXXVIII, cols. 5–30, 36–37, 39–48, 86–88). See in general Rawdon Brown, ed., *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, III (London, 1869), nos. 940, 942, 945–46, 955–57, 959, pp. 407 ff.; Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XV, 14–15, ed. Florence: Salani, 4 vols., 1963, III, 513–30, and Roberto Palmarocchi and Pier Giorgio Ricci, eds., *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, 17 vols., Bologna, Florence, and Rome, 1938–72, VII (Rome, 1956), p. 221, and VIII (1956), pp. 5 ff. (Fonti per la storia d'Italia); Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. II, ed. M. Peitout, in the *Collection complète des mémoires*, XVII (Paris, 1821), 484–90, and eds. Bourriilly and Vindry, I, 352–58; Paolo Giovio, *Vita del marchese di Pescara*, trans. L. Domenichi, bk. VI, chaps. 2–4, pp. 413–38; S. Romanin, *Storia documentata di Venezia*, V (1856), 406 ff., new ed., V (1974), 291 ff., who misdates the battle of Pavia to 25 February; Chas. Oman, *Art of War in the Sixteenth Century* (1937), pp. 186–207. Cf. Martin Luther's letter to George Spalatini dated at Wittenberg on 11 March, 1525, in *D. Martin Luthers Werke: Kritische Gesamtausgabe* (Weimar, Böhlau, 1883 ff.), *Briefwechsel*, III (1933), no. 840, pp. 452–53, on Francis's defeat and capture.

On the affairs of Charles V just before and after the battle of Pavia, note Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 4th ed., 2 vols., Munich, 1941–42, I, 185–204, with notes in vol. II, pp. 155–172, trans. C. V. Wedgwood, *The Emperor Charles V*, London, 1939, repr. 1965, pp. 213–36 (without notes), and see in general Jean Giono, *Le Désastre de Pavie (24 février 1525)*, Paris, 1963, pp. 108–233, 338. On 25 February, 1525, the day after the battle of Pavia, Charles de Lannoy, the viceroxy of Naples, wrote Charles V of the imperialist victory and of the capture (among many others) of Francis and the son of King Jean d'Albret of Navarre (Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 62, pp. 150–52), i.e., Henri d'Albret (1503–1555), titular king of Navarre, who later (in 1527) married Francis I's sister Marguerite d'Angoulême, authoress of the *Heptameron* (cf. F. Génin, ed., *Lettres de Marguerite d'Angoulême, sœur de François I^{er}, reine de Navarre*, Paris, 1841, repr. New York, 1965, pp. 32 ff., and note docs. III–IV, pp. 438–44). Henri d'Albret escaped from captivity. Writing from Rome on 5 March (1525) Marco Foscarini, the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See, informed the Signoria

"come il Papa è in gran paura. . . . Il Papa trema, dicendo saria bon lui e la Signoria si adattassemo con l'Imperator. . . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 48).

² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 120^v–121^r [152^v–153^r].

³ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 656–57; Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, III, no. 942, p. 409, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 134^v [146^v], "circa il non essersi coniocto lo exercito nostro cum il cesareo," about which it was thought Henry VIII might want an explanation. Henry's ambassador Richard Pace had proved himself a prophet when on 29 October, 1524, he had written from Mantua to Antonio Surian, the Venetian podestà in Brescia, ". . . si fortiter defendunt Papia et Laudum [Pavia and Lodi], Mediolanum nihil proderit regi. . ." (Sanudo, XXXVII, 135, and cf. Brown, III, no. 890, p. 389).

⁴ Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, III (1869), no. 956, p. 413, summary of a letter from Contarini to the Signoria of Venice, dated at Madrid on 12 March, 1525. Everyone was impressed by the emperor's calm dignity and gracious bearing when the news of the imperialists' victory reached Madrid. There was no gloating over the disaster which had befallen his rival. As Giacomo Suardino, the Mantuan ambassador to the imperial court, wrote from Madrid on 15 March, "Il tutto si attribuisce a magnanimità e grandezza d'animo [di Sua Maestà], non extolendosi ne le prosperitate nè prosperando ne le adversitate" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 206).

establishment of universal peace in Europe and a large-scale expedition against the Turks, against whom one should celebrate victory rather than against Christians.⁵

Clement VII was stunned by the news from Pavia, fearful for his own future and for that of the Holy See.⁶ Almost instinctively his thoughts turned to England, doubtless convinced that Henry VIII would find it hard to decide whether he was more elated by Francis's defeat or depressed by Charles's success. The English ambassador in Rome, John Clerk, the bishop of Bath and Wells, seems to have had the same view of the unexpected turn which events had taken at Pavia. Clerk assured his Holiness that Henry would not stand idly by if Charles tried to acquire "another state

in Italy." He further stated that he believed Francesco Sforza should be left in possession of the duchy of Milan.⁷ The retention of Milan by the Sforzeschi—to keep it out of the hands of Charles V and the imperialists—was regarded as basic to the establishment and maintenance of peace in the peninsula.⁸

The Venetians also perceived the necessity of cultivating Henry's favor, "essendo grandemente a proposito delle cose nostre haver uno orator appresso il serenissimo re de Angelterra a questi presenti tempi della summa importantia."⁹ On 6 March the doge and Senate wrote Marco Foscarini in Rome of their immense satisfaction in learning from his reports "that his Holiness remains firm in his intention to go forward in union with us." The Venetian government would show his Holiness the same loyalty and constancy, "and proceed along that road which the light of his wisdom will show us." The Senate was now quite ready to make a formal declaration of their alliance with the Holy See, in which both his Holiness and they should state precisely what "contributione della spesa" each side was prepared to make to "questa unione et liga." The Senate was prepared to furnish 900 lancers, 10,000 foot, and 600 light horse,

which shall be at the disposal of every order and wish of his Holiness, and we are prepared to risk our forces both

⁵ Cf. A. Virgili, "Otto Giorni avanti alla battaglia di Pavia," *Archivio storico italiano*, 5th ser., IV (1889), 174-89, and "Dopo la Battaglia di Pavia, Marzo-Giugno 1525," *ibid.*, VI (1890), 247-66, esp. pp. 253-54, for Charles's remark to the Florentine ambassador.

⁶ From Rome on 4 March, 1525, as soon as he had learned for certain of King Francis's defeat and capture at Pavia, Clement wrote Francis's mother, Louise of Savoy, of the grief and sense of shock he had sustained "ex hoc casu acerbo et inopinato" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, fol. 146, and cf. fol. 170). The text has been published by Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I (Florence, 1836), no. XCVI, pp. 184-85. On 9 March Clement wrote Charles of the vast benefits the battle of Pavia, "the like of which not even olden times ever saw," would bring him, *si hac victoria iuste, temperate, prudenter usus fueris* (Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, fols. 151', 153'). On 3 April the pope wrote again to Charles, graphically describing the terror which the imperial victory had caused in Italy and expressing fear for the safety of the "ecclesiastical order" (*pro nostra et status ecclesiastici incoluntate*), but he felt assured nevertheless that Charles's infomense success at Pavia was a gift to him from God, "sed aliquando tamen Christianae fidei salutis consulatur, quae quomodo exposita sit tum hereticorum venenis et seditiosis tum immanissimorum et ferocissimorum Turcarum armis atque iniuriis . . ." (fol. 173). Charles was unlikely, however, to give much of his attention to either the Lutherans or the Turks until he had exploited his victory to the full in the political affairs of Italy. This register contains many other letters to Charles.

For the aftermath to the French disaster at Pavia, see also the Vatican collection of original Lettere di principi, vol. III, esp. fols. 51' and ff., 73'-74', 82' continued on 93', 98', 113' continued on 118', 139'-140', et alibi. Francis was sent to Spain from Genoa in June, 1525, as Duke Charles of Bourbon informed the pope in letters sent from Milan on the eleventh and twelfth of the month (*ibid.*, fols. 174-175). Cf. Chas. Weiss, ed., *Papiers d'état du cardinal de Granvelle d'après les manuscrits de la bibliothèque de Besançon*, 9 vols., Paris, 1841-52, I, 260-77, various letters relating to Francis's capture and release. Clement feared the emperor's next move (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 67, 82-83). In June, 1525, he sent the Greek humanist Janus Lascaris to Charles in Spain "a persuaderlo fazi guerra contro Turchi" (*ibid.*, XXXIX, 102, and cf. cols. 130, 157, on which note B. Knös, *Janus Lascaris*, Uppsala, 1945, pp. 188 ff.).

⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 17, summary of a letter of Marco Foscarini to the Venetian Signoria, dated at Rome on 27 February, 1525; Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, III (1869), no. 945, p. 410. Cf. the letter of the English agent, Sir Gregory Casale, to Lodovico da Canossa, the French ambassador in Venice, dated at Lyon on 28 September (1525), in Sanudo, XL, 155, and see Brown, III, no. 1123, p. 487.

⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 171' [183'], 172' [184'], 178' [190'], 179' [191'], 180, 181, etc.: " . . . il fundamento de la securità et quiete de Italia è che nel stato de Milano sia il presente duca [Francesco] over, in caso de morte, el Signor Maximiliano suo fratello . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 181' [193'], doc. dated 20 December, 1525). Cf. also Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, III, no. 1162, p. 501.

⁹ Sen. Mar, Reg. 20, fol. 146' [162'], recorded also in Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 124 [136]. Lorenzo Bragadin, who had just served as captain of Brescia, was elected the Republic's envoy to Henry VIII on the evening of 6 March, 1525 (*ibid.*, fols. 126'-127' [138'-139']). Bragadin excused himself "de non poter andar in Ingelterra per la indisposition della persona sua," and so on the evening of the ninth the Senate elected Lorenzo Orio, *dottor et cavalier*, who had been the Republic's ambassador in Hungary. Orio accepted the charge without demur (fols. 128' [140'], 129' [141']). He left Venice on the morning of 31 March; he was to spend three days in further preparation at Padua (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 138, and cf. cols. 49-50, 68, 91, 113). Orio's commission is dated 5 April, 1525 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 133'-134' [145'-146']), on which note the summary in Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, III [1869], nos. 974-75, pp. 421-23).

on land and at sea and our every resource for the honor of his Holiness and that of the Holy See and for the preservation of the freedom of Italy—[and this we shall do] with that readiness and alacrity we must employ for our own well-being, which we regard as being identical [*istessa*] with the honor of his Holiness. . . .

The doge and Senate expressed "great approval" of Clement's having rejected "la oblation della liga fatta per li Cesarei." In the parlance of the time, to have accepted the offer of a "league" with the imperialists after the battle of Pavia would indeed have made Clement the chaplain of Charles V. The doge and Senate were therefore glad to learn that Clement was sending nuncios to the king of England as well as to the emperor. They were also sending envoys to the emperor [Andrea Navagero and Lorenzo Priuli], "and we shall do the same to the most serene king of England." In their opinion it was highly advisable "that his Holiness use all diligence and possible dexterity to win the favor of the said most serene king, and in the same context we believe it to be essential also to send forthwith to the Swiss cantons to dispose them to assist Italy. . . ." Preserving the fiction of the day, whereby one recognized the independence of the Medicean city on the Arno, the Venetians also professed to derive great comfort from the fact "that the most illustrious Republic of Florence speaks in praise of his Holiness's movement toward the union of Italy and shows itself ready [to defend] her liberty. . . ." ¹⁰

In one way or another both Clement and the Venetians had to achieve some kind of accord with Charles V as long as Francis I was a prisoner. Everyone knew that Henry VIII's bark was bigger than his bite; they must gain his support, for he could put pressure on the emperor; but they must not depend too much either on him or on Wolsey. Their situation was not without its ironical aspects. The pope must not fail in his obligation to defend Christendom against the infidel. The emperor, who theoretically shared universal authority with him, was the most likely crusader in Europe, for

the Hapsburg lands in Carniola and Carinthia, Styria and Austria were constantly exposed to Turkish attack. While the Venetians, like the pope, were afraid of the extension of imperial power in northern Italy, in the long run they would need Charles's assistance against the Turks, who (having taken Rhodes) now threatened what was left of S. Mark's empire east of the Adriatic.

In March, 1525, disquieting reports reached Venice that the Signor Turco was on the move again in the Mediterranean. The Republic would have to face the expense of adding to her maritime forces, which (as the doge and Senate reminded their ambassador in Rome) was all to the good of Christendom. When the sultan learned of the increase in strength of the Venetian fleet, he was likely to give enlarged effect to his habitual desire to inflict injury and loss on Christians. Everyone shared the responsibility of opposing Turkish ambition, and especially his imperial Majesty, "alla qual incombe la defension de Christiani." ¹¹

In the end the pope as well as the Venetians would have to make up to the emperor. Marc' Antonio Venier, the Republic's envoy to Francesco Sforza, wrote from Milan on 17 March (1525) of a conversation he had just had with the viceroy Charles de Lannoy. The viceroy had told Venier that the papal nuncio Bernardino della Barba, bishop of Casale di Monferrato, had recently given him assurance of the pope's "optimo animo" towards his imperial Majesty, who it was hoped would now bring about that "peace in Italy which everyone devoutly desired." Furthermore, Venier learned from Lannoy that the imperialists had granted John Stuart, the duke of Albany, a safe-conduct to return to France by water or by land, provided he and his men first sold their arms and horses (which they did, and for a song). Venier also wrote the Signoria of a conversation he had had with another imperial commander, Alfonso de Ávalos, the marquis of Vasto (Guasto), who had just spent some time with Francis I. According to Vasto, Francis had stated that he also wanted peace. Charles should now leave the affairs of [northern] Italy alone, however, "because it was quite enough for the emperor to have a king of France as his prisoner." He should form a union

¹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 126 [138], letter of the doge and Senate to Foscari, dated 6 March (1525), and *cf.*, *ibid.*, fol. 129 [141]. Nevertheless, the Venetians dealt most gingerly with the imperialists (fol. 130 [142]), and Clement himself was anxious to make some sort of agreement with them (fols. 130 [142] ff.), as in fact were the Venetians (fol. 131 [143]). On Clement's relations with the Venetians and the imperialists, note Ettore Tolomei, "La Nunziatura di Venezia nel pontificato di Clemente VII (dai documenti dell' Archivio Vaticano)," *Rivista storica italiana*, IX (1892), 577-628, esp. pp. 587 ff., and on his relations with France (from the beginning of March, 1525, to June, 1527), see J. Fraikin, *Nonciatures de Clément VII*, I (Paris, 1906), in the Archives de l'histoire religieuse de la France.

¹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 130-131 [142-143], letter of the doge and Senate to Foscari, dated 29 March (1525), in which it is also stated, however, that any accord made with the emperor must take into full account "la pace nostra cum il Signor Turco." For the reports of Turkish military and naval preparations, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 56-57, 62-63, 164, 168-69, 195, 261, 357.

of all the Christian princes, "and his most Christian Majesty would go as leader of all their forces against the infidels."¹²

Peace would be hard to achieve, and a crusade even harder. When Lorenzo Orio was being sent to England as the Venetian ambassador in April, 1525, he was instructed by the Senate to assure Henry VIII and Wolsey that the Venetians were England's most obedient servants (*obsequentissimi*). He was also to state that they had every intention "of fulfilling our desire loyally to remain in our confederation with his imperial and Catholic Majesty" (*di voler costantemente perseverar nella confederation habbiamo cum la cesarea et Catholica Maestà*), as if nothing had happened since August, 1523, when the Republic's "pax et foedus" with Charles V had been announced. After senatorial approval of Orio's instructions, however, an addendum was made thereto, "for it could be that upon your arrival in England you may not find the most serene king to be so well inclined toward his imperial and Catholic Majesty [as formerly], and not in such full understanding with him." The times were changing. Before assuring Henry of the Republic's desire to remain in alliance with Charles V, Orio had better make sure that the serene king might not be looking more favorably on the emperor's enemies than on his friends and allies.¹³

Charles was under no illusion that Pavia would endear him to Henry VIII. Clement VII advocated the usual hoped-for solution to the problems raised by the rivalries and hostilities of the Christian princes. Instead of fighting one another, let them fight the Turk. If there was an answer to the eastern question, it was the crusade, which in Clement's view was also the answer to the question of peace in Europe. Charles was willing to join the pope in an offensive as well as defensive alliance against the Turk, but he did not want Henry VIII included among the high contracting parties. He declared that the league should begin with the pope and the emperor, "leaving a place to the others who could enter later, [and] saying that it will be easier for two of them to unite than for so many."¹⁴

From Madrid on 4 April (1525) Charles wrote the pope directly, without the mediation of envoys or nuncios:

Most blessed father and most reverend lord: The reverend Baldassare Castiglione, protonotary of the Apostolic See and . . . [papal] nuncio to our court, has shown us your Holiness's letter, sealed with the fisherman's ring and dated 7 March, and in accordance with the authorization given him he has informed us of several matters by both the spoken and the written word. We have indeed been pleased to learn from this letter of your Holiness's devoted affection for us [*placuit . . . didicisse optimum vestrae Sanctitatis in nos amum*], concerning which we have never entertained doubt or distrust, nor have we taken in bad part what has happened, but have put a friendly construction upon it. . . . Your Holiness sees fit to congratulate us and to rejoice in our not undeserved victory over the enemy [at Pavia]. It is our Lord's doing and it is marvelous in our eyes [*cf. Psalms, 118: 23*]. With divine clemency He has shown us the road from here, which was not clear to all, but seemed impassable, closed, and almost hopeless—the road, that is, to peace and tranquillity among Christians, the road to repelling, crushing the [Turkish] enemies of the faith, as well as to extirpating heresies and vagrant sects, to extending and strengthening the Christian religion, and also to bringing the Lord's flock back into a single fold. . . .¹⁵

A reckoning went along with the rhetoric. While the pope wavered, the imperial agents stood firm, and he had to come to terms. Letters of Marco Foscarini to the Signoria, dated 2 and 3 April (1525), make clear that a papal-imperial "confederation" had already been negotiated by the beginning of the month. "la conclusion fatta della confederation fra la Beatitudine del Pontefice et li Signori cesarei." The Venetians were eager to see a copy of the agreement. They were especially interested in the terms "che pono appartener a quelli dieno intrar in essa confederatione." Since the emperor was certain to require money of them as well as of the pope, the Venetians (concerned with the expense of increasing their naval armament against the Turks) were hoping that his financial demands would not be too much for continued amicable association with him. As for the crusading alliance itself, however, as the doge and Senate wrote Foscarini on the tenth, "we do not see how we can think of entering it, for it would bring certain peril to our affairs. It seems to us that we have given such evidence of our desire to work for the benefit of Christendom that all the Christian princes can be sure of us. When the others

¹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 103. Francis was alleged also to have told the viceroys on another occasion, "If the Venetians had been willing to do their duty, you would be my prisoner, as I am yours" (*ibid.*, col. 113).

¹³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 135^v-134^r [145^v-146^r], cited above.

¹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 299, summary of a dispatch of Giacomo Suardino to Federico Gonzaga, marquis of Mantua, dated at Madrid on 7 April, 1525; *cf. ibid.*, cols. 285, 312, and Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, III (1869), nos. 971, 977, pp. 420, 423-24.

¹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 270, reading the text as *ad hostes fidei repellendos, conterendos, non conterendos*, and *cf. Manuel de Foronda y Aguilera, Estancias y viajes del Emperador Carlos V, Madrid, 1914*, p. 251, which I cite chiefly to note that this work traces Charles's itineraries from his birth to his death.

act, we shall not stand idle!" The pope was willing that the Venetians should confirm their own "league" with the emperor, and not be caught up in the public announcement of an anti-Turkish alliance. This the Senate could agree to, being willing also to pay some reasonable sum for their failure to support the imperialists at Pavia (*per non haver date le gente nostre*). Some appropriate pretext for payment must be found, however, for of course Venice must preserve her honor.¹⁶

The Venetians were importuned more strongly to come to terms after the viceroys Lannoy had intimidated Clement into entering a "league" with the emperor, which was formally announced on 1 May (1525), as the Collegio apparently informed Lorenzo Orio, the Venetian ambassador in England, in a letter of 3 June.¹⁷ In due course, as everyone knew they would, the Venetians also reached an accord, a "confederation," with the imperialists in Italy, although neither side was entirely satisfied with the other.¹⁸

From their concern with Italian affairs the Venetians had to look now westward to England and then eastward to Istanbul. Despite frequent reports of the warlike preparations of the Turks, Sultan Suleiman had in fact been quiet, concerned with his own affairs, including the marriage of one sister to his favorite, the Grand Vizir Ibrahim Pasha (on 22 June, 1524), and the execution four months later

of the husband of another sister, Ferhad Pasha. Dispatches from Istanbul relating to these and other events were received week after week at the doge's palace in Venice, and Sanudo with obvious fascination recorded them in his *Diarii*. On 10 June (1524), however, Suleiman had written Giovanni Vitturi, provveditore of the Venetian fleet, and the rectors, governors, and captains of the Venetian cities, towns, and islands of the (southern) Adriatic, lamenting the losses being inflicted by "corsairs, malefactors, and thieves" upon merchants and towns subject to the Porte. These malefactors had been especially active from Valona northward to the region of Scutari. The sultan was quite aware that they were Turks. He had ordered a flotilla of five vessels under his "slave," the captain Bustan Re'is, "to seize and destroy the said malefactors and corsairs:"

Considering the auspicious peace we have with your most illustrious Signoria, [we require] that all receive him well in all the cities and towns past which he will go with our armada, and that you supply him with everything of which he may have need, foodstuffs for which he will pay, and also with everything else that he may find essential. . . .

Suleiman asked the provveditore of the Venetian fleet to assist Bustan Re'is in pursuit of the corsairs, "because it is also for your benefit, and in this do not do otherwise [than I ask]."¹⁹

In due time Giovanni Vitturi, provveditore of the Venetian fleet, received from Bustan Re'is himself the sultan's *comandamento* and a letter patent from Pietro Bragadin, the baillie in Istanbul, who wrote that the sultan desired "to make the sea navigable, and that everyone should be able to proceed freely and safely with his merchandise." This was the Venetian ideal. On 13 October, 1524, Vitturi had the seal of S. Mark affixed to an order to the captains and commanders of the Republic's galleys in the Adriatic and elsewhere to show Bustan Re'is "ogni demonstratione bona amicitia." In a dispatch to his government the next day, however, Vitturi expressed the view that the Turks were more interested in spying than in running down corsairs.²⁰

¹⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 136'-138' [148'-150'], letters of the doge and Senate to Foscarini, dated 8 [?] and 10 April, 1525: ". . . Tamen sermo contenti in gratificatione Cesarea Maestà condescender a qualche conveniente summa sotto qualche honesta forma, purchè 'l suo salvo l' honor nostro. . . ." On Venetian relations with Charles V's agents at this time, see also, *ibid.*, fols. 138' ff. [150' ff.]. The imperialists were demanding 120,000 scudi from the Republic, which the Senate thought was too much (fols. 141' [153'], 141' [153']), offering to pay 80,000 ducats (fols. 144' [156'], 145' [157'], 147' [159'], 148' [160']). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 153-54, 155, 159, 160-61 (giving the "articles of the league," with England tentatively included), 176, 177, 188, 190, 192, 213, 220, 274, 275, 283, 287, 303, *et alibi*. Lannoy presently reduced the imperialists' financial demands of Venice from 120,000 to 100,000 ducats (*ibid.*, col. 327, *et alibi*). Of Clement's reluctance to enter into his costly alliance with Charles there was little doubt (*ibid.*, col. 210), and the imperialists were not treating him well (col. 339, *et alibi*). Note also Pier Giorgio Ricci, ed., *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, VIII (1956), pp. 15, 20-22.

¹⁷ Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 9, letter dated 3 June, 1525: ". . . dopo la conclusion de la liga fatta per la sanction del Pontefice cum la Cesarea Maestà, conclusa per il prefato signor vicere, et publicata ad primo mazo preterito." Cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . . *Vnuce*, III (1869), no. 1024, pp. 442-43. Whether or not the letter in question was actually sent is less important in the present context than its contents. On the publication of the league, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 225, 250, 265, 268, and *cf.* XXXIX, cols. 63, 83, 127.

¹⁸ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 162 ff. [174 ff.].

¹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 150-51. "Bostan" or "Bastan" Re'is was in command of a galliot and four fuste (*ibid.*, cols. 151-52, and *cf.* cols. 128-29, a dispatch from the provveditore Giovanni Vitturi to the Signoria, dated at Corfu on 14 October, 1524).

Born in 1494, of Greek origin, Ibrahim Pasha remained in power as grand vizir for thirteen years, until his sudden downfall and death on 5 March, 1556 (21 Ramadan, A.H. 942).

²⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVII, 151-52, and see, *ibid.*, cols. 128-29, to which reference is made in the preceding note. Bragadin's letter patent was dated at Istanbul on 15 June, 1524.

Incidents involving Venetian and Turkish vessels occurred almost everywhere in the eastern Mediterranean—in Rhodian waters, the Archipelago, and the Adriatic, where armed fuste and galleys got caught up in many a "sinistro caso tra li communi subditi," as the doge and Senate wrote the sultan on 13 June, 1525, ". . . contra la voluntà et total intentione nostra." A Turkish envoy had brought various complaints to the doge and Collegio, and on 13 June the Senate approved a letter answering them one by one. Four Venetian galleys, for example, had encountered three Turkish fuste offshore near Corinth, and had made the usual "segno de amicitia" to them. The Turks, if they were Turks, stayed clear of the galleys, however, and tried to flee,

because they had seized ships and inflicted many losses not only on our subjects but also on your Highness's subjects, who were also prisoners on the said fuste, and were set free, on which account the fuste were seized and straightway burned. When our forces went to Damala to get water, the subashi of that place came to them in person to make clear to them that one ought entirely to extirpate men of such evil sort, for they were rebels against your Excellency, so that in co-operation with him and on his orders, as well as with the local forces, the culprits were pursued and captured. And this operation of our said galleys was then explained to the Sublime Porte of your Highness, and was commended. . . .

Here, obviously, there was no grievance to be redressed. There were no grounds for compensation. The Venetians had played an equally innocent role, they claimed, in several other matters that the envoy of his Majesty had brought up before the doge and Collegio.²¹ On the whole perhaps they were innocent, for the tradesmen of the Republic were always careful to distinguish between corsairs and fellow merchants at sea. Also they feared nothing so much as war with the Porte—unless the papacy and the princes of Europe were united behind them in a great crusade.

The papacy was always serious about the crusade, but hardly in a position to organize an expedition. Actually Clement VII was himself beset by piracy, and had in mind launching a small expedition of his own against the corsairs, probably Moors or even Turks, who had been infesting the

shores of the papal states "day after day" (*quotidie*) throughout the year 1525. At a consistory held on 12 January (1526) he stated that he had been thinking about leasing six galleys (*triremes*) and three brigantines "to clear the mouth of the Tiber at Ostia." The matter was discussed at some length by the cardinals. As usual a committee or deputation was named—consisting this time of Cardinals Antonio Maria [Cicchi] del Monte, Andrea della Valle, Innocenzo Cibo, and Francesco Armellino de' Medici—to decide what should be done, and report back to the pope.²²

The coasts of Algeria and Tunisia had long been the rallying grounds of corsairs, who had found a score of safe havens under the Ziyānids and Ḥafṣids, especially from the beginning of the sixteenth century. Aruj Barbarossa, a native of Mytilene (and possibly of Greek origin), had emerged from about 1504 as the chief opponent of the Spanish, as the latter moved eastward along the coast of North Africa, where they had occupied Oran in 1509, and thereafter the Peñon or Rock of Algiers (a little island 300 yards offshore), Bougie (Bejaia), and even Tripoli in 1510. After a dozen adventurous years Aruj had managed to take possession of Miliana, Medea, Tenes, and Tlemcen in 1516. He was killed, however, in the fall of 1518, after a six months' Spanish siege of Tlemcen, whereupon his younger brother Khairreddin, also called Barbarossa, had assumed his mantle of leadership. Khairreddin quickly gave up, nominally at least, Aruj's conquests to Sultan Selim I, after which the Ottoman Turks assisted him in the further acquisition of Collo, Bone (Annaba), Constantine, and Cherchell (although Khairreddin did not take the Peñon of Algiers until 1529).²³

Possessions were lost and won along the Barbary Coast with sometimes bewildering rapidity in the strife among the older Moslem dynasties, Khairreddin and his Turkish adherents, and the Spanish forces of Charles V. In any event it is small wonder that Clement VII should have had to clear the mouth of the Tiber of corsairs. The western Mediterranean was apparently swarming with Moorish freebooters, seventy fuste of them in fact, according to a Palermitan dispatch of 12 May (1525), which reached Venice on 6 June. They had seized a galleon belonging to the pope, and taken 400

²¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 148^v-150^r [160^v-162^r]. The Turkish envoy, "Einchan Chiaus," had arrived in Venice on 3 June (Lettre del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 9, letter to the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, dated 21 June, 1525). Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 23-24, notes the envoy's arrival on the lagoon. He was lodged on the Giudecca in the Ca Dandolo, *la qual casa è bellissima*. Cf., *ibid.*, cols. 30-31, 33-34, 37, 38-39, 87, 103.

²² Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7 (from the Archivum Consistoriale), fol. 89^v, also to be found in Reg. 31, Acta Consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 189^v.

²³ Cf. "Algeria" and "Arudj" in *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, I (1960), 367-68, 677-79.

Christian prisoners for sale to the slave mart at Tunis.²⁴

From Palermo, again, some four months later one Pellegrino Venier wrote the Doge Andrea Gritti (on 3 September, 1525) that eighty fuste had landed at the island of Jerba, on the Gulf of Gabès, just over 250 miles southwest of Malta. They comprised a loosely organized fleet under the command of Khairuddin Barbarossa and his partners in piracy. Barbarossa had demanded the surrender of the island fortress from the "sheik of Jerba" (*zicho de Zerbi*), who had refused to surrender the castello. Barbarossa had then disembarked his forces and beached some of his fuste in an attempt to storm the fortress. Among the skippers who had put into port at Jerba was a certain "captain from Turkey" with seven fuste and three galliots; he had seized six Christian vessels, two from Ragusa and four from Syracuse (*Saragoza*). Another "Arab" captain had taken Bône (*Bona*), which with a hundred Turks he was holding in the fearsome name of Barbarossa. The latter was planning, along with a Turkish pirate named Kurtoglu (*Cortogoli*), to leave Jerba shortly for attacks upon the Christian coasts. A French corsair with a galleon had just put in at the island of Malta, and one did not believe that he was alone, but that there were other sea-faring Frenchmen in the wings (*ma con altri in conserva*).²⁵

In another letter a week later, dated at Palermo on 10 September (1525), Venier wrote the doge that seven captives who had fled from Tunis had stated that Khairuddin Barbarossa, with three galliots and five fuste, had seized six Moorish fuste at La Goletta, because the king of Tunis [abū-'Abd-Allāh Muḥammad V, 1494–1526] had refused to give him a safe-conduct. La Goletta was the harbor of Tunis. Barbarossa had also captured a ship with 12,000 ducats' worth of Neapolitan merchandise aboard. Thereafter he had returned to Jerba, where his Turkish forces had been obliged to raise the siege of the castello and withdraw from the island. If the report of the Turkish failure at Jerba was true, Venier expected Khairuddin soon to be employing his naval militia in raids upon the shores of Sicily and those of other Christian states.²⁶

Although piracy was a prominent fact in the political and commercial life of the western Mediterranean, and was touching the papacy close to home, it was far from Clement's major concern. He had not only to deal with the consequences of the French defeat at Pavia, but also to try to frustrate Sultan Suleiman's next aggressive move westward. It seemed pretty clear that after the fall of Rhodes the sultan's next objective would be Hungary, an inviting target, for conditions in the kingdom were chaotic, and had been so for years. King Sigismund I of Poland showed an understanding of the Hungarian problem in advising Louis II, who was his nephew, not to put too much trust in outside help, when the western powers were commonly engaged in war with one another. The French had been lavish with promises, trying to wean Louis from his close association with Charles V and the Archduke Ferdinand, who were his brothers-in-law. The able Spanish diplomat, Antonio Rincón, an enemy of Charles V, worked on Francis I's behalf in Hungary, Poland, Bohemia, and Transylvania from 1522 to 1524. Although there had been some discussion of a marriage alliance between France and Poland, Rincón had had little success at Louis's court.²⁷

The French king was far from the eastern front, and insincere promises provided no defense against the Turks. Charles V was also well supplied with vague assurances to give the Hungarians. As Stephen Broderic, the Hungarian ambassador to Poland, told King Sigismund, "Promissa michi sunt maria et montes!" Sigismund did what he could for Louis II (always looking out, of course, for his own interests first), sending representatives to the German diets and remaining in constant correspondence with Hadrian VI until the latter's death. There seemed to be no way to help the Hungarians, for they were divided by bitter factional strife. The court party, with its numerous German adherents, was hated by the people. The opposition party of Magyar nobles was led by the self-seeking John Zápolya, who was one day to be forced into the position of becoming a Turkish vassal.

After Hadrian's death Clement VII disappointed the Hungarians as well as everyone else. Clement's chief aim was the independence of Italy,

²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 30. At this time (in May, 1525) Sultan Suleiman had to deal with riots of the janissaries in Istanbul (*ibid.*, cols. 85–86, 129–30 [repeated in cols. 156–57], 148, 184).

²⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 464–65.

²⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 465–66.

²⁷ Cf. Karl Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 52, p. 109, a letter of the imperial ambassador Jean Hannart to Charles V from Nuremberg, 13 March, 1524; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 149–51; J. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er} (1515–1547)*, Paris, 1908, pp. 21–26.

which with inconsistency and indecision he exposed to ever greater measures of foreign oppression. Clement could not help Louis II and the Hungarians.²⁸ He proved quite unable to help himself. He cherished the same hope for central Europe as his predecessors had done, a strong Hungary to serve as the Christian bulwark against the Turks. Hadrian VI had sent the adroit diplomat Giovanni Antonio Pugnioni, baron of Burgio, to Hungary to see what he could do, as we have noted in the preceding chapter, but Burgio had not been able to do anything in the turmoil that was Hungary. He had returned to Rome after Hadrian's death. Clement sent him back to Hungary in February, 1524. Money was badly needed to organize the defense of the kingdom against the Turks. Clement sent Burgio what he could. He also authorized the sale or the reduction of gold and silver vessels in churches and cloisters to produce the necessary funds. King Sigismund advocated a truce with the Turks, and made one for Poland. Burgio, perhaps unwisely, opposed a truce for Hungary, and the indolent Louis and the court party made neither a truce with the Turks nor preparations to meet them on the field. A truce

would have made no difference. When it expired, Suleiman would have been ready to strike, and he would have struck. Burgio labored for long months in Hungary, valiantly and in vain.²⁹

When George Szakmári, the archbishop of Gran (Esztergom), died on 7 April, 1524, the pope had wanted to leave the see vacant in order to use its considerable revenues against the Turks. The court party, however, induced the king to appoint the chancellor Ladislav Szalkai, bishop of Erlau (Eger), to the ecclesiastical primacy of Hungary on 6 May (1524). Szakmári had left 60,000 ducats to be used in defense of the realm. The king, who slept until noon and hunted the rest of the day, spent the money on his own needs. With Szalkai the primate of Hungary, the *Hofpartei* was much strengthened, and the so-called *Nationalpartei* the more embittered. The Turkish danger increased from the summer of 1524,³⁰ although the sultan made no major move against the kingdom. Even after the "peace" brought on by the imperialists' capture of Francis I at Pavia, it was clear to Sigismund I that Louis II's salvation, even if only for a few years, lay in a formal accord with the Turks. Vincenzo Guidotto, the Venetian secretary resident in Hungary, reported from Buda that it looked for a while as though Louis might follow Sigismund's apparent example and seek such an accord, "vedendo che nè dal Papa nè da l' Imperator non è aiutato contra dicti Turchi."³¹ Louis

²⁸ In 1525 Stephen Broderic was in Rome, detailing the trials and perils of Hungary to the pope. In the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principii, vol. III, fol. 36, by mod. stamped enumeration, a terse letter may be found signed "Ludovicus Rex Hungarie et Bohemie, etc., manu propria:" "Beatissime pater, domine clementissime, post oscula pedum Sanctitatis vestre beatorem [a common form of the customary salutation to the pope]; Intellegit vestra Sanctitas ab hoc ipso oratore meo Stephano Broderico secretario et consiliario meo causam quare ipsum pricius sit in animo habueram ad vestram Sanctitatem remittere nequiverim. Intellegit preterea pericula, necessitates, calamitates ac extremas omnium rerum desperationes in quibus et ego et hec regna mea versur. Supplicio igitur vestre Sanctitatis quanto maiore studio possum dignetur vestris omnibus ab eodem intellectis opem presentaneam rebus meis quam primum afferre . . ." (dated at Buda on 13 February, 1525). Cf. *ibid.*, fols. 39, 40, 50, 104, 299-301, 355, *et alibi*, and in the *Lettere*, vol. IV, fols. 32, 42, 59.

In 1525 the truce between Poland and the Porte was renewed for seven years. Sigismund I could read the handwriting on the wall. The Turkish danger was often discussed in the papal consistory (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fols. 21^r, 27^r, 39, 65^r, 72^r, 94, etc., with the references to this register given below). A Venetian ambassador was always present in Rome to dwell on the danger. On Turkish depredations in Venetian Dalmatia, note Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 64 [76], doc. dated 13 February, 1524 (Ven. style 1523); on Suleiman's preparations for a siege of Chissa [Klis], see *ibid.*, fols. 65^r [77^r], 85^r ff. [97^r ff.]; and of fols. 71 ff. [83 ff.], 100^r-101^r [112^r-113^r], *et alibi* in this register. On the whole, however, the Venetians were getting along well with the Porte (fols. 89 ff. [101 ff.], docs. dated 6 August, 1524). The Dalmatian subjects of S. Mark were themselves capable of making unprovoked attacks upon Turkish territory.

²⁹ Cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 437-42, and cf. Michail Popescu, *Die Stellung des Papsttums und des christlichen Abendlandes gegenüber der Türkengefahr* (diss. Leipzig, Bucharest, 1887, cited above, Chapter 6, note 79), pp. 28-34 and ff., 46 ff., 70 ff., who relies especially on the dispatches of Giovanni Antonio Pugnioni, baron of Burgio, to the Holy See. The Vatican registers contain many papal letters to Burgio. A valuable and convenient source for the vagaries of Clement VII's foreign policy is to be found in the collection of letters, *Brevia Clementis VII ad principes per Sadoletum exarata, 1523-1532*, in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, containing more than 500 pages and including letters to Reginald de la Pole, Erasmus, Wolsey, Campeggio, Louise of Savoy, and others, as well as to the kings of France, England, Hungary, Portugal, Scotland, the dukes of Venice and Genoa, the dukes of Bourbon, Milan, and Savoy, Ferdinand of Hapsburg, and the Emperor Charles V. A number of these letters deal with the Lutheran problem, and there are inevitably some interesting references to the Turks (e.g., fols. 30^r, 173^r, 288^r, 425^r, 477^r). Corroding ink and fading hands have unfortunately made many of the letters hard to read.

³⁰ On Hungarian efforts to secure German aid against the Turks at the Reichstag of Nuremberg, see Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 55, esp. pp. 124-25, from Jean Hanhart's report to Charles V., dated at Nuremberg on 26 April, 1524.

³¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXVIII, 297, from a dispatch entered by Sanudo under May, 1525, but cf. Sanudo, XLII, 15-16;

did not do so. The Venetians had always followed the Turco-Hungarian wars with the closest attention, for their own well-being was involved in the outcome. Guidotto's letters to the Signoria and various other reports and pieces of information which Sanudo collected all attested to the sad fact that the affairs of Hungary were in "grandissima confusion."⁵²

The Hapsburg brothers were not averse to assisting their sister Mary's husband against the Turks. It was merely that their resources were being employed elsewhere. On the morning of 5 September, 1525, there arrived in Venice the protonotary Marino Caracciolo on a mission from the Emperor Charles. He had sailed down the Po from Milan, and now came to Venice by way of Chioggia. The Signoria had sent an appropriate number of gentlemen, knights, doctors, and senators to receive Caracciolo's suite of twenty-eight persons. He was lodged in the Ca Morosini on the Ruga Giuffa (now Giuffa) near the Ca Giorgi (Zorzi), where Alonso Sánchez lived, Charles's resident ambassador in Venice. Although the Signoria was prepared to receive Caracciolo on 7 September, he sent word that he was indisposed. On the ninth, however, Caracciolo and Sánchez appeared before the Collegio in the midst of a "bella compagnia" of handsomely dressed senators and envoys, including Erasmus of Nuremberg, the Archduke Ferdinand's envoy to Venice. The Doge Andrea Gritti welcomed the glittering throng, which was doubtless decked out in the usual gold chains. When everyone was seated, Caracciolo's letter of credence was read; it was dated at Toledo the preceding 21 July. The envoy then addressed the doge, the Collegio, and all those gathered in the (old) Sala del Collegio. His imperial Majesty wanted peace, Caracciolo declared, and had written to command him to come to Venice in order to negotiate, along with the imperial ambassador Sánchez, the desired "accordo e pace . . . perchè il desiderio di soa Maestà è di star in pace e tuor l'impresa contra Turchi per ben di la Christianità." The cause of the recent war had been the king of France's descent into Italy to attack the

emperor, who had had to take up arms to defend himself, "and then God had given him the victory."⁵³

Every time the question of an offensive against the Turks arose, one always said that no crusade could possibly be launched before peace was made in Italy, indeed in Europe. There was little likelihood of peace. Although Clement VII and the Venetians were trying to placate the emperor (as long as the king of France was a prisoner), they were both in close touch with Louise of Savoy and the French envoys. Fearing the victorious Charles more than defeated Francis, they were clearly interested in a renewal of the French alliance, provided the Mediceans retained their hold on Florence (which seemed likely) and Henry VIII of England tried to impede Charles's progress (which seemed inevitable).⁵⁴

By a letter of 4 September (1525) from the Venetian ambassador Orio in England the doge and Senate learned that Henry VIII had indeed concluded a "new peace" with Francis and France, which was supposed to be announced in London on the sixth. The Senate was pleased to learn that the treaty contained "honorevel denomination della Signoria nostra." Every effort was to be made to secure Francis's release from his imprisonment at Madrid.⁵⁵ France and England, the Holy See, Florence, and Venice were becoming ever more closely bound together against the German-Spanish forces of the Hapsburgs. The Venetians were increasing the infantry in their employ to ten thousand, and wanted Clement to seek mercenaries in Switzerland, "et hora che li Grisoni sono in motu et mal contenti per la innovatione facta contra di loro, siamo certi che prontamente concorreranno ad beneficio de

⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 392, 395-96, esp. cols. 404-5, and cf. cols. 411, 418, 427.

⁵³ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 154 ff. [166 ff.], 160-161' [172-173'].

⁵⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 162'-164' [174'-176'], letter of 30 September (1525) to Andrea Navagero, Venetian ambassador to the imperial court. The treaty between France and England had been signed in London before mid-August (1525); publication awaited its confirmation in France (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 413-14, 416, esp. cols. 458, 459, 463, 481, 489; Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1096, p. 471). The treaty was publicly proclaimed at Lyon on 22 September (1525). The allies of both France and England might join the principals within four months if they so desired. A place was thus reserved for Clement VII, the kings of Scotland, Portugal, Hungary, and Navarre, the Signoria of Venice, the dukes of Savoy, Lorraine, Guelders, and Ferrara, the Swiss, and the marquises of Montferrat and Saluzzo (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XI, 9-11, esp. col. 10, doc. dated at Crolydon on 27 September, 1525; Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1122, p. 487).

Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1,307, p. 564, letter of Gasparo Spinelli, the Venetian secretary in England, to the Signoria, dated at London on 17 June (or 7 June, as Brown, *loc. cit.*, dates it), 1526, according to which Wolsey had just informed Spinelli that the Turks had offered Sigismund a five years' truce, which the latter would not accept unless it included his nephew, King Louis II of Hungary.

⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 64, 65, 66, 67-75, 91-93, 105, 192 ff.

Italia, che convien cieder ad proprio suo beneficio. . . .³⁶

It was unlikely that the imperialists, short of money though they were, would stand idly by while both the Venetians and the pope enrolled large numbers of mercenaries. Clement, always timid and always undecided, hardly knew where to turn. He had made a "confederation" with the emperor, and the two of them exchanged epistolary and diplomatic courtesies, neither trusting the other.

Not the least of Clement's cares at this time, however, was the dispossessed Order of the Knights of S. John. On 15 December, 1525, Charles wrote Clement from Toledo that the Grand Master L' Isle-Adam had paid him a visit to state that an island which had been offered the Knights by an imperial grant as a center for the Order had not seemed a suitable abode for them to establish themselves in, and that L' Isle-Adam hoped to acquire a better place. Charles said that he had agreed with him, and in the meantime sent the pope his assurance of continued interest in the well-being of the Knights.³⁷ A few years later Charles did grant the Knights a haven, on the island of Malta, where they might serve as a deterrent to the enterprise of the Barbary pirates and as an outpost to help defend the Spanish realm of the Two Sicilies.

A year's imprisonment in Spain forced Francis finally to accept the long, detailed treaty of Madrid (on 14 January, 1526), by which he agreed to give up to Charles the old duchy of Burgundy, the county of Charolais, and his suzerainty over Flanders and Artois. Besides surrendering other territories, Francis was obliged to abandon his claims to the duchy of Milan and to the kingdom of Naples. He was also required to pay Charles 200,000 *escus au*

soleil, "pour l' effect du voyage dudit Seigneur Empereur en Italie," 100,000 within six months and the remainder within the following year, as well as to furnish Charles with 500 men-at-arms "pour le service dudit Seigneur Empereur en son voyage d' Italie." Furthermore, Francis had to grant an amnesty to Charles, duke of Bourbon (from 1505), who had rebelled when Francis and his mother Louise of Savoy had deprived him of most of the lands of the great duchy of Bourbon—Charles's wife Suzanne of Bourbon, granddaughter of Louis XI, having died childless in 1521, after which Louise of Savoy had asserted her own claims to Suzanne's inheritance.

The text of Francis's agreement with Charles begins with the statement that the wars, dissensions, and discords between the two sovereigns had been "non sans grand préjudice de la République Chrétienne et accroissance de la tyrannie des mescreans Turcs, ennemis de nostre Sainte Foy Catholique." Charles and Francis are said now to want to remove the causes of war and to establish a "bonne paix universelle," so that all the kings, princes, and other powers in Europe might turn their arms to "la répression et ruine desdits mescreans infidèles et extirpation des erreurs de la Secte Luthérienne." Amid no end of detail as to titles and territories there runs repetitively the assertion, expressed in various ways, that "la principale intention desdits Seigneurs Empereur et Roy Très-Christien a esté et est de par cétesdite paix particulière pouvoir parvenir à l' universelle et par conséquent aux emprises contre les Turcs et autres infidèles et autres hérétiques alienez du grene de nostre Mère Sainte Eglise. . . ." The pope was to try to assemble all Europe in "la Croisade générale," which was to include Francis. If in the meantime the Turks should attack, and especially if they should attack Italy, Charles bound himself to proceed against them, and he was to be accompanied by Francis, whether the Christian forces met the enemy by land or by sea.³⁸

³⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 165-166' [177-178] ff., 174' [186] ff., 189 [201] ff. The French believed that the allies must recruit some 30,000 foot, 2,000 men-at-arms, and 3,000 light horse, which together with the requisite artillery should suffice to defeat the imperialist forces, *per dedur la impresa al vostro fine* (*ibid.*, fol. 184' [196]'). By June, 1526, the Venetians had 10,000 foot under arms, besides the garrisons in their various cities, towns, and castles (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 34' [50']) plus 900 lancers and 800 light horse, counting 200 *stradioti* (*ibid.*, 35' [51]').

³⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. III, fols. 367'-368', by mod. stamped enumeration. Jean de Vandenesse, *Itinéraire de Charles-Quint*, ed. Gachard, II (1874), 71, 73, notes L' Isle-Adam's visit to see the emperor, as does Pietro Bembo in a letter dated 2 July, 1525 (*Lettere*, I, bk. XI, in *Opera*, V [1809], 323). Charles's itinerary shows that he was spending much time in Toledo during this period. On L' Isle-Adam, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIX, 115, 128-29, 130, 157, 186-87, 279.

³⁸ Jean Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (Amsterdam and The Hague, 1726), no. CLXXVIII, pp. 399-410, esp. pp. 400-402, 404-5, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XL, 780, 782, 783, 786-87, 788, 792, et *alibi*, and XLI, 11-12, 17-21, 37-38 ff. Sanudo is full of reports relating to the treaty of Madrid. On the "écu d' or au soleil," note Friedrich von Schrötter, *Wörterbuch der Münzkunde*, Berlin and Leipzig, 1930, pp. 170-71, and for the chancellor Mercurino Gattinara's verbose tract justifying Charles's claims to the duchy of Burgundy and its dependencies, see Charles Bornate, ed., *Mémoire du chancelier de Gattinara sur les droits de Charles-Quint au duché de Bourgogne*, Brussels, 1907 (offprint from the *Bulletins de la Commission royale d' histoire de Belgique*, vol. LXXVI).

The day before signing the treaty and swearing to observe its provisions, however, Francis had had notaries prepare a secret protest that he was about to sign, and under duress to swear to, "plusieurs choses contre justice et contre raison."³⁹

Francis returned home in mid-March (1526), two of his sons being surrendered into the emperor's custody as hostages for his good faith. If the abandonment of French pretensions to rule in Italy, most costly to try to put into effect, was not entirely unreasonable, the same could hardly be said for the relinquishment of Burgundy, which of course was never done (and Charles ceased to press his own claims thereto in 1529). The terms of the treaty of Madrid were known in Venice by

3 February (1526), on which date the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate hastened to send such details as they had to Marco Foscarini, their envoy in Rome. On the whole they were well informed.⁴⁰ The king of France would soon be released (and so he was, as we have just noted). As excitement filled the chanceries of Europe, the Venetians shared their concern with Clement VII. They believed that the important cities of Milan, Pavia, Lodi, and Como were being assigned to Charles's brother Ferdinand, infante of Spain and archduke of Austria.⁴¹

The emperor's brother was quite unacceptable to Venice and to the pope, while his friend and supporter Charles, the duke of Bourbon, who also wanted Milan, was hardly more popular either with the Signoria or with his Holiness. Clement was willing to recognize Bourbon, however, "to avoid bringing destruction upon himself." Henry VIII, who loved to meddle in Italian affairs, was likewise said to be opposed to Bourbon, which would follow from his newly-found enmity to the emperor.⁴²

When the smoke cleared, Francesco Sforza would be found still in possession of the Milanese duchy,

³⁹ Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1, no. CLXXIX, pp. 412-16. Francis had already gone on record with a similar protest on 16 August, 1525. Although Clement VII approved of Francis's not observing the treaty of Madrid, it is not certain that he ever issued a dispensation absolving the king from his oath, and Francis appears never to have claimed receipt of such a dispensation (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 208, note 2). The belief was apparently widespread, however, that Clement did absolve Francis from his oath (*cf.*, below, note 71). According to Alfonso de Valdés, a secretary of Charles V and a notorious anti-clerical, as soon as Francis was released from his imprisonment, "[el Papa] le embió un breve en que le absolvía del juramento que havia hecho al Emperador, para que no fuesse obligado a cumplir lo que le havia prometido, por que más libremente pudiese mover guerra contra él" (Valdés, *Diálogo de Lactancio* [written in the fall of 1527], ed. José F. Montesinos, *Diálogo de las cosas ocurridas en Roma*, Madrid, 1956, p. 18). The context makes it clear that Valdés had no concrete evidence for his assertion.

The treaty, a huge document containing fifty articles, was negotiated by Charles de Lannoy. The imperial chancellor Mercurino Gattinara protested its impracticability, and refused to subscribe to it, asserting that it was only going to lead to further wrack and ruin (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 37-38, and Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 203-4, and for the sources, see *ibid.*, II, 170-72). Charles was much gratified by Lannoy's apparent success, and hoped to find in the treaty the "commencement . . . [de] l'entreprise contre le Turc" (Lanz, *Correspondence des Kaisers Karl V.*, I [repr. 1966], *Epp.* 80-81, pp. 190-91).

Cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fols. 191^v-192^r: "Romae die lune 5 Martii 1526 fuit consistorium: Reverendissimus [Card. Innocentius] Cibis legit litteras caesareae Maiestatis ad Sanctissimum Dominum Nostrium et Sacrum Collegium quibus significabatur pacem inter Maiestatem suam et Christianissimum regem, cui despondebat Dominam Leonoram reginam Portugalliae relictam et sororem Maiestatis suae [according to articles XIV and XV of the treaty of Madrid (Dumont, IV-1, 405)], Francis was to marry Charles's sister Eleonora, daughter queen of Portugal, who had previously been betrothed to Charles of Bourbon] cum certis aliis conditionibus conclusumque per Sanctitatem suam et reverendissimos dominos pro tam felici nuncio agerentur gratiae Deo Optimo Maximo et missa celebraretur per reverendissimum dominum Cardinalem Tortusensem [Wilhelm Enkevoirt, cardinal of Tortosa] in ecclesia B. M. de Populo in Dominica de Rosa [11 March]. . . ."

⁴⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fol. 193 [205]: "Questa nova essendo de la importantia possette existimar habiamo voluto cum senatu non differir puncto ad expedire le presente et significarvi quanto habiamo, acio lo communicatie cum la Santità del Pontefice, laqual possi considerat et proverer che ne habia ad seguir la quiete de Italia et pace universale de la Christianità. . . ." On the issue of Burgundy, to which Charles relaxed but did not abandon his claim in the "paix des dames," negotiated between his aunt Margaret of Austria and Francis's mother Louise of Savoy (at Combrat in 1529), see Henri Hauser, *Le Traité de Madrid et la cession de la Bourgogne à Charles-Quint: Étude sur le sentiment national bourguignon en 1525-1526*, Paris, 1912.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, fol. 193^v: ". . . Il Christianissimo re, quale se diceva haver renunziato alle ragioni che 'l pretendeva in Italia, cussi nel stato de Millano come nel regno de Napoli, et che se diceva il stato de Millano esser stà diviso in questo modo, che le città de Millano, Pavia, Lodi, et Como vengono date al serenissimo Infante, Cremona et Gera de Adda [Chiara d'Adda] al duca de Bari [Francesco Sforza], se 'l non haverà fallito. . . ." [The documents contain numerous references to Francesco's illness.] On Ferdinand's desire to possess the duchy of Milan, note Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1241, p. 536, a letter dated at Seville on 9 April, 1526, from Andrea Navagero to the Venetian Signoria.

⁴² *Cf.* Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1217, pp. 526-27, doc. dated 8 February (1526); note *ibid.*, no. 1226, p. 531, and Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 1 [17], doc. dated 2 March, fol. 4 [20], *et alibi*. After holding out against the imperialists for months, Francesco Sforza finally surrendered the castle of Milan on 24-25 July (1526) in return for the promise of Como, with full jurisdiction, and an income of 30,000 ducats a year (*ibid.*, fols. 59^v [75^v], 61 [77], 62^v [78^v]; Brown, III, no. 1,368, p. 590, and *cf.* no. 1,373, p. 592).

and with Charles's consent. In the meantime, important as the issue was, Milan seemed to be distracting the attention of Europe from Hungary. While Clement had received disturbing news from the eastern front, the reports from Istanbul itself were alarming. A courier who had left the Bosphorus on 29 December (1525) had brought *avvisi* to Venice to the effect that the sultan had imposed a tax (*taglion*) of fifteen aspers on all subjects in his far-flung empire, both those in the cities and those on the land, warning every person everywhere to be on the alert. Word was sent to provincial governors and military commanders to get ready for action, *alli begliarbei, sanzachi, timarati, et tuti altri che hanno soldo che se mettino ad ordine*. Supplies of food and fodder were being requisitioned in Greece. Crews (*zurme*) were being enrolled for the galleys. In the arsenal and elsewhere far more persons were at work than was usually the case. Besides reconstituting old galleys, the sultan was said to have ordered the building of fifty new *galee bastarde*, fifty light galleys, and twenty heavy transports (*palandarie*) to carry horses. The weaponry he was having produced was most impressive, 2,000 small cannon (*falconeti*) and 20,000 hand-guns (*schiopeti*), although he was already well supplied with a "gran quantità" of artillery. The extent of his preparations made it certain that he was going to embark on an extensive campaign. Such was the information which the Venetian ambassador Marco Foscarelli was to give Clement, asking his Holiness not to reveal Venice as the source.⁴⁵

Two weeks later (on 2 March, 1526) the doge and Collegio sent a similar letter to Lorenzo Orio, their "orator" in England, now adding that a letter of 4 January from Istanbul had brought the further news that Suleiman had just increased his general tax from fifteen to twenty aspers. He was also ordering at least a hundred light and "bastard" galleys, all to be ready for service by that very month of March. Orio was to convey this frightening information to Henry VIII and Wol-

sey.⁴⁶ On the same day (2 March) the doge and Senate wrote Marco Foscarelli in Rome that the reports from Hungary and Istanbul made it necessary to keep at sea more galleys than usual. He was therefore to request the pope, as the clement father of the Christian commonwealth "and special protector of our state," to grant the Signoria a levy of two tithes on the clergy in Venetian territory. All the money would be spent on the Republic's "armada da mar," and his Holiness could be well assured that the tithes would cover but a small part of the expense. This year as in the past the maintenance of the Venetian fleet would be, as it had always been, a boon to Christendom.⁴⁵

The Venetians were made almost joyous at the happy news of Francis's release from his confinement at Madrid. They believed that his royal power might be used as a counterweight to relieve the pressure which Charles had been putting upon them.⁴⁶ When indeed the Signoria sent their trusted

⁴⁴ Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10 (the pages in the register, like others in this series, are unnumbered, but this is the last item in this "file"); "Dapoi si ha havute lettere da Constantinopoli . . . per le quali si ha che 'l Signor Turco haveva accresciuto da aspri 15 per testa ad 20, et che s'era stà ordinato che galee cento per il meno tra sotil et bastarde siano in ordine de tuto quello li faceva bisogno per la luna di marzo presente" (this letter is summarized in Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, III, no. 1,226, pp. 530-31); Orio died in England on 12 May (*ibid.*, III, no. 1,275, p. 551; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 480, 516-17, 564, 757); the Senate had learned of his death before 5 June (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 26^v [42^v], and *cf.* fol. 30^r [46^r]).

⁴⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 2 [18]. In the opinion of the Senate 50,000 ducats must be found "at least for now," above and beyond the apparently expected grant of the tithes. The commission of Domenico Venier as Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana, dated 3 April, 1526, contains instructions for him to thank the pope: "havendone sua Beatitudine concessa ultimamente le due decime al clero" (*ibid.*, fol. 6^v [22^v]).

⁴⁶ *cf.* Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 194^v-196^r [206^v-208^r], commission dated 27 February, 1526 (Ven. style 1525), of the Signoria's secretary Andrea Rosso, who was being sent on a mission to Francis to express the Signoria's "incomparable et singular letitia" at "la liberation de sua Christianissima Maestà." The secretary is called Andreas Rubens in the Latin title to the text of his commission. *cf.* Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10, letter to Lorenzo Orio dated 2 March, 1526: ". . . habiamo deliberato mandar il circumspecto et fidelissimo secretario nostro Andrea Rosso al Christianissimo re . . ." (this letter is summarized in Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, III, no. 1,226, pp. 530-31). Rosso had served the Signoria well for some thirty years (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 52 [68]). His reports began to reach Venice on 16 April (*ibid.*, Reg. 51, fol. 8^v ff. [24^v ff.]), a letter of that date to Marco Foscarelli and Domenico Venier, Venetian ambassadors to the Curia Romana). Rosso's first letters were dated 4 and 10-11 April (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 274-75). Venier succeeded Foscarelli in Rome, the latter being back in Venice before 25 June (*ibid.*, XLI, 704; Brown, III, no. 1,330, p. 574).

⁴⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 193^v-194^r [204^v-205^r], letter of the doge and Senate to Foscarelli, dated 15 February (1526), with reference to Clement VII, "laqual [i.e., la Santità del Pontifice] vi ha comunicato li avvisi de Hungaria che sono particolari et de grande importantia, et perche habiamo ultimamente per avvisi da Constantinopoli receputi per messo a posta, partito de li a 29 Decembrio proxime preterito. . . . Erano stà facte per el Signor Turco provisione de grandissima importantia: primum del haver dato uno taglion de aspri XV per testa a tuti li sui sudditi, cussì cittadini come villani—cussì de la Persia, Soria, et Egitto come de tuto el resto del stato suo—che seriano prestì," etc., etc.

secretary, Andrea Rosso, as an envoy to the French court in early March, 1526, Francis assured Rosso that he wanted to make known to all the world his desire to help Italy, provided both Clement VII and Venice would stand by him. He was in fact ready immediately to enter into a league with his Holiness and the Republic, and wanted the doge and Senate to send Rosso the necessary authority to conclude the proposed alliance. They should send a similar commission to their ambassador in England, for Francis held it for certain (owing to letters he had received from Wolsey) that Henry VIII also would join the league.⁴⁷

After engaging in countless feints and maneuvers and filling endless reams of paper and parchment, the anti-imperialist powers finally reached an agreement at Cognac on 22 May, 1526. The members of the new league were Clement VII, Francis I, the Signoria of Venice, Francesco Sforza of Milan, and the Republic of Florence.⁴⁸ A place was kept for Henry VIII, who might join his allies within three months. If and when Henry did so, he was to become the principal and protector of the league, helping to finance its operations (against Charles V) to the extent of 25,000 ducats a month, in return for which Henry or his illegitimate son Henry Fitzroy, duke of Richmond (from 1525), was to receive a duchy or a principality in the kingdom of Naples bringing in an annual revenue of at least 30,000 ducats a year. Wolsey was to be rewarded for his efforts by a dominion somewhere in Italy (he wanted it in the area of Milan) worth 10,000 ducats a year. In accordance with the diplomatic piety of the time, the way was left open to Charles himself to enter the "most holy" league of Cognac when he had fulfilled certain conditions. First of all, he must restore for a reasonable ransom the two French princes whom he was holding as hostages. He must recognize Francesco Sforza's right to and possession of the duchy of Milan, and agree to leave the boundaries and sov-

ereignities of the other states in Italy precisely as they were before the war which had ended at Pavia. He was not to come to Italy for his imperial coronation or for any other purpose with a larger force or retinue than would meet the approval of the pope, the duke of Milan, and the Venetian Signoria. Furthermore, if the king of England entered the league within three months of the day on which the treaty was signed, Charles's admission would also depend upon his repaying England the money he owed.

The confederates of the league agreed to raise and to maintain in Italy at their common expense an army of 30,000 foot, 2,500 mounted men-at-arms, and 3,000 light horse, together with the *machinae et artellariae* proper and requisite for such an army. Of these forces the pope was to provide 800 men-at-arms, 700 light horse, and 8,000 foot. Francis was to give his allies a monthly subvention of 40,000 *écus d'or* for hiring mercenary foot soldiers and other expenses as well as to supply 500 men-at-arms "trained in the French fashion" plus 1,000 light horse. Francesco Sforza and Venice were committed to furnishing 800 or 1,000 men-at-arms, 1,000 light horse, and 8,000 foot, while Sforza was to furnish an additional 400 men-at-arms, 300 light horse, and 4,000 foot. If he could not do so, "especially at the beginning of the war," the pope and Venice would step in and supply the 4,000 foot until Sforza was adjudged able to meet his onerous obligation. The forces of the league were to be maintained "until the end of the war in Italy or until those who have disturbed the peace of Italy are expelled or their army has been entirely destroyed."

The allies of Cognac would also put to sea a fleet of twenty-eight galleys and as many transports as might seem to be required. Francis was supposed to furnish twelve armed galleys, Venice thirteen, and the pope three, while the pope and the duke of Milan were to help meet the other expenses of the naval armament. Francis also promised to make no move against Francesco Sforza and even to defend the latter in his possession of the Milanese duchy, especially against the two Hapsburg brothers. Sforza, however, was to pay Francis an annual *census sive pensio* of not less than 50,000 *écus d'or* in recognition of the legality of French rights in the duchy. Asti and suzerainty over Genoa were accorded Francis, who was obviously prepared to bide his time with respect to Naples.

If Charles V refused to accept the terms of the treaty of Cognac, the allies would declare war on

⁴⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 8'-9' [24'-25'], as stated in the letter of 16 April, referred to in the preceding note. "oratoribus nostris in Curia." Cf. *ibid.*, fols. 10 ff. [26 ff.]; Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, III, nos. 1,249 ff., pp. 539 ff., who gives a wrong reference to the Sen. Secreta for his doc. no. 1,249 [= fol. 10', not 60']; Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, VIII (1956), pp. 167-69 and ff.

⁴⁸ By January, 1527, the timid Florentines needed reassurance, and (for whatever the gesture was worth) the Venetians sent to the Arno an ambassador, "iquali . . . viva voce li exponeria la promptitudine del stato nostro alla defension loro" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 120 ff. [136 ff.]).

him, and promptly invade the kingdom of Naples "cum viribus tam terrestribus quam maritimis." If and when Charles was defeated and his armed forces expelled from the south of Italy, the Neapolitan kingdom would revert to the Holy See, and the pope might grant it to some appropriate prince, who would pay the king of France an annual census of not less than 75,000 *écus d'or* in recognition of the historic rights of the French crown in the Italian southland. The final two articles of the treaty were kept secret. If Charles acquiesced in the requirements of Cognac, releasing the two French princes and meeting the other conditions, he would retain the kingdom of Naples, from which the pope should be paid an annual census of 40,000 ducats. And the allies extended their protection, by the second secret article, to Florence, which guaranteed Clement and the remaining Medici continued control over the city.⁴⁹ The excessive demands upon which Charles had insisted in the treaty of Madrid had helped produce the League of Cognac, which (unwisely depending upon Francis's promises of money and of troops) lost no time in going to war with the imperialists in Italy.

On 8 June (1526) the Doge Andrea Gritti ratified the solemn undertaking of Cognac, "liga et confederatio perpetua pro tranquillitate Italiae et

universali pace Christiane Reipublice."⁵⁰ On the twenty-first Gritti and the Senate wrote Venier, the Venetian ambassador at the Curia Romana, that "if it had not been for the conclusion of the new league, one could well assume that his imperial Majesty would not only have laid down the law to Italy, but would have made himself monarch of the [whole] world."⁵¹ Charles was willing to make peace. He wanted at least 150,000 ducats from Clement, but he was willing to grant the duchy of Milan to Francesco Sforza *con color de justicia*. Sforza would have to give Charles, the duke of Bourbon, 4,000 ducats a month or some appropriate sum from the "rents" of Milan, "para que el dicho señor de Borbon haya con que sostenerse." Bourbon needed something to live on, and he had been hoping to receive Milan. On 11 June, however, Charles wrote Ugo de Moncada, the captain-general of his fleet in Italian waters and his envoy to the Italian states, that if he found Clement unduly difficult to deal with, he was to turn in secret to Cardinal Pompeo Colonna, the enemy of the Medici. An agent of Colonna, who was then at the royal court in Granada, had told Charles only three days before that his master was quite prepared to drive the pope out of Rome and to settle the vexed questions of Siena, Florence, and certain lands of the Church contrary to the wishes and interests of his Holiness.⁵²

⁴⁹ Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-1 (1726), no. CXCLIII, pp. 451-55, with a slightly different text (and the names of the signatories) in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 451-65. Cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, nos. 1,289-93, 1,297-98, 1,300, pp. 557-60. Letters of the Venetian secretary Andrea Rosso, informing his government of the conclusion of the league reached the Senate on 2 June, "reservando loco honorabilissimo al serenissimo re de Anglaterra de intrar in dicta liga fra termine de mesi tre . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 25^v [41^v], a letter of the doge and Senate to Domenico Venier, the Venetian ambassador at the Curia Romana, and cf. fols. 25^v ff. [41^v ff.], esp. fols. 28^v-29^v [44^v-45^v], 70^v ff. [86^v ff.], et alibi). On the proposal to furnish Henry VIII with 30,000 ducats' revenue in the kingdom of Naples, note, *ibid.*, fol. 42^v [58^v]; the source of the king's proposed income was soon shifted to the duchy of Milan (fol. 43^v [59^v]).

As for Charles V, "it did not appear to him that he could in honour join the present league, as it had evidently been made against him, but he was anxious for a general peace. . . . He therefore desired the nuncio [Baldassare Castiglione, author of the *Cortigiano*] to write to the pope, that he [the emperor] might know his opinion, so as to be able at length to rid Christendom of heresies, and defend her against the Turk" (*Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1,403, p. 603, letter of Andrea Navagero to the Venetian Signoria, dated at Granada on 6 September, 1526). Note in general J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers* . . . of Henry VIII, IV-1 (1870, repr. 1965), nos. 2,182-83, 2,185-87, 2,202, 2,209, 2,213, 2,221-28, 2,230-40, pp. 975 ff., and Giovannangelo di Meglio, *Carlo V e Clemente VII dal carteggio diplomatico*, Milan, 1970, pp. 75-86.

⁵⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 29^v-30^v [45^v-46^v], 31^v-32^v [47^v-48^v].

⁵¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 35^v [51^v]: ". . . Se non fusse stà la conclusion de la nova liga se potria reputar che la Cesarea Maestà non solum haria dato lege ad Italia, ma se haria facto monarcha del mondo." Despite the desultory performance of their captain-general, Francesco Maria della Rovere, the Venetians tried to carry out their obligations under the League of Cognac far more vigorously and conscientiously than either Clement VII or Francis I—their resources exceeded those of Clement, and their fear of Charles V far exceeded that which Francis felt (see in general F. Bennato, "La Partecipazione militare di Venezia alla Lega di Cognac," *Archivio veneto*, 5th ser., LVIII-LIX [anno LXXXVI, 1956], 70-87).

⁵² Karl Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, I, no. 91, pp. 213-16, ". . . que [el cardenal Colonna] tenia bueno disposicion para echar el papa de Roma y resolver Sena y aun Florencia y algunas tierras de la iglesia contra su santidad" (p. 216).

Shortly before Ugo de Moncada's departure from Spain, the papal nuncio Baldassare Castiglione had written his friend Nicholas Schönberg, the archbishop of Capua, that he did not like the choice of Moncada as the emperor's coming envoy (to Rome), for Moncada always worked hand in glove with Charles de Lannoy, the viceroy in Naples: "A me non piace molto la persona di [don] Ugo per questo effetto, perchè è stato sempre unito al parere del Vicerè, ch'era che fatta la pace con Francia

Charles had also written Moncada (in the letter of 11 June) that if Clement discussed with him what was to be done about the Gran Turco's invasion of Hungary, Moncada was to state that the "true solution" (*el verdadero remedio*) to the Turkish problem was the papal-Hapsburg union which Charles had sought. Clement should long ago have granted the *crusada*, the crusading levy, which Charles had requested "so many times and with such great insistence." Clement had been guilty of unconscionable delays, but Charles was prepared to employ everything he had in defense of Christendom.⁵³ On 13 June, however, Clement secured confirmation of the League of Cognac in a consistory, at which the anti-Hapsburg alliance was said to have been made in order to bring about peace in Europe and to prepare the way for an expedition against the Turks, who were beginning their march into Hungary.⁵⁴

Twelve days later, on 25 June (1526), Cardinal Paolo de' Cesi read in consistory a long "apostolic letter in the form of a brief [dated 23 June] to be sent to Charles, most serene king of the Romans and emperor-elect, setting forth the just reasons [justifications] for the war being undertaken by our most holy lord [Clement] against the Spanish army in Lombardy."⁵⁵ Charles answered the brief with a memorial dated at Granada on 17 September (1526), and prepared by the anti-papal humanist Alfonso de Valdés, in which (as Charles saw it) he called the pope to account, and demanded a council, which would settle the issues causing friction between them. The memorial was given to Clement on 12 December. Cardinal de' Cesi read it in consistory a week later, on the nineteenth. There were twenty-five pages of text. The reading required more than four hours.⁵⁶ The emperor and his counselors had had a lot to say.

It was apparently as a consequence of the French disaster at Pavia that either Francis I or

⁵³ *l'Imperatore potrebbe comandar a tutta Italia con un Rey d'armas . . .* (Pierantonio Serassi, ed., *Lettere del conte Baldassar Castiglione, ora per la prima volta date in luce*, 2 vols., Padua, 1769-71, II, 37, letter dated at Seville on 26 April, 1526).

⁵⁴ The imperial chancellor Mercurino Gattinara had just assured Castiglione that Cardinal Colonna had never received a "commissione" from Charles V, and that he had only recently been authorized to join the counsels of Charles's envoys in Rome, since Colonna wanted to return to the city for an official purpose—suspecting that Clement would join the Veneto-French league, Colonna had withdrawn from Rome to Marino under a pretext of illness (*ibid.*, pp. 37-38). On the turbulent and tragic career of Charles III, duke of Bourbon, see André Lebey, *Le Connétable de Bourbon (1490-1527)*, Paris, 1904, esp. pp. 303 ff., and on the almost equally unfortunate career of Moncada, see Gaspar de Baeza, "Vida de el famoso caballero D. Hugo de Moncada," in the *Colección de documentos inéditos para la historia de España*, XXIV (Madrid, 1854, repr. Nendeln, Liechtenstein, 1966), 15-76, and "Correspondencia de D. Hugo de Moncada . . . con el rey católico y el emperador Carlos V," *ibid.*, pp. 79-514, esp. pp. 281 ff.

⁵⁵ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 91, p. 215. At a consistory held in Rome on Friday, 1 June, 1526, Cardinal Innocenzo Cibo read a letter from Burgio, the apostolic nuncio at Louis II's court "quibus [litteris] significabat adventum Turcarum in Ungariam" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31 [formerly Arm. XII, tom. 122: *Anno 1517 usque ad 1534, Acta consistorialia diversa*], hereafter cited as Acta consistorialia [1517-1534], fol. 196^v, by mod. stamped enumeration).

⁵⁶ Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fols. 196^v-197^r: "Rome die Mercurii 13 Junii, 1526, fuit consistorium. . . Sanctissimus dominus noster fecit verbum de confederatione inita cum Christianissimo rege et aliis principibus Christianis pro defensione huius Sancte Sedis et pro pace universali [I] et conservatione et augmento orthodoxe fidei et pro generali expeditione principum Christianorum contra Turcas, hostes nominis Christiani. Reverendissimus [Cardinalis Innocentius] Cibo legit litteras nunci apostolice directas sanctissimo domino nostro quibus significabat comminationem Magni Turce versus regnum Ungarie et quod rex [Louis II] et omnes domini et populi cum omnibus eorum bonis vultu desistere Turcis pro defensione

dicti regni. . . " Cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 214-15.

⁵⁷ Burgio had already warned the Curia Romana that Louis II and the Hungarian barons were carrying on a comedy of defense against the Turks. The situation seemed hopeless. If the pope were in a position to send 200,000 ducats, something might be done. To provide a lesser sum might be throwing money out the window (L. Kupelwieser, *Die Kämpfe Ungarns mit den Osmanen bis zur Schlacht bei Mohács, 1526*, Vienna and Leipzig, 1895, pp. 222-23).

⁵⁸ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fol. 117^v, by mod. stamped enumeration, and cf. Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 197^r.

⁵⁹ Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 135^v: "Rome die Mercurii XVIII mensis Decembris MDXXVI . . . in quorum [litterarum] lectione quatuor hore et plus consume sunt, excedebant enim folia viginquaque super diversis materiis." According to the Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 206^v, Cardinal de' Cesi read in consistory the text of Charles's indictment of Clement on Saturday, 29 December, 1526, and "in quatuor lectionibus quatuor hore [MS. horis] et ultra consume [MS. conscripse] sunt." The reading, however, must have taken place on the nineteenth, on which day Venier wrote his government, "In consistorio ha fatto lezer il protesto li ha mandato Cesare, che non si facendo l' accordo, chiamerà un Concilio general contra il Papa" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 494, and cf. *ibid.*, col. 580).

Clement, reconsidering a serious step as usual, had addressed a softer brief to Charles on 25 June (1526), but unfortunately the papal nuncio Baldassar Castiglione received it only after he had presented Charles with the text of the twenty-third, which he was requested to withhold (on the whole affair, note Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, IX [repr. 1950], 315-17, 351-58, and appendix, no. 43, pp. 501-2, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 217-19, 242-46, and appendix, no. 110, p. 745), and see Serassi, *Lettere del conte Baldassar Castiglione*, vol. II (1771), pp. 86-88, 90 ff. Castiglione was finding communication with the Curia very difficult (cf. *ibid.*, p. 120).

his mother Louise of Savoy, duchess of Angoulême, who had served as regent in France during his captivity, first seriously considered the desirability of an Ottoman entente or alliance. The struggle of Valois and Hapsburg was just beginning. Three more times in the twenty years following the treaty of Madrid the French renewed the war with Charles V when, on each occasion, it was believed that the emperor's engagement with either the Turks or the Protestants was so severe that he could not protect his Italian possessions or the Rhineland. Although this became a consistent French policy only after Madrid, the imperial ambassador in Rome, the astute Castilian Juan Manuel, could write his master Charles as early as 26 May, 1522, that he was fully persuaded the French as well as the Venetians were supplying the Turk with information and telling him that, while Charles was in the distant west, was the opportune time to attack Italy.⁵⁷ If Manuel's suspicions were unfounded, obviously they were not inconceivable. Three years later, on 14 March, 1525, eighteen days after the battle of Pavia, Ferdinand of Austria wrote from Innsbruck to his brother Charles V that Count Cristoforo de' Frangipani (Frankopan), son of Bernardino, count of Segna (Senj) in Croatia, prompted by the king of France, had availed himself of Turkish assistance in an invasion of the Hapsburg lands of Carniola and Styria. Frangipani's attack had been made in collusion with Bosnian Turks, who would have done more damage than they did, had not Ferdinand been able previously to make some provision for the defense of his lands.⁵⁸

⁵⁷ G. A. Bergenroth, ed., *Calendar of . . . State Papers, . . . Spain*, II (London, 1866), no. 417, p. 424. Charles V had left the Netherlands on 26 May, 1522, remained in England until 6 July, and reached Santander on the sixteenth: the Turks and the Lutherans were his major concerns at this time (see Adolf Wrede, ed., *Deutsche Reichstagsakten unter Kaiser Karl V.*, III [Gotha, 1901, repr. Göttingen, 1963], 215 ff., 226 ff.).

⁵⁸ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 64, p. 155; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 115, note; Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I.*, pp. 28–29. On this occasion Cristoforo de' Frangipani had been taken prisoner by a Hapsburg officer, and was then being held at Innsbruck (Lanz, *loc. cit.*). In earlier years Cristoforo had spent some time in prison in Venice, having long served the Emperor Maximilian (from about 1504), on which see Simeon Ljubić, *Commissiones et relationes venetae*, I (1876), pp. 112, 118, 136–37, 139, 141. The Frangipani had been hereditary lords of Segna (Senj) for generations when Matthias Corvinus took the city from them (in 1469), promising them compensation for their loss. Corvinus had held Segna for twenty years, *nulla propterea data compensa*, although the Frangipani had recovered the city under Corvinus's successor Ladislás (1490–1516). The Hungarians had occupied the city again, however, and the Frangipani had tried to retake it in the spring

Of Cristoforo de' Frangipani's relations with the French we have no reason to harbor doubt, but his traffic with the Turks was not characteristic of the famous house to which he belonged. Four days before Pavia, Cristoforo's father, old Count Bernardino, wrote Pope Clement VII on 20 February, 1525, from the episcopal city of Modruš in Croatia (some miles southwest of Agram or Zagreb) of his resolve to die rather than submit to the Turks who were encroaching upon his possessions:

My sons and I as well as my subjects give everlasting thanks to your Holiness because of the support and aid with which your Holiness has seen fit to furnish us. We needed it badly. Along these borders the Turks fear the name of your Holiness, and now especially when there is almost an end of warfare among the Christian princes because of God's intervention and that of your Holiness. . . . There is need nevertheless for an expedition very

of 1523, at which time they had appealed to Hadrian VI for assistance (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 6, fol. 432; Acta consistorialia [1517–1534], fols. 149^v–150^r; Angelo Mercati, *Dall' Archino Vaticano . . . Città del Vaticano*, 1951, p. 106 and note 27 [Studi e testi, no. 157]; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXXIV, 91, 95, 96, 100, 156).

Whatever the truth of Ferdinand's charge, Cristoforo de' Frangipani had hardly made a practice of dealing with the Turks. His career is well known, and there are frequent mentions of him in the documents of this period (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XL, 47, 59–60, 112, 152, 421, 457, 842, 884, for the years 1525–1526). Sanudo, *ibid.*, cols. 59–60, preserves an instructive letter from Cristoforo dated at Buda 14 September, 1525, to a Venetian patrician, which says, ". . . Avendo nui abbandonato la illustrissima casa de Austria, a la quale havemo servito per 20 anni. . . . et visto el paterno regno [Hungary] esser invaso per la potente mano del Signor turcho, . . . tolesimo licentia da la nostra casa de Austria." etc. I find an original letter from Cristoforo to Pope Clement VII, dated also at Buda a month before, on 9 August, 1525, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. III, fol. 226. Cristoforo was at constant odds with Ladislás Szalkai, recently elected archbishop of Gran and leader of the Hungarian *Hofpartei*, whom he was accused of trying to murder (Sanudo, *ibid.*, col. 112). On 30 September, 1525, Stephen Broderic wrote the pope from Buda that the archbishop of Gran and Cristoforo had "hac ipsa hora" reached an accord (Lettere di principi, vol. III, fol. 304).

Cristoforo was one of the outstanding military figures of his time. Both Ferdinand of Austria and Louis II wanted to retain his services. After the Hungarian defeat at Mohács in 1526, the Hapsburgs acquired Segna. Cristoforo entered the service of John Zápolya, voivode of Transylvania and claimant to the throne of Hungary (cf. in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 121–23, 145, 274 ff., 475, 483, 620, 628, 705, et alibi). By 1527 the Frangipani domain had become badly worn by Turkish attrition and Austrian interference (cf. Ljubić, *Comm. et relationes*, II [1877], pp. 38–39). On Cristoforo, who (as we have noted) often makes an appearance in Sanudo, see [Rawdon Brown,] *Ragguagli sulla vita e sulle opere di Marin Sanudo*, Venice, 1837, pt. II, pp. 98 ff. Sanudo, XLVI, 197, also gives us a dispatch (of 9 October, 1527, from Gemona), recounting Cristoforo's death by an arquebus shot at Varazdin on the previous 27 September.

quickly, because the Turks live amid continuous military preparations. Evils follow upon evils. The Turks have decided to absorb me and my country. My neighbors all around, counts and barons, who are of one mind and insist upon peace, have sent to pay tribute to the Turk. I have decided, however, to prefer death to sin. Although I am an old man, I stand a continuous guard against the Turks on one side and my son Ferdinand [does so] on the other for the safe-keeping and defense of my country, and we often engage in battle. This year the Turks have carried off into captivity more than 2,000 persons from my country. My other son, Cristoforo, is in Hungary and receives a stipend from the most serene king [Louis II]. Very many other dangers threaten us as my envoy will explain more fully to your Holiness, and because I cannot resist any further, with my country I seek refuge under the guardianship of your Holiness and your Holy Apostolic See: to its custody, protection, and defense in all and through all things do I surrender and give [myself] up. May your Holiness receive me, my sons, and my state, city, fortresses, and all my lands before the rumbling serpent devours us.⁵⁹

It is a touching letter. Clement VII must have been moved to receive it, knowing there was little he could do to protect Count Bernardino and his sons from the further advance of the Turks. The Frangipani certainly had other amicable connections with the French at this time if not with the

Turks. These connections came through Giovanni de' Frangipani, the kinsman of Bernardino; it requires a page or so to indicate their nature and importance. Marino Sanudo preserves in his *Diarii* a dispatch from Piero Bragadin, the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, dated 6 December, 1525, reporting the arrival of a French ambassador at the Porte with the bitter complaint that the sanjakbey of Bosnia had murdered an earlier envoy from France, together with his suite of twelve members, and had stolen money and valuable presents, including a great ruby, intended for the sultan.⁶⁰ On the twenty-ninth of the same month Bragadin wrote that, while the French ambassador awaited the arrival of the sanjakbey of Bosnia, he was urging Sultan Suleiman to attack the Emperor Charles both by land and by sea, to effect the release of the imprisoned King Francis, "protesting that if he does not do this, his Majesty will come to terms with the emperor and make him master of the world."⁶¹ Another dispatch from the bailie, dated 5 February (1526), records the dismissal of the French ambassador, who was given 10,000 aspers and a gown of cloth of gold. The ambassador also carried away an imperial letter bearing a gold seal and placed in a crimson portfolio, "a thing not usually done." In the meantime the sanjakbey of Bosnia had also arrived in Istanbul, and "had given a good excuse" for his conduct.⁶² Several years later (in early June, 1533) the Grand Vizir Ibrahim Pasha showed two Austrian envoys to the Porte a large ruby: "This ruby was on the right hand of the French king when he was captured, and I bought it."⁶³ Despite the grand vizir's vir-

⁵⁹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. III, fols. 38, 47, by mod. stamped enumeration (divided by the binder). This letter is dated at Modrus (*Modrusi*) on 20 February, 1525: "Ego enim et filii mei una cum subditis meis Sanctitati vestre gratias agimus immortales ob suffragio et subsidio [sic] quod eadem Sanctitas vestra dignata est nobis prestare. Indegebamus valde. In his confinibus Turchi timent nomen Sanctitatis vestre et nunc presertim quum inter Christianorum principes (Deo et Sanctitate vestra mediante) prope est bellorum extinctio. . . . Indiget tamen celeri expeditione, quia Turchi in continuo paratu exercitus existunt. Mala super mala imminet. Turchi delibaverunt absorbere me et comitatum meum. Circumvicini instant et miserunt ut tributum tradant Turcho. Ego autem decrevi potius veli mori quam peccare. Ego licet senex contra Turchas de continuo ab uno et Ferdinando filius meo ab alio lateribus in custodiam et defensionem comitatus mei invigilamus et sepe preliamur. Hoc anno Turchi ultra duas mille animas in captivitate in comitatu meo abduxerunt. Alter filius meus Christoforus est in Hungaria et a serenissimo rege habet stipendium, et alia plurima pericula nobis imminet ut hic nuntius meus plenus Sanctitati vestre exponet, et quoniam amplius resistere non valeo, ego cum comitatu meo sub Sanctitatis vestre vestreque Sancte Sedis Apostolicę presidium confugio: et sub suis custodia, protectione, et defensione in omnibus et per omnia trado et relinquo. Accipiat Sanctitas vestra me, filios meos, et statum meum, civitatem, arcem, et loca omnia mea antequam serpens rugiens devoret nos," etc. The letter is signed by Bernardino in his own hand. He had long been an important figure in the affairs of Croatia and Dalmatia (cf. Jos. Gelcich and Lajos Thallóczy, *Diplomatarium ragusanum*, Budapest, 1887, nos. 414, 416, pp. 665, 668, also p. 819).

⁶⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XL, 700. According to a letter of Bragadin dated 30 June, 1525, the sanjakbey of Bosnia had reported killing the ambassador and his attendants, because he was not bringing valuables to the sultan, "et perchè non havia danari non volse mandarlo, et lo ha taiato a pezzi con tutti li soi" (*ibid.*, XXXIX, 268). Cf. Popescu, *Stellung d. Papstthums*, pp. 50 ff.

⁶¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XL, 824: ". . . protestando si l' non farà questo, Sua Maestà si accorderà con l' Imperatore e lo farà signor del mondo."

⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 96.

⁶³ Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, "Mémoire sur les premières relations diplomatiques entre la France et la Porte," *Journal asiatique*, X (1827, repr. 1965), 19-45, esp. 23-26, also cited by Charrière, *Negotiations*, I, 114-15, note. On the first French embassy to Suleiman's court (in 1525), see the statement by Ibrahim Pasha (made on 2 June, 1533, and quoted by von Hammer, *loc. cit.*), in the work of Anton von Gévy, ed., *Urkunden und Actenstücke zur Geschichte der Verhältnisse zwischen Österreich, Ungern und der Pforte im XVI. und XVII. Jahrhundert*, 3 vols., Vienna, 1838-42; *Gesandtschaften König Ferdinands I. an Sultan Suleiman I.*, vol. II, pt. I, p. 22, and for Ibrahim's display of the ruby to Ferdinand's envoys Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper, see, *ibid.*, p. 27. Von Gévy's three volumes, the first

tuous allegation that he had purchased the ruby, it would seem that the sanjakbey had given a better excuse for his conduct than the Venetian bailie realized.

The French ambassador had been Giovanni de' Frangipani, kinsman of Count Bernardino and his son Cristoforo, who seems to have been dealing with the French in reaction against the pro-Austrian *Hofpartei* in Buda. Giovanni was on his way through northern Italy to France in late March, 1526, when notice of him appears in Sanudo's *Diarii*.⁶⁴ He bore with him the sultan's favorable response to the French appeal for help against

Charles V,⁶⁵ to which Francis I, who had left Spain in mid-March, 1526, appears to have made a grateful reply in July, dwelling on the capricious nature of the combat in which he had been captured at Pavia and heartily thanking the sultan for offering to put at his disposal Turkish resources of money and manpower. Francis looked to the future for a fitting occasion to reciprocate, and informed Suleiman that he had now returned safe and sound to France, which he had found calm and peaceful: "there is nothing which can be desired of anyone for its protection and preservation."⁶⁶

in five parts (each with separate pagination), the second in three parts (with separate pagination), and the third, also in three parts (and with separate pagination), provide invaluable sources—reports, letters, instructions, memoranda—from the Haus-, Hof- und Staatsarchiv (in the Österreichisches Staatsarchiv, Vienna) relating to eleven Austrian embassies to the Porte from 1527 to 1541. Note also von Hammer, *Geschichte des osmanischen Reiches*, III ([Buda]pest, 1828, repr. Graz, 1963), 136, trans. J.-J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V (1836), 194. Ibrahim Pasha's reference to the ring (*et ego illum emi*) Hammer translates, ". . . ich kaufte denselben herrsch," which Hellert improperly renders ". . . il est depuis passé en ma possession," one example of scores of misleading paraphrases in Hellert's translation.

⁶⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 119: ". . . Zuan di Frangipani fo fiol dil conte Andrea, zerman dil conte Bernardin, padre dil conte Cristoforo et nobile nostro . . . el qual vien da Constantinopoli, stato li per nome dil re di Franza . . . et va in Franza a trovar il Re, porta li mandati e lettere dil Signor scritte et in panno d' oro bollate, sicome si have dal nostro Orator." Frangipani informed the Venetians that the Grand Turco was preparing two expeditions to go by both land and sea, one against Italy (especially Apulia) and the other against Wallachia (*Valachia*), but that the sultan had assured the king of France he would respect a three years' truce which had been made with Hungary. The Venetians, having received *altri avisi* from their bailie in Istanbul, did not believe Frangipani's report. Frangipani had carried two letters to the sultan, one from Louise of Savoy and the other from Francis, the latter having been written during his imprisonment. Passing through Ferdinand's lands, Frangipani had carried the royal letters in the soles of his boots (Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, p. 30). In Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XL, tom. 8, no. 454, fol. 262, is a brief dated at Rome on 14 October, 1524, from Clement VII addressed "Comiti Bernardino et filiis de Fringepanibus:" "Audivimus . . . non sine animi nostri sollicitudine, dominium vestrum et totam istam Croatiae provinciam excursionibus Turcarum vexari et maius in dies periculum populi istis imminere. . . ." The pope promised him aid, and urged him to persevere in the fight against the Turks.

⁶⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 117, translation of the Turkish text of Suleiman's letter to Francis I: ". . . Toi qui es François, roy du pays de France, vous avez envoyé une lettre à ma Porte, asile des souverains, par votre fidèle agent Frankipan . . . ; vous avez fait savoir que l'ennemi s'est emparé de votre pays [the duchy of Milan], et que vous êtes actuellement en prison, et vous avez demandé ici aide et secours pour votre délivrance. . . ." The letter is dated at Istanbul "au commencement de la lune de rebiul-akhir 952" [mid-January, 1526].

While the king of France thus looked to the future for a fitting occasion to return the sultan's friendly offers, the king of Hungary was standing on the rim of the abyss. For generations the popes had watched the growth of the Turkish menace in eastern Europe, and in the Curia Romana there were those who believed that the end of Hungarian resistance might now be at hand. At a consistory held in Rome on 20 April, 1526, Cardinal Innocenzo Cibo read a letter which King Louis II of Hungary and Bohemia had addressed to Clement VII and the Sacred College. Sultan Suleiman

Apart from the oriental rhetoric of the sultan's letter, Francis received *unus* *uox* from Frangipani the Turkish assurance of help, not explicitly offered in the letter (*cf. Ursu, La Politique orientale*, pp. 33-35), which was probably just as well since the imperial ambassador in Genoa, Lope de Soria, procured a copy of the letter, which he sent to Charles on 15 July, 1526 (Pasqual de Gayangos, *Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers. . . Spain*, III, pt. 1 [London, 1873], no. 489, p. 801). Ursu, *op. cit.*, p. 35, believes that Charles was moved to conclude the treaty of Madrid with Francis (on 14 January, 1526) as a consequence of "le bruit des armements à Constantinople," which Suleiman was preparing "à mettre en liberté le roi de France" (*cf. pp. 33-34*)—but this can hardly be the case, since Frangipani arrived in Istanbul only at the beginning of December, and for the "bruit des armements" to have reached Spain by early January, 1526, Turkish preparations would have had to antedate Frangipani's arrival on the Bosphorus.

⁶⁶ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 119-21: "Reddite sunt nobis littere quas loanni Frangipano ad nos deferendas dedisti . . ." etc., although Charrière doubts that the letter was ever sent. Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, p. 36, is certain the letter was sent, because on 18 July, 1526, Frangipani is known to have been awaiting Francis I's pleasure to take his reply to the sultan (according to *Bibl. Nat.*, MS. Clairambault 1215, fol. 69), on which *cf. Alexandre Tausserat-Radel, ed., Correspondance politique de Guillaume Plicier, ambassadeur de France à Venise*, Paris, 1899, introd., p. x.

By the treaty of Madrid and the terms under which he was released, Francis was supposedly bound to a joint effort with the emperor "contre les infidèles pour la defension du royaume d' Ongrie et pour extirper la maudite secte mahometique" (from Charles V's instructions to the Constable of Bourbon and the commissioners negotiating the king's release, in Charrière, I, 152, note, and *cf. Lanz*, I, 191, 197, 211).

was said to be preparing *magna manu* an invasion of Hungary, which distressed the cardinals immeasurably. Clement asked what was to be done. In the discussion which ensued, their reverend lordships came to the usual conclusion. His Holiness must send the king money and urge him not to lose heart; the Apostolic See would expend every possible effort in his defense. The pope would summon all the ambassadors accredited to the Curia. He would set forth the desperate plight of Hungary. They would warn their principals, who could then face up to the imminent peril.⁶⁷

If this was not much help, what else could be done in Rome? About three weeks later, at the consistory held on 13 June, to which we have already alluded, Cibo read a letter from the papal nuncio Burgio in Hungary (dated at Buda on 14 May, 1526). The nuncio dwelt on the approaching Turkish danger. He stated that the king, the nobles, and the people had declared themselves ready to resist the Turk with every resource they had. The Hungarians were thankful for the papal subsidy, affirming that their kingdom had always been, and indeed still was, under the protection of the Apostolic See.⁶⁸

On 30 July, 1526, just a month before Mohács, Clement VII addressed a last appeal to Francis I

to aid the Hungarians against the Turks—to Francis, who was looking to the future to return the sultan's favor. Clement reminded Francis of the terrible necessity of sending help to the eastern front:

If our prayers, warnings, and entreaties had exercised their due influence on your own mind and on others', we should not now be suffering the grief of such impending catastrophe, and yet we have certainly rendered the help we could. To this day those peoples' hope has been upheld chiefly by our troops and our money. We now have 5,000 foot soldiers and 200 knights under our standards in Hungary, and so far no other more substantial aid is in sight amid that great fear and peril which the Hungarian nation faces. If the harsh necessity of these times and circumstances had not forced us to give part of our attention and resources to the domestic affairs of Italy, we would have tried to supply still greater aid.⁶⁹

Clement's reference to the "harsh necessity of these times and circumstances" (*temporum et rerum dura necessitas*) was an allusion to the renewal or rather the continuance of war in Italy as a consequence of the League of Cognac. Clement had thrown in his lot with Venice and France. The captain-general of the Venetian land forces was

⁶⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7 (from the Archivum Consistoriale), fols. 96-97: "Rome die Veneris XX Aprilis MDXXVI fuit consistorium et expedita fuerunt infrascripta: . . . Reverendissimus dominus Cardinalis Cibo diaconus legit litteras serenissimi regis Ungarie ad sanctissimum dominum nostrum et Sacrum Collegium scriptas sub dato [a blank was left for the date, which was never filled in] quibus significabat adventum Magni Turci et magna manu Ungariam invasurum, quod omnibus molestum fuit et presertim sanctissimo domino nostro, qui consuluit reverendissimos dominos quid agendum videretur in tam gravi negotio, et discussa materia fuit conclusum ut mitteretur aliqua pecuniarum summa ad ipsam regem, eum hortando ut animo non deficiat quoniam Sedes Apostolica pro eius defensione quicquid poterit expositura est, vocarenturque oratores omnium principum Christianorum eisque notificaretur quoniam in periculo res Ungarica versetur, ut suis principibus notum faciant et imminenti periculo providere possint." See also, *ibid.*, Reg. 7, fols. 99^r, 99^v-100^r (the Ragusei had also written, confirming the Turkish advance), 101^r.

⁶⁸ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fol. 105^r. At a consistory held on Monday, 18 June (1526), Cibo read another letter from the nuncio in Buda, dated 31 May, "quibus significabat Magnum Turchum esse in castris cum tricenis milibus armatorum et Ungariam versum venire volebat et cum Ungaris et aliis, qui cum eo pugnare volebant, pugnare intendebat" (*ibid.*, fol. 103). Cf. also, *ibid.*, fols. 104^r-105^r, 105^v-106^r, 106^v-107^r, and fol. 107^r, recording the consistory of 27 July, at which a letter from the nuncio, dated at Buda on the tenth of the month, was read "quibus significabat quod Magnus Turchus est intra Belgradam cum magno exercitu et quod pars exercitus est citra flumen Savii."

⁶⁹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 152-54, "datum Romae . . . die XXX Julii MDXXVI, pontificatus nostri anno tertio." On conditions in Hungary just before Mohács, cf. Popescu, *Sitting d. Papstthums*, pp. 52 ff. On 9 February, 1526, Clement had also written Charles V, ". . . Tenuimus tamen deo adiuvante Ungariae salutem usque in hodiernum diem. Nos enim summam pecunie, quae illuc a felicitis recordationis Adriano praedecessore nostro missa fuerat, auximus. Nos iam aliquotiens hordei, tritici, pulveris non mediocre numerum ad sustentandas arcas Croaciae misimus. Nos urbem Clisium bis a Turcis obsessam et pene captam, nostro item bis sumptu, nostra cura liberavimus, ut quisque in eis regionibus opus indigus est, ita ad nos opem petuum advenit, quos nos non sinimus vacuos spei opisque discedere . . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, fol. 423^r, by mod. stamped enumeration).

The pope did not exaggerate his efforts for imperiled Christians in eastern Europe, as is attested by numerous texts in the Vatican registers. Cf. Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fols. 92, 93 (undated briefs), and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, esp. fols. 97^r ff., 107^r ff. At a consistory held on 17 August (1526), Cardinal Paolo de' Cesi read letters from Paul Tomory, archbishop of Kalocza (*Colocensis*), a former soldier who had fought against the Turks (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg [also cited as Eubel], *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 172), and from the nuncio in Hungary, "quibus significabant Magnum Turchum [c]olepisse expugnare regnum Ungarie necnon legit alias litteras Christianissimi Francorum regis ad Sacrum Collegium scriptas quibus promittebat se facturum quicquid in se erat contra infideles et perseveraturum in liga cum sanctissimo domino nostro et aliis principibus Christianis. . . ." While Francis pledged Suleiman his friendship, he now professed his filial devotion to the Church (Acta Miscell., Reg. 7, fol. 108). On Cardinal de' Cesi, note Eubel, III, 17.

Francesco Maria della Rovere, the duke of Urbino, who took a step backward every time he took one forward. His ineffectual campaign against the imperialists in northern Italy during the summer of 1526 reduced Clement's high commissioner, the historian Francesco Guicciardini, almost to despair. Della Rovere's malingering failed to wrest Milan from the enemy, and finally forced the Sforzeschi to surrender the Castello (on 24–25 July).⁷⁰ The question still remains unanswered whether della Rovere's failure was due primarily to his incompetence, which the Venetians tolerated for years, or to his hostility to the Medici, who in Leo X's day (as we have seen in Chapter 4) had expelled him from the palace-castle of Urbino. The passing years had transformed the rash violence of della Rovere's youth into a staid and irresolute caution, which in its way appealed to the Venetians, who always abhorred unnecessary risks. Clement did not conceal his annoyance with della Rovere and his employers. When the Florentines and the Orsini failed to drive the imperialists from Siena, Clement began to wonder about the wisdom of the League of Cognac. Francis I was hardly fulfilling his obligations to his fellow members in the league, although a French naval force participated in the allies' failure to take Genoa.

Europe watched the young king and the unruly nobility of Hungary ride full tilt, as it were, toward destruction by the Turk. Letter after letter in the early volumes of the *Lettere di principi* in the Vatican Archives show clearly that every ruler and informed statesman in Europe knew that the Hungarians faced imminent disaster. The well-written letters of Ferdinand of Hapsburg sometimes take on a quality of near-desperation.⁷¹ Even in faraway

London Cardinal Wolsey claimed to be dismayed by reports he was receiving of the Turkish threat not only to Hungary but to all Christendom. On 16 April (1526) he had written Clement VII that he was making frequent and urgent representations to King Henry VIII, who had so much at heart the well-being of Christianity.⁷² There was no likelihood, however, of any assistance coming from England.

The Turks were on the move again, in their first great campaign since the occupation of Rhodes more than three years before. On 15 July, 1526, the Grand Vizir Ibrahim Pasha stormed the lower town of Peterwardein (Petrovaradin) in the marshland on the right (south) bank of the Danube, forty miles or more northwest of Belgrade. Less than two weeks later, on the twenty-seventh, the upper fortress fell (Peterwardein was to remain in Ot-

nobis suppliciter exposcit. Nos quid prestare possimus, rebus nostris ita afflictis, quis est qui melius norit quam serenitates vestra, neque dubitamus non illa solum via Turcam nos aggressurum, sed ex omnibus etiam aliis partibus: rogamus et obsecramus vestram serenitatem per omnia ea vincula quae nobis cum eadem intercedunt et per communitatem etiam periculorum quae paulo minus vestram serenitatem quam nos ipsos respiciunt [ut] velit et ipsa rebus omnibus quibus potest nobis subvenire et ad id tam Cesareum maiestatem fratrem nostrum communem carissimum quam alios principes hortari et inducere . . ." (Lettere, vol. IV, fol. 60). Louis needed money to hire Czech infantry. He was writing also to the emperor. The tone is that of the last act of a tragedy, and is reflected in a letter of Ferdinand to the pope dated at Tübingen on 7 April (1526), with which a copy of Louis's letter was sent to the pope (*ibid.*, fol. 67).

As we have already noted above (p. 243), Charles blamed Clement VII in a letter written to Ugo de Montcada from Granada on 11 June, 1526, for failing to join him in order effectively to oppose the Turkish invasion of Hungary. Relations between the emperor and the pope remained most inimical after Pavia. Perhaps unjustly Charles accused Clement of releasing Francis from the oath which had bound him to observe the terms of the treaty of Madrid (Lanz, *Corr.*, I, nos. 92 and 94, p. 220: " . . . se solvise illum a juramentum vinculo quo mihi tenetur?"). On 6 October (1526) Charles V wrote the Sacred College a complaint against the pope (*ibid.*, I, no. 95, p. 221): "Maxima igitur mihi a pontifice fit injuria, cujus in gratiam multa feci. . . ." *Cf.* *ibid.*, I, no. 96, pp. 222–23, and no. 99, pp. 230–54.

⁷² Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. IV, fol. 74. The letter, like almost all those in this series, is the original, and is signed "T. Cardinals Eboracensis: Partium vestre Sanctitatis ad me brevibus partium vero ex his que regi itic orationes ad me scripserunt gravissimo animi moerore intellexi quorum perculi atque discriminis non regno solummodo Hungarie sed etiam (nisi unitis principum animis mature occurratur) universe Christianitati a Turca imminet: hunc ego verum statum non desisti quocumque potui studio serenissime huius regis maiestati crebro commendare, que ut est Christiane religionis amatissima ita propensionem quandam Catholicis principibus dignam in tanta accendis malis constanter semper exhibet.

⁷⁰ Giacchino Bernardi, "L'Assedio di Milano nel 1526 dappreso una corrispondenza media di Francesco Guicciardini, commissario generale del Papa nell'esercito dei Collegati," *Archivio storico lombardo*, V (anno XXXIII, 1896), 245–254, esp. pp. 323 ff., with more than two dozen letters of Guicciardini from July, 1527. The letters were written by Guicciardini to Clement VII's datary Giovan Matteo Giberti, whom Bernardi mistakenly calls a cardinal. All these letters may of course be found, with the full range of Guicciardini's dispatches, in Pier Giorgio Ricci, ed., *Carteggio di Francesco Guicciardini*, VIII (Rome, 1896), pp. 287 ff., and IX (1959), pp. 5 ff. (in the Fonti per la storia d'Italia).

⁷¹ *Cf.* Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. IV, fols. 40, 47–48 (divided by the bands), 54^r, 67^r, 88. On Palm Sunday, 1526, Louis II of Hungary wrote Ferdinand from Buda that a great Turkish invasion was undoubtedly coming: ". . . Heri accepimus litteras a savvoda nostro Transilvano, in quibus certiores facti sumus Turcarum imperatorem omnino totis viribus ad invadendam et occupandam Transilvaniam venire, potentes etiam iam super Danubium facere esse per quos exercitus ipse traducatur: savvoda ipse tantis periculis territus auxilia a

toman hands until 1688), and the Turks slaughtered or enslaved the Christian garrison. Esseg (Osijek), on the right (south) bank of the Drava surrendered. The Turks set the torch to the town, and crossed the Drava on a bridge of boats with no opposition from the Hungarians, who were gathering on the broad plain of Mohács (Mohač) thirty some miles to the north. And it was here on 29 August (1526) that the superior forces of Sultan Suleiman and Ibrahim Pasha destroyed the Hungarian army under King Louis II and the warlike Archbishop Paul Tomory of Kalocsa, "il Frate," who had unwisely decided not to fall back and await reinforcements.

Louis did not die standing in his stirrups, swinging his sword in a last charge against the enemy. When defeat was apparent, he fled from the field with his retainers, who became scattered in the confused aftermath of the battle. With a few companions Louis set about fording a swollen stream, but apparently his tired horse could not climb the steep, slippery bank on the far side. The horse fell backwards, with his royal rider beneath him, into the muddy, turbulent waters. One of Louis's companions was drowned in an attempt to save him. Another pushed on in fear of pursuit by the Turks, and carried the news of the king's death to Buda. According to reports reaching Venice, however, Louis's horse became bogged down in a marsh or swamp (*palude*). He called for help. His companions came to his aid.

And he was removed from that horse and put on another, which made little progress, because it also got caught in the morass. Again he called for help, and again it came, but when they took off his helmet, they found that he had succumbed to some affliction [*che l'era andato in angosa*], and straightway died in their arms. One could not say what was the cause of death, whether the wound which he had received or fear or desperation.⁷⁴

⁷⁴ Sanudo followed the Turkish campaign of the spring and summer of 1526 with obvious concern (*Diarii*, XLI, 130, 139, 152, 153-54, etc., 314-15, 318, 407-10, 739, esp. 759, and XLII, 124, 147, 153-54, 191-92, 197, 233-41, 270-71, 331, 338-40, 346-49, 394, 406-7, 418-19, 512-13, 518-19, 547, 561-62, 605-7, 609, 656 ff., 753-56, and esp. 612-13, 646-48, 705 [on Louis II's death as quoted in the text], 735-36). Upon his return to Venice from Istanbul, Pietro Bragadin, who had been the Republic's bailie on the Bosphorus (1523-1526), painted a striking portrait of Sultan Suleiman, gave a sketch of the pashas and other officers of the Porte, and estimated the sultan's income at 12,000,000 ducats (*ibid.*, XLI, 525 ff. [Albèri, *Relazioni*, ser. III, vol. III (1855), pp. 99-112], presented to the Senate on 9 June, 1526).

See Suleiman's journal of the campaign in Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (Pest, 1828, repr. Graz, 1963), 640-42, and cf. the flowery but contemporary account

After the battle of Mohács and the death of King Louis II, the Turkish front reached the domains of the Hapsburgs. Ferdinand, the young brother of Charles V, had married Louis's sister Anna (in May, 1521), and now claimed the Hungarian succession. Charles had granted Ferdinand, in 1521-1522, the duchies of Austria, Styria, Carinthia, and Carniola, the county of Gorizia, Trieste, and the government of the Tyrol, as well as the lieutenancy of the Holy Roman Empire.⁷⁴ Fer-

of Kemal Pacha Zadeh [Kemal Pasha Zade], *Histoire de la campagne de Mohacs*, ed. and trans. Pavet de Courteille, Paris, 1859, esp. pp. 79 ff., 144 ff., and the down-to-earth narrative of L. Kupelwieser, *Die Kämpfe Ungarns mit den Osmanen bis zur Schlacht bei Mohacs*, 1526 (1895), esp. pp. 225-47, with a map of the battle site and the surrounding area (opp. p. 246). Archduke Ferdinand of Austria and his neighbors in central and eastern Europe were absolutely stunned by the Hungarian disaster at Mohács, on which see the letters published by Anton von Gévay, *Urkunden und Actenstücke* [see above, note 63], I, pt. 1 (1840), *Gesandtschaft König Ferdinands I. an Sultan Suleiman I. (1527)*, nos. 1-IX, XII, pp. 1-10, 16 ff.

⁷⁴ Cf. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorati*, VI, bk. xx, no. 165, pp. 169-70, doc. dated 3 April, 1522, Charles V's notification to the Doge Antonio Grimani of the grants to Ferdinand, but see Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 4th ed., 2 vols., Munich, 1941-42, I, 117-20, and II, 115-16, for the dates and details of the grants. Distracted for some three months by negotiations relating to the "sancissima liga" of Cognac, and the efforts to draw the elusive Henry VIII into it, the Venetians had given surprisingly little attention to the Turkish movement into Hungary. On 28 September (1526), however, the Senate elected Marco Minio to go as an envoy to Sultan Suleiman to congratulate him on his signal success at Mohács, "havendo el serenissimo Signor Turcho ottenuto la victoria nota a questo Consiglio [i.e., the Senate], de quella importanzia che ognuno benissimo intende, et intendendosi etiam sua Excellentia mandar alla Signoria nostra uno suo orator, el quale existimamo non ad altro effetto venire che per fare cum noi officio de congratulatione per la diuta victoria . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 88^r [104^r]). And shortly thereafter the Turkish envoy allied to did arrive in Venice with letters from Suleiman, "per lequal ne significa . . . la vittoria ottenuta contra Hungari" (Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10 [without pagination], letter of 13 October, 1526, to Gasparo Spinelli, Venetian secretary in England, and cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 93^r [109^r], letter of 29 October, to Andrea Navagero, Venetian ambassador to the imperial court in Spain). On Charles V's distress at the news of Mohács, note Baldassar Castiglione's letter of 24 November (1526) from Granada to Nicholas Schönberg, the archbishop of Capua, at the Curia Romana, in Serassi, *Lettere del comite Baldassar Castiglione*, vol. II (1771), p. 114, and see pp. 121-22.

King Louis had made more than one appeal to Charles V for help in the years before Mohács. See Charles's letter to him from Burgos on 9 April, 1524, in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. II, fols. 171^r, 177^r, by mod. stamped enumeration (the letter was divided by the binder): ". . . Serenissime princeps, frater, et sororic christiane. Non sine maximo animi dolore legimus quas ad nos missis litteras serenitas vestra ex Posonio die quarto Februarii quibus nobis abunde significavit quod in discrimine non tua tantum sed communis totius Christianae Reipublice salus versetur ob tam magnos apparatus bellicos

dinand was elected king of Bohemia (on 23 October, 1526), and began his struggle to secure recognition as Louis's successor in Hungary, where

quos profanus et impius sempiternus nostri nominis hostis facere dicitur, qui non contentus superioribus victoriis, immo magis incensus atque quodammodo tam prospero rerum successu allectus multo maiora parat, peiora in Dei populum machinatur. Certe quantum in nobis fuit nihil superioribus annis omissemus videmur quo ipsius conatus infringeremus," etc. This letter is signed in Charles's own hand. Cf. a similar letter, also the original, from Louis to Charles, dated at Buda on 6 January, 1525, in the *Lettre di principi*, vol. III, fol. 27, and the long letter of Ferdinand to Clement VII dated 4 March, 1526, *ibid.*, vol. IV, fols. 40, 47-48 (divided by the binder); another of 24 March, fol. 54; *et alibi*.

Although King Sigismund I of Poland still found the Tatars a great menace "in terris nostris Russiæ" (*Acta Tomiciana*, IX [Poznań, 1876], nos. 14, 50, pp. 16, 45-46, *et alibi*), he was appalled, and became frightened, by the extent of Sulaiman's success at Mohács, believing that Poland could well be the Turks' next objective (*ibid.*, nos. 2, 17 ff., 32-33, 71, 128, pp. 1-2, 5, 18 ff., 30-32, 68, 132, and *cf.* nos. 55, 66, *et alibi*). At this time (in 1526) the Spanish humanist and philosopher Juan Luis Vives was warning Christendom that political disunion could lead to the Turkish enslavement of Europe (*Vives, Obras completas*, ed. and trans. Lorenzo Riber, 2 vols., Madrid, 1947-48, II, 39-74). The Turkish peril was Vives' "great obsession" (*ibid.*, I, 143-44, 162 ff.).

On the great extent to which Clement VII was shaken by the Turkish victory at Mohács, cf. Stephanus Ehes, *Concilium Tridentinum*, vol. IV: *Actorum pars prima*, Freiburg im Breisgau: Herder, 1904, introd., p. xxv, with refs. (This volume, hereafter commonly abbreviated Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, is of exceptional value for the decade 1536-1545). The only important letter relating to Mohács given in Lanz is Charles V's answer (dated at Granada on 30 November, 1526) to a letter from Ferdinand (dated at Linz on 22 September), confirming the disaster which had overtaken their brother-in-law Louis II in his last dreadful battle with the Turks (*Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 97, pp. 224, 226). There is a brief account of Mohács in R. B. Merriman's biography of *Sulaiman the Magnificent*, Cambridge, Mass., 1944, pp. 85-96.

While well-founded rumors had been drifting into Rome concerning the battle of Mohács, everyone present at the consistory of 19 September, 1526, learned the full import of the disaster (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fols. 109^v-110^r): "Reverendissimi dominus Cardinalis de Cesii legiti literas illustrissimi ducis Venetiæ cum ad magnificum Dominicum Venerum, oratorem suum apud sanctissimum dominum nostrum, scriptas quibus significabat se ex multorum litteris percipere die XXVIII mensis Augusti 1526 magnam conflictum fuisse factum inter Turcharum tyrannum et Ungaros, adeo magnum quod Ungari cum suo rege debellati fuerant in damnum maximum Christiane fidei . . . , et dubitabatur de amissione totius regni Ungarie quod temporibus retroactis fuerat propugnaculum firmissimum pro fide Christiana contra hanc immanem gentem et de morte predicti regis Ungarie dubitabatur. Tunc sanctissimus dominus noster lectis litteris c[on]cepit deplorare conditionem nostrorum temporum dixitque nullum presentaneum remedium hijs tantis malis fore quod si fieret [sic] pax et concordia inter principes Christianos et propterea Sua Sanctitas decreverat personam suam exponere ut decet optimum pastorem pro grege suo. . . ."

Mohács was the subject of a discourse by the pope at the consistory of 28 September (1526). Once again he deplored

he had, however, a strong rival in John Zápolya,⁷⁵ who was acclaimed king by a powerful faction of Magyar nobles. Francis I had just heard of the disaster of Mohács when on 6 October (1526) he wrote to the princes and estates of the German empire that the Turkish occupation of [part of] Hungary and the death of Louis II had caused him great grief. He tried to throw the blame for Mohács on Charles V, "who refuses honorable and just conditions of peace," to which on 29 November the emperor replied that Francis's constant machinations with Pope Clement and others to occupy the kingdom of Naples had prevented his protecting Hungary from the Turk, who had in fact undertaken the war at the French king's own behest—*hortatu ipsius Turcam hoc bellum suscepisse*⁷⁶

A few days later, however, on 2 December, Andrea Navagero, the Venetian ambassador to the imperial court, could write his government that the papal nuncio Baldassare Castiglione was convinced that Charles was now thinking of nothing but an expedition against the Turks, "and would make the fairest possible terms of peace [with France]. . . . The dread of the Turks has greatly changed the general opinion; the Spanish grandees show themselves most ready, and wish for peace in Italy. . . ."⁷⁷ The Venetians wanted peace in Italy too,

the catastrophe which had befallen Christendom. He foresaw further calamity and devastation at Turkish hands unless the Christian kings united in some way to alter the grievous prospect (*ibid.*, Reg. 7, fol. 110^r, and *cf.* fols. 111 ff.).

⁷⁵ For Ferdinand's exposition of his claims to the throne of Hungary, which appeared to be juridically impeccable, see Nicolaus Reusner, ed., *Epistolae turcicae*, 4 vols., Frankfurt, 1598-1600, vol. II, bk. VII, pp. 90-91, and see in general Franz Bernhard von Buchholtz, *Gesch. d. Regierung Ferdinand des Ersten*, 9 vols., Vienna, 1831-1858, repr. Graz, 1968, III, 178 ff., and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fols. 117^v, 123^v-124^r, 129^v. On Ferdinand's election to the throne of Bohemia, see A. von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, I, pt. 1 (1840), docs. XIII-XVII, pp. 21-31, and *cf.* *Acta Tomiciana*, IX (1876), nos. 52 ff., pp. 47 ff.

⁷⁶ Reusner, *Epistolae turcicae*, vol. II, bk. VIII, pp. 134-35. At a consistory on 24 October (1526) Clement asked the cardinals to help him devise ways of raising money to combat the Turks (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fol. 116^r), and on the twenty-ninth he informed the cardinals that "Rex Francorum erat paratus omnia agere pro defensione Sue Sanctitatis et Sancte Romane Ecclesie et totius Christianitatis, et quod iam paraverat magnum exercitum et offerrebat se personaliter venire ut posset etiam ire contra Turcas, si necesse esset, commemorando pedites et equites quos in armis habebat, viz., quinquaginta millia pedum et catrafactorum et equites ordinarios omnes paratos et expeditos necnon conflasse magnum vim auri et argenti pro alendo exercitum ad sex menses" (*ibid.*, fol. 116^r).

⁷⁷ Brown, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . , Venice, III, no. 1,450, pp. 622-23, letter dated at Granada on 2 December, 1526.

but they also wanted peace with the Signor Turco. They were opposed to the publication of any text of a general peace which should contain anti-Turkish sentiments for after all, as they reminded Navagero, Venetian territory lay closest to that of the Turks, and was the most exposed to attack over the two thousand miles of borderland they shared with the Gran Signore.⁷⁸

Indeed, as we have just observed in passing (in note 74), Marco Minio was elected in the Senate on 28 September (1526) to go to Istanbul as the Signoria's special envoy to congratulate Sultan Suleiman on his victory at Mohács. Minio was still in Venice on 19 November, by which time the Senate agreed that his departure could be delayed no longer, whereupon the members voted to give him a thousand ducats for expenses and 210 ducats for the purchase of sixteen horses. His secretary was to receive fifty ducats, according to a recent decision of the Consiglio dei Dieci. The dragoman, the lord Theodoro Paleologo, would be paid 150 ducats, as he had been on an earlier occasion. These sums were reckoned at the rate of six pounds (*libre, lire*) and four shillings (*solidi*) to the ducat. At the time of his election it was assumed that Minio might have to go by land to wherever Suleiman was to be found. Now it appeared that he could go by sea, which would lessen somewhat the costs of his mission.⁷⁹ In diplomacy as in business the Signoria always regarded a penny saved as a penny earned.

Minio had still not left Venice by 19 December, the date of his commission, when he was instructed to go to Ragusa in the galley commanded by Andrea Contarini. At Ragusa he was to do his best to find out the sultan's whereabouts. If Suleiman was at Adrianople or Istanbul, Minio could pursue his mission by sea. Otherwise he might have to buy (at

Ragusa) the sixteen horses for which the funds had been made available. His instructions contained the usual obvious details of procedure, so obvious in fact that one sometimes wonders why the Signoria bothered to include them. Most of all, Minio was to express the Venetians' "singular pleasure . . . , when we first learned by letters and messengers, and then by his Majesty's own letters . . . , of the great victory obtained by his Majesty and his most powerful army over the king of Hungary and the latter's army. . . ." Their bailie had of course also informed them of the sultan's victory.

Nevertheless, for a fuller expression of our feeling and in order that all the world may know of our loving disposition [*la optima nostra disposition*] towards his Majesty, we have decided to send you as our ambassador to him, so that in more ample and fitting fashion you may rejoice with him on our behalf, giving him our abundant thanks for his most friendly attitude towards our Signoria and for the indication of which he has informed us by letter . . . of being willing that the good and true peace which we have with his Majesty should be observed and maintained in its entirety. . . .

Minio was directed also to visit all the pashas, present them with the gifts which the Signoria had provided for them, congratulate them on the victory at Mohács, and assure them of the Venetians' desire to preserve the "bona pace" they had with the Porte.⁸⁰

On 11 November, 1526, John Zápolya was crowned king of Hungary, according to a tradition five centuries old, at Stuhlweissenburg (Alba Regia, Székesfehérvár), the burial place of his royal predecessors in the "apostolic kingdom."⁸¹ He was in a strong position. Many prominent members of the pro-German court party had been killed at Mohács. All members of the League of Cognac—Clement VII, Francis I, Henry VIII, the dukes of Bavaria, and the Doge Andrea Gritti—recognized his title to the throne. In late February, 1527, or soon thereafter, the astute diplomat Antonio Rincón was sent back into Hungary. Rincón, a Spanish enemy of Charles V, served Francis I loyally for years, until his life ended in tragedy. Arriving at Buda in June,

⁷⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 94' [110'], letter of the doge and Senate to Navagero, dated 29 October, 1526, the Signoria being forever aware "de quanta importancia et periculo seria questa nominatione del Signor Turco al stato nostro, quale è il più propinquo et più exposito ad esser invaso, confinando per duo millia miglia cum el Signor Turco." Cf. *ibid.*, fol. 98' [114']

⁷⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 103'-104' [119'-120'], a resolution of the Senate dated 19 November, 1526, passed *de parte* 179, *de non* 8, *non synceri* 3. When in January, 1530 (Ven. style 1529), Tommaso Mocenigo was elected the Republic's ambassador to the Porte, Domino Theodoro Paleologo was appointed his dragoman at the same salary of 150 ducats (*ibid.*, Reg. 53, fol. 270' [297']). On Sultan Suleiman's entry into Buda on 8-9 September (1526) and the Turks' "gran crudeltà contra Hongari," see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLII, 754-55, and XLIII, 57, 60, *et passim*. Suleiman was seen as a threat to Vienna (*ibid.*, XLIII, 6-7, 79). On Marco Minio's election as a special envoy to the Porte, cf. *ibid.*, cols. 758-59.

⁸⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 116-117 [132-133]. Minio was also to try to settle certain minor difficulties which Venetian subjects and merchants were having (as usual) with Turkish officers and officials.

⁸¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 475, from a letter dated at Vienna on 24 November, 1526, sent to Venice by Carlo Contarini, the Republic's ambassador to Archduke Ferdinand: "Come il sorno di San Martin, a di 11 del mexe, fo coronato per re de Hongaria el vaivoda de Transilvania in Alba Regal." Zápolya claimed Bohemia also.

he wrote the doge that he was received "as if he had come from heaven."⁸² He offered Zápolya not only the support of France but also that of the League of Cognac, and he could report to the doge that, since his coming to Buda, the spirits of the nationalist party had risen to a confident expectation of victory over Ferdinand of Austria and Bohemia: "Not that I have accomplished these miracles in so short a time, because I do not claim so much for myself; it is merely that word has spread through the whole kingdom that the most Christian king along with the League is willing to help them."⁸³ Rincón went on to Poland, where King Sigismund professed to be favorable to Zápolya's royal aspirations, but was trying to realize whatever profit he could from the impending conflict.⁸⁴

As Rincón was preparing to return to Hungary, however, Ferdinand declared war on Zápolya, and invaded Hungary with 22,000 Germans, of whom he had recruited 10,000 at his own expense and the other 12,000 at that of the empire, according to the reports reaching Milan, which the imperial commander Antonio de Leyva passed on to Charles

V in a long letter composed at intervals between 17 July and 4 August (1527).⁸⁵ Ferdinand in fact succeeded in occupying Buda. Finding the French assurances of no effect in this time of crisis, although de Leyva states he had some Turkish support and a large army of his own, Zápolya was defeated near Tokaj and retreated into Transylvania, of which he was voivode. And so in early November (1527) Ferdinand was in his turn crowned king of Hungary at Stuhlweissenburg. He had made a good beginning, but actually his success was chiefly due to Sultan Suleiman's preoccupation with eastern affairs. Final possession of the crown of S. Stephen was still in abeyance.⁸⁶

In April, 1528, Zápolya addressed an indignant letter to the princes and the estates of the German empire assembled in a diet at Regensburg, protesting Ferdinand's invasion of his kingdom and various other alleged violations of international law (*ius gentium*). He accused Ferdinand of withholding aid from the late King Louis II, because "he had already cast his eye and mind upon succession to the kingdom, and then sent a public subsidy gathered in the Empire and intended for Hungary to his brother for the harassment of Italy." The emperor, who was full of glorious promises, was making no preparations against the Turks, nor was Ferdinand, who was willing to pay the Porte an annual tribute, so long as he could get German funds to help his brother in Italy and reduce Hungary to servitude.⁸⁷

It was a most eloquent letter, but Zápolya did neglect to mention that he had himself just turned to the Porte for help, sending the able Polish diplomat Jerome Jaroslav Laski to Istanbul. Zápolya also wrote at length to Clement VII and to the College of Cardinals (on 21 May, 1528), appealing for their support against Ferdinand of Hapsburg. He said that from the beginning of that tragic contest which had broken out between him and Ferdinand, who was trying to usurp the Hungarian throne, he had wanted to see right and justice done. Indeed, he was willing to go more than half way, if only there might be no shedding of Christian blood. Ferdinand had harassed Zápolya, however, on every possible occasion under the hypocritical guise of defending the faith. The ridiculous braggart was even promising the Hungarians that as soon as he wore the crown of Hungary he was going to recover Belgrade and other

⁸² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 546, letter of Rincón to the Doge Andrea Gritti, dated at Buda on 3 July, 1527: "... Io fui ricevuto da questo Serenissimo re [Zápolya] et da tutti signori hongari come se venisse dal cielo." Cf. the letters in Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 155-59. Rincón went also to Poland in the late summer, as noted below in the text. See the letter of Sigismund I to Francis I, dated at Cracow on 6 September, 1527, in *Acta Tomisiana*, IX (1876), no. 279, pp. 286-87: "... eaque omnia, quae illi Majestas vestra commisit, nobis retulit." This letter appears also in Charrière, I, 159-60. With a bit of (deliberate) repetition we shall come back to the career of Antonio Rincón in Chapter 9, and see, above, Chapter 6, note 66. On his career in general, see V.-L. Bourrilly, "Antonio Rincon et la politique orientale de François I^{er} (1522-1541)," *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), 64-83, 268-308.

⁸³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 547. On 29-30 August, 1527, Andrea Navagero, the Venetian ambassador in Spain, informed his government from Valladolid that Charles V had just told the French and English ambassadors "che 'l vol far la pax generale" (*ibid.*, cols. 633-34, and cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, IV [1871], no. 152, pp. 84-85).

⁸⁴ Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 159-61. Sigismund was ready to make peace with the Porte, in which connection Pope Clement VII had written him on 20 July, 1525: "Ac nos quidem de induciis cum Turca factis, quoniam tu praesens regni tui necessitates nosse melius potes, dum salva tua et tuorum affinium ac vicinorum principum dignitate sine ullis iniuriis et abiectionibus factis sint neque tendant in iacturam et detrimentum nominis Christiani, quoniam nos tamen tua freti sapientia et magnitudine animi confidimus, possumus vel acquiescere hoc tempore vel saltem convivere nihilque existimare a serenitate tua sine maximo consilio fuisse factum . . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, fol. 288^r, by mod. stamped enumeration). After the blow which papal power and prestige had suffered at Pavia, Clement could do little else but "acquiesce this time or at least connive" when the Polish king reached an understanding with the Turks.

⁸⁵ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 100, p. 237, letter sent from Milan on 4 August, 1527.

⁸⁶ Cf. v. Buchholtz, III, 210-12.

⁸⁷ Reusner, *Epistolae turcaicae*, II, bk. VIII, pp. 135-37, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, I, 401-6.

places which the Turks had seized years before, even the noble fortress of Jajce (Jaitza), the chief bulwark of Bosnia, Slavonia, and lower Hungary.⁸⁸

Jerome Laski, whom Zápolya had sent as his envoy to Istanbul, was able to obtain assurance of Turkish support. His success was entirely due to the friendship he managed to strike up with Lodovico (Alvise) Gritti, who was a natural son of Andrea, onetime Venetian bailie in Istanbul, now the aged but vigorous doge of the Serenissima (1523–1538).⁸⁹ Lodovico was an extraordinary

figure, whose influence with Ibrahim Pasha, and consequently with Sultan Suleiman, was such as to make him almost the minister of Christian affairs at the Porte. Lodovico had secured Laski his first interview with Ibrahim Pasha on 22 December, 1527: "Why has not your master asked sooner for the crown of Hungary?" he was now asked, a question which stood in astonishing contrast to the cold reserve with which his coming to the Porte had first been met. He still experienced some rudeness at the hands of the vizirs, and even Ibrahim Pasha reminded him quite truly that "it is folly to think kings are kings because of a crown: neither gold nor precious stones confer the power to rule, but rather steel—the sword forces obedience, and the sword can protect what it has won." Suleiman himself received Laski on 27 January, 1528, graciously accepting Zápolya's obeisance, and reminding the envoy that his master had never possessed the kingdom of Hungary, which belonged to the Porte by right of conquest: "But in recompense for his attachment to my person, not only shall I cede Hungary to him, but I shall protect him so well against Ferdinand of Austria that he will be able to sleep quite soundly."

Ibrahim Pasha then told Laski that henceforth the Turks would call Zápolya king, no longer merely the voivode of Transylvania (Siebenbürgen), and that the Porte would demand of the impoverished sovereign neither presents nor tribute. The day before his farewell audience (on 3 February, 1528) Laski received four vestments of honor and a purse of 10,000 aspers, worth 200 ducats, the usual gesture of diplomatic amity made by the Porte to a departing ambassador. At this audience Suleiman again assured Laski that he would support Zápolya: "I shall march in person and with all my forces against his enemies." Laski swore that Zápolya would be the friend of the sultan's friends and the enemy of his enemies. On 29 February (1528) a treaty of friendship and fraternity, guaranteeing Turkish aid to Zápolya, was formally enunciated in Istanbul.⁹⁰ To Laski's career and the events of 1528 we shall return in a later chapter.

⁸⁸ Zápolya states in his letter of 21 May, 1528, to the Sacred College: "Cum ad sanctissimum dominum nostrum de rebus omnibus uberius scripserimus neque dubitemus eius sanctitatem omnia cum vestris reverendissimis paternitatibus communicaturam, superfluum nobis videtur pluribus verbis illa eadem explicare. Hoc unum sicut antea. Nunc etiam coram Deo omnipotente, sua Sanctitate vero Dei vicario, et coram vestris reverendissimis paternitatibus protestamur nos ab initio quo hec tragedia inter nos et regem Bohemie Ferdinandum iniustissimum regni nostri invasorem cepta est paratos fuisse ad omnia iusta et equa, immo etiam ad iniqua dummodo sanguini Christiano parceretur. Rex ipse Bohemie nihil pretermisit quod non modo ad nos turbandos sub specie religionis Christiane defendende sed etiam quoad ad regnum nostrum Hungarie perendum pertinere. Quod si contingeret (quod Deus avertat) non erimus nos in causa qui pacienciam plusquam Christianam habuimus et omnia magno et constanti animo ne Respublica Christiana in aliquo lederetur toleravimus, sed ille cuius libidini neque sua neque aliena sufficiunt. Inter alia reverendissimas paternitatibus vestris constare putamus quod, dum iste gloriosus religionis Christiane defensor iactat et iurisdictioni Hungaris nostris promittit non prius coronam Hungarie capiti suo impositurum quam Belgradum et alia superioribus annis amissa loca recuperet, Jajczam etiam arcem nobilissimum, caput regni Bozne, unicum Croatiae, Slavonie, et Hungarie inferioris propugnaculum. . . ." The letter, as regularly in this series, is the original and is signed "Joannes, Rex Hungarie, manu propria" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettère di principi, vol. V, fol. 173^v [174^r]). On the unsettled conditions in Hungary during the spring of 1528, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 17–19, 25–27, 42. Zápolya wrote also to Charles V on 22 May [1528] (*ibid.*, L, 406–8).

Needless to say, with Ferdinand's accession to the disputed throne of Hungary, Zápolya quickly lost the support of the Curia Romana. Cf. the letter of Fra Francesco de' Frangipani, bishop of Kalocza, from Buda on 5 July, 1533, accusing the papacy of unjustly harming Zápolya (Lettère di principi, vol. VIII, fols. 105, 114): ". . . Quali iniuria superioribus annis affectus sit serenissimus dominus, meus dominus Ioannes Ungarie rex, a vestra Sanctitate et Sede Apostolica omnibus notum est. . ." (fol. 105^v). A more diplomatic letter to the same effect was written by Stephen Broderic to the pope on 1 August, 1533 (*ibid.*, vol. VIII, fols. 117, 122^v). Clement had recognized Ferdinand as king of Hungary, and had granted him tithes for the war against the Turk (Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fol. 125^v, and cf. fol. 195^v), who was ostensibly protecting Zápolya.

⁸⁹ Lodovico Gritti or, as the Venetians called him, Alvise was born in Istanbul in 1480, received his higher education in Venice and Padua (1496–1507/8), and thereafter returned to the Turkish capital to seek his fortune as a merchant. He found his fortune in 1523, when his father Andrea was elected the doge of Venice, and his young friend Ibrahim Pasha was named

grand vizir in Istanbul (see the brief but valuable monograph of Heinrich Kretschmayr, *Ludovico Gritti*, Vienna, 1896, pp. 9–10 and ff.).

⁹⁰ Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 72–77, trans. J.-J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V (1856), 103–9. A Latin version of the treaty is given in Reusner, *Epistolae turcicae*, vol. II, bk. VII, pp. 91–92, with the date "Die 3. de Rabel, anno Prophetæ nostri 937." Cf. Kretschmayr, *Ludovico Gritti*, pp. 14–16. From the beginning of the contest between Ferdinand and John Zápolya, Suleiman had favored the latter (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 64–65, and see, below, Chapter 9).

Apprised of these developments, Ferdinand also sent an embassy to the Porte, which after a journey of six weeks made its solemn entry into Istanbul on 29 May (1528), the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Ottoman conquest of the city. Ferdinand's envoys were John Hobordansky (Habordancz) and Sigismund Weixelberger, who after preliminary discussions with Ibrahim Pasha were granted an imperial audience. Objecting to the way in which the interpreter softened the terms of his prepared address, for the spokesman Hobordansky understood Turkish, he insisted upon a literal translation of his words, and began again, "Serenissimus et potentissimus dominus noster [Ferdinandus], gratissimus Rex, misit nos ad Maestatem vestram. . . ." The blunt Hungarian soldier had presumably been sent to Istanbul more for his knowledge of Turkish than for his finesse as a negotiator. He had come to arrange, if possible, a peace or at least a truce between Austria and the Porte. For that he was clearly too late, but he was not one to make the best of a bad situation. The word *potentissimus* was irritating to Sultan Suleiman, who whispered something to Ibrahim Pasha, whereupon the latter asked why Ferdinand should so insolently be called "all-powerful" in the sultan's very presence, observing that a number of other Christian "kings" made obedience to the Padishah. Hobordansky wanted to know who these sovereigns were, and Ibrahim Pasha identified them as the kings of France and Poland, the pope, the Venetians, and the voivode of Transylvania. Hobordansky solemnly acknowledged that the pope was to be equated with two or three kings, but unfortunately he did not ask on what occasion a pope had expressed his willingness to serve the sultan. (They may all have been thinking of Alexander VI.) Except for the king of England, of course, Ibrahim Pasha had named the members of the League of Cognac.

At a subsequent meeting with Ibrahim Pasha, the Austrian envoys pressed for the return to Ferdinand of more than two dozen fortress towns then held by the Turks, including Belgrade, Shabats (Šabac), Slankamen, Peterwardein (Petrovaradin), Ilok (Ujlaq), Semlin (Zemun), Szeged, Orsova, Scardona (Skradin), Novigrad, and Ostrovoica. The grand vizir observed that it was a wonder they did not ask for Istanbul also, to which they replied that was no part of their instructions. Hobordansky and Weixelberger had proved sufficiently irritating to the sultan, it would appear, that he detained them for some nine months (while he prepared for war against Ferdinand). When at length Suleiman dismissed them, he informed them through Ibrahim Pasha that Ferdinand had not yet felt his friendship and neighborliness, but he was soon going to do

so: "And you can tell your master quite openly that I am myself coming to him in person with all my forces, and I shall render him directly the castles which he seeks of me. Advise him therefore to get everything ready to give me a good reception!" The envoys replied that the sultan would be received in the spirit in which he came.⁹¹

In 1526–1527 Italy was caught up in a political and military maelstrom, which was widely reflected in the affairs of Europe and the Levant. Although letters were written throughout the winter, and audiences granted to the ambassadors by Pope Clement, Charles V, Ferdinand of Austria and Bohemia, Francis I, and Henry VIII—all on the subject of the universal peace which everyone professed to want—war went on in northern Italy. The Venetians were undertaking the defense of the papal forces, trying to keep the imperialists in Milan from making attacks south of the Po. The Senate was full of the Republic's dedication to "the freedom of Italy" (*la libertà italiana*), and in fact the Venetians were putting up a good fight.⁹²

⁹¹Anton von Gévy [Gévy Antal], *Legatio Ioannis Hobordanacz et Sigismundi Weixelberger ad Suleimanum I. Imperatorem Turcarum iussu Ferdinandi I. Regis Hungariae, Bohemiae, etc., obita Anno MDXXVIII*, Vienna, 1837, pp. 12–13, 16, 23 (reissued in *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, I, pt. 2 [1840], with the same pagination), a most interesting document, from the MS of which von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 77–78, trans. Hellert, V, 110–11, drew his account, but it is to be noted that from Ibrahim Pasha's list of European sovereigns who commended themselves to the sultan, and offered him their services, Hammer has deliberately omitted the pope! On Ferdinand's unfortunate embassy, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 72, 182, and v. Bucholtz, III, 239–40.

⁹²Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10, letters dated 22–25 January, 1527, from the doge and Collegio to Andrea Rosso in France, Domenico Venier in Rome, Marc' Antonio Venier in England, and Francesco Maria della Rovere, the Venetian captain-general in the field. Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 123 ff. [139 ff.], Rawdon Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, IV, no. 11, pp. 5–6, summarizes the letter to Marc' Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador in England (*oratori nostro in Anglia*), which he gives as addressed to Gasparo Spinelli, the Venetian secretary in England. Marc' Antonio Venier's commission is dated 1 August, 1526 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 64' [80']).

Apparently confused by the fatigue of his labors, Brown, IV, no. 16, p. 7, and note, says with reference to a letter addressed to Marc' Antonio Venier on 29 January, 1527 (in the Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10, which he inaccurately describes as sent to Spinelli), "The Signory continued to write to [the secretary] Spinelli until they received advices of Venier's arrival in England." Marc' Antonio Venier had, however, described his arrival in England in a letter dated at London on 13 November, 1526, which Sanudo knew by 16 December (*Diarii*, XLIII, 459), and which Brown, III, no. 1,438, p. 617, has himself summarized, as well as letters exchanged between Venier and the doge and Signoria, dated in November and

Henry VIII and Wolsey (as well as the French) sent Clement and the Curia constant assurances of support.⁹⁵

Conditions in Rome, however, had become chaotic. Putting unwarranted trust in an accord with the Colonnese, to which Charles V's ubiquitous agent Don Ugo de Moncada had attached his signature (on 20 August, 1526), Clement had tried to economize by reducing the size of the garrison in Rome. The terrifying news of the Hungarian defeat at Mohács was discussed at a consistory held on Wednesday, 19 September (1526), at which Clement deplored the *conditio nostrorum temporum*. There was no remedy for the grievous ills of Europe but *pax et concordia* among the Christian princes,

and furthermore his Holiness had decided to risk his own person, as becomes a good shepherd, for the well-being of his flock, and to go with some galleys to his imperial Majesty at Barcelona, for he did not doubt that his Majesty would do all [he could] to maintain the honor of Almighty God and of all Christendom. . . .⁹⁶

One may doubt whether Clement was serious about going to Barcelona, but his person was exposed to some danger the very next day. Waiting for an opportunity to strike at Clement, the Colonnese had assembled their forces at Anagni (the scene of Boniface VIII's humiliation by Sciarra Colonna in September, 1303); a rapid descent from the height of Anagni carried them in short order the forty miles through grain fields to Rome, which they entered on 20 September (1526). They were greeted with cries of *Colonna et libertà!* Clement withdrew into the Castel S. Angelo, while the Colonnese and Moncada lorded it over the city with woefully inadequate control over their troops. The Spanish soldiery quickly sacked the papal palace, including the wardrobe and sacristy, as well as the sacristy of S. Peter's and the palaces of some of the cardinals and prelates, making a haul (it was claimed) of some 300,000 ducats. Domenico Venier, the

Venetian ambassador in Rome, wrote his government at 1:00 P.M. (on the twentieth) that his house had been plundered, *nè ha altro con lui che la vesta si trovava indosso*. He had nothing left but the clothes on his back. Another Venetian, Marino Poggio, the secretary of Cardinal Francesco Pisani, wrote a friend back home "that in truth the infidels could not have done worse." By the afternoon of 21 September Clement had felt constrained to yield to Moncada. To the annoyance of the Colonnese, especially Cardinal Pompeo, Moncada granted Clement a truce and suspension of arms for four months on land and sea, the *status quo* to be maintained in Milan and Genoa, Florence, Ferrara, and Siena, as well as in other possessions of both his Holiness and his imperial Majesty. The agreement provided a *plenaria absolutio* for the lords Colonna and their adherents and subjects. When Clement had confirmed the "capitulation," Moncada undertook to withdraw the forces which had come with him and the Colonnese both from the city and from the lands of the Church, going back with them to Naples, where he was in command of the imperial fleet.⁹⁵

⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLII, 681-82, 690, 697, 700-702, 725-31, where the text of the four months' truce may be found (cols. 722-23), and see Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 225-32, and cf. Leonardo Santoro (d. 1569), *La Spedizione di Lautrec nel regno di Napoli*, ed. Tommaso Pedio, Galatina, 1972, pp. 13-14 (Società di storia patria per la Puglia, Documenti e monografie, vol. XXXVII). The text of the convention of 21 September, 1526, may also be found in Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I (Florence, 1836), no. CXX, pp. 229-31, and note, *ibid.*, nos. CXIII-CXIV.

On Clement VII's difficulties and the "first sack" of Rome in September, 1526, see the papal letter composed by Jacopo Sadoleto and sent to the king of Portugal on 18 October, 1526, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, fols. 477-479, and the letter of the Doge Andrea Grütli and the Senate to Andrea Rosso, the Venetian secretary, who was then in France (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 84^v-85^r [100^v-101^r], dated 24 September [1527]): "Per le nostre de terza sera [22 September] haverai inteso quanto ne scrisse l'orator nostro in Corte [Domenico Venier] circa il retirarse de la Sanctià del Pontefice in Castel S. Anzolo. Questa matina veramente ne sono soprainuente lettere de ditto orator de XXI del instante de hore VII de nocte per lequal ne advisa che habendo li Cesarei scheghio il palazzo pontificio cum la guardaroba et sacrestia sua et etiam la sacrestia de S. Piero ultra alcuni palaci de reverendissimi cardinali et prelati. Fatta preda de più de ducati CCC m. Tandem sua Beattitudine havea fatto accordo cum Don Ugo de Moncada et firmate treque per mesi 1111 cum obligatione de far levar le gente sue da terra et redurle de là da Po et redure etiam l'armata sua maritima in terre de la Gesia, come per lo occluso exemplo de lo accordo preditto vederai. . . ." Cf. *ibid.*, fol. 86 [102], and *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1,412, pp. 608-9; Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10, letter of 13 October, 1526, *secretario nostro in Anglia*, summarized in *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, no. 1,424, pp. 612-13.

From Cracow on 18 February, 1527, King Sigismund I of

December, 1526 (*ibid.*, III, nos. 1,446, 1,449, 1,457-59). Cf. no. 1,452, which was addressed to Venier, *oratione nostro in Anglia*, not to Spinelli. Note nos. 1,434-35, dated 28 October and 4 November (1526), which were in fact written by Spinelli to the doge and Signoria, and nos. 1,447 and 1,449, dated 23 November (1526), from which time the Venetian government assumed that Venier had reached his host in England.

⁹⁶ Cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, III, nos. 1,427-28, 1,434, 1,443, pp. 614 ff., and IV, nos. 7, 9, 15-16, pp. 3 ff., entries taken largely from Sanudo's *Diarii*.

⁹⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta consistorialia (1517-1554), fol. 200^v, where the consistory is misdated 17 September, and cf. *ibid.*, fol. 201^v; Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fol. 122^v, and cf. fol. 123^v [on this register see, above, Chapter 6, note 101].

The next day, 22 September (1526), Domenico Venier wrote the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Venetian Signoria that he had just gone to see the pope in the Castel S. Angelo. His Holiness was sure that Francis I and Henry VIII would simply not tolerate his being subjected to such affronts and outrages, if not on his account, at least because of their veneration for the Apostolic See. He was sending briefs to France and England, describing the invasion of Rome. Nevertheless, he stated that he would pardon all the offenders if they were willing to join him "far una paxe general et andar contra il Turcho." Venier assured the pope of Venice's steadfast support. On the twenty-third Venier wrote his government again. Moncada had just left the pope. They had discussed "una liga di la Christianità contra infideli," and Moncada was certain that Charles V would support such a union of the European powers against the Turks. He would write to Charles, and he wanted his letter to be accompanied by a papal brief to the same effect. Clement said that, notwithstanding the injuries which had been inflicted on the Holy See, he was willing to pardon them all *pur si facesse questa bona opera*, if they would in fact embark on a crusade. Otherwise he would have to rely on his allies (in the League of Cognac). Moncada promised to use his "good offices" with the emperor, but suppose the princes

were willing to form this league against the Turks, what would the Venetians do? They would do very well, Clement replied, but the princes must first make clear their own intentions.⁹⁶

Venier reported on 28 September (1526) that Clement was working sincerely for the establishment of peace in Europe "per far union contra Turchi." He had appointed five cardinals in consistency to look to the means of achieving peace, and another five to find funds, presumably to assist in launching a crusade.⁹⁷ Neither Clement nor the imperialists, however, tried very scrupulously to abide by the terms of their four months' truce. The contest for Milan, Genoa, and Siena went on, and in early November Clement issued a *monitorio* against the Colonnese. His condemnation extended to the fourth generation.⁹⁸ The turbulence in town and country had produced a famine in Rome.⁹⁹

Troops were bivouacked in and around various cities and towns in northern Italy, spreading destruction far and wide. German Landsknechte had moved southward over the Alps in the fall of 1526, and large numbers of them were soon encamped at Fiorenzuola d' Arda (southeast of Piacenza) under their well-known commander Georg von Frundsberg. Other Landsknechte and a horde of Spanish soldiery were holding Milan under the command of Charles V's general Charles de Bourbon, titular constable of France and mortal enemy of his former lord Francis I. As Bourbon discussed his plans for leaving Milan in late December and January (1526-1527), the fear was that he would move south to Florence "per haver danari da loro."¹⁰⁰

Imperial galleys and those of the league were running along the western shore of the peninsula. A state of war existed, with thousands of men under arms, a crushing financial burden, and neither the imperialists nor the allies of Cognac had or would use the money to pay them. In late December, as the Medicean faction in Rome was worrying about Bourbon's possible advance upon Florence, the pope received encouraging word from France. Francis I, in a period of brief distraction from the chase (of women as well as of game), was turning his attention to the affairs of Italy. He had ordered that

Poland wrote Clement VII of a victory his troops had just scored over the Tatars (on 27 January). Sigismund thought that the Polish success would afford the pope some solace "inter modernas rei Christianae turbas et indignissimas principum Christianorum discordias et seditiones. . . ." Sigismund was well informed about recent events in Rome. He had recently heard, to his vast distress, "dominum Hugonem de Moncada, nuntium caesareae Majestatis, et dominos Columenses. . . urbem [Romam] irripuisse, basilicam S. Petri et sacrum palatium invasisse ut Sanctitatem vestram—quod dictu horrendum est—vel necassent vel captivum abduxissent; nec solum palatium et plerasque alias domos, sed ipsum etiam sacrarium S. Petri ausu temerario diripiisse. . ." (*Acta Tomisiana*, IX [1876], no. 50, pp. 45-46).

We know that Sigismund's letter arrived safely, from the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fols. 141^r-142^r by mod. stamped enumeration: "Rome die lune XVIII mensis Martii MDXXVII fuit consistorium. . . Reverendissimus dominus Cardinalis de Cesis [Paolo de' Cesi] legit litteras serenissimi domini Sigismundi regis Poloniae serenissimo domino nostro scriptas quibus significabat electionem regnorum Ungariae in personam serenissimi domini Johannis vayvode et Bohemiae in personam Ferdinandi archiducis Austriae ac etiam victoriam habitam contra Tartaros qui infestabant regnum suum Poloniae, ac etiam condolebat de invasione facta per Columenses contra hanc Sedem et personam seu Sanctitatis necnon res sacras sacritate et palatii apostolici de mense Septembris [1526]. . . sub dato Cracoviae XVIII Februarii MDXXVII. . ." Cf. *Acta consistorialia* (1517-1534), Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 51, fol. 210^r.

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLII, 730-31.

⁹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 11, and note cols. 31, 152, 448.

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 256, 257, 320. Papal troops invaded the Colonna lands (cols. 244-45).

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 448: "In Roma è gran carestia."

¹⁰⁰ Cf. *ibid.*, XLIII, 538, 541, 657, 711, 712.

4,000 Swiss mercenaries be dispatched to aid the pope, to whom he would send 20,000 scudi, which Lorenzo Orsini da Ceri of Anguillara was alleged to be bringing to Rome, together with a contribution from Henry VIII.¹⁰¹ Lorenzo was known to his contemporaries as Renzo da Ceri, a name which appears frequently and prominently in the documents.

Unfortified villages, monasteries, and estates were robbed as the Landsknechte and the Spanish, both unpaid, had gone from place to place. They were becoming hungry and undisciplined hordes, and whatever the intentions of their leaders, they had begun to look forward to the rewards which awaited them in Florence and in Rome. As the price of peace Charles de Lannoy, the emperor's viceroy in Naples, was said to be demanding 200,000 ducats from the Holy See, 120,000 from Venice, and 180,000 from the rest of Italy, a total of 500,000 ducats, plus Parma and Piacenza and either Ostia or Civitavecchia as "surety" (*per sua cauzione*), "and so the pope is of good mind to maintain the League [of Cognac]."¹⁰²

Charles V's prolonged residence in Spain (from July, 1522, to July, 1529) caused confusion in his widespread domains and especially in Italy, where he never made clear whether ultimate authority lay with Charles de Bourbon or with Charles de Lannoy, as viceroy of Naples. Bourbon did not wish to see an end to hostilities until his own position was clarified. He might have been content with Milan if only Venice and the Curia Romana could have been persuaded to accept his possession of the duchy. Lannoy, one of the few close friends of Charles V's early years, may have wanted peace in the peninsula. He had troubles enough in the Neapolitan kingdom. If his terms were harsh, and he wished to break the pope's connection with the League of Cognac, he had no reason to prefer the burdens of war to the blessings of peace. Since Bourbon was in the north and Lannoy in the south, there was little immediate clash of interests. On closer contact their rivalry and dislike of each other might easily mount into outright hostility, for as Bourbon told one Galeazzo

Raffaelli, the Florentine agent of Gregorio Gheri, bishop of Fano and Clement VII's vicelegate in Bologna:

Very well, then, the pope is negotiating an accord with the viceroy. He assumes that the viceroy has more authority in Italy than I. Anyone who tries to say that I do not have more authority given to me by his imperial Majesty than the viceroy, is lying. But let them make any accord they choose. What they don't clear with me will amount to nothing, because I will go on to [the papal cities of] Parma and Piacenza, and give them over to my soldiers to sack.¹⁰³

Clement VII knew that the one thing he needed most of all was peace. A letter of 5 January (1527) described Rome as a "Babylon of confusion" owing to the war, plague, and a lack of all foodstuffs, especially of bread.¹⁰⁴ The Venetian government was informed that the pope was absolutely "shattered" (*conquassato*): "he says that he is spending 80,000 ducats a month, and that he cannot spend any more." The imperialists wanted to make an accord with the pope first, and then with Venice. The viceroy Lannoy would accept 150,000 ducats from the pope, plus the places he had demanded as surety.¹⁰⁵ Venier wrote from Rome that Clement was willing to discuss the payment of money to the imperialists when the Landsknechte had gone home. Since Charles V was supposed to come to Italy (for his coronation), Clement also wanted the assurance that, after Charles had done so, he would then take the field against the Turks and the Lutherans.¹⁰⁶ Clement was fearful lest he should lose control of Florence, and doubtless to reassure him on 11 January (1527) the Venetian Signoria gave their captain-general Francesco Maria della Rovere "full authority without further consultation" to go south of the Po, when the need should arise, "per defendere le terre de Nostro Signore [the pope] et di la Toscana."¹⁰⁷

Clement told Venier that he would have to come to terms with the imperialists since the French were not giving him sufficient help. Venier wrote his government, however, that Francis I was complaining that the Swiss mercenaries he had

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 546-47, and cf. cols. 549, 567-68, 604. It was soon known, however, that Lorenzo da Ceri had brought no money from France, although dispatches in Sanudo suggest the flow of French funds to Rome (cols. 659, 700, 701), always less than Francis promised and Clement needed.

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, XLIII, 604-5. Clement now excommunicated Lannoy "and the barons and others of the kingdom [of Naples]" (col. 614). On the military maneuvers and the political machinations in Italy in 1526-1527, see Giovanni Pillinini, "La Guerra della Lega di Cognac e la crisi militare degli stati italiani del Rinascimento," *Atti e memorie dell'Accademia Virgiliana di Mantova*, new ser., XXXVII (1969), 17-60, esp. pp. 46 ff.

¹⁰³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 516, from a letter of Giovanni (Zuan) Vitturi, Venetian podestà at Verona and provveditore-general with the army of the Republic, to the Signoria, dated at Cremona on 25 December, 1526. Bourbon and Lannoy were far from being friends (cf. Lebey, *Le Connétable de Bourbon* [1904], pp. 344-47).

¹⁰⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 609-10.

¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 633.

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 645.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 652-53, and cf. col. 670.

recruited for service in Italy were not being paid from the 40,000 ducats he was contributing each month to his allies (in the League of Cognac), most of it going presumably to Clement.¹⁰⁸ Although the rival claims of Ferdinand and John Zápolya to the crown of Hungary were disquieting, at least Pietro Zen, the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, could write home on 4 December (1526) that all was peaceful on the Bosphorus.¹⁰⁹ It was a good thing. Clement had troubles enough.

At the end of January (1527) Clement's four months' "truce" with the imperialists came to an end. He decided to renew it, even at the cost of the 200,000 ducats on which they were now insisting. The Venetians, as he told Venier, were in a strong position. He and his adherents were not. He had agreed to a "suspension of arms for six months." It would be well if Venice would join him. Clement said that he and the Florentines would pay the required sum. That would leave the Venetians free to enter the truce or not, just as they chose, without being obliged to share the costs of peace. He said he was turning over Parma and Piacenza, as well as Civitavecchia, "in pledge" to Ferrante Gonzaga, the brother of Marchese Federico of Mantua and a loyal officer of Charles V, "until he could pay the aforesaid sum of money."¹¹⁰

On 4 February the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate wrote Venier in distress

that now his Holiness descends to the acceptance of a truce with the imperialists [*deveni a capitulatione de treugue cum li cesari*], giving them money without the slightest word to the most Christian king [of France]. There is no doubt that his Majesty and the most serene king of England, who are [now] one and the same person, will have cause for resentment and grievance.

They would abandon the defense of Italy, which would then fall prey to the imperialists. Almost unbelievably his Holiness was prepared also to cede to the imperialists Parma, Piacenza, and Civitavecchia, which he must not do, *chè è de quella grande importantia che ben die far cauta sua Beatitudine ad non exponer et la dignità soa et di quella Sancta Sede et li soi confederati et tuta Italia a manifesto periculo et irreparabile iactura*. Venier was to emphasize these facts to his Holiness.¹¹¹

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 700.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, XLIII, 725: "Nulla da conto."

¹¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 758, and XLIV, 15-16, letters of 28, 29, and 30 January, 1527, from Domenico Venier, the Venetian ambassador in Rome to his government. Cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV (1871), no. 18, pp. 8-9.

¹¹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 126-127' [142-143']; Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV, no. 22, pp. 15-16, and cf. no. 24. The Senate approved the dispatch of the letter to the Curia *de parte* 220, *de non* 6, *non synceri* 1.

Clement was as well aware of the facts as the Venetians, but as always he wavered with the winds of fortune. When the papal troops scored a victory over the imperialists at Frosinone, he rejected the harsh financial terms which he had been offered.¹¹² Since funds arrived from England about the same time, and the Florentines seemed desirous of continuing their participation in the so-called Holy League, Clement's resolution returned. The Venetians felt reassured for a while, and Venier was instructed to emphasize the certainty of French aid being forthcoming presently.¹¹³ But the wily Cesare Feramosca (Fieramosca), an imperial officer, whom Charles V had just sent to Rome, knew how to make capital of Clement's uncertainty and apprehension. Feramosca doubtless began by explaining that Charles V had had absolutely nothing to do with the Colonna's attack upon Rome.¹¹⁴

¹¹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 68, recorded in Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV, no. 29, pp. 19-20, a letter of Domenico Venier to the doge and Signoria, dated at Rome on 9 February (1527), and cf. Sanudo, XLIV, 33-34, 37-38, 99 ff., and Leonardo Santoro (d. 1569), *La Spedizione di Lautrec* . . . , ed. T. Pedio, Galatina, 1972, pp. 14-15.

¹¹³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 128-129' [144-145'], doc. dated 14 February (1527), ". . . habiamo inteso li prosperi successi de lo exercito ponteficio de haver soccorso Frosinone cum li ritirarse de li inimici, che se ne ritornavano nel regno [di Napoli] in disordine cum notabile suo danno. . . . Et essendovi iuncto in quel medesimo tempo Maestro Rosel [Sir John Russell, the English ambassador to the Curia Romana], che li ha portà li danari li manda il serenissimo re de Anglia cum attestarli li bon animo de quella Maestà de coadiuvarla, et che da Fiorenza se ha optima intentione de la fermeza de quelli signori quali desiderano proseguir la impresa, cognoscendo che dal bon exito de quella ne habbia ad succeder la libertà de Italia et la conservation sua. . . . Non resta perciò che sua Christianissima Maestà non habbia quella bona intentione de coadiuvar sua Beatitudine che se possi desiderar. . . ."

On the same day (14 February) the doge and Senate wrote Andrea Rosso in France that Domenico Venier had written them "che essendo li inimici accampati a Frosinone sette bandiere de loro fanti furono assaltate et dissipate da le gentie pontefice et esserne stà morti 200 et presi più de 400. . . . Et [lo exercito cesareo] se ne andava verso Gaeta in disordine, abbandonando li castelli che havevano tolti de la Chiesa che se recuperavano per lo exercito ponteficio. . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 51, fol. 129' [145']). With this surprising military success and the receipt of funds from France as well as from England, Clement's anxieties were somewhat relieved. He declared himself ready to remain in the anti-imperial league, provided his allies continued to help him. ". . . la Sanctità del Pontefice si era alquanto sublevata, et deliberava continuar la impresa, essendo coadiuvata da li confederati" (*ibid.*). Cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV, nos. 39-40, pp. 23-24.

¹¹⁴ Baldassare Castiglione, the papal nuncio to the imperial court in Spain, wrote Nicholas Schönberg, archbishop of Capua, from Granada on 11 November, 1526, ". . . conosco che l' Imperatore ha avuto grandissimo dispiacere di quello che ha fatto D[on] Ugo [de Moncada] e i Colonna. . . ." Under

The allies of the Holy League had been drawn together by fear or jealousy of the emperor. They did not trust one another for the excellent reason that no one of them was trustworthy. Each sought his own advantage. Clement was afraid of being caught between the upper millstone of Milan and the nether one of Naples. Venice was afraid of being crushed between imperial pressure eastward from Milan and southward through Friuli, to which the Hapsburgs advanced various claims. By mid-February (1527) Feramosca appeared to have Clement acceding to his proposals to the extent that the Venetians, as the doge and Senate wrote Domenico Venier at the Curia, were almost dumfounded in their utter exasperation, "cosa a noi tanto inexpectata che ne siamo repieni di admiratione et incredibil molestia, percióchè non ci pare consentaneo. . . ."¹¹⁵

It was contrary to reason and quite unbelievable that Clement should cool in his allegiance to the league,

since our Lord God has shown that He has taken the affairs of his Holiness and the Holy See under his protection by making them enjoy these fortunate successes against the viceroy [Charles de Lannoy] on both land and sea as well as by the arrival here in Lombardy of the count of Caiazzo [Roberto di Sanseverino] to join the army of the Holy League, which has brought further advantage to our affairs. . . .

And yet, clearly, his Holiness had cooled when Cesare Feramosca had made him the captious offer of a truce, just when he should show courage and persevere, just when he might achieve success if he would bear up and not fail himself (*sella se sostiene, et non manchi a se stessa*). The kings of France and England were supporting the struggle of his Holiness, and indeed they were both preparing to attack the emperor north of the Alps (*essendo ambe Maestà per romper allo imperator de là da monti*).¹¹⁶

instructions from the emperor the chancellor Gattinara had informed Castiglione that Feramosca was being sent to Italy, and "che la commissione del prefato Sig. Cesare è di scusarsi con Sua Beatitudine e ancora col Collegio de' Cardinali dell'inconueniente che ha fatto D. Ugo e i Colonnesei, il che non è stato né di volontà né di consenso di S. Maestà, e medesimamente ha commissione di dimostrare questa intenzion dell' Imperatore a D. Ugo e alli Colonnesei" (Serassi, *Lettere del conte Baldessar Castiglione*, vol. II [1771], pp. 100, 103-4, and note p. 124).

¹¹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 135^v [151^v], letter dated 25 February, 1527, *oratori nostro in Curia*. Clement had apparently reached an understanding with Feramosca on 28 January (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 252).

¹¹⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 135^v-136^r [151^v-152^r]. Roberto di Sanseverino, the count of Caiazzo, had abandoned the imperialists, and joined his own force of "130 cavali et 1200 fanti" to those of the Holy League. See the Lettere del Collegio, IV [Secreta], Filza 10, letter dated 26 February, 1527 (Ven.

Feramosca, having secured Clement's agreement to the truce (and the viceroy Lannoy's approval), hurried off to get the duke of Bourbon's acceptance of the cessation of hostilities.¹¹⁷ Time was soon to show, however, that Bourbon's compliance, if indeed Feramosca could ever get it, would be of small moment. While Frundsberg would presumably obey an imperial viceroy's order, one could not be sure of Bourbon. Much would now depend, however, upon the imperial leaders' ability to hold in check the mutinous Spanish and Germans under their supposed command.

Clement was given to complaint, especially about money. Word had been going through the frescoed halls of the Vatican that Francis I was longer on promises than on performance. He had got 50,000 ducats from the tithe levied on the French clergy, but had sent the pope only 10,000.¹¹⁸ Amid the claims and counterclaims it was hard to gather the facts, but there is no question that Clement had received considerable sums from

style 1526), of the doge and Collegio to Marc' Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador in London, on which cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, IV, no. 52, pp. 33-34, who incorrectly states the letter to have been addressed to Gasparo Spinelli, who was the Republic's secretary (*secretarius*), not ambassador (*orator*), in England. On 28 August, 1527, Sanseverino was taken into the service of Venice "cum condotta de cavalli leggeri cento et cinquanta in tempo di guerra, da esseri pagati a quartiron, item de fanti mille sotto quatro capi, da esser posti per lui cum stipendio de ducati vinti (XX) per cadauno di loro per paga. . . . Haver debba il ditto conte [di Gaiazzo] de stipendio et provisione della persona sua ducati mille correnti all' anno in paghe X così in tempo di pace come di guerra. . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 71^v-72^r [94^v-95^r], and cf. fol. 73^v [96^r], 74^v [97^r], and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 29, 115, 116, 118, 132).

On the activities of Cesare Feramosca (Fieramosca), imperial master of the horse (*cavallerizzo*), and Clement's oscillation between peace and war. note Sanudo, XLIV, 15-16, 34, 38, 101, 148, 186-87, 196, 199, 202, 203, 204-5, 275, 277, 300, 310-12, 316. Domenico Venier reported from Rome on 21 February (1527) that the imperial viceroy Lannoy was ready to make peace with Clement "for one year or for three, as the pope shall choose. . . . The pope wants to do so, reserving for one month a place for our Signoria and a place for the most Christian king for two months. . ." (*ibid.*, col. 148).

¹¹⁷ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fols. 123^v [139^v], 124^r [140^r], 135^v [151^v]. From Ferrara on 4 April (1527) Feramosca sent Charles V a full report of his diplomatic efforts from the preceding January (Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 99, pp. 230-34): ". . . nous arrivâmes à Rome le XXV [janvier]; nous y conclûmes une capitulation très ample qui étoit dressée avant mon arrivée. . ." After the papal success at Froinonée, however, "nous nous trouvâmes en grand danger. . . . Le viceroi m'envoya à Rome, et jy fus avec ledit ambassadeur. Je fus là quelques jours, pendant lesquels. . . fimes un autre traité mais fort que le premier, parce que nous le jugeâmes ainsi nécessaire et plus convenable au service de vostre Majesté. . ." (p. 230).

¹¹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIII, 758-59, and cf. XLIV, 68.

France, Venice, and even England, as various entries in Sanudo's *Diarii* seem to make clear. Nevertheless, in mid-March Clement found it advisable to conclude an eight months' truce with the imperialists, allowing Venice until 25 March (1527) and Francis I until 25 April to become co-signatories of the agreement. The imperial viceroys Charles de Lannoy was expected in Rome within a week. He arrived on Monday, 25 March, to confirm the truce, and (according to the Acta consistorialia) "he was lodged in the palace, in that part of the palace which Innocent VIII built [the Belvedere], and in the [Sistine] Chapel he was given a place at the pope's right, where the Senator of Rome is usually put when he attends the divine services." Clement claimed that his allies had not given him support enough to carry on his contest with the emperor. Sanudo observes that gloom settled on Venice when the pope's desertion of the Holy League became generally known.¹¹⁹

The Venetians were baffled as well as exasperated. Francis had just sent his Holiness 20,000 scudi (which, however, Clement never received), and had ordered the French fleet to proceed immediately to Civitavecchia.¹²⁰ Domenico Venier, the Venetian ambassador at the Curia, had in fact been writing his government of the "felici progressi" of the French fleet, which had occupied a number of places near Naples, spreading fear throughout the city.

¹¹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 310-12, letters of Venier to the doge of Venice and the Signoria, dated at Rome on 15-16 March, 1527 (*cf.*, *ibid.*, col. 187, and Brown, *Cal. State Papers*, IV, nos. 65-66, p. 38). Clement had told Venier "che è stà sforzato di concluder perchè Franza li dava parole, et la Signoria non feva passar le zente," i.e., France did not send him money enough militarily to maintain his position, and the excessive caution and indecision of Francesco Maria della Rovere meant that Venetian forces had so far rendered the Holy See no assistance. Sanudo also notes, "La qual nova, tutta la terra fo piena, et si stete molto di mala voia, che adesso che la guerra era vinta da ogni banda, il Papa habbi fatto questo." With the war won on all fronts [], the pope had let his allies down. It would be difficult, if not impossible, to determine how much money Clement did receive from France, because the sources, especially the ambassadorial reports, are frequently at odds with one another (*cf.* Sanudo, XLIV, 36, 37, 68, 98, 154, 176, 179, 223-24, 265, 274-75, 277-78, 300, 315).

On Lannoy's stay at the Vatican, see the Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 210^v; Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 142^v; and *cf.* Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 256. Sanudo, XLIV, 313-14, summarizes the terms of the eight months' truce, and gives the text, *ibid.*, cols. 424 ff. For endless detail concerning Ferramosca and the eight months' truce, see also P. G. Ricci, ed., *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII (Rome, 1968), pp. 94 ff.

¹²⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 51, fol. 136^v [1527], letter of the doge and Senate to Domenico Venier, dated 25 February (1527).

Renzo da Ceri, who was in the employ of the League, had occupied the area around Tagliacozzo, which could force the viceroy Lannoy to retire from the field, and look to the defense of Naples itself. With the French fleet operating in the Tyrrhenian Sea and that of Venice on the Adriatic, the Senate thought that the prospects were good for containing and defeating the imperialists.¹²¹

Clement VII had thought otherwise, however, and accepted the long truce with the imperialists. As the Venetians wrestled with the implications and likely consequences of Clement's defection, Turkish affairs fell into the background. Inevitably, the disaster at Mohács became a haunting memory. At Valladolid in mid-February (1527), according to a letter of a Mantuan agent at the imperial court, Charles V had expressed a willingness to negotiate a three years' truce, adding that all the troops then in Italy should be sent against the Turks.¹²² A month later, a Bohemian embassy waited upon Henry VIII at Greenwich, and Johann Faber (Fabri), later the bishop of Vienna, gave a public discourse on the terrible menace of the Turks, dilating on their victory at Mohács and their continued successes thereafter. When Faber appealed to Henry, as "defender of the faith," to come to the aid of eastern Christendom, Sir Thomas More answered on his sovereign's behalf, claiming that Henry had always lamented the growth of Turkish power. He had worked unceasingly for peace in Europe, because only a union of the Christian states could marshal strength enough to stop the Turkish advance. According to More, however, speaking on Henry's behalf, it was Charles V himself, own brother of Ferdinand, king of Bohemia, who had been the chief obstacle to that union. His relentless pursuit

¹²¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fol. 2 [25], letter to Venier, dated 16 March (1527): "Per le ditte vostre [Venier's letters of 8, 10, and 12 March] con grandissima satisfactione nostra siamo avvisati delle felici progressi delle armate che haveano prese molte terre esser Napoli, laqual città era in trepidatione, et che il Signor Renzo havea ottenuto il contato di Tagliacozzo, che è ottima nova, et potria esser causa di necessitar il vicere a ritirarsi et attender alla defension de Napoli, adeo che sopravvenendo l'armata di Franza speramo ne habbia a seguir ogni bon successo alla impresa, essendo per haver da questo alto tanto l'armata nostra, laqual sollicitiamo con ogni diligentia. . . ." *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 252, 274, 275-76, on Renzo da Ceri's success at Tagliacozzo, and Brown, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . , Venice, IV, no. 79, p. 46.

¹²² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 490, a letter of, presumably, Giacomo Suardino (Sourdino), the envoy of the Marchese Federico Gonzaga, dated at Valladolid on 18 February, 1527, summarized in Brown, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . , Venice, IV, no. 45, p. 30, and *cf.* no. 41, p. 25. Clement was of course "desideroso di far la impresa contra il Turco" (Sanudo, XLIV, 115).

of his opponents and his desire to add to the several kingdoms which God had given him had prevented the organization of the crusade.¹²³ Ferdinand should address his appeal to his brother Charles.

Ferdinand had every reason to fear the Turk and the latter's vassal-ally John Zápolya, the rival of the Hapsburgs for the crown of Hungary. A report from Venzone in northern Friuli, dated 4 February (1527), which Sanudo entered in his *Diarii* on the sixth, concerned a native of Gorizia, whose news seemed important,

because he knows Hungarian well, and has had experience of Hungary: he claims to have talked with various people who have told him that Count Cristoforo de' Frangipani has made his way to the Austrian border with six hundred troopers, although he has made no hostile move. Furthermore, [he stated] that the Turk is fortifying Peterwardein, and that very frequently twenty-five or fifty Turkish horsemen come quite peacefully as far as Buda, so that it is public knowledge that the voivode [Zápolya] has reached an accord with the Turk.¹²⁴

Like the rest of Europe through these months, however, Charles V had been more concerned with the activities of the allies of Cognac than with the affairs of his brother in Austria and in Hungary.

In the meantime the powers of decision in the affairs of Italy were passing from the Venetian Senate and the Roman Curia. By the beginning of February (1527) the Landsknechte under Georg von Frundsberg, who had recruited them some months before (largely at his own expense), were encamped along the banks and just beyond the Torrente Nure. Thus they were still in the region of Fiorenzuola d' Arda. The Spanish were to the west of them, between the river Trebbia and the Torrente Nure, both forces just south of Piacenza. The rest of the polyglot army, allegedly some 8,000 strong, was in the western suburbs of Piacenza, at Mamago, S. Nicolò, and Castellazzo. Here were men-at-arms, the Landsknechte who had been at Milan, Spaniards, and Italians, all "mal in ordine." They were plundering the countryside, and would probably have tried to take Piacenza but for the fact the city was well fortified. Also the Venetian army under della Rovere had

approached within striking distance of the imperialist troops and their auxiliaries. Alfonso d'Este had declared himself an imperialist. He was prepared to furnish the bewildered leaders of the marauding bands—Bourbon, Frundsberg, Antonio de Leyva (who soon returned to Milan), Alfonso de Ávalos (the marchese del Vasto), and Philibert de Chalons (the prince of Orange)—with money and provisions in return for possession of Carpi and Modena. At Piacenza the imperialist forces were strategically located on the road which led south to Parma, Reggio, Modena, Bologna, and Florence. Observers noted increased activity in the imperialist encampments between about 16 and 20 February, as the horde of Germans, Spanish, and Italians prepared to march to the tune of "Pay! pay!" (*Paga! paga!*). By the twenty-first and second some 20,000 troops were moving southward.¹²⁵

Advanced units of the imperialist army reached Borgo S. Donnino, present-day Fidenza, on the evening of 22 February (1527).¹²⁶ As the days and weeks passed, their southward passage through a hostile countryside became more difficult. They were cold and hungry, constantly beset by snow, rain, and mud, rebellious and bent on pillage. They passed Parma on the twenty-fifth and -sixth,¹²⁷ and strayed from the main roads for food, fodder, and plunder, ranging between Modena and S. Felice sul Panaro at the end of February.¹²⁸ They were headed for Castel S. Gio-

¹²³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 28-31, 35-37, 42, 51-52, 55, 56, 57, 63-64 ff., 71 ff., 82-85, 87 ff., 113-14, 124-34, 136-44, 147 ff.: "Dicono voler venir a prender Piasenza . . ." (*ibid.*, col. 29). "Vanno robando, nè guardano chiesie, hospetali nè a cosa alcuna—il tutto fa per loro" (col. 30). On 2 February (1527) Benedetto Agnello, an agent of Marchese Federico di Mantua with the Venetian forces, wrote from Parma concerning the imperialist troops and their leaders "che le difficoltà hanno haute sin hora sono più presto cresciute che sminuite . . ." (col. 35). "Avanti heri [i.e., 16 February] la fantaria spagnola se amutinò gridando 'Paga, paga,' et corseo allo alloggiamento di Borbone, qual mandò il sargente maggiore per placarli et loro lo amazorono . . ." (col. 133).

A later dispatch of one Angelo Sanudo estimated the imperialist army at about 30,000 persons, all told, with about 22,000 effectives, ". . . li inimici, qual poteva esser da 22 mila persone da fatti, el resto era da ragazzi et bagaie, al numero di 30 mila persone . . ." (Sanudo, XLV, 218, dated at Civitavecchia on 19 May, 1527). For other estimates of the size of the army, see *ibid.*, XLIV, 166, esp. col. 207, 271.

¹²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 141, 154, 157.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, XLIV, 174-75, 189-90.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, XLIV, 187, 203, 209, 229-30, 244. They apparently spent the night of 28 February at the little town of "Tres-senarua" (Trignano), between Reggio and Carpi (*ibid.*, col. 197, and cf. col. 223).

¹²³ Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . , Venice, IV, no. 70, pp. 39-40, a letter of Agostino Scarpinello, Milanese ambassador in England, to Duke Francesco Sforza, dated at London on 19 March, 1527.

¹²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 43, and cf. cols. 64-65, 108-9, 251.

vanni, present-day S. Giovanni in Persiceto, about fourteen miles northwest of Bologna.¹²⁹ Having reached S. Giovanni on 7 and 8 March, they remained there for some time,¹³⁰ further progress impeded by snow and heavy rains. Various entries in Sanudo's *Diarii* attest to Alfonso d' Este's considerable assistance, in food, money, and gunpowder, for which he received the city of Carpi, although the Spanish sacked all the shops before their withdrawal.¹³¹

The day before the army was to resume its march the Spanish mutinied, demanding their pay. On or about 13 March the abbot of Nájera, Fernando Marin, commissioner-general of the imperial army, had distributed 15,000 ducats (provided by bankers in Ferrara) among the Landsknechte, who had refused to share the money with the Spanish. Responding vociferously, however, to the rebellious spirit of their Spanish comrades, the Germans began demanding more "Geld! Geld!" Dismayed, Bourbon slipped out of his quarters, taking cover in those of Frundsberg. The rioters plundered his lodgings. Alfonso d' Este lent the imperial high command another 12,000 ducats, which were divided equally between the Spanish and the Germans (on 15

March). Obviously money could be found, and so on the sixteenth masses of the soldiery rose up in renewed revolt, proclaiming their refusal to go on unless Bourbon assured them of more money as soon as they reached Florence, and agreed to make up their arrears of 150,000 ducats at Easter (21 April). Bourbon declined to promise the impossible. Frundsberg now went among the Landsknechte, exhorting them to march on, telling them that delay would rob them of the opportunities which lay ahead. His men remained adamant; they were even menacing. His fame as a warrior, his years of command, suddenly counted for nothing. He returned to his lodgings, apparently in a daze. After dinner he suffered a stroke. "We all thought he was dead, and had been poisoned," the abbot of Nájera wrote Charles V: "Should [Frundsberg] die, or be obliged to remain behind at Ferrara, we shall not know how to deal with these Germans, he being the only man who has any influence over them."¹³² The military career of "Vater Frundsberg" had come to an end, in his middle fifties. He was taken to Ferrara, and finally (some fifteen months later) back to his birthplace, the castle of Mindelheim (near Memmingen in southwest Bavaria), where he died on 20 August, 1528, a loyal Lutheran servitor of the Catholic house of Hapsburg.

The troops were in an ugly mood when Cesare Feramosca appeared at Castel S. Giovanni on 20 March (1527) with Lannoy's imperial authorization to request Bourbon "to conform to whatever the viceroy should do." The troops had had enough of hunger and hardship, deprivation and disappointment. They had also had enough of the "grandes pluies et neiges qui étoient tombées." When Feramosca arrived with news of the truce, "ils parurent furieux comme de lions." Feramosca had a hard time at S. Giovanni. Catholic Spaniard and Lutheran Landsknecht had both been living on dreams of plunder, of the booty that awaited them when they could take some rich city—Florence perhaps or even Rome—for, as Feramosca wrote Charles V, their leaders had promised them "la loix de Mahomet." Being advised on all sides to leave S. Giovanni at once, Feramosca borrowed a horse from Ferrante Gonzaga, Isabella's son, and made haste for the safety of Ferrara. Rejecting any thought of peace,

¹²⁹ *Ibid.*, XLIV, 227, 232, 238, 245.

¹³⁰ *Ibid.*, XLIV, 254, 257, 264, 271, and cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XVIII, 4-5, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 241 ff. As Clement VII's commissioner, Guicciardini followed Bourbon's movements with mounting despair, especially from late February [1527] (Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XII [Rome, 1967], pp. 248-315, and XIII [1968], pp. 3-27). The first units of Bourbon's army reached S. Giovanni on 7 March; the rest came on the eighth (*Carteggi*, XIII, 16, 18). On 3 March (1527) Guicciardini wrote Altobello Averoldi, the papal nuncio in Venice: "che tuetta questa guerra si riducesi in casa nostra, et che li aiuti della illustrissima Signoria, tante volte promessici et mostrati, ci mancassino per quale causa si sia nel maggior bisogno, con irreparabile ruina dello stato di Nostro Signore" (*Ibid.*, XII, 287). Della Rovere and the Venetian forces had not yet moved south of the Po (XII, 286): "... le cose di Romagna le veggio in grandissimo pericolo, perchè la negligenza o la indisposizione del Duca di Urbino [della Rovere had been ill], o qualunque altra causa, ha facto che horamai le gente de' Vmiani non possono esservi in tempo" (XII, 291-92). Events were to justify Guicciardini's pessimism.

¹³¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 223, 224, 237, 238, 243, 245, 250, 256, 272, and see Pascual de Gavangos, ed., *Calendar of State Papers, . . . Spain*, III, pt. 2 (London, 1877), no. 45, pp. 130-31, a letter of Fernando Marin, abbot of Nájera and commissioner-general of the imperial army, to Charles V, dated at S. Giovanni on 28 March, 1527. Note in general Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 263 ff.; Judith Hook, *The Sack of Rome (1527)*, London, 1972, esp. pp. 143 ff.; and Vicente de Cadenas y Vicent, *El Saco de Roma de 1527 por el ejército de Carlos V*, Madrid, 1974, pp. 194 ff.

Snow and heavy rains made life miserable in the imperialist encampment (*Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, pp. 77, 78, 88, 90, 148).

¹³² Gavangos, *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2, no. 45, pp. 131-32; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 298, 302-3, 312, 327-28, 329, 331, 335-36, 356; Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, pp. 58, 60, 66, 68, 77-78, 80, 86-87, 89, 92, 93. On the last fifteen months of Frundsberg's life, spent mostly at Ferrara, see Alessandro Luzio, *Isabella d'Este e il sacco di Roma*, Milan, 1908, pp. 147-56.

the Spanish soldiery, the German Landsknechte, and various Italian freebooters set out on Saturday, 30 March, and as Feramosca wrote his master on 4 April: "The army is marching with no order but with much ardor [*sans ordre et avec beaucoup d'ardeur*], bound for the Romagna. . . . May it please God to take a hand in all this, so that they may come to a good end, which I do not foresee. . . ." ¹³⁵

Bourbon had decided to go on to Rome. He refused to accept the peace. There was nothing in it for him and, besides, he had little choice. One Niccolò Zaffardo, who visited Ferrara at this time, had informed his father that

it is publicly stated throughout Ferrara, among all persons of account as well as those of no account, that the duke of Bourbon is not at all willing to observe the truce which the viceroy [Lanoy] has made, and that the viceroy cannot require his obedience in Italy, because if the one is viceroy at Naples, the other is vice-emperor in Italy. This is [one] reason the latter is unwilling to observe the truce. So they say in Ferrara. ¹³⁶

The Mantuan envoy with Bourbon's army, Sigismondo della Torre, had just reported from S. Giovanni (on 28 March, 1527) that "the captains of the Spanish infantry replied on their men's behalf," to those who advocated the peace which Feramosca had brought, "that many of them, in fact almost all, are laboring under countless sins, and therefore they wanted to go to Rome to receive

absolution, and that for this expedition they were not asking nor would they ask a single farthing." ¹³⁵ With equal sincerity Bourbon informed the pope that his army of Landsknechte and Spanish were setting out for Florence, and even for Rome: "He could not help it; they led him on more like their prisoner than anything else; they had attempted his life more than once, and had sacked his house." If the pope would send him 150,000 ducats before 15 April, Bourbon would try to stop their advance. Juan Pérez, the secretary of the Spanish embassy in Rome, wrote Charles V of Bourbon's message (in a letter of 8 April), adding that Clement "was terribly put out by the intelligence, saying, 'I have trusted to the viceroy, given the emperor the investiture of Naples, and disarmed my own army. I will deserve any calamity that may befall me. . . .'" Pérez added that with the Curia "they believe that Bourbon's message to the Pope is only a stratagem to get money, and that he could, if he chose, make his men go back." ¹³⁶

Neither Bourbon nor his men had the slightest intention or desire to "go back." Finally pulling out of S. Giovanni, they crossed the bridge over the Reno on 31 March, despite an attempt of papal and Venetian light horse and infantry to prevent them. They spent the night along the hills at a place then called Osteria della Scala. The commanders of the army of the League (or what was left of the League)—Michele Antonio, marquis of Saluzzo; Roberto di Sanseverino, count of Caizzo; and Francesco Guicciardini, the papal commissioner—hurried on to Imola, where they quartered their army within the walls. From the Reno, Bourbon's forces proceeded to Castel S. Pietro (now twenty miles, as the crow flies, southeast of Bologna, but a longer trek in Bourbon's day) "on the road which goes to Imola, and which one can take into Tuscany and to Florence." They burned everything along their route. They did not try to take Imola, where the French and Swiss troops of the League were billeted. The inhabitants of Imola did not escape unscathed, however, for the French and Swiss were said to have been guilty of "le maggiori crudeltà che mai si potesse pensare, per il che tutta questa città . . . pati danni insupportabili." ¹³⁷

¹³⁵ Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 99, pp. 231–34; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 351, 355, 342, 345–46, 347, 353–54, 362, 364, 371, 374, 394–95, 436–40. Even the staid abbot Fernando Marin of Nájera shared the hopes of the soldiery, for as he wrote Charles V on 28 March (1527), "It is quite certain that we shall take Florence, and get thereby a large sum of money as expected" (*Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 45, p. 132).

¹³⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 354, a letter of Niccolò Zaffardo's father Cristoforo to Zuan Francesco Loredan in Venice, dated at Fratta Polesine on 24 March, 1527, and note, *ibid.*, cols. 371, 381, 408–9. Cf. the abbot of Nájera's letter of 28 March to Charles V (*Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 45, pp. 134–35). Incidentally, having stated that Bourbon refused to guarantee the full payment of arrears by 21 April (*ibid.*, p. 132), the abbot then contradicts himself, and says that Bourbon did give the Landsknechte such a guarantee (p. 134).

The sixteenth-century historian Leonardo Santoro, *La Spedizione di Lautrec* . . . ed. T. Pedio, Galatina, 1972, p. 15, says that despite the confidence he placed in Lanoy's promises, Clement could not set aside his suspicion and fear of Bourbon, "conoscendo benissimo la qualità di tal uomo con quel cupo silenzio già detestato da Lodovico XII mentre Borbone era garzonetto, con quelli suoi occhi mobili, e ciera malinconica e molto barbara, tinta di color sanguigno, che rappresentava non so che di fiero ed arrabbiato, e come, bandito e scacciato dalla sua patria, aveva imbibiti più bestiali modi e costumi, fatto assai più implacabile ed iracondo." Santoro was anti-imperialist as well as anti-Spanish, and he was obviously anti-Bourbon.

¹³⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 437.

¹³⁶ Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2 (1877), no. 47, pp. 138–39, and cf. J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, IV, pt. 2 (1872, repr. 1965), no. 3,039, p. 1362.

¹³⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 447–48, 451–52, 476–77; on the burning of Castel S. Pietro, see *ibid.*, col. 499; and note in general Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, pp. 133, 141–42, 148–49, 151 ff., 167, 175.

Detailed and conflicting reports flowed into the dual palace in Venice. The imperialist army spread out over the countryside in plundering excursions. Now they were at Castel Bolognese,¹³⁸ on the road from Imola to Faenza, and then they were elsewhere. Their itinerary can be traced in full detail. Sometimes the Landsknechte were here, and the Spanish there, but on the whole they kept together, lest the army of the League catch them at a disadvantage. They had little to fear from the Venetian captain-general della Rovere, but Guicciardini, Caiazzo, and Saluzzo would bear watching. On 5-6 April they took the zigzag road the eight miles north from Imola to Castel Guelfo di Bologna. On 8 April they were at Solarolo, less than an hour's ride northeast of Castel Bolognese. They had wrought a ghastly devastation everywhere they went. Hardened campaigners and cutthroats, their love of fire and the sword appalled the Italians who looked on in shock and utter bewilderment.¹³⁹

On 8 April the Spanish and the Landsknechte destroyed Brisighella, seven or eight miles southeast of Faenza, putting the torch to the town and all the villages roundabout. From Faenza they moved north on the ninth with the intention of crossing the Lamone and encamping at Villafranca di Forlì, but the river was too high and the current too fast, and so they called a halt between the village of Granarolo and the little town of Cotignola—Sanudo's "Cognola"—where they found fewer supplies than they had hoped. Such victuals as there were, however, were distributed *gratis* among the troops. Cotignola had surrendered *a patti*, although Bourbon's troopers did not observe the pact very carefully. The nearby village of Granarolo was sacked, and so was the town of Russi. For some unaccountable reason, however, a Landsknecht was hanged at Cotignola for stealing a chalice from a little church which had been looted along the roadstead outside Imola.¹⁴⁰

The imperialist army reached Meldola on 14 April (1527), a *castello* belonging to Alberto Pio da Carpi, the ambassador of Francis I to the Curia

Romana. Meldola is a short distance south of Forlì. According to Giovanni Vitturi, the Venetian provveditore-general, Bourbon's increasingly undisciplined horde sacked the town, and dealt most cruelly with the children.¹⁴¹ The modern motor-road running south from Meldola still traces Bourbon's mountainous route to Civitella di Romagna and Galatea, where the army was encamped the night of the sixteenth.¹⁴² Thereafter they continued their southward course through the Apennines—S. Sofia, S. Piero in Bagno, and Bagno di Romagna to Pieve S. Stefano in Tuscany (on 20 April)—having done their worst all along the way. The soldiers of the League were no better. On 22 April Giovanni Borromeo, the Mantuan envoy in Florence, dilated on "le cose crudele che fanno li nostri pegio che li nimici." They had pillaged houses everywhere, in the countryside as well as in the towns. They took the very rings from the fingers of their victims, carried off the girls, and used the peasants to haul their baggage like mules and asses. They drank their fill of wine, and let the casks run dry, "and all this has occurred because they have no leaders of quality among them." The Landsknechte had tried four times, however, to take Pieve S. Stefano, but each assault had been bravely repulsed. They had pulled back three miles. Borromeo believed that they would have to try "another, a longer road, to get to Siena, that is by way of Borgo [S. Sepolcro]." The Landsknechte too were drinking their fill of wine; in fact they had no bread, nothing but meat and wine. The wine was good, but heavy; some of the Landsknechte became ill, others died.¹⁴³

¹⁴⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 464, 474, 477, 480, 494, 495, 496-97, 499-505, 513, 518-19, 526. Bourbon's route is traced to some extent in the old work of Corrado Ricci, *Gli Spagnuoli e i Veneziani in Romagna (1527-1529)*, Bologna, 1886, pp. VIII-XLV, and note Pillinini, "La Guerra della Lega di Cognac . . ." *Atti e memorie*, XXXVII (Mantua, 1969), 55-57.

On the destruction of Brisighella, see Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, p. 185, and on the allies' loss of Cotignola, *ibid.*, pp. 189 ff. Concerning Brisighella, Guicciardini wrote Cardinal Silvio Passerini on 8 April, 1527 (*loc. cit.*), "Trovamo Bersighella [*sic*] abbandonata: solo alcuni nella roccia, che si decte a patti. Li quali non hanno osservati, ma facili prigionieri, et poi abbruciatu tuoto el luogo."

¹⁴¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 515-16: ". . . hanno preso Meldola, sachegiato et usato gran crudeltà contra i puti," and *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 495, 517, 522, 527, 541, 545. On Bourbon's southward march, note Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacro di Roma*, ed. Carlo Milanese, Florence, 1867, bk. 1, pp. 114 ff. (on this work, see below, Chapter 8, note 1).

¹⁴² *Ibid.*, XLIV, 529, 537.

¹⁴³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 541, 543, 544-45, 546, 552-53, 555-56 (Borromeo's letter of 22 April), 570-71, 572, and on Bourbon's route, note Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XVIII, 6, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 251-55, and the *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, pp. 205 ff.

¹³⁸ Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, pp. 178, 179, 181-82.

¹³⁹ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 499, a dispatch of 8 April (1527), "dal campo cesareo, da Solarolo:" ". . . già tutto il Bolognese da San Giovanni [in Persiceto] in qua et da la montagna sino al Ferrarese, è talmente arso et distrutto che non ci è loco grande o piccolo che non sia abbruggiato et ruinato in estrema destructione; medesimamente lo Imolese, et hoggi tutta la collina del Faventino [i.e., the region of Faenza], cosa veramente da impaurir o disperar tutto il mondo." Such news reduced Clement VII to despair (*ibid.*, col. 512). In Rome the damage done by the imperialists was estimated at 500,000 ducats (*Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, IV-2, no. 3,038, p. 1362).

On 16 April (1527) the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Venetian Senate wrote Marc' Antonio Venier, their ambassador in England, reminding him that in a letter of 21 March they had informed him of "lo appuntamento di treugue," the papal-imperialist eight months' truce, and indeed had sent him a copy, from which he had naturally understood that there was a "reservation of loco" for the king of France and for the Signoria. Francis did not intend to accept the specious offer of inclusion in the truce. He had requested the continuance and strengthening of his alliance with Venice, which the Senate hastened to accede to, for the Signoria must not stand alone after the papal-imperial accord, lest the imperialists should concentrate their attacks against Venice (*tutto il loro impeto si convertirà verso noi et cose nostre*). Venier was to urge Henry VIII and Wolsey "ad entrar nella liga nostra et prestar . . . adiuti et favori." The imperialists were stamping out freedom in Italy. Their normal conduct was rapine and pillage, their purpose to impose an everlasting yoke upon Italy and to make Charles the king of Christendom. The pope had been deceived by the imperialists. He was in despair. His possessions in the Bolognese and in the Romagna were going up in flames. He was being forced to disgorge 200,000 scudi, although the imperialists had previously agreed to settle for 60,000, which the Florentine firms of the Strozzi and Salviati had been prepared to furnish. The kings of France and England, *ambì principi potentissimi*, must give assistance to Venice, and they must all exhort the pope to give up that accord in which he was paying so high a price to purchase his own servitude and that of Italy (*et non comprarsi cum sui proprii danari la servitù*). The ambassador Venier was to entreat Henry VIII and Wolsey not to fail Italy in this time of need, but to enter into "our confederation" and to provide that counsel and support which their prudence and generosity would adjudge to be necessary.¹⁴⁴ Clement's confidence in the eight months' truce had led him to withdraw his troops from the kingdom of Naples and to reduce the strength of his forces in Rome. Bourbon's southward march was

gaining momentum, and although the Venetians lamented the truce, they could take small satisfaction in Bourbon's intention to disregard it.

Before the imperialist army had left the scene of their humiliation at Pieve S. Stefano, Charles de Lannoy had made a hasty and adventurous trip (from Arezzo) to Bourbon's camp, being attacked by peasants along the way. He brought Bourbon promises from Clement and from the Florentines to satisfy the army's demands for the payment of the arrears in their wages, if they withdrew from papal territory. On 24 April (1527) Alonso Sánchez, the imperial ambassador in Venice, wrote Charles V that he had been informed "for certain" that the Doge Andrea Gritti had learned how "certain letters of Mons. de Bourbon had been intercepted, showing that there was secret intelligence between him and the viceroys as to the march of the imperialists." Sánchez wrote the emperor again on 7 May, telling him that Lannoy had finally been able to get a letter off to Clement and the Florentines, acknowledging the failure of his efforts at the imperialist encampment. He said that Bourbon and the other captains were willing to accept the [eight months'] truce, but that the Landsknechte had refused to withdraw from the states of the Church unless they received straightway some 300,000 ducats. Sánchez then added in cipher that, although the Signoria of Venice believed that there was "some secret agreement" among Lannoy, Alfonso d' Este, and Bourbon, "whereby the imperial army is to proceed on its march, the truth is that the pope has no real complaint of the viceroys, and that his nuncio here [Altobello Averoldi] says so."¹⁴⁵

¹⁴⁴ Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, nos. 47, 49, 53, 54, 64, pp. 136-37, 138, 147, 149, 150, 174-75. On his return journey southward Lannoy had reached Siena on or just before 25 April (*ibid.*, no. 54). Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 525 ff., *et passim*, 569, and XLV, 28. In Florence the Signori Otto also believed that Lannoy had encouraged the imperialists' advance to Florence, ". . . che 'l vicereè sia stato autor di far marchiar il campo [i.e., the imperialist army] sapendo che Firenze era sprovvista di gente da guerra, et per questo loro Signorie [the Otto] mostrano esser molto sdegnati et più inanimati alla guerra che prima . . ." (*ibid.*, col. 571).

If one can believe that the following is really from a deciphered letter of Bourbon to Antonio de Leyva in Milan, Lannoy was perhaps in collusion with Bourbon, and was deliberately misleading Clement and the Curia: "Sono arrivato a Santo Pietro in Bagno con questo felicissimo exercito, nè perderò un' hora di tempo di marchiar, sperando trovar bona occasione, perchè per lo accordo fatto col nostro bon vicereè, li inimici si trovano sprovvisti, nè credeno possano esser a tempo di provedersi . . ." (cols. 570-71, from a letter dated at S. Piero in Bagno on 19 April, 1527). Cf. in general Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIII, pp. 227 ff., 239 ff., and esp. pp. 241-42, on the deceit and devastation caused by the imperialists.

¹⁴⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 17'-19' [40'-42']: ". . . adurete [the letter contains Venier's instructions] il manifesto et proximo pericolo, alqual è exposa la libertà de Italia, essendo fin hora la maggior parte di quella oppressa et attrita dalli cesarei, come a cadaun è noto, che certo moveriano li saxi, non che li homeni, a commisatione per tante extortione, rapine, incendi, et depopulatione che ogni giorno vengono per loro commesse, l' obiecto et fin deliquit chiaramente si vede non ad altro tender et annehellar che a poner uno perpetuo iugo ad essa Italia, et per consequens far lo imperator monarcha de Christiani . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 18' [41']).

After conferring with Lannoy, Bourbon swept quickly down the upper valley of the Tiber past the village of Montedoglio. He made rapid and unsuccessful attacks upon the city of Borgo S. Sepolcro and the town of Anghiari, and soon reached the plain of Arezzo, some fifty miles or so south-east of Florence. Despite their baggage train and light artillery the imperialists could cover seventeen or eighteen miles in a day.¹⁴⁶ By 21 April Clement had himself completely lost all faith in his accord with Lannoy. As the Venetian ambassador Domenico Venier wrote from Rome, "il Papa . . . vol tender a la guerra contra spagnoli più che mai." Clement was said also to have written his legate Averoldi in Venice "che non essendo seguito l' accordo con li cesarei, debbi concluder ogni liga con questa Signoria et il re Christianissimo contra Cesare, in la qual sarà etiam Fiorentini."¹⁴⁷

On the morning of 23 April, after mass in the Sistine Chapel, Clement gave Venier the symbolic golden rose (for the Doge Andrea Gritti), and the League of Cognac was renewed. Acting on their principals' behalf, Alberto Pio da Carpi and Venier himself committed France and Venice to the vigorous prosecution of the war against the imperialists, in accordance with the original articles of the League (of 22 May, 1526), and to the monthly payment of 30,000 ducats each to his Holiness, who claimed that his expenses had reached 120,000 ducats a month. On Sunday, the twenty-eighth, a courier arrived in Venice with four letters from Venier, dated 22-25 April, concerning events at the Curia. With these letters Venier sent also the eighteen articles, apparently dated the twenty-fifth, attesting to the renewal of the League and witnessed by Sir John Russell and Sir Gregory Casale, Henry VIII's ambassadors in Rome. Charles V was declared to have forfeited the kingdom of Naples, and the invaders of Italy, especially Charles de Bourbon, were to be put under excommunication.¹⁴⁸

Clement VII's mind had been swinging from side to side, like a pendulum. Bourbon's relentless advance and the growing suspicion that Lannoy had betrayed him had thrown Clement back into the arms of his former allies Francis I, the Venetians, and Francesco Sforza of Milan. As much as the Venetian Senate welcomed Clement's return to the fold, they were not at all pleased by the financial terms of his re-entry into the League. On 29 April the papal nuncio Averoldi and the Florentine ambassador Alessandro de' Pazzi were received by the Doge Andrea Gritti in the (old) Sala del Collegio. Averoldi produced a letter from the papal datary Giovan Matteo Giberti relating to the "conclusion di la nova liga," and he requested the funds which Venier had committed the Signoria to send to Rome. Gritti replied that the terms of the renewal of the league were not acceptable to Venice, "nè l' orator havia commission di farli." Domenico Venier had not been authorized to make any such terms. Lodovico da Canossa, the bishop of Bayeux and Francis I's ambassador to Venice, now came before the Collegio. He also wanted to discuss "questa nova liga, etiam lui non li piace li capitoli et la biasemò molto," speaking in strong disapproval of the terms which Venier had seemed to impose upon the Signoria.¹⁴⁹

As for Domenico Venier, the Senate brought a hammer down on his head for thus being ready to increase the Republic's financial commitment to the pope without either their knowledge or their consent. They said the commitment would amount to 105,000 ducats, and they refused to go along with this extraordinary indiscretion, "che maggior esser non potia." Venier was removed immediately from his post. The secretary Andrea Rosso, who had returned from France, was sent to Rome to undo the damage Venier had done. It was even suggested in the Senate that, when Venier returned to Venice, he should present himself to the "advocates of the commune" (*avogadori nostri de commun*), who should take appropriate action against him. Although Venier's successor might be recruited from any other office in the state, and refusal carried with it a penalty of 1,000 ducats, it was not easy to find an ambassador to go to Rome. On 2 May (1527) Francesco Pesaro, head of the Consiglio dei Dieci, was elected; he declined the appointment *propter magistratum*, and became liable to the fine. Francesco Donato (Donà) was elected next. He was a *sapiens consilii*, declined "because of his magistracy," and was supposed to pay the fine. Pietro Pesaro, procurator of S. Mark, was elected. He declined because of

¹⁴⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 558, 562 (the imperialist army attacked Borgo S. Sepolcro and Anghiari), 571, 572, 579.

¹⁴⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 551, 552, letters of Venier to the doge and Signoria of Venice, dated at Rome on 21-22 April, 1527.

¹⁴⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 572-77. The Latin text of the eighteen articles of the renewal of the League, as given by Sanudo, are undated, but note Lebey, *Le Comté de Bourbon* (1904), pp. 417-18, who gives the date 25 April (citing "MSS. Breguignin, vol. 92, fol. 95"), and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 264. Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 259, also dates the renewed "confederazione col re di Francia e co' Viniziani" on 25 April. Having been subterranean members of the League since 22 May, 1526, the Florentine government now came out openly on the pope's side on 28 April [1527] (Sanudo, XLV, 9-10, 16-20, 22-23, 27).

¹⁴⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 579-80.

ill health or the infirmity of age (*propter validitudinem personae*). On the following day, 3 May, the advocates of the commune proposed, in the Senate, collection of the fine from Francesco Donato and Pietro Pesaro. The Senate voted down the motion (*captum fuit de non*). On the seventh the matter was brought before the *Maggior Consiglio*, which voted "that during the present war members of the *Consiglio dei Dieci* as well as *Savi del Consiglio*, Advocates and Procurators, can all be chosen as ambassadors, etc., and cannot refuse under the penalties included in this motion." On the ninth the Senate went back to Francesco Pesaro, their first candidate. This time he accepted the post.¹⁵⁰ The Venetian mission to Rome was highly unpopular, for Bourbon was now on the road to Rome. But at least the good news had reached the lagoon a few days earlier that Bourbon had been obliged to spare Florence because of the appearance of the Venetian army on the Arno.

It may be that in the sixteenth century, even as today, bad news traveled more rapidly than good but, good or bad, important dispatches were delivered with surprising speed. The courier service between Venice and Rome usually required no more than two days. The Senate was annoyed when letters from their ambassador at the Curia took four days to reach the lagoon. Things had been better in the old days. There were always numerous *laudatores temporis acti* in the Senate, men like Sanudo himself, and as the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate once wrote Domenico Venier, the couriers did not do their duty the way they should, "especially in these times."¹⁵¹ As Venier was reminded with a reprimand, when in late April, 1527, he had made the serious (and unacceptable) commitment to Clement VII without either the knowledge or the consent of the Senate, he could have sought instructions from home, and received his answer in less than five days, *possendo maxime in meno de giorni cinque haver risposta da nui*.¹⁵² In the meantime exciting news had been coming from Florence.

On Friday, 26 April (1527), some high-spirited young Florentines had staged a five hours' insurrection in the city. They had occupied the Palazzo della Signoria to the usual cries of *Populo! libertà!*

They professed an affection for France and for Venice, *ma non voleano Medici*. As Bourbon had drawn closer to Florence, and the imperialists were known to be looking forward to the sack of the city, the Florentine government had appealed to Francesco Maria della Rovere, the Venetian captain-general, who was said at first to have demanded 200,000 ducats' surety that the Florentines would not make some sort of agreement with the imperialists. He came, nevertheless, and his arrival brought to an end the uprising of the *gioveni*, who issued from the palazzo with a written promise of pardon. And that was the end of that, as the Venetian envoy to Florence, Marco Foscarelli, wrote his son Agostino at 2:30 A.M. the next morning, *et non fo sentito altro*. Foscarelli admired della Rovere's performance, neglecting the part played by others, especially Francesco Guicciardini, but in any event the captain-general's army "has saved this state for the house of Medici, and it has been a good thing that the enemy have been far away, because if they were close at hand, things might be going badly!"¹⁵³

Abandoning perforce their hopes of acquiring some of the wealth of Florence, Bourbon and the imperialist army went on to Siena, and *lassando le artiglierie drieto* promptly took the road to Rome. They were soon reported as being "lodged at Pienza."¹⁵⁴ The pope was making frantic efforts to see to the defense of Rome, trying to recruit 8,000 infantry to man the walls.¹⁵⁵ The Florentines and the officers of the League were resolved to help him, and took steps to send Count Guido Rangoni with 8,000 foot and 500 horse immediately to Rome, so that they might arrive before the imperialists.¹⁵⁶ Clement's agitation grew with every mile that Bourbon got closer to Rome. Guido Rangoni and the count of Caiazzo were

¹⁵⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 25'-27' [48'-50'], and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 585-86, 594, and XLV, 12-13, 14-15, 31-32.

¹⁵¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fol. 2' [25'], letter dated 16 March, 1527: "Questa mattina a hora di terza habbiamo recevute le vostre di VIII, X, et XII del presente che sono state tarde: Il corrier si excusa di non haver trovato cavalli alle poste, ma la maggior parte di loro corrieri non fano il debito, come deve-rano, maxime a questi tempi."

¹⁵² *Ibid.*, Reg. 52, fol. 25' [48'], doc. dated 2 May, 1527.

¹⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIV, 558-59, 580-82 (Foscarelli's letter to his son), 590-91. Foscarelli wrote his letter *a hore 6 di notte* (*ibid.*, col. 580), which toward the end of April was about 2:30 A.M. As of the time he wrote, Foscarelli says the imperialists were encamped "twenty-six or seven miles from here" (col. 582), i.e., from Florence. Note the account in Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, xviii, 7, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 255 ff., and see P. G. Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIV (Rome, 1969), pp. 5-6, a letter of 26 April [1527] to Giovan Matteo Giberti. Note also the account in Luigi Guicciardini, who was the gonfaloniere in Florence at the time of the uprising (*Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. C. Milanese, Florence, 1867, bk. II, pp. 136-52).

¹⁵⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 24-26, 27, 40.

¹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, XLV, 6.

¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, XLV, 29, 40, 41, 64 ff. On 2 May Rangoni and Roberto di Sanseverino, the count of Caiazzo, were said to have been on their way to Rome "for three days" with 6,000 foot and 400 horse "to get there before the imperial army" (*ibid.*, col. 45). Cf. Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIV, pp. 15-16.

known to be coming also. The Venetian and the French forces under della Rovere and the marquis of Saluzzo *con tutto lo exercito* were following the imperialists, and had reached Orvieto. The imperialists had moved on, despite the heavy rains, to Montefiascone, and next to Viterbo (on 2 May), only fifty miles from Rome. Clement had put Renzo da Ceri in command of the defenses of the city. Desperate for money, Clement created five cardinals on 3 May, three of them (according to letters from Rome of the fourth and fifth) buying the red hats for 40,000 ducats each.¹⁵⁷

When on 6 May the Venetian secretary Andrea Rosso reached Strettura, on the road from Spoleto to Terni, he sent a hasty note, presumably to his government. The roads were full of people in flight from Rome, many of them prelates: "Tomorrow I hope to God that I shall reach Rome. I will let you know." It would have been a long, hard ride. The following day, however, about midnight (*hora 3*) he wrote from Narni to the Doge Andrea Gritti that he had left Terni at dawn, intending to push on regardless of the danger. He had begun by paying no attention to the rumors he heard, for feelings ran high in the area, most people being hostile to the pope. But he soon learned that one could not go from Otricoli (just south of Narni on the road to Civita Castellana) to Rome, "hessendo li cesarei alle mure di quella città [Rome] da la parte de li prati, et transcoravano all' intorno." He tried another route, and got within about twenty-four miles of Rome, meeting refugees from the city. He was told that Rome had fallen on the afternoon of the sixth, "cosa horrenda ad narrar." Nevertheless, he did not believe it, and tried to continue. Finally he met one Francesco Cantalupo, who had been the private secretary of the late Florentine condottiere

Giovanni de' Medici "delle Bande Nere." Cantalupo was now a French agent, charged with finding provisions for the army of the League. He was accompanied by a papal servitor. They were fleeing from Monterotondo. They convinced him of the imperialists' seizure of Rome. Rosso returned to Narni. They came with him. He now informed the doge that it was impossible to fulfill the commission the Signoria had given him. He was returning northward as far as the duchy of Urbino to await further orders. "Di l' exercito del Papa et di la liga si parla variamente."¹⁵⁸

At the imperial court in faraway Spain news had been anxiously awaited for some weeks. The viceroy Lannoy had informed Charles V of the eight months' truce he had negotiated with the pope, but there had been no word from the latter. Even the nuncio Castiglione had not heard from the Curia. Had France and Venice accepted the truce? And what about the duke of Bourbon? Clement had found his acceptance of the truce (and the consequent reduction of his forces) to be a grave mistake. For reasons of his own Charles also regarded the truce as a mistake. According to Andrea Navagero, the Venetian ambassador to the imperial court, "the emperor and his ministers disapprove so much of the eight months' truce made between the pope and the viceroy that they censure the viceroy to the utmost, and praise the duke of Bourbon to the skies, solely because they think he will not keep it." The emperor told Castiglione that he lamented the truce, because it was too short. Two years might have been worthwhile, but in any event his imperial Majesty doubted whether Bourbon would observe it, and Navagero believed that in fact he did not want Bourbon to do so. Navagero's letter was addressed to the doge and Signoria from Valladolid on 12 May (1527),¹⁵⁹ by which time Charles de Bourbon had been dead for almost a week, having been fatally shot on Monday, 6 May, in an assault upon the walls of Rome.

¹⁵⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 60; G. van Gulik, C. Eubel, and L. Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica medi et recentioris aevi*, III (1923), 19; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 265. The new cardinals were Benedetto de' Accolti, Agostino Spinola, Niccolò Gaddi, Ercole Gonzaga, and Marino Grimani. Antoine Bohier du Prat (Duprat), the French chancellor, was also made a cardinal at this time, although his promotion was repeated on 21 November, 1527 (van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *op. cit.*, p. 20).

On 6 May Lodovico da Canossa, the French envoy to Venice, entered the Collegio to show a letter which he had just received from Teodoro Trivulzio, then marshal of France, to the effect that 30,000 ducats were being sent from Lyon to Italy, and that another 30,000 would be sent to the marquis of Saluzzo to raise troops for the "impresa de Italia" (Sanudo, XLV, 49). Bourbon marched "with incredible swiftness" (*con incredibile prestezza*), and reached Rome well in advance of Rangoni and Caiazzo (Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 261-62).

¹⁵⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 74, and on Bourbon's march to Rome, cf. Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 261-63, and see Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIV, pp. 19-20. Andrea Rosso seems to have got lost in the shuffle which followed the imperialists' sack of Rome. He returned to Venice on the evening of 22 May without the authorization of the Senate, as Sanudo, XLV, 177, notes.

¹⁵⁹ Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, IV, no. 107, pp. 63-64, with a brief summary in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 490-91. Charles V had been saying for months that he wanted to see a two or three years' peace in Italy and in Europe to make possible a union of the Christian princes against the Turks—Mohács was constantly on his mind (cf. Serassi, *Lettere del conte Baldessar Castiglione*, vol. II [1771], esp. pp. 89, 101, 103, 121-22, 136, 145).

8. THE SACK OF ROME AND THE SIEGE OF NAPLES (1527-1528)

THE IMPERIALIST ARMY under Charles, the ill-fated duke of Bourbon, had reached the fields and vineyards around the northwest corner of Rome on Sunday, 5 May (1527). Their encampment extended from the area of the Vatican as far south as the Porta S. Pancrazio, which loomed over Trastevere. They had no artillery and no baggage, little food and less money. The weary, ragged troops had marched with unbelievable speed through incessant rains. Immediately upon his arrival Bourbon had sent a herald or trumpeter to the papal palace "con insolenza militare" to demand passage through the city of Rome "in order to proceed with the army into the kingdom of Naples." He also wanted, as we have seen, the prompt payment of 300,000 ducats, which Clement VII did not have and the Curia Romana could not possibly produce.

Before dawn the following morning, the sixth, under the cover of a dense fog, the imperialists surrounded the walled enclosure of the old "civitas Leonina," which included the Vatican, S. Peter's, and the so-called Borgo. Bourbon had come "to do or die," as Francesco Guicciardini says, *deliberato o di morire o di vincere*, for his straitened circumstances left him no alternative. What precisely Bourbon had intended to do in Rome is less clear than that he was in fact destined to die there. Clement had turned over the defense of the city to Renzo da Ceri, who (according to Guicciardini) had had so little time to levy troops that he was obliged to round up an unsoldierly mass of raw recruits from the stables of the cardinals and other prelates as well as from the shops of the artisans and the various inns and taverns in the city.¹

To test and scatter the resources of the defenders, the imperialists launched an attack under Sciarra Colonna upon the Ponte Milvio, which carried the

published by Carlo Milanese, ed., *Il Sacco di Roma del MDXXVII: Narrazioni di contemporanei*, Florence, 1867, a minute "volumetto" [in 32^{mo}] of some 530 pages containing, after a bibliographical essay, Luigi Guicciardini [the brother of Francesco], *Il Sacco di Roma*, esp. bk. II, pp. 160 ff. [this work was first published in Paris in 1664]; a patchwork of at least some value attributed to one Jacopo Buonaparte, *Sacco di Roma, seguito al tempo di papa Clemente VII de' Medici, l'anno 1527*, esp. pp. 317 ff., first published in "Cologne" [probably Lucca] in 1756; a dialogue on the sack of Rome from the pen of Francesco Vettori, *Narrazione de la presa di Roma per Borbone* . . . , first printed at Paris in 1837; a letter dated at Civitavecchia on 24 May, 1527, from Scaramuccia Trivulzio, the cardinal of Como [d. 3 August, 1527], to his secretary, apparently Jacopo Baratero (before the sack Trivulzio had fled from Rome to Civitavecchia "con tutto l' haver suo et la famiglia," as noted in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 168); and a letter dated at Rome on 8 June, 1527, from Giovanni Bartolommeo Gattinara, the Chancellor Mercurino's cousin, to Charles V, to which Pascual de Gayangos refers, and from which he quotes, in the *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, notes on pp. 201, 214, 215, 217, and 236. The Spanish sources relating to the sack were collected by Antonio Rodriguez Villa, *Memorias para la historia del asalto y saqueo de Roma en 1527 por el ejército imperial*, Madrid, n.d. [1875?].

The following works are also important: Giuseppe Salvio, "Nuovi Studi sulla politica e le vicende dell' esercizio imperiale in Italia nel 1526-27 e sul sacco di Roma (da documenti inediti dell' Archivio di Stato di Modena)," *Archivio veneto*, XVI-1 (ann. VIII, 1878), 272-98, and XVII-1 (ann. IX, 1879), 1-34; Ferdinand Gregorovius, "[Ambrosi von] Gumppenbergs Bericht vom 'Sacco di Roma,'" in his *Kleine Schriften*, I (Leipzig, 1887), 183-264, esp. pp. 214 ff.; and Hans Schulz, *Der Sacco di Roma, Karls V. Truppen in Rom 1527-1528*, Halle, 1894, esp. pp. 103 ff. (Halle'sche Abhandlungen zur Neueren Geschichte, Heft 32.).

Indispensable sources have been made available by Domenico Orano, "Marcello Alberini e il sacco di Roma del 1527," *Archivio della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII (1895), 51-98; Orano, "Il Diario di Marcello Alberini (1521-1536)," *ibid.*, pp. 319-416, esp. pp. 324 ff.; Orano, *Il Sacco di Roma del MDXXVII, Studi e documenti*, vol. I: *I Ricordi di Marcello Alberini*, Rome, 1901, esp. pp. 197 ff., with extensive notes; H. Omont, "Les Suites du sac de Rome par les impériaux et la campagne de Lautrec en Italie: Journal d'un scribe de la Pénitencerie apostolique (Décembre 1527-Avril 1528)," *Mélanges d'archéologie et d'histoire*, XVI (1896), 13-61, esp. pp. 18 ff.; Léon Dorez, "Le Sac de Rome (1527): Relation inédite de Jean Cave, Orléanais," *ibid.*, pp. 355-440, with various relevant texts; and Alessandro Luzio, *Isabella d'Este e il sacco di Roma*, Milan, 1908, an invaluable monograph with many unpublished letters from the Archivio Gonzaga in the Archivio di Stato di Mantova.

Note also Ludwig von Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, IX (repr. 1950), 382-467, and *Geschichte der Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 264-322, with a good overview of the sources; Judith Hook, *The Sack of Rome (1527)*, London, 1972, esp. pp. 160 ff.; and Vicente de Cadenas y Vicent, *El Saco de Roma de 1527 por el ejército de Carlos V*, Madrid, 1974, esp. pp. 247 ff., with a small but useful map of Rome (pp. 250-51).

¹ Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 262-64, and see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 252. Guicciardini accuses Renzo da Ceri of overconfidence and poor judgment in providing for the defense of the city. In his well-known letter written from Rome on 18 May, 1527, to the Chancellor Mercurino Gattinara, Francisco de Salazar states that Renzo dismissed Bourbon's trumpeter with "brazen impudence" (*palabras descompuestas*), "at which Mons. de Bourbon grew exceedingly indignant, and decided to storm the place" (Pascual de Gayangos, *Calendar of* . . . *State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2 [London, 1877], no. 70, p. 196). Mercurino Gattinara's autobiography (to July, 1529) has survived in his own handwriting, and has been published by Carlo Bornate, ed., *Historia vite et gestorum per dominum magnum cancellarium (Mercurino Arboro di Gattinara)* . . . , in *Miscellanea di storia italiana*, 3rd ser., XVII (Turin, 1915), 251-585, with abundant notes and eighty-six documents. For Gattinara's own comments on the sack of Rome, see *ibid.*, pp. 345-48.

There is a voluminous literature on the sack of Rome and its aftermath. Particular attention should be paid to the sources

Via Flaminia over the Tiber a mile and a half north of Rome and into the heart of the city through the Porta del Popolo, whence the Via Lata (the modern Corso) led straight to the Palazzo Venezia. Georg von Frundsberg's son Melchior led an attack upon the Porta S. Pancrazio on the Janiculum, from which he might have descended through Trastevere to the Ponte Sisto, and so into the city. The mass of the army under wraps of drifting fog had gathered, however, as we have just noted, around the Leonine northwest corner of the city, where diversionary thrusts were made at the walls covering Innocent VIII's palace of the Belvedere on the north and (on the west) at the Porta Pertusa, which is now walled up in the Vatican gardens. Bourbon and the imperialist commanders had decided, shrewdly enough, to concentrate their major attack upon the southern range of the walls protecting the area, from the Porta Torrione (now Cavallegeri, "gate of the light horse") in the center to the Porta S. Spirito on the east, behind which lay the gardens of Cardinal Paolo de' Cesi and the church and hospital of S. Spirito close to a bend in the Tiber.²

² For plans and visual representations of the old *cittas Leonina* or *Leoniana* (so named from Pope Leo IV's building of a wall around the Vatican and the Borgo in A.D. 846, against attacks of the Arabs), see Amato Pietro Frutaz, *Le Pianta di Roma*, 3 vols., Rome, 1962 (Istituto di Studi romani). As we might expect, the older the drawings and sketches, the cruder they are; on the whole, however, the area around S. Peter's has changed less than most parts of the city. Frutaz, *Pianta*, II, plate CXXXV (tav. 275), provides a panoramic view of Rome and the region around the Vatican, with the Porta Pertusa, the Porta de' Cavalli leggeri, and the church and hospital of S. Spirito in Sasia in the year 1593, and note, *ibid.*, pl. CXXXIV, 7 (tav. 269), which locates the Palazzo de' Cesi ("Cesia") (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 214). See also the fine painting of the same area in 1589 in pl. CXXXII (tav. 260) and the drawings in pl. CXXV (tav. 237), pl. CXXVI (tav. 238), and pl. CXXVII, 5 (tav. 245), from the years 1575-1576. Plate CXXI (tav. 253), from the year 1567, shows the Porta S. Pancrazio on the Janiculum, and calls the Porta de' Cavalli leggeri by its earlier name of Porta Torrione; this plate also traces the old wall running down the hill from S. Pancrazio to the Tiber, which it reached just north of the Ponte Sisto (following pretty much the line of the present Via Garibaldi). Plate CXI (tav. 222) from the year 1552 gives the Porta Pertusa, Porta Torrione, Porta S. Spiritus, Pons Xisti, and Porta S. Pancratii on the Janiculum.

About 1551 the Flemish painter Pieter Bruegel the Elder did a misleading panorama of the sack of Rome, which Frutaz, II, pl. XCIXa (tav. 171), dutifully reproduces, as well as Hartmann Schedel's drawing of the Leonine city in 1493 (pl. XCVI, tav. 166), on the eve of the French invasion of Italy. Frutaz, II, pl. CXLVI, 9 (tav. 305), from the year 1623, also shows the Porta Pertusa, Porta S. Pietro, Porta de' Cavalli leggeri, Porta S. Spirito, and the Piazza S. Pietro before the construction of Bernini's colonnades, which were built more than thirty years later, during the reign of Alexander VII Chigi (and cf. plates CXLVII, 11-12, tav. 318-19, from the year 1625). Frutaz, III, pl. CXLVIII, 5 (tav. 328), provides a view of the area of the Vatican in 1630; pl. CLII, 1 (tav. 339), in 1661-1662; and pl. CLX, 7 (tav. 371), in 1693.

Here the walls were weaker and lower, and the ground rose to the south, giving the imperialists a better opportunity to get at the defenders.³

The first attempts of both the Spanish and the Landsknechte to scale the southern wall failed. Bourbon believed that the sooner Rome was taken, the better, for not only were Guido Rangoni and Caizzo on their way to relieve the city, but the allied army under the duke of Urbino could not be far behind. Desiring to encourage his men, Bourbon made his way to the Porta Torrione, where he seems to have been holding or mounting a ladder, when he was struck down by a cannonball or a bullet from an arquebus. The news of Bourbon's death caused a brief spell of apprehension among the imperialists and an equally brief spell of jubilation among the defenders. The Roman diarist Marcello Alberini, who was sixteen years old at the time, later recalled how Renzo da Ceri's ragamuffin recruits left their stations on the walls, spreading word of victory throughout Rome, foolishly believing that Bourbon's fall inevitably entailed the imperialists' defeat.⁴

³ Cf. Schulz, *Der Sacco di Roma* (1894), pp. 103-4; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 269. Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), bk. II, p. 176, says that Rome was defended by "50,000 [5,000?] persone da combattere," and that the datary Giovan Matteo Giberti as well as Renzo da Ceri was certain of victory. The sack of Rome looms large, as one would expect, in Od. Raynaldus, *Annales ecclesiastici*, ad ann. 1527, esp. no. 14 ff. Georg von Frundsberg's son Melchior died in Rome on 13 January, 1528, at the age of twenty-one, having become (it would appear) a good Catholic. He was buried in the German national church of S. Maria dell' Anima, "... idibus Januarii 1528 immatura morte interceptus est, XXI aetatis suae anno" (for his epitaph, see D. Gnoli, in the "Rassegna letteraria italiana," *Nuova Antologia di scienze, lettere ed arti*, LIV [2nd ser., XXIV, Rome, 1880], 749). Gnoli, *ibid.*, pp. 746-55, publishes several interesting epitaphs relating to the sack of Rome.

⁴ D. Orano, "Il Diario di Marcello Alberini (1521-1536)," *Archivio della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII (1895), 337, 339, and *Il Sacco di Roma* (1901), pp. 248-51, 258-59; "... Nondimeno fu anche maggiore errore di quelli, alli quali parendo per la morte dell' inimico duce haver vinto, lassorno le loro stazioni et partendosi dalle mura, divulgandola per la città, gridando: victoria! victoria! furono cagione che molti delli nostri, quando più si doveva instare alla difesa, abbandonorno con fallace pensiero se medesimi et la patria, quasi non curando più li nimici, existimando che quei soldati [the imperialists] per la perdita della loro guida [Bourbon] fossero tutti persi." Alberini was born in 1511. He began his diary in 1547. The sack of Rome gave rise to the most vivid memories of his youth.

Bourbon's death was an event of signal importance, and the sack of Rome appalled Europe, in which connection cf. the abundant notices in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 86-92, 99-103, 108-9, 114, 121 ff., 132-34, 142-46, 165-68, 179-81, 185-89, 191-92, 202-10, 214-17 (letter of Domenico Venier, ex-ambassador of Venice to the Curia Romana, dated at Civitavecchia on 20 May, and received by the Doge Andrea Gritti on 28 May, 1527), 218-22, 231-38, 414-18, 435-37, and see especially the long, detailed letter of an eyewitness, Francesco Pesaro,

The Spanish and the Landsknechte soon returned to business, however, for Bourbon's leadership had meant little more to them than a means of collecting their arrears of pay. The Spanish prepared for an assault upon the Porta Torrione, and the Landsknechte upon the Porta S. Spirito. Simultaneous attacks carried them over the walls at about the same time. As they poured into the Piazza S. Pietro and the Borgo they killed everyone they encountered, everyone within reach, including the patients in the hospital of S. Spirito and the foundlings in the orphanage of the Pietà.⁵

As hundreds sought refuge in the Castel S. Angelo, the arquebusiers and the cannoners on the castle walls trained their weapons upon the invaders, who turned southward, took S. Pancrazio, and moved into the suburb of Trastevere beyond the range of musket and cannon fire. They met resistance at the Ponte Sisto, where some of them were killed, but by 5:00 P.M. (*alle 20 ore*), according to one report, the invaders were streaming over the bridge into the Campo dei Fiori, whence they spread out into the far corners of the city.⁶ Rome had been captured.

Searching for some reason to help explain the incredible savagery of his countrymen and that of the Germans, one Francisco de Salazar was inclined for a moment to blame it all on Bourbon's in-

violent death. As he wrote, most probably to the Chancellor Mercurino Gattinara, from Rome on 18 May:

This was, no doubt, the cause of three fourths of the barbarities and cruelties committed by our men on this occasion; because, even if Rome had been given up to the Germans and Spaniards to sack, this could fairly have been accomplished in one day, whereas the plundering lasted nine or ten, during which the atrocities perpetrated by our soldiers have been unexampled, people of all nationalities being indiscriminately put to the sword or subjected to the most atrocious tortures to make them confess where their money and valuables, if they had any, were concealed. . . .

Neither have monasteries and other religious houses been spared; all have been plundered, and in many instances friars, monks, and nuns, and all kinds of ecclesiastics put to death or tortured that they might declare what money or jewels they had concealed. To see the poor nuns being led to prison between soldiers, crying and raising their hands to heaven, would have been enough to melt a heart of iron.

The church of St. Peter was completely sacked, the silver shrines and caskets containing the relics of saints taken away, and the relics themselves strewn on the floors. Many dead bodies lay about, so much disfigured that it was impossible to recognize them; and in the chapel itself, close to the altar of St. Peter, were great pools of blood, dead horses, etc.

The papal palace [was] completely gutted, and in many places burnt, its beautiful rooms turned into stables, owing to the great number of horsemen now quartered in it. . . .

It seems all like a dream. Some people through fear have stated what money, jewels, and clothes are hidden in the country [out of Rome]; graves have been opened in search of hidden treasures, so that no one can now visit a church or go about Rome, such is the stench of the dead. Mass is nowhere said; not a bell or clock has sounded since the imperialists entered Rome, and indeed no one heeds such things, in the midst of such a dire calamity and persecution as that which has befallen this city.

The amount of money, jewels, and other property taken by the soldiers is estimated by some at 15 millions of gold, though others make it amount to 20. In fact it is almost incalculable, for at the palace of the Portuguese ambassador [D. Martin de Portugal] alone the plunder taken, and the money received as ransom, are known to amount to one million.⁷

archbishop of Zara (1505-1530), and later titular Latin patriarch of Constantinople (1530-1545), in Sanudo, XLVI, 129-43. Pesaro's letter is undated, but seems to have been written in August, 1527.

It was alleged that the imperialists killed 15,000 persons on the first day of their entry into Rome, "non perdonando a nessuno che incontravano, maxime a preti et frati, contra li quali hanno usato maggior crudeltà che contra li seculari" (Sanudo, XLV, 145, and cf. col. 203). They murdered priests, and held rich prelates for ransom (*ibid.*, XLVI, 139-41).

On the circumstances attending Bourbon's death, note Sanudo, XLV, esp. cols. 186, 232-33, 418; Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), bk. II, pp. 181-88; Jacopo Buonaparte, *ibid.*, pp. 339-40; and P. G. Ricci, ed., *Caricge di Francesco Guicciardini*, XIV (Rome, 1969), 19-20, and note, *ibid.*, pp. 23 ff.

⁵ Schulz, *Der Sacco di Roma*, pp. 105-6; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 271. On the imperialists' scaling "le mure del borgo di S. Pietro sopra Camposanto," see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLI, 144, and note col. 167: "Tutti quelli dell' hospital di S. Spirito sono morti, excepti alcuni che fugitero; similiter il puti de la Pietà, et molti sono gittati da le finestre su la strada." Cf., *ibid.*, col. 186.

⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 145, 219, 233, and XLVI, 132-33; Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), bk. II, p. 201; Jacopo Buonaparte, *ibid.*, pp. 353-54, 356-57. Alberini says that the imperialists fought their way into Rome "at about 7-8:00 P.M." [*circa le XXII o XXIII hore*] (Orano, "Diario di Marcello Alberini," *Arch. della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII, 340; *Il Sacco di Roma* [1901], pp. 260-61). The sack continued for eight or ten terrible days (Sanudo, XLVI, 133, 137 ff.).

⁷ Pascual de Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2 (1877), no. 70, pp. 196, 198. Salazar believed that "Rome will not recover from this blow for 500 years to come" (*ibid.*, p. 197). Later in the same letter he reduced to 200 years the time necessary for Rome to recover from the disaster (p. 200). For the original text, see Ant. R. Villa, *Memorias para la historia del asalto y saqueo de Roma*, pp. 142-51, with the quotation on pp. 143 ff. Although Gayangos says the letter was addressed to Gattinara, which seems very likely, Villa notes that "no se sabe á quien está dirigida."

Once more Rome, the most impressive city in Europe, had fallen prey to barbarian invaders. The palaces that had been built and the churches that had been rebuilt since the end of the Great Schism (1378), the Council of Constance (1414–1418), and Pope Martin V's return to Rome (1420)—by which time the city had fallen into a sad state of dilapidation—were all subjected again to pillage and to sacrilege. The artistic losses were enormous. And what of the people? how many were caught in the maelstrom of May, 1527? Estimates of the population of Rome once wavered from 40,000 (in 1513) to some 100,000 (in 1517) but, as the learned Domenico Gnoli cautioned us long ago, there never were reliable data for arriving at such figures. On the very eve of the sack of Rome, however, a detailed record was made of the houses and the people that made up the city. The text survives in two nineteenth-century copies, made from an apparently lost original, which may have gone back to the time the census was taken, i.e., between the invasion of the Colonnese and the "Sacco Borbonico."

In fact, as Gnoli has shown from internal evidence of a decisive sort, the census was taken after the death of the banker Agostino Chigi's brother Sigismondo (shortly after 14 November, 1526) and before the departure from Rome of Caterina Cibovariano, duchess of Camerino, who arrived back home in Camerino in January, 1527. The census lists a house belonging to the "eredi di Sigismondo Gisi," in which eighteen persons were living at the time of Sigismondo's demise, as well as that occupied by the "ducessa da Camerino," with sixty residents. In the thirteen (or fourteen) *rioni* or *regiones* of the city there were 9,285 houses (*case habitate*), which were occupied by 55,035 persons (*boche*), of whom 4,927 lived in 824 houses in Trastevere.⁸

⁸ D. Gnoli, "Descrizione Urbis o censimento della popolazione di Roma avanti il sacco borbonico," *Archivio della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVII (1894), 375–520. I have checked the figures as recorded in the text of the census. The correct total is 55,035. If one adds the figures given for the (fourteen) *rioni* as they appear in Gnoli, *op. cit.*, p. 390, he will get a total of 55,041 owing to a typographical error (the number of inhabitants in the *rione* of S. Angelo should be 3360, not 3366). The reference to Chigi's heirs may be found, *ibid.*, p. 419a, and to the duchess of Camerino, p. 451b.

See also the most interesting, but unfortunately mutilated and incomplete, census of Rome (taken less than a decade before that published by Gnoli) in Mariano Armellini, "Un Censimento della città di Roma sotto il pontificato di Leone X," offprint from *Gli Studi in Italia*, IV–V (Rome, 1882), 143 pp. Armellini dates this census between 1511 and 1518, but I think it can be dated between 4 November, 1517, when Manilius Rallo was named titular archbishop of Monemvasia in Greece, and 26 November, 1518, when Vannoza de' Catanei, the mother of

This census, taken largely in December, 1526, and early January, 1527, shows (as does much other evidence) that a surprisingly large percentage of the inhabitants of Rome came from elsewhere.⁹ Indeed, they came from everywhere, especially from northern Italy—from Piedmont, Milan, Como, Novara, Bergamo, Brescia, Pavia, Piacenza, Genoa, Venice, Padua, Cremona, Mantua, Parma, Ferrara, Bologna, Florence, Pisa, Siena, Perugia, Viterbo, and from Naples, Calabria, Corsica, Germany, France, Spain, Portugal, Greece, Albania, and even England. They followed every profession and trade of the times. Craftsmen and purveyors of foods and services were scattered throughout the city, although there was the usual tendency of artisans and vendors of certain items to gather close to one another in the same district or one nearby. On the whole the richest inhabitants in the city and the largest palazzi were to be found in the areas we might have expected, in the Borgo, in and around the Piazza Navona, the Campo dei Fiori, the Piazza Venezia and SS. Apostoli, the Via Lata (the modern Corso), and the (modern) Largo Torre Argentina.

The census of 1526–1527 gives the name of the head of each household (the *capo di casa*), often his or her occupation, and the number of residents in the house. There were cardinals, papal officials, and other ecclesiastics, notaries, copyists, jewelers, goldsmiths, apothecaries, and physicians. We meet with perfumers, painters, printers, booksellers, embroiderers, dealers in silks and swords, singers, and

Cesare Borgia, died. They had houses close together in the *rione* of Parione, in the parish of S. Stefano in Piscinola: "Madona Catherina de Sachis et soy figiote hano doe belle case. . . . In una habita ms. Georgio de Ubertis, in l' altra ms. Manuella, archevescovo de Malvasia." As already noted, Manilius received the title on 4 November, 1517 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*. . . . III [1923], 248). When the census was taken, Vannoza was still alive: "Madona Vañoza, madre del duca Valentino [Cesare Borgia, duke of Valentinois], una casa partita in 3 poteghe et 3 habitatione de sop." Both these entries appear in Armellini, *op. cit.*, p. 73. Although the census of 1517–1518 provides some entertaining asides on various occupants of various houses (*mala persona, due cortesane Pantasilea et Lucretia de la minor sorte, spagnola vecchia povrella*, etc.), it gives us little idea of the size of the population, concerning which cf. in general P. Pecchiai, *Roma nel Cinquecento*, Bologna, 1948, pp. 445 ff., and V. de Cadenas y Vicent, *El Saco de Roma*, Madrid, 1974, pp. 219 ff. Note also Pietro Casigliani, *Della Popolazione di Roma dalle origini ai nostri tempi*, Rome, 1878, pp. 154–58, 166.

⁹ In this fact Marcello Alberini had seen much of the Romans' trouble: "perchè in Roma la minor parte del popolo sono i Romani; l' altri, come sono de diverse nationi et patrie, nulla curano o prezano questa, et desiderosi de cose nuove, erano intenti alle novitiati per la speranza del guadagno, non havendo che perderci" (Orano, "Il Diario," *Arch. della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII, 335–36).

vendors of rosaries (*paternostrari*). There were taverns and tavern-keepers almost everywhere (but especially in the poorer districts), as well as vintners, millers, bakers, butchers, fishmongers, fruit-dealers, and poulterers. To Alberini, Rome seemed "like the common domicile of the world" (*come commune domicilio del mondo*),¹⁰ and it had every occupation—armorers, locksmiths, glassmakers, carpenters, shoemakers, furriers, weavers, dyers, tailors, hosiers, and clothiers; stonemasons, masons, blacksmiths, ironmongers, saddlers, coopers, wainwrights, boilermakers, and ropemakers; barbers, curriers, tanners, potters, chandlers, soapmakers, laundresses, and prostitutes; makers of cloaks, gloves, and mattresses, charcoal-makers, ragmen, tinkers, muleteers, bargemen, carters, wagoners and many others. The census lists them all, including one poor soul known as the "daughter of the Grand Turk" (*fillia del Gran Turcho*), who lived alone somewhere in the area of the (modern) Via Panisperna.¹¹

Pope Clement had been at prayer in his chapel in the Vatican palace when the Spanish and the Landsknechte scaled the walls. As Salazar wrote Gattinara, "So narrow was the pope's escape that had he tarried for three 'creeds' more, he would have been taken prisoner within his own palace."¹² Clement raced to safety, however, such as the safety was, along the covered passage which led from the Vatican walls to the Castel S. Angelo. The murder, rapine, and devastation of which the imperialists were guilty surpassed belief. Even Juan Pérez, secretary of the late duke of Sessa in the Spanish embassy in Rome, wrote Charles V on 18 May (1527) that his countrymen and the Landsknechte had sacked Rome "with as much cruelty and wantonness as if it had been plundered by [the] Turks. . . ."¹³

The writer of a letter dated at Urbino on 20 May (1527), describing the "dreadful and cruel misfortune which has occurred in that miserable, unhappy, and luckless city of Rome," can hardly believe that, if the Turk himself had perpetrated the sack, he would ever have shown such cruelty as the Spanish and the Lutheran Landsknechte.¹⁴ The poet Pietro Corsi, a member of the then Roman Academy, wrote a hexameter lament in *urbis Romae excidio*, which he sent to Louise of Savoy with a dedicatory letter written "from the ruins of the city" (*ex Urbis cadavere*) on 29 November, 1527, recounting some of the horrors of the sack: ". . . No Turks, no Africans, no part of the human race, however remote or estranged from our religion, could ever have visited such carnage on us either with worse crimes or with wilder tortures."¹⁵ Twenty years later Marcello Alberini recalled the savagery of the Spanish and the Landsknechte as worse than that of the Moors or Turks or any other

Luzio, *Isabella d' Este e il sacco di Roma*, Milan, 1908, pp. 120-27, and the eyewitness account of one Jean Cave [Cavus], in L. Dorez, "Le Sac de Rome . . ." *Mélanges d'archéologie et d'histoire*, XVI (1896), esp. pp. 399-404. Cave notes that even the house of Juan Pérez, *electi Imperatoris orator*, was sacked (*ibid.*, p. 401).

¹⁰ On 29 May, 1527, Joannes Franciscus de Potentia, bishop of Skara (*Scarsmia*), sent Sigismund I of Poland an account of the sack from Venice (*Acta Tomisiana*, IX [Poznań, 1876], no. 179, pp. 194-95, and *cf.* no. 304). Charles V himself wrote Sigismund on 31 July, 1527, blaming Clement VII for the untoward events of their time, and seeking to acquit himself of all responsibility for "quae nuper Romae acta sunt" (*ibid.*, IX, no. 256, pp. 240-41, and *cf.* no. 264).

¹¹ Shortly thereafter Alfonso de Valdés, Charles's humanist secretary, wrote a defense of his master in the well-informed but intemperate *Diálogo de Lactancio y un arcediano* (ed. José F. Montesinos, *Diálogo de las cosas ocurridas en Roma*, Madrid, 1956 [and earlier editions], and trans. J. E. Longhurst, Albuquerque, N. M., 1952), throwing all the blame for the Italian war on Clement, excoriating the immorality of the clergy, and depicting the sack of Rome as God's judgment on an aberrant papacy. The papal nuncio Baldassarre Castiglione answered Valdés in a rebuttal of vast indignation (Pierantonio Serassi, ed., *Lettere del conte Baldassar Castiglione . . .*, 2 vols., Padua, 1769-71, II, 171-202).

¹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 186-87.

¹³ Dorez, "Le Sac de Rome," *Mélanges d'archéologie et d'histoire*, XVI, 425-24: ". . . nec Turcae, nec Afri, nec ullum a nostra religione disunctum genus hominum aut gravioribus maleficiis aut asperioribus tormentis in nos carnicinam exercere possent." *Cf.* the letter of Schiavo Lelio Capilupio, who traveled in the retinue of Isabella d' Este after the latter had got out of Rome safely (on 13 May, for which see below): Capilupio wrote Isabella's daughter Eleonora, the duchess of Urbino, who was then in Venice, that he was too worn-out to recount again "le lor paure et quel che hanno patito doppo che i Turchi intrarno in Roma" (letter dated at Ferrara on 10 June, 1527, in Alessandro Luzio, *Isabella d' Este e il sacco di Roma*, Milan, 1908, pp. 85-86). *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 187.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 344.

¹¹ Gnoli, "Censimento di Roma sotto Clemente VII," *Arch. della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVII, 395. Various physical aspects of the city, including some antiquities, are depicted in Thomas Ashby, "Sixteenth-Century Drawings of Roman Buildings Attributed to Andrea Conter [d. ca. 1 November, 1527]," *Papers of the British School at Rome*, II (1904), with additions and corrections, *ibid.*, VI (1913), 184-210, a disjointed, but interesting study.

¹² *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 70, p. 195; Villa, *Memorias para la historia del asalto y saqueo de Roma*, p. 142; Schultz, *Der Sacco di Roma*, p. 106; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 272; *cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 144, and Jacopo Buonaparte, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), pp. 345-46.

¹³ *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 71, pp. 201-2; Villa, *Memorias*, p. 164: ". . . Roma saqueada con tanta crueldad cuanta los Turcos lo pudieran hacer. . . ." See in general the letters sent to the Marchese Federico Gonzaga by Francesco Gonzaga, the Mantuan ambassador to the Curia Romana, dated at Rome and Ostia from 3 to 17 May (1527), in Alessandro

barbarians who had ever assailed Italy, for even the Hun Attila and the Ostrogoth Totila had had some regard for the aged, for sacred things, for the churches, and for the unfortunates who took refuge with them.¹⁶

The fall of Rhodes and the battle of Mohács had put an increased fear of the Turks into the minds of westerners, who saw Turks where there were none. From Venice, when it was clear that Clement VII would have to bow to his captors, Alonso Sánchez, the imperial envoy on the lagoon, reminded Charles V (on 29 May, 1527) that in his last letter he had stated

that this Signory, hearing of the entrance of the imperial army into Rome, and that the pope was about to come to terms, had secretly sent to the Turk, inviting him to Italy. It appears that they have again sent an embassy [to Istanbul], advising the Turk to invade Puglia with a considerable force, whilst they themselves with their galleys will attack some other point. Whatever they decide to do ultimately, the season is too far advanced for any undertaking of the kind this year.

Suleiman was said to be occupied with a revolt of the pasha of Anatolia, but in any event Sánchez had written to the governors of Sicily and Apulia, "warning them to be on their guard" against the possibility of Venetian support of a Turkish attack upon Charles's south Italian domains.¹⁷

¹⁶ Orano, "Diario di Marcello Alberini," *Arch. della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII, 324; *Il Sacco di Roma* (1901), p. 199; and cf. Jacopo Buonaparte, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), p. 355. In a letter dated 8–20 December, 1527, Jakob Appocellus, a notary in the court of the Camera Apostolica, wrote his friend Anton Schnepff, vicar of the church of Speyer, of the "immanes crudelitates quas hic fecerunt pultrones [peiores] quam unquam fecissent Thurce" (J. Mayerhofer, "Zwei Briefe aus Rom aus dem Jahre 1527," *Historisches Jahrbuch*, XII [Munich, 1891], 755).

A second letter, written at Rome on 17 June, 1527, by one Theodericus Vafer, alias Dietrich Gescheid, *scriptor breuium apostolicarum*, addressed (like the first) to Anton Schnepff, and published by Mayerhofer, *ibid.*, p. 752, contains the interesting statement that the German and Spanish soldiers "have desecrated all the churches and slain men upon the altar of S. Peter's—they have smashed the urn or tomb in which lay the bones of SS. Peter and Paul, and have desecrated the relics themselves." This text and another, inserted in a communal register of Fabriano between 5 and 9 May, 1527, which refers to the "ossa ipsa gloriosissima principis apostolorum e loculis suis eruta et per humum dissipata," are discussed by José Ruyschaert, "Le Sac de Rome de 1527 et la tombe de S. Pierre d'après deux nouvelles contemporaines," *Römische Quartalschrift*, LVIII-2 (1963), 135–37. These two texts raise more questions than they answer. On the violation of the relics of SS. Peter and Paul, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 435, 436.

¹⁷ *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 80, p. 221, and cf. Villa, *Memorias*, p. 174.

Three weeks after the imperialists' occupation of Rome, Fernando Marín, the abbot of Nájera, wrote Charles V,

The sack has lasted until today, the total loss amounting to an incredible sum. Such are the mysterious decrees of Providence, for it may be said that the destruction and misery sustained by Rome on this occasion are unparalleled in history. Within the precincts of St. Peter and on the very altar, upwards of 30 men who had taken refuge there, met with their death, and the rich and gorgeous apartments of the sacred palace were turned into stables for horses. It was the sentence of God: may those who executed it be counted not unworthy before Him.¹⁸

In the meantime news of the sack of Rome had been traveling to the far corners of Europe and the Levant. In letters of 11 and 12 May (1527) Marco Foscarelli, now the Venetian ambassador in Florence, had sent word of the sad facts to the doge and Senate, who already knew enough of the details to be grieving over the plight of their erstwhile ally Clement and their own position, now rendered the more difficult. When Foscarelli had suggested to the cardinals who had taken refuge in Florence and to the Signori Otto di Pratica that they should increase their forces, he was told that the most serious matter then facing the anti-imperialist allies was the liberation of his Holiness and the larger part of the Sacred College. Only the French and Venetian forces could do this, and they must. With their help, too, the Florentines could manage their own defense. The doge and Senate promptly sent the cardinals and the Signori Otto their fullest assurance.

The plight of the pope was also the plight of Italy, but the clearer and closer the peril, the greater need of planning and courage to meet it. The Senate agreed that the rescue of the pope from the Castel S. Angelo must be the first order of allied business, for the possibility always existed that the imperialists might cart him off to Spain (as they had done Francis I), and then certainly the Holy See would fall prey to the imperialists with their terrible penchant for plunder. The Florentines might rest assured that the Venetians would do everything in their power to dispel the danger which beset the pope. They had sent word to their commanders in the field. The Venetian army in Lombardy was being enlarged to include more than 10,000 infantry. A colossal sum was being spent to add to the striking power of the fleet. Funds were being sent to the

¹⁸ *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 78, p. 215, letter dated at Rome on 27 May, 1527; Villa, *Memorias*, p. 124; cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 135. Nájera is in north-central Spain, southwest of Pamplona.

Venetian forces quartered near Rome. Venice would do her best to contain the "impeto et rabie de li nemici." Francis I was sending large sums into Italy to assist the allied cause, and he had ordered 10,000 Swiss mercenaries to be got ready for an immediate descent into Italy. The armies of the league would soon increase in strength to such an extent that the enemy would be thrown on the defensive, "et non presti ad offender altri." Francis was also planning to invade Flanders and other states of the emperor bordering upon France. The new Anglo-French alliance was bringing Henry VIII into the contest on Francis's side.¹⁹ Events were already showing, however, that it all sounded much better on paper (or rather parchment) than it was ever likely to turn out on the field of battle.

From the very beginning, in fact, Franco-Venetian efforts to set the pope free and to relieve Rome were to prove wholly unavailing. Federico Gonzaga da Bozzolo with 150 men-at-arms, some 250 light horse, and 200 arquebusiers failed in a bold but ill-planned attempt to rescue the pope and the cardinals from the Castel S. Angelo, *far prova de cavare Nostro Signore del castello con quelli altri cardinali*.²⁰ Guido

Rangoni, who had reached Otricoli on the night of 5 May (1527), had gone down the Via Flaminia, reaching the Ponte Solaro in the area of ancient Fidenae, just north of Rome, on the evening of the sixth with 500 light horse and 800 arquebusiers. Learning, however, that the imperialists had entered the city, he returned to Otricoli, where he had left his infantry, the remains of the forces of the late Giovanni delle Bande Nere.²¹ On 20 May Paolo de' Godi wrote his father Dr. Arrigo Antonio, a jurist in Vicenza, that "the army which has sacked Rome is in grave disorder, so that I expect this other army, that of the League, which is now in these parts [Paolo was writing from Orte], and is headed for Rome, will doubtless be victorious."²²

The army of the League under Francesco Maria della Rovere, the duke of Urbino, finally reached Isola Farnese, eight miles northwest of Rome, on 22 May.²³ Despite Paolo de' Godi's high hopes, however, the Franco-Venetian forces were to accomplish nothing. Doubtless the army of the imperialists was "molto mal in ordine," as they killed and plundered, desecrated churches, set fire to buildings, brawled in the taverns, and extorted exorbitant ransoms from the rich. But della Rovere's troops had no heavy artillery, and were grievously short of food and other supplies. Their striking power was being continually weakened by desertions. On 2 June della Rovere withdrew to the region of Vetralla and Viterbo; on the tenth he retreated a

¹⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 28^v-29^r [51^v-52^r], *oratori nostro Florentina*, dated 15 May (1527). "... Heri veramente ne furono rese le vostre de XI et XII, per le qual ne dinotate esser quel giorno venuta de li la nova della miserabil perdita de Roma cum le particolarità da noi per inanci intesa. Vedemo per quelle de XII la proposition per voi fatta de ordine del providitor nostro general [Alvise] Pisani [cf. *ibid.*, fol. 21 (44)] a quelli reverendissimi cardinali et Signori VIII di Pratica di accrescer le gente et la risposta loro, che ritrovandosi la persona della Santità del Pontifice cum la maggior parte delli reverendissimi cardinali in urgentissimo bisogno di presentanea provisione per la liberatione sua, li exerciti del re Christianissimo et nostro havesseno a soccorrerla et liberarla. . . ."

To be sure, but Foscarini could tell the refugee cardinals and the Signori Otto di Pratica in Florence "... che per mala sorte universalmente de tutta Italia è occorso uno sì grande infortunio alla Santità del Pontifice et città di Roma a noi pare che quanto il pericolo che da quello pende si fa più manifesto et prossimo, tanto si deve cum maggior studio et prontezza di animo opponerne gli et cum ogni presta et gagliarda provisione propularlo, circa il che prevedendo noi principalmente consistere nella liberatione della Santità del Pontifice et reverendissimi cardinali, perchechè ben si conosce quanto importante et dannosa cosa sia appresso la ruina seguita della città de Roma per se importantissima quando succedesse (quod abiat) che sua Santità fosse costretta andar in Spagna cattiva cum tutta la corte, cum lasciar il stato ecclesiastico in preda et direption degli nemici suoi. . . ." etc. Cf. *ibid.*, fols. 29^v-30^r ff. [52^v-53^r ff.], 39^r ff. [62^r ff.].

²⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 112-13, 114, 121-22, 131, 132, 136, 154-55, 181, 184, and esp. col. 164: "Il signor Federico da Bozzolo è ritornato [to the region of Orvieto] on 17 May, 1527] senza avere potuto far cosa alcuna, il che sempre s'è giudicato, perchè la cosa non era ben consigliata né concertata. . . ." Bozzolo was severely injured in a fall from his horse, as

noted in various sources, including Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), bk. II, p. 216; his recovery seemed pretty much complete, but he died on 27 December, 1527 (Sanudo, XLVI, 445, 447-49). He had been a faithful servitor of the French crown (cf. Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I [Florence, 1836], nos. CXXVII-CXXIX, CLXI, pp. 239-45, 287-89).

²¹ Schultz, *Der Sacco di Roma*, p. 108; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 23, 29, 30, 38, 40-41, 43-44, 45, 60, 64, 66, 68, 75, 87-88. On 12 May a piteous letter was addressed to Rangoni from the Castel S. Angelo (*ibid.*, col. 163): "Intendemo che sete in questo contorno, nè vi presentate, che venendo avanti vi succederia ognora più tutto quello che vorreste, et se non lo fate, apparecchiate sentir di noi la [più] terribile tragedia che si sentisse mai." Cf. Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanese (1867), bk. II, pp. 197-98, and Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XVIII, 8, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 267-68.

²² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 179-80. Orte is about fifty-five miles north of Rome.

²³ On the Franco-Venetian maneuvers, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 111-17, 121, 132, 163-64; on the gradual approach to Isola Farnese, *ibid.*, cols. 177, 180-81, 183, 184-85, 189-91, 201-2, and cf. cols. 227 ff., 257, 260-63; *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, 111-2, no. 78, and Villa, *Memorias*, p. 129. According to a letter of 21 May, addressed to Eleonora Gonzaga della Rovere, duchess of Urbino, one could assume "che ora si era dato fine alle rapine, benchè molte case fossero state abbruciate poi che erano state sacchegiate" (Sanudo, XLV, 192).

bit farther north toward Montefiascone, but presently he returned to Viterbo.²⁴

A week or two later, however, on 23 June, the industrious abbot of Nájera wrote Charles V that the army of the League had gone to Orvieto, and was then on the road to Perugia, whence della Rovere appeared to be making for the Romagna.²⁵ Whatever della Rovere's intentions, the Venetians could only acknowledge that both the Venetian and French forces were doing badly. The army of the League was clearly inferior to that of the imperialists.²⁶

As all hope of rescue or relief receded with the northward withdrawal and subsequent immobility of the army of the League, Clement VII saw no alternative to capitulation. With the Castel S. Angelo under straitening siege, surrounded by trenches which the imperialists had dug, Clement finally concluded an agreement with his captors on 5 June. It was signed on the sixth. The pope, the thirteen cardinals, and all the prelates, captains, soldiers, and other persons then dwelling in the Castello were to surrender to the captains of the imperial army, who promised "to respect their persons and their property." The imperialists were to take over the Castello and all its munitions.

²⁴ *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2, nos. 82, 85, 86, 87, pp. 225, 234, 235, 238, 239, 241; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 276, 278, 282, 284, 309 ff., 358, 593-94.

²⁵ *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2, no. 95, p. 249, and cf. no. 94, p. 252, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 389 ff., 405-6. Fernando Marin, the abbot of Nájera, died of the plague in Rome in mid-July, 1527 (*ibid.*, cols. 543, 575, 595).

²⁶ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fol. 48^r [71^r], doc. dated 28 June, 1527: ". . . è cosa certa che li inimici hano preso vigore, et lo exercito della liga . . . per esser inferior di gente a quello delli cesarei. . . ." The papal city of Bologna was soon in danger (*ibid.*, fol. 63^r [86^r]), dated 3 August, 1527, and cf. fol. 86^r [109^r]. Marco Foscarini was becoming ill in Florence. On 9 November (1527) the Senate agreed "che 'l possa ritornar alla patria per recuperare la salute sua" (fol. 107^r [150^r]); he was replaced by Antonio Surian, *doctor et cavalier*, whose commission is dated 11 January, 1528 (Ven. style 1527, *ibid.*, fols. 130-131^r [155-154^r]).

The English ambassador Sir Gregory Casale did not think well of the Venetian infantry, and no one seems to have thought well of the Venetian captain-general della Rovere (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 549-53, and XLVI, 24; Brown, *Cal. State Papers, . . . Venice*, IV, no. 165, p. 90). Francis I said that the Venetians should replace della Rovere with Teodoro Trivulzio (Sanudo, XLVI, 194). The Venetians in fact seem to have been the only ones satisfied with della Rovere's performance (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 30^r-31^r [53^r-54^r], 108^r-109^r [131^r-132^r], and note especially, *ibid.*, Reg. 53, fol. 186^r [213^r]), and sometimes they had their doubts (cf. Sanudo, XLV, 477-80, 514-15, 549 ff.).

The summer of 1527 brought famine, *essendo universal carestia*, to wide areas in Europe (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 67^r-68^r [90^r-91^r]) and serious illness to the allied troops in Italy (cf. *ibid.*, fols. 83^r-84^r [106^r-107^r]).

The pope was to make good the arrears in the soldiers' wages and to defray their captains' expenses to the extent of 400,000 ducats. Clement was in fact to pay immediately 100,000 ducats or "scudi d'oro del sole" (*écus d'or au soleil*), 80,000 at the signing of the agreement, half in coin and half in gold and silver plate, with the remaining 20,000 to be forthcoming in six days. He was to give the imperialists a further 50,000 within twenty days, making a total of 150,000 scudi or ducats. To raise the balance of 250,000 scudi Clement was to impose a levy on the states of the Church, and "the imperial army will, if necessary, render aid to the papal tax gatherers." Clement had also to give the imperialists hostages and surrender to them, as guarantees that he would meet his financial obligations, Ostia, Civitavecchia, Civita Castellana, Modena, Parma, and Piacenza. Cardinal Pompeo Colonna was to receive back his titles and honors, and the Colonnese were to recover their lands.²⁷

Although the old della Rovere fortress at Ostia was promptly surrendered to a Spanish captain named Rodrigo de Ripalda, and Don Alonso de Cordova was appointed commandant of Civitavecchia, the Genoese admiral Andrea Doria held up the cession of the latter city and port (from which the abbot of Nájera was hoping to get provisions) until Clement paid him the 14,000 ducats he claimed the Holy See still owed him for his services.²⁸ But the imperialists soon acquired Civitavecchia and, indeed, the following year they were to acquire Doria himself as their naval commander. Parma and Piacenza refused to admit the imperialists, however, and Alfonso d'Este occupied Modena (on 6 June,

²⁷ Preliminary agreements, which could not be carried out, had been made on 9 and 17 May (cf. Giovanni Bartolommeo Gattinara's letter to Charles V, dated at Rome on 8 June, 1527, in Milanesi, *Il Sacco di Roma* [1867]), pp. 504-15; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 234-35; Schulz, *Der Sacco di Roma*, p. 112; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 289; Pascual de Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2, no. 70, p. 200, and cf. no. 77, pp. 210-11). For the capitulation of 5 June, see Gayangos, *ibid.*, III-2, no. 84, pp. 231-33; cf. nos. 87, 93, 109, pp. 241-42, 248, 268, and Sanudo, XLVI, 134-35. The document given by Sanudo, XLV, 245-49, should be dated 25 May; it corresponds to the *summarium pacis* given by Gayangos, III-2, no. 77, pp. 210-11.

²⁸ Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XVIII, 10, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 273-74, describes the capitulation of 5-6 June, adding Civita Castellana to the cities to be surrendered to the imperialists as surety for the papal payment of the 400,000 ducats or scudi. Other notices of the papal-imperialist agreement also include Civita Castellana (Sanudo, XLV, 311, 701, and XLVI, 240, 338, *et alibi*), although usually it is omitted from the first lists of cities to be turned over to the emperor's officers (cf. *ibid.*, cols. 314, 316, 317, 323).

²⁹ *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2, nos. 85, 87, pp. 234, 244.

1527). The states of the Church were crumbling. Clement's Venetian allies already held Ravenna and Cervia (the salt flats of Cervia were highly lucrative), which would presently lead to estrangement and controversy between the Republic and the Curia Romana. Sigismondo Malatesta seized his ancestral lordship of Rimini with Alfonso d' Este's encouragement (although the French commander Lautrec would remove him in January, 1528, and return the city to papal authority). Orazio Baglioni established himself in Perugia, the city of his fathers also, with the intrigue and violence that seem so often to have achieved success in Italy.²⁹

The news from the Tiber had already caused a bloodless revolution on the Arno. Clement and the supporters of his family had lost Florence. The young republicans' failure of 26 April (1527) had been made good on 17 May, when Silvio Passerini, the cardinal of Cortona, had withdrawn from Florence with Clement's two young cousins Ippolito and Alessandro de' Medici. Members of the anti-Medicean factions now sought to restore the so-called republican government of the previous generation, which had lasted from Piero de' Medici's expulsion from Florence in 1494 until the Spanish restoration of his brothers Giovanni and Giuliano in 1512. Niccolò Capponi was now elected *gonfaloniere di giustizia*. Although he tried to maintain harmony in the state and to effect some sort of accommodation with Clement, republican extremists obliterated the arms and insignia of the Medici throughout the city. They destroyed the images of Leo X and of Clement himself in the church of the Annunziata, *celebrato per tutto il mondo*, and expropriated papal property in payment of actual and alleged debts. And things would have been worse but for the "autorità e prudenza" of the gonfaloniere.³⁰ Clement was indecisive, but he was also stubborn. He had no intention of reducing his family's claims or relaxing his family's hold upon the city of Florence and its dependencies. He would bide his time.

The papal capitulation of 5-6 June had ended

²⁹ Cf. Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 10, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 274-75. On Alfonso d' Este's seizure of Modena, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 296, 303, 320; on Sigismondo Malatesta's occupation of Rimini, *ibid.*, cols. 286, 310, 334, 390, 391; on Orazio Baglioni's entry into Perugia, cols. 318, 354, 356, 467, 476-77, *et alibi* and note cols. 603, 612-13; and on Parma and Piacenza, cols. 342, 362, 503, 506-7, and Sanudo, XLVI, 134. Malatesta returned to Rimini at the beginning of March, 1528, "con animo et firmo pensamento di voler morir qui dentro" (*ibid.*, XLVII, 68-70), but was soon forced to give up the city.

³⁰ Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 10, vol. IV (1963), pp. 276-77, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 136-41, 152-56, 170, 181-83, 301.

neither the pope's captivity nor the imperialists' depredation. Juan Pérez, the secretary of the imperial embassy in Rome, wrote Charles V (on 11 June, 1527) that control was passing to the Landsknechte,

who, not contented with having sacked the houses of the Roman citizens, are plundering those of the Spanish and Italian captains under the excuse of looking for wheat, flour, and wine, which they carry away whenever they find it. Many, and he [Pérez] among the rest, will have to be content with water in [the] future. Wheat has begun to arrive from Naples, and yet famine and pestilence prevail at Rome. . . .³¹

When Francisco de Salazar wrote the Chancellor Gattinara again (on 11 June), he described a visit he had just paid to the Castel S. Angelo, where he

was so moved to pity by seeing the pope and the cardinals that he could not refrain from tears, but wept profusely in their presence; for although it must be said of them, that they have brought this misfortune on themselves, it is heartrending to see the head of the Christian Church so fallen and crushed. But if this trouble should lead, as is much to be hoped, to the future reform of the Church, which is now entirely in the hands of the emperor and of the Spanish prelates, all our sufferings will soon be forgotten. . . .³²

The news of the fall of Rome to the imperialists became known in Paris shortly before 23 May (1527), when the Venetian ambassador Sebastiano Giustinian set forth the grim facts to the royal council first, and then to King Francis "con grande vehementia." Plans were now made to recruit 10,000 Swiss infantry. Francis would pay their wages for the first month, Venice for the second, and they would share the expense for the third month. Francis also planned to send an additional 10,000 infantry, *parte italiani et parte francesi*, whom he would pay himself, and was prepared to take other steps

³¹ *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 86, p. 236, and for the text, see Villa, *Memorias*, pp. 213-14. On the incredible cost of wheat, hens, and eggs, note Francisco de Salazar's letter to the Chancellor Gattinara, in *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 87, pp. 239-40, dated 11 June: The sack of Rome went on; the Landsknechte seized everything they could lay their hands on—"Your lordship cannot imagine the atrocities that are committed daily, and the number of people who are either slain, tortured, or otherwise ill-treated without any regard to rank, profession, or nationality." Cf. Luigi Guicciardini, *Il Sacco di Roma*, ed. Milanesi (1867), bk. II, pp. 223 ff.; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 237-38, Giovanni (Zuan) Barozzi's oft-quoted letter of appeal, dated at Rome on 12 May (1527) to his brother Antonio in Venice, asking for help in raising his ransom: "Io son preso de spagnoli; me havevano messo taglia 1000 ducati. . . . Me hanno dato do tratti di corda, e poi il focho sotto ai piedi. Dio volesse che io fosse morto piuttosto che vederme in tanta calamità!"

³² *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 87, pp. 244.

on behalf of his allies in the League. He had been deeply moved by the sack of Rome.³³

The Venetians derived some comfort from Giustinian's report, as they did from another letter which arrived on the lagoon (or became known to Sanudo) on 4 June. This letter came from Pietro Zen, the Republic's envoy and vicebaile in Istanbul. It was dated 27 April, and brought the news that Sultan Suleiman was sending the Grand Vizir Ibrahim Pasha with 3,000 janissaries and 2,000 sipahis to quell a serious uprising in Anatolia,³⁴ which should keep the Turks from harassing Venetian subjects in Dalmatia for a while. Relations between the Republic and the Porte, however, were and had been for some time most reassuring in their friendliness.

However harassed by the war in Italy, the Venetians were always attentive to the news from Turkey. On 8 May (1527) Marco Minio, who had just arrived in Istanbul as a special envoy of the Republic, wrote a long and chatty letter to his brother Francesco. It had taken Minio a difficult five weeks to reach Istanbul, for he had been held up on the island of Zante, to which he had had to return three times as a result of mishaps ranging from a broken yard-arm which cast the sail of his galley into the sea to a storm which rent the awning of the galley in a hundred places. Nevertheless, he had reached his destination safely (on 30 April), and was met by the vicebaile Pietro Zen.

Ibrahim Pasha had just crossed the straits into Asia Minor "per andar in campo per rispetto di alcuni populi che sono sublevati contra questo Signor." Large Turkish forces were being assembled. (The Venetians were always relieved to learn of dissension within the Ottoman empire.) Ibrahim Pasha had accorded Minio a cordial welcome in his sumptuous tent (*paviglione*) at Scutari—"fui visto molto gratamente." Minio also paid official visits to Aias Pasha and Kasim Pasha (on 4 May), "et da loro fui benissimo visto." Kasim was the beylerbey of Greece. On Sunday morning, the fifth,

I went to the Porte to kiss the hand of the Gran Signore [Suleiman]: I was accompanied by a large body of Turkish horse and by our merchants. I found everything at

the Porte in fine shape, quite different from what I found the other time I came here as an ambassador.

Suleiman had received and heard him so graciously that the whole city was talking about it. The sultan had thus in fact done great honor to Venice. "There is certainly a great difference between this and the other time. . . ." The Turks were arming ten galleys in their arsenal to employ against the corsairs (always welcome news to the merchants of Venice), and Minio had succeeded in having orders issued to the Turkish captain of the galleys "that he should do our shipping no harm." Minio's letter arrived in Venice on 9 June,³⁵ where it may have helped to dispel some of the heavyheartedness which had settled over the lagoon as a result of Clement's capitulation to the imperialists.

Four months later Marco Minio delivered in the Senate (on 8 October, 1527), as was the custom, an account of his embassy to the Porte. He occupied the rostrum for two hours, stating that Sultan Suleiman's annual revenues amounted to about 7,000,000 gold ducats. He described his cordial reception by the pashas, especially by the all-powerful favorite Ibrahim Pasha, who (he said) had the highest regard and affection for Venice. Minio gave the pashas the usual gifts, and delivered the text of his commission to the sultan, whose hand he kissed in a silent, wordless audience. On the whole he was much reassured by his mission, but he did recall that, when he had gone to Istanbul in 1521 (to congratulate Suleiman upon his accession and to secure confirmation of the Turco-Venetian peace), it was said the sultan nurtured three ambitions, "l'una di Rhodi, l'altra di Hongaria, la terza manca a far." Rhodes had been conquered. Mohács had been won. The sultan's third objective, "la qual non pol esser altra che Italia," was the obvious cause for concern, for Suleiman was always at work, and Minio believed that in due time he would be able to arm and put to sea two hundred galleys.

In the meantime Suleiman had been tearing down certain structures in the Old Seraglio to build new

³³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 259-60: "Tutte queste operation processe da le parole vehementissime expose per lui orator [Giustinian], si che mosse questa Maestà a deplorar le calamità de Roma et voler proveder a la Italia." The news of the imperialists' seizure of Rome and of the death of Bourbon reached Paris on 21 May (*ibid.*, XLV, 264), on which see Abel Desjardins (and Giuseppe Canestrini), *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II (Paris, 1861), 950 ff., dispatches of Roberto Acciajuoli, the Florentine envoy to the court of France, to the Otto di Pratica.

³⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 271-72, 284.

³⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 288-91. It was always possible that Ferdinand of Hapsburg's extensive preparations against John Zápolya might move the Turk to action (*cf.* *ibid.*, cols. 303-4, 360-61, 368-70, 398-99, 446, 449-50, 488-90, 509-10, 528, 580-81, *et alibi*, and note cols. 546-47, a letter dated at Buda on 3 July, 1527, from Antonio Rincón to the Doge Andrea Gritti). On Ibrahim Pasha's victorious return from his Anatolian campaign, see col. 620. Despite the delays which Marco Minio had encountered in his voyage to Istanbul, it had taken him longer to effect his departure from Venice than it did to reach the Bosphorus (see, above, p. 251).

ones. He had also demolished the baths which Mustafa Pasha had built at the cost of 7,000 ducats, which had led Mustafa to think that his end had come. Mustafa had, therefore, sent his wife, the sultan's aunt, to make inquiries. Suleiman said that he wished to reimburse Mustafa, but that he had to remove his baths because they were impeding and diverting the flow of "certain public waters." Minio had words of praise for the vicebailie Pietro Zen and for the interpreter "Thodoro" Paleologo. Upon Minio's departure from Istanbul, the sultan had ordered that he be given two robes of cloth of gold as well as a gift of money. Minio now asked the Signoria to present one of these robes to his parish church of S. Tomà in order to make an altar-vestment from its rich material. The Doge Andrea Gritti praised both Minio and his request, which the Senate granted by an affirmative vote of 121 as against 20 neutral votes and one strange negative vote.³⁶ The church of S. Tomà, rebuilt in the eighteenth century, still stands about a stone's throw away from the Frari, one of the chief tourist sites of present-day Venice. But no tourist now visits Minio's parish church of S. Tomà. It has been closed for years.

Peace with the Gran Turco was the prime purpose of Venetian foreign policy. It was a hardship to have war with Charles V. War with Suleiman would be a disaster. When on 19 July, 1527, Pietro Lando received his commission as captain-general of the sea from the Doge Andrea Gritti, besides the usual surveillance of the Adriatic and the Dalmatian coast, he was directed to see to the prompt payment to the Porte of the tribute for the island of Zante. He was also instructed to take care "che la pace habbiamo cum il Signor Turco sia sempre observata et mantenuta." He was to seize and pun-

ish corsairs who had attacked Venetian shipping, and to disarm those who had not yet assailed the cogs and galleys of the Republic, "but if they should be Turkish, you will take care to observe the article [in the treaty] which we have on this question with the Signor Turco, a copy of which we have had delivered to you." And Lando's instructions also included the following caveat:

In the Archipelago, as you know, is the duchy of Naxos, and some other places and islands which have claimed the special attention of our Signoria, and are also included in the articles of peace with the Signor Turco. We are anxious for the protection of these places and islands because of their usefulness to our ships and galleys which go to the Levant. If you should find them being disturbed by corsairs or others, you will see to it, by whatever means seem best to you, that they suffer no [further] loss or molestation, giving the said islands and places such support as shall seem fitting to you, always having regard for the safety of our fleet and the preservation of our peace with the Signor Turco.³⁷

With thousands of men under arms the Venetians as well as the imperialists were finding money a serious problem. On 21 June (1527), since Padua was said to have loaned Venice 10,000 ducats, and Crema 2,300, it was decided that other cities under the domination of the Signoria should make similar loans for three years (1528-1530). Levies of 10,000 ducats each were therefore imposed on Vicenza and Brescia, 8,000 on Verona, 7,000 on Bergamo, and lesser sums on other places, making a total of 60,800.³⁸ On the twenty-ninth the clergy of *terra ferma* appear to have been assessed for payment of some 100,400 ducats.³⁹ As long as they enjoyed peace with the Ottoman empire, however, the Venetians enjoyed also the profits of the Levantine trade. On the other hand, despite his greater need for money, Charles V was finding it harder to get.

The war on the pope was offensive to Spanish piety. Charles V had been trying in vain for weeks to get money from the Cortes "sotto colore di voler far l' impresa contra il Turco." No one believed, however, that he would embark on a campaign against the Turks until he had settled affairs in Italy

³⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 175-77, which is merely repeated in Eugenio Albèri, *Le Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. III, vol. III (1855), pp. 115-18. Sanudo gives the motion in the Senate to the effect "che per auctorità di questo Consejo, sia donata a la chiesa di S. Tomà, parochia del prefato nobil nostro [Minio], una de le due casache d' oro datoli in dono dal serenissimo Signor Turco, per far uno pivial overo paramento di altar ad essa chiesa ad honor di Dio et del prefato apostolo" (vol. XLVI, col. 177). Minio brought back with him to the Signoria two friendly, pompous letters from Suleiman (*ibid.*, cols. 182-83).

By a vote of the Maggior Consiglio of 9 September, 1268, gifts made to Venetian ambassadors by foreign powers were supposed to be turned over to the Signoria, although the recipients usually requested permission to keep them, as Albèri, *op. cit.*, p. 117, note, observes, "acciò il valente d' essi [donativi] gl' indennizzasse di parte dei dispendii incontrati per sostenere degnamente all' estero la publica rappresentanza." Ambassadors often complained of the personal expense to which they were put in the course of their missions.

³⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 56'-58' [79'-81']. Relations with the Turks remained friendly throughout the year. In early December (1527) the Signoria was preparing to send the Signor Turco thanks for a generous shipment of saltpeter and grain (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 359), both very necessary for the war they were carrying on with Charles V.

³⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 363, 373-74, 408. Another impost was laid on the cities and towns of the Veneto and Friuli on 27 February, 1527 (*ibid.*, XLVI, 641-44).

³⁹ *Ibid.*, XLV, 407-8.

to his satisfaction. The Venetian government learned the facts from the text of a letter dated at Valladolid on 8 April (1527) which Giacomo Suardino, the Mantuan envoy to the imperial court, had sent home, to the Marchese Federico Gonzaga. The text had become available in Venice on or before 22 June. Charles had appealed to the Spanish grandees and to the prelates as well as to the representatives of the communes. The grandees stated that, like their predecessors, they had defended and would always defend the realms of the [Spanish] kings, including those of Charles himself,

but that they acknowledge no obligation [*disposizione*], as far as they are concerned, to furnish funds to defend the rights of the empire or to acquire Italy for him, but that when he should have peace with the pope, France, and Italy, and everyone knew that he had united with others to make war on the Turk, they would present themselves for service and go with him in person. . . .

Those who could not do so, owing to age or infirmity, would provide the money to send proper warriors in their place. The prelates were fearful of paying tithes or otherwise making financial grants to the crown, "excusandose che non vorrebbero cader in censura, ateso si conosce che questo aiuto si dimanda contra il Papa." It was generally believed, however, according to Suardino, that the prelates would give the emperor money in secret, each one separately, because the emperor gave prelates and changed them, "and there is no bishop here who does not think of changing his see for a better one, and so for this reason they will give, although in public they are denying that they will give."⁴⁰

Giacomo Suardino's dispatch is a reminder of the importance of the Mantuan documents. Sanudo's *Diarii* abounds in them. The small but efficient Mantuan chancery kept Giovanni Battista Malatesta, the Marchese Federico's "orator" in Venice, well informed, and with Federico's permission (or rather by his orders) Malatesta turned copies of important texts over to the Venetian government. The secretaries of the Collegio, the Senate, and the Council of Ten, as the case might be, made the texts available to Sanudo. The Mantuan chancery received almost daily dispatches from a remarkable group of agents and envoys—Benedetto Agnello, who was with the Venetian army under Urbino's command; Giovanni

Borromeo, who reported on the affairs of Florence; Sigismondo della Torre, known also as Fanzino, who accompanied the imperialist army to Rome; Francesco Gonzaga, who served his distant relative at the Curia Romana; and Giacomo Suardino, whose letters from the imperial court always received close attention on the Mincio. The Sanudian archive contains numerous dispatches from them all but, as Luzio has warned us, sometimes Messer Marino's copies and summaries are incomplete or incorrect; his texts are sometimes mutilated or abridged, because obviously the marchese shared with the Venetian government only such dispatches or parts thereof as suited his purpose.

Various letters in cipher, secret reports, and confidential messages never went to Venice unless, again, it suited the marchese's purpose. The original and complete text of scores of such dispatches are still extant in the Gonzaga Archives in the Archivio di Stato in Mantua. Luzio has suggested, as a "tema degnissimo di studio," a comparison of the originals in the Gonzaga Archives with the texts and summaries in Sanudo. One can, to be sure, hardly assume that the copies which Federico's envoy Malatesta turned over to the Venetian government, the texts to which Sanudo had access, were always exact transcripts of the dispatches which Federico and his secretary had received from the envoys Agnello, della Torre, and the others.⁴¹ Even if Sanudo's volumes did not emerge unscathed from such a study (and whose work would?), they remain one of most valuable sources we have for the closing years of the fifteenth and the first third of the sixteenth century.

Sigismondo della Torre, "il Fanzino," sent a number of notable letters to the Marchese Federico before, during, and after the sack of Rome. Federico was following the dire events in the city with more than the usual interest, for his mother Isabella d' Este-Gonzaga had been caught in the sack. Isabella had been living in Rome in the Colonna palace at the SS. Apostoli. She may have planned to remain there, displeased as she was with her son's immoral life and the public displays of his mistress Isabella Boschetti. Federico's character was marred by duplicity as well as by weakness. While he obligingly sent copies of important dispatches to Venice, he

⁴⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 370-71. Suardino notes also that "li conventi et ecclesie cathedrale dicono che, quando cognosceranno lo Imperator tenere pace con il Papa et Franza, crederanno che la guerra si potrà far contra al Turco, et allora, se li sarà consegnato un numero di cavalli et fanti, che pagerano per uno anno, et mandarano li loro thesorieri cum dinari" (*ibid.*, col. 371).

⁴¹ Cf. Alessandro Luzio, *Isabella d' Este e il sacco di Roma*, Milan, 1908, p. 39. On Sanudo, see in general the old but almost epoch-making work of Rawdon Brown [published anonymously], *Ragguagli sulla vita e sulle opere di Marin Sanuto*, Venice, 1837, and the introductory volume to the *Diarii* (Venice, 1903), prefixed to the first volume of the recent offset edition of the *Diarii* (Bologna, 1969).

had assisted Frundsberg and the Landsknechte in their southward march. Giovanni de' Medici "delle Bande Nere," a captain of the League and one of the last great condottieri, had given frequent and open expression to his contempt for Federico.⁴²

There were other reasons for Isabella's residence in Rome and her prolonged absence from the now-dissolute court at Mantua. She was an avid collector of antiquities and contemporary works of art. Above all, however, she had been trying for the past half-dozen years to get a cardinal's hat for her son Ercole, perhaps her favorite child. At long last, on 4 October, 1526, Ercole had been honored with an *assumptio secreta* to the high dignity of cardinal. The bull was countersigned by the datary Giberti, and assured Ercole of his eventual entrance into the Sacred College, revoking Eugenius IV's decree which forbade the secret nomination of cardinals without the formal assent of the College. Ercole's nomination was now confirmed in Clement VII's first creation of cardinals on 3 May, 1527. A young prelate named Pirro, one of the Gonzagas of Sabbioneta, brought Isabella her son's red hat on 5 May, the very day before the imperialists burst into Rome.⁴³

Isabella d' Este had watched the approach of the Spanish and the Landsknechte in a welter of conflicting emotions. Her brother Alfonso d' Este and even her son Federico Gonzaga had assisted the imperialists in their southward march. Her son-in-law Francesco Maria della Rovere was the captain-general of the army of the League, but Bourbon was her nephew, the son of her late husband's sister Chiara Gonzaga. The house of Gonzaga had German connections by marriage, and her son Ferrante was one of Bourbon's lieutenants. Delayed by Bourbon's death, Ferrante had not been able to get to SS. Apostoli until about 11:00 P.M. (a *due ore di notte*) to assure himself of his mother's safety in the Colonna palace, behind the walls of which Isabella

had given refuge (as Ferrante wrote his brother Federico) to more than twelve hundred women and a thousand men.

Everyone within the palace grounds was in danger, for a rumor had spread through the army of the invaders that within those walls there were money, goods, and nobles to hold for ransom worth more than two million gold ducats. Two imperialist officers, Alessandro Gonzaga, a relative, the lord of Novellara, and Alonso de Cordova, a Spanish soldier, had staked out the persons and properties in the Colonna palace as their own prize. The occupants had already agreed to pay them 40,000 ducats, as Ferrante informed his brother, "et io non hebbe un quatrino." His sole objective was his mother's safety. He was not receiving a farthing of the ransom.⁴⁴

The young soldier was shocked at what he had seen throughout the city. His mother was horrified by it all, and yet the Palazzo Colonna at SS. Apostoli was the only palace in Rome that had not already been broken into, *non se essendo salvato altro palatio che il predetto di Madama*, or so at least Ferrante wrote his brother. Isabella wandered in a daze through the crowds of frightened persons who had fled their homes, and were now thronging through the palace, huddling on the stairs, and pacing in the gardens. Ferrante, Alessandro, and Luigi Rodomonte, Gonzagas all, and the Roman noble Vespasiano Colonna, who had married a Gonzaga, gathered river boats on the Tiber, and on 13 May they escorted Isabella and those whom she was trying to keep safe to the Ripa Grande, across the river from the Aventine, through the smouldering remains of a Rome in ruins.

Among those whom Isabella drew under her protective cloak, like a *mater misericordiae*, were the Venetians Marco Grimani, the procuratore, and Domenico Venier, the Republic's former envoy to the Curia Romana. Venier went disguised as a porter. Isabella had safe-conducts from Philibert de Chalons, the prince of Orange, from the Colonesi, and even from Clement VII. She and her bedraggled troop were guarded by a small force of arquebusers. As they boarded the boats, however, the rain mounted into a violent storm. They were buffeted for hours before they finally reached Ostia.

⁴² Luzio, *Isabella d' Este e il sacco di Roma*, pp. 40-47.

⁴³ Luzio, *op. cit.*, pp. 31-33, 76-77. Since the price of a cardinal's hat had risen to 40,000 scudi, as Clement was trying to raise money on the eve of Bourbon's attack, Isabella d' Este was afraid that Ercole might have lost out. "non potendo mai i Gonzaga, 'poveri principi,' sobbarcarsi a tal onere" (*ibid.*, p. 76). On his career, see Hubert Jedin, "Kardinal Ercole Gonzaga, der Sohn der Isabella d' Este," in *Kirche des Glaubens, Kirche der Geschichte: Ausgewählte Aufsätze und Vorträge*, 2 vols., Freiburg, Basel, and Vienna, 1966, I, 195-205. Pirro Gonzaga was made the bishop of Modena on 5 September, 1527. He became a cardinal in Clement's second creation on 21 November, 1527, in *arce S. Angeli*, and died at an early age in 1529 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica mediæ et recentioris aevi* ["Eubel"], III [1923], 20, 252, and see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 390-91).

⁴⁴ Luzio, *Isabella d' Este e il sacco di Roma*, pp. 79-80, 100; on the 40,000 ducats' ransom laid upon the occupants of the Palazzo Colonna, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 161, 215-16, 219-20; and on the "moltitudine di donne nobili," who sought Isabella's protection, see, *ibid.*, cols. 99, 133, 145, 165. On Bourbon's relations with the Gonzagas, note Luzio, *op. cit.*, pp. 156-61.

The storm lasted for almost ten days, but Isabella and her flock reached Civitavecchia on 23 May, tired and hungry. After a brief rest Isabella went north to Corneto [Tarquinia], where she wrote her son Federico on 23 May, describing the hardships of the nine days' delay at Ostia and the voyage to Civitavecchia aboard three galleys belonging to Andrea Doria. They had left Ostia on Wednesday evening, the twenty-second, and were at Civitavecchia by daybreak on the twenty-third. From Tarquinia she planned to go on the following day to Toscanella (the modern Tuscania). She had got out of Rome safe and sound, with all her household. It was truly a miracle, because no house in Rome had been spared except her own, *sana et salva con tutta la famiglia et robbe nostre, cosa veramente miracolosa, però che di tante case erano in Roma niuna è salvata salvo la nostra*.⁴⁵

Thereafter Isabella made her way with her retinue through the lands of Francesco Maria, the duke of Urbino, to Pesaro, thence to Ravenna and to the court of her brother Alfonso at Ferrara. After an absence of more than two years she made a formal entrance into Mantua on 14 June, riding between her sons, the Marchese Federico and the now Cardinal Ercole, returning at last to the city she had known for almost forty years.⁴⁶ Along the way Francesco Gonzaga, who had served his exalted relative Federico as the Mantuan ambassador to the Curia, wrote his friend Calandra, "Just imagine my state of mind, as I find myself on the road headed home, where through these days and months I had hardly ever thought to come, but there is truth in the proverb, Man proposes, God disposes."⁴⁷

Conditions in Rome were terrifying. Since Clement could not meet his financial commitments on time, he remained a prisoner in the Castel S. Angelo. There was plague in the city, "grandissima peste," and famine; according to a letter from Florence, dated 7 June (1527), in Rome a single measure (*il ruggio*) of wheat cost thirty ducats. Some of the imperialists wanted to drive the *popolo romano* without the walls to reserve the available food supply for themselves.⁴⁸ To avoid the plague and famine, the Spanish and the Italians withdrew from Rome after the middle of June. While the army of the League was still at Viterbo and "Toscanella" (to the west of Viterbo), the imperialists were lording it over the Campagna as far north as Sutri and Nepi.⁴⁹

As the summer advanced, so did the plague. Scores, sometimes hundreds, died in a day. It was not possible to bury them; their bodies were thrown into the Tiber.⁵⁰ On 27 June the men-at-arms moved south under Ferrante Gonzaga to Velletri, where they agreed to wait a week for their wages. If they were not forthcoming, they threatened to go south and seek them in the kingdom of Naples. (Without pay they had no intention of setting forth to meet the French army under Lautrec, which was expected soon to invade Lombardy and attempt the reconquest of the Regno.) But, pay or no pay, it was good for the present to be out of Rome, where "every morning the streets are full of dead bodies, which is a . . . horrible sight. . . ."⁵¹

⁴⁵ Luzzo, *Isabella d'Este e il sacco di Roma*, pp. 80-84, 128-29, with the texts of various unpublished letters, including Isabella's letter of 25 May from Corneto [Tarquinia]. Isabella sent her possessions northward from Civitavecchia by ship, and lost them to corsairs, who thus acquired two tapestries from "la capella di sua Santità," presumably the Sistine Chapel. Ferrante Gonzaga had bought the tapestries from Spanish soldiers with the intention of returning them later to the pope (*ibid.*, pp. 84, 90-93).

Domenico Venier later reneged, in rather dishonest fashion, on the ransom of 5,000 ducats he owed Alessandro Gonzaga of Novellara (*ibid.*, pp. 94-100), to the great indignation of Isabella, who stood surety for him (*cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 161, 168, 177, 180, esp. cols. 215-17, 220, and XLVI, 253, 255, 258, 267, 318-19).

⁴⁶ Luzzo, *Isabella d'Este e il sacco di Roma*, pp. 85, 130, the latter reference being to a letter of Francesco Gonzaga to the Marchese Federico, dated at Cantiano (see the following note) on 1 June, 1527.

⁴⁷ Luzzo, *Isabella d'Este e il sacco di Roma*, p. 130, letter dated at Cantiano, about six miles south of Cagli in the duchy of Urbino, on 1 June, 1527: ". . . ma è vero il proverbio che l' homo disegna et Dio dispone."

⁴⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 301; *cf.* cols. 310, 313. According to Benedetto Agnello, the Mantuan envoy with the army of the League, the imperialists in the Castel S. Angelo (under the command of the Spanish captain Ferdinando de Alarcón) had taken away all Clement's servants but ten, and left the thirteen cardinals only four "fra tutti" (*ibid.*, col. 390, letter dated at Orvieto on 17 June, 1527).

⁴⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 390. The French and the Italians in the army of the League were getting along badly, the former being very critical of della Rovere's leadership (*ibid.*, col. 391).

⁵⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 432: "Del grandissimo morbo è lì in Roma che moreno in strada, et si butano nel Tevere con la peste." *Cf.* *ibid.*, cols. 433, 444, 459, 464, 503, and see esp. Sanudo, XLVI, 141, 142.

⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 434, 463-64, 593-94, and on the general anticipation of Lautrec's arrival in Lombardy, *ibid.*, cols. 444-46, 467-68, 497, 527, 532, 568, 573-74, 575, 604 ff. On the terrible conditions in Rome, where there were "gran mutini" between the Germans and the Spanish, see the letter of Alessandro Gonzaga of Novellara to the Marchese Federico, dated at Rome on 7 July, 1527, in Luzzo, *Isabella d'Este e il sacco di Roma*, p. 132.

Ferrante Gonzaga's men-at-arms were finally paid 30,000 ducats; the plague was reducing their numbers (Sanudo, XLV, 595). As of 2 August (1527) the imperialist army was said to number no more than ten to eleven thousand men, 7,000 Landsknechte and about 4,000 Spanish and Italians (*ibid.*, col. 601). An estimate of 17 September is quite within the same

Masses were no longer being said in Rome, church bells no longer being rung. There was not an image of Christ that had not been struck with sword or dagger a hundred or two hundred times. The invaders had broken into S. Peter's sarcophagus (*arca*) and the chest containing the Volto Santo.⁵² About 10 July (1527) the Landsknechte also got out of Rome, most of them seeking refuge in the villages and vineyards in the environs of the infected city. The imperialist light horse sought lodgings as far north as Viterbo.⁵³ To Clement's understandable distress, the plague had entered the Castel S. Angelo, where every day a "goodly number" died,⁵⁴ and reports coming to him from beyond the walls of Rome were no more reassuring. On 17 July the Landsknechte seized and sacked the papal city of Narni.⁵⁵ Nearby Terni was said to have suffered the same fate,⁵⁶ and the Spanish and German infantry were frightening the local inhabitants to death as they went on milling around Orte as well as Narni and Terni.⁵⁷ But plague and their own excesses were decreasing their numbers, and by now the Italians almost everywhere were looking forward hopefully to the advent of a French army of liberation.

In mid-June, 1527, Roberto Acciajuoli, the Florentine envoy to the French court, had written his government that Francis I was sending Odet de Foix, viscount of Lautrec and marshal of France, into Italy "con somma potestà di guerra e pace." The Venetians were encouraged. A decade or so before (in 1516–1517) Lautrec had assisted the Republic to regain Brescia and Verona despite the Emperor Maximilian's armed attempt to retain them as adjuncts to the empire.⁵⁸ Lautrec was to exercise a royal authority in the king's name, and was ex-

pected to leave Paris before the end of June on the expedition which Acciajuoli hoped would be the salvation of Italy.⁵⁹ Although Acciajuoli had little confidence in the French government, he was sure that Lautrec's preparations were so far advanced that the king and his counselors could hardly back-track at this late date.⁶⁰ Indeed, Lautrec moved with surprising speed. He arrived in Lyon, obviously ready for combat on 22 July, and departed the following day for Susa.⁶¹

From the beginning of August, when Lautrec entered Italy, Sanudo's *Diarii* becomes full of dispatches, letters, and rumors relating to the French advance into Piedmont and Lombardy. Lautrec's troops had preceded him into Italy, marching through Piedmont in late July, when his lieutenant Pedro Navarro laid siege to the fortress town of Bosco Marengo, which fell on 12–13 August. Navarro was a Spaniard, an old soldier who had served Gonsalvo de Cordova in the conquest of the Regno, and later fought for Ferdinand the Catholic in North Africa and Lombardy. Captured by the French in the battle of Ravenna (in April, 1512), Navarro entered the service of his erstwhile enemies when Ferdinand the Catholic balked at paying his ransom. After Ferdinand's death in 1516, Navarro still adhered to the French allegiance. Bosco was sacked and put to the torch, to Lautrec's disgust, but he had apparently been unable to prevent it.⁶²

range—6,000 Landsknechte, 4,000 Spanish, and 2,000 Italians, but they had no leader, and no one knew where they were likely to go (Sanudo, XLVI, 87).

⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 456, from a letter of one Vincenzo da Treviso, dated at Rome on 15 June, 1527.

⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 493, 497, 504, 513.

⁵⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 505, from a letter dated at Florence on 13 July, 1527: "In castello [at Rome] ancora è peste assai; et vi more ogni di bon numero di persone."

⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 517, 518, 530–31, 595, and XLVI, 136; *Gumpenbergs Bericht*, ed. Gregorovius, *Kleinere Schriften*, I (1887), 244; Orano, "Diario di Marcello Alberini," *Arch. della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII, 355, and *Il Sacco di Roma* (1901), pp. 324–25; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Papste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 298.

⁵⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 540.

⁵⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 595.

⁵⁸ On Lautrec's career, see Bertrand de Chantérac, "Odet de Foix, vicomte de Lautrec," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVII (3rd ser., XIV, April 1929), 257–317, and *ibid.*, LVII (3rd ser., XV, July 1929), 8–50.

⁵⁹ Desjardins, *Négociations*, II, 964 ff., letters dated at Paris on 13, 23, and 29 June, 1527. Acciajuoli attributes chiefly to the duke of Urbino "tutte le colpe e errori e della jattura d' Italia e delle miserie di Roma" (*ibid.*, p. 968). Note also Acciajuoli's letter, dated at Paris on 26 July, to Lautrec himself (pp. 976–78)—he thought no better of the Venetians than he did of their captain-general Urbino. Cf. Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 11–12 ff., ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 281, 285 ff.

⁶⁰ Desjardins, *Négociations*, II, 980–81, from a letter dated at Paris on 27 July (1527): "... perché li governi di questa corte sono tali che in su cosa sia detta o promessa non si più [può] fare fondamento. . . . Nondimeno le provisioni de Lautrec sono tanto avanti che, per pratica che si tenga, non credo si possono ritirare indietro. . . ." Acciajuoli had been well received in France, where he represented the Holy See as well as Florence. He was tiring of his duties, however, and wanted to return home. When he did so, toward the end of the summer of 1527, Francis I is said to have made him a gift of 1000 scudi (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 159).

⁶¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 562, 596. As Lautrec was leaving Susa to begin his Italian campaign, Antonio de Leyva, the chief of the imperial staff in Lombardy, sent Charles V a detailed sketch of his problems and the affairs of northern Italy (Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I [1844, repr. 1966], no. 100, pp. 235–48, letter dated 14 July to 4 August, 1527).

⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 596–600, 604–11, 616, 618, esp. col. 620, 630. Lautrec reached Bosco on 4 August (*ibid.*, col. 599). See also Leonardo Santoro (1475–1569), *La Spedizione*

Lautrec's campaign had got off to a quick start and, despite the delays and obstacles he was to encounter on his southward march, he was to overrun the Abruzzi and Apulia, and appear in seeming triumph under the walls of Naples. Bosco Marengo is scarcely sixty miles north of Genoa, where the French faction now hoped for the upper hand, "and it was pointed out it would be well to put someone in charge who might govern the city in better fashion than it had been governed under the imperialists."⁶³

Charles V had held the "republic" of Genoa since the French defeat at La Bicocca (in 1522), but now the city was retaken by French forces, the admiral Andrea Doria being in command of the fleet which had held his fellow citizens under a strict blockade. (Born at Oneglia, on the *riviera* west of Genoa, in late November, 1468, Doria died at Genoa in late November, 1560). He was now almost sixty, and for the next thirty years or more he was to be, despite the trappings of republican government, very much the ruler of Genoa. At this time the city was actually occupied (in mid-August, 1527) by the Genoese soldier Cesare Campofregoso with a thousand infantry. Campofregoso was employed by the Venetians, but was serving with Lautrec, the captain-general of the League. The pro-French commander Teodoro Trivulzio, a Milanese who became marshal of France, was made governor of Milan, because Doria chose no longer to throw in his lot with the Campofregosi.⁶⁴

If we may glance ahead for a moment, Doria soon felt alienated from Francis I and his counselors and dissatisfied with the French conduct of affairs in Genoa. The French were slow paymasters. Doria was unpopular at the royal court. He felt himself slighted, and he was. As he considered the vagaries of French policy, the hapless position of the papacy, the opportunism of Venice, the inconstancy of the lesser states like Ferrara and Mantua, he was perhaps

more than dimly aware that (despite the current campaign of Lautrec) the imperialists were likely to emerge victorious from the fray. When the French removed Savona from the jurisdiction of Genoa, Doria took it as an almost personal affront. His contract with Francis I expired in June, 1528, and he declined to renew it. Although he remained inactive until Charles V had ratified the terms of a new contract, paying him 60,000 ducats a year and promising him the freedom of Genoa (and the return of Savona to Genoese authority), Doria had joined the imperialists before 12 July (1528).⁶⁵

The Genoese "republic" was again freed from French domination, and her citizens were granted trading rights in the German empire. Doria's change of allegiance was not without importance in the affairs of the Mediterranean, for although Genoese finances were always in a parlous state, many of her citizens were rich and owned a considerable naval armament as well as a merchant marine. Sultan Suleiman solved his own problem of finding adequate sea power to match that of Charles V by enlisting corsairs from the Barbary Coast, who could continue harassing Spanish and Neapolitan shipping under the banner of the crescent.

When Doria left the French service and joined the imperial forces, Francis I found himself without a significant fleet on the Mediterranean. But it was necessary to protect the southern coasts of France against both Turkish and Genoese-Imperialist depredation. One way of doing so would be by an understanding with Suleiman, whose engagement of Charles V in the western Mediterranean would inevitably help protect southern France from being ravaged by Doria. Aside from attack by sea, of course, France was entirely protected from Turkish assault by her geographical location, but she was hemmed in on all sides by the vast domains of Charles, from whom Francis constantly feared encroachment. Thus while the Turkish entente might provide both necessary defense and desirable offense against Charles, it would have the considerable

di Lautrec nel regno di Napoli, ed. Tommaso Pedio, Galatina, 1972, pp. 34-35, 154, the latter reference being to Santoro's assessment of Pedro Navarro.

⁶³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 619, and cf. cols. 625, 630, 638-39, *et alibi*, esp. cols. 695-98.

⁶⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 619, 630, 634, 638-43, 650, 654, 659, 663, 676, 695-698; Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 67 [90], 71 [94], 74 [97], 76-77 [99-100]. Conspicuous among the defenders of Genoa had been our old friend, the Hospitaler Gabriele Tadini di Martinengo, the prior of Barletta, whose talents were now crowned with even less success than at Rhodes five years before (Sanudo, XLV, 643-44, 658, 659, 663, and esp. cols. 677-78, 697). Martinengo was taken prisoner in the fall of Genoa to the French, being exchanged late in the year 1528 for Annibale Campofregoso, brother of Lautrec's lieutenant Cesare, who (as we shall see) was to be murdered by the imperialists in July, 1541, along with Antonio Rincón.

⁶⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 139-40, 187, 225, 256, 263, 281-82, 295, 299, 301-3, 353, 369, 370, 374, *et alibi*, 447, 456-57, 460-62, 487, 502 ff., 542, and XLIX, 121, 207-8. According to a dispatch from Naples, dated 12 July (1528), Doria was in accord with the imperialists, "né servirà più il re Christianissimo" (*ibid.*, col. 295). Immediately after the French loss of Genoa (in early September, 1528), a dispatch from Viterbo, dated 20 September, informs us that "Messer Andrea Doria è restato in Genoa per dare forma a le cose di la città, et meterle in quello ordine che ha designato sempre, zioè che 'l governo habbia ad esser libero" (col. 542). Doria restored the "republic" under a biennial dogate and a council, although as *perpetuo sindaco* he himself possessed ultimate authority in the state.

drawback of appearing to make him the sole great champion of Christendom against the infidel.⁶⁶ Although there were as always occasional hostile encounters, "adversi accidenti," between the Venetians and the Turks during 1527-1528, both the Republic and the Porte tried to disentangle the snarled threads of disorder, maintain the Alexandrian spice trade to their mutual profit, punish corsairs and the violators of law and safety on the sea, and preserve "la inviolabile pace nostra."⁶⁷

Having taken Bosco Marengo and having assisted Cesare Campofregoso to enter Genoa, Lautrec turned his attention to Alessandria. The harassed imperial commander in Lombardy, Antonio de Leyva, marshaled his slender resources for the defense of Milan and, if possible, of Pavia.⁶⁸ On 30 July (1527) de Leyva had written Charles V,

The Venetians are [also] adding to their forces. I haven't a farthing, and very few troops [*et fort peu de monde*]. . . I shall be obliged very shortly to retire to Milan. More than two months ago I wrote to the viceroys [Lannoy] and to all your Majesty's captains, informing them of some of the need in which I find myself today. . . I have written two hundred letters to different places. I have had replies to none, except for the abbot of Nájera and Don Ugo [de Moncada]. Furthermore, I have written to the duke of Ferrara [Alfonso d' Este], but since he has taken Modena, he has never chosen to answer me—before that he wrote me every day! . . .⁶⁹

De Leyva was hardly in a position to assist Alessandria. As Benedetto Agnello, the Mantuan envoy to the Venetian army, reported on 16 August (1527), Lautrec was quite confident "that having taken Bosco, he would soon have Alessan-

dria."⁷⁰ Lautrec was not mistaken. He granted the Landsknechte and the other defenders of Alessandria generous terms, and they surrendered the city to him on 12 September. In the articles of capitulation Lautrec appears as the lieutenant of Francis I and captain-general of the League [of Cognac], *locotenente della Maestà Cristianissima in Italia et capitano general de la Lega*.⁷¹ Francesco Maria della Rovere, the lackluster duke of Urbino, remained as captain-general of the Venetian forces.⁷² Francesco Maria Sforza, the duke of Milan, asked for possession of Alessandria as a dependency of Milan. Lautrec refused the request, and then changed his mind, agreeing to turn the city over to him.⁷³

Turning northward, Lautrec occupied Novara, Abbiategrasso, and Vigevano. When his forces threw a bridge over the Ticino between Vigevano and Abbiategrasso (Sanudo's "Biagrassa"), Antonio de Leyva was certain that Milan itself was Lautrec's next objective, and ordered the demolition of all the houses that lay without the city walls and moats.⁷⁴ De Leyva, his troops, and the local inhabitants were having their troubles. A report from Milan, dated 23 September (1527), told a sad story of high prices. Wheat cost from twenty-three to twenty-four *lire* a "mozo" in Milanese money. Sanudo informs us that the "mozo" (Italian *moggio*, Latin *modius*) contained more than fourteen Brescian quarts. A measure (*brenia*) of old wine cost four scudi. One could find new wine for one scudo, but it was more than half water, and sour besides. Beef was five *soldi* or shillings a pound (*la lira*); butter was twenty shillings.⁷⁵

Lautrec, a scion of one of the great families of southern France, never worried about what it cost to live, at least what it cost peasants and poor city-dwellers to live. But, no, Milan was not his objective. His army moved southward the twenty miles or so to Pavia. We are now informed that the papal prisoner in the Castel S. Angelo "desidera saper li suc-

⁶⁶ Giuseppe de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V in correlazione all'Italia*, II (Venice, 1864), 477-90; Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, passim; Karl Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 4th ed., 2 vols., 1941-42, I, 306 ff., and II, 247 ff.; Carlo Bornate, "I Negozianti per attirare Andrea d'Orta al servizio di Carlo V," *Giornale storico e letterario della Liguria*, XVIII (Genoa, 1942), esp. pp. 60-75; Argenti, *Occupation of Chiavari*, I (1958), 325-31.

⁶⁷ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 76 [99], 77-78 [100-101], 97 [120], 141-142 [164-165].

⁶⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 596, 605, 608, 610, 616, 625, 631, 638, 656, 668, 694, and XLVI, 57, 81, 83, 104, *et alibi*, and on the fall of Genoa and the French invasion, note the letter of Joannes Franciscus [cf. above, note 13], dated at Venice on 23 August, 1527, to Sigismund I of Poland, in the *Acta Tomisiana*, IX (1876), no. 264, pp. 274-75. Every sovereign in Europe was following these events.

⁶⁹ Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I (1844, repr. 1966), no. 100, pp. 243-44. The viceroys Charles de Lannoy had been intermittently ill. He died on 23 September, 1527, naming Ugo de Moncada as his successor (*ibid.*, no. 101, p. 249; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 150, 152, 178, 186, 189, 191, 210, 222).

⁷⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 646, and cf. cols. 654, 669, 674, 676, 680, 685-86, 693 ff., and XLVI, 8, 9, 15, 17, 22, 27 ff.

⁷¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 51, 57, 62, 65, 67-69.

⁷² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 48, 59, 107, 321, 334, 430.

⁷³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 71, 75, 79, 81. On Lautrec's Italian campaign, see in general Bertrand de Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVII (3rd ser., XV, July 1929), 17 ff., and in the present context, cf. *ibid.*, pp. 19-21. This (second) part of Chantérac's article will be referred to hereafter as "Odet de Foix."

⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 83, 94, 105, 106, 107, 110. Abbiategrasso was given up to the duke of Milan. The French crossed the Ticino on 24 September (1527).

⁷⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 110.

cessi di Lutrech.⁷⁶ At this time, too, rumor reached the imperialist forces in the area of Narni that Francisco Quiñones, the general of the Franciscans, had just arrived at Gaeta from Spain "con commissione di liberar il papa et cardinali." The soldiers, therefore, decided (on 23 September, 1527) to return to Rome; their reason was said to be "to take the pope" (*per tuor il papa*). At some point, as was generally known, Lautrec would be marching south, and the imperialists did not want Clement to escape until he had given them their vast arrears in wages or rather paid the ransom to which he had agreed.⁷⁷

Without an hour's delay the savage horde went back to Rome, the Landsknecht first and the Spanish right behind them. The first contingents arrived on or about 25 September, and the rest straggled in during the next few days. They looted whatever had been left in the desolate city and whatever had been taken from its place of concealment, for they were said to have come back "with worse goings-on than before."⁷⁸ But no matter what they did, Clement simply could not find the money to keep his financial promises. As Cardinal Francesco Pisani wrote his father Alvise from the Castel S. Angelo in late October (1527), "The pope doesn't trust the enemy, and they don't trust the pope."⁷⁹

Before the end of September (1527) Lautrec had marched upon Pavia, where the walls had not been rebuilt since the long siege of 1524-1525. His forces had encamped in and around the Certosa, and were bombarding the city, "et il castello è quasi ruinato da francesi." Soon the walls were almost level with the ground, but the defenders of Pavia held out behind deep moats and the "controscarpa altissima." On 4 and 5 October the imperialist commander in Pavia, Lodovico Belgioioso, agreed to surrender; Lautrec was anxious to spare the inhabitants the usual horrors of a sack. When the soldiery got out of hand, however, the city was pillaged, *la terra va al sacco*, and it was

"a pity to see girls being carried away by the Gascons and the Swiss."⁸⁰

To reduce the soldiers' opportunity for pillage Lautrec agreed to march on. He made it widely known that he wished to go into Tuscany "to free the pope." The pope's Venetian allies objected, however, for they wanted him to attack Milan and try to force de Leyva into surrendering the city and the citadel. Lautrec insisted that he was on his way to Rome, "dicendo l'impresa di Milan potria esser difficile, è bon andar verso Roma."⁸¹ On 9 October (1527) one Giorgio Sturion, a Venetian captain of infantry, wrote his friend, the well-known soldier Tommaso Moro, that Lautrec was determined to take the French army to Rome, and that the Venetian forces would presumably remain in Lombardy to undertake the siege of Milan.⁸²

On the morning of 16 October (1527) milord of Lautrec pulled up stakes at Pavia, and went the eight or ten miles eastward to Belgioioso, with the intention of continuing the next day to Bissone, which stood about a half dozen miles north of the Po. Pietro Pesaro, Venetian envoy to the French army, kept his government informed of Lautrec's progress.⁸³ From Bissone, the French army moved the few miles south to Mezzano, and crossed the Po at the site of the modern bridge, where the road leads into Castel S. Giovanni in the Piacentino.⁸⁴ Piacenza lies a dozen or more miles farther east. At Piacenza, as the Venetians had feared might happen, Lautrec received an appeal from the garrison at Abbiategrasso, which de Leyva had placed under attack. Lautrec sent Pedro Navarro back over the Po (according to Pesaro) with 3,000 Gascons, 3,000 Landsknecht and Swiss, and 2,000 Italians.⁸⁵ De Leyva in fact took Abbiategrasso, which much delayed Lautrec's progress south. In Venice the Florentine envoy Alessandro de' Pazzi appeared in

⁷⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 146

⁷⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 150, and cf. cols. 152, 181, 183, 186, 203-4, 224-25.

⁷⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 178, 183, 186, 204, 205, 210: "Li spagnoli et lanzenhech sono in Roma con peggior portamenti di prima." The imperialists thus pillaged Rome twice, in May-June and in September, 1527. The blank in the consistorial registers of Clement VII's reign bears mute witness to the tragedy—there are no records of meetings of the consistory from April to December, 1527, merely an eight months' gap to be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3; Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7; and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31.

⁷⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 280.

⁸⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 118, 119, 150-51, 152-53, 157-58, 159-60, 162-67, 169, 170-71, 172 ff., 194: "È compassion veder done menate via da guasconi et sguizzari" (*ibid.*, col. 174). On the sack of Pavia, note Leonardo Santoro, *La Spedizione di Lautrec*, ed. T. Pedio (1972), pp. 37-38, and cf. Francesco Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XVIII, 13, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 292-94. Some fifteen thousand persons are said to have perished, and about two hundred houses to have been burned, in the allied sack of Pavia in October, 1527 (Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," pp. 21-22).

⁸¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 179, 181-82, 185, 186, 188, 191, and for the quotation, see col. 193.

⁸² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 198, and cf. cols. 199, 204, 215.

⁸³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 219.

⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 228, 232-33. The French army crossed the Po on 18 October.

⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 235, 243-44.

the Collegio (on 28 October), and asked what effect the loss of Abbiategrasso was going to have on Lautrec's plans to enter Tuscany. The Doge Andrea Gritti said "che non sapeva," but certainly it was important to recover Abbiategrasso.⁸⁶

Lautrec instructed Pedro Navarro to rejoin him when he and the Venetians had retaken the town which, actually, had already fallen into French and Venetian hands during the early afternoon (*a hora 20-21*) of the twenty-seventh.⁸⁷ The sack of Abbiategrasso was "worse than that of Pavia," but the success did little to relieve Lautrec's anxiety. He was already desperately in need of money "per pagar li lanzinech et sguizari et altri fanti iusta li capitoli."⁸⁸

Lautrec announced on the morning of 2 November that he was leaving Piacenza for Parma, "ch' è sopra la via Romea," to go into Tuscany. The troops pulled out on the fourth; Lautrec and Pesaro followed them that day or the next. Pesaro wrote to Venice for money "to pay the troops." Lautrec sent letters to France. An unpaid army was notoriously dangerous. No one knew it better than Lautrec, who had lost Milan to the imperialists (in November, 1521) largely because he had lacked the means of paying his troops. Also, Lautrec must often have thought of Bourbon's plight. As Pesaro wrote his government, "Lautrec è in colera."⁸⁹ Lautrec and Pesaro spent the night of 5 and 6 November at Fiorenzuola, and then pushed on toward Parma, where they arrived on the ninth.⁹⁰

For some time Francis I and Lautrec had thought of bringing Alfonso d' Este, duke of Ferrara, into the so-called League and (the Venetian government believed) of asking him for 150,000 ducats. Through the years the Estensi had had a hard time with both Venice and the Holy See. The Venetians had been rapacious neighbors, and some of the popes had even tried to deprive the Este family of the Ferrarese duchy itself. If Clement really reached

an accord with the imperialists, Alfonso might well be tempted to throw in his lot with the French, especially if a French army was in his backyard.⁹¹ Alfonso probably wished a plague on both the houses of Hapsburg and Valois, but when Bourbon's army was close at hand, he had made an agreement with the imperialists and assisted them.

Now that Lautrec's army was getting close, Alfonso entered the League, driving as hard a bargain as he could, and he did well. There was a bond of sorts between him and the French commander. They had fought as allies in April, 1512, when Lautrec had fallen badly wounded beside his cousin Gaston de Foix at Ravenna. Scarred for life, Lautrec had been nursed back to health in Alfonso's household, and hardened warrior as he was, he was doubtless still grateful for the care which the Estensi had lavished upon him. In any event Lautrec was now prepared to go more than half-way to meet Alfonso's demands.⁹²

On 13 November (1527) Gasparo Contarini, then the Venetian envoy to Ferrara, wrote the "Cai di X," the heads of the Council of Ten, that an agreement had been reached with Duke Alfonso of Ferrara. The "articles and instrument" would be made formal on the morrow. Ferrara and Venice were allies. The duke had become a member of the League, accepting the commitment to furnish 100 lances, 200 light horse, and 6,000 ducats a month for six months. The League promised to maintain him in Ferrara and Modena, Reggio and Rubiera, and even to give him Novi [di Modena] and Carpi (between Mantua and Modena) and Cotignola (between Bologna and Ravenna). Venice then held Cotignola "a nome di la Lega."

Alfonso's son Ercole was to marry Louis XII's daughter Renée, the sister of Francis I's late wife Claude. In due time this marriage would take place. Always one to strike when the iron was hot, Alfonso

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 250.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 256-57; cf. cols. 270-71, 275-76, 278, 285.

⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 262-63, letters from Pietro Pesaro to the Signoria, dated at Piacenza on 30-31 October (1527): ". . . et Lautrec è disperato." Lautrec complained of the small size of the Venetian forces (col. 265), but he doubtless felt better when the Venetians expressed themselves as prepared to pay half the wages of the Landsknechte, although it was proposed in the Senate that, if they did so, "his Excellency should leave 3,000 Landsknechte here [in Lombardy] with our army for the campaign against Milan" (col. 268). On Lautrec's search for money, note also col. 326. Inadequate financial support dogged him to the end of the campaign—and to the end of his life.

⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 275, 276.

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 283, 285, 291-92.

⁹¹ Cf. Pascual de Gayangos, *Calendar of . . . State Papers, . . . Spain, 1512-1877*, no. 35, pp. 94-95, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 280, 285. Alfonso d' Este had already declined the high command of the imperialist forces in Italy, for which excuses were later offered (Gayangos, III-2, no. 363, pp. 606-7). If Alfonso entered the anti-imperialist League, however, Clement would almost surely turn to Charles V. The problem was obviously how to retain the allegiance of both (cf. V.-L. Bourilly and P. de Vaissière, eds., *Ambassades en Angleterre de Jean du Bellay . . . [1527-1529]*, Paris, 1905, no. 40, pp. 110-14).

⁹² On Lautrec's friendship with Alfonso d' Este, note B. de Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," *Revue des questions historiques*, LVII (3rd ser., XIV, April 1929), 265, 275, 284, 288, 302, and cf. *ibid.*, XV (July 1929), 24 ff.

now demanded a cardinal's hat for his son Ippolito as well as the archbishopric of Ferrara and the bishopric of Modena. In due time Ippolito would get his red hat, but that was to be almost a dozen years later, in the reign of Paul III. Alfonso also wanted the right to take 20,000 sacks of salt from the broad flats of Comacchio. He would "give the army of the League free passage through his territory and provisions besides," while denying such passage to the imperialists, whose couriers he would stop, and whose letters he would intercept. He would do all he could (he said) to help bring about the imperialists' release of the pope, from whom the king of France was to secure absolution for his new ally for whatever injuries the latter may have done the Church.⁹⁵

Alfonso d' Este's adherence to the League was more useful to Lautrec than Cardinal Wolsey's alleged resolve "to free Italy and the pontiff and the sons of the most Christian king," of which the

⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 292, 302, 303, 307, 311-12, 336-37, 358, 462, and cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, IV, no. 209, pp. 108-9; Pascual de Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, nos. 239, 245-46, pp. 457-58, 462-63; J. S. Brewer, *Letters and Papers*. . . of Henry VIII, IV-2 (1872, repr. 1965), nos. 3498, 3504, 3561, 3578, pp. 1579 ff.; Leonardo Santoro, *La Spedizione di Lautrec*, ed. T. Pedio (1972), pp. 51-52.

Lautrec wanted also to have Federico Gonzaga, marchese of Mantua, join the League. He proposed to make Federico captain-general of the League in Lombardy in order to conduct the siege of Milan (Sanudo, XLVI, 329). Federico did temporarily throw his lot in with the League in early December (*ibid.*, cols. 357, 359, 366-68; *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2 [1877], no. 257, p. 493).

It is interesting to note that Alfonso d' Este's entry into the League was to secure him also the return of his house on the Grand Canal in Venice (Sanudo, XLVI, 322, 343, 451), long known as the Casa del Duca di Ferrara. Acquired by the Estensi in the later fourteenth century, it became the Fondaco dei Turchi in the early seventeenth. Purchased by the municipality of Venice in 1858, it was completely rebuilt. For years it housed the Correr Civic Museum (until 1922); it is now the Museum of Natural History. In 1527 it was the home of Akobello Averoldi, bishop of Pola (in Istria) and the papal legate in Venice. As the references in Sanudo show, Averoldi would give up the handsome palace only with extreme reluctance, and apparently he either never did give it up or managed to move back into it, for it was still his residence in Venice when he died on 1 November, 1531, as Sanudo, LV, 97-98, 108-9, 120, also informs us. ". . . qual habitava in la casa li donò papa Leone, dil duca [di] Ferrara, a mi vicino." On 8 November, Giacomo Tebaldeo, the envoy of Alfonso d' Este in Venice, moved into the palace, "as his lord's property," with the consent of the Signoria (*ibid.*, col. 122). We have already had occasion to mention this building (in Volume I, page 272, esp. note 14).

Clement VII could not be persuaded to make Alfonso d' Este's son Ippolito a cardinal (Sanudo, XLVI, 528-29), although Francis I agreed to Ercole's marriage to Renée de France (*ibid.*, XLVII, 62-63).

Venetian envoy Marc' Antonio Venier had written his government from London (on 25 October, 1527). As usual, Sanudo summarized the envoy's letter in his *Diarii*. Every day, as couriers and merchants delivered dispatches and letters to the Signoria and to individuals in Venice, Sanudo recorded in his *Diarii* all the important texts that came his way. He followed the couriers into the doge's palace where (as we have just noted) he was permitted to read and record the incoming dispatches, and his friends and fellow citizens shared their correspondence with him. He was well known in Venice, his *Diarii* already almost famous. After Sanudo's death the fifty-eight volumes of the *Diarii* passed into the chancery of the Council of Ten (and Pietro Bembo used them for the history of his own time in the *Rerum venetarum historiae libri XII*). On 18 November, the same day that he recorded Venier's letter of 25 October from London, Sanudo also noted the contents of a letter of 24 October which had just come from Andrea Navagero in Burgos. Navagero wrote that Lautrec's occupation of Pavia had infuriated Charles V, who upbraided the envoys of the League, "imo Cesare andò in colera con li oratori di la lega quando li parlono, dicendo voler quello li è stà tolto. . . ." Charles intended to get Pavia back. Navagero wrote "that Caesar was used to winning, but seeing that things are going against him, he cannot refrain from anger."⁹⁶

On 26 November (1527), while Lautrec was still at Parma, Clement made yet another accord with the imperialists Moncada, Quiñones, and Veyre in the Castel S. Angelo. The pope and the cardinals agreed to strive *omni studio, cura et diligentia* for peace among the Christian princes and powers, to summon a "general council" to effect the reform of the Church and the eradication of the Lutheran heresy, and to support in every way a crusade against the Turks, *desideratissima expeditio contra infideles*. They promised to put into the hands of his Majesty's "agents" Ostia with its adjacent fortress, Civitavecchia with its fortifications and harbor, as well as the cities and castles of Civita Castellana and Forlì.

The imperialists were also to receive seven hostages, including Giacomo Salviati, father of the Cardinal Giovanni, then the papal legate in France, and Giovan Matteo Giberti, the anti-imperialist bishop

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 314, and cf. *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, IV, no. 195, pp. 102-5. On the handling and delivery of the diplomatic correspondence of the sixteenth century, especially the latter half of the century, see E. J. B. Allen, *Post and Courier Service in the Diplomacy of Early Modern Europe*, The Hague, 1972.

of Verona and former papal datary. Both the hostages and the cities in question were to remain in imperial possession until his Majesty was convinced that the pope had fulfilled his obligations under the accord "to the best of his ability" (*quantum in se erit*). The pope and the cardinals were to be set free immediately, and except for the places mentioned, the whole temporal dominion of the Holy See, including the city of Rome, was without guile or reservation to be restored to the pope just as "before the invasion of Rome." The imperialists undertook to withdraw their army from Rome, *ne amplius redibit in dictam urbem Romanam*, and they would remove their troops from the papal states as soon as the army of the League had also left papal territory. Hereafter an *inviolabilis pax, concordia et amicitia* was to obtain between Clement and Charles V, just as peace was to be sought and kept between the latter and the kings of France and England.⁹⁵

There still remained, however, the financial question. Clement had to accept the obligation to pay, at intervals of ten days, two weeks, one month, and three months the overall sum of 368,153 "aurei solis" (i.e., *écus d'or* or *soleil*) or ducats.⁹⁶ Clement

was hardly in a position to meet even the first installment of this enforced indebtedness despite the sale of cardinals' hats and the promulgation of bulls authorizing the sale of a title of the property of the Church in the kingdom of Naples.

Five days before his treaty and financial agreement with the imperialists, Clement had created seven or eight cardinals to raise money (on 21 November, 1527).⁹⁷ After the stress of the past seven months, however, it seemed that nothing would produce the required sums. The failure of the pope to make immediate payment, and the discontent of the Landsknechte with the sums specified, led to another mutiny. The Landsknechte chased their captains from the city; they fled to Grottaferrata, a dozen or so miles southeast of Rome, in the Alban hills. And that was not all. At the end of November the hostages being held by the Landsknechte in Cardinal Pompeo Colonna's palace plied their jailers with an effective abundance of *cibo et vino*. Their German guards were great drinkers, and when Salviati, Giberti, and their fellow prisoners saw the guards so overcome with wine that they were sleeping *come morti*, they escaped from the palace into the night, making their way (after who knows what adventures) to Narni.⁹⁸

The Landsknechte gathered in the Campo dei Fiori. Interpreters explained that presently, possibly that very morning, they would receive 110,000 ducats, "et cussi li misero in allegrezza." It was then that that most of the Landsknechte learned of the hostages' escape. Believing, however, that

⁹⁵ The articles (*capitula*) of the accord are given in Schulz, *Der Sacco di Roma* (1894), pp. 176-83, which shows that the summary in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 338, is inaccurate. As noted in the various sources, Giovanni Maria del Monte, then the archbishop of Siponto (Manfredonia), later Pope Julius III, was among the seven hostages whom the imperialists had demanded and received as guarantors that the pope would keep his financial promises. Giovanni Maria was the nephew of Cardinal Antonio del Monte, who had launched him on the career which, by the strange roulette of the conclave in 1549-1550, was to land him on the papal throne on 7-8 February, 1550 (see below, Chapter 13). On his being held as a hostage, cf. Sanudo, XLVI, 135: "... et altra [li lanzcheneci et spagnoli] volsono 7 ostaggi particulari, zioè l' arivescovo Syppontino, nipote del cardinal de Monte. . . ."

⁹⁶ The Latin text of Clement's financial obligations, as specified on 26 November, may be found in Schulz's valuable monograph *Der Sacco di Roma*, pp. 183-88, and cf. pp. 158-59. The Landsknechte were to receive 73,169 ducats within ten days (with payment beginning after five days), and the Spanish 35,000, after which the pope, the Castel S. Angelo, and the city of Rome were to be free of the imperialist army. Two weeks later Clement was to pay the further sum of 44,984 ducats, and thereafter 150,000 ducats at the rate of 50,000 a month to the Landsknechte, and 65,000 ducats at the rate of 21,666 a month to the Spanish, thus discharging in three months his debt of 368,153 ducats to the army of Charles V. An Italian text of the agreement may be found in Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I (Florence, 1836), no. CLIV, pp. 273-78.

The pope's financial commitments are summarized in Cardinal Francesco Pisani's letter of 27 November to his father Alvisé (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 348-49). Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 320, relies heavily on Schulz, but refers to Pisani's "despairing letter" (*verzweifelter Brief*), in which the

pope's first payment is given as a round number (73,000 for 73,169), and his third payment of 44,984 ducats is inadvertently omitted, giving Pisani a total of only 323,000 ducats (instead of the precise figure of 368,153). On the financial details, cf. Schulz, *op. cit.*, pp. 155-59, and note also Cardinal Pisani's letter of 1 December (1527) in Sanudo, XLVI, 361 ff.

⁹⁷ Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica medii et recentioris aevi*, III (1923), 20, and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 321, note 1.

⁹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 354, 357, 359-60, 361-62, 389; Gumpfenberg's *Bericht*, ed. Gregorovich, *Kleine Schriften*, I (1887), 261-63; D. Orano, "Diario di Marcello Alberini," *Arch. della R. Società romana di storia patria*, XVIII (1895), 358-59, and *Il Sacco di Roma* (1901), pp. 339-42; J. Mayerhofer, "Zwei Briefe aus Rom aus dem Jahre 1527," *Historisches Jahrbuch*, XII (1891), 753; Schulz, *Der Sacco di Roma*, pp. 159-60. Giberti arrived in Venice during the morning of 7 January (1528). He immediately got in touch with Lodovico da Canossa, the French envoy on the lagoon; Canossa took him to dinner at the Ca Valer (Sanudo, XLVI, 463).

The escape of the hostages took place on the night of 30 November or early in the morning of 1 December. Years later as Julius III, Giovanni del Monte (cf. above, note 95) celebrated the occasion, on which see Angelo Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Sebastian Merkle, ed., *Conclium Tridentinum*, II (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1911), 203, entry for 1 December, 1550.

they would soon receive a large payment, some of them gave vent to laughter. The 110,000 ducats were to be paid in fifteen days, reckoning from 1 December (1527); the captains and those on double pay (*page dopie*) were not to be included in this disbursement of funds. The Spanish, who were far fewer in number, were to receive 35,000 ducats. Hostages were demanded to replace those who got away, for surety was needed to guarantee the pope's paying in three months (according to the agreement of 26 November) a further 150,000 ducats to the Landsknechte and 65,000 to the Spanish, not to speak of the 44,984 ducats, which apparently no one expected to see paid. When the captains of the army returned to Rome, they agreed to set the pope free and let him go to Orvieto, as Cardinal Francesco Pisani reported in his letter of 1-3 December to his father Alvise.⁹⁹ With Lautrec and the French army in the north, preparing for their descent into the kingdom of Naples, it was clear to the imperialist high command that it was more important to free their army than to keep the pope a prisoner.

According to a dispatch dated at Todi on 11 December (1527) from Alvise Pisani, the Venetian *provveditore generale*, to his government, Clement VII had finally escaped his confinement in the Castel S. Angelo. It was seven months, almost to the day, since the imperialists had taken Rome (on 6 May). Now, at 1:00 A.M. (*a hore 8*) on 7 December, Clement mounted a horse, and took to the road for Orvieto, where he arrived at 7:00 P.M. (*a hore 2*) on the eighth. It remains unclear to what extent he had been able to meet the large sums demanded by the imperialists as the first installment on his so-called debts. They had their hostages, but Clement clearly had little money. He left Rome owing tens of thousands of ducats that could not be paid. The imperialist high command was probably relieved to see him go. Charles V had finally ordered his release (on such terms as we have seen). Europeans everywhere, including those in Germany and the Spains, had taken serious offense at the sack of Rome and the barbarous imprisonment of the pope. When Clement proposed to leave Rome for Orvieto, the Spanish captain Ferdinando de Alarcón suggested that he wait three or four days until the roads were safer (*aziò in camin non fosse prexo*). However unsafe the

roads, Clement preferred them to Rome. He feared imprisonment again when the mutinous soldiery failed to receive their arrears.¹⁰⁰

The Italian infantry and the Spanish light horse finally left Rome on 14 February, 1528. On the seventeenth the "emperor's entire army" withdrew from the city *cum magno populi gaudio*, making their exit by the Porta S. Giovanni,¹⁰¹ in order to take the Via Latina southward (to Troia) to defend the Regno against the Franco-Venetian forces under Lautrec.

Having arrived at Orvieto, Clement did not conceal his dissatisfaction with the army of the League under the duke of Urbino "che non vene a soccorrerlo." He was also disappointed in Lautrec, who had been overlong at Parma. Lautrec had made a good start. Now, however, he intended to continue his southward march, when (in the pope's opinion) there was no longer need of it, "perchè 'l veniva per la soa libertà." Since his Holiness was free, the only consequence of Lautrec's campaign would be the further harassment and ruin of helpless people.

Clement disapproved of a French campaign against Naples for the alleged purpose of ransoming the sons of Francis I, who were still in Spanish custody. Alvise Pisani reported (on 13 December, 1527) that Clement wished to surrender Civita Castellana

⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 558, 569, esp. cols. 575, 577-79, 589-90; *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 256, 258, 259, 262, 272, 276, 278, et alibi, pp. 493 ff.; Leonardo Santoro, *La Spedizione di Lautrec*, ed. T. Pedio (1972), pp. 44-45; Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XVIII, 14, ed. Florence: Salani, 1965, IV, 305-5, who mistakenly dates Clement's departure from Rome on 8 December. To the evidence assembled by Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 322, note 5, that Clement left Rome during the night of 6-7 December (not the eighth), add the letter of Jakob Apocellus to Anton Schnepff, dated at Rome 8-20 December (cited above, note 16): "Sexta huius [mensis] pontifici relaxata fuit arx; septima, que hesternam diem fuit, discessit Orvietum versus summo diluculo antequam illucesceret. . . ." (Mayerhofer, "Zwei Briefe aus Rom aus dem Jahre 1527," *Historisches Jahrbuch*, XII [1891], 755). On 14 December Clement notified both Francis I and the latter's mother Louise of Savoy of his liberation (Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, I [Florence, 1836], nos. CLVI-CLVII, pp. 280-84).

Within hours, apparently, of Clement's departure from Rome a clerk or scribe in the Penitenziaria Apostolica continued or began a diary, of which some four months or more (from 6 December, 1527, to 17 April, 1528) are extant. The text has been published by Henri Omont, "Les Suites du sac de Rome par les impériaux et la campagne de Lautrec en Italie: Journal d'un scribe de la Pénitencerie Apostolique," *Mélanges d'archéologie et d'histoire*, XVI (1896), 13-61. The diarist records the goings-on in Rome, the rumors from the outside, and the doings of the Spanish and the Landsknechte.

¹⁰¹ Omont, "Journal d'un scribe," pp. 37-58, and cf. Leonardo Santoro, *La Spedizione di Lautrec*, ed. T. Pedio (1972), p. 47-48.

⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 561-65; *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 254, pp. 488-92, dispatch of 6 December, 1527, from Juan Pérez, secretary of the Spanish embassy in Rome, to Charles V (cf. Villa, *Memorias*, pp. 320-26).

to the imperialists in accord with his various agreements with them. His Holiness was told that this would be a terrible mistake and a great loss to the allied cause. Civita Castellana was an important city. It was literally "full of foodstuffs." Clement responded that he had been approached "far liga con Cesare;" if he joined the emperor against France and Venice, the imperialists would return all the states of the Church. His Holiness had replied that he must get his states back first, and the five cardinals whom the imperialists were holding as hostages must be released. When Clement left Rome, he had left Cardinals Franciotto Orsini and Paolo de' Cesi as hostages in the hands of the pro-imperial Colonnesi, and Cardinals Agostino Trivulzio, Francesco Pisani, and Niccolò Gaddi in the keeping of the Spanish captain Alarcón. As for Rome, Clement seemed at a loss what to say, "perchè l'è tutta ruinata et à habuto danno 10 miliona d'oro."¹⁰²

Alvise Pisani had notified the Venetian Signoria of Clement VII's safe arrival at Orvieto in a dispatch of 11 December, as we have just seen, which dispatch was followed by Pisani's disquieting report of the thirteenth. An answer was prepared (in the Collegio) on 23 December to Pisani's dispatch of the eleventh, expressing pleasure and satisfaction in "la liberation della Sanctità del Pontifice et incolume gionger suo ad Orvieto." Before the Senate's reply had been sent to Pisani, however, he had written again, from Todi on 16 and 18 December, adding to the worrisome news. The Senate's reply of the twenty-third was now to the effect "that you seek to know our decision concerning what you must do inasmuch as the pope has requested you to have the armies of the League withdrawn from the towns of the Church in those areas. . . ." Clement seemed to be joining the imperialists, *faute de mieux*, and was preparing to surrender Civita Castellana to them. It was easy for Pisani to get in direct touch with the pope, for Todi is only twenty-seven miles from Orvieto. The Senate therefore directed him to urge Clement to put faith in Lautrec, who was already moving south to assist his Holiness, and not under any circumstances to turn Civita Castellana over to the imperialists.¹⁰³

¹⁰² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 382, 389-90. Rome was in "gran confusion" (*ibid.*, cols. 507, 513-14, 532). There were said to be four to five thousand Spanish and seven thousand Landsknechte in Rome, as well as some six thousand Italians in the neighboring towns, making it clear that the imperialists still had a formidable army (col. 516).

¹⁰³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 123'-124' [146'-147'], and *cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 402. The doge and Senate also sent a brief letter to Clement, congratulating him upon his safe removal from Rome. The duke of Urbino's failure to help

On the same day (23 December) the doge and Senate wrote hastily to Pietro Pesaro, their envoy to Lautrec, who was to inform the latter "quanto la Sanctità del Pontifice ha richiesto al proveditor nostro prefato de levar quelli exerciti della liga da li loci della Chiesa et della consignatione de Civita Castellana." They wanted Lautrec to intervene "with all possible speed" to frustrate the designs of the imperialists,¹⁰⁴ for they were convinced that, if Clement felt secure, "he would show his heart to be in conformity with our desire."¹⁰⁵

Lautrec's campaign had moved Charles V to public displays of anger that were, to say the least, unusual. Andrea Navagero had informed the Signoria that Charles was getting ready for the war in Italy "with money as well as with men." It would not be difficult for Charles, who was still in Spain, to embark for Italy, even if he could not take with him all the 10,000 Spanish he was said to be planning to transport to the harassed peninsula. Even a small number of additional Spanish troops was a worrisome prospect to the Venetian Senate. One might also expect another band of Landsknechte to come down into Italy.

especially now, since it has been confirmed that [Ferdinand] the king of Bohemia again finds himself, as they say, at peace in the kingdom of Hungary, the voivode [John Zápolya] having withdrawn into the farthest confines of Transylvania with very few forces, having indeed abandoned the rest of his own state. . . .

The Venetians continued to place their hopes in Francis I's determination to bring their joint "enterprise" to a successful conclusion (. . . *ad pro-*

Clement, the Venetians' continued occupation of Ravenna and Cervia. Lautrec's tarrying at Parma, and the imperialist commanders' letting him leave Rome in clandestine safety all had some effect on the papal conscience. Clement wanted to live up to his obligations to the extent he could (*cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 395-94, 410, 442-43, 452-53).

Note the friendly exchange of letters between Charles V (from Burgos on 22 November, 1527) and Clement (from Orvieto on 11 January, 1528) in Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I (1844, repr. 1966), nos. 102-3, pp. 256-59. Clement professes in no way to hold Charles responsible for the horrors of the sack of Rome, "tante rapine, crudeltà, dishonori et violentie, non solo contra li homini, ma contra a Dio et ogni religione" (*ibid.*, p. 257). There is a good deal of material on the diplomatic aftermath of the sack in the Vatican Lettere di principi, vols. IV-V.

¹⁰⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 124'-125' [147'-148']; *cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 442-43, and *Cal. State Papers*. . . . Venice, IV, no. 222, pp. 113-14.

¹⁰⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fol. 127' [150'], a letter of the doge and Senate to Pesaro, dated 27 December, 1527: ". . . la Sanctità soa dimostrerà l'animo suo esser conforme al desiderio nostro."

sequir magnanimamente la impresa) as well as in Lautrec's military capacity to do so.¹⁰⁶

After more than a month at Parma, Lautrec left with the French army on the morning of 14 December (1527), making his way to Reggio nell'Emilia, a distance of about seventeen miles. He planned to depart for Modena the following day, and to reach Bologna on the sixteenth. As hitherto, his itinerary can be followed in Pietro Pesaro's dispatches to the Venetian government.¹⁰⁷ Encountering unexpected but minor delays, Lautrec did not reach Bologna until the nineteenth.¹⁰⁸ Here he learned that the French negotiations with Charles V had broken down entirely.

Francis I openly reasserted his claim to Naples, and ordered Lautrec to advance, solemnly promising not to leave him in a financial lurch. The Florentines sent Lautrec two envoys "a sollicitar vengi avanti." The Venetians undertook to raise more troops, hoping to regain the towns they had once possessed in Apulia. The English had promised subsidies if Lautrec pressed forward.¹⁰⁹ The years of warfare had not only scarred the countryside, but were taking their toll of human labor, and reducing the food supply. There was famine in the land, even in the Veneto, even in Venice: "È grandissima carestia et si crida per le strade. Poveri et povere muorono di fame ch'è una compassion. . . ."¹¹⁰ And the plague would come with warmer weather.

On 9 January (1528) Lautrec pulled out of Bologna with the French forces, headed for Imola,¹¹¹ whence by way of Faenza and Forlì, Cesena and Santarcangelo, he made his way to Rimini, restoring

to papal authority the towns which had revolted or fallen to adventurous nobles.¹¹² Now he was wasting no time. By the twenty-third he had gone down the coast to Pesaro, and was planning to leave for Fano the following day.¹¹³ It was easier to drag the artillery down the shoreline, and easier to find provisions, especially fish from the rich reserves of the Adriatic. Money was a constant problem. The farther south Lautrec went, the longer it took funds to reach him from England, France, and even Venice.

Lautrec's descent was rapid, however, considering the fact that he kept an army moving with him, as he went through Ancona and Loreto, where he made obeisance to the Virgin, Recanati, Fermo, and Ascoli Piceno. He had moved inland. By 5 February advance units of his army had crossed the river Tronto, assembling at Civitella del Tronto, a dozen miles or more southwest of Ascoli by a winding road. He was in the kingdom of Naples. On all sides he was told that no steps had been taken to oppose him. In Apulia and in many towns of the Abruzzi local paymasters, commissioners, and other officials were abandoning their charges to seek safety in Naples, "et . . . Francesi sono molto desiderati."¹¹⁴

In Naples the imperialists were taking steps "per obstar a Lutrech," as Cardinal Francesco Pisani, who was being held in the city as a hostage for the papal payment of the vast sums still owing the Spanish and the Landsknechte, wrote his father Alvise, the Venetian provveditore generale of the Republic's forces then in Todi.¹¹⁵ In both France and Spain renewed preparations were being made for the continuance of the war, which was putting an almost intolerable burden upon the spirit and the resources of the beleaguered inhabitants of the peninsula. Girolamo Ceresari, the Mantuan agent with the allied army of the League, wrote the Marchese Federico Gonzaga from Teramo on 14 February (1528) that the Venetian ambassador Pietro Pesaro had secured control of Chieti "in the name of the League," with the understanding that the troops would not enter the city. The formal surrender was to be made to Lautrec himself. When L' Aquila

¹⁰⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fol. 125 [148], a letter of the doge and Senate, dated 27 December, 1527, to Sebastiano Giustinian, the Venetian ambassador to France. On Zápolya's "retreat . . . into Transylvania," cf. *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV, no. 195, p. 104, *ad fin.*; for a summary of Navagero's letter, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 577; and on the affairs of Hungary, *ibid.*, cols. 434 ff., 483 ff., 506.

In January and February (1528) Sultan Suleiman was getting ready to send aid to Zápolya (Sanudo, XLVII, 46-47, 118-19, 122-23), who in July charged that, while Ferdinand was humbly begging Suleiman for peace, he was sending letters and envoys throughout Germany, Austria, Bohemia, Silesia, Moravia, Poland, Hungary, and Transylvania to make clear that he was actually preparing for war against the Turks (*ibid.*, XLVIII, 242).

¹⁰⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 581, 591, 595.

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 598.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, XLVI, 404-5, 409-10, 416, 418-19, 443, 444, 447, 470-71, 495-96, 510, 511; XLVII, 10-12, *et alibi*; and cf. Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," pp. 26-27. Sanudo gives a summary of the allied forces as of December, 1527 (vol. XLVI, cols. 428 ff., and cf. col. 456).

¹¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 400-1, and cf. cols. 413, 414, 612.

¹¹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 468, 473.

¹¹² *Ibid.*, XLVI, 478, 499-501, 503, 504, 506, 507-8, 511, 512-15. The recovery of these towns, even of Rimini, was not enough to convince Clement VII that he could rejoin the League (Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," pp. 27-28, and cf. Sanudo, *vol. cit.*, cols. 543, 557).

¹¹³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 526.

¹¹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 552, 552-55, 558-60, 566, 568, 584, 585, 590, 591, 610; Omont, "Journal d'un secrétaire," pp. 32-33; Sansoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 56-58.

¹¹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 599.

had been taken, the allies would go on to Naples. The imperialists were in no position to offer resistance, since according to dispatches of the eleventh their army had not yet left Rome.¹¹⁶

L' Aquila was soon in Pedro Navarro's competent hands. On 17 February Pesaro wrote from Popoli that Sulmona had surrendered to the League, and that 800 infantry in Venetian employ were quartered within the walls. He had been informed that the Neapolitans were living in terror of an allied attack, but that they were making no provision for the defense of the city.¹¹⁷

In the papal court at Orvieto there were those who expected Lautrec to reach Naples before the Spanish. The city was not likely to offer much resistance, for there was no voluntary militia (*voluntieri fantarie*) to hold out until reinforcements could arrive.¹¹⁸ The habitable areas of the Abruzzi were now largely under Franco-Venetian control. Lautrec was maintaining the strictest discipline in the army, advance units of which were already moving far south into Apulia.

There was to be no looting. Foodstuffs were to be paid for at a fair price. To organize his conquests and to reassure the native officials and the inhabitants of the Regno, Lautrec spent a useful week or more at Chieti, as Ceresari informed the marchese of Mantua (on 22 February, 1528):

Through the whole of today mildred, the illustrious [viscount] of Lautrec, has been occupied in settling the affairs of the cities and castles of the kingdom which have surrendered up to this point. He has been reassuring their ambassadors by the confirmation of their privileges without altering them one whit, and he has been granting their requests and allowing exemptions [*gratis*], while putting a governor in each city, so that all the envoys of the cities and castles have gone off very satisfied, as far as one can tell.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 617. As we have seen (*cf.*, above, p. 290a), the Spanish and the Landsknechte left Rome on 14 and 17 February (1528), by which time Lautrec and Pedro Navarro were deep within the Regno. Girolamo Ceresari appears in the sources also as Lodovico.

¹¹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 618-19, 631-32. By 18-19 February (1528) Lautrec had himself reached Chieti with the army (*ibid.*, col. 635); the viceroy Ugo de Moncada had left L' Aquila for Naples on the fourteenth (cols. 635-36). According to letters from Naples dated 5 and 10 February, Moncada was said to be in despair, and if the Landsknechte did not move shortly, Lautrec would soon "win this entire kingdom without drawing his sword . . ." (cols. 647-48).

¹¹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVI, 648, a letter of 20 February (1528) from Cardinal Ercole to his brother, the Marchese Federico: "Iudicasi che prima serà [Lautrech] a Napoli de Spagnoli. . . ." This letter is repeated, *ibid.*, cols. 662-63.

¹¹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 10, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, XLVI, 637, a letter of Ceresari dated 18 February, concerning Lautrec's stay

at Chieti, "dove se affirmerà per 6 o 8 di per dare principio a rassettare quelle terre del Regno, che al presente si sono rese, con quelli modi et constitutioni che quelli popoli pono restare satisfatti della Maestà Christianissima. . . ." On Lautrec's maintenance of discipline among his troops, see Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec*, pp. 59-60, 64.

Although the war went on from week to week in northern Italy as well as in the south, everyone knew that the success or failure of Lautrec was going to determine the future of Italy. After sacking Capistrano and taking Lucera (*Noceira*), Foggia, Vieste, S. Severo, and other places, by mid-March the Franco-Venetian army had drawn within reach of the imperialists under Philibert de Chalons, the prince of Orange, and Alfonso de Ávalos, the marchese del Vasto. Despite a number of skirmishes and maneuvers, there was no decisive encounter between the opposing forces. At length, however, fearing that Lautrec's forces were too strong, and learning that certain units of the Bande Nere were being sent from Florence to add to that strength, Orange and the imperialist captains decided to give up their hilltop encampment near Troia. Under cover of a dense fog they led their Spanish and German troops to more strategic quarters in Capua, Gaeta, and Naples, which cities (especially the capital) must at all costs be defended against the French invader.¹²⁰

Lautrec and Navarro continued their systematic reduction of the southland. French and Italian troops took Melfi, "amazzando tutti chi trovorono, fanti, homeni et done, fino i putti, et fatti presoni, et sachizato la terra. . . ." ¹²¹ The massacre of the inhabitants did little to encourage resistance elsewhere. There was a renewal of the old Angevin sentiment among the local barons. Once more Apulia and the Basilicata had come under French rule.¹²²

at Chieti, "dove se affirmerà per 6 o 8 di per dare principio a rassettare quelle terre del Regno, che al presente si sono rese, con quelli modi et constitutioni che quelli popoli pono restare satisfatti della Maestà Christianissima. . . ." On Lautrec's maintenance of discipline among his troops, see Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec*, pp. 59-60, 64.

¹²⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 26-27, 36-38, 47, 66, 70-72, 86-89, 105-7, 123, 137-41, 183, 218, 232; Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," pp. 29-32; Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 60-68, who despite his meandering digressions was well informed; Ulysse Robert, *Philibert de Chalons, prince d'Orange, viceroy de Naples*, Paris, 1902, pp. 176 ff.

¹²¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 183, and note cols. 212, 215; Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 71-74.

¹²² Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," pp. 32-33. On 4 April (1528) Francesco Maria della Rovere, captain-general of the Venetian army, was received by the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Collegio. He stated that "la Puia [Puglia, Apulia] è per nui, et volendo monsignor Lautrech passar i monti et andar di là driedo inimici, potrà haver victuarie da la Puia che è grassa et aquistada quasi tutta per la Liga. . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 188). According to current reports, the army of the League had occupied Barletta, Trani, Molfetta, Monopoli, Mola, and Polignano in March (*ibid.*, cols. 215, 217-18).

Venosa and Canosa di Puglia also surrendered, the latter being "illustre . . ." per la sepoltura di Boemondo, figlio di

During the first week of April (1528) the Calabrian noble Leonardo Santoro, who later wrote the history of Lautrec's expedition, headed a delegation from Caserta which effected the surrender of their city to the French invaders. "I gave him the keys which my city had sent him in token of our obeisance . . .," as Santoro later wrote.

He stood unarmed in the tent, without a large retinue. With an austere look about him, he was tall and well built, of light complexion, with the blue eyes and broad brow worthy of a prince. He had a black beard a bit long, with a large mustache, and scars on his face. He spoke in Italian, which he understood very well, having served from his youth on long campaigns in Italy. . . . He could have been, to my mind, about forty-three years of age or a trifle more, with some signs of grey in his hair.¹²⁵

The Marchese Federico Gonzaga was following the movements of the imperialists and the fortunes of Lautrec with the closest attention. While his future and that of Mantua were unpredictable, they would be part and parcel of the final settlement of Italian affairs. On 9 April (1528) Federico's envoy to the Curia Romana, Francesco Gonzaga, wrote him from Orvieto,

The imperial army is withdrawing toward Naples in great confusion, especially because of the discord among the troops and the small understanding between the prince of Orange and the marchese del Vasto. Naples is [caught up] in widespread terror, and people are removing their property from the city. They have been sending things off to Ischia, with no end of persons in a fearful rush.

The Neapolitans did not wish to receive more than 4,000 infantrymen within their walls, but if they admitted that many, as Gonzaga informed the marchese, "tutto il resto vi volesse entrare." Orazio Baglioni was said to have captured Salerno with the Bande Nere, "which, should it prove to be true, has cut off the imperialists' route into Calabria."¹²⁴ There were rumors that the Neapolitans had sent word to Lautrec of their willingness "a darsi al re Christianissimo," and that the Spanish had gone to Capua and to Gaeta.¹²⁵

As one rumor pursued another, Clement VII, now at peace with the imperialists as well as with the French, was planning to leave Orvieto and go to Viterbo, whence the Spanish had finally withdrawn. Clement had just preached a sermon, in which he had "exhorted the cardinals and prelates to be willing to mend their lives and do penance for their sins, for the calamity had descended upon Rome because of sin."¹²⁶ Dispatches of 8-10 April (1528), which Alvise Pisani and Pietro Pesaro sent the Venetian government, brought the news that Capua, Nola, and Acerra had surrendered, sending hostages to Lautrec, "and many barons had issued from Naples, and come into our camp—the Spanish and the Landsknechte were at Poggioreale, near Naples, which they seemed to have been fortifying, but they had not yet gone into Naples."¹²⁷ Ten days later (on the eighteenth) one Cesare Accursio, a canon of Acerra, wrote to a friend in Venice:

Today the news has come that the Spanish have entered Naples without the Landsknechte, who have all remained at Poggioreale, because they said they do not wish to be shut up [in the city]. The French have been trailing in the footsteps of the Spanish, and so when the Spanish entered Naples, the French also reached the [nearby] town of Pomigliano d' Arco [Pomigliano]. They are everywhere in the countryside. They have taken Nola, Capua, and Aversa, and it is assumed that as soon as the French bring up their artillery to batter down the houses of the Neapolitans, the latter will surrender on terms, because some hold it for certain that they have assured their safety through reaching an agreement [with the French]. And in the event they should want to make a try of bravery to maintain themselves, which I can hardly believe, Naples will be entirely ruined, and so will all their estates outside the city, especially those lovely gardens and beautiful palaces. . . . You know what Naples is like without my describing it—there is no way one can hold on to it, in the opinion of all those who have knowledge of the area. I shall send you word of what happens. It grieves me to see those beautiful places destroyed by these barbarians. . . .¹²⁸

The apparent success of Lautrec's expedition had awakened his Venetian allies' hopes of re-establishing their hegemony along the Adriatic coast of Apulia. From Trani on 13 April (1528) the prov-

Roberto Guiscardo" (Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* [1972], p. 75). The tourist still goes to see Bohemond's burial place at Canosa and the bronze doors to his tomb. Santoro lists various other towns which now declared their allegiance to France—Andria, Cerignola, Montepeloso, Tricarico, Matera, and Altamura—while only Manfredonia remained "nella divozione di Cesare" (*op. cit.*, pp. 75-76).

¹²³ Santoro (d. 1569), *La Spedizione di Lautrec*, ed. T. Pedro (1972), pp. 79-80.

¹²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 241-42, and *cf.* col. 270.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, XLVII, 248-49.

¹²⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 235, and *cf.* cols. 260, 270, 280.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, XLVII, 275.

¹²⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 279-80. Accursio's letter was apparently written from Orvieto. *Cf.* the Mantuan ambassador Francesco Gonzaga's letter of 14 April (1528) to the Marchese Federico (*ibid.*, cols. 347-48) to the effect that the imperialists held Naples, Capua, Gaeta, and Aversa, "et tutto il resto del Regno è alla devotione de Francesi" (*ibid.*, col. 347). The ambassadors reported news as soon as they heard it (and it was often wrong).

veditore Vettore Soranzo wrote the doge and Senate of "how our Signoria is adored throughout the whole of Apulia."¹²⁹ The captain-general of the sea, Pietro Lando, who was then in command of an armada of some twenty galleys, was ordered from Candia to Corfu and from there to Apulia. On the thirteenth Lando also wrote from Trani, praising Soranzo, and informing the Signoria that he had sent two galleys to occupy Otranto. The citizens of Brindisi had said that they were willing to surrender their city to Venice, but that the forces of the Republic must first take certain *castelli forniti* which were being held by imperialist officers. The castellan of Mola had done "gran danno" to the town when it had flown the banner of S. Mark.¹³⁰

On 16 April (1528) Lando wrote from Monopoli that the land army was going to be necessary if the Signoria intended "to acquire the rest of Apulia."¹³¹ A few days later, still at Monopoli, Lando apprised the doge and Senate of the Venetians' seizure of Lecce. He said, too, he had just heard from Pisano and Pesaro, who on the fifteenth had stated that they were "seven miles from Naples." They wanted him to come to Naples with the armada. He had replied he could not do so without orders from the Signoria. Furthermore, his galleys were not in good condition.¹³²

It was Lautrec who wanted Lando and the Venetian galleys to come to Naples—as Pisani and Pesaro had written their government on 17 April (1528)—to join the nine galleys which Andrea Doria's nephew Filippino had brought into Neapolitan waters. Filippino had captured a *fregata* as well as two ships carrying wheat from Sicily to Naples. Lautrec bewailed the constant lack of money, "dicendo veder l'impresa di Italia persa." The Venetians reported that Lautrec was unwilling to listen to the soldiers' complaints of the shortages of food, because mismanagement by his own officers was the major cause of the scarcity, "tamen lo exercito nostro è molto potente."¹³³ The Dorias were still in the employ of the French.

According to Santoro, Lautrec had ridden into the hills above Naples on 30 April, his black stallion, a Spanish *ginetto*, richly caparisoned. He had his tent pitched on the estate of Don Ferrante d' Aragona, duke of Montalto, on the side of the city one entered by the Porta Capuana. Work crews were already raising embankments and digging trenches around the landward stretches of the city walls. Pedro Navarro had occupied the hills bordering upon the hill of S. Martino, on the city's western boundary. The imperialists held S. Martino, site of the Carthusian monastery and the Castel Sant' Elmo. Watches were set at the Porta Nolana and at that of S. Gennaro.¹³⁴ The siege of Naples had begun in earnest.

According to a Venetian report from Naples dated 28 April (1528) a thousand Spanish arquebusiers held the hill of S. Martino, "ch' è sopra Napoli." They had four pieces of artillery. The writer of the report—Antonio Maria Avogadro, a commander of the Venetian light horse in Lautrec's army—thought it would be difficult to dislodge them. Andrea Doria's fleet of twelve galleys, four galleons, and five fuste was cruising off the harbor of Naples to cut off the delivery of supplies to the Spanish and the Landsknechte, "and from hour to hour one awaits the arrival of our distinguished [captain]-general [Pietro Lando] with the armada." Ugo de Moncada, now Charles V's viceroy, was said to have about ten ships and six galleys in the harbor. The day before (eri), apparently on the morning of the twenty-seventh, Avogadro says that he and his troopers saw Moncada's galleys issue from the harbor under full sail. When they had gone about two and a half miles, Doria's fleet under his nephew Filippino had emerged from behind the isle of Capri about five miles to the south. Moncada's galleys then made a hasty return to port:

We think that their said galleys were loaded with wheat on their way to Gaeta to have it ground, because in Naples they are laboring under a serious shortage of bread, inasmuch as they cannot grind [their wheat] with anything more than handmills. We have cut off their water. It is said that they have wheat enough for three months. Some say for four months, others for five. They have meat and wine enough for about fifteen or twenty days, but no more. . . .¹³⁵

¹²⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 286.

¹³⁰ On the surrender of Mola, see, *ibid.*, XLVII, 218.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, XLVII, 218, 256, 267, 269, 287, 290, 313–14.

¹³² *Ibid.*, XLVII, 324, letters dated 19 and 21 April, 1528. Manfredonia continued to hold out against the army of the League (*ibid.*, cols. 335–36). On the taking of Lecce, note also col. 465, and of Cosenza, cols. 529–30.

¹³³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 327–28. As for money, Lautrec must soon have received 25,000 ducats from Venice and 30,000 from France (*ibid.*, col. 338). The war was, as usual, destructive of agricultural production. Famine or at least an extreme scarcity of food was besetting Venice as well as the troops in the field (*cf.* Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 13 [40], doc. dated 16 April, 1528).

¹³⁴ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 85, 91. Advance units of the Franco-Venetian forces had cut to pieces several sorties from Naples before Lautrec's arrival (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 338–39).

¹³⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 383–84. On the problem of grinding enough grain with handmills, *cf.* *ibid.*, col. 467. The French had seized the mills at Accera and Sessola (Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* [1972], p. 103).

The contemporary historian Leonardo Santoro informs us, in his account of the French expedition, that Lautrec "aveva rotto gli acquidotti delle fontane che entravano nella città, acciò fusse travagliata dalla penuria delle acque, come mancassero pozzi agli assediati." Lautrec had cut the aqueducts which carried water into Naples. The imperialists and the inhabitants suffered severely from the ensuing shortage, as Avogadro was aware, for there were few wells in Naples, and they were running dry. Santoro says, however, and he was right, that Lautrec had been "ill advised" (*mal consigliato*) to take this step, for as the weeks passed, his camp was to become a swamp.¹⁵⁶

Moncada believed that he must break the blockade to admit supplies into the harbor of Naples and to gain access to the mills of Gaeta or to those of Castellammare. This time our information comes from a long letter, dated 1 May (1528), which the historian Paolo Giovio wrote Clement VII, after what he claims was a careful, on-the-scene investigation of the facts. Giovio says that Moncada had armed six galleys, two fuste, three brigantines, and a number of small boats (*batelli di nave*), and had put seven hundred chosen men aboard, all prepared for action. Moncada was joined by Alfonso de Ávalos, the marchese del Vasto, as well as by Ascanio Colonna. Cesare Feramosca, "et molti altri animosi cavalieri." Filippino Doria had got wind of Moncada's intentions, however, and appealed to Lautrec, who dispatched three hundred arquebusiers to help him. Moncada and the imperialist captains had set sail for Posillipo on the evening of 27 April, the very day that Avogadro says he had seen their fleet retreat into the harbor of Naples with Doria's galleys in pursuit. Whether the alleged retreat was a feint to throw Doria off guard (or Avogadro has the day wrong) is not clear. Doria seems to have been unaware of Moncada's departure this time, and so made no attempt to stop him and the imperialist captains, who dined in state at Posillipo. In the morning they went on to Capri, where again they dined at leisure, this time to the sound of music.

Encouraged by one Gonsalvo Baretta, a hermit of Capri, who preached the necessity of freeing "tanti valenti homeni spagnoli," Moncada proceeded to Cape Campanella and from there to the small headland of Conca, almost to Amalfi. By this time Filippino Doria had been informed of Moncada's movements. Baretta's preaching and the imperialists' unhurried dinners gave Doria time to embark Lautrec's three hundred arquebusiers,

who had gone south to make contact with him at Vietri near Salerno. Indeed, they had hardly got on board when Doria's advance guard of *frigate* and *brigantini* warned of the approach of the imperial fleet, which looked formidable at first, but actually consisted of no more than six galleys and two fuste. Moncada's other vessels, says Giovio, were merely trifles (*frascarie*).

The opposing fleets met off Capo d' Orso, between Maiori and Vietri, at about 5:00 P.M. (21 *hora*) on Tuesday, 28 April. While five of Doria's galleys moved in rapidly to attack (eight Genoese galleys were involved), the other three seemed to be wandering off "ad modo de fugire." But they made a sudden turn and a flank attack upon Moncada's six galleys, "il che diede poi la vittoria, nata di peritia di arte navale più che per guerra forza." Doria's victory, then, according to Giovio, was more the consequence of tactical skill than of superior strength. And victory it was, made easier by disagreement between Moncada and del Vasto. It was their last disagreement. Moncada was killed by gunfire. So was Cesare Feramosca. Del Vasto and Ascanio Colonna were taken prisoners. The battle of Capo d' Orso had lasted for four hours, from 5:00 to 9:00 P.M. (*da hore 21 fino ad una hora di notte*), according to Giovio, "and certainly this victory has revived the old glory of the Genoese." Doria had lost five hundred men; the imperialists, more than a thousand, "and especially the flower of their army and their veterans."

Giovio was much impressed with Filippino Doria, a worthy nephew of Messer Andrea. Lautrec was demanding custody of the prisoners, but Filippino had decided to turn them over to Andrea (who, as we have noted, was becoming disaffected with the French). In the meantime Filippino was awaiting the appearance of the Venetian galleys and those expected from France; when they all arrived, Naples would be caught in a vise. Also when Pedro Navarro took the castle on S. Martino, the imperialists would be checkmated on land, *un gran scacco a Napoli*. About this, however, as Giovio wrote Clement, "We shall see." In any event wheat and wine were not yet lacking in Naples, although bread was costly and hard to find, "and yet Naples is no less undone than Rome, and already [the imperialists] have sacked some monasteries—things are going badly for them, but even worse for the poor Neapolitans. . . ."¹⁵⁷

¹⁵⁶ Santoro, *Diarii*, XLVI, 664–70, and see XLVII, 584–91, 411–12, 415, 467–68; Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 108–17; Gaspar de Baza, "Vida de el famoso caballero D. Hugo de Moncada," in the *Colección de documentos inéditos*

¹⁵⁷ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 146–47.

The naval encounter at Capo d' Orso made a deep impression on contemporaries. It was, as Cardinal Pompeo Colonna wrote Lorenzo Campeggio, the cardinal legate in Rome, "la più crudele et sanguinolenta [bataglia] che mai fusse fatta in mare a li tempi nostri," the bloodiest sea battle of our time.¹⁵⁸ Sorrento surrendered to the French.¹⁵⁹ On 11 May (1528) the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Venetian Senate sent Sebastiano Giustinian, their ambassador to the French court, a detailed account of the events leading up to and including the imperialist disaster at Capo d' Orso. Giustinian's news of the continued success of the League would presumably strengthen Francis I in the intention he had recently announced of increasing the French forces in Italy, where the allies' military efforts were not proving as successful in the north as they appeared to be in the south.¹⁶⁰

... XXIV (1854, repr. 1966), 71-76 (see above, Chapter 7, note 52, for a fuller reference to this work). On Filippino Doria's unwillingness to turn his prisoners over to Lautrec, note Santoro, p. 119, as well as Sanudo.

Pietro Lando and the Venetian fleet were still at Monopoli, but he had just been ordered to proceed to Naples with sixteen galleys (Sanudo, XLVII, 417, 463, 529, 546). The taking of S. Martino, "che è sopra Napoli," was proving difficult (*ibid.*, col. 466). The imperialists were certainly being hard-pressed. According to one Onorato Fen, a man-at-arms in the Castel Nuovo [at Naples], if help did not arrive soon, "lo Imperator in breve tempo, maxime in Italia, non tenirà cosa alcuna, perché già del regno de Napoli non tien altro che Napoli, il Castelnuovo, Caieta, et alcune altre fortitiche, et tardando . . . tutte se perderà, perché li inimici sono signori del mar et de la terra, et non vi è remedio" (col. 469).

The *fragata* and *brigantino*, mentioned above in the text, were both small boats, the former with about eighteen oarsmen and the latter with about twenty-eight. The *brigantino* usually had a small cabin at the stern. These boats are not to be confused with the later, larger two-masted, square-rigged brigantine and the three-masted square-rigged frigate. Fine models of the vessels sailing the Mediterranean in the late medieval and early modern period may be found in the Museo Storico Navale in Venice.

¹⁵⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 389, letter dated at Gaeta on 1 May, 1528, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, col. 412.

¹⁵⁹ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), p. 118.

¹⁶⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 93^v [60^v], letter of the doge and Senate to Giustinian, presented to the Senate for approval on 11 May (1528), and then predated 9 May: ". . . Venute a Napoli VI galie cesaree che da Gaeta condusero bona quantità de farine, et lo fecero cum grande difficoltà per l'armata regia che era cum VIII galie a uno loco nominato la Cava per custodia che non vi entrino vitualie a Napoli, delibero Don Ugo de Moncada vicere de Napoli di armar do caravelle et quatro bregantini apresso le VI galie sopra lequali vi montò esso Don Ugo con el Marchese dal Guasto, principe di Salerno, Ascanio Colona, capitano Zuan d' Ivra, capitano Santa Croce, et molti altri capi valorosi cum DCCC archibuseri, et andorono ad ritrovar le sopradite regie galie lequal animosamente combatorono et quatro de loro regie se abbordorono et insieme se attaccorono cum quatro galie cesaree, et dappoi combatuto va-

On the very day of Filippino Doria's victory at Capo d' Orso, Sebastiano Giustinian wrote the Signoria that Antonio Pucci, the papal nuncio, was doing the Republic no good in court circles. Pucci was saying that Venice had not kept faith with Clement VII, and was holding Ravenna and Cervia contrary to justice. Venice in fact was the "causa di la ruina del Papa;" she promised one thing, and then did another. There were two English envoys at the French court, then at Poissy, John Taylor and John Clerk. One said that Venice should indeed return Ravenna and Cervia to the Holy See. The other declared that "this is not the time to discuss such matters, but to concentrate on taking steps against the enemy." Giustinian tried to justify Venice without unduly irritating Pucci. Francis I had just decided to send into Italy 6,000 Landsknechte and 2,000 French, who would reach Ivrea by 20 May, with money enough to pay them. Anne de Montmorency, the grand master of the kingdom, and Antoine Duprat, the grand chancellor and more or less a cardinal, wanted the Florentines to pay the costs of two thousand of the proposed reinforcements. The Florentine envoy to France, Giuliano Soderini, apparently informed Montmorency and Duprat that he had no authority to commit his government to such an undertaking, but he was sure that Florence would agree to the proposal.¹⁶¹

Doria's success at sea was most encouraging to Lautrec, who now sent François de la Tour, the viscount of Turenne, to Orvieto to urge Pope Clement to rejoin the anti-imperialist League. He asked neither men nor money of the pope, who lacked both the one and the other, but whose spiritual weapons might be worth any number of Swiss mercenaries or German Landsknechte. Clement had been impressed with the French conquest of most of the Regno. He constantly complained, however, that Francis I seemed to value "the friendship of a Florence and of a duke of Ferrara more than that

lorosamente le quatro galie regie presero le quatro cesaree, morto Don Ugo de Moncada et presi tutti li capi sopraditti. . . . Vi commettemo cum senatu [the letter went out in the doge's name] che di questo felice successo vi debbate congratular con il re Christianissimo et serenissima madre. . . ." All the contemporary accounts of events leading up to Capo d' Orso differ slightly one from another.

¹⁶¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 474, letters of Giustinian to the Signoria, dated 28 April and 2-4 May, 1528, and on the French-paid forces to assemble at Ivrea, *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 480, 484, 485, 500, 534-35, 543, and *cf.* XLVIII, 5, 10, 32, 175. Antonio Pucci was the bishop of Pistoia.

During the spring and summer of 1528 the Venetians recruited some 400 to 500 stradioti in Croatia (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 38^v-41^v [65^v-68^v], 60^v-61^v [87^v-88^v]).

of a pope." He seemed for a while willing to consider the French alliance, but first Venice must restore Ravenna and Cervia to the Holy See. Lautrec was ready to conclude a secret agreement to this effect with the pope. After the war the Venetians would be required to give the two cities back to the pope and, if necessary, Lautrec was prepared to use force to see that they did so. But as usual Clement was incapable of decision. He feared to make a present-day commitment to the League for a latter-day reward in the always uncertain event of a French victory. Clement was following, no less closely than Sanudo, the burnings and butcheries of the German troops who had just entered northern Italy under the command of Henry the Younger, the duke of Brunswick (Braunschweig), whose presence was spreading terror throughout the Po valley.¹⁴²

Recognizing the importance of skillful representation at the Curia in Orvieto, the Venetian government now turned once more to the urbane and scholarly Gasparo Contarini, who had spent fifty-six months as the Republic's ambassador to Charles V's court in Germany, in the Netherlands, and especially in Spain (1521–1525).¹⁴³ He was elected

in mid-January, 1528, but indulging in the usual delays (which commonly meant a reluctance to leave Venice), he did not set out for the Curia until late in May.¹⁴⁴ However eloquent Contarini might be

XXX, 321–41). The gold chain which the emperor had given Corner as a parting gift was (as was often the case) sold at auction, as required by a vote of the Senate on 20 June [1521] (*ibid.*, XXX, 343–44, 383).

Contarini arrived at Worms on 20 April. Martin Luther had entered the city during the mid-morning of 16 April. Luther appeared before the Diet on 17 and 18 April, and before an electoral-ecclesiastical commission on the twenty-fourth, held conferences with various secular and ecclesiastical authorities, and withdrew from the city with his companions on the twenty-sixth, headed north for Eisenach and the Wartburg. The facts are well known, but note Jerome Aleander's letters from Worms, translated by P. Kalkoff, *Die Depeschen des Nuntius Aleander vom Wormser Reichstage* (1521), Halle, 1886, nos. 18 ff., pp. 133 ff. Contarini was fascinated by Luther, *qui . . . magnos tumultus in Germania excitavit*, and dealt with the momentous fact of his presence in Worms in two letters of 25–26 April [1521] (*ibid.*, XXX, 210–17), "nam [Martinus Lutherus] habet intensissimos inimicos et maximos fautores, et res agitur tanta contentione quanta non facile crederetur" (col. 216).

A century ago Franz Dittrich prepared summaries of more than 950 letters and documents relating to Contarini's career (mostly from the period after 1528), as well as the texts of more than a hundred others, in the *Regesten und Briefe des Cardinals Gasparo Contarini (1483–1542)*, Braunsberg [Braniewo], 1881. He also published a detailed biography, especially from the year 1521, in his *Gasparo Contarini . . . Eine Monographie*, Braunsberg, 1885, repr. Nieuwkoop, 1972. Contarini's education and early career are sketched in J. B. Ross, "Gasparo Contarini and His Friends," *Studies in the Renaissance*, XVII (1970), 192–232, and note Ross's bibliographical essay, "The Emergence of Gasparo Contarini," *Church History*, XLI (1972), 22–45. There is an outline of Contarini's life and work by Mons. Hubert Jedin, whose numerous works have contributed much to our knowledge of the ecclesiastical history of the sixteenth century, in "Gasparo Contarini," *Dictionnaire d'histoire et de géographie ecclésiastiques*, XIII (Paris, 1956), 771–84. As noted above (in Chapter 6, note 26), seven books of Contarini's letters, written from Viterbo, Rome, and Bologna during his mission to Clement VII, dated from 21 May, 1528, to 5 November, 1529, are preserved in a MS. in the Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, It. VII, 1,043 (7,616).

Clement's successor Paul III made Contarini a cardinal on 21 May, 1535 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 24), and on 24 May the Venetian Senate wrote the Republic's ambassador at the Curia, expressing the greatest satisfaction in Contarini's receipt of the red hat (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 117^r, 118, by mod. enumeration, and *cf.* fols. 119^r–120^r).

¹⁴⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fol. 132^r [155^r], doc. dated 13 January, 1528 (Ven. style 1527), and note, *ibid.*, fols. 136^r–137^r [159^r–160^r], dated 25 January, on the Senate's desire to "give expedition" to Contarini's departure, but he did not leave until the end of May (*cf.*, *ibid.*, Reg. 53, fol. 27^r [54^r]). Marco Dandolo, *dotor et cavalier* (and in fact Contarini's brother-in-law), had first been elected to the papal mission. He declined the post, claiming ill health, and presumably paid the thousand ducats' penalty for declination (*ibid.*, Reg. 52, fol. 151^r [154^r]).

Aside from regret at leaving his friends, as well as fondness for his spacious residence at the north end of the islands that comprise Venice (the Palazzo Contarini del Zaffo, in Cannaregio,

¹⁴² On the mission of Turenne (Lorena) to Orvieto, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 403, 416, *cf.* XLVIII, 101, 126, 130–31, *et alibi*, and see especially Chamérac, "Odet de Foix," pp. 35–36. On the career of Henry the Younger (1489–1568), duke of Braunschweig-Wolfenbüttel, note J. H. Zedler's *Grosses vollständiges Universal-Lexicon*, XII (Halle and Leipzig, 1735, repr. Graz, 1961), cols. 1499–1502, and on his perilous presence in northern Italy as captain-general of Charles V's army, *cf.* Sanudo, XLVII, 378, 381, 401, 419, 449, 464–65, 470, 472, 482, 494, 503, 505, 515, and XLVIII, 58, 75–76, 85, 89, 98, 104, 106, *et alibi*. Henry's later years are sketched in the brief monograph by Friedrich Koldewey, *Heinz von Wolfenbüttel*, Halle, 1883 (Schriften des Vereins für Reformationsgeschichte, 2).

Henry the Younger entered Italy in May, 1528, with 10,000 infantry, 600 well-armed horse, with many "gentlemen" among them, and four hundred small guns or muskets (*moschetti*), on which see Guicciardini, *Storia d'Italia*, XIX, 2, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 346 and ff. He never ventured south to relieve the Franco-Venetian siege of Naples, although the allies feared that he might. He returned to Germany in early August, a sadder but no wiser man. As Gabriele Venier, the Venetian ambassador to the Sforza duke of Milan, wrote the Signoria from Soncino (near Crema) on 27 August (1528), ". . . il duca de Bransvich 2 tornato in Alemagna mal visto da tutti per non haver fatto nulla in Italia, et lo volevano amazar" (Sanudo, XLVIII, 419).

¹⁴³ *Cf.* Sen. Secreta, Reg. 50, fols. 176^r–177^r [188^r–189^r], doc. dated 17 November, 1525. After being nominated for minor public office and failing of election at least three dozen times during the preceding decade or so, Contarini had been elected ambassador to Charles V on 24 September, 1520 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XXIX, 201–2, 205, 215). Delayed by his sister's marriage (with a dowry of 8,000 ducats) to Marco Dandolo, *dotor et cavalier*, Contarini did not leave for Germany until 16 March, 1521 (*ibid.*, XXX, 29). He replaced Francesco Corner, who presented his *relazione* to the Senate on 6 June, 1521 (*ibid.*,

in repeating his government's "immensa letitia . . . concepta de tal liberation sua," he was going to have trouble with Clement, who (as we know) had revived the papal claims to Ravenna and Cervia. The Signoria had recovered the two cities more than a decade before, undoing the efforts of old Julius II, at which time the "rascally Venetians" were denounced as "worse than Turks."¹⁴⁵

The main purpose of Contarini's mission was somehow to appease Clement, who had told the viscount of Turenne, when the latter had urged his Holiness to declare his adherence to the League, that he could not do so as long as Venice held the papal cities of Ravenna and Cervia, and the duke of Ferrara those of Modena and Reggio. When these places had been returned to him, however, he would make an appropriate declaration. The French and English ambassadors in Venice urged the Signoria to give their sovereigns custody of Ravenna and Cervia until various issues could be clarified, which would take away the pope's excuse for not joining a league of which Venice was a member.

The doge informed the ambassadors that the pope's declaration of adherence to the League would be as beneficial to him as to the rest of Italy. Every day's delay must be regarded as a tacit refusal, and indeed as dangerous for the pope as for Italy. Venice was sending an ambassador to his Holiness—Contarini—and the Signoria was sure that the pope would see the light of justice. Such was the confidence which the Venetians had in their Majesties of France and England that they would happily place all their possessions in such reliable custody, and they would be as safe as in the hands of their own Signoria, but of course there was no need of troubling them even with the lesser responsibility of Ravenna and Cervia.¹⁴⁶

now no. 3539, just east of the recently-restored church of the Madonna dell'Orto, Contarini may have been delayed at first by family business: He and his brothers were building a ship at Cursola (Korčula) and required permission to export lumber and other supplies from Venice, which was granted by the Senate on 27 April, 1528 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 305). He postponed his departure for another four weeks, however, as shown by the entries in Sanudo, *loc. cit.*, cols. 364, 392, 399, 405, 424, 470, 500–1, 530, owing to the death of one of his brothers (*ibid.*, col. 470). His commission is dated 23 May, and he left a few days later.

¹⁴⁵ Cf. Rawdon Brown, ed., *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, II (London, 1867, repr. 1970), nos. 840, 844, 855, pp. 348 ff., docs. dated in February and March, 1517.

¹⁴⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, esp. fols. 41^v–42^r [68^v–69^r]. Contarini's commission dated 23 May, 1528, according to which he was instructed to tell Clement at a private audience ". . . che havendo inteso ch[e] la Santità sua è in qualche alteratione con noi per Ravenna et Cervia, non potemo far dimeno di non

The tale of these two cities seemed to divide Clement and the Venetians without hope of reconciliation. It also gave him a good excuse for neutrality, and one to which the French could not in good grace take exception. On 27 May (1528) Clement left Orvieto for Viterbo, where he arrived on 1 June. In Viterbo there was a "gran carestia, maxime di vino," and it was said that Clement wanted to go on to Rome. It seemed unwise to do so, however, as long as the imperialists held Ostia and Civitavecchia. Cardinal Alessandro Farnese was sent as legate to Rome, where he was to occupy the Castel S. Angelo with a garrison of three hundred men. Campeggio, who had been in Rome, was going as papal legate to England.¹⁴⁷

remanir molto suspesi non senza grave molestia nostra . . . però non potemo persuadersi che quella [la Santità sua] non ne dimostri il paterno affetto suo di tuor a bene quanto da lui è sià operato con sincerità, et li toccherai che oltre le altre operation nostre et di conservar Parma, Piasenza, et Bologna senza alcun dubbio lo haver preservà le ditte due terre [Ravenna et Cervia] dalle mano de inimici, che erano in actu di occuparle, è stato causa di conservar tutta la Romagna, come facessemo con la total expulsion della cesarei de quella provincia, la qual altramente seria andata in poter loro con extrema iattura della Romana Chiesa. . . ." Contarini was to emphasize to the pope that Venice had held Ravenna and Cervia "non per desene ma per centenara de anni con bona gratia de tanti summi pontifici. . . ."

The ambassadors of Francis I and Henry VIII had recently appeared before the Signoria, and ". . . quello del Christianissimo re ni expose haver lettere dal visconte de Torenna mandato da sua Christianissima Maestà al Summo Pontifice ch'elli dinota haversi ritrovato con sua Santità, alla qual l'ha fatto instantia per nome de ditta Maestà ad declararsi per la liga nostra . . . , che sua Santità li haveva risposto che, essendo Ravenna et Cervia nelle nostre mane, et Modena et Rezo in quelle del duca de Ferrara, non li pareva poter devenir a tal declaratione, ma che havute le ditte terre la se declararia, exhortandone ambi oratori ad deponer le ditte due terre in mano delle preditte Maestà fino alla decision di tal materia, acciò la Santità sua non habbi excusatione. Nui li respondesemo che essendo la declaration di sua Beatitudine nella liga di tanto beneficio et a lei et a tutta Italia, ogni dilation si devea existimar tacita declaratione. . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 42^v [69^v]; per Gasparo Contarini's commission as *orator noster privatus ad summum Pontificem*, dated 23 May, 1528).

Ravenna and Cervia had been a tiresome refrain and a serious problem for months (*cf.* Sen. Secreta, Reg. 52, fols. 140^v–141^r [163^v–164^r], 144^v–145^r [167^v–168^r], docs. dated in February, 1528; Reg. 53, fols. 17^r [44^r], 49^r [76^r], 51^v–57^r [78^v–84^r], 66^r ff. [93^r ff.], 104 ff. [131 ff.], etc., 218 ff. [245 ff.]; and note Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, IV, nos. 175, 227, 235, 238, 242, 250, 259, 265, 273, 286, 298, etc., pp. 96 ff.).

¹⁴⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 40, 127–28, 457, et alibi; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 335–36. The two legates were named on 8 June, 1528 (Acta consistorialia [1517–1534], fol. 218; Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 152^v, by mod. stamped enumeration). *Cf.* Sanudo, XLVIII, 231, Gasparo Contarini to the Venetian Signoria, from Viterbo on 5–6 July, 1528, relating "come il Papa havia proposto in concistorio di andar a dar a Roma, ma li cesarei non li voleva restituir Hostia né Civitavecchia, per il che li cardinali concluso non hesser di andarvi."

Clement was taking one cautious step at a time. On 13 June Gonsalvo de Sangro, the bishop of Lecce, was equipped with letters from both the pope and the cardinals in Viterbo; the letters were addressed to Charles V, requesting the release of the three cardinals being held in Naples.¹⁴⁸ While Gonsalvo was on his way to Spain with conciliatory letters to the emperor, a French fleet was moving down the Italian coast. The admiral of the fleet was Antoine de la Rochefoucauld, sire de Barbezieux. Coming with him was Renzo Orsini da Ceri of Anquillara, Clement's would-be defender before the sack of Rome (in May, 1527). They reached Livorno at the beginning of July (1528), on their way to join Lautrec at Naples, with fourteen galleys and (it was said) 4,000 combatants aboard. At least they do seem to have had 1,500 arquebusiers and seven to eight hundred infantry. Soon the fleet was at Corneto (Tarquinia), and was presently trying to take Civitavecchia, an idea which appealed to Clement so much that he forgot his caution to the extent of sending his old friend Renzo pikes and other necessities. The effort to take Civitavecchia failed. The Spanish were stubborn, and Barbezieux and Renzo had to get on to Naples.¹⁴⁹

From Viterbo on 27 June (1528) Contarini had informed his government that Clement was endlessly repetitious in his demands for the return of Ravenna and Cervia ("la Signoria non mi vol dare le mie terre"), which was not news. Contarini had also learned, however, that Andrea Doria was unwilling any longer to serve Francis I, which was news. He intended to reach an accord with the imperialists, "which would be a bad thing."¹⁵⁰ On the other hand the Signoria received letters from Pietro Zen in Istanbul to the effect that the envoys whom Ferdinand, archduke of Austria and king of Bohemia, had sent to the Porte had conferred with the pashas and been received by the sultan. They had asked for peace. The pashas had stated that the sultan would make peace if Ferdinand left Hungary to John Zápolya, and ceased molesting Sigismund I of Poland. Also his brother Charles V must make peace with the king of France and with the Signoria of Venice. Unable to accept such terms for a peace (*pax*), the envoys requested a six months' truce (*trêve*). The Turks refused. A three months' truce? The answer was still "no," and what was

more, the sultan was ordering the sanjakkbeys to keep assisting Zápolya.¹⁵¹ There can be little doubt, moreover, but that by this time the sultan had decided upon a major expedition against Ferdinand in the spring of 1529.

As Lautrec made no headway at Naples, and Andrea Doria was giving up his erstwhile allegiance to France, Pope Clement extended the range of his resentment. On 27 July (1528) Contarini wrote the Signoria of how the pope had told him that morning that he used to complain of the Venetians alone. Now he had extended his sense of grievance to the French and English, "but, please God—in whom I hope I shall get the cities back." Contarini also reported that Clement had told the French ambassador to the Curia, when the latter urged him yet again to declare himself an ally of the League, "The Venetians do not choose it; they retain what belongs to me. . . . Rely on it, that one of two things will come to pass, either I shall ruin myself utterly, or I shall ruin them."¹⁵² Charles V and the imperialists in Italy would have been satisfied with either alternative.

One could be sure that the war between the imperialists and the Franco-Venetian forces in Italy as well as the struggle between Ferdinand of Hapsburg and John Zápolya in Hungary would whet the appetite of the Turks for another full-scale attack upon Christendom. And, to be sure, the Turks appreciated their opportunity, and would very shortly begin extensive if leisurely preparations for an expedition against the Hapsburg domains in central Europe. Ferdinand had done what he could to assist his brother Charles V's ambitions in Italy. A Turkish expedition against Ferdinand would be, almost, an expedition against Charles. Francis I would have

¹⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 200, letters received in Venice on 5 July, "da Constantinopoli, di sier Piero Zen vicebaylo, di 4 et 6 Zugno" [1528].

¹⁵² Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, IV, no. 324, p. 161, and cf. no. 382, p. 180; F. Dittrich, *Regesten und Briefe des Cardinals Gasparo Contarini* (1881), no. 99, p. 35. The relevant portion of Contarini's letter reads (Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, It. VII, 1,043 [7,616], fol. 37): ". . . Poi intrò circa Ravenna et Cervia, dicendomi prima, 'Io mi lamentava de voi soli, hora mi lamento di francesi et englesi insieme cum voi, ma a Dio piacendo, nel qual spero, le rehavero,' al che io li usai le solite bone parole, le quale non mosseno già nè piegò punto come a me parse sua Beatitudine pur non si accese nè andò in colera come altre fiate suole fare, benchè non tacerò a questo proposito quel che l'orator francese mi ha detto, cioè che hoggi terzo giorno exhortando sua Santità che si declarasse per la liga li fu risposto da lei, 'Li Venetiani non vogliono, li quali me tenono il mio,' etc., poi li subjonse, 'Pensai certo che una de due cose sarà, over io mi ruinerò del tutto over che ruinerò loro,' questo mi ha detto l'orator francese. . . ."

¹⁴⁸ Pascual de Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers, . . . Spain*, III-2 (1877), nos. 452-53, p. 707.

¹⁴⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 32, 222, 223, 231, 276-77, 301, 320, 323.

¹⁵⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 187.

no objection to Sultan Suleiman's marching against the Hapsburgs; neither would the Doge Andrea Gritti, whose Turcophil son Lodovico had been exercising for months his vast influence at the Porte on John Zápolya's behalf. Lodovico Gritti was a close friend of the grand vizir Ibrahim Pasha, who (according to a report from Istanbul) planned to take him on the projected campaign into Hungary, where he wanted to give him the archbishopric of Gran (*Strigonia*, Esztergom), "et donarli una terra di l' Archiduca, che si piglierà."¹⁵⁵ It would seem, if we can believe the report, that Ibrahim was planning to give his friend Lodovico the primatial see of Hungary and a piece of the archduchy of Austria, once the Turks had taken them.

We have already observed, in the preceding chapter, the unusual success which Jerome Laski, John Zápolya's envoy, had achieved at the Porte (with Lodovico Gritti's assistance) in the winter of 1527-1528. Also we have noted the dismal failure of Ferdinand's subsequent embassy in the spring and summer of 1528. When Suleiman and the Ottoman army marched westward, it would be as ostensible defenders of the Turkish vassal Zápolya, to whom Suleiman had "given" the kingdom of Hungary, which he had overrun in the campaign which Allah had crowned with victory at Mohács.

Relations between Venice and the Porte were excellent, and both sides were making efforts to remove injustices and to iron out complaints. Shortly after Gasparo Contarini's election as ambassador to the pope, another Contarini, Tommaso, was named "orator to the most serene lord Turk." His commission tells us a good deal. Tommaso was instructed to make his journey to Istanbul through Dalmatia and Bosnia, present gifts to the "magnifico sanzacho" of Bosnia, and seek by expressions of the most cordial good will to dispose him toward the neighborly treatment of Venetian subjects in Dalmatia. The way had been well prepared for Tommaso by the Venetian ambassador and vicebaillie in Istanbul. The sanjakbey of Bosnia had received orders from the Porte to see to his secure passage, and it was even likely that an officer would be sent to conduct him safely to the Bosphorus.

After arriving at Istanbul, Tommaso was to visit the pashas, *come far si suol*, beginning with Ibrahim Pasha, to whom he should present his letters of

credence, *et così farai con il magnifico beglierbei della Grecia*. When the opportunity finally came, Tommaso was to explain that the major reason for his mission was "the need which we have in the present war for saltpeter as well as for grain from Alexandria." At the appropriate time he would be ushered into the presence of Sultan Suleiman, to whom he would again present his letters of credence, and make the "brief speech which one is accustomed to make in his Majesty's presence," giving him the usual assurance of Venice's desire to keep peace with him in perpetuity. While in Istanbul Tommaso would protest against the violent treatment of Venetian merchants by the governor or "saryffo" (*mutaşarrıf*) of Alexandria, who was apparently given to requiring the sale of Latin merchandise "at iniquitously low prices," at the same time as he forced upon the merchants the purchase of spices "at greedy and excessive prices."

The insufferable governor had prevented the captain of the Venetian galleys from acquiring victuals and even water at Alexandria. Tommaso should seek his removal from office and compensation for the merchants who had suffered loss or injury, "so that they may be able safely to return to their accustomed trade without the fear of being thus ill considered and ill treated." There were other grounds for complaint such as the burning of the good ship *Grimana* and certain troubles in Dalmatia, but nothing of such import as to provide even the slightest threat to the Turco-Venetian peace which the Senate prized as the basis of the Republic's trade in the Levant.¹⁵⁴

Sanudo notes on 19 March (1528), the date of Tommaso Contarini's commission, that besides the gifts which the "orator" was to take to Istanbul, to present first to the pashas and thereafter to the sultan, he was provided with a further, a special, gift for the sultan,

which he is to give him, if he can do so, in some place apart from the pashas, and to thank his Excellency for the license he has granted [us] to export wheat as well as the gifts of saltpeter, praying also that the magnificent Ibrahim [Pasha] be willing to grant us a license to export wheat for the coming year.¹⁵⁵

Obviously Tommaso had little to fear on his journey eastward, although he was delayed by heavy rains and a failure to find horses in Sebenico (Si-

¹⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 135. At the close of the Turkish campaign of 1529, during which Vienna was subjected to the famous and fearful three weeks' siege, Lodovico Gritti did take possession of the bishopric of Eger (Agria, Erlau) in Hungary (*ibid.*, LII, 362).

¹⁵⁴ Tommaso Contarini's commission, as "orator designatus ad serenissimum dominum Turcum," is given in the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 2^r-4^r [29^r-31^r], dated 19 March, 1528. At his request the Porte removed "el seriffo di Alexandria" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 450).

¹⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 101-2.

benik), which led him to appeal to the sanjakbey of Bosnia for transportation to Istanbul or Adrianople (Edirne), where he hoped to find Suleiman. Although Tommaso complained about the physical hardships of travel through rough country, he was courteously received by the Turks along the way and in Istanbul.¹⁵⁶

Since Pietro Zen had served the Republic as ambassador and vicebailie in Istanbul for more than two years, the Senate voted on 13 May (1528) to replace him by the election of a new bailie to serve on the Bosphorus. Zen's successor was to receive a salary of 120 ducats a month, for which he was not to be required to render an account. He was to be given 600 ducats in advance (*per subventionem de mexi 5*), and must maintain four servants and an adequate number of horses. He was to take with him a notary from the chancery, who besides his regular salary and certain perquisites was to be paid an additional forty ducats a year by the Signoria. Zen had often requested that he be replaced since he wanted to come home "per le cose sue private."¹⁵⁷ Francesco Bernardo was duly elected bailie by votes in the Senate and in the Maggior Consiglio (on 24 May, 1528),¹⁵⁸ but he had still not arrived in Istanbul a year later when Zen bade farewell to Sultan Suleiman, who left his capital on 10 May, 1529, "per andar a l'impresa di l' Hongaria, . . . et vol metter nel regno di Ungaria il re Zuane vayvoda."¹⁵⁹ Suleiman's expedition to put the voidake John Zápolya on the throne of Hungary would take the Turks to the walls of Vienna.

As for Pietro Zen, he had to remain as ambassador and vicebailie for still another year.¹⁶⁰ Whatever kept Francesco Bernardo in Venice for so long is not clear, but at long last he left the lagoon on the evening of 13 April, 1530, traveling eastward with Tommaso Mocenigo, who in his turn was going (like Tommaso Contarini) as a special envoy to Istanbul. They went on the galleys *Contarina* and *Trevisana*. On 13 July (1530) the Senate learned, and so did Sanudo, of their safe arrival on the Bosphorus on or before 9 June. And now Zen wrote home in annoyance that Mocenigo declined to show him a letter or letters which he was sending the Senate. At the age of seventy-three and after all his

years of service, Zen felt that he deserved better treatment than that, *et non meritava questo il suo ben servir*. He had words of praise, however, for Francesco Bernardo, "qual si porterà ben."¹⁶¹ By the spring and summer of 1530 the political environment had changed in Italy, as we shall see, and it seemed likely that Bernardo might have a more difficult time at the Porte than his disgruntled predecessor had known.

As we return to Lautrec and Naples, we recall that the French had been trying to lure Pope Clement back into the anti-imperialist League. Before Clement would consider such a step, he insisted not only that Venice give him back Ravenna and Cervia, but also that Duke Alfonso of Ferrara return Modena and Reggio. Lautrec was prepared, as we have seen, to insist upon the Venetians' surrender of the two cities they had occupied. Reggio and Modena were another matter. Alfonso's son Ercole d'Este was at the French court, then at Poissy, where Francis I had received him with "grandissimo honor" on 23 May, 1528. A month later, in the Sainte Chapelle in Paris, Ercole married Renée de France, Francis's sister-in-law, the daughter of Louis XII. She was wed in regal attire, in *habito regale a guisa di le regine di Franza*, as an almost awe-struck Sebastiano Giustinian wrote the Doge Andrea Gritti. Her jewels were worth a kingdom. The attendance at mass was unbelievable.¹⁶² The marriage fixed the Franco-Ferrarese alliance. It was an offense to the pope, who withdrew still further from the League.

The French were not yet prepared to press for the return of Ravenna and Cervia to the Holy See. Until the war was over, Venice meant more to them than the pope did. Jean de Langeac, the bishop of Avranches, now the French ambassador to the Signoria, brought up the touchy subject of Ravenna and Cervia from time to time,¹⁶³ but he was careful not to make too much of the issue. By way of a change one morning, when Langeac came into the Collegio (on 8 June, 1528), he wanted to talk about the Turks. He stated

that the most Christian king has written him a letter, [sending it] along with one which is going to the Signor Turco. He read the letter, which beseeches [the lord Turk] to allow the friars to return to their monastery in Jerusalem, and he requests the Signoria to write another letter on this subject to the Signor Turco, and to send these

¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, 95, 210, 335, 471, and XLVIII, 41-42, 377-80, 450. Having fulfilled his mission, Tommaso Contarini was more than ready to leave Istanbul by mid-September, 1528 (*ibid.*, XLIX, 71-72).

¹⁵⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 434-35.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, XLVII, 507-8, and cf. XLVIII, 540.

¹⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, XLIX, 491, and L, 52, esp. cols. 470-72.

¹⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, LI, 312, 333, 397, and cf. cols. 622-23.

¹⁶¹ *Ibid.*, LII, 534, and LIII, 25, 45, 69, 112, 135-36, 141, 277, 344, and esp. col. 347.

¹⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 40, 216, 257, 260-61. The marriage took place on 28 June, 1528.

¹⁶³ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 50, 72, 101, 130-31.

letters to our ambassador [Pietro Zen] in Constantinople.¹⁶⁴

The French were ready to resume their role as the protectors of Christians in the Holy Land, as mediating diplomats, to be sure, not as crusading warriors, and French envoys would soon be making their own way to the Porte without relying on the intervention of Venice.

From his first arrival at Naples, Lautrec had wanted to see a strict blockade of the spacious harbor, which extended almost from Posillipo to Portici. Filippino Doria's defeat of Moncada had helped, but Doria's eight galleys were not enough to prevent small boats from carrying supplies to the city. The imperialists' light horse also helped to bring in foodstuffs for the army, although the populace as a whole was suffering from serious shortages. Andrea Doria's commitment to Francis I was clearly drawing to a close (in June, 1528), and there were many who believed (quite correctly) that he did not intend to renew it. If he did not, his nephew Filippino would be obliged to withdraw from the harbor of Naples. Indeed, the prowess of the Dorias at sea would certainly be employed in the interests of

Charles V. What alternative, in fact, would Andrea have?¹⁶⁵

Week after week the French ambassador in Venice, Jean de Langeac, lodged Lautrec's complaints before the Collegio of Pietro Lando's failure to bring the Republic's fleet into Neapolitan waters. Actually Lando had been ordered to do so some weeks before, and on 5 June (1528) Bartolommeo Zane, *savio a terra ferma*, tried first in the Collegio and then in the Senate to have the dilatory admiral summoned home to appear before the "advocates" of the Comune, "atento la desobediencia de sier Piero Lando, capitano zeneral di mar, di non esser levà di Puia [Puglia, Apulia] et andà immediate a Napoli con l'armada." The Collegio refused to listen to Zane's proposal, and when, later in the day, he had it read as a motion in the Senate, it was ruled out again. Marc' Antonio Contarini and Michele Trevisan, *avogadori di Comun*, rose to say that Zane's motion was out of order, since Lando had in effect been voted his command by the Maggior Consiglio,¹⁶⁶ which was presumably the place where the action should originate to bring Lando before the "Avogaria." Although Zane insisted his motion was not out of order, the Senate was having none of it, *dubitando far mal et pezo*.¹⁶⁷ It was just as well. On Sunday, 14 June, word came from Alvise Pisani, the provveditore with the army of the League, and Pietro Pesaro, the Venetian envoy with Lautrec, that Lando's fleet of sixteen galleys had just been sighted on 7 June off the island of Capri.¹⁶⁸

On 17 June the Signoria learned by letters of the tenth from Naples that the Venetian fleet was at Pozzuoli. Lautrec was delighted, and ordered

¹⁶⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 50, and cf. XLIX, 6. On 29 August (1528) the Venetian envoys Tommaso Contarini and Pietro Zen wrote the Signoria (*ibid.*, XLIX, 24) that "... di le cose di frati di Hierusalem, che haveano parlati al Signor, al qual il re di Francia etiam li ha scritto, et che 'l Signor disse: 'A la Signoria et al re di Franza non è da negar quello i dimanda [!], ma per esser coasa di la fede, bisogna parlar con licadi. . . ."

Towards the end of the year Sultan Suleiman sent his answer directly to Francis I. The friars of Mount Zion wanted the return of a church which had been converted into a mosque. When the sultan consulted the kadis, they obviously objected, but the Turkish answer to the king of France is remarkable (see Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 129-31, French translation of the Turkish text):

"Vous avez envoyé . . . une lettre dans laquelle vous avez parlé d' une église appartenant jadis aux chrétiens à Jérusalem, qui fait partie de notre empire bien gardé. . . . Cette église est depuis longtemps une mosquée et les musulmans y ont fait la prière. Il est contraire à notre religion qu' un lieu qui porte le nom de mosquée et dans lequel se fait la prière soit maintenant altéré par un changement de destination. . . . Les lieux autres que la mosquée continueront de rester entre les mains des chrétiens; personne ne molestera sous notre équitable règne ceux qui y demeurent. Ils vivront tranquillement sous l' aile de notre protection, il leur sera permis de réparer leurs portes et leurs fenêtres, ils conserveront en toute sûreté les oratoires et les établissements qu' ils occupent actuellement, sans que personne puisse les opprimer et les tourmenter d' aucune manière."

Cf. Sanudo, XLIX, 72-73, 182: the church the friars wanted to get back was thought to be the scene of Christ's last supper (*dove fu fatto el cenaculo qual fu fatto moschea*)—if Francis and the Venetians had asked for a province, Suleiman would have given it to them, "ma questa coasa è di la fede." Note also Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I'* (1908), pp. 51-53.

¹⁶⁵ On Andrea Doria's parting from the French in order to join Charles V, see above, p. 284, and Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 144-46; Guicciardini, *Storia d' Italia*, XVIII, 17, ed. Florence: Salani, 1963, IV, 519; and Charles V's own observations in Alfred Morel-Fatio, *Historiographie de Charles-Quint*: . . . *Les Mémoires de Charles-Quint* [the French original, dictated by Charles in 1550, has long been lost, and only a Portuguese version survives], Paris, 1913, pp. 196, 198, 200. Note also Édouard Petit, *André Doria, un amiral condottiere au XVI^e siècle (1466-1560)*, Paris, 1887, pp. 77 ff.

¹⁶⁶ On 19 May, 1527, Pietro Lando had been elected captain-general of the sea in the Senate and thereafter in the Maggior Consiglio (Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 146-49). He received his commission on 19 July (see above, p. 279).

¹⁶⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 546, and XLVIII, 23, 24, 31, 70, 73, and esp. cols. 30, 35, on Zane's efforts to impeach Lando. On the *avogadori del Comune*, cf. Heinrich Kretschmayr, *Gesch. v. Venedig*, 3 vols., Gotha, 1905-34, repr. Aalen, 1964, II, 108, and III, 92, and on the Venetian procedures of prosecution, note Giuseppe Maranini, *La Costituzione di Venezia*, Milan, 1931, esp. pp. 461 ff.

¹⁶⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 81, and cf. Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 121-22, 124-25.

that Lando's galleys join those of Filippino Doria in maintaining the blockade of the Neapolitan waterfront. He also wanted Lando to send four galleys to occupy the island of Ischia, "observing that the other fleet, that of the most Christian king, should arrive shortly [under the admiral Barbezieux and Renzo da Ceri], and when it comes, we shall be able to use it to good effect." Pisani and Pesaro had learned from a *stradioto*, presumably an Albanian or a Greek, who had emerged from Naples, and allowed himself to be caught, "that Naples is hard up for provisions." There was a lack of meat and wine, "and he had not been able to get a drink for the past five days." Although his own army was beginning to disintegrate, Lautrec's spirits were rising. When Barbezieux and Renzo da Ceri arrived with the galleys from France, he planned to send them on an expedition against Sicily.¹⁶⁹

The imperialists made several forays outside the walls of Naples, especially on the lookout for supplies. Again and again we are told of the *gran carestia* in the city, no wine and no meat. The soldiery and the people were eating mules and asses. An ox (*bò*) cost thirty ducats.¹⁷⁰ It was said that hardly two hundred Italian infantrymen were still alive within the walls of Naples; the rest had died of starvation, because the Landsknechte and the Spanish kept the food for themselves. The shortages were becoming severe in Lautrec's encampments also, "et in campo è assà amalati." Sickness was following in the footsteps of hunger.¹⁷¹

As of 11 June (1528) there were not only Italians, but Landsknechte and Spanish also, "who for more than eight days have neither eaten meat nor drunk wine." Landsknechte, captured by Venetian infantry on the tenth, stated that they had no desire to go back within the walls of Naples. Indeed, on Tuesday, 9 June, they said that they had conferred among themselves, and had decided to abandon the city. They had begun loading their baggage on transports of one sort or another. Hearing of the mutiny, Philibert de Chalon, the prince of Orange, who had succeeded Moncada as viceroy of Naples, went to them with members of his staff, "certificandoli che li veniva uno grosso soccorso tanto per acqua come per terra." Help was on its way by land and sea. He had begged them to serve for another three weeks (*20 zorni*), after which they might do as they pleased. They had all replied, "nothing

doing," *far niente*. Would they stay for at least another two weeks (*15 zorni*)? They would not promise to do so, but at least he persuaded them to unload their baggage, "and that very day men were sent through all the districts of Naples from house to house to collect what little wine there was, and they divided it between the Landsknechte and the Spanish." The Italians were full of complaints, and with good reason. Whether the besieged tried to make their way into Lombardy to join the duke of Brunswick's forces (*a unirse al novello soccorso*) or to determine the future of the south Italian kingdom by combat, the Milanese envoy to Lautrec's army thought they were going to have a bad time of it. One hundred and fifty horse, apparently Albanians, had just deserted the imperialist cause to surrender to the French. Orange and his captains were said to be telling the Landsknechte that the French galleys had come to remove Lautrec to safety, for he had no place to which to retreat. And the envoy mused, "If the Landsknechte had enough wine, I think they might possibly believe this nonsense, but their lack of it leaves them no scope for such credulity!"¹⁷²

Like the Milanese envoy, the French and the Venetians were sure they were going to take Naples. But Alvise Pisani, the provveditore, had "the fever" on 15 June, and his secretary Domenico Vendramin had just died. Pisani felt better on the seventeenth; the next day he was worse, and was to be carried in a litter inland to Vico. Pietro Lando, the captain-general, was ill with fever and the flux. He had left his galley, because the physicians had told him that if he stayed aboard, he would soon be dead.¹⁷³

Although hitherto Pisani and Pesaro had addressed joint letters to the Signoria, on 29 June (1528) the latter wrote alone, for Pisani had been abandoned by the physicians as being *in extremis*. Pesaro acknowledged receipt of his poor colleague's *licentia* to return to Venice, but it looked as though it was not going to do him any good. As for Lando, he was said to be improving.¹⁷⁴ The Franco-Venetian position in Italy, however, was certainly not improving. As early as 13 May (1528)

¹⁶⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 108: "Et zonta l'armada de Franza, vol mandar a tuor l'impresa di Sicilia."

¹⁷⁰ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 50-51, 59, 81, 323.

¹⁷¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 30, 59, 73-74.

¹⁷² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 116-17, letter of Gerardo Cadamosto, Milanese envoy, to Duke Francesco Maria Sforza, "dal campo contra Napoli, a li 11 di Giugno 1528." Francesco Maria was then in Lodi. The Spanish commander Antonio de Leyva held Milan.

¹⁷³ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 137, 156, 165-66. On 19 June neither Pisani nor Lando was expected to live (*ibid.*, cols. 167-68, and cf. cols. 174, 186, 190-91).

¹⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 207, and see, *ibid.*, cols. 291-93.

Lodovico Belgioioso, the imperialist lieutenant who had lost Pavia to Lautrec (on 4–5 October, 1527), had regained the city "sichè Pavia è venuta imperial."¹⁷⁵

As the Spanish secretary Juan Pérez wrote Charles V from Naples (on 3 June, 1528), the news had just come that Antonio de Leyva, the Spanish commander in Lombardy (and Belgioioso's superior), was now in possession of Pavia. It was said that he was marching on Alessandria, "which he hoped soon to reduce, and then proceed against Genoa, where the citizens had proclaimed the union and independence of their city." According to Pérez, a Venetian officer had written his provveditore that he could not imagine why Lautrec was remaining encamped around Naples for so long a time. Since it was assumed that Henry the Younger of Brunswick would move south with reinforcements for the besieged in the city, ". . . certainly, if caught between two fires by the imperialists, [Lautrec] could not escape from utter destruction." Some letters of Lautrec to the king of France had been intercepted. Pérez had not seen them, but he said that he knew someone who had. Lautrec allegedly wrote his king

that unless an army of at least 18,000 infantry and 500 Switzers come immediately to his assistance, the whole of the French conquests in Lombardy and Naples will be irretrievably lost. Six thousand of his best troops had been slain by the enemy or died of the plague that was raging in his camp more fiercely than ever.¹⁷⁶

From Pérez's letter one might assume that Lautrec was already defeated, while the Florentine ambassador Bernardo del Nero wrote from the Franco-Venetian camp "that those in Naples have been reduced to extreme necessity, and that the Landsknechte within [the city] have shown further signs of mutiny, with some killing of one another and the Spanish." Although Filippino Doria had sailed off with his galleys on 4 July (1528), recalled by his uncle Andrea "per le differentie che li ha con il Re," the Venetian fleet would maintain a more reliable blockade, since Filippino was said to

have been sending "qualche barca di provisione" into the harbor of Naples every day. When the French fleet reached Naples, things would really prosper, "and if God delivers us from the many maladies which are rife here, one of which has carried off the provveditore Pisani, we hope to be able soon to return to Florence with victory."¹⁷⁷

As his colleague Pietro Pesaro had suspected might prove to be the case (on 29 June, 1528), Alvise Pisani died the following day, on the thirtieth, "a cui Dio doni requie."¹⁷⁸ "And note," says Sanudo,

during the night of the twenty-ninth, as the thirtieth was dawning, his wife was lying in bed, and heard a terrible noise in the house—she had a search made, but nothing was seen, and nothing had fallen. She judges that her husband must have died at that hour, which was the case.¹⁷⁹

On the advice of Nifo Agostino da Sessa, a Neapolitan physician, Pesaro himself took refuge from the plague at Sorrento.¹⁸⁰

There was a false rumor being wafted through the diplomatic dovescotes that Philibert de Chalon, the prince of Orange, had died of the pestilence.¹⁸¹ Orange was still very much alive, however, and doing better than Pesaro, who wrote from Sorrento on 13 July (1528) that he was ill, and that of thirty-three persons in his household only three were in sound condition. He repeated the rumor of Orange's death, and reported that mildred of Lautrec had the fever.¹⁸² The French fleet, on which Lautrec was pinning his hopes, had been slow in coming, and was said (on 18 July, the day of its arrival in the harbor of Naples) to be "mal in ordine di tutto e di biscoti."¹⁸³ Like the fleet, poor Pesaro was *mal in ordine*. He died of the pestilence on 8 September (1528), worn-out by the long ordeal.¹⁸⁴

As we have just noted, Bernardo del Nero referred to the "many maladies" which were afflicting Lautrec's army, *molte malattie che ci sono*. They

¹⁷⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 223, letter dated 5 July, 1528, "del campo sotto Napoli." Bernardo del Nero also appears in Sanudo as Marco.

¹⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 231, and cf. cols. 234, 270–71, 274–75, 337, et alibi, on Pisani's death.

¹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 232. Pisani died on 30 June, at 3:00 A.M., a *hora 6 di notte* (*ibid.*, col. 237).

¹⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 282.

¹⁸¹ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 295, 324, 409.

¹⁸² *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 301, and cf. cols. 302, 351.

¹⁸³ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 320, 323.

¹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 362, 391, 409, 457, et alibi, and XLIX, 15, 50, 84, 91–92.

¹⁷⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVII, 302, 315, 333, 438–39, esp. cols. 444–48, 450–51, 459, 478 ff. On Belgioioso's surrender of Pavia to Lautrec on 4–5 October, 1527, see above, p. 286. Actually the army of the League, especially the Venetian forces, recovered Pavia on 19 September, 1528, by which time the French cause in southern Italy was completely lost (Sanudo, XLVIII, 508–13, 515 ff.).

¹⁷⁶ Pascual de Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, III-2, no. 445, pp. 699–701, and cf. Robert, *Philibert de Chalon* (1902), p. 200.

seem to have included typhus, malaria, and dysentery. The first was transmitted by lice, the second by anopheline mosquitoes, and the third by polluted drinking water. Having expected Naples to fall quickly, Lautrec had thought to speed the process by cutting the aqueducts which carried water into the city. We have already stated that Santoro regarded the act as ill-advised for, as the weeks passed, it converted the Franco-Venetian camp into a swamp. The French embankments held the stagnant water, the trenches became full. The allied encampment lay under a deadly cover of "aria corrotta e putrida." One gave little thought to sanitation. The cisterns and other places where the soldiers drank became polluted. There were those who said that the prince of Orange had sent some Moors from Granada or some Jews from Germany to poison the sources of water. The French apparently believed that a certain "perfumer" had polluted the water supplies with "odori pestiferi." Dysentery was inevitable, and added to the soldiers' afflictions. Santoro gathered news from week to week, and some years later he wrote:

Certainly it was true that many infected persons went out from the city and made their way to the camp, whether this came about as a wily device of the imperialists or was merely the negligence of the French in receiving them without looking into the matter further, so anxious were they to hear news of conditions within the city.

Santoro was inclined, however, to find the sources of the infection which was wreaking havoc on the French in their gobbling up too much fruit, their abundant drinking spells, and their consumption of half-rotten meat. Every morning a dense cloud would rise from the marshland of their making, and hover over their encampment. When it was dispelled, the heat became unbearable. By 15 July there were manifest signs of infection in pallid faces and swollen stomachs everywhere in the army, among the captains as well as among the mass of common soldiers. Many of the nobles were leaving the camp (like Pesaro and Lando) to seek a refuge from the pestilence in neighboring areas. But no effort was made in the camp to rid the tents and other dwellings of the increasing filth and debris, "massime ove stanzavano i Tedeschi, gente sozza di natura et molto sporca." Santoro thought the German mercenaries in Lautrec's army were the worst offenders. Various physicians and others who had been consulted advised the French to light fires all around the camp to purify the air, and also to drain off the stagnant swamp they had created. Their

advice was ridiculed. The soldiers of the League began to die in larger numbers,¹⁸⁵ and their bodies lay unburied.¹⁸⁶

Having disembarked with difficulty because of an imperialist attack, the sire de Barbezieux and Renzo da Ceri brought Lautrec both money and troops, but not enough of either to meet the needs of the now imperiled French army. Renzo was appalled by what he saw, "the soldiers lying around half dead in their tents and all of them sick." At a council of war Lautrec professed to want the counsel of his commanders, but his faithful friend Pedro Navarro, knowing his wishes, advocated continuance of the siege. He said that one must bear in mind Lautrec had earned the title "taker of cities" (*l'espugnatore delle città*), like Demetrius Poliorcetes in antiquity. It would be dishonorable to retreat in fear of an enemy "tired and almost beaten."

Navarro spoke in opposition to Renzo's expressed desire to see the Franco-Venetian forces retire into the more healthful areas to the north of Naples. The following day Leonardo Santoro learned in detail of what had gone on in the council. His information came from Giulio Antonio Acquaviva, count of Conversano, who told him "that from that hour he regarded the affairs of France as desperate." Conversano reported Renzo's rejoinder to Navarro, which Santoro has embellished with appropriate references to Hannibal, Pompey, Caesar, Gaiseric, Belisarius, Totila, and other worthies of the heroic past:

I see sadly diminished companies in this camp, few standards raised on high, the men limp and worn to a frazzle, without a soldier's verve and hardihood, without the happy, ribald songs that soldiers sing, nor do I find in them that unruly strength they showed at the beginning of this war. . . .

Renzo claimed that the allied forces could keep the enemy in their Neapolitan confinement by assailing them from secure quarters in friendly cities and castles in the northern highlands of Campania:

There is nothing dishonorable about abandoning the camp now in order to return here later with greater strength and courage. We shall not be yielding to the enemy, to whom we have thrown down the gauntlet of

¹⁸⁵ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 146-48, 164, and note the letter of an unknown writer to an unknown addressee, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 16: "[I francesi,] prima accampati a piè del monte, levarono le aque a Napoli, ma dal mal aere di le palude si infetorono, et cominciò la gran mortalità fra loro. . . ." (written from Naples on 17 September, 1528).

¹⁸⁶ Chantérac, "Odet de Foix," p. 39.

battle, but rather to heaven, which threatens us with pestilence and destruction, from which I see no better escape than to seek shelter in a more benign atmosphere. These embankments, these defenses, these everlasting trenches will be our burial ground if we do not look to the [true] state of our affairs. . . .¹⁸⁷

The allied commanders greeted Renzo da Ceri's speech with applause and agreement. Lautrec had listened with disdain. Some of the nobles said freely and frankly that Lautrec did not want to give up the siege, because he had already written Francis I that Naples would fall into French hands "within a few days." In any event it was agreed in the council of war that Renzo should go to L' Aquila as soon as possible to raise 4,000 infantry in the March of Ancona. He was to receive money (at least according to Santoro) from the French treasurer, who was then at L' Aquila. Other troops were to be recruited elsewhere, and in large numbers. When Renzo had completed his mission in the March, he was to return immediately by the Via Appia and by way of Fondi, Sessa, Carinola, Capua, and Aversa to the camp. Renzo's troops and the other new recruits were to protect the Franco-Venetian army against Henry the Younger of Brunswick if, as was assumed, he was going to march south to break the siege of Naples. Also, if Lautrec could be persuaded to give up the siege until the pestilence had passed, Renzo's troops could cover the army's withdrawal into northern Campania.¹⁸⁸

Most of Lautrec's commanders soon began slipping away to the relative safety of Capua, Nola, and Gragnano. Some of them survived the pestilence, like Valerio Orsini; some of them died, like the young Louis de Lorraine, count of Vaudémont.¹⁸⁹ From the middle of July an epidemic of typhus fever was rampant throughout the allied camp. Typhus, however, was not the only killer. Santoro mentions the "swarms of wasps and flies" (*sciame di vespe e mosche*),¹⁹⁰ and among them we can well assume the presence of the (anopheline) mosquitoes to add to the tragedy of intermittent fever, chills, and lingering death. If mosquitoes

receive slight attention in the contemporary sources, we can be sure they were at hand, abundantly nurtured in the swampland that Lautrec had created. There was apparently some, but much less, typhus within the walls of Naples, where more sanitary conditions obtained, and there was little malaria, for there was little water, and hence far fewer mosquitoes.

Outside the city walls the stench of rotting corpses, *odor puzzolente ed acutissimo*, filled the tents of the allied soldiery. Men sprawled out on the grass to die, laid low by typhus and by the flux of (bacillary) dysentery. The imperialists harried the stricken army, and made a *festa* of Vaudémont's death, for he had been the claimant to the old Angevin throne of Naples.

Lautrec was deeply moved by Vaudémont's death, and was weakened himself by the fever which had first struck him weeks before. Pietro Pesaro had written from Sorrento on 13 July "come monsignor de Lutrech ha di la febre," by which time everyone must have known of the generalissimo's illness.¹⁹¹ The Florentine ambassador del Nero had noted on 19 July that Lautrec had been without fever for two days,¹⁹² but the fever came, and went, only to return again. Reports from Naples of the twenty-fourth and -sixth, however, were to the effect that he was quite well again (*come Lutrech era varito*).¹⁹³ On 2 August del Nero wrote that conditions in the army had been deteriorating, "caused in part by the illness of milord [Lautrec], who has now got better." But the pestilence was getting worse, and the imperialists were taking over the countryside, for the allies could no longer find a hundred men-at-arms and light horse who were well enough to take the field. Reinforcements were badly needed.¹⁹⁴ Contarini wrote the Venetian government from the papal court at Viterbo that Clement VII was drawing closer to the Emperor Charles through the mediation of Cardinal Pompeo Colonna, while Lautrec's army was said to be "retrato et . . . mal in ordine." Andrea Doria had twenty-five galleys, and was planning the relief of Naples—"he doesn't think very highly of our fleet, and hardly much more of the French fleet."¹⁹⁵

As the allied army was crumbling under the combined weight of typhus, malaria, and dysentery, the lack of sanitation in the camp became a

¹⁸⁷ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 152-57. Renzo da Ceri proposed that the army of the League take temporary refuge in Capua, Aversa, Nola, Caserta, Pozzuoli, Avellino, and the neighboring areas (*ibid.*, p. 156). On the hardships and lack of food, wine, drinking water, and bread in the Franco-Venetian camp, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 410, 446.

¹⁸⁸ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 157-58; cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 299, 303, 304-5, 320, and on Renzo da Ceri's mission to L' Aquila, *ibid.*, cols. 397, 445, 483.

¹⁸⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 301, 302, 324, 440, 445, 462.

¹⁹⁰ Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), p. 159.

¹⁹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 301.

¹⁹² *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 324.

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 351.

¹⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 365.

¹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, XLVIII, 382.

triumph of idiocy. The proud Lautrec gave no outward sign of the anguish and illness within him as he went among the soldiers, living and dead, "passing through the camp," says Santoro, "a sword at his side, leaning on a staff, a small cap on his head, unarmed, accompanied by a few subalterns, visiting the sentry posts. . . ." If the disaster which surrounded him did not break his defiant spirit, the prevailing illness was too much for his weakened person. The fever returned with a vengeance. He was confined to his tent, with the physicians in attendance. When he thought of the plight of his army, he sank into bed in utter despair; when he thought of the advantage the imperialists now had, he rose in delirious anger. There was no quieting him. The physicians tried twice to bleed him. It was no use. On 17 August (1528) a Florentine observer in the allied camp wrote his government:

It is now 10:00 A.M., and I have just learned for certain that mildred, the illustrious [Lautrec], died last night of pneumonia. The marquis of Saluzzo and Count Guido Rangoni do not want to make his death known so quickly, and they say that one must have no doubt about their looking after this army with diligent care [and] paying it just as before. As for me, since I have been kept busy by the illness of our lord ambassador [Bernardo del Nero], who is still in bed with the fever, as well as with that of Count Ugo Pepoli [now the commander of the Florentine troops in Lautrec's army], who also has the fever every day, I have been unable to get from anyone the decision as to what is going to be done with this army.

The best decision in my opinion, to make up for our terrible lack of everything, would be to withdraw to Aversa and other places nearby, where there would be a more abundant food supply, and the troops would be better off, and one could besiege Naples quite as well as staying here. We are having a terrible time with the water, and every day another person becomes ill. Between the lord ambassador's household and mine, we have thirty or more persons ill in our lodging. . . . If your lordships think well of the idea, you can write to France (in whatever way seems best to you) to say that one may well require better leaders here for an undertaking such as this, especially since the marquis of Saluzzo does not get along very well with Count Ugo. . . .¹⁹⁶

¹⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 403, a letter of one Giovanni Battista Soderini, dated sotto Napoli alli 17 de agosto 1528, a li Signori fiorentini: "Siamo a bore 14 [10:00 A.M.], et ho inteso per cosa certa Monsignor Illustrissimo esser morto questa notte di cataro. . . ." Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), p. 161, says that Odet de Foix, the viscount of Lautrec, died "la notte precedente il di 16 agosto alle tre ore." According to the Italian method of reckoning time, the third hour was about 11:00 P.M. (or a half hour later) during the month of August, on

Michele Antonio, the marquis of Saluzzo, took command of the army of the League. He was not a notable soldier, and he was ill, as were Guido Rangoni, Ugo Pepoli, and Pedro Navarro, "sichè quel campo de la liga è mal conditionato, et voleano retrarsi in Aversa. . . ." Although the current sicknesses had easily found their way within the walls of Naples, the imperialists were not so badly affected. Philibert de Chalons, the prince of Orange, had hardly risen from his own sickbed, however, when he realized that he must take advantage of Lautrec's demise. On 27 and 29 August (1528) Antonio Surian, the Venetian ambassador in Florence, informed the doge and Senate that the imperialists had emerged from Naples in force—"they have recovered Nola and some other castles."¹⁹⁷ The Florentine government wrote their own envoy in Venice, Bartolomeo

which see B. M. Lersch, *Einleitung in die Chronologie*, 2 vols., Freiburg im Breisgau, 1899, I, 8-9, a work which I must have cited at least a half-dozen times in these four volumes. On Lautrec's death, note also Sanudo, XLVIII, 409-10, 413, 443, 445, 448-49, 472.

¹⁹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 440, and note in general Robert, *Philibert de Chalons* (1902), p. 222 ff. Typhus fever had apparently destroyed the French army just in time to save the imperialist forces in Naples, where conditions were deteriorating rapidly. Reports reaching Venice record "come in Napoli ce è peste grandissima tra quella poca gente che è" (Sanudo, XLIX, 88).

On the symptoms and historical importance of petechial typhus or "spotted fever," note Erwin H. Ackernknecht, *History and Geography of the Most Important Diseases*, New York and London, 1965, pp. 32 ff.; Arturo Castiglioni, *Storia della medicina*, I (1948), 406 ff.; and Hans Zinsser, *Rats, Lice and History*, Boston, 1935, pp. 216 ff., 241 ff., 251-53 (the last pages refer to Lautrec and the siege of Naples). Various historians of medicine refer to the typhus epidemic at Naples in 1528, but have little to say about it, e.g., Georg Sticker, *Seuchengeschichte u. Seuchenlehre*, I (Giessen, 1908-10), 91; Friedrich Prinzling, *Epidemics Resulting from Wars*, ed. H. Westergaard, Oxford, 1916, p. 21; Henry E. Sigerist, *Civilization and Disease*, Ithaca, N.Y., 1944, pp. 118-19; and Wm. H. McNeill, *Plagues and Peoples*, New York, 1976, p. 220, who puts the siege of Naples in 1526.

Typhus was apparently first described by the Veronese physician (and poet) Girolamo Fracastoro (1483-1553) in the first edition of his work *De contagione et de morbis contagiosis*, etc. (1546), bk. II, chap. 6: "Sunt aliae febres quae mediae quodammodo sunt inter vere pestilentes et non pestilentes, quoniam ab iis multi quidem pereunt, multi etiam aevadunt: contagiosae autem sunt, et iccirco naturam pestilentium sapient, appellari autem solent malignae magis quam pestilentes: quales iliae fuere quae anni MDV et MDXXVIII in Italia primum apparuerunt aetate nostra non prius notae, certis vero regionibus familiares, ut Cypro et vicinis insulis, maioribus etiam nostris cognitae: vulgus lenticulis aut punctulicis appellat, quod maculas proferant lenticulis aut puncturis pulicum similes: quidam mutatis literis peticalus dicunt, de quibus diligenter agendum videtur, quod et nunc quoque crebro visantur modo communes multas, modo quibusdam particulatim contingentes: visi etiam sunt qui ex Italia in alias regiones profecti, ubi nullae essent eiusmodi febres; ex iis tamen perierunt quasi secum infenserunt

Gualterotti, to the same effect, dating the imperialists' seizure of Nola to the night of 22 August, and adding that Andrea Doria had arrived at Gaeta with his armada, "and for this reason the French galleys are no longer maintaining the blockade as they used to do."¹⁹⁸

One disaster after another was falling upon the French in a veritable cascade. The talented turncoat Girolamo Morone, onetime chancellor of Milan, now an imperialist and a right-hand man of Philibert de Chalon, addressed a joyous letter to Andrea Doria, also an imperialist, on the afternoon of 29 August (1528):

Victory, victory, victory! The French have been beaten and broken! Some remains of their army are fleeing toward Aversa. The lord prince [of Orange], although he still has a fever, is pursuing them with our troops, and before sunset they will all be dead or captured. . . . In the absence of the lord prince I have wanted to send you the longed-for news of victory, as I had promised. . . . Capua has already returned to the emperor's obedience, and the French who were in the garrison there have either lost their lives or been driven out. . . . Every moment messengers are arriving to tell us that now the lord Pedro Navarro has been captured, that now the marquis of Saluzzo has been taken, now the prince of Navarre [Charles d'Albret, brother of King Henry of Navarre], now one or another of their captains, and finally that their troops have been put to flight, with the lord prince [of Orange] and our forces always in hot pursuit of them. There is no doubt but that this war will end today!¹⁹⁹

Actually the marquis of Saluzzo and part of the allied army had succeeded in entering Aversa, but they were soon forced to capitulate (on 30–31 August, 1528), and Saluzzo became a prisoner of the imperialists, along with Navarro, d'Albret,

Rangoni, and Pepoli.²⁰⁰ By the articles of surrender Saluzzo promised that the French would give up "all the cities, lands, castles, towns, and fortresses in the Abruzzi, Calabria, the Terra di Lavoro, and Apulia, as well as all the provinces of the kingdom of Naples which are now in the possession of the most Christian king's forces and those of the Venetians. . . ." The articles were signed and sealed on 30 August in the imperial camp outside Aversa.²⁰¹

The French conquest of the so-called Regno was at an end. Lautrec's successes were soon undone. Bari and L'Aquila quickly raised the imperial standards, and (as Gasparo Contarini wrote his government from the papal Curia at Viterbo) "molti di quelli signori del reame erano andati a Napoli volendo esser boni imperiali."²⁰² The barons of the southland were now abandoning the fleur-de-lis with the same alacrity as they had embraced it only a few months before. The French army had been destroyed by the "many maladies" (especially typhus) from which del Nero had in vain prayed for divine deliverance. The mortality had been incredible; of nine hundred men-at-arms hardly sixty remained in apparent good health.²⁰³

The poor French who tried to seek safety in flight to the north were waylaid by the peasants, so that (according to an eyewitness who went from Viterbo to Naples between 7 and 14 September, 1528) hardly two hundred had reached Rome,

all of them sick, without a sou, and no one wants to show them charity—[others] have died along the way, and everywhere the roads are full of their dead bodies, right up to Naples, with an intolerable stench, and those few who have got away have been robbed by the peasants, who have taken even their shirts, so that they have

detulerint," etc., upon which Fracastoro says that Andrea Navagero died of the disease, and he then gives a rather detailed description of typhus (*Hieronymi Fracastorii Veronensis opera omnia*. . . . Venice, 1555, fol. 119^r–120^r).

¹⁹⁸ Concerning typhus and Fracastoro, I do not repeat the references in Hubert Jedin, *Geschichte des Konzils von Trent*, 4 vols., Freiburg im Breisgau, 1949–75, II, 514, note 19, and *A History of the Council of Trent*, trans. Dom Ernest Graf, 2 vols. thus far published, 1957–61, London and Edinburgh, II, 417, note. Almost twenty years later, as we shall see, an outbreak of typhus gave the papal legates Giovanni Maria del Monte and Marcello Cervini [later Popes Julius III and Marcellus II] the reason they needed to effect the transfer of the Council at Trent (on 10–11 March, 1547) to papal-held Bologna (Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, II, 554–71, and *Council of Trent*, II, 416–37, and cf. below, Chapter 12, 498 ff.).

¹⁹⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 445, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 447–49, 456–57.

²⁰⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 458–59, and cf. *ibid.*, col. 457, and on Morone, see Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 183 ff.

²⁰¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 459–62, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 468–69, 472, 476, 484, 486–87, 491, 495–94, 529–30, and XLIX, 8, 10, and cf. Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 170–77.

²⁰² Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 478–80, esp. col. 479, and see the *Acta Tomisciana*, X (1899), nos. 396–98, pp. 377–82. After a brief engagement with Andrea Doria off the island of Ischia, Pietro Lando retired with the Venetian fleet to Zante (Sanudo, XLIX, 83–84) and Corfu (*ibid.*, col. 112).

²⁰³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 480, 486.

²⁰⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 484, 487: ". . . che è cosa incredibile la mortalità . . ." although the report may have been somewhat exaggerated (cf. *ibid.*, col. 488). A letter addressed to the Marchese Federico Gonzaga from Viterbo on 17 September (1528) brought word from Naples "che tutte le terre et provincie del regno sono ritornate integramente a la devotione de la Maestà Cesarea, et che non più vi restano reliquie di soldati di la liga" (col. 533), although Trani, Barletta, Andria, and Monopoli were still held by the Venetians (cols. 537–39, and XLIX, 10, 12, 19). On the Franco-Venetian efforts to hold out in Apulia, see Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 203–19, and on the barons who supported the League, "and then raised the imperial banners," note Sanudo, XLIX, 106–7.

only leaves with which to cover themselves. I have never seen such cruelty!²⁰⁴

The contemporary reports differ in detail, as usual, but they all say much the same thing. On 19 September (1528) the imperial secretary Juan Pérez wrote Charles V from Naples:

About 500 Frenchmen from Naples have reached Rome, but in such a miserable condition that [some] actually died on the roads from starvation, and few will survive. The same may be said of the prisoners here, who wander through the streets begging in a state of nudity and hunger that is really heart-rending.²⁰⁵

The political implications of the French defeat were obvious. Alonso Sánchez, who had served as the imperial ambassador in Venice, wrote Charles from La Mirandola on 21 September:

The Florentines, when they hear of the advance of the Neapolitan army, will be happy to sign any conditions his imperial Majesty may be pleased to impose. . . . The Venetians, according to a report lately sent by the ambassador of the king of Hungary, are so bewildered that they do not know what to do, except to fortify the towns on the frontier of Lombardy for fear of an invasion. Now is the time to root out that venomous plant and strike a blow at people who have always been the promoters of discord among Christian princes and the constant abettors of the Turk.²⁰⁶

After the death of Lautrec and the failure of the French army at Naples it was inconceivable that Clement VII should rejoin his former allies, the

French and the Venetians, in the erstwhile League of Cognac. In fact Clement was still insisting, as doggedly as ever, upon the return of Ravenna and Cervia to the Holy See. Gasparo Contarini was doing his best to see that Clement remained neutral in the continuing contest, and did not enter an entente or an alliance with Charles V. Only by preserving his neutrality, Contarini kept telling him, could Clement act as intermediary to restore peace to Italy and to Europe.²⁰⁷

Charles V no less than Contarini longed for peace in Italy and in the rest of Europe. In the destruction of Lautrec's army, however, Charles saw the foundations of his "imperial policy" strengthened immeasurably. Now he could look to the negotiation of an accord with the Holy See and to his own imperial coronation at the hands of the pope. He could hope to see the summoning of a general council to root out the widespread growth of heresy in recent years and to effect the needed reform of the Church. He would have the opportunity, after decades of intermittent warfare in the peninsula, to rebuild the Regno and the duchy of Milan. Now, too, he could give more time to the affairs of Germany and the Netherlands, clear the western Mediterranean of the Barbary corsairs, and consolidate the resources of the Hapsburg domains to protect his lands and those of his brother Ferdinand against the Turks.²⁰⁸

On 26 September (1528) Francesco Gonzaga, the Mantuan envoy at the Curia in Viterbo, wrote the Marchese Federico that the imperialists were well disposed toward the pope, who could return to Rome whenever he chose. Such was the message of a Genoese abbot who had just come from Naples as an emissary of Andrea Doria and the imperialists. The good abbot had also assured the pope that he could be sure of every "comodo et servitio" from Charles V's army. The removal of the papal court to the banks of the Tiber had been discussed in consistency the previous morning. Some doubt as to the advisability of the move was expressed,

not so much because of any suspicion of the imperial army as because of the disputes of the Colonnesi and Orsini, who are up in arms so close to Rome, but nevertheless it appears [the pope and the cardinals] have decided to go in eight or ten days, a thing which we shall believe when we see it put into effect!²⁰⁹

²⁰⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 15-16, letter dated at Naples on 17 September, 1528.

²⁰⁵ Pascual de Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, II-2, no. 551, p. 792, and cf. Giovannangelo di Meglio, *Carlo V e Clemente VII dal carteggio diplomatico*, Milan, 1970, pp. 101-5.

²⁰⁶ Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Spain, II-2, no. 552, p. 793. On 21 September (1528) Lope de Soria, who had been the imperial ambassador in Genoa, wrote Charles from La Mirandola, "His Holiness will give considerable sums to be again the master of Florence, and recover what the Venetians took from him [i.e., Ravenna and Cervia]. Florence itself will give part of its substance not to be under the pope again. This last expedient would, after all, be more profitable for the emperor, inasmuch as the Florentines possess many resources and a good deal of money, and it stands to reason that they will make greater sacrifices to be free and independent than to return again under the pope's rule, which they dislike immensely. Besides, the less powerful popes are, the better it is for the peace of Italy. . . . The Venetians . . . show great confidence, and threaten to bring the Turk into Italy. A considerable force of Turks was, by the last accounts, about to invade Hungary and Slavonia, and a son of the doge [of Venice], Andrea Gritti, was at the head of 20,000 of them. Anything is credible of these people, for they have lately sent to Lombardy no less than 400 Turkish cavaliers, most of whom, however, have been slain at the siege of Pavia" (*ibid.*, no. 555, pp. 794-96). Note also, *ibid.*, nos. 559, 564, 576. On the division of the spoils of victory among the imperialists, see Santoro, *Spedizione di Lautrec* (1972), pp. 199 ff.

²⁰⁷ Cf. Fr. Dittrich, *Gasparo Contarini* (1885, repr. 1972), pp. 137-39, and cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers*, . . . Venice, IV, nos. 337-39, 341, 350, pp. 165-66, 170.

²⁰⁸ Cf. Peter Rassow, *Die Kaiser-Idee Karls V. dargestellt an der Politik der Jahre 1528-1540*, Berlin, 1932, repr. Vaduz, 1965, pp. 11-25, 82 ff.

²⁰⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 19.

Only two days later, however, Gonzaga realized that the pope and the Sacred College were serious about their return, for the imperialists were releasing the cardinals held hostage in Naples, and were restoring Ostia and Civitavecchia to the Holy See.²¹⁰

As Clement VII prepared to go back to Rome, he had Gasparo Contarini as his guest at dinner (on 2 October), and two days later Contarini wrote the Venetian government of their extraordinary conversation concerning the character of Charles V, who had now become the arbiter of papal affairs in Italy. Clement referred to the "obstinate ill will" which Charles displayed toward Francis I, whereupon Contarini stated that, when he was in Flanders (in July, 1521), the emperor's confessor, a Franciscan friar, had told him the emperor found it very hard ever to forget injuries. Clement replied that Nicholas Schönberg, the archbishop of Capua,

when I sent him to Spain after my election, told me on his return that he had often held long conferences with the emperor who, as they were fellow-countrymen, was not on his guard with him; so he told me [that] the emperor's nature was evil, but that his education and nurture had been good; and thus he noted the effects produced by nurture and those by nature, and their difference, demonstrating how opposed were the emperor's nature and his education.

Considering the critical position of the Holy See and the sad condition of Italy, Clement was much concerned as to whether Charles's nature or his education would prevail in the coming months. Contarini, who had been trying to persuade Clement not to return to Rome, answered solemnly, "Your Holiness well knows how great is the force of nature!"²¹¹

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, XLIX, 21. Cardinals Francesco Pisani and Agostino Trivulzio were still being held hostage in Naples (*ibid.*, col. 22).

²¹¹ Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, IV, no. 357, pp. 171-72; Dittrich, *Regesten u. Briefe des Cardinals Gasparo Contarini* (1881), no. 110, p. 36, dated at Viterbo on 4 October, 1528. The text may be found in Contarini's letterbook in the Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, Venice, It. VII, 1,043 [7616], fol. 90: "Sua Santità alhora mi rispose, 'Et io anchora confidentemente dirò cum voi: lo arciepiscopo di Capua, quando io lo mandai in Spagna doppo la creatione mia, ritornato mi referi che era stato molte volte longamente cum Cesare, el qual per esser di una medesima natione non si guardava da lui, onde mi disse preditto arciepiscopo haver notato in Cesare una mala natura, ma che la educatione et nutrione era stà bona, onde lui havea notato le operatione che procedevano da la nutrione et quelle che venivano da la natura, fra le qual manifestamente si vedeva la differentia che dimostrava quanto la natura fusse diversa et contraria alla educatione. Non so mo' hora qual sarà superiore, la natura over la educatione.' Io li risposi, 'Vostra Beatitudine sa ben quante son le forze di la natura!'"

Although it remains unclear whether Clement expected Charles's nature or his nurture ultimately to determine his character, he left Viterbo on 5 October (1528) with eight hundred to a thousand foot and a troop of light horse. The roads were unsafe, owing to the strife of the Orsini and the Colonna. Clement and the Curia arrived in Rome on the evening of the sixth in a driving rain, the stillness rent by thunder and the darkness relieved by lightning.²¹² The ambassadors returned with the Curia, Gasparo Contarini and Francesco Gonzaga among them.

Gonzaga was a kinsman of the Marchese Federico of Mantua, whom he served as ambassador to the papal court. Gonzaga had left Rome with Federico's mother Isabella d' Este seventeen months before (on 13 May, 1527); having come back, he was making his way through the littered streets in a pensive, melancholy mood. Rome did not seem eternal. There were signs of mortality everywhere. As he wrote Federico on 12 October, six days after the pope's return to the city:

I have been exploring Rome again in these last days, and I have indeed found a vast ruin and wide areas uninhabited. It is a sight to behold! There are countless houses without their owners, the attics and roofs destroyed. They lack doors, windows, and the like, to such an extent the heart is touched with compassion to see so much destruction. I used to know many people in times past, Romans as well as foreigners. Now I do not see any of them here. When I have inquired about them, I learn that almost all of them are dead, especially the Romans, among whom one can hardly track down anyone. They have all succumbed to the pestilence. I am absolutely stunned by the sight of such a wilderness amid the ruins. It could be that, since the Curia is here, at least the population will increase, and consequently the houses will be restored, but I hardly hope to see this very quickly, because there will be so much to do before things can be brought back to their former state, for to tell the truth the ruin has been overwhelming.²¹³

As ambassador to Charles V, Contarini had written to the Venetian government on 30 July, 1521, that Charles's confessor, a Franciscan friar, had informed him that Charles found it difficult to forget injuries (*Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, III, no. 275, p. 151). Contarini had not invented the friar's remark to lead Clement on.

²¹² Dittrich, *Regesten u. Briefe*, no. 112, p. 36, and Gasparo Contarini (1885, repr. 1972), pp. 139-40; Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Venice, IV, no. 359, p. 172; Gayangos, *Cal. State Papers* . . . Spain, II-2, no. 576, p. 827; Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 47, 49-50, and *cf. ibid.*, cols. 135-34, on the imperialists' celebration of Clement's return to Rome, "con fuochi, processioni et altre cose simili."

²¹³ The text may be found in Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), append., no. 120, p. 753, and *cf. ibid.*, pp. 342-44.

9. BEFORE AND AFTER THE TURKISH SIEGE OF VIENNA (1528-1529)

ON WEDNESDAY, 22 January, 1528, during the forenoon of the feast of S. Vincent, the French and English heralds-at-arms had pronounced their sovereigns' declarations of war against Charles V, who had received them in the great hall at Burgos. Guyenne, the French *roy d'armes*, had emphasized Francis I's desire for peace and friendship with Charles, which would have been a boon to Christendom and, with peace, one might have served God "en faisant guerre contre les infidèles." But, alas, that was not to be, for imperial forces had sacked Rome, the place of the Holy See; committed crimes without number; and held the pope himself a captive.¹ While not disguising his other reasons for going to war, Francis was glad to charge Charles with responsibility for the sack of Rome.

For years Francis had been looking everywhere for allies, not neglecting to cast his nets in the troubled waters of central Europe. In 1524 plans had been set forth and seriously discussed for a matrimonial alliance between France and Poland. After all, the Polish king, Sigismund I, had married Bona Sforza, daughter of Duke Gian Galeazzo Maria (d. 1494), and Bona had a claim to the duchies both of Milan and of Bari. The Franco-Polish alliance was to rest upon two marriages, that of Francis's second son Henry, duke of Orléans, to one of Sigismund's daughters, and that of Sigismund's eldest son to one of Francis's daughters. The negotiations were begun on Francis's behalf by the Spanish ref-

ugee diplomat Antonio Rincón,² after which Jerome Jaroslav Laski (Laski) continued, and concluded, them for Sigismund. Laski was then palatine of Sieradz on the Warta river (southwest of Łódź), the nephew of Archbishop John Laski of Gniezno (d. 1531). Jerome Laski was to play important and dangerous roles in the years to come, his allegiance veering from Sigismund to Zápolya and back again to Sigismund. According to the agreements now made, Sigismund would assist the French to reconquer Milan, for Bona Sforza's rights to the contested duchy would go with her daughter to France.

Although Francis's defeat and capture at Pavia in late February, 1525, nullified these proposals, the disaster at Mohács and the death of Louis II in late August, 1526, brought Francis the necessity as well as the opportunity of turning his attention again to central Europe. Louis II had been pro-Hapsburg, and when his brother-in-law Ferdinand had tried to succeed him, as we have seen, the voivode John Zápolya came forward with his own claims to the crown of S. Stephen. Zápolya had the support of a good part of the Hungarian baronage. Obviously he had the support of Francis I, and at the French court it was equally obvious that Francis's agent would be the resourceful Antonio Rincón.

Born at Medina del Campo in old Castile, Rincón seems to have served with the Spanish forces in Italy. Becoming involved in the revolt of the *Comuneros*, however, he escaped into France, where he entered the employ of Francis I in the fall of 1521, apparently on the recommendation of the French admiral Guillaume Gouffier, sire de Bonnivet, who had become his friend and patron. Rincón was soon sent on two important anti-Hapsburg missions to Hungary, Poland, Transylvania, and Bohemia (in 1522-1524), by which time the Hapsburgs were spreading word everywhere that Francis was the ally of the Turk. Francis was to

¹ Chas. Weiss, ed., *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle* [Antoine Perrenot, 1517-1586], 9 vols., Paris, 1841-52, I (1843), 310 ff.: "... Et d'autant que aucuns eulx advohans à vous [Charles V] ont assailli, prins et fourcé la cité de Rome, qu'est le lieu où se tient le saint-siège apostolique, où se sont commis tous les délitz et crimes dont l'on se pourroit adviser, les églises et reliques profanées, le pape, tenant le siège de saint Pierre comme vicaire de Dieu en terre, prins et mis hors de sa liberté—ceulx qui ont commis et perpétrés lesdits exécrables délitz et malélices... sont tombez et encouruz aus peines de droit, et ceulx qui le tiennent captifz se advouhent à vous, et celluy qui le garde a esté et est l'ung des principaux capitaines duquel vous estes tousjours servy en voz guerres d'Ytalie" (*ibid.*, pp. 312-13), the last reference being to Philippe de Chalons, the prince of Orange. See also the *Acta Tomiciana*, X (1899), nos. 49, 64, pp. 49-51, 61 ff., for the heralds' ceremonial declaration of war, and note, *ibid.*, no. 84, and Weiss, I, 394-405, for Charles's answer, prepared by the imperial secretary Jean Lallemand, doc. dated at Monzon on 24 June, 1528.

² On 13 March, 1524, the imperial ambassador J. Hannart wrote Charles V from Nuremberg, "Sire, je suis adverty par vostre ambassadeur qui est allé en Roussie que ung Espagnol nommé Anthoine Rincan est vers le roy de Polem de la part du roy de France, pratiquant le mariage du second filz de France intitulé duc de Mylan avec la fille aisnée dudit roy de Polem qu'il a de sa présente compaignie..." (Karl Lanz, ed., *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, I, 109).

defend himself against the charge so often that he would finally come to the conclusion the Hapsburgs were giving him good advice, and that in fact he should turn to Istanbul for help against Charles V. After 1527 Rincón became the active agent, and perhaps even the author, of the policy that would link Paris and the Porte in an anti-Hapsburg entente.

Rincón was sent back to Hungary in 1527, as we have seen in Chapter 7, taking with him a letter from Francis I to John Zápolya. The letter was dated at S. Germain-en-Laye on 24 February (1527), after which date Rincón set out for Venice, where he was well liked and much appreciated. From the lagoon he went on to Croatia, and from there he made his way to Buda, where he arrived on 25 June. He was accorded an almost royal welcome by Zápolya and his barons. Francis wrote Zápolya of his distress at the Turkish slaughter of the Christian army at Mohács, his pleasure in Zápolya's accession to the throne of Hungary, and his confidence in Zápolya's capacity to stem the tide of Turkish conquest. He also assured the erstwhile voivode of the support of the League of Cognac, which included Clement VII, Henry VIII, and the Republic of Venice.³

While in Venice Rincón had promised his friend, the Doge Andrea Gritti, to send news of "le cose de Hongaria," and he did so in a striking letter from Buda on 3 July (1527), which was delivered at the doges' palace on the twenty-seventh:

I was received by this most serene king [John Zápolya] and by all the Hungarian lords as if I had come from heaven. In fact because of my coming many, who had hitherto been undecided, have declared themselves on his side. Some have come over who were on the archduke's side, so that the affairs of this king are now in fine shape [*gagliarde*], and with some assistance not only will he remain secure as king, but the said archduke will not sleep peacefully in Austria. . . . I am writing at

length to the most Christian king the information I am sending in abbreviated form to your Serenity. His most Christian Majesty has sent me here to offer to this most serene king his help as well as that of the League. I have offered it, and he has accepted it with abundant thanks. Now one must take care of him, for with a little assistance you will put a king and a kingdom under obligation to you forever, and you will hold a sword that can suppress the German violence. . . . Since my arrival people are beginning to believe that victory is a certainty for us, since Ferdinand's hopes are dwindling and those of this king are rising. Not that I have accomplished these miracles in so short a time, because I do not claim so much for myself; it is merely that word has spread through the whole kingdom that the most Christian king along with the League is willing to help them.⁴

Like Rincón, Zápolya believed that "now one must take care of him," and on 6 July (1527) he appealed to France, Venice, England, and the Holy See to frustrate Ferdinand's efforts to become king of Hungary. A contemporary report "on the present state of the most serene prince, the lord John, king of Hungary," suggests (in line with Rincón's appraisal of the current situation) that Zápolya's position did indeed look promising.⁵ Zápolya turned also for support to Sigismund I of Poland. Upon leaving Buda, Rincón went to Cracow to plead Zápolya's cause. Caught between the Hapsburg Scylla and the French Charybdis, Sigismund chose to steer clear of trouble. He loved Zápolya not otherwise than if he were his own son, as he told Rincón on 5 September (1527), but as for helping him, he could not do so. As at previous audiences when he had received Rincón, Sigismund was doubtless buttressed on this occasion by the presence of his vice-chancellor Peter Tomicki, bishop of Cracow (1523-1536), and by that of the chancellor Christopher Szzydłowiecki, the castellan of Cracow. Both Tomicki and Szzydłowiecki had seemed favorable to French overtures on Rincón's first two missions to Poland (in 1522-1524), as presumably they still were, but the Jagiellonians were not prepared to take on the Hapsburgs.

As Sigismund put it to Rincón, he could not involve himself in the internecine wars of Christendom (*quia . . . nollet se bellis Christianorum immiscere*). He was attached to the Hapsburgs, too, and he had decided from the beginning to act as an intermediary between them and Zápolya. In the sad event of recourse to arms he would remain

³ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 155-58, and see above Chapter 6, note 66, and Chapter 7, pp. 251-52. During the course of Rincón's mission to Hungary (and Poland) Zápolya sent Jerome Laski, who had just left the service of Sigismund I for that of Zápolya, to Italy, France, and England (*cf.* Charrière, I, 158-59). Concerning Rincón's career the reader will recall our earlier references to V.-L. Bourrilly, "La Première Ambassade d' Antonio Rincon en Orient (1522-1523)," *Revue d'histoire moderne et contemporaine*, II (Paris, 1900-1), 23-44, and Bourrilly, "Antonio Rincon et la politique orientale de François I^{er} (1522-1541)," *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), 64-83, 268-308, as well as to J. Ursu's study of *La Politique orientale de François I^{er} (1515-1547)*, Paris, 1908. In the present context we should note also the general survey of Felipe Ruiz Martín, "Carlos V y la confederación polaco-lituana," *Boletín de la Real Academia de la Historia*, CXXXIII (1953), 345-470, esp. pp. 375 ff.

⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLV, 546-47. Reference is made to this letter, above, in Chapter 7, note 82.

⁵ J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, IV-2 (1872, repr. 1965), nos. 3238-39, pp. 1473-74.

neutral. He had need himself, he said, of western aid, for the Tatars were constantly attacking Poland. Sigismund was in no way altering, however, *immo habet rata, grata et firma*, the marriage arrangements which Jerome Laski had negotiated with Francis I, to whom Rincón was asked to convey an expression of the Polish sovereign's respect and brotherly love.⁶

Sigismund's equivocation actually betokened some measure of cautious preference for the Hapsburgs or rather, perhaps, of apprehension concerning them, for as king of Bohemia Ferdinand was Sigismund's closest neighbor. Owing to Sigismund's wavering Jerome Laski, anti-Hapsburg and outspoken, had left his king's service for that of Zápolya in Hungary.

Immediately after his audience with Sigismund on 5 September (1527), Rincón left Wawel hill and Cracow to return to Hungary by way of Košice (in southeastern Slovakia), from which he wrote a letter on the twenty-third to the Marshal Anne de Montmorency, informing the latter that he was sending his secretary Tranquillo to the French court to report on his activities. Since there was little more that he could do in Poland, Rincón was apparently returning to Hungary to assist John Zápolya. He asked Montmorency for further instructions and for the money to carry on, since he had left France with inadequate funds.⁷

By this time Zápolya certainly needed assistance. Ferdinand had occupied Buda on 23 September, the very day of Rincón's letter to Montmorency, and a few days later he defeated Zápolya near the little town of Tokaj ("Tokay"), on the Tisza river in northeastern Hungary, a victory as sweet for Ferdinand as the wine his troops drank after the battle. As we have already noted in Chapter 7, Zápolya fled into Transylvania, and Ferdinand was enthroned as king of Hungary (on 3 November, 1527). It was conceivably at Rincón's suggestion that Zápolya now sent Jerome Laski on his successful mission to Istanbul, which led on 29 February, 1528, to Zápolya's treaty of friendship and fraternity with Sultan Suleiman, in whose very existence Sigismund saw the worst danger that Christendom then faced.⁸

⁶ *Acta Tomisiana*, IX (1876), no. 278, pp. 285-86, and cf. no. 279; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 159-61.

⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 160-61, letter dated 23 September, 1527, "di Cassovia," i.e., Košice, German Kaschau, Hungarian Kassa, a city with a troubled history, which has become an important industrial center.

⁸ See above, Chapter 7, p. 253. Sigismund was well aware (and who was not?) that the rivalry of Ferdinand and Zápolya

Despite the assurance of Turkish aid Zápolya seemed almost out of the running when he was defeated again (by the failure and treachery of his own troops), at Košice on 6 March (1528). He fled into Poland, first to the castle of "Camieniec" near Krosno and then to the nearby city of Tarnów, where Sigismund granted him asylum, to Ferdinand's extreme annoyance.⁹ The Polish vice-chancellor Peter Tomicki wrote Lucas Górka, the castellan of Poznań, that

the lord Antonio Rincón, envoy of the most serene lord king of France, was among the foot soldiers, who fought bravely, but when they had observed the perfidy of the Hungarians . . . and the king's escape [from the field], they turned in flight themselves, although three hundred of them died valiantly in combat. . . .

Zápolya had appealed to Sigismund to intercede with Ferdinand to arrange terms of peace that might be tolerable if not creditable.

"I am persuaded, however," continued Tomicki,

that King Ferdinand, elated by this recent victory, will be adverse to accepting any conditions of concord and peace at all, for he is zealously pressing his royal Majesty [Sigismund] not to allow his enemy King John to find refuge in his Majesty's domains. But it would seem to me altogether too cruel and unchristian if his Majesty must needs deprive a king, his neighbor and a relative by marriage, of all protection and of his support in this extreme necessity which he faces. I intend, therefore, to write his Majesty and seek to persuade him to meet the pious obligation of a Christian king, and not desert a [fellow] monarch in distress, who has been made to fall by the ill-will of contrary fortune, but to keep him safe in his domains for the time being, not that he might work out thereby some plan detrimental to King Ferdinand and the kingdom of Hungary, but merely that he should restrain him lest he slip away either to the Turk or to other hostile lands, from which he might

for the crown of S. Stephen was opening up the road for the Turkish entry not only into Hungary but into Poland also (*Acta Tomisiana*, X [1899], no. 88, pp. 97-98, and cf. *ibid.*, nos. 97-98, 124, 126-27).

⁹ *Acta Tomisiana*, X (1899), nos. 124, 126, 129, 134, 135 ff., pp. 133, 135-36, 139 ff., 144 ff., *et alibi*. The battle was fought "non longe a Caschovia," i.e., Cassovia, Kaschau, Kassa, and now Košice (*ibid.*, no. 135, p. 144). Zápolya took refuge, with Polish help, "in arcem Camieniec[em] civitatis Crosnientis vicinam" (nos. 136-37, pp. 145, 146). From the castle of "Camieniec" Francesco de' Frangipani, archbishop of Kalocsa, wrote Peter Tomicki, on 17 March (1528) a sad but dignified letter concerning Zápolya's defeat (no. 139, pp. 148-49, and cf. Tomicki's letter to Frangipani of 24 March, no. 152, p. 161). In an extraordinary gesture Jerome Laski declared war on Ferdinand on 10 April, 1528 (nos. 185-86, pp. 184-86), causing Sigismund extreme annoyance (no. 264, p. 248, doc. dated 24 May, 1528, and cf. nos. 299, 306, 331, 344, 364).

hereafter bring some fearful disaster upon the kingdom of Hungary or the Christian commonwealth.¹⁰

On 20 March (1528) Ferdinand wrote Sigismund from Vienna. Without concealing his indignation at John Zápolya's presence in Poland, Ferdinand (or rather some secretary) managed to preserve a tone of courtesy as well as of admonition. Ferdinand usually spoke of Zápolya as "Johannes Scepusienis," i.e., count of Szepes (Zips), and so he does in the present letter, which refers contemptuously to Antonio Rincón as the "factionis Scepusiensis capitaneus et princeps" and as "fugitivus et rebellis servitor noster." Rincón was certainly a fugitive from Hapsburg Spain, and had once been Charles V's servitor, apparently in Italy. The Hapsburgs hated Rincón almost as much as he did them.¹¹ Two days later, on 22 March, Zápolya wrote Peter Tomicki, the anti-Hapsburg bishop of Cracow and vicechancellor of the realm, asking him to come to Tarnów to confer with him "concerning all our affairs which we have and shall always have in common with your most reverend Paternity."¹²

Tomicki was ill, however, *debilis ex catarro et tussi*,¹³ and sent Zápolya his regrets but, as he informed Otto de Chodcz, palatine of Sandomierz,

even if this were not an obstacle at present, I should have found some other good reason by which I might have excused myself from meeting with his Majesty, for it is not proper for us to hold any [such] meetings during the absence and without the consent of his royal Majesty [King Sigismund], especially since his Majesty has declared that he is now neutral, and that he is supporting neither of these kings in their contest for the realm of Hungary, but that he stands by each in his desire that

an agreement and peace [should be made]. We are all suspect enough and more than enough in the eyes of the most serene King Ferdinand and the Hungarian lords, because our people, in the pay of King John, have opposed them everywhere up to now, and so we must be on guard and take care lest we incur by such meetings, which could not be kept secret, still greater suspicion and hostility. . . .¹⁴

The fear of Sultan Suleiman was almost as great at the Jagiellonian court in Cracow as at the Hapsburg court in Vienna. Suleiman, however, had no bone to pick with Sigismund, not yet at any rate, while the Turks had a *casus belli* in Ferdinand's claims to Hungary. Some weeks before, Sigismund had sent a messenger to the Porte to request a safe-conduct for an envoy to go to Istanbul "pro confirmatione pacis et bonae amicitiae inter nos praeferentis temporibus firmiter observatae," to confirm the existing peace between the Poles and the Turks. On 22 March (1528) Suleiman granted the safe-conduct.¹⁵

Sigismund chose John de Tanczin (Tanczinski, Tęczyński), the castellan of Lublin, as his envoy. Tanczin was to remind the sultan that there had been peace between Poland and Turkey for many years. If the pashas asked Tanczin how long an armistice (*indutiae*) the king was asking for, he was to say ten years "in order that within that period of time a more solid and lasting peace and friendship may be confirmed and concluded between us." If the pashas declined to accept so long an armistice, Tanczin's instructions were to

come down to nine years, [and] if they do not consent to that, you will suggest eight years, then seven, six, five, four, and finally if it cannot be arranged otherwise, you will insist upon three years, as has usually been done before. If they are also unwilling to agree to a three years' truce, you will do your best so that we may have at least a two years' truce, but if you cannot obtain even that, you must try to get a truce for not less than the duration of one year. If the worst comes to worst, you must try to work it out so that we can have as long a suspension of hostilities as possible, and so that you do not return to us with no truce at all.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, X, no. 146, pp. 153-54. Concerning the progress of Tomicki's illness, note his undated letter to Stanislaus Borek (Borgk), a canon of Cracow (no. 242, p. 229): His symptoms are baffling, to say the least, for although his cough has gone, he has a persistent fever, an upset stomach, no appetite, blood in the urine, an abundance of phlegm, and a "noxious humor" in his right foot, with black-and-blueness around the ankle, "so that we can [neither] stand on the foot nor extend it, with the result that we are now forced to lie in bed most of the time."

¹⁵ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 147, pp. 154-55.

¹⁰ *Acta Tomiciana*, X (1899), no. 136, pp. 145-46, an undated letter to Lucas Górka. Tomicki wrote a similar letter, undated, to Andreas Krzycki (Cricius), bishop of Płock, northwest of Warsaw (*ibid.*, X, no. 137, pp. 146-47). He also appealed to Sigismund on behalf of Zápolya (no. 138, pp. 147-48).

¹¹ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 142, pp. 150-51. Possession of the (Hungarian) region or county of Szepes or Scepus (German Zips, Slovak Spiš, Polish Spisz) was long contested by Hungary, Austria, and Poland. The area included the town of Spišská Nová Ves (Germ. Zipser Neudorf, Hung. Igő) in east central Slovakia, on the Hornád river about thirty-five miles northwest of Košice, as well as the castle of Spišské Podhradie (Hung. Szepes, Germ. Zips), which was built in the years before and after 1200, and destroyed in 1780, the remains of which are to be found in the little town (of Spišské Podhradie) about thirty miles northwest of Košice. Ferdinand took understandable pleasure in informing Sigismund of the imperialists' successes in Italy (*ibid.*, no. 153, pp. 161-62, letter dated at Vienna on 25 March, 1528, and the same text is given in no. 166, with the date 29 March).

¹² *Ibid.*, X, no. 145, p. 153.

¹³ *Ibid.*, X, no. 137, p. 147, and cf. nos. 160-61.

The text provides a sad commentary on the extent of Sigismund's dread of the Turks.

If the pashas brought up the question of paying a tribute to the Porte, as they were very likely to do, Tanczin was to state that his commission did not provide for any such commitment. Sigismund sought peace with the Turks and their friendship, but he did not do so from fear. He was merely following in the footsteps of his forebears, "who had always lived, grown old, and died in peace and friendship with the illustrious house of Osman." The sultan should not expect a tribute from Sigismund, who wanted to be his friend. One demanded a tribute from one's enemies. Tanczin could hardly mention a tribute to Sigismund, who had sent him to Istanbul to strengthen the Poles' ties of friendship with the Turks, not to negotiate with them in terms of enmity. As for the affairs of Hungary, Tanczin was to tell the pashas that Sigismund had sent envoys to both Ferdinand and Zápolya, and was confident that he could restore amity between them and re-establish peace in the disputed kingdom.

Should they ask you, moreover, about other affairs in Europe, for example about the wars involving the emperor, the pope, the king of France, and others, you will reply that the truth of the matter is in fact no serious disagreements had arisen between the pope and the emperor. The imperial soldiery, living far from the emperor in winter quarters [in Italy] and moved by a sheer lust for booty, attacked the city of Rome and plundered it without the knowledge and authority of the emperor. They even kept the pope under siege [in Castel S. Angelo], but when I left home, the news had been widely reported that the pope was back in the emperor's good graces, and had been released from the siege. And furthermore you will say that all the kings and princes of Europe are striving, and so is our lord king [Sigismund], to halt and bring to an end the rest of the wars among all the Christian princes.

Instructions entailing distortion of the facts or requiring the presentation of casuistic arguments (such as friends' not asking for tribute from friends) got many an envoy into trouble at the Ottoman court. On the whole the Turks were well informed. For generations the Venetians had been seeing to that, not daring to be found out as having misled or even misinformed the Porte. Later on, the French would keep the Turks abreast of European affairs, but less diligently, for they had little or nothing to fear. Unless the pashas proved to be unduly cautious (anxious perhaps to forestall the remote possibility of Sigismund's assisting Ferdinand when the sultan invaded Austria), Tanczin was likely to find the going difficult before he

could get around to asking, as he was directed to do, that the Porte should restrain the sultan's Tartar subjects from their hostile incursions into Polish Lithuania and restrain his trespassing shepherds from pasturing their flocks in lands belonging to Sigismund.

Since the sultan had granted Tanczin a safe-conduct, some sort of truce was certainly a possibility, in which case the Polish king's last request would presumably be easy to obtain. Sigismund and his counselors wanted the text of the truce, *literae ipsae indutiarum*, written in Latin or Italian, "as has been customarily done in the past, for in our kingdom we do not have those who know how to translate properly documents written in Turkish or Arabic."¹⁶

On 25 March (1528) Sigismund granted John Zápolya and three hundred of his knights (*equites*)

¹⁶ Tanczin's (undated) instructions are given in the *Acta Tomisiana*, X, no. 148, pp. 155-57. Tomicki wrote Lucas Górka, the castellan of Poznań, that Sultan Suleiman had granted a safe-conduct for a Polish envoy to go to Istanbul, and that there was good reason to hope "quod orator regiae Majestatis illic iturus obtinebit indutias ab imperatore Thurcorum ad decem, viginti, triginta et ad plures annos, si eas ad tantum poposcerit!" (*ibid.*, I, no. 213, p. 203). Cf. also nos. 233, 237, 286.

Since Tanczin's journey to Istanbul would take him through Moldavia, he was to call on the voivode Peter, whose envoys had recently met with Sigismund at Piotrków, where they had asked for money, informing the Poles that the sultan had just raised the Moldavian tribute to a higher sum than had ever been paid before. Tanczin was to tell the voivode Peter that Poland was surrounded by enemies. Sigismund had to employ mercenary soldiers at a huge cost, and so he could not help Peter. But the enemies of Poland were those of Moldavia, and Sigismund's forces were always prepared to defend Peter's territories, trusting that the Moldavians would likewise assist the Poles in time of danger (*ibid.*, X, no. 149, pp. 158-59).

On 14 April (1528) Jerome Laski warned Sigismund that when he had gone to Istanbul, he had found Sultan Suleiman hostile because of the aid which Sigismund had sent to Louis II before the battle of Mohács, and that Suleiman was preparing to invade Polish territory. Laski had been able nevertheless to make a (wholly unauthorized) ten years' truce with the Porte on Sigismund's behalf, provided the latter would assist Zápolya against Ferdinand (cf. *ibid.*, X, nos. 229, 299, pp. 217, 283, et alibi). Laski stated it would be inadvisable now to send Tanczin to the Porte until he had himself cleared the way. Furthermore, unless Sigismund dealt kindly with the French envoy Rincón, he might anticipate *periculum damni* in Queen Bona Sforza's duchy of Bari, for Lodovico Griiti had written from Istanbul "that the armies of the League are doing well in Italy" (*ibid.*, X, no. 200, pp. 194-95). Although disaster lay ahead, as we have just seen in Chapter 8, the armies of the League were indeed doing well during March and April, 1528 (cf. no. 210). On 17 September, however, Ferdinand had the satisfaction of writing Sigismund that the allied siege of Naples had been broken, Lautrec was dead, and the imperialists were victorious (nos. 396-98, and cf. nos. 417, 419).

formal permission to enter Poland (they had already done so) and to remain there, extending his royal protection to their persons and their property.¹⁷ In answer to Ferdinand's complaints, however, Sigismund forbade his subjects to leave Poland and his other dominions to accept military service with anyone.¹⁸ Tomicki was genuinely distressed by Zápolya's sad plight, but he wrote Antonio Rincón, who had himself barely escaped with his life from the disaster of 6 March, to try to prevail upon Zápolya to seek some *ratio pacificandi* with Ferdinand rather than have renewed recourse to arms, "for amid so much of man's perversity and perfidy I see clearly that he cannot hold out."¹⁹

While Tomicki was writing to Rincón, a Hapsburg secretary at Znojmo (Znaim) in Moravia was drafting a letter to Sigismund at Ferdinand's behest. Although noting with approval the prudence and good will which Sigismund had recently shown at a diet held in Piotrków, Ferdinand expressed dissatisfaction

that Antonio Rincón, who has become a fugitive and given up his loyalty to us, while having no business with your Serenity remains in the kingdom [of Poland]. He recruits and assembles troops, and having done so, he leads them . . . against us and our dominions. Although our envoys [Sigismund von Herberstein and Georg von Lokschan] have often made the request [that Rincón be stopped], and have insisted upon it, he has not yet been restrained, nor has he been sent home by your Serenity. . . .

Since the activities of Rincón and his adherents were detrimental to Ferdinand's fraternal friendship with Sigismund and contrary to certain *antiqua foedera* between them, either the Polish court must now act or Ferdinand would himself seek the ways and means of making these dissidents "obedient" to Sigismund.²⁰ The threat was hardly

veiled. Ferdinand's troops were soon reported to have attacked "civitates et castra" in Sigismund's domain, to Tomicki's vast indignation.²¹ Sigismund finally bore down on Rincón and his adherents, making them "obey" him.

Since there was a Polish envoy already at Ferdinand's court, Sigismund decided to have the envoy reply to Ferdinand's threatening letter (*litterae . . . asperae ac minaciter scriptae*) by word of mouth rather than to put his response in writing. Ferdinand was to be informed, as Sigismund wrote Tomicki from Vilnius in Lithuania (on 25 April, 1528), that the Polish crown had never assisted John Zápolya with "consilia aut auxilia" either openly or clandestinely. If Sigismund had wanted to help Zápolya, he could have increased the latter's army with no small force of seasoned soldiers, and he would have made no effort to conceal the fact: "We are not accustomed to making a pretense of friendship with any prince."

Sigismund had ordered the recall of Poles who had gone astray by fighting on Zápolya's behalf. As for Antonio Rincón, he was the ambassador of Francis I: "What he has done covertly in corners was unknown to us; nevertheless we shall not allow him any such bold activities henceforth." Ferdinand had been misinformed. If Sigismund had listened to the spread of malicious rumors, he also might be prepared to break the bonds of neighborly friendliness, but having once given the pledge of friendship, he did his best to remain true to the pledge.²²

As John de Tanczin (Tęczyński) was getting ready to embark on his mission to Istanbul, there was little doubt in Cracow and Vilnius that Ferdinand would soon have to face a full-scale Turkish invasion. Some time in April (1528) Tomicki wrote Matthias Drzewicki, bishop of Włocławek,

Up to now nothing is being heard of the Turks. This much is certain, however, that next summer [*aestate futura*] they will enter Hungary with a powerful army to assist

¹⁷ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 154, p. 162, and note, *ibid.*, nos. 174, 183, 208, 239.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, X, nos. 158-59, pp. 166-68, and note no. 169, pp. 173-74.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, X, nos. 160-61, pp. 168-69, letters dated at "Bodzanczin" (Bodzentyn) on 29 March, 1528, and *cf.* nos. 162, 182. Tomicki did what he could for Zápolya (no. 190).

²⁰ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 164, pp. 170-71, "datum Znoymae die XXIX Martii, 1528." Ferdinand sent a similar letter to Bona Sforza, queen of Poland (*ibid.*, X, no. 165, pp. 171-72). On 17 April (1528) Andreas Krzycki (Cricius), bishop of Płock, wrote Tomicki, "Praesagiebat mihi animus Germanos hac victoria insolems incepturos esse aliquid adversum nos ob favorem nostrum erga serenissimum Joannem, quem omnes considerant, tamen ut Majestas regia [Sigismundus] scribit, non

videntur aliud a Majestate sua exigere, nisi ut ipse rex Joannes existens in hoc regno non colligat vires neque delectus faciat adversus regem suum" (no. 203, p. 196). And Krzycki adds, *ibid.*, that Ferdinand would never be secure among the faithless Hungarians, who hated the Germans, as long as Zápolya lived. *Cf.* also no. 207.

²¹ *Ibid.*, X, nos. 191-94, pp. 188-90, letters dated 12-13 April, 1528: *Miratus sum vehementer . . . , perturbarunt me non mediocriter . . . , Germani victoria insolentes . . .*

²² *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 222, pp. 209-10; note Queen Bona Sforza's letter of 26 April to Ferdinand (*ibid.*, no. 223); and *cf.* nos. 233, 235-36, and esp. 265, a less threatening letter from Ferdinand, dated at Prague on 26 May, 1528.

King John, for Ibrahim Pasha said that this would be the case. He said so in the presence of Ivasco the Armenian, who had been sent to the Turkish sultan to get the safe-conduct for his Majesty's envoy [Tanczin], and he wanted him to pass the word on to his Majesty. Everyone with any judgment can understand what profit—or should I say ruin?—this will bring to these kingdoms and to the Christian commonwealth!²³

From the beginning of the bitter rivalry between Ferdinand and Zápolya, the Turks had favored the latter. After Jerome Laski's mission to Istanbul, direct Turkish intervention in the affairs of Hungary seemed inevitable. The Hapsburg brothers had their problems. As Zápolya himself wrote Tomicki from Tarnów (on 3 May, 1528), when one looked over the current scene in Europe, it was clear that "the two brothers' insane desire to rule and to acquire all they can, rightly or wrongly" (*istorum duorum fratrum insana dominandi ac omnia per fas et nefas occupandi libido*) had raised a host of enemies against them throughout Italy, Germany, and elsewhere. These enemies included Sultan Suleiman, and indeed what of him? *Quid etiam Turcus aget?* In Zápolya's opinion Tomicki and every really rational person should be able to see that Sigismund would be much better off in alliance with him, even if there were no supposedly binding agreements between them (as in fact there were), than in a neutral position with respect to Ferdinand. Zápolya need say no more about the Turks, but he did want to make it clear that the Hungarians were not at all so opposed to him as Ferdinand was trying to make out.²⁴

While Zápolya derived satisfaction and unintended assistance from the unrest in Germany and the strength of the Lutherans' defiance of the Hapsburgs, he had put his hopes in Sultan Suleiman. As Tomicki informed Lucas Górká, the castellan of Poznań, there was no question

that owing to the lord [Jerome] Laski's efforts [Zápolya] had entered into a perpetual alliance with the Turk under favorable and (to him) most helpful conditions, and of

this there are no small indications in the fact that both in Carinthia and in several parts of Hungary . . . the Turks have inflicted great losses on the people, and King Ferdinand's envoys have returned empty-handed as far as the issues were concerned for which they had been sent [to Istanbul].

Tomicki awaited the outcome of it all with apprehension. He had advocated some sort of settlement, if possible, of the rival claims to Hungary, for the victory of either side portended widespread "tyranny and oppression."²⁵

On 14 May (1528) Sigismund denied Zápolya's request to allow German and Bohemian mercenaries, whom Zápolya was allegedly prepared to hire, to pass through Polish territory. He also declined to lend Zápolya 25,000 florins or to furnish him with twenty cannon, but he was willing to give a safe-conduct to John Stailius, the bishop-elect of Alba Iulia in Transylvania, who was going to France as Zápolya's envoy. Stailius proposed to sail from Gdańsk (Danzig), and go by way of the Baltic and the North Seas to London and thence to the court of Francis I. Sigismund had been told that the Turks were poised to assist Zápolya, and he had no intention of exposing himself to the obloquy of having been a party to a Turkish invasion of Christian territory.²⁶

John Stailius's letters of credence were dated at Tarnów on 16 May (1528).²⁷ Antonio Rincón was to accompany him on his westward journey. Apparently nothing delayed their departure, for on 4 June Andreas Krzycki wrote Tomicki from Płock, "The lord Rincón was here in my house with Stailius. They are both going to France, and they are both extremely disaffected with us, especially the lord Rincón because of certain indignities to which he has been subjected."²⁸ Since Rincón had found the cautious (and sensible) Sigismund unwilling to enter an anti-Hapsburg alliance with France, he

²³ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 252, p. 259.

²⁴ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 255, p. 240. On 24 May (1528) Sigismund indicated to an envoy of Zápolya that the latter had been less than candid with him concerning his negotiations with the Turks (*ibid.*, X, no. 264, pp. 247-48), to which Zápolya returned a long and spirited defense (no. 271, pp. 254-59). Alba Iulia (German Karlsburg, formerly Weissenburg, Hungarian Gyulafehérvár) is in Transylvania (Germ. Siebenbürgen, Hung. Erdély), in north central Rumania, just north of Sebeş (German Mühlbach).

²⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 166-67, and *cf.* *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 258, p. 244, a letter from Zápolya to Anne de Montmorency, grand master and marshal of France, also dated 16 May.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, X, no. 272, p. 260, and note, *ibid.*, no. 273. Rincón and Stailius sailed, as they had planned, from Gdańsk (no. 293, p. 277). Rincón remained in friendly correspondence with Tomicki (no. 410, pp. 390-91).

²⁵ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 244, pp. 231-32, and see, *ibid.*, no. 245, pp. 232-33.

would now seek Francis I's financial assistance for Zápolya, who frequently stated that he would rather die than give up the throne of Hungary. As Zápolya's envoy, Stalius would also seek subsidies from Henry VIII.

As Rincón and Stalius made their way to London, Sigismund sent the Polish diplomat Peter Opaliński on a mission to Ferdinand, who was then at Prague. On 29 June (1528) Opaliński sent a report of his mission to Peter Tomicki, who (as we know) was bishop of Cracow and vicechancellor of Poland; Christopher Szydłowiecki, castellan of Cracow and chancellor of the realm; and the latter's kinsman Nicholas Szydłowiecki, castellan of Sandomir and the king's treasurer. In his long account of the friendliness with which Ferdinand *incondita facie* and the Hapsburg court received him, Opaliński states that, as instructed, he had conveyed Sigismund's warning that Sultan Suleiman was coming with a greater military "apparatus" than ever before, with the intention not of devastating Hungary but of conquering it and claiming it for himself:

The most serene King Ferdinand replied that since his withdrawal from Hungary into his kingdoms [of Bohemia and Germany] he has given nothing more attention, care, and energy than gathering from all parts of his kingdoms and provinces, as well as from the empire, the military forces with which he may be able to meet the attack of so formidable an enemy, so that relying on the aid of Almighty God his Majesty has every hope of defending his realms.

Ferdinand objected strenuously to the refuge which had been granted Zápolya in Poland, and when Opaliński claimed that Sigismund had not been aware of Rincón's anti-Hapsburg activities (because of his absence in Lithuania), Ferdinand replied that Sigismund could easily have learned the truth. "*si diligens inquisitio facta fuisset.*" Despite the weakness of the Polish defense when it came to Zápolya and Rincón, it was clear to Ferdinand that Sigismund feared the Turks more than he favored Zápolya.²⁹

There were persistent rumors of a Turkish expedition in the offing against Ferdinand in Hungary. Zápolya was said to be distributing funds to his courtiers in Tarnów to pay their debts and to be getting ready for his own hasty departure from the city.³⁰ In the light of the Turkish danger, however, renewed efforts were being made to bring about some sort of accord between Ferdinand and Zá-

polya.³¹ John Laski, the archbishop of Gniezno (and Jerome's uncle), cautioned Sigismund against any thought of declaring himself on Ferdinand's side against the Turks,³² an unnecessary admonition since Sigismund wanted above all to keep clear of hostile involvement with the Turks, and had sent John de Tanczin to try to negotiate a ten years' truce with the Porte.³³

On 15 July (1528) Sultan Suleiman himself wrote John Zápolya that Hungarians who submitted to the latter would have nothing to fear from the Turks. Their children, their homes, and their properties would be safe. Those who did not submit would be put to the sword, their lands would be ravaged, their dwellings burned to the ground.³⁴ Whether war was impending or not, however, at least one Polish noble, John Tarnowski, son and namesake of the palatine of Russia, was planning a pilgrimage to Jerusalem to see the Holy Sepulcher "et alia pia et sancta loca."³⁵

The Austro-Polish diplomatic correspondence of this period does deal with other matters than the contest of Zápolya with Ferdinand and the perennial fear of the Turks. On 17 July (1528), for example, the Chancellor Szydłowiecki wrote Ferdinand that some cloths of gold and silk which the Marchese Federico Gonzaga had ordered to be sent from Venice to Cracow, part of the shipment being intended as a gift to Queen Bona Sforza, had been intercepted en route and sent to Vienna, where they were being held. Szydłowiecki asked Ferdinand to see that the Viennese officials took good care of the cloths until Bona herself could write to request their dispatch to Cracow, which she did (from Vilnius on 30 July).³⁶ Ferdinand replied to Bona a month later (on 29 August) that since ownership of the goods had been in doubt, he had ruled some time before that it must be established within a month. Since the specified period had elapsed without clarification, he regretted that it had been necessary to yield to the laws and customs of Vienna (concerning the sequestration of foreign goods), and that he could not have the cloths of gold and silk sent on to Cracow.³⁷

Sigismund had appealed to Pope Clement VII

²⁹ *Ibid.*, X, nos. 514, 530, 543, 547, 578-81. Francesco de' Frangipani, bishop of Kalocza, and Stephen Broderic, sometime chancellor of the late Louis II of Hungary, were then exerting themselves to find a basis for peace between Ferdinand and Zápolya.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, X, no. 331, pp. 314-15, a letter dated 11 July, 1528.

³¹ *Cf.*, *ibid.*, X, no. 333, p. 322.

³² *Ibid.*, X, no. 339, pp. 325-26.

³³ *Ibid.*, X, no. 341, p. 327.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, X, nos. 342, 360, pp. 327, 345-46.

³⁵ *Ibid.*, X, no. 383, p. 370.

²⁹ Opaliński's report may be found in the *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 302, pp. 285-92, and note esp. pp. 287, 290, as well as nos. 344, 366, 377.

³⁰ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 314, p. 301, and note nos. 317, 337-38.

to intervene in an effort to make peace between the two claimants to the beleaguered kingdom of Hungary. Still lamenting the chaos and destruction in Rome and elsewhere in Italy, Clement replied from Viterbo on 22 July (1528), commending Sigismund as a model whom other Christian princes should emulate. There were few crowned advocates of peace in Europe. There was little or nothing the pope could do, but he shared Sigismund's fervent hope that fear of the Turk, if not any feeling of good will, might bring Ferdinand and Zápolya to terms, "lest they allow that fatal Turkish virus to spread more widely, and let so great a pest and plague assail the Christian commonwealth still further."³⁸

Both adversaries complained of Polish neutrality, as Tomicki wearily acknowledged to Andreas Krzycki (on 1 August, 1528),³⁹ and on the fifth of the month Zápolya sent Sigismund an eloquent tirade against Ferdinand, a defense of Jerome Laski, and a justification of his own approach to the Turks.⁴⁰ Sigismund regarded Laski as an unruly subject, almost a traitor, since without his permission Laski had left his service for that of Zápolya, on whose behalf he had negotiated the extraordinary alliance with the Turks. Even before that, however, in the early spring of 1527, when Sigismund was apparently unaware of the full extent of Laski's disapproval of Polish policy vis-à-vis the Hapsburgs, he had given Laski permission to go to the shrine at Loreto. The latter had wanted to go to Italy to enlist Clement VII's support for Zápolya, but the sack of Rome in May had prevented a visit to the Curia. Laski had then gone on to France and England as Zápolya's ambassador.⁴¹ He had returned

by way of Bohemia, representing (or misrepresenting) himself as Sigismund's ambassador, for if the Hapsburg officials whom he encountered had known that he had gone abroad on Zápolya's behalf, they would have seized him. At any rate Ferdinand claimed that Laski had declared himself to be Sigismund's ambassador, and despite a good deal of sympathy for Zápolya at the Polish court, Ferdinand's assertion of Laski's deceit was widely believed.⁴²

Implacable enemy of the Hapsburgs, Jerome Laski addressed a memorial to all the inhabitants, of both high and low estate, in Hungary, Dalmatia, and Croatia (on 6 August, 1528):

Raise your heads and now look to yourselves and your posterity! Know that my most serene lord [John Zápolya] has made and confirmed by my mediation a perpetual peace, accord, and close alliance with the Turkish sultan lest, while he was contesting possession of the kingdom with Ferdinand, the all-powerful sultan should cut short their strife and without effort occupy the kingdom thus rent by civil war. And my lord has obtained such aid against his enemy as will suffice not only to drive Ferdinand from Hungary . . . but even to assail Ferdinand on his own native soil. I have made a useful and necessary peace with the Turk for you and your children. . . . Whoever wants to avoid the impending storm, must seek King John's favor, which he will easily obtain because of his Majesty's goodness and generosity. . . .⁴³

As the summer of 1528 wore on, it became clear that, this year at least, there was going to be no Turkish expedition to wrest Hungary from Ferdinand. Tomicki wrote Sigismund that, to be sure, Zápolya might find German mercenaries available to serve him, if he could find money enough to pay them, but since there was no evidence that he had access to the necessary funds, "I fear for him and his affairs." Zápolya was dejected, and seemed

³⁸ *Ibid.*, X, no. 350, pp. 334-36. Clement had every right to bemoan the catastrophes which had fallen upon Rome and Italy, but on 20 October, 1528, two weeks after the return of the papacy to Rome, the Mantuan ambassador Francesco Gonzaga wrote the Marchese Federico that the repair of buildings and the restoration of hope in the city were most encouraging to behold (*Sanudo, Diarii*, XLIX, 134): "Si comenza a dare principio a le facende, et ciascuno attende ad accomodarse al meglio che si può, et si vede reparare et restaurare le case et botteghe assai gagliardamente, dimodochè si può sperare che fino a qualche di Roma non debba parere quella che era questi mesi passati, et ogniuno se ritroveria assai contento ogni volta che la carestia non fosse tanto extrema; pur si sta in speranza che le cose per l' advenire habbino a passare più mitamente per grani et altre robe, che ragionevolmente saranno condotte qui."

³⁹ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 362, p. 347.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, X, no. 364, pp. 348-52.

⁴¹ On 22 June, 1527, Laski wrote Laurentius Miedzieski, bishop of Kamenec-Podolski (1521-1531), from Paris. "I am busy here by order of my most serene lord, the king of Hungary [Zápolya], as his ambassador to his most Christian Majesty. On

the fourth or fifth [of July, 1527] I shall proceed to England, my lord's affairs being well arranged here. And I hope that I may acquit myself with the same good fortune with his Britannic Majesty. . . ." (*Acta Tomiciana*, IX [1876], no. 208, p. 219). See the undated letter of Sigismund to Duke George of Saxony (*ibid.*, X [1899], no. 306, p. 295). Kamenets Podol'skiy (Kamenec-Podolsk, formerly Podolia) lies southeast of L'vov (Lwów, Lemberg), of which it was a suffragan see.

⁴² *Acta Tomiciana*, X, nos. 299, 331, 367, pp. 283, 315, 356-57, et alibi.

⁴³ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, no. 365, pp. 352-53, and Laski adds the admonition, "Amore Dei sit vobis melior et acceptior pax Turcica, regis Joannis serenissimi opera confecta, quam anle Ferdinandini bellum. . . ." *Cf.*, *ibid.*, X, nos. 389, 429. On or before 21 October (1528) Zápolya himself addressed public letters to the nobles of Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia, and Lusatia, offering to intercede for them "pro pace eis ab imperatore Turcarum . . . impetranda" (no. 427, pp. 410-11).

to be losing hope. The Turks, however, may have shown good judgment in not coming. The weather had been fearful, with endless rains; the Vistula overflowed, and flooded the broad, flat plains of Poland. The crops seemed likely to be ruined and, as Tomicki wrote the king's secretary, John Chojeński, in Cracow, he was worried about the harvest and the possibility of high food prices for the coming year.⁴⁴ Rain is a perennial problem in Poland. The weather might have been more clement (and it is more stable) in Hungary, but the Turks had not come to find out.

Jerome Laski had no doubt the Turks would come in due time and after adequate preparation. Contemporaries must have found him as unpredictable as he was determined. Stephen Broderic wrote Tomicki from the castle at Tarnów (on 23 September, 1528),

Yesterday evening the lord Laski suddenly arrived while we were dining. He has been wholly transformed into a Turk, I mean as to his habit and headdress, for assuredly as to other things, all the benefits he brings us, which are numerous and much to his Majesty's advantage, they bespeak the true Christian.⁴⁵

Certainly Zápolya had to acknowledge that Laski was bringing him benefits, but Sigismund viewed his activities with dismay.

More than once Sigismund had said that he would deal with Laski "si aliquando ad dominia nostra redierit." But Tomicki, who had been shocked by Laski's unauthorized negotiation of a ten years' Turco-Polish truce, advised his king not to take serious action against Laski. It would be offensive to Zápolya; it would alienate Sultan Sulaiman. Perhaps, too, Tomicki gave thought to the distress it would cause old John Laski, archbishop of Gniezno (whose suffragan Tomicki was), for old John doted on his audacious nephew. In any event Sigismund spent the summer and fall of 1528 at Vilnius, in his grand duchy of Lithuania, and so Jerome Laski found it easy to keep out of his way.⁴⁶

Antonio Rincón and John Statilius had left Poland toward the end of June (1528). They arrived in England at the beginning of August. On the eighth Jean du Bellay, bishop of Bayonne and French am-

bassador to the English court, wrote the Marshal Montmorency that Captain Rincón was then in London with Statilius, the bishop of Transylvania, *homme de crédit vers le roy de Hongrye*. If they were telling the truth, and du Bellay was certain they were, the French now had an opportunity to give the Hapsburgs, *ceste race de Bourgogne*, a beating such as they had never had. One might contrive not to leave these would-be rulers of the world even a foot of earth to call their own.⁴⁷ Cardinal Wolsey detained Rincón and Statilius for some time, asking them detailed questions about John Zápolya and his chances of success against the Hapsburgs in Hungary.⁴⁸ They were gone, however, by 19 August, as du Bellay reported to Montmorency. They had sought financial assistance for Zápolya, of course, "but when it comes to disbursing ready cash, the people here show themselves a trifle on the chilly side."⁴⁹

Statilius was detained longer in Paris than in London.⁵⁰ John Zápolya's hostility to the Hapsburgs had become all the more important to Francis I since Andrea Doria's abandonment of service to France, and even more so since Lautrec's death and the utter failure of the French expedition in Italy. A dispatch from Rome of 27 October (1528), sent to the Marchese Federico Gonzaga (presumably by his relative and ambassador Francesco), was relayed to Venice, informing the doge and Senate that Francis I had just written the pope of the French determination to persist in their "Italian enterprise" (*in questa impresa de Italia*). Francis was sending reinforcements of both horse and foot to assist Renzo da Ceri in Apulia. He was also determined to maintain his position in Lombardy.⁵¹

⁴⁷ V.-L. Bourrilly and P. de Vaisière, eds., *Ambassades en Angleterre de Jean du Bellay . . . (1527-1529)*, Paris, 1905, no. 135, pp. 371-72.

⁴⁸ Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 161, a letter from Rincón to Montmorency, dated at London on 11 August (1528): "Cum vene uno episcopo [Statilius] per imbasador de parte del re de Ungaria. Io seria in diligencia in continenti andato, ma monsignor il cardinal me a detenuto. . ."

⁴⁹ Bourrilly and de Vaisière, *Ambassades en Angleterre de Jean du Bellay* (1905), no. 139, p. 379, and J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, IV-3 (1876, repr. 1965), append., no. 190, p. 3163, where du Bellay's letter of 19 August is misdated the fifth.

⁵⁰ Ludovic Lalanne, ed., *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris sous le règne de François Premier (1515-1536)*, Paris, 1854, repr. New York, 1965, p. 365: "Au dict an [1528], au mois d' aoust, vint à Paris un ambassadeur de Hongrie vers le Roy pour demander secours et ayde contre les Turcs et infidèles [quite the contrary!]. . . et fut le dict ambassadeur en ceste ville de Paris pour long temps."

⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 154-55, and cf. *ibid.*, col. 190. Clement VII's response to the French overtures was to be ex-

⁴⁴ *Acta Tomiciana*, X, nos. 373-74, pp. 361-62.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, X, no. 400, p. 383, and cf. nos. 402-3.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, X, nos. 306, 344, 367, pp. 295, 329-30, 357, et alibi.

On the ten years' truce which, *mirabile dictu*, Jerome Laski negotiated with the Porte in Sigismund's name but without either his knowledge or consent, see above, note 16. Laski was said to have brought Zápolya encouraging news from the Turks (nos. 411, 413-14, 445, pp. 391, 393-94, 428).

The French prospects did not look good, but they would certainly be improved if Ferdinand were too hard-pressed by Zápolya (and by the Turks) to send any further assistance to the imperialist forces in Italy. It was even more important, from Francis's point of view, that Charles V should be forced to aid his brother in Hungary and thus to reduce his strength in Italy. Stailius was in Paris to discuss such matters, and discussed they were, especially with the Marshal Montmorency and the French chancellor Antoine Duprat, bishop of Sens, who had recently been made cardinal with the "title" of S. Anastasia. The result was a treaty of "everlasting" *fraternitas, unio, confederatio et amicitia* between Francis and Zápolya and their successors and heirs, a treaty that was to be so firm and stable that neither time nor circumstance could ever break it.

The instruments comprising the treaty were signed and sealed at Fontainebleau and Paris on 23 and 28 October (1528). John Zápolya ratified the *foedera, pacta et conventiones* with France at his camp before Buda almost a year later (on 1 September, 1529). He promised to wage war against Ferdinand, "king of Bohemia," sparing neither his purse nor his person until Francis should have recovered his two sons whom Charles was still holding as hostages in Spain. Zápolya had promised Rincon as much, and also that he would never make peace or an alliance with Ferdinand without Francis's express willingness and consent. On Zápolya's behalf Stailius promised that, once Ferdinand's ambition to occupy the throne of Hungary had been checked, his master would assist Francis in Italy with both Hungarian light horse and infantry. In the meantime Zápolya agreed to adopt young Henry, duke of Orléans, as his son and in the event of his death without male heirs as his successor.

Francis promised Zápolya that he would help him, with money and otherwise, to sustain the heavy weight of war against Ferdinand, sending him forthwith 20,000 scudi in gold. He would also try to see that his allies, meaning the Venetians, gave Zápolya financial assistance.

If moreover it should happen that the most Christian king [of France] himself should come to some accord with the said Emperor [Charles], he will try by all the means he can to include the king of Hungary also, so that the latter may remain, if at all possible, in his king-

dom of Hungary freely and without molestation on the part of Ferdinand and [the Emperor] Charles.⁵²

By that time in fact Francis had already reached an accord with Charles, their short-lived war ending in the treaty of Cambrai (on 3 and 5 August, 1529), in which Francis let down badly his allies in the League of Cognac, the Venetians and the Florentines, Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara and Francesco Maria Sforza of Milan.⁵³

⁵² Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 162-69, the quotation appearing on p. 165; cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLVIII, 18, and XLIX, 48, 60-63, 132, 137, and 229-30. Henry VIII of England also promised to send money to Zápolya (*ibid.*, XLIX, 442). In November, 1528, Ferdinand's affairs in Hungary are said to have been "in manifestissimo periculo" (*ibid.*, XLIX, 193-94, and cf. cols. 227-30, and 302), but in Hungary everybody's affairs were in miserable condition (col. 291). On 25 March, 1528 (O.S.), i.e., 1529, Francis addressed a letter to the Estates of the German empire at Speyer, protesting against the lies and slander which the imperialists directed against him, and also "que j'ay empesché le Grand-Turc de faire paix avec Fernand" (Weiss, *Papiers d'état de Granvelle*, I [1841], 454, and cf. *ibid.*, II [1841], 340). The true enemy of Christendom, he says, was Charles V, for if the latter would accept the terms of peace, "which I have offered him so many times," France would put 30,000 foot and 2,000 horse in the field against the Turk (*ibid.*, I, 456). Francis says that the Italian ambitions of the house of Austria had been the ruin of Germany. An undated Latin version of Francis's letter may be found in Sanudo, I, 292-96. Although Francis had appealed to the Porte on behalf of the "friers of Mount Zion" (Sanudo, XLIX, 72-73, 182), he was clearly not yet ready to seek an alliance or formal entente with the Turks against the Hapsburgs.

⁵³ On the new harmony between the two rivals, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 111-12. The Venetians took pleasure in informing Sultan Suleiman, then retreating from the unsuccessful siege of Vienna, of "l'accordo fatto a Cambrai da l'imperador et re de Franza senza la Signoria nostra" (*ibid.*, col. 361). The treaty of Cambrai was negotiated by the Archduchess Margaret, Charles's aunt and his regent in the Netherlands, and Louise of Savoy, the mother of Francis. It established the "Paix des Dames" (cf. Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I [1942], 242-43). The terms are given in Weiss, *Papiers d'état de Granvelle*, I, 464-70, and cf. Karl Lanz, *Korrespondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I (Leipzig, 1844, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966), 300 ff., 325.

Some two weeks after the signatories to the treaty of Cambrai had published the text of their agreement (on 5 August, 1529), forty-eight members of the Venetian Senate were prepared to write Lodovico Gritti, Turcopoli son of the Doge Andrea, to the following effect:

"Per le precedenti et ultime [lettere] nostre te habbiamo data notizia di quanto ni è stà scritto dal orator nostro in Franza, et pervenuto per altra via ad intelligentia nostra circa le trattationi de Cambrai, delle qual ditto orator ne ha convenuto scriver varia et scarsamente, periochè ditte trattationi sono stà tenute secretissime et per Cesare et per Franze.

"Ne scrisse esso orator nostro, come per dite ultime ti significassimo, che la pace fra Cesare et Franza era fatta cum la inclusion dell confederati, et che la si devea publicar a primo del instante. Dappoi per lettere del ditto orator date a Cambrai a ultimo et primo del presente siamo avvisati come la ditte pace era conclusa et firmata fra el prefato Cesare, Franza, et l' Archiduca [Ferdinand], et per quanto era divulgato senza inclusion dell confederati, li quali habbiamo ad adattar le cose sue cum

pected. In November (1528) Gasparo Contarini wrote the Venetian Signoria, as reported by Sanudo, that "isoa Beatitudine li ha risposo non voler esser contra il Re . . . , ma non vol esser in la Liga per li grandissimi torti li hanno fatto Venetiani in tuorli Ravenna et Zervia . . ." (*ibid.*, col. 164, and cf. col. 199).

According to the terms of the peace of Cambrai, Francis I was to redeem his two sons, the dauphin Francis and Henry of Orléans, for two million écus (they were not released until 1 July, 1530). Six weeks after Charles V's ratification of the treaty Francis was to withdraw "tous les capitaines et gens de guerre qu' il a en Italie." This was to be done at least fifteen days before the return of the two hostages. Among those included in the treaty were Clement VII, Ferdinand as king of Hungary, Henry VIII, Sigismund I, Christian of Denmark, and the Archduchess Margaret. Venice was omitted, and Francis even requested the Signoria "to restore the lands which we hold in Apulia by virtue of the alliance which we made with his Majesty, and in the event of our not making restitution of the said lands, his Majesty had put himself under obligation to the emperor to declare himself our enemy!"⁵⁴

Cesare, et il medesimo se ha da Ferrara et dal duca de Milano per lettere da Cambrai de tre del instante, et che fino quel giorno non era fatta la publicatione de ditta pace.

"Non si po dir altro, salvo ch' el re de Franza habbia havuto il primo oggetto suo di recupar li figlioli, per li quali li è parso condescender a quello ha voluto Cesare de non includer li confederati. Questo è quanto habbiamo fin hora de ditta pace, della qual havendo li capituli et de quelli et de quanto ne pervenirà a notizia subito sarai avisato" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 187° [214°], letter dated 18 August, 1529).

The Florentines, Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara, and Francesco Maria Storza were even more threatened by Francis I's betrayal of their interests. During the negotiations at Cambrai the Florentines as well as the other members of the anti-imperialist League had been repeatedly assured that they would be included in the treaty (Abel Desjardins and Giuseppe Canestrini, eds., *Négociations diplomatiques de la France avec la Toscane*, II [Paris, 1861], 1058 ff., 1064 ff., et alibi). The treachery of Francis I was unbelievable, as the Florentine ambassador to the French court, Baldassare Carducci, wrote his government from S. Quentin on 5 August, 1529, when the treaty of nearby Cambrai was published: "lo non posso senza infinito dispiacer d' animo significare l' impia ed inumana determinazione di questa Maestà e suoi agenti in questo trattato di pace, stretto contro mille promesse e giuramenti del non concludere cosa alcuna senza la partecipazione degli oratori degli aderenti e collegati. . ." (*ibid.*, II, 1102).

⁵⁴ The Venetians' suspense and ignorance as to what precisely had been done at Cambrai (see the text cited from the *Senatus Secreta* in the preceding note) had been finally brought to an end by a French envoy to the lagoon, as indicated by a letter to Lodovico Gritti, which was presented to the Senate for approval on 9 September, 1529:

"Alvise, . . . è gionto qui uno gentilomo del re de Franza mandato da sua Maestà alla Signoria nostra per farne intendere la conclusion della pace fatta in Cambrai, alla qual la madre di sua Maestà era concessa per reharer li figlioli regii, soi nepoti. . . Et soggionse che 'l prefato re era obligato per la ditta pace de restituir in termine di sei settimane dappoi el giorno della ratificatione, la qual si faria alli XV di ottobre proximo, tutte le terre che sua Maestà tiene in Puglia, et che li confederati suoi fariano el medesimo et ne ricerca ad restituir le terre che tenimo in Puglia per virtù della confederatione che facessemo cum sua Maestà, et che quando non si facesse la restitutione di

The Gran Turco had become the Venetians' sole hope. He was also Zápolya's only trustworthy ally. Francis's erratic foreign policy was going to be as unpopular in Istanbul as it was in Venice. Ottoman forces had been gathering and moving westward for months, their goal being no less than the conquest of Vienna, the capital of Ferdinand's archduchy of Austria. In this connection we have the evidence of John Laski, provost of the church at Gniezno, brother of the fearless Jerome and nephew of old John, archbishop of Gniezno. On 18 November (1528) John Laski wrote Antonio Rincón from a vantage point in Poland:

I might have written many things to your lordship which concern the affairs of our lord [John Zápolya], the most serene king of Hungary, but I do not have the cipher with me now, by which everything could have been written safely. Now it is hardly safe to put anything into an ordinary letter. Nevertheless, I should like you to know these things, if indeed [this letter] reaches your lordship. To begin with, all his Majesty's affairs are succeeding according to our prayer and wish. His Majesty left our land of Poland and went into his own kingdom on 3 November, being received there by 8,000 Hungarian horse on the demesne of the lord [Franciscus] Hommonay. His Majesty is now at Szeged with a large Turkish army, which the sultan has put at his Majesty's service. It has been led there by the planning of my brother, the palatine [of Sieradz]. How large it is at the present time, I do not know, but within two weeks it can well be 60,000 horse, if the situation should require it. They are all quartered in places near to one another so that they can easily be called together for his Majesty if, as I say, the situation should require it.

ditte terre, quella si aveva obligato a Cesare dichiarirne inimico nostro. . . ."

The Senate was taking time to reply, but would notify Lodovico Gritti immediately as to their decision (whether to retain or to surrender to Charles V the lands which Venice held in Apulia), so that Lodovico might inform Ibrahim Pasha. In any case, however, the Republic would always persist "nella sincera et inviolabil pace et amicitia che habbiamo cum il serenissimo Gran Signor. . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 200° [227°], and cf. *ibid.*, fols. 201° ff. [228° ff.], 212°-213° [239°-240°], 246° ff. [273° ff.]).

For the stipulations in the treaty singled out for notice in the text above, see the summary in Weis, *Papiers d' état de Granvelle*, I, 465, 467, 469. The treaty is given in full by J. Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-2 (1726), no. II, pp. 7-17. Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, I, 248-52, 253-56, 282, 323-24, 366, 373-75, 377-78, 388-89, 402, 413, and note col. 322: "La conclusion è che la pax è fatta tra l' imperador et re de Franza con intervento del pontifice, et senza li collegati et confederati, videlicet Venetiani, duca di Milan, Fiorenza et Ferrara. . . . Unum est, non eramo compresi perhocché volevano do capitoli: si fosse contra il Turco et si restituisca Ravenna et Zervia al papa" (summarizing letters from the Venetian ambassador to France, Sebastiano Giustinian, dated at Cambrai on 31 July and 1 August, 1529). Cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV, nos. 487, 494-96, 503, pp. 221 ff.

There are still no signs, however, of a battle in the offing, for although Ferdinand is said to be making a military levy at Vienna, up to now he has no troops. Throughout the whole of Hungary the nobility and all the people are flocking in droves to the most serene King John, partly from fear of the Turks, partly as a result of the clemency of a prince who is ready to receive back into his favor the nobility and the common people. He is being very difficult, to be sure, about receiving the magnates, and this not without reason, although many of the magnates also have already submitted to gain his Majesty's favor. . . . Furthermore, the sultan of the Turks has now recruited another new army of 400,000 men, horse and foot, with which he will in person invade Austria next summer. He will come through the Danube valley proceeding, that is, as far [westward] as he can toward the sources of the river, the greater part of which [area] he prides himself on having already subjected to his rule with little effort. And this will come about without doubt unless this coming spring, before the sultan begins his march, the dispute between his royal Majesty of Hungary and King Ferdinand is settled by some sort of agreement which, however, King John will not accept without consulting the sultan, for this is the very first article of the treaty between the sultan and his Majesty.⁵⁵

Through the early months of 1529 the Poles were largely concerned with their own affairs, consulting and corresponding with one another to determine whether Sigismund's grand duchy of Lithuania should not be formally united with the kingdom of Poland in order more effectively to ward off the constant incursions of the Tatars. They learned what they could of the expected Turkish expedition against Austria and of Ferdinand's preparations to meet it.⁵⁶ Everyone seemed to know it was coming. From Saragossa on 19 April, 1529, Charles V wrote Clement VII of the widespread report that Sultan Suleiman was planning another great thrust against Hungary.⁵⁷ From Istanbul three

weeks later Sultan Suleiman himself addressed a letter to Sigismund, confirming the fact that he was setting out, and assuring the latter of his friendship (*amico vestro fore amicum, hosti hostem*). Suleiman's armies would be as irresistible as the waves of the sea.⁵⁸

On 10 May, 1529, Suleiman left the shores of the Bosphorus with a large army, carrying in his train (it is said) 300 cannon, ostensibly to fulfill his promise to John Zápolya.⁵⁹ Heavy rains, swollen rivers, broken bridges, flooded plains, and washed-out roads delayed the progress of the Ottoman

rendissime. Non dubium est quin fama velox malorum nuntia ad Sanctiatem vestram atulerit aevissimum Christiani nominis hostem Turcarum tyrannum tot victoris elatum in maximo esse apparatu ut Hungariam denuo invadat in eaque Christi nomen omnino extinguat atque deleat. Quod ille facile se conficere posse sperat cui nihil non hactenus ex sententia in Christianos successit, sive Rhodum insulam fortissimum propugnaculum captum sive Belgradum urbem natura et loco munissimam expugnatam, sive Hungariam devastatam et clarissimum regem Ludovicum extinctum respiciamus. . . ." The emperor was seeking ecclesiastical subventions both from the Spanish kingdoms and from lower Germany for an expedition against the Turks. Clement was ill and depressed throughout the spring of 1529, as indicated in numerous dispatches from Rome preserved in Sanudo.

⁵⁵ *Acta Tomisiana*, XI, no. 181, pp. 145-44.

⁵⁶ On 11 May (1529) Pietro Zen, the Venetian ambassador and vicebaile in Istanbul, wrote the Signoria about "come a di 10 la mattina il Signor turco . . . se parti da Constantinopoli con tutta la sua Porta per andar a l'impresa di l' Hongara" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, I, 470-71). The news spread rapidly, and on 16 May Tomicki informed Sigismund, "Hodie mihi nuntiat dominus episcopus Sirmiensis [Stephen Broderic] id, quod recens ex Ungaria scriptum accepit, imperatorem Thurcorum iam XX diebus loco se movisse et cum magnis copiis Ungariam versus proficisci" (*Acta Tomisiana*, XI, no. 187, p. 147).

Suleiman's army was reported at Niš (Nish) on 1 July (Sanudo, LI, 74, 77). Zápolya planned to await him at Belgrade. Despite the torrential rains, the expedition gave every promise of success. Ferdinand was said to be still in Germany or Bohemia, and appeared to have no chance of resisting the Turks (*ibid.*, cols. 124-26, and note cols. 150-51, 182, 192, 240-41, 260, 265). Suleiman finally reached Belgrade with "40 milia cavalli" (cols. 309-10).

Despite the distractions of European politics through the years 1529-1530, the Curia Romana did not avert its eyes from eastern affairs. On 1 July, 1529, a congregation of cardinals considered a petition for further financial aid to Hungary against the Turks, which all the cardinals present said they were willing to provide to the best of their ability, but a proper means must be found to collect the money, "attenta maxima inopia eorum, et quod provideretur ne summa pecuniarum elargienda pro hac re converteretur in alios usus" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7 [from the Archivum Consistoriale], fol. 167, also to be found in Reg. 31, Acta Consistorialia [1517-1534], fols. 226-227, and in the Acta Vicecancellarii [from the Arch. Consistoriale], Reg. 3, vol. 163, by mod. stamped enumeration, and Reg. 4, fol. 317). On Suleiman's invasion and the siege of Vienna, cf. also Od. Raynaldus, *Annales ecclesiastici*, ad ann. 1529, nos. 22 ff., 28-49, who quite rightly emphasizes that the rise of Protestantism increased the Turkish peril.

⁵⁷ *Acta Tomisiana*, X, no. 448, pp. 431-32, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 454, p. 439. The (young) John Laski became famous in later years as the chief Polish adherent to and advocate of Protestantism. For various reports of Turkish preparations against and attacks upon Ferdinand, note Sanudo, *Diarii*, XLIX, 182, 193-94, 275, 288, 290-91, 301-2, 369, 383, 427, 432, and see, *ibid.*, esp. cols. 226-30, for dispatches describing Zápolya's successes against Ferdinand during the fall of 1528. There is a sketch of Jerome (and John) Laski's efforts on behalf of Zápolya and of the latter's struggle with the Hapsburgs in Hermann Kellenbenz, "Zur Problematik der Ostpolitik Karls V.," in Peter Rassow and Fritz Schalk, eds., *Karl V., der Kaiser und seine Zeit*, Cologne, 1960, pp. 118-37.

⁵⁸ Cf. *Acta Tomisiana*, XI (1901), nos. 31, 81, 99-100, 156, 157, 159, 164, 178, and 187, interesting texts but on the whole unimportant, and note Sanudo, *Diarii*, II, 68, 70, 106-7, 133, 175, 235, 336, 346, 376, 409, 563.

⁵⁹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VI, fols. 35-36', the original letter: "Beatissime pater, domine reve-

army. We shall not follow their laborious march in detail. The Venetians were able to do so, however, since the doge's son Lodovico Gritti kept them well informed by frequent letters. They rejoiced in the discomfiture of the Hapsburgs.⁶⁰ On 19 August Zápolya and his court waited upon the sultan in the memorable field of Mohács, where the *soi-disant* king of Hungary now added the humiliation of his people to their previous defeat. In a solemn ceremony in the imperial tent Zápolya was courteously received by the sultan and kissed

⁶⁰ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 187 [214], a letter of the doge and Senate to Lodovico Gritti, dated 18 August, 1529: "Stando in expectatione di tue lettere per intendere li progressi del serenissimo Gran Signor et Felice Porta, come per le ultime nostre de XII del instante expedite per Piero da Liesena te significassimo, ne sopragionse a XV del presente Carlo de Nicolò cum tue lettere de XXX del preterito copiose, et da noi vedute cum summa satisfactione del animo nostro si per haver inteso della incolumità et prosperità del serenissimo Gran Signor, si etiam perchè vedemo che la impresa succede votivamente secondo il commune desiderio. Et ni è stà parimente de singular contento la amorevolissima oblatione del magnifico Ibrahim Bassa che la imperial Maestà sia per far a favor della Signoria nostra quello ne sarà bisogno. . . ."

"Siamo certi che passato il fiume Drava et Buda et le altre terre dell' Hungaria li serano obediante, et sua imperial Maestà continuerà la impresa, come tu ne hai dechiarito, cum el potentissimo exercito suo, dal quale in caso de bisogno ne potremmo quelli favori ne occorrerono come ne ha offerto la Magnificencia sua, et però cum summo desiderio expetiamo intendere il proceder de quella Felice Porta, affermando al magnifico bassa che delle occorrenze de queste parte et operatione di Cesare siamo per darli frequenti advisi, possendo la Magnificencia sua haver cognosciuto che non habbiamo mancato fin hora nè mancaremo nello advenir, come la desidera. . . ."

A week later, on 25 August, the proposal was made in the Senate to write Lodovico Gritti again "che per via de Lion et de Fiorenza siamo advisati come alli cinque dell' instante in Cambrai fo solennemente publicata la pace fra el Papa, Cesare, re de Franza, re de Inghilterra, et archiduca di Austria, che loro chiamano re de Hungaria, senza denomination nè inclusion della Signoria nostra et altri confederati. . . . Noi habbiamo tutta la speranza nostra nelli prosperi successi del serenissimo Gran Signor, et è necessario che per liberarne da questo così proximo et imminente periculo, tu debbi sollicitar il magnifico bassa ad penetrar nella Austria, et così come noi li damo particular noticia delle occorrenze de qui, possendo ben cognoscer per la molta prudentia della Signoria sua la necessità nostra, così desideramo haver frequenti advisi del proceder della prefata imperial Celsitudine, li auxilii della qual serano tanto più prestati al bisogno nostro, quanto li soi potentissimi exerciti procederono più avanti" (*ibid.*, Reg. 53, fol. 190 [217]). Forty-eight members of the Senate voted to send this text to the doge's son, but 107 voted "quod praesens materia differatur in crastinum." Although on 26 August for some reason it was voted to date the letter on the twenty-third, it is not clear that it was ever sent.

Other texts of similar import appear also to have failed to secure a passing vote, but these letters illustrate the point of view of no small part of the Senate (*ibid.*, Reg. 53, fols. 190-193 [217-220]). Nevertheless, the doge and Senate did send some letter to Lodovico Gritti on 25 August, as indicated by the reference to "le ultime nostre de XXV del preterito" in a letter to Gritti of 9 September (fol. 199 [226]).

his hand. On 3 September the Ottoman army arrived before Buda (Ofen), then held for Ferdinand by a German garrison. The city was taken on the eighth amid the usual scenes of bloodshed. A week later, on the fourteenth, Zápolya mounted the throne of the Arpads, and began his rule under the watchful eyes of a Turkish governor whom Suleiman left behind in the Hungarian capital.⁶¹

Moving from Buda on to Vienna, Suleiman began the famous three weeks' siege of 1529 on 26-27 September, allegedly bringing to bear upon the city 120,000 men, 20,000 camels, 400 pieces of artillery, and a fleet of 400 Danubian river boats. Although the great Austrian historian von Hammer-Purgstall says that the defenders of the feeble ramparts of Vienna could muster only 16,000 men and 72 cannon,⁶² a Venetian informant who had left Vienna

⁶¹ W. F. A. Behrner, ed., *Sulaiman des Gesetzgebers (Kanuni) Tagebuch auf seinem Feldzuge nach Wien*, Vienna, 1858, pp. 5-6, 16-21; Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 81-84, 647-49, trans. J. J. Hellert, V (1836), 114-18, 445-49. By a slip of the pen Hammer dates the sultan's reception of Zápolya on 20 July, J. W. Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II (1854), 682-83, dates the event on 20 August, as do Behrner, *op. cit.*, p. 5, and Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I* (1908), p. 49. Suleiman's journal, however, puts it on 19 August (ed. Hammer, III, 648, trans. Hellert, V, 448, and ed. Behrner, pp. 16-17). In the Moslem calendar 14 Dhūl-Hijja, A. H. 935, corresponds to 19 August, 1529, in the western calendar.

Venetian dispatches said the Turks had impaled the German soldiers at Buda (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 63, 65, and cf. col. 349). From Belgrade, on 13 November, 1529, Suleiman wrote the Venetians his own account of the occupation of Hungary and taking of Buda (*ibid.*, cols. 370-72), for which see, below, p. 332a. Antonio Rincón returned to Poland in the summer of 1529, and then went on to Hungary. The Poles followed the Turkish expedition (and Rincón's activities) with close attention (*Acta Tomianna*, XI [1901], nos. 187, 189, 195, 240, 255, 272-73, 275-76, 285-84, 288, 305, 314, 333, 335, 342, 348, 354, 357, 359, 361, 363, 365, 369-71, 379, 385, 397-98, 401-2, 404-5, and 434-35). Peter Tomicki seems to have believed that Suleiman had more than 500,000 men in his army! (*ibid.*, XI, nos. 369-71, 397).

⁶² In an undated letter (written in late July, 1529) the doge's son Lodovico Gritti had informed the Venetian government that the Turkish army had passed Belgrade with "175,000 men in all" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LI, 333), but the reports of contemporaries are even less to be trusted than the estimates of modern historians. Cf. Hammer, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 86, and trans. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V, 121, 122, with the insertion of a paragraph containing the statement that "l'artillerie des assiégés ne consistant qu'en soixante-douze canons, n'était guère que le cinquième de celle des Ottomans." A Venetian report speaks of 15,000 troops on pay in Vienna (Sanudo, LII, 98), and another of the Turkish "boche di bronzo sopra le carette quattrocento" (*ibid.*, col. 59), but gives absurdly high figures for the Turkish army. General summaries of the events of the siege preserved in Sanudo, LII, 237-38, 433, place the size of the Turkish army at 120,000, which is Hammer's source. An official report of the Austrian council of war in Vienna, dated 24 September, 1529, as the siege was begin-

on 18 September reported that there were more than 25,000 soldiers in the city, both foot and horse, not counting the local militia, and 5,000 Bohemians were still expected. The walls had also been provided with bastions and put in good condition. There was the greatest abundance of bread, wine, and meat in the city; every day loads of grain were arriving from Bohemia and elsewhere; "and he says that he saw more than 70 pieces of artillery, many of which are of large size."⁶⁵ With the details of the siege we shall not be concerned, but after four large-scale assaults (the greatest being on 12 October) the Turkish forces had exhausted their supplies, and could secure no more in the surrounding country which had been stripped bare in advance of their coming. Neither the best efforts of the sultan's engineers to mine the walls nor of the janissaries to scale them could take the city or induce the besieged to surrender. The season was advancing. It was a long way back to Istanbul. After the

ning, paints a gloomy picture of conditions in the city, but gives no specific figures (*ibid.*, cols. 255-57). It is, however, stated elsewhere that the Turks had not brought to Vienna proper artillery, "di sorte alcuna di poter bater la città," presumably because of the difficulties of transport (col. 349). There are day-to-day outlines of the siege in Sanudo, *LI*, 226-28, 237-39, and of *ibid.*, cols. 228-29, with the usual colossal figures for the size of the Turkish army.

Eyewitnesses were appalled by the grim spectacle of the siege: "Scrivero che non fu mai veduta tanta crudeltate, sono romasi li fossi pieni de Turchi, et de nostri n' è morti assai, ma hanno tenuto tanto la batata. . . . Fu morto di grande gente et valenti homeni de li nostri, ma de li Turchi una quantitate grandissima, perchè li nostri haveano grandissime boche di artellerie fece una gran mortalitate de Turchi" (Sanudo, *LI*, 171, from a letter dated at Augsburg on 22 October, 1529).

⁶⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, *LII*, 6-7, from a dispatch dated at Udine on 29 September, 1529. Precise figures were of course impossible to get, but later Venetian reports tend to confirm this dispatch, sometimes giving the number of defenders as more than 25,000 (*ibid.*, cols. 62, 93, 211, 225, 229, 259). Ferdinand had retired from Vienna (*ibid.*, cols. 31, 95, 98), although he was alleged to have promised to come to the aid of his people (cols. 41-42). Popular word had it that there were 300,000 in the Turkish army, and only 10,000 footsoldiers in Vienna to defend the city (col. 34), and of course there were not lacking rumors that Vienna had fallen (cols. 56, 62, 63-64, 75, 116, 139, etc.). Jean de Vandenesse, who traveled in the suite of Charles V, reports 250,000 men in the Turkish army (*Itinéraire de Charles-Quint*, in L.-P. Gachard, ed., *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, II [Brussels, 1874], 84). The two Turkish sieges of Vienna, in 1529 and 1683, have given rise to a bibliography almost as extensive as the excitement they once caused. More than a century ago Heinrich Kábdebo, *Bibliographie zur Geschichte der beiden Türkenbelagerungen Wien's . . .*, Vienna, 1876, listed 138 items relating to the first siege (pp. 1-40, 128-30) and 341 to the second (pp. 43-128, 130-32). There is a day-by-day account of the siege of 1529 by Ferdinand Stoller, "Soliman vor Wien," *Mitteilungen des Vereines für Geschichte der Stadt Wien*, IX-X (Vienna, 1929-30), 11-76, and an extensive modern bibliography by W. Sturminger (Graz, 1955).

failure of the last assault upon the battered walls on 14 October, Suleiman gave the order to abandon the siege and break camp. Vienna had been saved.⁶⁴ The news electrified Europe. On All Saints' day Clement VII, then in Bologna, celebrated the Christian victory with a solemn mass in the cathedral, after which the *Te Deum laudamus* was sung in thanksgiving.⁶⁵ Nevertheless, when Suleiman

⁶⁴ [Peter Stern von Labach,] *Viennae Austriae urbis nobilissimae a Sultano Saleymano immanissimo Turcarum tyranno immenso cum exercitu obsessae historia*. "Silvanus Ottmar excussit, Augustae Vindelicorum, Anno MDXXX, pridie Idus Augusti." This work is usually, and erroneously, attributed to Didaco de Sarava (see Kábdebo, *Bibl. zur Gesch. d. beiden Türkenbelagerungen*, pp. 13-14). The copy in the Gennadius Library in Athens bears on the title page the signature of "Stephanus Baluzius Tutelenis." On the three-hundredth anniversary of the siege a valuable monograph, with thirty appendices of western and Turkish sources, was published by Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Wien's erste aufrührerische türkische Belagerung*, Pest, 1829, and of his *Gesch. d. osman. Reichs*, III, 84-89, and the French translation, vol. V, pp. 118-28. Both in the original version of the latter work (III, 85, 86) and in the translation (V, 120, 122) Hammer gives the size of the Turkish flotilla as 800 river boats in one place and 400 in another! Peter Stern, *op. cit.*, unnum. fol. 8^r (=sign. Biv) puts the number at 500: "Vicissima deinde septima die Septembris nasaditate [river boatmen] quingentes velocibus Danubii pontem invasere, occupatum exusserunt. . ." (as Hammer, *Wien's . . . Belagerung*, p. 20, later noted).

Reports in Sanudo, *Diarii*, *LII*, 226, 237, 432, say there were 400 river boats in the Turkish fleet: "A li 23 dito [Septembrio 1529] Vene su per el Danubio 400 barche, chiamate nasade, et quelle assalorono el gran ponte et quello burorono et in tuto ruinorono" (cf. Hammer, *Wien's . . . Belagerung*, p. 57, from the MS. of Sanudo, but with the language modernized). A dispatch from Udine dated 25 October (1529) seems to have been the first inkling received in Venice of the failure of the Turkish assault of ten or eleven days before (Sanudo, *LII*, 104-5, 140-41, and of cols. 154, 163-64, 166, 167-68, 170, 171-72, 202, and 210-11), which forced the sultan into retreat. Martin Luther learned of Suleiman's withdrawal from Vienna toward Hungary "magno Dei miraculo" late in the day on 26 October, as shown by two of his letters (*Wiemarsche Ausgabe, Briefwechsel*, V [1934], nos. 1484-85, pp. 166-68, and of nos. 1486, 1491-93). Luther was not alone in seeing a miracle, "et dicono, per la verità, la salvatione de quella città esser stata non per alcuna altra virtù ma per puro miracolo de Iddio!" (Sanudo, *LII*, 202).

⁶⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, *LII*, 169. Clement had announced the Turkish failure under the walls of Vienna at a consistory held on Friday, 29 October, 1529. A month later, on 24 November, a letter from Ferdinand was read, confirming Suleiman's withdrawal eastward, leaving Zápolya and Lodovico Gritti in Hungary with the intention, presumably, of embarking on another invasion of Austria in the early spring of 1530 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7 [from the Archivum Consistoriale], fols. 176, 177, also to be found in Reg. 31, Acta Consistorialia [1517-1534], fols. 231^r, 232^r], and in the Acta Vicecancellaria [from the Arch. Consistoriale], Reg. 3, fols. 169^r, 170^r).

"Die Veneri XXIX Octobris Bononie fuit primum consistorium, in quo fuerunt per oratores Caesaris presentate littere nunciantes exercitum Turcorum, capta Ungaria, obside

withdrew from Austria and returned to Istanbul, he left Zápolya in control of most of Hungary.⁶⁶

Reports of Suleiman's westward march had helped to bring the pope and the emperor together in a formal alliance. By the treaty of Barcelona (of 29 June, 1529) they had affirmed their united stand against the "Turcae victoriis elati, arma parantes, diraque Christiano nomini minantes." Their purpose was to bring peace to Italy and to Europe in order to contain "lupus ille, rapax inimicissimus Turcha." They pledged their mutual aid to the protection and recovery of both papal and imperial territory. Clement agreed to allow the imperialist forces free passage through the papal states, and Charles promised to see to the restoration of the Medici, *illustris suae Sanctitatis familia, haeredes scilicet quondam Magnifici Laurentii de Medicis*, to their hegemony over the Florentines.

Charles would also see that Clement regained Cervia and Ravenna from the Venetians as well as Modena, Reggio, and Rubiera from Alfonso d' Este, duke of Ferrara. Clement would confer upon Charles a "new investiture" of the Neapolitan kingdom, and would content himself with a palfrey a year as feudal dues (*solo censu equi seu gradarii . . . in signum recognitionis feudi*). He also conceded the

right of imperial nomination to twenty-four bishoprics in the kingdom. Since Clement had declared the escheat of the Ferrarese duchy, *frudum Ecclesiae*, to the Holy See "on account of the felony and notorious rebellion of the illustrious Alfonso d' Este . . . as well as of the sentence passed against him in the consistory," Charles made himself responsible for the execution of the sentence against Alfonso, if it remained Clement's final decision.

In two further articles, addenda to but apparently not parts of the treaty, Clement granted Charles and his brother Ferdinand, who was under Turkish assault, a fourth part of the *fructus et redditus* of ecclesiastical benefices in their various and numerous domains. He also renewed and increased the yield of the tax known as the *cruciata* (*cruzada*), the previous concession of which Charles had found unsatisfactory because of certain restrictions.⁶⁷

Francis I was constrained to conclude his eighteen months' war with Charles V in the treaty of Cambrai (of 3 and 5 August, 1529). The treaty of Barcelona had removed the last hope of his receiving any form of papal support. The fundamental issues dividing Francis and Charles, despite the endless verbiage of the treaty of Cambrai, remained unsolved, quite apart from their personal dislike of each other. To be sure, Charles gave up or at least deferred his claim to Burgundy, and Francis abandoned his claims to Flanders and Artois, Milan and Naples. Francis had once solemnly sworn never to give up any of the lands or rights of France. Now that he had done so, he appealed to Clement VII for abolition of the oath (*absolutio iuramenti*). On 29 November (1529) Clement granted the requested abolition, affirming that Francis had acted in the interests of public peace and social tranquility.⁶⁸

Vienne, propterea hortabantur Collegium ut una cum Sanctitate sua cogitare vellent ut Vienne auxilium afferretur. In eodem consistorio Sanctitas sua nunciavit Collegio Dei auxilio liberatam fuisse Viennam obsidione Turcorum cum magno ipsorum detrimento. . . . [Cf. note 76 below.]

"Die 24 Novembris fuit consistorium in loco consueto, in quo fuerunt lecte littere regis Ungarie [Ferdinandi] nunciantes tyrannum Turcarum recessisse cum magna parte exercitus versus eius provincias, relicto bayboda [Zápolya] in Ungaria et filio ducis Venetiarum [Lodovico Gritti] cum magna manu Thurcarum quos putat primo vere invadere." Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1529, no. 81.

⁶⁶ There is a concise account of French-Hungarian diplomatic relations from 1526 to 1530 in Ursula, *La Politique orientale de François I'*, pp. 40-50, with a well-marshalled selection of the chief sources. The Turks had stripped Austria to the last hen and the last tree (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 516). Ferdinand's inability to pay his troops in Vienna, after they had endured the siege, was causing him endless trouble (*ibid.*, cols. 502, 526, 602); rebellion in the city was followed by desertion to Zápolya. Luther reported that Hungary and Austria had been laid waste. Vienna had escaped by a miracle, but was virtually destroyed. Germany was full of traitors playing fast and loose with the Turks, and Charles V was likely to be a worse menace to (evangelical) Germany than were the Turks (*Wimarer Ausgabe. Briefwechsel*, V, pp. 175-76). There is a vivid description of the siege of Vienna, crediting Suleiman with 300,000 armed men and innumerable camels, in a bull of Clement VII, *ad futuram rei memoriam*, dated 27 January, 1530, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1440, fols. 19'-20', "datum Bononie anno, etc., 1529, sexto Kal. Februarii, anno septimo."

⁶⁷ Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-2 (1726), no. 1, pp. 1-7a; Sanudo, *Diarii*, LI, 98-99, 106-7, 109-10, 119-20, 127-30, 134, 143-44, 205, 252, 282, et *alibi*, and cf. cols. 443-45.

⁶⁸ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1440, fol. 3, "datum Bononie anno, etc., millesimo quingentesimo vigesimo nono, tertio Kal. Decembris, pontificatus nostri anno septimo: ". . . . Vois tuis illis presertim per que paci et quieti Christiane reipublice consulitur libenter animimus, eaque favoribus prosequimur opportunis: Sane pro parte tua nobis nuper exhibita petitio continebat quod licet alias Maiestas tua iuraverit res et bona ac iura a corona regni Francie nunquam alienare, dismembrare, aut separare et ad id vinculo iuramenti te astrinxeris, quia tamen in civitate Cameracensi die viz. quinta mensis Augusti presentis anni inter Maiestatem tuam et charissimum in Christo filium nostrum Carolum, Romanorum et Hispaniarum regem Catholicum in imperatorem electum, sororium tuum charissimum, perpetuum foedus firmatum percussimus fuit, in eoque non nulle hinc inde alienationes [the treaty of Cambrai contained some alienation of French rights 'here and there']], sine quibus respublica Christiana tranquilla esse non poterat, facte fuerunt

Later on, Francis even married Charles's sister Eleonora, widow of the late Emmanuel of Portugal, matrimonial barriers of the third and fourth degrees of consanguinity having been removed by a papal dispensation (of 18 February, 1530),⁶⁹ but he was never willing to forget the great day of Marignano, and longed to retake Milan and to possess Naples.

On 11 November, 1529, Clement VII informed Cardinal Wolsey that peace had been established outside Italy, "which we have sought so wholeheartedly from the beginning of our pontificate, and now hope so much the more to see established here also." He emphasized that, in his every exchange with the emperor, he had never thought of or sought for anything except "peace among us and the expedition against the Turk."⁷⁰ On the same day he wrote Henry VIII of the mercy God had shown in the Turkish failure at Vienna. To his joy at the Christians' deliverance hope was now added that the time had at length come (which he had sought from the beginning of his pontificate) when peace might be made among Christians, so that their arms could be turned to the expedition against the Turks. He enlisted Henry's help in putting out the flames of discord in the Christian community in order to advance the crusade.⁷¹ In the meantime, a week before this, the papal and imperial courts had come together at Bologna, and were now trying

to settle the stormy questions which still rent the Italian atmosphere.

Charles V had sailed from Barcelona, aboard one of Andrea Doria's galleys, to Genoa, where he landed on 12 August, 1529, as Gasparo Contarini later recalled, "circa il tempo nel quale il campo del Turco giunse in Ungheria ed in Austria, e veniva sotto Vienna."⁷² Charles was received by the Signoria and two hundred citizens "all dressed in silk." After welcoming salvos of artillery, he rode slowly under a baldachino toward the palazzo della Signoria, where he was to stay, "always talking with Messer Andrea Doria, who went on foot at his left side." Charles dismounted at S. Lorenzo, the duomo of Genoa. He entered the church, and thereafter made his way to the palace on foot. He was in a jovial mood. The Genoese had erected two triumphal arches in his honor. The city was alive with painted banners, one of which showed "come Zenoa ritornava in libertà per man di Messer Andrea Doria."

Charles had come with an army of 12,000 foot and 5,000 horse, in a fleet of a hundred vessels, of which more than thirty were galleys, fourteen of them belonging to Doria. The atmosphere was thick with rumors: Charles had come to Italy with two millions in gold, including 300,000 ducats which he had got from John III of Portugal. He saw Doria every day. Khaireddin Barbarossa was heading for the coast of Spain with a large fleet of fuste, galliots, and galleys. Charles was going to meet with Clement VII at Bologna. Lodgings were being prepared for his Majesty at Piacenza. The Marchese Federico Gonzaga had arrived in Genoa, and it was said that he was going to be made captain of the imperial army in Lombardy, where Antonio de Leyva's defeat of the French commander François de S. Pol, at Landriano just south of Milan, on 21 June had made the imperialists dominant in the long-disputed valley of the Po.

visum fuit eidem Maiestati tue pro publica salute, pace, et quiete ac tranquillitate huiusmodi expedire per te prestito iuramento huiusmodi contravenire violensque te conscientie ac Christiane reipublice huiusmodi saluti providere. . . . A slightly defective text of this bull appears in Thos. Rymer, *Foedera*, 3rd ed., 10 vols., The Hague, 1739-45, repr. 1967, VI-2, p. 139 [previous edition, XIV, 352], and a notice with the wrong date (28 for 29 November) in J. S. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, IV-3 (1876, repr. 1965), no. 6066, p. 2706.

⁶⁹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1440, fols. 4^r-5^r, "datum Bononie anno, etc., millesimo vigesimo nono, duodecimo Kal. Martii, pontificatus nostri anno septimo." On 12 May, 1526, Ferdinand of Hapsburg had written Clement VII that the Emperor Charles had settled his differences with Francis on the most equitable terms—"not such as another would have extorted"—and had in kindly fashion sent Francis back home, "desponsata illi Leonora serenissima regina, nostra charissima sorore, quo pax et fedus percussum aeternior inviolabiliorque sit" (from the Vatican Lettere di principi, vol. IV, fol. 88). The reference was to the treaty of Madrid (of January, 1526) which was in fact an attempt at extortion.

⁷⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fol. 167, and on the background of papal-imperial negotiations, note, *ibid.*, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fols. 170^r ff.

⁷¹ Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fols. 167^r-168^r, "datum Bononie die XI Novembris, MDXXIX," and cf. Brewer, ed., *Letters and Papers . . . of Henry VIII*, IV-3, no. 6056, p. 2703. But conditions in Italy did not improve very much; war continued, as did famine, pestilence and the Turkish menace (Reg. Vat. 1440, fol. 32^r, "datum Bononie anno, etc., 1529").

⁷² Eugenio Albèri, ed., *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. II, vol. III (Florence, 1846), p. 263, from Contarini's report to the Venetian Senate on 8 March, 1530; see also Carlo Bornate, ed., *Historia vite et gestorum per dominum magnam cancellarium (Mercurium) Arborio di Gattinara*, in the *Miscellanea di storia italiana*, 3rd ser., XVII (Turin, 1915), pp. 376-77, on Charles's itinerary from Barcelona to Genoa, and esp. Giacomo Romano, ed., *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia (dal 26 Luglio 1529 al 25 Aprile 1530)*, Milan, 1892, pp. 75 ff. The author of the *Cronaca* appears to have been one Luigi Gonzaga di Borgoforte, a cousin of the Marchese Federico of Mantua. On the Turkish approach to Vienna, cf. *ibid.*, pp. 92-93, 99-100, and on their subsequent withdrawal "quasi in fuga," pp. 102-3, 149-50.

The news from Cambrai had delighted Charles. The Florentines and the duke of Ferrara had been left out of the peace "per amor del papa." The Venetians had sixty days to pull out of Barletta, Trani, and Monopoli on the southern coast of the Adriatic. De Leyva was said to be expected in Genoa, and Francesco Maria Sforza to be coming with him, but apparently no one believed it. It was also said at the court that the Venetians were urging Sultan Suleiman to come "cum gran gente," but again no one believed it.⁷³

Since his presence was required in Germany, and Vienna was under siege, Charles wished his coronation as emperor to take place in Bologna rather than in more distant Rome. The idea did not appeal to the Curia, for imperial coronations were held in Rome. There was a silly report that the cardinals had pressed Charles to receive the crown at Bologna, and that he had replied he had so many crowns already he could hardly hold up his head (*Ho tante corone che le me pesa in testa*).⁷⁴ Charles had been looking forward to his coronation at papal hands ever since his election ten years before. Clement had every reason to oblige him, and on 7 October pope and cardinals left Rome, headed for Bologna, where they arrived on 24 October.⁷⁵

⁷³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LI, 398-403, and cf. cols. 411, 418, 427, and LI, 88, 89, 112-13, 120, 136; Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , *Venise*, IV, no. 499, pp. 227-28, and cf. no. 507. On 9 September (1529) the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Venetian Senate wrote the doge's son Lodovico:

"Per le ultime nostre de XXV del preterito haverai inteso la venuta di Cesare a Genoa, et che de li devea venir a Piasenza. Hora ti significamo come Cesare in Genoa ha lurato et fatto publicar la pace fra lui, il pontifice, re de Franza, re de Angelterra, et archiduca de Austria, esclusa la Signoria nostra et li altri confederati. Et alli XXX del preterito parti da Genoa, et de hora in hora si aspetta intender che l'ia gionto a Piasenza. Siamo certificati che l'ha seco li ambasciatori de quasi tutti li potentati di Italia, afirmando voler pace con ognuno, ma tuttavia fa proceder le gente sue venute de Alemagna, le qual passano per li Veronese, ove fano molti danni. . . ."

Charles V was uniting his forces in Italy, "possendo venir da Piasenza sopra il stato nostro in meno di die giornate, ne convenimo ritrovar in manifesto pericolo, perchechè è difficillimo che noi soli possiamo resisterli. Et oltre di ciò siamo advisati che Andrea Doria faceva impalmar le galle che se ritrovano a Genoa, viz., le sue, quelle de Spagna, et de Sicilia, le quale compute galle XII che ha promesso il re de Franza a Cesare per la ditta pace serano in tutto galle XLVII, et dice che esso Doria die venir in questo Colpo [the Adriatic] nella Puglia . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 199-200' [226'-227']).

⁷⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LI, 540.

⁷⁵ Fr. Dittrich, *Regesten und Briefe des Cardinals Gasparo Contarini (1483-1542)*, Braunsberg [Braniwco], 1881, nos. 217-25, pp. 65-69; also note Dittrich, *Gasparo Contarini*, Braunsberg, 1885, repr. Nieuwkoop, 1972, pp. 177-81; Sanudo, *Diarii*, LI, 78, 94, 107-8, 112-13, 118-19, 120, 138-39, 142-45,

While on the road from Piacenza to Parma, amid howling winds and a driving rain, Charles V received a letter from his brother Ferdinand, dated at Linz on 19 October, 1529, with the joyous news that on the preceding Friday, 15 October, after "quatre groz et longs assaulx" the Turks had given up the siege of Vienna.⁷⁶ The Venetian ambassador Gasparo Contarini wrote the Senate from Bologna (on the twenty-ninth), anticipating his countrymen's ambivalence at the news, "la qual, benchè sia bona per la Christianità, è mal a proposito alli presenti negocii."⁷⁷ What was best for Christendom was,

146-47, 154; and G. Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia* (1892), pp. 100-1.

⁷⁶ A. von Gévay, *Urkunden und Actenstücke zur Geschichte der Verhältnisse zwischen Österreich, Ungern und der Pfirte* [see above, Chapter 7, note 63], vol. 1, pt. 3 (Vienna, 1840), no. XXIV, pp. 49-50, and note Sanudo, *Diarii*, LI, 138-39, 154: ". . . lo exercito del Signor turco, da poi dato 13 bataie a Vienna et esser stà mal trattato, si era levato da la impresa." Cf., *ibid.*, cols. 160-61, 163-65, 167-70, 171-72, 210-11.

The news brought relief to the cardinals in Bologna (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31, formerly Arm. XII, tom. 122: *Anno 1517 ad 1534*, Acta consistorialia diversa, fol. 231', by mod. stamped enumeration): "Bononie Veneris 29 Octobris 1529 fuis primium consistorium in quo fuerunt per oratores Cesaris presentate littere nunciantes exercitum Turcarum, capta Ungaria, obsidere Viennam: propterea hortabantur Collegium ut una cum Sanctitate sua cogitarentur velle ut Viennae auxilio auferretur. In eodem consistorio Sanctitas sua nunciavit Collegio Dei auxilio liberatam fuisse Viennam obsidione Turcarum cum magno ipsius [sic] detrimento." On 17 December, 1529, the Sacred College was informed of a general levy to fall on both clergy and laity "idque pro subventionem Regia Ungarie in rebus Turcicis" (*ibid.*, fol. 235'). Cf. Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fols. 169', 171'-172', and Reg. 4, fols. 38', 40'.

⁷⁷ Dittrich, *Regesten u. Briefe* (1881), no. 226, p. 70, and Gasparo Contarini (1885, repr. 1972), pp. 184-85. In their letters to Istanbul the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate emphasized (as the Turks were doing) the sultan's conquest of Hungary, and made light of the failure at Vienna, but no one on the lagoon failed to understand that Venice was now more exposed to attack by the imperialists. Note the letters of the doge and Senate to Lodovico Gritti, dated 2 and 26 November, 1529 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 223-24 [250-51]):

"[Le tue lettere] ne sono state gratissime per haver inteso con grande satisfatione del animo nostro la incolumità et prosperità del serenissimo Gran Signor et felici progressi soi, havendo acquistato il regno di Hungaria et quello liberamente consegnato al serenissimo re Zuanne [Zápolyai], operatione in vero degna de magnanimo imperator, di haver perpetuamente devincto ditto serenissimo re mediante tal incomparabil beneficio. . . . [Lodovico was to congratulate Sultan Suleiman, Ibrahim Pasha, and the other pashas on "tal felici successi."] Et farai parmente quel officio si conviene di congratulari con il serenissimo re Zuanne in nostro nome, di haver recuperato il regno suo secondo il commune desiderio. . . ."

"Praeterea vi dicemo cum senatu esse stato di molta satisfatione della Signoria nostra haver inteso la election vostra in episcopo de Agria [i.e., Eger, Erlau, in Hungary, on which cf. above, Chapter 8, note 153] et thesorier general del prefato

alas, obviously not best for the Venetians and Florentines, Francesco Maria of Milan and Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara. Relieved of the urgent necessity of providing his brother with immediate aid against the Turks, Charles could remain longer in Italy and impose harsher terms on the allies of the erstwhile League. In Bologna one awaited Charles's arrival with unease as well as with excitement. Contarini informed the Senate on 3 November that Charles had reached Castelfranco, seventeen miles from Bologna, and on the fifth he described Charles's majestic and memorable entrance into Bologna.⁷⁸

The pomp and circumstance with which emperor and imperial entourage entered Bologna (on 5 November, 1529) by the Porta S. Felice met all the theatrical requirements of a mannered but elegant age. Painters and daubers, architects and carpenters, masons and ironsmiths had decked out the city in short-lived finery to receive the long lines of lancers, artillerymen, and Landsknechte, horse and foot, councilors and secretaries, marquises and counts, bishops and knights, in colorful garb and burnished armor. That afternoon they wound their way through triumphal arches, past equestrian statues, under pennons streaming from poles and tapestries hanging from windows, until they had conducted Charles (under the usual baldachino) to the ornate tribunal set up before the church of S. Petronio in the Piazza Maggiore. Here Clement awaited him, in pontifical dress, a jeweled miter on his head, and here for the first time the pope and the emperor came face to face. Having mounted the tribunal, Charles fell to his knees, kissed the papal foot and hand, after which they exchanged an *osculum pacis*.

There were twenty-five cardinals present as well as all the ambassadors to the Curia Romana. Contarini stood close enough to hear Clement's expressed hope that God had brought the emperor to Italy "per beneficio universal de la Christianità."

serenissimo re de Hungaria . . . perchè mediante l' autorità che harete con il prefato serenissimo re siamo certi che non mancarete de continuar et accumular li boni officii da voi fatti in ogni tempo per il stato nostro. . . . By this time the Senate already knew of Suleiman's raising the siege of Vienna, which led them to assume that Charles V would now concentrate his strength upon bringing Venice to heel (*ibid.*, fols. 224' [251'], 226' [253'], 247' [274'], 258 [285]).

⁷⁸ Ditrich, *Regesten u. Briefe*, no. 230, pp. 71–72. Charles received Contarini, whom he knew well, in most friendly and courteous fashion, but turned a "malissima ciera" to the Milanese and Florentine envoys when they approached him. The coronation in Bologna raised eyebrows in Rome, as Contarini wrote the Senate: "Inconronandosi Cesare a Bologna et non a Roma, non lo chiamaremo Imperator Romanorum, ma Imperator Bononiensium!" Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 192–93, 201.

He could not hear the emperor's reply, for Charles (as usual) spoke very softly, but Cardinal Paolo de' Cesi told Contarini that Charles had said he had come to kiss the pope's foot and to settle by discussion those problems which could not easily be dealt with by correspondence. Charles gave Clement a purse of *medaglie d' oro* worth about a thousand scudi. When all the imperial courtiers had kissed the pope's foot, Charles entered S. Petronio, and Clement stepped into a *sedia gestatoria* to be conveyed the short distance to the Palazzo Pubblico (or d' Accursio, now the Palazzo Comunale), on the west side of the piazza, where both he and the emperor were being lodged. Thousands had witnessed this first meeting of pope and emperor. The papal master of ceremonies, Biagio Martinelli da Cesena, had planned the details, and Isabella d' Este as well as Contarini has described it all in letters which have never lost their appeal.⁷⁹

Clement was much concerned about his family's restoration to power in Florence. He was also anxious to achieve, if he could, the complete ruination of Alfonso d' Este. He knew that Contarini would, of course, defend the Venetians' retention of Ravenna and Cervia when the emperor came to Bologna. Clement had suffered severely in recent years. As indecisive as ever, he had become more suspicious than ever. On 31 October (1529) Contarini had reported to his government a conversation which Sir Gregory Casale, the English ambassador to the Curia, had just had with Clement. Casale had found him harsher than ever, for his Holiness said that should the emperor not keep faith with him, he will return to Rome immediately, and have the agreement made with his imperial Majesty printed, so that the world may know that he [the pope] will have been deceived by him.⁸⁰

⁷⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 180–99, 200–1, 205–6, 259–80; Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, IV no. 524, pp. 234–36; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1529, nos. 82–84; cf. G. Constant, "Les Maîtres de cérémonies du XVI^e siècle: Leurs Diarres," *Mélanges d'archéologie et d'histoire*, XXIII (1903), 170–72, and on Martinelli, see Carlo Grigioni, "Biagio da Cesena," *Studi romagnoli*, V (1954), 349–88. Both Clement and Charles were lodged in the "Palazo grande della Comunità," as stated in Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia*, pp. 101, 114, 124, 126, not in the (small) Palazzo del Podestà across the square from S. Petronio, as declared by Hayward Keniston, *Francisco de los Cobos*, Pittsburgh, 1959, p. 150. The Palazzo del Podestà was far too small to accommodate the four to five hundred imperial guardsmen who were kept "constantly in the palace" (Romano, *op. cit.*, p. 126).

⁸⁰ Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, IV (1871), no. 522, pp. 233–34; Ditrich, *Regesten u. Briefe*, no. 227, p. 70: ". . . Che si Cesare non li serva la fede, [sua Santità] è per ritornar subito a Roma, et vol far stampar la capitulatione fatta cum la cesarea Maestà, azo che tuti intendano che serà stà ingannata da Cesare."

On the morning of 6 November Contarini presented his letters of credence to the emperor in a private audience, and expressed pleasure in his Majesty's coming to Italy, for his presence was necessary to put an end to the "molte discordie" which beset the peninsula. He brought up the touchy subject of Ravenna and Cervia, expressing the forlorn hope that Charles would intercede with the pope on behalf of Venice. The Republic would pay a proper *censo* for the two cities. Charles listened to Contarini, quietly, graciously, and then said that he had indeed come to Italy to bring peace, but as for Ravenna and Cervia, he had promised to restore them to the pope. "Why," he asked, "are these two places so important to you?" Contarini explained that Venice had possessed them for many years, and had been called in by the inhabitants themselves to cut down on civil strife. It was no use. Charles said that he had to satisfy the pope.⁸¹

Contarini's letter of the sixth was borne to Venice by a rapid courier, and on the tenth the Venetian government authorized him to say that "we are content to give [the pope] Ravenna and Cervia when peace has been made with the emperor."⁸² Day after day Contarini dealt with imperial deputies concerning peace in Italy and a defensive alliance or "league." The Venetians were very doubtful about another Italian league, especially one which might conceivably involve them in hostilities with the Turks. Contarini was trying to get the imperialists to reduce the large indemnity which Charles had demanded from Venice and Milan. Between 2 and 29 November (1529) the Venetian government finally indicated to Contarini its reluctant readiness to enter the proposed "liga a conservation di stadi de Italia." Not only would they give the pope Ravenna and Cervia, but they were also prepared to surrender to Charles the lands and the artillery they then held in Apulia.⁸³

⁸¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 200-1. Venice had held Ravenna until 1509 (*ibid.*, col. 286).

⁸² Sanudo, LII, 212, and see Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV, 2 (repr. 1956), 381 and note 4; R. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemorati*, VI (Venice, 1903), bk. XXI, no. 83, pp. 203-4, a papal brief of 14 November (1529), acknowledging the Venetian decision to restore Ravenna and Cervia to the Holy See; Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 232^v, and Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fol. 170^v, by mod. stamped enumeration: "Die XV Novembris fuit consistorium in loco consueto. . . . Relatum fuit Venetos restituere velle terras Ecclesiae, ut puta Cerviam et Rabenam per eos occupatas." The consistorial texts are carelessly recorded.

⁸³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 299, 300-1, 314: ". . . per tanto li dicemo nostra opinion esser far la paxe et liga come li havemo scritto, videlicet daremo al papa Ravenna et Zervia, a Cesare le terre tenimo in la Puia con le artellarie, come erano queste

Contarini was still negotiating with the imperialists at Bologna when a Turkish envoy arrived in Venice. "And during the afternoon [of 17 December, 1529]," as Sanudo informs us,

we have learned that there have arrived at the Lido this morning two brigantines. . . . on which there is an envoy of the lord Turk with [a retinue of] sixteen persons, coming to our Signoria. The Collegio has decided to have him lodged at the Ca Dandolo on the Calle delle Rasse (where the house has been prepared for the arrival of the lord Renzo da Ceri, who is coming here from Barletta), and has decided to send many gentlemen this very day to fetch the envoy from the Lido, with the brigantines, and to conduct him to the aforesaid dwelling, paying the expenses for him. And there were sent, among others, Ser Tommaso Contarini, who was envoy to the lord Turk, and Ser Pietro Bragadin, who was bailie at Constantinople, and many others who, when the envoy had been conducted hither, all came into the Senate.⁸⁴

It would seem quite appropriate to lodge the Turkish envoy and his suite in the "Chà Dandolo in cale de le Rase." The palace has been one of the best-known hotels in Venice since the beginning of the nineteenth century.⁸⁵

The Turk was Yunus Beg, a tall and handsome man, with an assured manner. He had already served as the sultan's ambassador in Venice. The day after his arrival on the lagoon Yunus entered the Collegio, dressed in black velvet, walking between Tommaso Contarini and Pietro Bragadin, "ambedoi stati baili a Constantinopoli." Yunus was said to know Latin, but the Venetian secretary Girolamo Civran, who was fluent in Turkish, was on hand to act as interpreter.⁸⁶ The Doge Andrea

terre quando le tolesemo. . . ." Contarini still had, however, difficulties to straighten out with both the pope and the emperor (*ibid.*, cols. 377-78, 381). On Contarini's negotiations for peace and the Senate's instructions to him, see Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, esp. fols. 237^v ff. [264^v ff.]. He was replaced in the Venetian "legation" to the pope by Antonio Surian, whose commission is dated 21 January, 1530 (*ibid.*, fols. 268^v-269^v [295^v-296^v]).

⁸⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 359-60. The Venetians remained in close and friendly touch with the Turks (*ibid.*, col. 361-62). On 9 January, 1530, Renzo da Ceri appeared before the Collegio in Venice. He had with him some ten Neapolitan lords of the "Angevini" (French) party. They had left Trani on 15 December (col. 468).

⁸⁵ The Ca Dandolo dates from the mid-fifteenth century. It is the present-day Danielli Royal Excelsior Hotel. Yunus Beg's arrival in Venice was soon reported to Clement and Charles in Bologna (Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia*, pp. 157-59, whose account, however, of the purpose of Yunus's embassy is inaccurate).

⁸⁶ Twenty years later we find Girolamo Civran teaching Turkish to Raffaele Corner, a notary in the Venetian chancery, "et ha za fatto ben profitto nel imparar la lengua turcha dal fidelissimo nostro Hieronymo Civrano" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66,

Gritti welcomed the ambassador with almost excessive courtesy. Yunus had left Sultan Suleiman at Belgrade five weeks before, and now brought with him a long letter, addressed to the doge (and dated at Belgrade on 13 November, 1529). Suleiman reminded the doge of the defeat of Louis II, the Turkish conquest of Hungary, and his acceptance of John Zápolya as Louis's successor. Thereupon Ferdinand, brother of the king of Spain and himself the king of Bohemia, had intervened, taking Buda from Zápolya as well as his crown, and overrunning the entire kingdom of Hungary.

Suleiman had, therefore, marched into Hungary and Austria "con tutta la mia Porta," as Ferdinand fled into Germany. The Turks had laid successful siege to Buda, recovering it from Ferdinand, and "prendesemo la forteza et tutto il resto de Hongaria et tutte le sue terre." Suleiman had given the kingdom of Hungary to Zápolya, "secondo el costume de mia molto grande Maestà . . . , zìo el daga carazo a la Porta di la Maiestà mia." As non-Moslems Zápolya and his subjects would pay the poll-tax or *kharaġ*. According to Suleiman, the Turks had acquired (for Zápolya) the crown of S. Stephen, without which no one could be truly crowned king of Hungary. As for Ferdinand, the Turks had pursued him to the confines of Germany. They had reached Vienna on 25 September (*a li 22 de la luna di Micharra*, i.e., al-Muharram), while Ferdinand fled into Bohemia, to a city called Prague. Suleiman destroyed his lands, ". . . et la mia Maestà etiam stete li sotto dita Viena 20 giorni," after which his Majesty returned to Buda, and thence to Istanbul. Because of the good faith and friendship which existed between the Porte and Venice, Suleiman was sending "il nostro schiavo Jonus interprete de la mia Porta," to bring Venice the good news (of his campaign and his safe return) as well as another message, "and you will put faith in what he will tell you."⁸⁷

The Venetians needed something to put faith in; their ally Francis I had let them down at Cambrai; and Suleiman himself had suffered a serious setback at Vienna. They had little faith in the Hapsburgs and perhaps even less in the pope. Having no practicable alternative, they decided to make peace. The treaty was signed on 23 December, 1529, in the lodgings of Mercurino Gattinara, the imperial chancellor, who had been made a cardinal four months before (on 13 August). A dozen rulers and

states were included in the pact—Clement VII, Charles V, King Ferdinand of Hungary and Bohemia, the Republic of Venice, Dukes Francesco II Sforza of Milan, Francesco Maria della Rovere of Urbino, and Charles III of Savoy, the Marchesi Federico Gonzaga of Mantua and Bonifacio Paleologo of Montferrat, together with Genoa, Siena, and Lucca. Charles and Ferdinand, the Venetians and Francesco Sforza pledged themselves to a perpetual, defensive alliance against any Christian power or personage threatening or endangering the peace of Italy (*contra quoscumque reges, principes, potentatus, et dominos . . . Christianos*), which clearly exempted the Venetians from taking up arms against the Turks. The pope was to get back long-disputed Ravenna and Cervia; the emperor, the Venetian-held cities on the Adriatic coast of the Regno.⁸⁸

The Florentines were not included in the treaty. Clement VII intended to re-establish Medici rule in their city, and he was having his way at Bologna. The Hapsburgs or their advisors seem to have altered their view of papal participation in the affairs of state. So at least we may gather from an interesting letter which Pietro Zen, the Venetian ambassador and vicebaile in Istanbul, had written the Signoria the preceding March (1529). Zen reported a conversation which he had recently had with the grand vizir Ibrahim Pasha, who had asked Ferdinand's envoys, when they were at the Porte, about the Hapsburgs' role in the sack of Rome. The envoys blamed the whole lamentable business on Clement, "because the pope should have been attending to his books and to ecclesiastical affairs, and should have left the state to the emperor, whose province it is."⁸⁹

⁸⁸ The text of the (rather complicated) treaty of 23 December, 1529, may be found in Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-2 (1726), no. XL, pp. 53-58. There is a summary in Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI (1903), bk. XXI, no. 84, pp. 204-6, and of Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 255^v ff. [282^v ff.], 261^v ff. [288^v ff.]. The imperial accord with the duke of Milan was subscribed at about 4:00 P.M., and that with Venice at 6:00 P.M. (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 382 and see cols. 383-86). The Venetians were never going to move against the Turks, as they were prepared to write the sultan, "perchè volemo perseverar in la nostra bona pace" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 332, and cf. col. 393). On the negotiations leading to the peace of Bologna and on the treaty itself, see especially the "Maneggio della pace di Bologna tra Clemente VII, Carlo V, la Repubblica di Venezia, e Francesco Sforza," in Eugenio Albèri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti*, ser. II, vol. III (1846), pp. 147 ff., 217 ff., 227, 247 ff., and on the presence of the Turkish envoy Yunus Beg in Venice, *ibid.*, pp. 221, 231, 236.

⁸⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, L, 175: ". . . perchè il papa doveria attendere a libri et cose ecclesiastiche et il stato lassar a l'imperator ch'è suo."

fol. 96^v [116^v]. Civran was frequently called upon as a translator (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 36, and LVII, 323-24, 413, et alibi).

⁸⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 367, 370-72, and note col. 529. In the Moslem calendar 25 September, 1529, corresponds to 21 al-Muharram, A. H. 936.

Clement was also demanding Alfonso d' Este's cession of Modena, Reggio, and Rubiera, concerning which Charles insisted upon postponing his decision. Nevertheless, papal support went far toward preserving the Milanese duchy for Francesco Maria Sforza although, to be sure, the emperor was charging a price for his investiture beyond Francesco's capacity to pay. Charles was always short of money, especially so at this time, and he levied as high an indemnity on Venice as he thought the Signoria would be prepared to pay without further recourse to arms.⁹⁰

On the morning of 21 December (1529) Yunus Beg had spent more than two hours in secret audience with the doge and members of the Collegio. Civran was the interpreter. Sanudo apparently never found out what the Turk wanted, nor what the Collegio's response was to his requests.⁹¹ On the twenty-ninth Yunus came back to the Sala del Collegio for a private audience; he was accompanied by Tommaso Contarini, Pietro Bragadin, "and three others, [all] in scarlet." The heads of the Council of Ten were present. Yunus was told that peace had been made with the imperialists. It would be necessary to publish the treaty and to celebrate the occasion, but the Turks must understand that Venice would abide steadfastly by her peace with the sultan, and would send an en-

voy to the Porte to explain her position. Yunus professed to be satisfied.⁹²

The Venetians wanted to keep Yunus Beg satisfied. On 31 December the Senate voted to give him five hundred ducats in gold, and authorized the Collegio to spend another five hundred on vestments for him.⁹³ The first of January had been set as the day for publishing the new Italian "peace and league." A heavy fog gave a somber aspect to the day. The weather had been bad. The unpaved walkways were muddy. The church of S. Marco was hung with tapestries and cloth of gold. The exterior of the church was not adorned, nor were the standards of the doges and the captains-general displayed, "per causa del tempo cativo." The patriarch of Venice, Girolamo Querini, said mass.

Turkish ambassadors did not attend masses; they did not wish to witness the elevation of the host. Yunus was given a ringside seat, however, over a tavern in the piazza, in the house of Pietro Lodovici, the bailiff (*gastaldo*) of the procurators of S. Marco. The interpreter Teodoro Palologos was with him. From their vantage point they had an unobstructed view of the ceremonies in the piazza, where the masters and members of the "Scuole" of S. Giovanni Evangelista, S. Maria della Carità, the Misericordia, S. Rocco, and S. Marco all marched in procession. The Schools had vied with one another in the festivities, and now presented tableaux of Justice seated, S. Marco standing, and an ensemble of the pope, the emperor, Ferdinand, the doge, and the duke of Milan seated together, "which was beautiful to see."

All the friars participated, carrying relics, as did the nine congregations of priests as well as the cathedral chapter of S. Pietro di Castello. Torches glowed throughout the piazza. Trumpets were blown, fifes played, and bells rung. A huge bonfire was lighted in the piazza. As the afternoon wore on and the fog thickened, the doge announced that the Venetian envoy in Bologna, the noble Gasparo Contarini, had concluded and signed a "bona, vera, valida, sincera et perpetua pace" with the pope, the emperor, Ferdinand, and the duke of Milan. He hoped that divine clemency would maintain the peace forever, *et viva San Marco!*⁹⁴

⁹⁰ On 27 January, 1530 (Ven. style 1529), the doge and Senate informed the Venetian ambassador and the vicebaillie in Istanbul "che 'l ditto duca de Milano si è obligato dar a Cesare in termine di anno uno ducati CCC m., per li qual Cesare tiene per cautione sua el castello de Milano et Como, havendo fatto consignar tutto 'l resto del stato al locotenente del prefato duca de Milano, et fatta la exorsatione della ditto quantita de ducati CCC m. in ditto tempo de uno anno Cesare li die consignar ditto castello et Como. Se ha etiam obligato ditto duca de Milano per la investitura che li ha fatta Cesare de darli ducati D m., a ducati cinquantamille all' anno. Praetera vi significamo che siamo tenuti dar a Cesare il danaro li promettessemo per la capitulatione fatta con lui del MDXXXIII, che allora fu comunicata a quella Excelsa Porta, viz., de darli ducati CL m. de presenti et li altri ducati L m. a uno anno, et il restante delli ducati CC m. promessi in anni VIII a ducati XXV m. all' anno . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 272^r [299^r], and cf. fol. 277^r [304^r]; see also the letter of the doge and Senate to Lodovico Gritti, dated 10 February, *ibid.*, fol. 276^r [303^r]). The Senate kept Lodovico and Pietro Zen, the Venetian ambassador and vicebaillie, well informed concerning Charles V's activities (*ibid.*, Reg. 54, fols. 1 ff. [23 ff.]).

See also Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 326, 327, 333, 347-48 (I), 381, 382, 422-32, and Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, IV, nos. 582, 617, pp. 244, 256-57. On the Florentines' armed contest with Clement VII and the imperialists, note Sanudo, LII, 372-73, 422, 436, 449, 461-62, etc., 500-1, 528, 539, 546 ff., 565-66, 584-86, 592, *et alibi*, and LIII, 10, 11-12, 16, etc., 275-76, *et al.*

⁹¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 380: ". . . L' orator del Signor turco . . . expose quello volse. . ."

⁹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 393. The accord with Charles V and Ferdinand came at a bad time, ". . . maxime hessendo el suo orator [i.e., del Turco] in questa terra" (*ibid.*, col. 392). On 31 December (1529) Tommaso Mocenigo was elected ambassador to the Signor Turco (cols. 399, 571).

⁹³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 408.
⁹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 435-36, 437, and see Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia*, pp. 166 ff.

On the afternoon of 6 January (1530) there arrived in Venice two persons who were undoubtedly known to Yunus Beg. Sanudo says little about them, but the Signoria was probably glad to see them. Both were known enemies of the Hapsburgs, which would reassure Yunus, who might profess to be satisfied with the peace of Bologna, but knew well that the sultan would not be. The new arrivals on the lagoon were Stephen Broderic, bishop of Sirmium (Mitrovica), grand chancellor of John Zápolya's kingdom of Hungary, and Antonio Rincón, "an ambassador of the king of France . . . , who has been to the said King John to take him 30,000 ducats in his king's name." Broderic came with a retinue of horse. Rincón had been traveling with him.⁹⁵ One may easily be misled by his own speculation, but it is hard to imagine Rincón's being present in the same city as a Turkish envoy without being in touch with him, in close touch more than once during the two weeks they were going up and down the Grand Canal in plain sight of each other.

Broderic and Rincón were lodged together in the house of one Francesco Cherea. On 7 January the Collegio dispatched three Savi alla Terraferma to confer with Broderic. It is not clear whether their visit was purely honorific or involved the discussion of serious business.⁹⁶ On the tenth Broderic made his formal appearance before the Collegio. He was dressed in black damask, and attended by ten gentlemen. He presented his *lettera di credenza* to the doge, and when all non-members of the Collegio had (as usual) been dismissed from the hall, "he gave an oration in Latin, saying that his most serene sovereign, John [Zápolya], had sent him here, having just recovered, with the aid and favor of the most serene lord Turk, his kingdom [of Hungary] which Ferdinand, king of Bohemia, had occupied. . . ." Broderic's coming to Venice was intended as an expression of Zápolya's "bona amicitia" for the most illustrious Signoria, to all of which the doge returned, *verba pro verbis*, a fitting answer.⁹⁷

Yunus Beg remained in Venice until 19 January (1530) when, well supplied with gifts, "he went

away quite content."⁹⁸ It remained to be seen what sort of report he would give the sultan and the vizirs. As always during this period, however, the doge and Senate relied upon Lodovico Gritti, the close friend of the all-important Ibrahim Pasha. Gritti had a double loyalty, to the Porte and to the Republic, and during the years of Turkish and Venetian warfare with the Hapsburgs, he had found no difficulty in doing his bounden duty to both. But now Venice had made peace with Charles V and his brother Ferdinand. Gritti must explain to the Turks that Venice, abandoned by her allies, had had no alternative. Charles was in nearby Bologna. He had come into northern Italy with powerful forces which could have reached the lagoon in two days, and but for the peace of 23 December would undoubtedly have done so, bringing utter ruin to the Republic. It was proper to make peace. It had saved Venice, "which we are quite certain must needs be to the satisfaction of the Gran Signora, because the preservation of our state redounds to the honor and advantage of his imperial Highness."⁹⁹

⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 480, 488-89, 494, 495, 496, and esp. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 267' [294'], letter dated 11 January, 1530 (Ven. style 1529), *al serenissimo Suleyman Sach, imperator de Turchi*:

"Cum inuondissimo animo habbiamo raccolto il magnifico Ionusbey, orator di vostra imperial Maestà, questi giorni gionto qui cum le lettere sue, expediente da Belgrado, et qual ultra la particular continetia di esse lettere ne ha savia et accomodatamente dichiarato tutti li felici et prosperi successi di vostra eccellentissima Signoria cum il vittorioso et potentissimo exercito suo, si nello haver posto nella regal sedia in Buda il serenissimo re Zuane, coronandolo della corona de tutto 'l regno di Hungaria, come degli altri felicissimi sui progressi in Alemagna, in che la imperial Maestà vostra ha ben dimostrato la grandezza et magnanimità sua, la summa sua bontà, et iustitia, del che la ne receve gloria immortale. . . ."

On Yunus Beg's mission, note also, *ibid.*, Reg. 53, fols. 258'-259' [285'-286'], 260 [287]. Despite the Senate's pleasure in John Zápolya's coronation as king of Hungary, a week later (on 17 January) they declined his appeal for financial assistance, "havendo noi nella preterita turbulente et difficillima guerra per anni XX et più continui spesa una innumerabil et infinita summa de oro" (*ibid.*, fols. 270'-271' [297'-298']).

⁹⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 271'-272' [298'-299'], letter dated 27 January, 1530 (Ven. style 1529), and addressed *Reverendo domino Alvasio Gritti electo episcopo Agriensi, summo thesaurario et consiliario regis Hungariae, ac apud invictissimum turcarum imperatorem eiusdem regis oratori, filio nostro carissimo*: "Recevessemo alli tre dell' instante sotto lettere del conte et capitano de Sibinico le vostre date in campagna de Samandria alli XXVII novembre, le qual sono copiose et espressive della ottima volontà et desiderio che havete del beneficio delle cose nostre. . . . Havendosi il duca de Milano accordato cum Cesare, et essendo noi stà abbandonati da Franza et rimasti soli, senza speranza di poter haver adiuto da alcuno al bisogno nostro che non pativa dilazione, ritrovandosi Cesare a Bologna cum potentissime

⁹⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 462-63.

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 466, and on the Savi alla Terraferma, see Giuseppe Maranini, *La Costituzione di Venezia dopo la serrata del Maggiore Consiglio*, Venice and Milan, 1951, pp. 333 ff.

⁹⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 479. On 11 January (1530) the Senate voted the Collegio authority to give both Renzo da Ceri, *venuto in questa terra*, and Stephen Broderic, *l' orator del serenissimo re Zuane de Hongaria*, fifty ducats' worth of wax-candles and comestibles (*ibid.*, col. 481).

On 20 January, the day after Yunus Beg's departure, Stephen Broderic appeared before the Collegio again. Now he came to the real purpose of his mission,

and he stated that he understood the pope wished to excommunicate his king, a thing which would cause a huge commotion in that kingdom. Consequently he urged that the Signoria be willing to discuss the matter with the pope, because for the well-being of Christendom he must not do this. Then he asked that this state agree to give his king some financial aid in secret so that he might be able to maintain himself, either give it or loan it, as should seem best to us. The most serene doge answered him courteously, saying that there would be consultations, but that we had no money to give him.¹⁰⁰

The intervention of the Signoria on John Zápolya's behalf would have done no good. Although it would indeed seem that Broderic was unaware of the fact, Zápolya had already been excommunicated a month before, as an *iniquitatis filius*, whose encouragement of the Turk had not only led to the subjugation of Hungary, but had exposed all Europe

to the peril of attack. The bull of excommunication, *Cum supremus coeli terraque moderator*, is dated 22 December (1529), which is when Giovanni Piccolomini, cardinal bishop of Albano, presented the text to the consistory. Zápolya apparently first heard of the bull (and doubtless secured a copy of it) when it was promulgated in Prague on 31 January (1530). Publication of the bull gave it a wide currency throughout Bohemia and Hungary, Germany and Italy, and quickly led to Zápolya's vain but vehement remonstrance against such flouting of justice by a pope who claimed to have been put in the *iustitiae sedes* by the "supreme ruler of heaven and earth."¹⁰¹

On 2 February (1530) John Dantiscus, the Polish envoy to the imperial court, wrote Sigismund I from Bologna that, a day or two before, Clement VII had summoned all the "oratores" to a consistory, where Cardinal Alessandro Farnese had launched into an extended diatribe against the Turks. A great deal of money was going to be needed to resist them. The various envoys were asked whether they were authorized to deal with this matter. When all except the representatives of Charles V and Henry VIII [according to Dantiscus, which must be a slip for Ferdinand] said they had no such authority, they were asked to secure from their principals the *mandata* required to make the commitments necessary to organize a *generalis expeditio contra infideles*. This was an awkward situation for a Polish envoy to be in, for Sig-

force che in doi giorni haveria possuto venir in persona contro il stato nostro et ruinarlo, come indubbiamente seria seguito, non è stato necessarissimo per conservation nostra devenir alla pace cum sua Maestà, che siamo certissimi debba essere di satisfatione al serenissimo Gran Signor, percióche la conservation del stato nostro convien essere ad honor et commodo di sua imperial Celsitudine. . . ." with whom the Venetians will remain always at peace, "come firmissimo fundamento della conservation del stato nostro."

The doge and Senate were as usual taking steps against corsairs in Levantine waters, especially four vessels which had been armed at Marseille, but the provveditore of the Venetian fleet, as well as the colonial government at Candia, had been instructed "che de tempo in tempo dagli particular avviso a Rhodi, Modon, Coron, et altri lochi del serenissimo Gran Signor de tutto quello intenderano de ditte barze et gallioni [i.e., the corsairs' vessels armed at Marseille], accio se possi asscurar li subditi di sua imperial Maestà et della Signoria nostra, che sonno una cosa inessa per la sincera et inviolabil pace nostra" (*ibid.*, Reg. 53, fols. 271'-272', and note fols. 235 [262], 264 [291]), on the suspicious movements of the four French vessels). The French had become *personae non gratae* in Istanbul since the peace of Cambrai.

¹⁰⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 498. Stephen Broderic left Venice on 30 (or 31) January, "going to Padua to spend some days there" (*ibid.*, col. 530). On the thirty-first he wrote Peter Tomicki and Christopher Szydłowiecki a letter, dated "Venetiis, ultima Januarii 1530," in which he gave them the current news, but did not mention his futile attempt to get money from the Venetians (*Acta Tomiciana*, XII [1906], no. 34, pp. 35-36). In June (1530) Ferdinand was also appealing to the pope through his envoy Andrea da Borgo "che, expedita fuisse l'impresa di Fiorenza [i.e., the return of Florence to Medicane rule], sua Santità promettesse esser contenta che tutte le gente cesaree et quelle di sua Santità andaseno in Alemagna per tuor l'impresa di Hongaria contro il Turco" (Sanudo, LIII, 300, and note cols. 313, 327, 350, on Hapsburg activities against the Turks).

¹⁰¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Arch. Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fol. 172', also in Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), in the Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31, fol. 233', by mod. stamped enumeration: "Die Mercurii XXII Decembris [1529]. . . Reverendissimus dominus Senensis [Giovanni Piccolomini] ut unus ex deputatis cum reverendissimis de Sancto Severino [Antonio di Sanseverino] et Cesarino [Alessandro Cesarini], qui egritudine impeditus adesse non potuit, retulit super privatione Comitiss Johannis [Zápolya], Baiboda [sic] Transilvani, tanquam eius qui iniverit amicitium cum Thurcarum tiranno, qui ipsius ductu et promissis Regem Ludovicum tunc et nuperrime totum regnum occupaverit, incenderit et deleverit, ex quibus privatus, excommunicatus et declaratus existit iuxta tenorem minute per reverendissimum primum diaconum lecte." The same text occurs in the Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fol. 40.

Note also Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 446-47, and append., no. 123, p. 755, who misdates the bull of excommunication *Cum supremus coeli terraque moderator* (*datum Bononiae, anno incarnationis dominicae* [1529] . . . undecimo kal. Januarii, pontificatus nostri anno septimo) as 21 December. A dated text of the bull may be found in the *Acta Tomiciana*, XII (1906), no. 36, pp. 36-39 (it might have been put in vol. XI to preserve the chronological sequence of the *Acta* although, to be sure, Vincenzo Pimpinella, the archbishop of Rossano [1525-1534], who was serving in central Europe as nuncio with legate authority, published the bull in Prague on 31 January, 1530). Zápolya's protest *contra excommunicationem papae* is given, *ibid.*, XII, no. 37, pp. 39-42.

ismund had and wished to preserve a truce with the Turks. Dantiscus had had to notify Sigismund of the Curia's request, but "as for me, I desire nothing else than to leave here honorably and to return to your most serene Majesty—if anything of this sort must be dealt with, I should like [your Majesty] to send someone wiser than I." Dantiscus did not believe a crusade was possible. He doubted whether the current peace would last, especially since Francis I was said to be recruiting a new army. Dantiscus had never had any confidence in the recent "alliances," in *tot infectis et rursum reffectis foederibus*. The emperor had made "friends" of two powerful enemies, presumably the French and the Venetians, "not weighing sufficiently, I think, the old adage that no faith is to be put in an enemy who has become your friend," *inimico reconciliato non esse fidendum*.¹⁰² Dantiscus was right. The outlook did not include a crusade. Charles would go from Italy to Germany, where the Lutherans would claim his attention and occupy his time.

The Venetians could give Zápolya no financial aid. They needed their money. They had a large indemnity to pay Charles V, and now they stood alone. The French had left them in the lurch. They had long been at serious odds with Clement VII. Despite Lodovico Gritti's influence at the Porte, the Turks were doubtful friends, and despite the peace of Bologna, so were the Hapsburgs. The future was uncertain. The Venetians and the Turks had, however, an unwitting ally in common.

¹⁰² *Acta Tomisiana*, XII, no. 39, p. 43: ". . . unde interrogati fuimus, si ad istiusmodi negotium tractandum nobis essent a principibus nostris mandata; quod cum omnes praeter caesarianos et Anglos [a slip for Bohemos? Hungaros?] negaremus, fuit postulatum a nobis reliquis, ut a dnis. nostris ad tractandum in commune pro generali expeditione contra infideles mandata obtineremus." On John Dantiscus, see Felipe Ruiz Martín, "Carlos V y la confederación polaco-lituana," *Boletín de la Real Academia de la Historia*, CXXXIII (1953), esp. pp. 384-427.

When some five months later (on 24 June, 1530), Clement VII addressed the same question to the ambassadors, whether they had the necessary "mandates" to commit their principals, "erhielt er nur von den Vertretern Karls V. und Ferdinands I. behandelnde Antwort" (*Pastor, Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 447). Henry VIII had little more enthusiasm for assisting the Hapsburgs against the Turks than did Francis I. *Pastor, ibid.*, IV-2, 447-59, has illustrated (from the dispatches of Ferdinand's ambassador to the Curia Romana, the able Andrea da Borgo) Clement's dedication to the crusade and his efforts to assist the Hapsburgs against the Turks throughout the years 1530-1532, as well as the French and English opposition to every pro-Hapsburg gesture or appointment made by the pope (*ibid.*, esp. pp. 453, 456, 461-63). In this connection see Karl Stoegmann, "Über die Briefe des Andrea da Borgo, Gesandten König Ferdinand's, an den Cardinal und Bischof von Trient Bernhard Cles," in the *Sitzungsberichte der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philos.-Hist. Cl.*, XXIV-2 (1857), 159-252.

Sultan Suleiman looked benignly on the Lutherans, because they gave the Hapsburgs no end of trouble in Germany. The Venetians also took a good deal of interest in the Lutherans, much of it for the same reason, and they shared their news from Germany with the Turks.

On 10 February (1530), for example, the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate wrote Pietro Zen, the Venetian ambassador and vicebaillie in Istanbul, that they had just been informed by letters from their envoys in Bologna that the German princes were urging Charles V to return to imperial territory "per causa delle differentie che tra loro vi sonno, intervenendo le cose Luthericane." Venetian documents in fact abound in references to the Lutherans. According to the current word Charles had decided to receive the crown in Bologna on 24 February. Clement VII wanted the Venetian envoys to be present at the coronation. After the ceremony Charles intended to return to Germany (or so it was said), but in the meantime he had ordered his forces to see to the submission of the Florentines to his Holiness. "You will pass this information along as usual to the magnificent Ibrahim [Pasha] and to the other magnificent pashas with the assurance that, whatever happens, their Excellencies will be advised immediately."¹⁰³

Two days later (on 12 February) the doge and Senate wrote Pietro Zen that a commission of four cardinals had convened with the various envoys in Bologna to consider the steps to be taken in the event of Sultan Suleiman's again attacking "li paesi della Maesta cesarea." Clement had ordered a "certain imposition" to find the money to give effect to the cardinals' final recommendations, and had exhorted the envoys in Bologna to sound out their principals as to a movement in force against the Turks. The Venetian envoys had not taken part in any of these discussions. ". . . You are to inform the magnificent Ibrahim Pasha of all this according to your wont, and you will also tell our son, the reverend lord Lodovico Gritti."¹⁰⁴

The Venetians kept the Porte well informed. After several changes of mind and long searchings of heart, Charles had indeed decided to be crowned

¹⁰³ *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 53, fol. 276' [303']. The Lutherans said that one should not set about making preparations against the Turks until the religious problem had been properly dealt with, *et dicono non dovera parlarsi di preparamenti contra il Turco se prima non si determina circa la fede* (Sanudo, *Diaria*, LIII, 352). If, conceivably, the Lutheran princes should have to take the field against the Catholics, they did not want to have spent their strength against the Turks.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, Reg. 53, fol. 277 [304].

in Bologna on 24 February (1530), his thirtieth birthday and the fifth anniversary of the imperialist victory at Pavia. At a consistory held on 4 February Pope Clement had let the cardinals know Charles's decision "to be crowned at Bologna on the feast of S. Matthew." Clement assigned Cardinals Pietro de' Accolti, Wilhelm Enckevoirt, and Innocenzo Cibo to make the necessary arrangements.¹⁰⁵ On the sixteenth he inquired about the progress of their plans. He wanted to know where the emperor should receive the iron crown of Lombardy (the *locus traditionis*), and how many days should elapse between the receipt of the iron crown and the golden crown of empire (*necon [de] diebus inter ferream et auream coronas interponendis*). On the twenty-first Accolti presumably provided the answers to these and similar questions, when he reported that four witnesses had been examined concerning Charles's election. They had all expressed their complete approval of the electoral procedure. The pope had therefore declared that Charles had been legally elected. He was to be crowned with the dispensation that he might retain the kingdom of Naples along with the empire.¹⁰⁶ It would certainly have been astonishing if the cardinals had discovered any impediment to the coronation. Consequently, on 22 February, Charles V assumed the iron crown in the chapel of the Palazzo Pubblico, and on the twenty-fourth he was finally crowned emperor in an elaborate ceremony in the handsome basilica of S. Petronio at Bologna.¹⁰⁷

The recent round of peacemaking in Europe had, of course, not included the Turks, who were still very much at war with the Hapsburgs. While Charles was getting ready for his coronation, the Turks had raided the old Hapsburg duchy of Carniola, burning the towns of Kočevje and Ribnica. They carried off a huge booty in animals as well as 1,300 prisoners, taking everything and everyone to Ogulin in northwest Croatia, where they were planning to regroup in preparation for another raid into Carniola, this time (it was said) with Laibach (Ljubljana) as their objective.¹⁰⁸

Although the peace of Bologna had been disappointing to the Turks, the Venetians seemed still to be in the good graces of the sultan, who had just added (at Lodovico Gritti's behest) 500 cantara of saltpeter to the five hundred he had previously given the Signoria. The Senate was immensely grateful to Ibrahim Pasha, to whose friendship with Lodovico they knew they owed both the Gran Signore's initial gift and his further donation. They were no less grateful to the diligent Lodovico, but the Senate apparently preferred to express their gratitude in a verbal rather than a written message, since they doubtless did not want it known that they were receiving saltpeter from the Turks.¹⁰⁹ Letters were forever

Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 275' [302'].

Contemporaries were fascinated by the ceremonies attending the meeting of pope and emperor, and especially by those which marked the coronation (cf. Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint, en L.-P. Gachard, ed., Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, II [Brussels, 1874], 85-94), and the papal historian Ludwig von Pastor seems hardly less fascinated (*Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 383-87, with abundant references). Note also Manuel de Foronda y Aguilera, *Estancias y viajes del Emperador Carlos V*, Madrid, 1914, pp. 336-39. The Hapsburgs, however, were anxious to arrange a truce with the Porte at this time, if it could be done without appearing to give evidence of their own weakness (cf. Charles's letter from Bologna to Ferdinand, dated 11 January, 1530, in Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 131, pp. 361 ff.), at which time the Venetian Senate professed the deepest friendship for John Zápolya, *rex Hungariae*, but regretted that it was not possible to furnish him with money (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 270'-271' [297'-298'], doc. dated 17 January, 1530 [Ven. style 1529], and see Sanudo, LII, 498).

¹⁰⁸ The news had come from Ljubljana to Cividale in Friuli on 22 February (1530), whence it was transmitted to Venice by Gregorio Pizzamano, the provveditore at Cividale, on the twenty-fourth. Sanudo apparently learned of the raids on 1 March (*Diarii*, LIII, 6-7, and cf., *ibid.*, cols. 73-74).

¹⁰⁹ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 2' [24'], the text of a proposed letter to Lodovico Gritti, dated 8 March (1530): "... Abbiamo ricevuto a vostra annuo il commandamento havete ottenuto della cantara cinquecento de salnitrii oltre li altri cinquecento perinanci per il mezzo vostro impetrati, quali ne scrivete il serenissimo Gran Signor haverne concesso in dono, per

¹⁰⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fol. 184'; Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), *ibid.*, Reg. 31, fol. 235'; Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fol. 175'. Enckevoirt, the cardinal of Tortosa (*Dertusensis*, in Spain), had been created a cardinal in Hadrian VI's sole promotion of 10 September, 1523 (Eubel, III [1923], 18), as we have noted above, Chapter 6, p. 220.

¹⁰⁶ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fol. 185; Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), fol. 235; Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fols. 175'-176'; and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1530, nos. 6 ff.

¹⁰⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 553, 569, 581, 588, 592, 593-94, 603-19, 624-79, preserves several contemporary descriptions of Charles V's two coronations (with the iron crown of Lombardy brought from Monza for the purpose, *ibid.*, col. 605, and with a golden crown, such as the emperors had received when crowned at Rome), along with the *ceremoniale* (cols. 657-79), which contained the notable oath to be sworn by the emperor to the pope (cols. 606, 659). See also the almost too detailed account of the "coronatione ferrea" and the imperial coronation in Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia*, pp. 191-223, esp. pp. 202 ff. Clement VII and Charles had been drawn together, as we have seen, in the so-called peace of Barcelona (Sanudo, LII, cols. 443-45, 471-72, 478). A partial text of the peace of Barcelona may be found in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, A.A. Arm. I-XVIII, no. 6028, a later authenticated copy, and note

being intercepted or going astray, and in either case falling into the wrong hands.

No one in Venice could be sure what the Turks' final reaction to the peace of Bologna would be. Disappointment and annoyance could be taken for granted, but the Venetians wondered whether there might not be more substantial manifestations of the sultan's displeasure. On 3 March (1530) letters arrived in Venice from Pietro Zen, the Republic's vicebaillie and ambassador to the Porte, and Lodovico Gritti, who called himself bishop of Eger (Erlau) in Hungary, and was John Zápolya's ambassador on the Bosphorus. Their letters were dated at Istanbul on 28–29 January and 1–2 February (1530). Zen and Gritti had twice called on Ibrahim Pasha, who had already learned of the peace of Bologna, *la pax fata con l'imperator*, by way of Ragusa. Whether in an angry or a reflective mood (or both), Ibrahim had told Zen and Gritti that "the faith of Christians was written in snow, that of the Sultan in marble, and [that] there must needs be but one monarch in the world, either the emperor or his own lord."¹¹⁰

To the Venetians a world dominated by either a Hapsburg emperor or an Ottoman sultan was an equally bleak prospect. But if it was not one problem, it was another. For a while it looked as though Venice, having made up with Charles V, was going to have trouble with his brother-in-law Charles III of Savoy, who had been among the dozen rulers or states included in the peace of Bologna. The Charleses had married daughters of the late Emmanuel of Portugal (d. 1521). Charles of Savoy's wife Beatrice had just entered Bologna "con gran pompa et bella comitiva" at the beginning of March (1530). Her husband had been trying to get himself made king of Savoy, but Charles V was not interested in his further aggrandizement.¹¹¹

The Venetian envoys in Bologna, some of whom had joined the imperial entourage which had wel-

comed Beatrice of Savoy into the city,¹¹² now informed the Signoria (on 6 March, 1530) that Charles III of Savoy was sending an "orator" to Venice to renew his claims to the kingdom of Cyprus, "et per dimandarne perciò qualche pensione." On the ninth the Senate voted that when the Savoyard envoy should appear before the Collegio, either by himself or accompanied by Charles V's own envoys, the Doge Andrea Gritti should state with his accustomed eloquence and prudence that the duke of Savoy's claim was indeed astonishing (*contra ogni sua aspettatione*).

inasmuch as the kingdom of Cyprus has now been ours for some sixty years, having come to our Signoria at the death of King James [II], who had previously possessed it, when he was set up in the kingdom by the then lord soldan (who ruled Syria at that time), with an annual tribute to the value of 8,000 gold ducats Venetian, which the said king used to pay. . . .

From the time when Venice first came into possession of Cyprus, she had paid the same tribute, first to the Mamluk soldans and (after 1517) to the Ottoman sultans "senza interpollation nè molestia de alcuno." The Savoyard envoy should therefore desist from this scandalous claim, which could be dangerous to Venetian interests in the Levant. The Republic had always been and still was the good friend of the duke of Savoy, and had just entered the new peace and union with his imperial brother-in-law, Charles V.¹¹³

The Signoria had told Yunus Beg that a Venetian ambassador would follow him to Istanbul. As we

¹¹⁰ Of the Venetian delegation which had attended Charles V's imperial coronation, Marco Dandolo and Gasparo Contarini, the latter having been the Republic's "orator" at the Curia Romana for some twenty-one months, returned to Venice on 3 March, 1530 (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 9). Alvise (or Lodovico) Gradenigo, Alvise Mocenigo, and Lorenzo Bragadin must have returned about the same time. Antonio Surian, recently elected ambassador to the pope, and Niccolò Tiepolo, recently elected ambassador to the emperor, were still in Bologna, and would be there for some time to come (*cf.* Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fols. 267^v–270^r [294^v–297^r], and Sanudo, LII, esp. cols. 396, 399, 450, 481, 495, 543, and LIII, 8–10, 16–17, *et alibi*). Gabriele Venier was also in Bologna, as the Venetian envoy to Francesco Maria, duke of Milan.

¹¹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fols. 2^v–3^r [24^v–25^r], resolution of the Venetian Senate dated 9 March, 1530: ". . . imperochè essendo esso regno nostro de Cypro già anni LX in circa, pervenuto nella Signoria nostra per la morte del re Zaccho, che prima el possedeva, introdotto in quello dal q. Signor Soldan, che a quel tempo dominava la Soria, con uno annuo censo della valuta de ducati VIII m. d'oro venetiani, che esso re li contribuiva. . . ." *Cf.* *ibid.*, fols. 7^v–8^r [29^v–30^r], and Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 14, 15, 17, 20, 48–49.

il che harete immense gratie al magnifico Ibraym [Bassa], da chi potissimomo cognosceмо tal dono, et voi dell' opera che in ciò havete prestata, potrete esser certo che ne chiamamo satisfattissimi et molto commendando il studio et diligentia vostra. . . ." This letter was, however, never sent to Lodovico, the vote in the Senate being *de parte* 85, *de non* 85, *non synceri* 10.

¹¹² Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 8: ". . . et la fede de Christiani era scritta in neve, quella del Signor in marmoro, et bisogna sia uno solo monarca al mondo, o l'imperador o il suo Signor."

¹¹³ *Cf.* Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 12, 13, 31, 40 ff. Charles V had married Isabella of Portugal (d. 1539) on 11 March, 1526, and Charles of Savoy had married her sister Beatrice (d. 1538) five years earlier, on 26 March, 1521.

have already observed in a footnote, Tommaso Mocenigo was elected "ambassador al Signor Turco" on 31 December (1529).¹¹⁴ As usual there was an interval between the date of election and the date of departure. Mocenigo naturally did not relish a winter-time voyage to the Bosphorus. On 11 March (1530), however, he received his commission as the Republic's ambassador to the most serene lord Suleiman, "grande imperator de Turchi." He was to go to Istanbul in the galley commanded by Girolamo Contarini. Francesco Bernardo, "designato baylo nostro de li," was to make his way to the Porte at the same time, but in a different galley. Mocenigo's general instructions were much like those of his predecessors (and successors), requiring him to make the usual visits to the pashas and to present them with the usual gifts. He was to explain, however, that the chief reason for his mission was to congratulate Suleiman on his safe return from the expedition during which he had placed John Zápolya back upon the throne of Hungary.

Although the doge's son Lodovico Gritti and the ambassador and vicebaillie already on the spot had offered their congratulations in the Signoria's name to the sultan, the doge and Senate felt it heavily incumbent upon them to send another ambassador to express *viva voce* their satisfaction and contentment in the sultan's success, "come veri, boni, et perpetui amici che siamo de esso invittissimo imperator." Special thanks were due Ibrahim Pasha for his promptness in making available to Venice one thousand *cantara* of saltpeter, which was to be shipped from Alexandria. The doge and Senate were no less grateful to Ibrahim for his understanding of why they had had to make peace with Charles V, "finding ourselves abandoned by our friends, with our state infested by the army of that emperor." Venice had had no alternative to surrendering to the pope and the emperor the five cities they had claimed, just as she was being forced into giving the emperor money.

Above all, Mocenigo was to make clear to Ibrahim and the other magnificent pashas that the Venetians had no more sincere and heartfelt peace with any Christian prince than they had with Sultan Suleiman, to whom Mocenigo was to present their "amorevol et honorevol salutationi" as well as his letters of credence, together with the gift he was bringing the sultan, all in that "brief form of words which one is accustomed to use in the presence of his Majesty." Having protested against

the assault in Turkish territory upon some Venetian gentlemen who were returning home from Istanbul, and having attended to certain other matters, Tommaso Mocenigo would be free to return home.¹¹⁵

Five days after his return to Venice, after almost two years at the peripatetic Curia Romana, Gasparo Contarini gave his report to the Senate (on 8 March, 1530). He said that when Pope Clement had left the Castel S. Angelo (on 7 December, 1527) he had been well-disposed toward Venice, but the Venetian occupation of Ravenna and Cervia had pushed him into the emperor's arms. The pope was determined to have his way with Florence, not that he wanted the current siege to result in the ruin of the city, but he did want to re-establish the erstwhile rule of the Medici on the Arno. According to Contarini, the papal revenue had formerly been 450,000 ducats, but was now reduced to 200,000, "per causa che la Alemagna è fata Lutherana poi papa Leon." Clement had also reduced his income by the alienation of "assà intrade de la Chiesa."¹¹⁶ In an abridgment of the account he read to the Senate, however, prepared

¹¹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fols. 3^r-4^r [25^r-26^r], 17^r [39^r], commission of Tommaso Mocenigo, *orator noster designatus ad serenissimum dominum Turcum*, and see also in this connection, *ibid.*, fols. 18^r ff. [40^r ff.]. The commission of Francesco Bernardo, *boylys designatus Constantinopoli*, is also dated 11 March (*ibid.*, fols. 4^r-6^r [26^r-28^r]).

Having been informed that three of Sultan Suleiman's sons were about to be circumcised, the Senate voted on 20 April (1530) that the boys be given presents of objects worked in gold and silk to the value of 2,000 ducats (*ibid.*, Reg. 54, fol. 18^r [40^r]). Presently a Turkish envoy arrived in Venice who informed the Signoria that Suleiman was going to celebrate the circumcision of four sons, and the Senate, perceiving the importance which the sultan attached to the event, voted that gifts in cloths of gold, silk, and wool to the value of 5,000 ducats be sent to Istanbul (fol. 24^r [46^r]), resolution of the Senate, dated 6 June, 1530. The four sons were Mustafa, Mehmed, Selim, and Bayazid (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 250, 255, 276-77). Mocenigo, who had still not left Venice, was ordered to wait for the presents "per far l' officio della presentatione et congratulatione in nome nostro" (Reg. 54, fol. 24^r [46^r]). Mocenigo and the new baillie Bernardo were well received at the Porte (fol. 28^r [50^r]). Cf. Sanudo, LIII, 25, 141, 257, 277, 347.

¹¹⁶ Cf. Sanudo, LIII, 15-16, who says that Contarini was three hours on the rostrum (in the Sala dei Pregadi), *et stete tre hore in renga*. There is a later summary of Contarini's "relation" in Eugenio Albreri, ed., *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. II, vol. III (Florence, 1846), pp. 259-74. Albreri's text is drawn from a seventeenth-century MS., once in the possession of Count Leonardo Manin; since it refers to Paul III Farnese, *ibid.*, p. 260, this text must date from a period more than four years after Contarini's speech in the Senate. It took Contarini three hours to read his text (or at least he was on the rostrum for three hours), not seven, as Albreri, *op. cit.*, p. 258, and Fran-

¹¹⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 399, 571, and cf., above, note 92.

early in Paul III's reign, Contarini gives no figures for the papal income, but states quite correctly that "one cannot say anything in detail and with accuracy about the pope's revenues."¹¹⁷

Mistaking rumor for fact, the ambassadors often sent inaccurate reports to their principals. On the whole, however, the ambassadors of the major powers managed to keep their governments well informed. The Venetians passed on to the Turks a good deal of the information which came to them in the diplomatic pouch. Thus in early March (1530) the doge and Senate wrote Pietro Zen, their "orator et vicebailo" in Istanbul, that Florence was still held under siege by both papal and imperial troops. The duke of Ferrara, with imperial assurance, was seeking some accommodation with Clement VII. Eleven galleys had burned up at Genoa, where one suspected arson. The French princes, held as hostages, were supposed to be returned to their father Francis I toward the end of the month. The vicebailie was to report the news to Ibrahim Pasha and his confrères as well as to "our son, the reverend lord Lodovico."¹¹⁸

Despite their recent difficulties with Clement VII over possession of Ravenna and Cervia, in April the Venetians turned to the Curia Romana for financial help. The Republic had been weighed down by heavy expenses for many years, and the present year was proving especially onerous, for the maintenance of fifty-two galleys at sea had involved costs exceeding the available resources. The Senate saw the immediate need of no less than 80,000 ducats above and beyond the usual expenses which the springtime brought, when other galleys had to be fitted out for service in the Aegean and in Cypriote waters. Pirates were swarming in the islands and mainland coves throughout the Levant, and had caused losses to Venetian shipping of more than 200,000 ducats in the recent past.

There were many in the Senate who thought, or were at least willing to assert, that without the pope's assistance Venice could not manage for the current year. Seventy-two members of the Senate therefore wanted the Doge Andrea Gritti to instruct Antonio Surian, the Venetian ambassador at the Curia, to appeal to his Holiness for the ca-

nonical right "to impose upon the reverend clergy subject to our state two tithes for the present year 1530, two for the year 1531, and another two for the year 1532, in the form and fashion that he has conceded other tithes to us." The Venetian "armada da mar" was, as his Holiness was quite aware, a "beneficio universale." The majority of a rather sparsely attended meeting of the Senate, however, preferred to ask only for the two tithes for the current year 1530, which was done.¹¹⁹

On or about 10 April (1530) a letter arrived in Venice from Lodovico Gritti in Istanbul. It had been written on 7 March, and was addressed to the heads of the Council of Ten. Gritti stated that although the pashas had been incensed at the treaty of Bologna, they had relaxed upon understanding that it was not directed against the sultan. The Turks were in a warlike mood, however, and were preparing an armada. Ibrahim Pasha had been to the arsenal twice to look to the equipment of galleys. There would be no armada this year, but very likely the next, for Ibrahim had told Gritti that the Turks would advance by land and by sea "to do away with the Emperor [Charles's] arrogance" (*smorzar la superbia a questo imperador*). Ibrahim wanted the Turkish armada to have ready access to Venetian ports. He also reported a victory which John Zápolya had recently won over Ferdinand's forces on the Danube, when they had attempted unsuccessfully to take Buda.¹²⁰

The Laski (Łaski) family rejoiced in Ferdinand's discomfiture. The support which old John Laski, the archbishop of Gniezno, gave to his nephew Jerome's anti-Hapsburg activities (and to John Zápolya also) led to his being regarded at the Curia Romana as well as at the Hapsburg courts as "ille perditionis alumnus, Judae Iscariot frater, . . . nomine archiepiscopus, opere vero archidiabolus Gnesnensis regni Poloniae." It led also to old John's receiving a citation (*monitio*) to appear before a secret consistory to answer the manifold charges being made against him,¹²¹ and finally to

¹¹⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fols. 17^r-18^r [39^r-40^r], doc. dated 11 April, 1530, the vote being *de parte* 95, *de non* 8, *non synceri* 7. The pope had been opposed to the Venetian request for the tithes (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 136). The Hospitaliers' occupation of Malta would doubtless reduce the activities of Moslem corsairs in the western Mediterranean (*ibid.*, cols. 165-66).

¹¹⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 134, and *cf.* *ibid.*, cols. 21, 141-42, 157-58, 173, 213-14; *Acta Tomisiana*, XII (1906), nos. 175, 183, pp. 162 ff.

¹²¹ *Acta Tomisiana*, XII (1906), no. 40, pp. 44-51, *monitorium romanum contra Joannem Łaski, archiepiscopum Gnesnensem, propter Turcas in Christianas provincias adductos* (published by Pietro de' Accolti, cardinal bishop of Sabina, at Bologna on 6 February, 1530), and note, *ibid.*, XII, nos. 63, 65, 102, 104-5, pp. 74 ff.

cesca Bon. *Le Relazioni a stampa di ambasciatori veneti*, Padua, 1939, p. 95, both erroneously state. Nevertheless, it did not require three hours to read the "relazione" published by Albèri, and apparently we do not have the version of the text which Contarini presented to the Senate.

¹¹⁷ Albèri, *op. cit.*, p. 269.

¹¹⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 8^r [30^r], letter dated 11 March, 1530.

his excommunication and his unexpected death (on 19 May, 1531). In the meantime, however, Sigismund I declined to publish or officially to receive the *monitorium* against the archbishop,

for his Majesty was afraid lest King John [Zápolya], taking offense on this account, should either attack his kingdom with the Turks whom he has around him at present, or should change his mind about accepting the agreement and peace [with Ferdinand] which his Majesty is now carefully negotiating through his envoys.¹²²

John Zápolya could not safely make either a truce or a peace with Ferdinand without Sultan Suleiman's permission. Despite the usual border incidents and the Austrian attempt upon Buda, the eastern front was relatively peaceful. Clement VII insisted upon looking ahead, however, and saw in the near future another Turkish invasion of Hungary and even of Italy. He summoned a congregation of the cardinals to discuss the crusade (in late June, 1530), appealing also to the envoys at the Curia to warn their princes "et tratar la provision." The Venetian envoy Antonio Surian excused himself from any such discussions or negotiations "for reasons well known to his Holiness, who said, 'You are right.'"¹²³ Clement also wrote directly to various sovereigns in Europe, including Sigismund I. There was a strong note of fear and urgency in his letter,

since from the East, as we believe is known to your Serenity, word is brought constantly, continually, and is confirmed daily, that the Turkish tyrant is working with all zeal at preparation for a great war, and is quiet now for no other reason than that next year he will rise up [against us] stronger and better equipped for war.¹²⁴

As the Venetians collected and considered the reports of Turkish doings, the doge and Senate kept Pietro Zen abreast of events in Italy so that he might pass on the news to Ibrahim Pasha. After a stay in Mantua, where he had made the Marchese Federico Gonzaga a duke (to his mother Isabella d'Este's delight), Charles V had left on 19 April (1530) for Germany, intending to go by way of Trent. The pope had returned to Rome, while his forces and those of the emperor still held Florence under siege, "with little hope, as they say, of taking it, for those within are persevering in the defense with more determination than ever."¹²⁵

The resistance of the Florentines was remarkable. They had been suffering for weeks from a "gran carestia;" there was a shortage of everything except bread and water. Sanudo notes (in his summary of a letter from Carlo Capello, the Venetian ambassador on the Arno) that the Florentines had no wine, *il vino non zè*, but that they did have money and a determination to hold out, *costantissimi a mantenersi*. By mid-June, however, Clement VII was in touch with Malatesta Baglioni, who had been directing the defense of the city for the past several months. There was talk of an accord, but neither the pope nor the republican government in Florence would take the first step by sending an envoy. The pope wrote Baglioni that, *volendo Fiorentini praticar accordo*, they should send someone to him, but the Florentines replied that, *se 'l papa vol alcuna cosa*, he should send someone to them. The siege continued.¹²⁶ The Florentines were suspected of taking

¹²² *Acta Tomiciana*, XII, no. 105, p. 108, from a letter of Peter Tomicki to John Danusiewicz, the Polish ambassador to Charles V, dated at Cracow on 25 April, 1530, and see, *ibid.*, XII, no. 104, p. 106, a letter of Sigismund I to Cardinal Lorenzo Pucci, also dated 25 April. On Sigismund's embassy to try to effect some sort of accord between Zápolya and Ferdinand, note, *ibid.*, nos. 90-91, 115, 140, 143, 148, 166, 184, 203, *et alibi*. Despite the usual rumors the Poles did not expect a Turkish entry into Hungary (or Austria) *ocaso ingenti exercitu* during the year 1530 (no. 52, pp. 59-60, and cf. nos. 55-56, 73, 84, 196). On 24 June (1530), however, John Wicewieński, the castellan of Plock (*Ploensis*, northwest of Warsaw), wrote Albrecht, duke of Prussia and margrave of Brandenburg, that "... tam Hungaria ita repletur Turcis, non iam hospitibus, verum incolis" (no. 182).

¹²³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 302, from letters of Surian to the Signoria, dated at Rome on 26-27 June, 1530.

¹²⁴ *Acta Tomiciana*, XII, no. 186, p. 172, a brief dated at Rome on 27 June, 1530. After the siege of Vienna the Austrians needed no anti-Turkish admonitions, but they believed that the Poles did (*ibid.*, XII, no. 213, esp. pp. 195-96).

¹²⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 20^r [42^r], letter of the doge and Senate to Pietro Zen, dated 29 April, 1530, and redated 21 April: "... la persona del imperator alli XIX del instante parti da Mantua per Allemagna, et farà la via de Trento, havendo sua Maestà dimorato in essa città di Mantua più di quello cadauno pensava per assentar, per quanto dicono, alcune cose sue et etiam per concluder (come l' ha fatto) nozze tra il signor marchese di Mantua et una delle figliole che fu del serenissimo re Federico da Napoli [the Infanta Giulia of Aragón, but the marriage did not take place, and Federico married Margherita Paleologina, heiress of Montferrat, the following year], al qual signor essa Maestà ha etiam dato titolo de duca. ... Il pontifice è ritornato a Roma, et l' exercito suo insieme con il cesareo si ritrovano pur anchora alla obsidione di Fiorenza con poca speranza, per quanto si dice, di ottenerla, perseverando quelli de dentro più costanti che mai nella defensione. ... Cf. *ibid.*, fol. 28^r [50^r], and Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 175. On Charles V's stay in Mantua, see, *ibid.*, cols. 107-11, 130, 154 ff., 207 ff., *et alibi*, and on Federico's reluctance to marry Giulia of Aragón, who was living in Ferrara, *ibid.*, LIV, 430. Charles was in Mantua from 25 March to 19 April, 1530 (Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia*, pp. 239-82). Federico was made a duke on 8 April.

¹²⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 275-76, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 305, 368, 372 ff., 393, 402.

steps to poison the pope.¹²⁷ Their resolution to defend themselves against the Medici and the imperialists was actually breaking down into internecine strife,¹²⁸ but in any event the end of the struggle was coming soon.

On 3 August (1530), as a result of an unfortunate encounter with a part of the imperialist army at Gavinana (northwest of Pistoia), a Pisan force of more than 3,000 infantry recruited by the Florentines (and commanded by Gian Paolo, the son of Renzo da Ceri) was thoroughly defeated, Paolo da Ceri was captured, and the Florentine commissioner Francesco Ferruccio was killed, "il che fu grave iattura alla città de Fiorenza." Tumult followed. Malatesta Baglioni refused to continue the struggle, and in fact forced the Florentines to surrender to the imperialists (on 12 August). Charles V was to settle the Florentines' differences with the pope and to determine the form of government which the city was to have. The exiles were to return to the city, 80,000 ducats were to be paid to the imperialist troops, but there was to be no reduction of Florentine territory. A general amnesty was declared for the protection of all the anti-Medicean activists on the Arno. All this the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Venetian Senate reported to their baillie in Istanbul, so that he might pass the information on to the pashas.¹²⁹

In Istanbul, in the meantime, everything was peaceful. Beginning on 27 June (1530) there were festivities day after day celebrating the circumci-

sion of three of Sultan Suleiman's sons—Mustafa, whom the Venetian witnesses to the proceedings judged to be eleven or twelve years old; Mehmed, about seven or eight or nine; and Selim, about five or six or seven, "il più piccolo, . . . ma più bello de tutti li altri." On 13 July Pietro Zen, still the Venetian ambassador to the Porte, sent his sons a detailed description of the ceremonies, and on the following day his fellow envoy Tommaso Mocenigo wrote his son Giovanni Mocenigo, his son-in-law Andrea Dolfin, and his nephew Bernardo Capello a similar account of "li triumphi fatti de li." Despite the difficulty of maintaining order among thousands of people, the multitude of on-lookers had awaited the sultan's appearance with such silence and reverence "that one could not behold it without admiration."

The four pashas were most impressive. The Grand Vizir Ibrahim seemed almost like a "secondo imperatore." They all gave the sultan rich gifts, Ibrahim first of all. Some said his gifts were worth 50,000 ducats. They included precious books; a caftan of cloth of gold, worked with jewels, "with a value of seven to eight thousand ducats;" eleven handsome boys dressed in silk; brocades, fabrics of gold, velvets, satins, and damasks; and fifteen warhorses led into the square by groups.

The Republic's envoys both Pietro Zen and Tommaso Mocenigo participated in the ceremonies, and so did Lodovico Gritti, the "reverend lord" of Eger (Erlau) in Hungary, and Jerome Laski, whom Zen calls the "voivode of Transylvania." (Zápolya had just appointed him to that high office.) There were other Venetians who wrote home describing the colorful events, among them the new baillie Francesco Bernardo and a galley commander named Melchiorre Trevisan. The events and their setting were something to write home about—gorgeous tents, including three with a history, one seized from Uzun Hasan in the previous century, another taken from the sophi of Persia, and the third from the sultan of Egypt; rich caftans and glittering jewels, jannissaries on foot and sipahis on horseback, and eight hundred archers carrying bows and arrows. Those who were allowed to give the sultan presents advanced to kiss his hand "con grandissima reveretia et silenzio."

Suleiman was a handsome man with an agreeable look about him (according to Zen), and considering the fact that he was the sultan, "pareva uno ydolo in adoracione. . . ." Every day there was some new attraction—jousts, feats of strength, and pageants of arms, elephants, lions, leopards, tigers, and wildcats. In the evening fireworks burst

¹²⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 304-5, 367.

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, LIII, 388 ff.

¹²⁹ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 32 [54], letter dated 18 August, 1530, and on 6 September the doge and Senate wrote the baillie that the government of Florence had already been "reformed;" *et a quello [governo] eletti XII de fattion de Medici (ibid., fol. 37 [59])*. See also Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 460-61: ". . . La sustanzia è che il governo se habbia a stabilire per lo imperatore; li pregoni et forasciti se liberano et restituiscono; se diano li ostaggi, et pagino 80 mille ducati; se perdoni a tutte le injurie. . . ." Philibert de Chalons, prince of Orange, was also killed in the encounter, on which note, *ibid.*, LIII, 418, 419-20, 429-32 and ff., 464, 466, 476-77, 480, 498, 508.

On the defeat of the Florentine forces under the Florentine commissioner Francesco Ferruccio and Gian Paolo da Ceri, see the detailed letter of Paolo Giovio to Marco Contarini, dated at Rome on 9 August (1530), in Sanudo, LIII, 462-67, and cf. cols. 480-81, 483-84, 487 ff. On 13 September Malatesta Baglioni withdrew from Florence, according to a dispatch of the Venetian envoy Carlo Capello, and Lodovico da Lodrone entered the city with a thousand Landsknechte (*ibid.*, LIII, 552, 553-54). The Medicean faction took over the government (*ibid.*, LIV, 45), and Clement VII's opponents began to pay the price of their hostility (*ibid.*, LIII, 63). For long lists of those banished from Florence, see, *ibid.*, LIV, 157-61, and note Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 391-93.

in the darkening sky, and at night bonfires illuminated make-believe "towers, towns and castles, and a variety of animals." From eight to ten thousand persons were fed, "havendo le vivande da la cucina del Signor." It was all, as the observers agreed, "a marvelous thing to see."¹³⁰

This was the sort of news the Venetian Senate liked to receive from Istanbul, fireworks aglow in the sky rather than galleys abounding in the arsenal on the Bosphorus. More disquieting news, however, also reached the lagoon shortly after the arrival of the letters from Zen and Mocenigo. Thus we find that in early September (1530) the Senate was disturbed by the report that Sultan Suleiman was planning to invest the 150,000 ducats he was said to have in Syria and Egypt in spices and other merchandise, which were to be shipped to Istanbul by way of Alexandria. This was bad news, for the Venetian galleys had already left for Alexandria and Beirut. They were unlikely to find spices and other wares available in sufficient quantity (and of sufficient quality) for profitable resale in the West, "il che cederia a summo danno della nation nostra, si de praesenti come in futurum."

A letter went off posthaste to the bailie Francesco Bernardo, directing him "with all speed" to see the pashas, especially Ibrahim, and to try to have a firm sent to all the sultan's agents in Damascus, Beirut, Tripoli, and Alexandria "che li nostri possono senza alcuna prohibition nè disturbo contrattar et cargar specie, sede [silks], et altro sopra esse galie nostre, acciochè se possono expedir de li alle mude li habbiamo statuite con il suo cargo." Bernardo was to do his best to persuade the sultan that the quantities customarily loaded on the Venetian galleys would not so deplete the stocks of spices, silks, and other goods that his Majesty's intentions would be in the least disturbed. There was enough for the sultan and for the Venetians, "who are among his dearest friends."¹³¹

Although Francesco Bernardo was successful in securing Ibrahim Pasha's permission (and so the sultan's) to load spices and silks in Beirut and Alexandria,¹³² his compatriots were having a hard time in the latter city. On the following 7 January (1531) the doge and Senate wrote Bernardo that, two weeks before, they had received letters from the Venetian consul at Alexandria and the captain of the galleys, dated 15 and 16 November (1530), lamenting the terrible treatment of the Republic's merchants in the Egyptian city. They had not in fact been allowed to load the galleys "in tempo della muda." Then they had been prohibited from leaving port. The Ottoman officials had tried to force them to load their galleys "dappoi la muda," which meant a late and perilous voyage home. Furthermore, the officials had not yet granted the licenses for the departure of the galleys and other vessels. The Senate knew that such outrageous treatment was no expression of the sultan's attitude toward Venice.

Francesco Bernardo should go to see the pashas, especially Ibrahim, and let them know the full extent of the losses and injustices to which the merchants had been subjected. He should also remind them that such procedures were a sure way to diminish the customs duties, export fees, and other revenues which the Porte derived from the spice and silk trade with the Republic. He was to request the prompt dispatch of orders from Istanbul to Alexandria "that our galleys and ships should be released and allowed freely to depart, with no

The "muda" referred to in the text was the period established by Venetian law for loading cargoes in Levantine ports (i.e., in March-April and September-October, but subject to change owing to weather, war, or other unusual circumstances). The term was also applied to the fleet or convoy in which the merchant galleys commonly but not always sailed together. On the muda and the "rhythm of trade and turnover at Venice," see Frederic C. Lane, *Venice and History*, Baltimore, 1966, esp. pp. 112-17, 128-41, 195 ff.

A Turkish incursion into the area of Clissa (Klis) on the west slope of Mount Mosor, five miles northeast of Venetian-held Spalato (Split), near ancient Salona (Solin), was also worrisome, "cosa pericolosa di far seguir qualche incomodo a questi luoghi nostri" (*ibid.*, LIII, 478, and cf. cols. 527, 534). The persistent rumor that the Turks were preparing another large expedition against Ferdinand was less worrisome, at least to the Venetians (*ibid.*, LIII, 424-25, 483). There was a report that the Turks had already launched twenty unarmed galleys, and were planning "armar 100 galie et far grosso exercito per terra" (*ibid.*, LIV, 43), while the Free Cities in Germany (*Terre Franche*) were prepared to assist Charles V against the Turks with 40,000 infantry and 8,000 horse (*ibid.*, col. 90, and cf. cols. 109, 239, 242).

¹³² Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 155: ". . . Imbraim ordinò comandamenti in la Sorìa et in Alexandria che nostri merchadanti potesseno contratar per questa volta. . . ."

¹³⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 443-59, and cf. *ibid.*, col. 530, and *Acta Tomisiana*, XII (1906), no. 181, p. 169.

¹³¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 36 [58], letter dated 6 September, 1530, *baylo nostro Constantinopoli*. If necessary, the departure of the galleys from Beirut and Alexandria for the return voyage might be postponed for twenty days (until 14 November) if it would help them to load fuller cargoes (*ibid.*, fols. 37-38 [59-60]). The matter had been considered in the Senate on 18 August (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIII, 470, and see, *ibid.*, cols. 530-31, where it is said that 600,000 ducats' worth of spices, silk, and sugar were to be sent to Istanbul, "dove chi vorà haverle, le haverà de qui"). On the Venetians' concern over the proposed establishment of a temporary monopoly in Istanbul for the sale of spices, silk, and sugar, note also, *ibid.*, LIII, 536, and LIV, 133, and on their difficulties in Alexandria, *ibid.*, cols. 184-85, 214, 295.

harm being done them," and that there should be no repetition of such miserable practices in the future.¹³³

Sometimes one follows in the sources the course of the Republic's difficulties with the Porte up to a given point, after which our information comes to an end, and one is left wondering about the outcome of this episode or that. In the present case, however, we soon learn that Bernardo's appeals on behalf of his countrymen were crowned with success, for in letters of 1 and 2 April (1531) to the Signoria and to the heads of the Consiglio dei Dieci he could write that the Venetian vessels in Alexandria had indeed been released.¹³⁴

¹³³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fols. 53^v-54^r [75^v-76^r], doc. dated 7 January, 1531 (Ven. style 1530), *baylo nostro Costantinopoli*: The consul at Alexandria and the captain of the galleys had written "che ne hano afferto summa displicitia per la iattura et ruina grande delle mercadanti nostri, quali sono così dannizzati et tortizzati, non essendo stà prima concesso il cargar le galee in tempo della muda, et poi non permesse partir, volendo constringerle ad cargar dappoi la muda, et retenuto le nave, che è certo molto inconveniente et (come non dubitamo) alieno dalla mente di quel serenissimo Signor. . . . [The bailie was directed to try to secure] comandamenti in bona et efficace forma che le galee et navilli nostri siano liberati et permessi liberamente partir, non li facendo nocumento alcuno. . . ." Cf. also, *ibid.*, fols. 62^v-63^r [84^v-85^r].

Francesco Bernardo now resigned as bailie in Istanbul. Piero (or Pietro) Zen was elected, but declined the post, because he was a member of the Consiglio dei Dieci (*ibid.*, fol. 60 [82]); he was, however, constrained to accept the election and to prepare for the journey to Istanbul (fols. 61^v, 63^r [83^v, 85^r], 67^v [90^v]). His commission (see the following note) is dated 22 May, 1531 (*ibid.*, fols. 74^v-76^r [97^v-99^r]). He was to take Sultan Suleiman, among other gifts an "alcorino, cosa di . . . rarità et excellentia," and do his best to protect Venetian interests in the spice trade, since "il condur da l' Egipto et Soria a Costantinopoli" had an ominous ring.

The Turks doubtless wanted some of the spices for the use of their own subjects, and were unlikely to dump them on the western market. But who could be sure? Suleiman was pleased to receive the "alcorino" (i.e., a unicorn). Like all the Venetian ambassadors sent to the sultans, Zen had matters about which he had to explain and others about which he was instructed to complain (*ibid.*, Reg. 54, fols. 95 ff. [118 ff.]). On 8 December, 1531, the ex-bailie Francesco Bernardo arrived back in Venice, reporting that all was well in Istanbul (fols. 100^v-101^r [123^v-124^r]).

Venice was, at this time, quite understandably fearful of being mentioned in the crusade propaganda in which Clement VII and Ferdinand, king of the Romans, were indulging (*ibid.*, Reg. 54, fols. 61^v-62^r [83^v-84^r], 65^r [87^r]).

¹³⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 72^v [95^v], letter of the doge and Senate dated 6 May, 1531, *baylo nostro Costantinopoli*. On this date Bernardo was still in Istanbul. The commission of his successor Pietro Zen is dated 22 May (*ibid.*, fols. 74^v ff. [97^v ff.], and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 440-41). Zen had returned to Venice in October, 1530 (Sanudo, LIV, 14-15, 33, 78, 91, 93). Cf. *ibid.*, LIV, 320, 331, 333, on the question of who should succeed Bernardo. On 11 March Zen was re-elected, as

Once more the Gran Turco and his grand vizir had responded in friendly fashion to a Venetian appeal. Past experience must have suggested to the Senate that this amity would not last indefinitely, but it served the Republic's political and commercial interests to preserve it as long as possible. In mid-February, 1531, Sigismondo della Torre, also known as Fanzino (whose acquaintance we have made in the preceding chapter), the Mantuan envoy to Charles V, who was then in Brussels, wrote Duke Federico that word was coming from various quarters of the huge preparations the Gran Turco was making by land and sea for an attack upon Christendom, i.e., upon the Hapsburgs. The news had come by way of Hungary and Poland. A friar who had just arrived from Istanbul had confirmed the sad tidings, which had also been relayed from Genoa by way of Chios and Sicily, "and likewise from every source except from Venice."

Although the southern coast of France was less exposed than the long shoreline of Sicily, the Spanish coast, or the Tyrrhenian coast of Italy, Francis I was supposed to be arming twenty galleys at Marseille to protect the "riviera" from possible attack by the well-known corsair Khaireddin Barbarossa. The Turks, however, were unlikely to attack the French coast, nor were they likely, at this time, to attack the Venetian possessions on the Adriatic and in the Aegean or even the Republic's distant islands of Crete and Cyprus. Like the Hapsburgs, the Turks preferred to deal with their opponents one at a time. The French might some day be useful to them. The Venetians were trying to remain the "good friends" of the Turks, and were apparently loath

bailie this time, not vicebailie (col. 534). On the twelfth he said that he would return to Istanbul as ambassador and vicebailie, but not as bailie (cols. 534-35, and cf. the preceding note). On the thirtieth he was elected ambassador and bailie (or *vicerbailie*), and when called upon by the doge, he said he was willing to go (col. 540, and cf. cols. 341, 373, 406, 467). Zen indulged in the usual delay of departure, until on 16 June (1531) the Council of Ten declared "che sier Piero Zen eteo orator e *vicerbailie* a Costantinopoli debbi montar in galia et partirse sotto pena di ducati 1000 . . ." (col. 474); he had to leave immediately or face a fine of a thousand ducats. Even so, illness delayed him, and he finally set sail in late July (cols. 480, 508, 512).

One Giovanni Domenico Modoneo, a map-maker, whom Zen had known in Istanbul, made a *mappa mundi* of cloth in the Ca Zen in Venice. The map was transferred to the doge's palace in May, 1531, and in June Modoneo was given a pension of five ducats a month, to be paid on the revenues of Vicenza. "so that he will not go to Costantinopoli, as he has wanted" (Sanudo, LIV, 425, 479). Maps and charts had become important.

to add their voice to the chorus of alarm of which Sigismondo della Torre spoke in his letter to the duke of Mantua.¹³⁵

¹³⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 301-2: "Qui [in Brussels] per diverse vie se intende il grandissimo apparato che fa il Turco et per mar et per terra a danno di Christiani . . . per via di Ungaria et di Pollonia . . . et di Genova per via di Syo et di Gicilia, et similmente per da tutte parte salvo che di Venetia. . . . Qui ci è nova che la Maestà dil re Christianissimo fa armar 20 galere in Marsilia per diffender quella riviera dalle incursione dil Barbarosa corsale. . . ."

The apostolic protonotary Uberto di Gambara wrote Clement VII from Brussels of the sultan's recruiting an army and getting ready a fleet, which led Clement to remark to the Venetian ambassador to the Curia, Antonio Surian, "è bon quella Signoria [Venice] fazi armada grossa" (Sanudo, LIV, 308). The Turks were the last people on earth against whom the Signoria wanted to employ their "armada grossa." The Turkish preparations were causing "great trepidation" in Rome, where even an invasion of Italy was feared (*ibid.*, col. 336). I omit various references in Sanudo to the Turks' alleged plans to invade

No one was more exposed to Turkish attack than the Venetians, whose prime objective was their own well-being. If they were not winning the esteem of Europe with their almost Turcophil caution and complacency, at least they were drawing a certain profit from it. The question was how long would it last.

Hungary and Austria, but would note that Lodovico Gritti finally sent word westward "ch' el Signor Turco non farà exercito questo anno," and Francesco Bernardo sent a similar assurance from Istanbul (col. 348). There had been much ado about nothing, but the failure of the Venetians, who knew more about the Turks than any western power, to issue a warning as the Turks recruited troops and readied their galleys remains no less interesting and significant. Reports that a large Turkish expedition was in fact coming still persisted (cols. 354-55, 359, 361, with further reference to the silence of Venice "sopra questo apparato di guerra del Turco"). Unless it was to their own advantage, the Venetians were usually reticent about the Turks (col. 575).

10. CLEMENT VII, FRANCIS I, AND HAPSBURG OPPOSITION TO THE TURKS (1530-1534)

COMING AFTER THE TREATIES of Barcelona and Cambrai (in late June and early August, 1529), the coronation at Bologna on 24 February (1530)—Charles's thirtieth birthday, as we have already noted, and the fifth anniversary of Pavia—was a memorable occasion in the annals of both the Empire and the Holy See. No one could suspect that it was to be the last time an emperor would receive his crown in the papal presence (until 1804, when Pius VII presided over Napoleon's coronation). There seemed to be a new harmony between pope and emperor, for Clement VII and Charles were united in their opposition to the Turks and the Lutherans. Clement needed the imperial troops to regain control of Florence. He was also relying upon Charles to recognize the justice of the papal claims to Modena, Reggio, and Rubiera, although here Charles was to disappoint him, and render a politically-motivated decision in favor of Alfonso d' Este of Ferrara.

On the morning of 4 May, 1531, in fact, the Ferrarese ambassador to Venice, Giacomo Tebaldeo, appeared before the Collegio with a letter from Alfonso. Charles had confirmed his master in possession of the duchy of Ferrara in accord with Hadrian VI's bull of absolution, restoring the Estensi to the duchy (in November, 1522). Alfonso was to pay the Holy See an annual census of 7,000 ducats. However disappointing this may have been to Clement, it was not unexpected, but Tebaldeo went on to explain that Charles had also decided "that the said duke should have the dominion of Modena, Reggio, and Rubiera with their dependencies, and should give the pope within one year 100,000 ducats," which were to be paid in two installments. Charles had rendered and recorded this judgment at Cologne on 21 December (1530). Four months later (on 21 April) it was "opened, read, and published" at Ghent, after Charles had gone back to the Netherlands.¹

¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 417, 430, esp. cols. 435-38, 442, 481, 496-97, 537. Clement and Alfonso d' Este had agreed in March, 1530, to submit all their differences to the emperor, "quale habbia a terminar fra sei mesi quello che gli parerà giusto et conveniente" (Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, II [Florence, 1837], 295-96; note also Giacinto Romano, *Cronaca del soggiorno di Carlo V in Italia*, Milan, 1892, pp. 232-33), and cf. Sanudo, LV, 662-63. Charles had taken more than six months

Clement and Charles had both harbored a strong resentment against the Venetians, the pope's erstwhile allies and the emperor's erstwhile enemies. The Turks had pulled back from Vienna, having failed to take the city. The Signoria regretted the Turkish failure almost as much as the sultan did. Charles and Ferdinand had seemed poised for the desolation of Venetian territory, and "grave ruina" was the Senate's own assessment of the situation which had then faced the Republic. At papal and imperial insistence the Venetians finally agreed to give Ravenna and Cervia back to the pope and to surrender to the triumphant emperor the lands they had acquired in Apulia. The doge's son Lodovico Gritti would make the necessary explanations in Istanbul.²

In Istanbul Charles V's coronation was far from popular. On 8 May, 1531, Giovanni Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador to the French court, wrote the doge and Senate that he had been received by King Francis four days before, at which time the king had told him that he was getting news from Istanbul from John Zápolya's envoy, presumably Jerome Laski. Sultan Suleiman was increasing his forces,

and [the envoy] moreover informs me [Francis] that possibly this year the Turk will make some naval expedition, . . . and he will ravage Puglia, going perhaps as far as Rome, for according to this intelligencer of mine, Sultan Solymán always says, "to Rome! to Rome!" and he detests the Emperor and his title of *Caesar*, he,

to render his decision. On Hadrian VI's reinvestment of the Estensi with Ferrara, see, above, Chapter 6, note 19.

Various documents relating to the duke of Ferrara's paying the Holy See the 100,000 ducats in question may be found in the Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14.

² The Senate had written Lodovico Gritti on 10 February, 1530 (Ven. style 1529) that Venice was in grave danger, ". . . percióche haverete inteso che essendo il stato nostro invaso dalle gente cesaree con desolation, incendii, et ruine dellí territorii nostri et in manifestissimo pericolo della totalí iattura di quello, essendo maxime rimasti soli, non si poteva excogitar piú salutar remedio di preservar il stato nostro da così grave ruina, che vi era irreparabile dalle forze di Cesare et di suo fratello libero da quel canto per il ritorno della Excelsa Porta, che devenir alla pace, per la quale habbiamo convenuto consignar Ravenna et Cervia al Pontifice et a Cesare le terre et lochi da noi acquistati in Puglia . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 53, fol. 276^v [303^v], and cf. *ibid.*, fols. 224^v [251^v], 226^v ff. [253^v ff.]).

the Turk, causing himself to be called *Caesar* [*facendosi lui Turco appellar Cesare*].

Francis further stated,

I do not believe that he [Suleiman] will go into Germany because, the Emperor not going with an armed force against the Lutherans, the said Lutherans will have no cause to favour the Turks, but would rather defend Germany. . . . so I am of opinion that he will prefer attacking Rome, Sicily, or some other part of Italy. . . .⁵

The Turks continued to harass the Hapsburg forces along the eastern front, and Moslem corsairs were busy in the western Mediterranean during the summer and fall of 1530. Khairuddin Barbarossa had sailed from Algiers (Zer) in August to attack the Spanish coast "per far danni verso Granata, regno di Valenza et Catalogna."⁶ He was making Algiers his home port. His forces, consisting of Turks and Christian renegades, were said to number two thousand men. In October (1530) Barbarossa had sent to Istanbul, as a gift to the Gran Turco, forty boys, three lions, and two leopards. His reputation at the Porte was high, but he was unpopular in Algiers, "per esser molto tyranno e colerico." Such were the reports picked up from Christian captives. The Turks gave a much higher estimate for Barbarossa's forces, however, declaring that he possessed or had command of some sixty vessels, including both galleys and fuste, and that he had under him in Algiers more than seven thousand Turks. The Gran Turco was planning to increase

his armed strength in the Mediterranean, and had summoned to the Porte "the Jew," Barbarossa's formidable companion in piracy. Another report, presumably inaccurate, told of sixty armed galleys ready to leave their moorings at Istanbul and go through the Dardanelles to Modon.⁷

Things were bad enough as they were. The Christians did not need more Turks at sea. Antonio Surian, the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana, wrote the Signoria (on 14 April, 1531) that there was the "greatest scarcity" of wheat and wine in Rome, because Barbarossa's fuste were offshore, and were not allowing food to be landed (at Ostia).⁸ Clement was seeking funds to help promote a crusade, because (he said) some day the Turk was bound to make another move against Christendom.⁹

The Hapsburgs exercised a constant vigilance in the Mediterranean as well as along the Hungarian frontier. They also kept a sharp eye on the Venetians, and not only in Friuli, where there had long been a conflict of interest between the Signoria and the house of Austria. In the spring of 1531 Niccolò Tiepolo, the Venetian ambassador to the imperial court, apparently asked Charles V about the possibility of granting an imperial safe-conduct to certain galleys on the Barbary Coast. Charles refused, "saying that the galleys carry Moors and Jews, who are his enemies and [come and] go as spies."¹⁰

Charles found the French quite as difficult to deal with as the Turks, and until Francis I's sad subscription to the treaty of Cambrai the Venetians had been the allies of the French. Venice was no longer strong enough to go it alone. She needed friends and allies. The Signoria was always especially cautious when it came to the Turks, who could almost put a stop to Venetian trade in Levantine waters. Oddly enough, however, during

⁵ Rawdon Brown, *Calendar of State Papers . . . Venice*, V (London, 1873), append., no. 1011, pp. 619-20 [which document should have appeared in vol. IV (1871) after no. 669]. Already on 23 December, 1530, Lodovico Gritti had written Charles from Buda, warning him that Suleiman was then making great preparations for attacks upon Christendom both by land and sea, "such as have never been seen in our age." Suleiman was getting ready to attack in the spring (of 1531, but the Turkish expedition did not come until the spring of 1532), and the Hapsburg brothers would be well advised to make their subjects cease all molestation of King John [Zápolya] and to cede Hungary and its dependencies to John (Kar) Lanz, ed., *Korrespondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, I, no. 153, pp. 411-12, but cf. no. 164, pp. 439-40, a letter of Ferdinand to Charles, dated 19 April, 1531, relating to a year's truce with the Porte). There are numerous references to the Turks in the family correspondence of the Hapsburgs, on which see Ferdinand's letters to his brother Charles V and his sister Mary of Hungary, in Herwig Wolfram and Christiane Thomas, *Die Korrespondenz Ferdinands I.*, in the *Veröffentlichungen d. Kommission für Neuere Geschichte Österreichs* [58], III, pts. 1 and 2 (Vienna, 1973, 1978).

⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 128-29, who also kept track of the Turks' assistance to John Zápolya (*ibid.*, cols. 132, 163, 165, 166-70, 185, 203-5, 215-16, 246, 286, 297-98). The *Diarii* volume after volume, contain almost innumerable references to Barbarossa.

⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 228-29, and cf. cols. 259, 281, 293, 302, 310, and 486, where "si ha nove come il Barbarossa et il Zudio sono potenti in mare." On the Jewish corsair Cihup Sinan of Smyrna, cf. below, Chapter 11, note 3.

⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 378.

⁹ *Ibid.*, LIV, 402.

¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 428, a letter from Niccolò Tiepolo to the Signoria, dated at Ghent on 3 May, 1531, and received in Venice on 10 or 11 May. Excerpts from Tiepolo's reports (from 16 June to 21 November, 1530), relating especially to the Lutheran problem and to the necessity of providing for the defense of Germany against the Turks, contained in a MS. in the Bibl. Apost. Vaticana (Cod. Ottobonianus lat. 1921, fols. 257'-266'), have been published by Johannes von Walter, *Die Depeschen des venezianischen Gesandten Niccolò Tiepolo über die Religionsfrage auf dem Augsburger Reichstage (1530)*, Berlin, 1928, 85 pp. (in the *Abhandlungen d. Gesellschaft d. Wissenschaften zu Göttingen*, Phil.-Hist. Klasse, new series, XXIII-1).

these years trade seemed to be bringing the Turks and the Venetians together. They had a common cause in the extreme disquiet the Portuguese were causing them both. The Turks were losing the Egyptian revenues from the spice trade, while the Venetians were finding their sources of supply much diminished.

The trade which the Portuguese had been carrying on with the (East) Indies, despite the long voyage around the Cape of Good Hope and past the island of Madagascar, had been highly profitable for at least two decades. To the annoyance and frustration of the Turks and the Venetians, the venturesome Portuguese made their way into the Gulf of Aden, and went on to Ormuz, Goa, and the Malabar Coast of India, the cinnamon-rich island of Ceylon (Sri Lanka), Sumatra, Malacca on the southern end of the Malay peninsula, and the spice-laden island of Java. They took on board pepper, ginger, cloves, cassia and cinnamon, nutmeg and mace, cardamom, odiferous amber, pearls and diamonds. During the summer of 1531 Sultan Suleiman was reported as planning to send "170 ships with lumber and other things to Alexandria to build up the fleet against Portugal because of the trade with India [*per le cosse de India*]."⁹

When the royal councilors in England complained to Carlo Capello, the Venetian ambassador to Henry VIII, that the Republic's galleys were no longer bringing spices, and indeed fewer galleys were finding their way to the island, Capello could answer "with good reason that the fault is not ours, but the world has changed, and that the spices which used to come to Venice are now going to Portugal. . . ."¹⁰

During the anxious months and weeks preceding the Turkish campaign which led to the walls of Vienna, the Hapsburgs had accused Francis of "dissuading the Grand Turk from making peace with Ferdinand." On 25 March, 1529, a month and a half before Suleiman had set out from Istanbul for Hungary and Austria, Francis had

strenuously denied the accusation (as we have seen) in a long letter addressed to the German Estates assembled at Speyer, labeling the charge and other such calumnies as "iniques et sacrilèges menteries."¹¹ Francis's own assertions sound like the truth untruly told. He welcomed the assistance of the Turks hardly less than he did that of the German princes in his unending opposition to the Hapsburgs. Although Charles V talked a good deal about the "emprinse contre le Turcq," the Hapsburgs were strongly desirous of negotiating a truce or (still better) a peace with the Porte, as we know from the long letter which Charles wrote his brother Ferdinand from Bologna on 11 January, 1530.¹²

Two years later, on 25 January, 1532, as the Hapsburgs continued to denounce Francis as a Turkish fautor, while another Turkish expedition seemed clearly to be in the offing, Francis returned with vehemence to the persistent charge being made against him. He had been made well aware, as he informed his ambassador in Rome, François de Dinteville, bishop of Auxerre, of the "groz préparatif et équipage que le Turc dressoit à Constantinoble. . . . en intention de venir contre l'empereur et son frère en Ytalie et en Honguerie. . . ." The ambassadors of Charles and Ferdinand had tried to shift the responsibility for meeting the Turkish challenge and for promoting Turkish aggression upon other princes, and to make the world think that they had done everything they could to frustrate the sultan's hostile intentions toward Christendom, "qui est tout le contraire."

The fact was, Francis went on (in his letter of 25 January),

as you [Dinteville] have very properly said and reminded our Holy Father [Clement VII], they could not choose a better means or way to bring the said Turk down upon Christendom than to do what they have done, namely to have brought about the excommunication of King John [Zápolya] of Hungary, who only asked for justice of our Holy Father and the said Emperor. . . .

In a full consistory, entirely without a hearing, Zápolya had been deprived of his kingdom, excommunicated, and driven from the Church,

⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 512, a dispatch from the Venetian bailie Francesco Bernardo to the Signoria, dated at Istanbul in late June or on 1 July, 1531, and see, *ibid.*, cols. 560, 583, 595, 599. On Portuguese expansion, the "pepper wars," and the cartography of the times (up to about 1530), see Albert Kammerer, *La Mer Rouge, l'Arabie et l'Arabie depuis l'antiquité*, II, pts. 1-2, Cairo, 1935 (*Mémoires de la Société royale de géographie d'Égypte*, vol. XVI).

¹⁰ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 191, an entry of 27 November, 1531, in reply to a letter from Capello dated 20 October and *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 26, 37, 63, 83, 117.

¹¹ Chas. Weiss, ed., *Papiers d'état du Cardinal [Antoine Perrenot] de Gramelle*, 9 vols., Paris, 1841-52, I, 454, letter dated 25 March, 1528 (O.S.), i.e. 1529; Sanudo, *Diarii*, L, 293, "injusta sacrilegae mendacia;" and *cf.*, above, Chapter 9, note 52.

¹² Karl Lanz, ed., *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, I, no. 131, pp. 360-72, "Cest de Boloigne ce XI^e de janvier [1530], de la main de vostre vray bon frère Charell." This letter is alluded to, above, in Chapter 9, note 107.

which was an injury so outrageous that no prince under the sun would tolerate it without seeking help wherever he could find it. Quite understandably Zápolya had turned to the Turk. Justifying his ancestral title Trés-Chrestien, Francis stood ready, he said, to defend the pope and Italy against the Turk by appearing personally in the peninsula with fifty thousand foot, three thousand men-at-arms, and all the artillery and munitions necessary. But to move against the Turks to settle the quarrels of others, especially of those who had brought the Turkish peril upon themselves, "je ne suis point délibéré de le faire." Let the opposition to the Turks be financed by the enormous ransom which the Hapsburgs had obtained for the release of his sons. As for the imputation that he had been soliciting Turkish assaults upon the Hapsburgs in both Italy and Austria-Hungary, Francis regarded it as a scandalous and unwarranted attack upon his honor, and Dinteville might inform any of his fellow ambassadors who made any such assertion "that he lied in his throat," *qu'il en a menty par la gorge*.¹³

The Hapsburgs, however, believed themselves to be well informed concerning French missions to the Porte. Indeed, the grand vizir Ibrahim Pasha had taken care to inform Ferdinand's envoys, Joseph von Lamberg and Nicholas Jurišić, who had come to Istanbul (in the fall of 1530) to seek peace and to forestall another attack upon Vienna, that both the pope and the king of France had appealed to the Turks for aid after the sack of Rome. The pope had sent a letter to the Porte. Francis I had sent an envoy as well as a letter, and had presented Ibrahim with a set of body armor (*leib harnasch*).¹⁴ Despite their public indignation

at French missions to the Bosphorus, the Hapsburgs were themselves most anxious to negotiate a truce with the sultan. On 3 April, 1531, Charles V advised his brother Ferdinand to try to arrange some kind of accord with Zápolya short of the permanent relinquishment of his claims to Hungary, "pourveu que ne renoncez le droit dudit royaume a tousiours."¹⁵

A truce with Zápolya would be the first step toward a truce with the sultan. Nevertheless, months later (on 15 December, 1531), Jerome Laski, *agente del serenissimo re Zuanne [Zápolya] de Hungaria*, wrote the Signoria of Venice from Innsbruck that Zápolya had been making every possible effort to achieve peace with Ferdinand, and that all such attempts having ended in failure, Zápolya was appealing (through Laski) to Charles and to the other princes of the Holy Roman Empire.¹⁶

im XVI. und XVII. Jahrhundert [see above, Chapter 7, note 63], vol. 1, pt. 4 (Vienna, 1838), p. 29, from the report of Lamberg and Jurišić to Ferdinand: ". . . Er [Ibrahim] west woll darum, dan der pabst hete derhalb brief pey Ime gehabt und solch sein not seinem hern dem kaiser [Suleiman] und Im treulich klagt, dergleichen het khunig von Frankreich solchs gar neulich durch sein potschaft und sonder schreiben, auch gethan dapey Im gedachter kunig von Frankreich seiner leib harnasch eines geschicht hete. . . ."

The Latin rendering may well be helpful (*ibid.*, doc. no. VI, p. 76): Ibrahim had informed the envoys that Charles V was scarcely human, since he had attacked and captured the pope, mulcted him of a huge sum of money, demolished sacred buildings, befouled the relics of the saints, held the king of France in chains, extorted money from him, and sold him his own sons: "Idque sibi [Ibrahim] non parvo inditio esse, quod Pontifex ad ipsum Ibrahim literas miserit, quibus hanc summo necessitatem et Cesari [Suleiman] et Ibraimo fideliter et ex animo conquestus est. Et idipsum etiam nuperime fecerit Rex Frantiae per nuntium cum quo sibi arma quaedam pro ipsius Regis persona fabricata misisset. . . ."

Lamberg and Jurišić presented the report on their mission (they had been in Istanbul from 17 October to 22 December, 1530) to Ferdinand at Linz on 23 February, 1531. Cf. in general Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 245; François de Dinteville, whose correspondence is preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale (Fonds Dupuy, no. 260), was the French ambassador to the Curia Romana from July, 1531, to February, 1533 (Alex. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellucier*, Paris, 1899, p. 508, note). In January, 1533, his brother Jean, the bailli of Troyes, was appointed the French ambassador to England (V.-L. Bourriilly, *Guillaume du Bellay, Seigneur de Langey [1491-1543]*, Paris, 1904, pp. 141 ff.). Jean appears, with his colleague Georges de Selve, in the well-known painting "The Ambassadors," done by Hans Holbein the Younger in 1533, and now in the National Gallery in London. Between the two ambassadors, lying at their feet, is an elongated death's head which assumes more normal proportions when seen from the side, an odd *memento mori*.

¹³ Ernest Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, 4 vols., Paris, 1848-60, repr. New York, 1965, I, 184-90, dated 25 January, 1531 (O.S.), i.e. 1532. Everyone knew that Francis had objected strenuously to Zápolya's excommunication (cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 245). François de Dinteville, whose correspondence is preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale (Fonds Dupuy, no. 260), was the French ambassador to the Curia Romana from July, 1531, to February, 1533 (Alex. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellucier*, Paris, 1899, p. 508, note). In January, 1533, his brother Jean, the bailli of Troyes, was appointed the French ambassador to England (V.-L. Bourriilly, *Guillaume du Bellay, Seigneur de Langey [1491-1543]*, Paris, 1904, pp. 141 ff.). Jean appears, with his colleague Georges de Selve, in the well-known painting "The Ambassadors," done by Hans Holbein the Younger in 1533, and now in the National Gallery in London. Between the two ambassadors, lying at their feet, is an elongated death's head which assumes more normal proportions when seen from the side, an odd *memento mori*.

¹⁴ Anton von Gévay, ed., *Urkunden und Actenstücke zur Geschichte der Verhältnisse zwischen Österreich, Ungern und der Pfforte*

¹⁵ Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 161, p. 432, in answer to a letter from Ferdinand, dated at Budaest on 17 March, 1531, given in von Gévay, I-4 (1838), no. XII, pp. 97-105. Cf. also Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 177-82.

¹⁶ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 109 [132]: ". . . che essendo il re suo desideroso di pace cum il serenissimo re de Romani, aveva cum ogni mezo a lui possibile tentato de ottener quella, havendo mandati più sui oratori alle publiche diete et al prefato re de Romani, cum far etiam arbitro in ciò il serenissimo re de Polonia, et non havendo possuto fin allora conseguir cosa alcuna esso suo re, l' haveva inviato per

Despite Ibrahim Pasha's statement that Clement VII had sent a sad letter to the Porte, detailing "his need" (*sein not*) for help after the desolation of Rome by Bourbon's troops, both Clement and the Curia stood solidly behind the Hapsburgs in their opposition to Zápolya and in their defense of Hungary against the Turks. That the Hapsburgs' "defense" of Hungary was merely the armed assertion of their claim to the "apostolic kingdom" was a matter of no consequence to good Christians, of whom (Luther to the contrary) there were still some at the Curia. What could be done by bulls, broadsides, and letters of indulgence to assist Ferdinand on the threatened eastern front, Clement did.¹⁷ As for Francis I, there is no doubt

suo orator alla cesarea Maestà et a tutti li stati del Sacro Imperio . . . " and see, *ibid.*, fols. 104 [127], 108-109 [131]-132].

On Zápolya's efforts to reach a truce or a peace with Ferdinand, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 285, 296, 306, 307, 428, 432, et *alibi*, which made Sultan Suleiman indignant (*ibid.*, col. 337). Suleiman at first rejected an accord with Ferdinand, *non vol ni pax ni accord* (*ibid.*, LIV, 335), although in April, 1531, he was expected to accept a truce (col. 385), and he finally did so (cols. 477, 481, 487, 498, 512). In Rome, however, it was feared that Suleiman would return to war before the truce had expired (col. 534).

¹⁷ Clement had been active on Ferdinand's behalf for some time. In a very long bull, *Cum superiori anno*, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1440, fols. 19'-31', dated at Rome on 1 September, 1529 (*datum Rome anno, etc.*, 1529 *Kal. Septembris, anno sexti*), and redated at Bologna on 27 January, 1530 (*datum Bononiae, anno, etc.*, 1529, *sexto Kal. Febr., anno septimo*). Clement related the terrible recent history of the Turkish invasion of Hungary and the siege of Vienna, reviewed the plight of Ferdinand, and indicated that he had borrowed 40,000 ducats "with difficulty" to provide a subsidy to help check the progress of the Turks in Hungary: ". . . a nonnullis mercatoribus licet difficulter summam quattuaginta millium ducatorum mutuo recepimus et eam summam pro exercitu eiusdem regis [Ferdinand] solvendo et alendo per litteras cambii (ut moris est) transcribi fecimus, nihilque rerum omnium que in nostra sint potestate ad tam sanctum, pium et necessarium opus iuvandum ac promovendum ullo unquam tempore sumus pretermisuri . . ." (fol. 21), but of course this sum was quite inadequate to meet Ferdinand's tremendous needs.

Clement had had the crusade preached in Germany and the Hapsburg's other northern domains, granted a plenary indulgence to those who placed their persons or properties in the fight against the Turks, and made every other provision that he could to organize an expedition which should seize the initiative from Turkish hands. Now he enjoined peace upon the world, "at least for as long as the expedition lasts," imploring the princes, especially in Germany and Hungary, "ut mutuum inter se charitatem adque pacem et concordiam vel saltem tempore quo expeditio predicta durabit, treugas, inducias seu belli moram quae tenore presentium auctoritate omnipotentis Dei ac pro securitate tam sancte et laudabilis expeditionis nos mandamus ac per universa regna et dominia ipsius Ferdinandi regis inter incolas et habitatores illorum servari volumus observent, arma deponent, et privatarum iniuriarum ac offensionum oblitii

that he remained in close touch with the Turks (through Antonio Rincón), even during their campaign against Ferdinand in the summer of 1532, to which we shall come presently. In the meantime, however, we may note that Ibrahim told an Austrian embassy sent with the forlorn hope of arranging an armistice with the Porte (while the Turks were on the march), "We know very well how he [Charles V] seized the king of France by treachery and at night. He [Francis] has often sent his embassies to us, and he is our good friend! . . ."¹⁸

Christi redemptoris nostri iniurias, offensiones et opprobria ulciscantur et in hostes Christianorum omnium sanguinem sitientium et evangelicam legem delere conantium arma sumant . . ." (Reg. Vat. 1440, as cited above, fol. 26'). We should presumably read *sientes* . . . *conantes*. Cf. *ibid.*, fols. 169'-172', the important bull *Existimavimus haud futurum*, dated 5 May, 1531, depicting the sad plight to which the ravenous Turk had reduced Hungary, based on information supplied by Ferdinand. Note also Ferdinand's letter to Charles V of 27 March, 1531 (in Lanz, I, no. 160, pp. 425-29), and see Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, introd., pp. xli ff., liv, lvi-lvii, lxii-lxiii.

In the Genadeinde in Athens, among some anti-Turkish broadsides bound together in an Italian leather binding of the eighteenth century, is a printed letter of indulgence which was sold on 4 April, 1531, for a contribution to the war against the Turks, and made out "pro Georgio de Antinis et Cinepra de Taliaferro uxore." The printed form carries, centered at the bottom, a large cross with the words *Sigillum S. Cruciate* on the transverse bar. The indulgence bears the printed notation that *Vincenzo Archiepiscopus Rossanensis dicte Cruciate est supremus Commissarius*, and the signature (in a brown ink that has not taken well to the coarse paper) "Ego Frater Franciscus Bracc, color scripsi manu propria." Chiefly issued for the benefit of Ferdinand, the indulgence shows something of the continued papal support of the crusade on behalf of the Hungarians and Austrians. On Vincenzo Pimpinella, the archbishop of Rossano, cf. above, Chapter 9, note 101. On the importance of Pimpinella's tenure in the history of the German nunciature, see Walter Friedensburg, ed., *Nuntiaturen des Vergero (1533-1536)*, in the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland nebst ergänzenden Actenstücken*, pt. I (1533-1559), vol. I, Gotha, 1892, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, pp. xlviii-lxii, 40, and Gerhild Müller, "Vincenzo Pimpinella am Hofe Ferdinands I. (1529-1532)," *Quellen und Forschungen aus italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken*, XI (1960), 65-88, which is largely concerned with the *Türkenfahrt*. Pimpinella advocated an accord between Ferdinand and Zápolya, without which in his opinion *Christendom* faced ruin, *ché invero, secondo il mio debite ingegno, se lor dot non s'accordano, la Christianità è rovinatea* (*ibid.*, p. 86). Pimpinella, however, had little or no influence either at Ferdinand's court or at the Curia.

¹⁸ The Austrian embassy, to which we shall return, was headed by Count Leonhard of Nogarola and Joseph von Lamberg, who submitted their report to Ferdinand at Linz in September, 1532 (von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, I-5 [1836], 29): ". . . Wier wissen wol wie er [Charles] den künig von frankreich mit vereterey und pey der Nacht gefangen: Er [Francis] hat oft seijn potschaft pey uns gehabt und ist unser gueter freund. . ."

Few witnesses of the events of the past decade had known greater reason for discouragement than Philippe de Villiers de l' Isle-Adam, grand master of the Knights of S. John. He lived almost as a wanderer from court to court, seeking a center for the Knights to take the place of Rhodes. On 8 May, 1528, L' Isle-Adam had written Clement VII from London that he would keep him informed through Cardinal Alessandro Cesarini, protector of the Order, of the results of an embassy he had sent Charles V to seek a free grant of the islands of Malta and Gozo.¹⁹

Despite the terrible trials of the year 1527, Clement claimed never to have lost sight of the need to regain the island of Rhodes or at least to inflict some severe blow upon the Turkish enemy in the East. Writing to L' Isle-Adam from Rome on 20 November (1528), Clement rehearsed his earlier communications with the grand master on plans for a crusade, and noted that he had written sometime before to the Christian princes seeking their aid for such an expedition, although it was clear that little might be expected of them because of their wars and quarrels with one another (*ne multum ob discordias principum in eorum auxiliis spei ponendum est*). Clement now believed, nevertheless, that a good prospect existed for launching a successful crusade. He informed L' Isle-Adam that they must bend every effort and employ every resource to see that all the necessary preparations for the expedition were completed during the present winter, so that with the advent of spring they might be confident of sailing by divine favor to a certain victory. He had written again to the emperor and the other princes, lauding their good will, and L' Isle-Adam could see from the copies of the papal letters being sent to him that Clement believed they would not fail the major cause of Christendom. It remained of course for the grand master and the Knights to do their part. With something less than the usual vilification of the Turk, Clement made clear his great anxiety and full awareness of the danger which the archenemy of the faith posed for eastern and other Christians, while he encouraged the grand master to hope for

the imperial cession of the island of Malta to the Hospitallers, for whom it would make an excellent base for attacks upon the enemy. He also expressed the wish that he could finance the whole expedition himself, but he would in any event promise the Hospitallers the full support of all his strength and authority.²⁰

Finally, on 25 March, 1530, Clement wrote from Bologna to Cardinal Antoine Duprat, then the papal legate in France, that the Hospitallers had just received from the Emperor Charles the islands of Malta and Gozo as well as the fortress of Tripoli, for it appeared that every hope and occasion had been lost of their regaining their ancient seat of Rhodes. The Knights were now to establish themselves at Malta, concentrate their strength in this new home, and resume their attacks upon the enemies of the faith both by land and by sea.²¹ On the same day (25 March) Clement wrote also to Ferdinand of Hapsburg, Francis I, Henry VIII, and the king of Portugal, announcing the grant and describing briefly the circumstances under which it had been made.²² In a bull dated at Rome on 25 April, 1530, after words of high praise for the Hospitallers and an expression of concern for their homeless plight, Clement confirmed Charles's recent investment of the Order with the "cities, castles, and islands of Tripoli, Malta, and Gozo in perpetual,

¹⁹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 9, fols. 509^r-512^r, by mod. stamped enumeration, *datum Romae, etc. die XX Novembris 1528, anno quinto*: "... Quod ad nos attinet, utinam vires haberemus totius huius expeditionis nostris opibus suscipiendae, sed tamen quicquid habemus virium atque auctoritatis, id totum vobis promptissime pollicemur. . . ." Like other popes, Clement employed the resources of the Hospitallers for his own political and personal convenience (cf. Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fols. 132^r, 135^r), but he was also most vigilant in advancing the interests of the Order with the emperor and the kings of France, England, and Portugal (*ibid.*, fols. 146^r-152^r), the letters to which Clement alludes in his letter of 20 November to L' Isle-Adam).

²⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fol. 191^r: "Dilecto filio nostro Ant. tit. Sanctae Anastasiae S. R. E. presbytero cardinali Senonensi, nostro et Apostolice Sedis in Francia legato," on whom see W. Van Gulik, C. Eubel, and L. Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica medii et recentioris aevi*, III (1923), 20. Antoine Duprat was created a cardinal in Clement VII's second promotion of 21 November, 1527, held in the Castel S. Angelo. Charles V's grant to the Hospitallers is displayed in a glass case in the Armory of Valletta, Malta: it is dated 23 March, 1530, *datum in Castello Franco die XXIII mensis Martii tertie indictionis anno natalitatis dominice millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo*. . . . After the imperial coronation Charles had left Bologna on 22 March (1530); Clement left the city on 31 March, and arrived back in Rome on 12 April (cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 [repr. 1956], 389-90).

²¹ Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fols. 192^r-193^r.

¹⁹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. V, fol. 168. By 27 June (1528) L' Isle-Adam was lamenting to the pope that Charles V had sequestered all the Hospitallers' property in the kingdom of Naples (*ibid.*, fol. 186). Original letters of L' Isle-Adam to the pope, all signed "P. de Villiers Lyleadam," are not uncommon (cf., *ibid.*, also fols. 121, 178, and 231). On the question of Malta, see also L' Isle-Adam's letter to Clement VII dated at Nice in Provence on 27 May, 1529 (Lettere, vol. VI, fol. 49), and cf. Lettere, vol. XI, fols. 176^r and 186^r.

noble, full and free enfeoffment," binding the Knights to the feudal payment of a falcon or a hawk each year at All Saints to Charles as king of Sicily and to his successors in years to come, but recognizing also the Knights' exemption from all forms of military service to leave the crusaders of S. John full freedom to pursue their historic mission of war with the infidel on both land and sea.²³

Although the Hospitallers had accepted with some misgivings their new base on the barren island of Malta (they would have much preferred a home at Syracuse in Sicily),²⁴ they were soon active again in an anti-Turkish campaign. In early September, 1531, they struck suddenly at the Turkish forces in the southwestern Morea, where they succeeded in taking the fortified city of Modon. On 2 October Marc' Antonio Venier, the

Venetian ambassador in Rome, sent details of the Hospitallers' success to the Signoria, which was already well informed, and concerned about the possible consequences. A Florentine Hospitaller named Donato Acciajuoli had landed at Gallipoli in the heel of the Italian boot, sent by the prior of Rome to bring the Curia "la nova dil successo di Modon." Acciajuoli described the taking of the city to Clement VII.

The Knights had made three assaults upon the fortress, into which many Turks had fled. Being unable to take the well-walled Castello by storm, however, the Knights subjected Modon (a forlorn sight today) to a merciless four hours' sack, killing more than four hundred Turks "in diversi lochi di la città." They boarded their galleys and departed that same evening, sending in vain to the Venetian island of Zante for some ship's biscuit. Acciajuoli had informed the pope, the curial officials, and the ambassadors that the "Religion of Rhodes" had taken some 1,600 prisoners, mostly women and children, "and that the booty, both of the sack and of the said prisoners' ransom, can well amount to the sum of 100,000 ducats." Clement told Venier that he hoped God would somehow turn it all to good effect. It would have been better to hold the city than to sack it. In Venier's opinion neither pope nor cardinals found the Knights' exploit a particularly laudable venture.²⁵

Sultan Suleiman's failure under the walls of Vienna had been a blow to his pride and to Ottoman prestige, the first defeat in the almost ten years of his reign.²⁶ It might be expected that he would try to invade Austria again, and so it was no wonder that the Turks as well as the Lutherans supplied a topic for debate at the well-attended diet held at Augsburg during the long summer of 1530. The Curia Romana was interested in both issues, which as always were closely related. A letter of the papal legate, Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggio, to the papal secretary Jacopo Salviati in Rome, written from Augsburg in late October (1530), emphasizes the announced intention of the Lutheran princes and cities to contribute their full

²³ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1440, fols. 55'-58', by mod. stamped enumeration, *datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum anno, etc., millesimo quingentesimo trigesimo, septimo Kal. Maii, pontificatus nostri anno septimo*: "... Sane sicut nobis plene innotuit nuper cum carissimus in Christo filius noster Carolus Quintus, Romanorum imperator semper Augustus, qui etiam Sicilie rex existit pro sua munificencia et pietate ac religionum hospitalis predicti devotione ne dilecti filii Philippus de Villers Lisleadam magister et conventus ipsius hospitalis qui superioribus annis, expugnata per Turchas sanctissimi nominis Christi nephandissimos hostes vi et armis insula Rhodi olim eiusdem hospitalis, insulam ipsam relinquere coacti fuerunt amplius per alienas sedes vagari contingeret sed pro vetusto eorum more et laudabili consuetudine locum, ubi contra ipsos fidei hostes presertim classe maritima arma exercere possent, obtinerent eisdem hospitali ac Philippo magistro et conventui civitates, castra, et insulas Tripolis, Melibeti, et Gandisii in feudum perpetuum, nobile, liberum, et francum sub conditionibus infrascriptis quas pro earum inviolabili observatione pro ipsis magistrum et conventum in statuta et stabilimenta perpetua redigi voluit et mandavit per suas autenticas litteras manu ipsius Caroli imperatoris subscriptas et illius sigillo quo in regni sui [sic] superioris Sicilie utitur munitas sub dato viz. XXIIII mensis Martii proxime preteriti donasset et concessisset. . . ."

The bull next relates how L' Isle-Adam, the Convent of the Order, the bailies, priors, preceptors, and Knights assembled in chapter-general at Syracuse on 25 April last (1529), studied, approved, and accepted the terms of the grant being made to them by Charles as king of Sicily, the feudal dues being defined as the payment of a falcon or hawk (*sub censu dumtaxat unius falconis seu accipitris*) to Charles and his Sicilian successors every year on the feast of All Saints. The Hospitallers were not to be subject to any form of military service, nor could they dispose of any part of their new fiefs to the prejudice of the donor, etc. Provision was made for jurisdiction over refugees, the right of appointment to ecclesiastical benefices, as well as for other legal, judicial, and administrative problems that were certain to arise. On the grant to the Order of Malta, Gozo, and Tripoli, note also Sanudo, *Diarii*, L111, 166, 359, 539, 540, and presumably reference should be made to the Abbé de Vertot, *Histoire des Chevaliers Hospitaliers de S. Jean de Jérusalem*, 4 vols., Paris, 1726, III, 84-88 and ff., 493-501, and IV, appendix, p. 30.

²⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 556, 631.

²⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 25, and cf., *ibid.*, cols. 12, 19-20, 78-79, 83-87, 91-93, 100, 124, 181-82, 405, 444, 518. To the Turks L' Isle-Adam was the "gran maestro ladro" (col. 403); he kept a sharp lookout throughout the Aegean islands (*ibid.*, LVI, 538-39, 638).

²⁶ On Suleiman's "burning" disappointment at his failure to take Vienna, owing to the "pest and the approach of winter," note the *Acta Tomisiana*, XII (1906), no. 143, p. 138, a letter from Jerome Laski, the "voivode of Transylvania," to Peter Tomicki, dated at Buda on 24 May, 1530.

share of the anti-Turkish subsidy, provided the emperor instituted no process against them in "matters of the faith" until a church council should be summoned. Although the emperor had rejected their proposals with the statement it was not fitting that his hands should thus be tied in the administration of justice, he did give them various direct, if guarded, assurances.²⁷

In October of 1530, however, Clement VII was giving less thought than usual either to the Lutherans or to the Turks. It was a month long to be remembered in Rome. On the seventh and eighth heavy rains, having followed fair weather, became torrential downpours. They caused a flooding of the Tiber unequalled since the days of Martin V and Alexander VI, as the Venetian envoy Antonio Surian informed the Signoria and his brother Agostino (in letters from Rome dated 12, 15, and 18 October), "il che ha posto in ruina tutta questa misera città." Rome had become "a world of ruined houses." An apostolic scribe had lost a "bellissimo palazzo," and three palaces on the Via Giulia had collapsed. Surian had been staying in Cardinal Marino Grimani's palace, but had fled as water reached the ceiling of the ground floor. People and houses, casks of wine, foodstuffs and fodder were washed away, and so was the "great parapet" on the bridge of the Castel S. Angelo. Surian lost all his wine and a year's provisions, "che mi darà danno di ducati 500." The disaster, he wrote his brother, was no less than the sack of the city three years before.

Alvise Lippomano, an apostolic protonotary, wrote his brother Tommaso in Venice that the inundation was indeed another sack:

All the grains and wines are lost, and there is a great scarcity of everything. For five days we have made do with bread of bran mush. You never saw a more horren-

dous sight. The Piazza Navona [Agone], the Rotunda, and the Campo dei Fiori have got to look like the Adriatic [mare Adriatico], and the water has spread so widely throughout the whole of Rome, right up to the stairs of the Campidoglio, that one has never heard of anything like it.²⁸

A report to Duke Federico of Mantua, sent presumably by his kinsman and envoy Francesco Gonzaga, also states that the inundation was a catastrophe "poco minore di quello che fu al tempo del sacho." Terror was widespread. Was it all a judgment of God? Almost the least of the Romans' fears was a return of the "pest." The high waters lasted for three days (from 7 through 9 October). They reached halfway up the lower portals of S. Maria sopra Minerva, where a plaque on the facade (to the right) still recalls their height and the Virgin's protection.

Clement VII had been in Ostia when the Tiber overflowed its worn banks. He returned on 10 October, quite depressed, "seeing such a spectacle of ruined houses and shops." Prices had been high enough before the flood. Now there was almost nothing to eat or drink. What there was went for a pretty penny, "maxime il pane, vino et vivere per li cavalli." Most of the mills were a wreck. Flour was not to be had. Rome was in a "gran disordine et confusione," and the writer of the report did not know how soon the means could be found to put the city back on the road to recovery.²⁹

After the diets of Speyer (in 1524 and 1526) the Peasants' War, the "Bauernkrieg" (of 1524-1525), the religious division of Germany between Roman Catholicism and Lutheran Protestantism quickly became an unalterable fact, which would help to determine the social history of the Fatherland and contribute to its disunion and disorder for generations to come. By the "protestation of Speyer" (in 1529) the Lutheran (and Zwinglian) minority had refused to accept the dictates of the Catholic majority, which had the full support of the Hapsburgs. At the diet of Augsburg (in 1530) the Lutherans restated the essential tenets of their faith in the

²⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. II, fol. 36^v: "Li agenti delli principi et città Lutherae in questa materia di sussidio contra il Turco si sono resoluti voler far ogni cosa, pur che sua Maestà comandasse che contra di loro per le cose della fede non si procedesse nec de iure nec de facto sin al fine del Concilio: sua Maestà li ha reiecti con dire non essere conveniente che la iustitia sia ligata nelle mani suo, et per quanto intendio, gli ha detto di molte e gagliarde parole." Campeggio also discussed the proposed German subsidy against the Turks of 40,000 infantry and 8,000 cavalry (*ibid.*, fol. 35^v). Some six months later, on 5 April, 1531, Campeggio wrote from Ghent, "Circa le cose del Turco non c'è altra particularità" (fol. 64^v). No one was more aware than the Hapsburg brothers that there were many pitfalls in seeking Lutheran aid against the Turks (cf. esp. Ferdinand's letter to Charles of 27 March, 1531, in Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 160, pp. 426-27, also pp. 435, 436-37, and note Hugo Lämmer, ed., *Monumenta Vaticana historiam ecclesiasticam saeculi XVI illustrantia*, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1861, nos. XXXIX-XLIII, pp. 58-62).

²⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 72-74, summaries of letters of Surian dated 12, 15, 18 October, 1530, and of Lippomano dated 14 October. Cf. the oddity to be found, *ibid.*, LVI, 498.

²⁹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 74-76, "da Roma, alli 10 de octobrio 1530, al signor duca di Mantoa." News of the flood spread far and wide. On the impression it made in Paris, see Ludovic Lalanne, ed., *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris . . . (1515-1536)*, Paris, 1854, repr. New York and London, 1965, pp. 419-21, and cf. E. Rodocanachi, *Histoire de Rome: Les Pontificats d'Adrien VI et de Clément VII*, Paris and Corbeil, 1933, pp. 249-50.

Augsburg Confession (*Confessio Augustana*), and re-monstrated against what they regarded as the errors and abuses which had, over the centuries, entered the Church. They found no true worship or reverence "in remaining celibate, in begging alms, or in wearing dirty clothes" (*non est in coelibatu aut mendicitate aut veste sordida*).³⁰

Lutheranism had become embedded in the soil of Germany. Its roots went deep; there was nothing fragile about it. It was to survive and grow strong in the years which lay ahead despite Charles V's victory at Mühlberg (in 1547) over the Lutheran Elector Johann Friedrich of Saxony and the League of Schmalkalden after which, victorious though he was, Charles failed in a last attempt at doctrinal compromise in the Augsburg Interim (of 1548).

After eight or ten diets and thirty-five years of strife the legality of Lutheranism was finally and fully recognized in the religious peace of Augsburg (in 1555), which gave the Lutheran as well as the Catholic ruler the right to prescribe the faith of his subjects (*cuius regio eius religio*). As we shall note in a later chapter, Sultan Suleiman followed with great interest and derived no small advantage from these years of discord.

The Protestant princes' fears of reprisal following the failure to reach a religious accord with the Catholics at Augsburg (in 1550), despite the conciliatory efforts of Melancthon, had led in February, 1531, to the formation of the Protestant League of Schmalkalden to meet whatever force the Emperor Charles and the Catholics might put into the field against them. On 5 January (1531) Ferdinand of Austria had been elected king of the Romans by six electoral votes, the Saxon vote being cast against him.³¹ Ferdinand, as king of Hungary, feared the Turks more than he did the Lutherans. Ferdinand was the great compromiser of the age. He thought

that eventually the Hapsburgs might deal with the Lutherans or crush them, but since Suleiman insisted upon Zápolya's right to the throne of Hungary, the Turk was extremely difficult to deal with, and despite the occasional flights of fancy in which court rhetoricians and political soothsayers might indulge, the Hapsburgs did not stand much chance of crushing the Turk. Indeed, as we have just noted, they stood little chance of crushing the Lutherans for the very reason that, as the champions of Catholicism in Germany, Charles V and Ferdinand would profit from the victory of Rome over Wittenberg. Some of the Catholics were themselves of two minds about such a victory. The Wittelsbach dukes of Bavaria, perhaps the most ardent defenders of Catholicism in Germany, were also persistent enemies of the Hapsburgs, and had no greater desire than did the Lutheran Landgrave Philip of Hesse to see the enhancement of the emperor's power and that of his family.

Despite the abhorrence in which heresy was held in Rome, the Curia had a more immediate fear of the Turk. The Lutherans were a danger to the faith, but not to Italy; the Turk, however, was a danger both to the faith and to Italy. Like Ferdinand, the Curia thought constantly of Hungary. On 5 May, 1531, Clement VII declared in the bull *Existimavimus haud futurum*, prepared as a future record of events, that Hungary had recently been in the extremest danger when the Turk had launched another invasion with his innumerable troops and incredible military apparatus. If Hungary were to fall before such an onslaught, the Turk would be prepared to tread under foot and reduce to bondage the rest of the Christian commonwealth. Again in this emergency the pope said he had sent money, and authorized the conversion of church vessels and jewels into money as well as the sale of certain ecclesiastical properties to secure funds for the defense of Christians in Ferdinand's dominions. In the Curia, Hungary was still regarded as the bulwark of Christianity, *presidium et quasi vallum Christiane reipublice*. The Vatican feared a Turkish invasion of Italy. Buda had been taken, the pope said, and Vienna laid under siege. Christian captives had been dragged off to Turkey by the thousands, through swamps and over mountain passes, to dig the soil, guide the plow, pull the oar, or perform some other harsh and vile service in a distant, heathen realm. The eastern borders and rivers of Hungary were in a state of constant warfare. Dalmatia, Croatia, Carniola were also under attack. The domains of many princes besides Ferdinand's were at stake. Conditions on the eastern fronts were deplorable beyond description.

The Turk was preparing for another invasion

³⁰ *Confessio fidei exhibitae invictissimo Imperatori Carolo V. Caesari Augusto in Comitibus Augustae anno MDXXX*, art. 27, ed. Paul Tschackert, *Die unveränderte Augsburgische Confession . . .*, Leipzig, 1901, p. 181.

³¹ Cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7 (from the Archivum Consistoriale, as previously noted), fol. 209: "Die XXIII Ianuarii MDXXXI fuit consistorium in loco consueto in quo sanctissimus dominus noster retulit ex litteris legati apud Caesarem regem Ungarie fuisse electum in Romanorum regem eundemque legatum celebrasse divina cum plenaria indulgentia quibus tamquam veri orthodoxe fidei cultores supra quadraginta millia hominum interfuerunt ac communionem sumperunt excepto filio ducis Saxonie qui vicem patris gerebat in electione quem Maiestas Caesarea tamquam hereticum ore proprio publice ab eius presentia et publico convivio reppulit." This text also appears in the Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), *ibid.*, Reg. 31, fol. 245, and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 3, fol. 191, by mod. stamped enumeration. On Ferdinand's election as king of the Romans and his coronation, note also Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 247 ff., 266, 268-78.

next summer with a more powerful army than ever before. He would attack Ferdinand's domains "and perhaps all Italy, and the state of the Church as well" (*tyrannum ipsum . . . et forte cunctam Italiam et statum ecclesiasticum aggressurum fore*). The prospect had been considered in a secret consistory, where it had caused a commotion, for Sultan Suleiman was preparing a great fleet as well as a great army. At the same time as his army invaded Hungary, his fleet might attack Sicily and the Adriatic coasts, the kingdom of Naples, and the cities, castles, towns, and other lands of the Holy See. If a year's truce were made and observed between Ferdinand and Suleiman, an attack upon Italy would appear all the more likely. The apostolic treasury was almost empty, and so his Holiness imposed another assessment upon the states of the Church for their defense. Besides the often-expressed fear for the very future of Hungary, the likelihood of a Turkish attack upon Italy was uppermost in Clement's mind.³²

³² Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Reg. Vat. 1440, fols. 169^v-172^r, by mod. stamped enumeration, *datum Rome apud Sanctum Petrum, anno, etc., millesimo quingentesimo trigesimo primo, tertio non. Maii, pont. nostri anno octavo* (5 May, 1531): ". . . Ecce charissimus in Christo filius noster Ferdinandus, Hungarie et Bohemie nunc etiam Romanorum rex illustrissimus, per oratorem suum nobis significavit quanta et quam gravia pericula rebus Hungarie imminerent ex quo seivissimus Turcarum tyrannus cum incredibili rursus apparatu et innumeris copiis ad regnum Hungarie evertendum irruisset, ut eo in potestatem redacto reliquam Christianam republicam pessundaret labefaceretque . . ." (fol. 169^v). ". . . Hec postquam in consistorio nostro secreto perfecta fuerunt vehementerque nostrum et fratrum nostrorum animos commoverent [sic], considerantes tyrannum Turcarum terra potentissimum exercitum paratum, mari autem ingentem classem instructam habere posseque uno eodemque tempore Hungarie regnum exercitui invadere, classe vero ad oras Sicilie ac littora Maris Adriatici penetrare et regnum Neapolitanum ac civitates, castra, oppida, terras nobis et Sancte Romane Ecclesie mediate vel immediate subiecta vexare belloque urgere, agros vastare depopularique, omnia denique in predam libidineque convertere . . ." (fol. 171^r).

It need hardly be added that the crusading imposts proved difficult to collect, even in Italy, which the pope represented as in imminent danger of a Turkish attack. Conflicting stories often reached the Curia as to why such collections had not been made (cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VII, fol. 553^v, by mod. stamped enumeration, a letter from the Anziani and Gonfaloniere of Lucca, dated 13 November, 1532, as to why a levy on ecclesiastical revenues was apparently not collected, the papal commissioner's estimates of income not corresponding to the estimates of various incumbents).

The whole story of the Turkish invasion of Hungary, the seizure of Visegrád, Székesfehérvár (German Stuhlweissenburg, Latin Alba Regia), and Pest, as well as the siege of Vienna was recounted by Paulus de Varda (Kisvárdai), archbishop of Gran (Esztergom), in a long letter to the pope dated "ex arce mea Dregel, die octava mensis Octobris, M.D.XXXI" (8 October, 1531), in the Vatican Lettere, vol. VI, fols. 267, 273 (letter divided, as so often in these volumes, by wretched binding).

During the summer of 1531 no end of important topics came up for discussion in the papal consistory but, as the secretary recorded of the meeting of 24 July, "plura sunt dicta, nihil conclusum." On the thirty-first of the month the pope and the cardinals were hard put to find an answer to a blunt question from Ferdinand as to how much financial aid he might count on the Holy See's providing "tam in offensivo quam in defensivo bello Thurcarum." Ferdinand dwelt on the Turks' extensive preparations and the "certainty" of war in the coming year. Those present at the consistory on 31 July had obviously still not found the answer when they heard a petition from envoys of the Croatian city of Segna (Senj, Zengg), whose citizens were living in deadly fear of a Turkish siege. Their fathers and grandfathers had been harried before them, for the region of Segna had long been an object of Turkish attack. The envoys sought the hire of five hundred infantry for six months for the defense of their city. Otherwise, since they were powerless to hold out, they said, they wanted an indulgence (*venia*) to reach an accord with the Turks.³³ The request for an indulgence was probably an effort to twist the papal arm into granting a military subvention. The Croatian appeal was doubtless met with soft words and expressions of sympathy, but the envoys could scarcely have got the cash they wanted. It was probably not to be found in the Apostolic Camera.

On 8 August, 1531, Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggio wrote Salviati from Brussels, where the Emperor Charles then was, that he had informed the emperor of the Turks' preparations, and exhorted him to make counter-preparations in his dominions and to build galleys to meet assaults on the sea as well as on land. Charles seemed willing to take every precaution that he could. Campeggio tried especially to impress upon him that Suleiman was very likely to attack Italy (for so the pope had been advised) as well as to make another attempt upon Vienna.³⁴ On 13 September following, still in Brussels, Campeggio wrote Salviati that he had just conferred at length with Charles about "l'expeditione del Turco." It seemed rather doubtful then that the Turk would launch a large attack the next year, but Charles agreed that special precautions must

³³ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fols. 222^v-223^r, entries from 24 July to 4 August, 1531; also in the Acta consistorialia (1517-1534), Acta Miscell., Reg. 31, fol. 251^r, and the Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 3, fols. 198^v-199^r, by mod. stamped enumeration. Cf. also Sanudo, *Diarii*, LIV, 582.

³⁴ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fols. 84^v-85^r.

be maintained for the defense of Naples and Sicily. Charles said in fact that he had forty armed galleys, with twelve to fifteen of them deployed from Genoa to Naples and from Sicily to Barcelona. They could quickly be put in order, but he did not know whether the force could be found to man them. Campeggio urged him to make greater provision than this for the safety of southern Italy, telling him "quanto sua Santità temeva questa impresa."

Charles replied that by April it would be clear whether the Turk would embark on an expedition. If he came, Campeggio could be sure that Charles would fail neither his brother nor the Catholic faith. Campeggio lamented that the Holy See would not be able to contribute to the army. It was certainly not from lack of desire on the pope's part to do so, but because of the poverty of the Holy See, "che assai è notoria." Charles replied that he was ashamed to make any request for funds. Necessity forced him to do so, however, for he could not maintain by himself adequate forces to meet the Turk and at the same time provide for certain other possible contingencies that might occur in Italy, "come hora per le cose di Genova se andasse avanti quello che si dice de' Francesi." He had problems in Spain, and soon he must take measures against the infidels in North Africa. He wished the pope to see whether there were not in fact some material assistance he could render, but Campeggio said he knew it was impossible to find money at this time, and urged Charles not to inflict upon his Holiness the unhappiness of being asked for funds it would be quite impossible to provide.³⁵ Speaking thereafter of other matters, they were in clear agreement "in quanto pericolo sta tutta la Christianità del Turco et Luterani—sua Maestà lo conosce meglio di me. . . ."³⁶

When toward the end of the year 1531 reports reached Rome of the extensive preparations which the Gran Turco was making *per mar et per terra*, the pope sent his old friend Gian Matteo Giberti, bishop of Verona (1524–1543), to Venice to learn what contribution the Republic was prepared to make to the defense of Christendom and the Holy See. As the doge and Senate wrote Pietro Zen, their ambassador and vicebaillie in Istanbul, however, "essendo ben memori della pace habbiamo cum quel serenissimo Gran Signor," the Venetians

could take no hostile step against the Turks. They had sworn to observe their peace with the Porte in perpetuity, and they would have to observe that good faith which was the very foundation of their state. Zen was so to inform Ibrahim Pasha. Twenty-four members of the Senate wanted Zen also to state that, when the pope had learned of the sultan's "apparati di guerra," he had imposed two tithes upon all the clergy in Italy, sending the bishop of Verona to Venice to secure the Senate's assent to the collection of the tithes in Venetian territory. The Senate had told the bishop that, with all respect to His Holiness, Venice could not satisfy his request for the tithes. This addendum was to be made to the letter being sent to Zen.³⁷ Twenty-four votes were not enough to secure passage of the amendment, however, which was the subject of a long debate and several motions in the Senate.³⁸

The reports from Istanbul which had led Clement VII to take fright were confirmed by a letter, dated 18 December (1531), which the doge and Senate received toward the end of January from Pietro Zen in Istanbul. The ambassador and vicebaillie had written that there was much more activity than usual in the sultan's arsenal, and that the founders were casting a great number of cannon (*artegliaria*) for use at sea as well as on land. About one hundred and forty galleys and galleasses (*galeaze grosse, bastarde, et solli*) were being got ready, together with some three hundred other vessels. About 40,000 mariners (*asappi*) were being enrolled for the armada plus some of the corsairs known as *barbareschi*. As for the land army, besides the Tatars, Vlachs, and others, as well as 81,000 akinjis (*achenzi*), "che sono cavalli corradori," it had been decided to double the strength of the janissaries from ten to twenty

³⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fol. 90^v–91^r, "di Brusselle alli XIII di Settembre del MDXXXI" (fol. 93^r).

³⁶ *Ibid.*, Lettere, vol. XI, fol. 92^r, and cf. Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fols. 224^r–225^r.

³⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fols. 110^v–111^r [133^v–134^r], doc. dated 23 January, 1532 (Ven. style 1531). On 22 January it had been proposed in the Senate that the bishop of Verona should be frankly told that ". . . noi confinamo con il Signor Turcho per uno tratto de domille miglia, che è dalla insula nostra de Cypro fino alli confini dell' Histrìa, et ben potemo dir tutto esso stato nostro maritimo esser posto et situato nelle fauce di esso Signor di quella grande et formidabil potentia, che a tutti è nota, nelli paesi del qual et precipue in Constantinopoli, Soria, Egipto, et Morea negociando come fanno molti nobeli et cittadini nostri con opulenti cavedali, cadauno può tener per cosa certissima che venendo esso Signor Turco in alcuna suspitione delle operation nostre, . . . l' habbi de subito ad commandar con sui editi che essi nostri mercadanti siano detenuti et poste le mano sopra le facultà loro. . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 105 [128], and cf. *ibid.*, fols. 106^v–107^r [129^v–130^r], 107^r–108^r [130^v–131^r], 114^r [137^r]).

³⁸ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 373–74, entry dated 23 January, 1532 (Ven. style 1531), and see *ibid.*, cols. 338, 345.

thousand. The sultan also wanted an additional 40,000 foot (*asappi XL m. a piedi*) for the army, one half archers and the other half lancers. If the current negotiations for peace between the Hapsburgs and the Porte became too long drawn out, and the Turkish army and armada were set in motion, it would be extremely difficult to recall them.

Lodovico Gritti was hard at work. He would betake himself in due time to King John Zápolya, whom he would try to assist in making peace with Ferdinand, king of the Romans. In the event of their failure, orders had come from the Porte that the sanjakbeys, the *flambulari*, and the commanders of the Vlach and Tatar contingents should take the field, and that the armada, which was all in order on the Danube, should begin moving toward Austria. On 3 February (1532) the Senate voted to instruct Marc' Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana, to convey all this information to the pope "con quel secreto modo che si conviene."³⁹

Charles had said that by next April the intentions of the Gran Turco would be clear. He was very worried before April. From Regensburg on 26 March (1532), Campeggio wrote Salvati:

His [imperial] Majesty is quite certain that the Turk will come by land with a great army, and assuredly toward Vienna. He says that for his part he will not be found wanting, and he will make every effort at the diet to prevail upon the German princes [to vote aid]. He thinks

³⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 118' [136'], letter dated 3 February, 1532, but to be redated 31 January when sent to the ambassador in Rome. The text lacks the upright cross—placed in the sixteenth-century registers before the numeral indicating the decisive vote, not in the left margin as in the earlier period—but the Senate voted to send the letter *de parte* 170, *de non* 23, *non synceri* 7. Similar letters were sent to the Venetian ambassadors at the courts of Charles V, Francis I, and Henry VIII. On the Turkish plans for the expansion of their forces, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 538, and on the *akinjis* and *asapi* (or *asappi*), note Stefano Taleazzi's account of the Turkish forces in Volume II (of the present work), p. 525 and note 86, and on the sanjakbeys and *flambulari*, *ibid.*, p. 329, note 50.

As the pope had just informed the Venetian ambassador Venier, "... l' imperator etiam inclina a far la pace col re Zuanne [Zápolya], ma il re di romani suo fratello no" (Sanudo, LV, 437). See also the notice in Sanudo, LV, 122, dated 27 October, 1531, "... che non succedendo accordo fra Ferdinando et re Zuanne, che Turchi ritornerebbono alla ruina et danni di l' Austria," and *cf.*, *ibid.*, cols. 232, 326–27, 345, 413. Zápolya had instructed his envoy Jerome Laski to appeal to the German princes if Ferdinand refused to make peace (col. 372); Laski wished to do so, being furious at Ferdinand's refusal to accept the terms which Zápolya offered (cols. 389–90, 408, 520–21, 525–26, and esp. LV1, 17–21). Thereafter Laski spent three weeks in France, and then went to the port city of Lübeck in northern Germany, always busy "per operar contra l' imperador e suo fratello" (cols. 442–43).

that immediately after Easter they will be here, whence he plans a quick departure either to meet the Turk at his approach or for Italy—and yet for many reasons he concludes that the Turk will not come by land for an attack upon Italy.⁴⁰

Although he talked bravely of setting out in person against the Turk, Charles had a hard time throughout the spring of 1532. The self-discipline, which his contemporaries admired, always gave way before a large platter of meat and a large stein of beer. Beset with gout, he was managing sometimes well, sometimes badly, with a walking stick. He seemed far from well, his face pinking; he was wearing (in April) a green-silk patch on his left eye. He would get better, and then suffer a relapse, postponing all business until the next recovery. At one point his face became quite swollen, and the physicians bled him twice, the second time during the late evening of 16 April. His current affliction had apparently begun with "a terrible itching" (*un prurito grandissimo*) over his entire person, becoming confined to his face, and settling

⁴⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fol. 116, "di Ratisbona alli XXVI di Marzo, alle 11 hore dopo il meggio giorno, MDXXXII." Charles was greatly worried about the coming Turkish expedition, expecting either victory over the Turk or a place in heaven for his effort (*ibid.*, fol. 118'). *Cf.* also, in general, fols. 128', 134', 136', 147', 148, 150'–151', 154'–155', 157 ff., 175, 179, and 186'. The Venetians had warned Charles of the Turkish preparations (note the letter to his brother Ferdinand dated 2 January, 1532, in Lanz, I, no. 259, p. 642).

In early January a letter from Jerome Laski was read before the papal consistory, in which he expressed his willingness to try to effect an agreement between Ferdinand and John Zápolya (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 7, fol. 237'): "Fuerant etiam lecte littere Hieronymi Lascho, oratoris Bawode Ioannis apud Caesarem, quibus observatur et obtestatur pontificem ut velit suscipere provintiam concordandi suum principem cum rege Romanorum." Although his final break with Zápolya lay some two years in the future, Laski was losing some of his ardor for the cause of the "voivode." Laski wrote also (from Innsbruck) to the Signoria of Venice "come era venuto li per nome dil suo re per tratar paxe . . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 301).

Much depended upon peace between Ferdinand and Zápolya. According to a Mantuan dispatch from Rome, dated 20 January (1532), "A lo accordo fra il re di Romani et il Vayvoda se attende et si spera debba riuscire, perchè li imperiali et il Vayvoda lo desiderano, et Nostro Signore [Clement VII] et il re di Polonia [Sigismund I] vi si affaticano molto, perchè non seguendo saria ruina di la Christianità" (Sanudo, LV, 407). Marc' Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, had informed his government on 29 December, 1531, "ch' el Papa per le cose dil Turco è in grandissima paura" (col. 309). Charles V was receiving letters directly from Istanbul, with information concerning the last stages of Suleiman's preparations. Campeggio refers to "delle lettere di XI et XIII d' aprile [1532] di Constantinopoli" (Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fol. 147').

around his eyes "with more annoyance than pain."⁴¹ He worried about the Turks, and kept a wary eye (patch and all) on the Venetians, who refused to join any political or military amalgamation against the Porte.

The Turks continued to send limited amounts of saltpeter to the Venetians, who reported to their ambassador and vicebailie Pietro Zen in Istanbul (for transmission to the sultan and the pashas) the latest news from the diet of Regensburg, where the German princes were joining the brothers Charles V and Ferdinand. According to a letter of 23 March (1532), which was, however, not sent to Zen, two envoys of Ferdinand [Leonhard von Nogarola and Joseph von Lamberg] had already set out on a mission to the sultan; they were said to have halted at Ljubljana, where they were waiting a safe-conduct. In a letter of 6 April, which was sent to Zen, the doge and Senate stated that the Hapsburgs were well aware of the Turks' extensive preparations on land and sea, and had been taking countermeasures of their own. Charles was said recently to have sent 100,000 ducats to Genoa for the needs of the imperial fleet, in addition to 50,000 ducats which he was known to have sent previously. The Venetians had decided to add to their own armaments, amid the current excitement, but the vicebailie was instructed to inform Ibrahim Pasha that they were merely concerned, as always in such circumstances, "per securtà delle cose nostre et contento delli populi et subditi." He would of course make it abundantly clear that Venice would steadfastly adhere to the "bona et sincera pace" she had with the Porte.⁴²

When on 11 June (1532) Vincenzo Capello received his commission as captain-general of the sea from the Doge Andrea Gritti, he was told that his chief responsibility would be to watch "tutti li progressi et movimenti così dell' armata del Signor

Turco come della cesarea Maestà."⁴³ Keep a weather eye on the sultan's fleet as well as on the emperor's—such were Capello's instructions—but Venice intended to remain absolutely neutral in the impending struggle.⁴⁴

On 25 March (1532) Niccolò Tiepolo and his colleague Marc' Antonio Contarini wrote the Signoria from Regensburg that Charles

has ordered 100,000 men to be got ready and to be paid for four months, saying that if the Turk should come to attack him, he wants to be on the [eastern] borders of his state and not to leave until one of them becomes the victor, for in overcoming the enemy he will acquire the further merit of fighting for the faith, the state, and glory for himself and his posterity, and dying he will achieve at least the salvation of his soul and the glory of the kingdom of heaven.⁴⁵

During the worrisome year 1532 the diet (or diets) of Regensburg, Schweinfurt, and Nuremberg, which went on through the spring and summer, was dominated by two of the three sources of Hapsburg woe, Lutheranism and the Turkish peril.⁴⁶

The third bane of Hapsburg existence was France. Although, as Campeggio had written Sal-

⁴¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 19^r ff. [39^r ff.], and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 606.

⁴² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 29^r-30^r [49^r-50^r], letter of the doge and Senate to Capello, dated 17 August, 1532, and note, *ibid.*, fols. 31^r ff. [51^r ff.]. The Turkish fleet anchored off the Venetian island of Zante early in August, and proceeded from there to Prevesa and Valona. There were those who feared that its destination might be Segna (Senj) and Fiume (now Rijeka), which Capello thought most unlikely. The Senate agreed with him, but reminded him that vigilance was the order of the day, "existimando nondimeno esser benissimo fatto haver l'occhio in ogni canto nè si lassar ritrovar incauti et sproveduti . . ." (*ibid.*, fols. 31^r, 32^r), the latter reference being to the text sent to Capello.

⁴³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 17, and cf. *ibid.*, cols. 41, 59-60, 79. It was said that Suleiman also wanted to find himself "faza a faza con Cesare et far zornata" (col. 608).

⁴⁴ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 60, 100-1, 109-10, 119-20, 125-26, 129-37 (an extraordinarily informative letter dated at Cra-cow on 10 March, 1532), 180 ff., 194, 222-23, 249-62, 290, 346 ff. (Niccolò Tiepolo's relatione to the Venetian Senate on 3 or 4 June, 1532), 364-68, 379-83, 388, 424-30, 463-64, 493, 503-4, 508, 561-62, 584-88, 686-87; Ascan Westermarck, *Die Türkenhilfe und die politisch-archaischen Parteien auf dem Reichstag zu Regensburg (1532)*, Heidelberg, 1910, esp. pp. 41 ff., 78 ff., 152 ff. (Heidelberger Abhandlungen, Heft 25); Wolfgang Steglich, "Die Reichsrückhilfe in der Zeit Karls V.," *Mitteilungsblätter der Historischen Kommission bei der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*, XI (1972), 7-55, esp. pp. 47 ff.; and J. V. Pollet, ed., *Julius Pflug, Correspondance . . .*, 5 vols., Leiden, 1969-82, I, 182-201 and ff. The correspondence of the Saxon statesman Julius Pflug (1499-1564), the bishop of Naumburg-Weitz (from 1541), now available in the admirable edition by Pollet, contains numerous references to the Turkish peril.

⁴¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, esp. cols. 109, 125.

⁴² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 5^r-6^r [25^r-26^r], letter dated 23 March, 1532, *oratori et vicebailio nostro Constantinopoli*, which was not sent to Zen (cf. *ibid.*, fol. 6^r), and fols. 9^r-10^r [29^r-30^r], letter dated 6 April, which was sent to Zen, with a vote of approval *de parte* 143, *de non* 57, *non synceri* 14. Niccolò Tiepolo, the Venetian envoy to the imperial court (the emperor had left Brussels for Germany on 17 January, 1532), wrote his government on 18 January ". . . haver inieso Cesare ha rimesso a Zenoa ducati 54 milia con pagarli in Spagna, si dice per far armata, et si dice per Pasqua ne remeterà altri 50 milia" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 444; cf. *ibid.*, cols. 469, 505, and LVI, 11, 14, 15, *et alibi*). To the vast indignation of Clement VII the Signoria of Venice exacted a "loan" (*imprestado*) of 100,000 ducats of the clergy in the Veneto because of the troublous times (LV, 501-2, 570-72, 595, 630, 632, 660-61, and LVI, 14-15).

viati, Charles had decided "that the Turk will not come by land for an attack upon Italy," the possibility of such an attack might well play into French hands. Charles entertained no illusions concerning Francis I. He would not have been surprised (nor would Francis) to read the dispatch which Giovanni Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador to the French court, sent the Council of Ten. Venier had apparently been too depressed to write for some time. At length, however, on 26 January, 1532, what he had doubted had finally become only too clear. The reports of Turkish preparations by land and sea "per passar in Italia" were producing meriment among the French at court,

and they do not care, and this because of the great hatred which the king has for the emperor—he would like his [imperial] Majesty to have need of him, so that he might ask him for aid and succor, giving him a share in the states of Italy, perceiving it to be impossible for him to have in any other way that which his Majesty most desires, namely the state of Milan.⁴⁷

If the Turks could be induced to engage the imperial troops in an attack upon Italy, Francis would emerge as a crusader coming to the Italians' defense, occupying Genoa and Milan in the process. When in April, 1532, the imperial envoy to the French court, Gérard de Rye, sieur de Balançon, asked Francis for aid against an expected Turkish invasion of Hungary and Germany,⁴⁸ the king replied that such a contribution on his part would be quite unnecessary, the emperor's forces on the eastern fronts being wholly sufficient to expel the Turks. Francis also made it clear that he required his fleet to protect Languedoc and Provence, but "desiring to maintain the name of Roy Très Chrestien, and to deserve it no less than his predecessors, if the Turk lands in Italy, he will go to its defense in person with 50,000 men." It was precisely the answer which Charles V and his advisers had expected.⁴⁹ But Francis in Italy with 50,000 men,

pursuing his own ends while enacting a comedy of opposition to the Turks, was a possibility Charles did not relish and a prospect he would do anything to forestall. Rendered thus especially anxious by the impending Turkish expedition and Francis's position, in the mid-summer (of 1532) Charles negotiated the religious peace of Nuremberg with the Lutherans, postponing one great problem in order to deal with another.⁵⁰

all the necessary artillery in the event of a Turkish invasion of the peninsula (Charrière, I, 187, 190-91; Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 154, 244), but he was not persuaded of the necessity to assail the Turks "pour les différends et querelles particulières d'au-try," i.e., the Hapsburgs. Cf. Campeggio's letter to Salvati dated at Regensburg on 25 March, 1532 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fols. 119'-120', et *alibi*, esp. fol. 148, which also reports Francis's conversation with Balançon). Cf. Weiss, II, 341, and Sanudo, LVI, 75, and LV, 399, where according to a report of Camillo Ghilini, the Milanese envoy to the imperial court, it was quite clear "che lo imperatore è in opinione che 'l Christianissimo ogni volta veda l'occasione non mancherà di temptar cose nuove in Italia, al che sua cesarea Maestà è dispositissima fare ogni possibile provizione per obviarli" (from a letter to be dated in December, 1531). The emperor's foresight was as clear as the historian's hindsight.

⁵⁰ One can see something of the manner in which Charles moved ever closer to the religious concession of Nuremberg in Campeggio's letters (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fols. 139, 143', 150'-151', 180-182, 185). For the more important official texts, see Eshes, *Conc. Tridentinum*, IV, introd., pp. LXXIII-LXXX, and note Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 503-4, 561-62, 757-58. The increase in the number of Lutherans and the members of other sects was astonishing. In late September, 1531, Andrea da Borgo, Ferdinand's envoy in Rome, had shown the Venetian ambassador Marc' Antonio Venier a letter from Bernhard von Cles, the cardinal bishop of Trent, to the effect that "quelle sette, si luterane come de altri novier sublevate in Alemagna, andavano multiplicando et di giorno in giorno crescendo" (Sanudo, LV, 26). The Anabaptists were also "multiplying" (*ibid.*, LVI, 649).

The French king had long been known as the Roy Très Chrestien. At his coronation he was anointed with the holy oil (the chrism) with which Clovis had been sanctified. According to legend, the chrism had been borne by a dove from heaven to earth, and gave the king miraculous healing powers, which his confrère of England also possessed, and on which see in general Sir Francis Oppenheimer, *The Legend of the Sic. Ampoule*, London, 1953, esp. pp. 137-40, 169 ff., 229-30, 252-63; Marc Bloch, *Les Rois thaumaturges*, Strasbourg and Paris, 1924, pp. 54, 68 ff., 81 ff., 97 ff., 120 ff., 142 ff., 216 ff., 284 ff., 312 ff., 397 ff.; and Percy Ernst Schramm, *Der König von Frankreich*, 2nd ed., 2 vols., Weimar, 1960, I, 239-42. The elaborate coronation had a highly ecclesiastical character, and like a priest the king communicated in both kinds at the ceremony. The French kings had prided themselves upon being servitors of the faith and the special protectors of the Church, taking very seriously their title of *rex Christianissimus*. In this connection cf. Jean de Pange, *Le Roi Très Chrestien*, Paris, 1949, pp. 20-21, 30 ff., et *passim*, and Walter Ullmann, *Principles of Government and Politics in the Middle Ages*, New York, 1961, pp. 201-3, 205, who notes that "the age-old distinction which the French king enjoyed in being the *rex Christianissimus* could in times of stress

⁴⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 572, and cf., *ibid.*, cols. 601-2. It was widely believed the Turkish armada would in fact head for Apulia (col. 681). On Suleiman's hostility to the Hapsburgs, cf. col. 690.

⁴⁸ Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, I, 602-6, letter of Charles V dated 3 April, 1532, to Gérard de Rye, sieur de Balançon.

⁴⁹ Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, I, 604-5, 611-12; Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, ed. L.-P. Gachard, *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, II (Brussels, 1874), 126-27; Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 278, pp. 676-77; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 200-1, note; Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, pp. 62-65. Francis had also assured the pope and the cardinals of his willingness to come to the aid of Italy with 50,000 foot, 3,000 *hommes d'armes*, and

Numerous entries in Sanudo's diaries through the spring and early summer (of 1532) contain sometimes terrifying reports of Suleiman's huge preparations and the Turkish advance "in Hongaria et verso la Germania."⁵¹ The captain of the Turkish armada, which set sail as the sultan's army began to move westward, was ordered (in April, 1532) not to molest or attack Venetian, French, and English vessels.⁵² The Venetians picked up a rumor (reported in the Senate in mid-July) "that the lord Turk had a fine and firm understanding with the most Christian king [of France], whom he had promised to make emperor of the Christians, if it should be acceptable to milords of Venice, and they not stand in the way."⁵³

The German princes had promised Charles and Ferdinand 40,000 foot and 8,000 horse (more or less) for service against the Turks, in addition to the help which was expected to come from Bohemia, Moravia, and even Hungary, but Charles feared that such support would not be enough.⁵⁴ While pleading poverty (and he was poor), Clement VII was raising money wherever he could for use against the Turks, and twice informed the cardinals in consistories held in early June (1532) that each one of them was to contribute one half his total (annual) income "per la defensione contra el Turco." He gave all members of the Sacred College the right to sell such lands and other possessions as might be necessary to make up the amounts which they were being required to pay.⁵⁵

It was always to Charles's interest to advertise and even to exaggerate the Turkish peril for its

and tension be a severe liability." Although the eastern policy of Francis I was remote from Ullmann's thoughts when he wrote the sentence quoted, it was no less true, *multis mutatis mutandis*, of Francis I than of his predecessor Philip IV. Francis's trouble came, however, from the Hapsburgs, not from the papacy.

⁵¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, esp. cols. 74, 82, 193, 246-48, 290, 293, 389, 394-95, 411-12, 434, 452 ff., 484 ff., 505-6, 509, 520-24, 528-29, 535, 541, 549, 551, 563 ff., 588 ff., 600, 608, 619, 658, 661-62, 667-69.

⁵² Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 460.

⁵³ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 616.

⁵⁴ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 253, 256, 346-47, 369-70, 379-80, 424-25, 429-30, 460, 463-64, 494-96, 528, 559, 592. On Charles's resources, as reported in Niccolò Tiepolo's *relazione* to the Venetian Senate (on 3 or 4 June, 1532), see, *ibid.*, cols. 322 ff. Almost two years before (on 6 October, 1530) Tiepolo had written the doge and Senate that the diet at Augsburg had agreed to furnish Charles and Ferdinand with help against the Turks, "et questo si è divulgato esser di cavalli 8 mila et fanti 40 mila, ma io ho havuto da persona degna di fede non passare hora la summa di cavalli 4 mila et fanti 20 mila" (Joh. von Walter, *Depeschen des venezian. Gesandten Nicolò Tiepolo . . . auf dem Augsburger Reichstage, 1530* [1928], p. 82).

⁵⁵ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 430, and cf., *ibid.*, col. 540.

effect upon public opinion in Germany. Francis was restricted by the treaty of Cambrai from diplomatic relations with both the German and the Italian states, although he was now seeking to restore his contacts with the Lutherans, whom he had left in the lurch by his subscription to the terms of Cambrai. Charles's representatives in Rome were constantly asserting that Francis had no intention at all of rendering assistance against the Turks. François de Dinteville, the French ambassador to the Holy See, wrote Anne de Montmorency, the grand master of France, that the imperialists were said to be trying to secure the excommunication of every prince who failed to help Ferdinand in Hungary against the Turks. Clement VII displayed his usual indecision under pressure. When Zápolya was excommunicated, he was allegedly absolved four days later.⁵⁶ In the early spring (1532), when the Turkish offensive was expected to include Italy, the pope was in almost daily consultation with imperial agents, fearing to ask for French aid because Charles had decided to do without it. According to Dinteville, in fact, Clement saw little hope of effecting his own defense if the Turk appeared, and had probably decided to take refuge in the papal city of Avignon, taking with him whatever money and valuables he could, "and leaving to anyone who wants, to fight over Italy," *et laisser débatre l'Italie à qui voudra*. The imperialists claimed to have news from Venice that the Turk was coming with the full knowledge of the French king, whose ambassador was even then in Istanbul.⁵⁷

The Grand Master Anne de Montmorency and the Admiral Philippe de Chabot are alleged to have encouraged their sovereign to maintain peace with Charles and to pursue an anti-Turkish policy as became the *Rex Christianissimus*. Jerome Laski and Antonio Rincón, however, were always fostering Francis's Italian ambitions, trying to set him against the emperor whom they both hated. After the treaty of Cambrai the official policy of the French government was that of opposition to the Turk. Nevertheless, Francis pursued a private policy, carried on (more or less secretly) by Rincón, who served as the French ambassador to Zápolya. Rincón's objective was a French alliance or at least an entente with the Porte both against Spain and (with Lutheran assistance) against the German-Hapsburg empire.

⁵⁶ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 193, letter of Dinteville to Montmorency, dated at Rome on 17 February, 1532.

⁵⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 196-97, letters of Dinteville dated at Rome on 21 and 28 March, 1532. Clement VII lived in terror of a Turkish landing in Apulia (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 309-10, and cf., *ibid.*, cols. 325, 338, esp. 356, 357-60, 640-43).

In early April, 1532, Rincón passed through Venice on his way to Ragusa, informing even the French ambassador to the Serenissima, Lazare de Baif, that his mission was to dissuade the sultan from attacking Christendom and to arrange some kind of accord between Zápolya and Ferdinand.⁵⁸ Obviously Rincón was preserving the strictest secrecy as to his mission, lest word of it get back to Montmorency and Chabot. Rincón's instructions were presumably to ask the sultan to attack Italy in order that the French might regain Genoa and the duchy of Milan.

Although Rincón was delayed by illness at Zara and later at Ragusa,⁵⁹ it must have been too much to hope for his success even in the best of health. Sultan Suleiman, however happy to keep Francis

and the Hapsburgs at odds, could hardly be expected to prefer French interests to his own. He intended to attack Ferdinand in Austria to strengthen the Turkish hold upon Hungary rather than to attack the emperor (and the pope) in Italy, which would have provided Francis with the opportunity to descend into the peninsula as the defender of Holy Church and, incidentally, to occupy Genoa and Milan along the way—while Charles V was fully occupied with a Turkish invasion of Apulia or Sicily. Furthermore, since Francis had been trying with some success to add the dissident Catholic dukes of Bavaria to the Lutheran (Schmalkaldic) League against the Hapsburgs, the French feared, indeed they knew, that the Turkish penetration into Austria would bring the traditional enemy of Christendom too close to home. In their own defense the German estates would rally to the support of the emperor and his brother Ferdinand.⁶⁰ John Zápolya meanwhile was floundering, trying to reach some sort of accord with Ferdinand at the same time as he turned to France for assistance against the Hapsburgs.

Suleiman doubtless suspected that the Hungarian party supporting Zápolya would bear watching. In any event he had already set out on 24–25 April, 1532, with a large army to attack Austria,⁶¹ although he knew perfectly well that the Lutherans as well as the Catholics would rally to the side of the Hapsburgs. As usual, however, Suleiman had been delayed by heavy rains, which had slowed him up but could not stop him.⁶²

⁵⁸ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 198, letter of de Baif to Dinteville, dated at Venice on 13 April, 1532. From France on 5 March Giovanni Antonio Venier, the Venetian ambassador, had informed the Signoria "come . . . el re [Francis] expedi in secreto il capitano Rincón al re Zuane [Zápolya]" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 689). On 8 April, "vene l' orator dil re di Franza [de Baif] insieme con il capitano Rigon di nation spagnol, vol andar per nome dil re Christianissimo al re Zuane, richiedendo pasazo sicuro, et una galia per smontar a Segna [Senj]. Il Serenissimo [the Doge Andrea Grützi] li disse la terra è libera, andase o con galie o con altro come li piaceva, et cussì se tien andarà con la galia soracomito [i.e., the galley commander] sier Sebastian Venier, si parte poi doman" (*ibid.*, LVI, 32–33). The Hapsburgs were following Rincón's movements, and they knew that he "was up to no good," as the imperial secretary Francisco de los Cobos told the Venetian ambassadors on or about 21 April. ". . . et disse non credea questo Richon operasse bene!" (*ibid.*, LVI, 118–19).

Note also Pascual de Gayangos, *Calendar of . . . State Papers, . . . Spain*, IV-2 (London, 1882), nos. 905, 928, pp. 389, 418 ff., letters from Rodrigo Niño, the imperial envoy in Venice, to Charles V, dated 26 February and 10 April, 1532: Niño says that a recent mission of Rincón to John Zápolya was "not without mystery." He had been told, however, that when Rincón came to Venice, "he said to one of his friends that the king of France had given him various secret commissions, none of which he could reveal, as he had been expressly commanded by the King [Francis I] not to say a word about them either to the Grand Master [Anne de Montmorency] or to the Admiral of France [Philippe de Chabot], both of whom were opposed to his warlike plans, by which language he [Rincón] gave it to be understood that King Francis himself intended coming down to Italy or sending an army" (*ibid.*, p. 42). Cf. J. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er} (1515–1547)*, Paris, 1908, pp. 54–57.

Montmorency was, however, well aware of his king's close connections with Istanbul, and on 4 May, 1532, he complained to the Venetian ambassador Venier that dispatches from the Bosphorus, coming to the French court by way of Venice, had been held up in the latter city for eight or ten days by the doge's natural son Giorgio Grützi (Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, V, no. 1011, p. 619). Like his half-brother Lodovico, Giorgio was involved in Franco-Turkish affairs (*ibid.*, pp. 620–21).

⁵⁹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 200, 204–5; Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 705.

⁶⁰ V.-L. Bourrilly, ed., *Guillaume du Bellay, seigneur de Langrey (1491–1543)*, Paris, 1904, pp. 125–36, esp. p. 133, on the anti-Hapsburg alliance of Scheyern (near Munich) on 26 May, 1532.

⁶¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 271, 284, 297, 303, 312, 360, 394–95, etc. [*cf.*, above, note 51], 704, 714–15 (with absurd figures for the size of the Turkish forces), 717 ff., 726, 743 ff., 759–61 and ff., 813, 870.

⁶² From Regensburg on 26 June, Campeggio wrote Salvati in Rome (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XI, fol. 146): "Nè ci è altro di novo salvo il continuar delle nove della diligentia che usa il Turco in caminare. Qui ogni di piove et il Danubio cresce, il che darà pur qualche impedimento al Turco." On the flooding of the Danube, see Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 798, 865, and note Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 102–3, who states incorrectly that the sultan left Constantinople on 17 May (with an army of 300,000 with the intention of laying siege to Vienna). In the meantime French envoys in Switzerland were seeking "secrete de levar 12 mila fanti a nome dil re Christianissimo, promettendoli continuar la exurbation de danaro, come fano ogni giorno" (Sanudo, LVI, 37), and Francis I certainly did not intend to use a secret recruitment of troops against the Turks. The Swiss were said not to be interested in the French proposals (*ibid.*, col. 44), although in mid-June (1532) an imperial source preserved in Sanudo, LVI, 421, related "come la Maestà dil re di Franza è d' accordo cum il Turco, et disse lo re di Franza have pagato 25 milia Sguizzari [Swiss], et che l' voleva vegnir presto preato in Italia. . . ."

Despite our current easy access to the documents, unpublished as well as published, Clement VII was doubtless better informed of French affairs (and perhaps of Rincón's activities) than we are today. He had an unsuspecting and unsuspected spy at the French court, possibly a royal secretary. On Ascension Day (9 May, 1532) García de Loaisa, the Spanish cardinal of Sigüenza, wrote from Rome to Francisco de los Cobos, Charles V's secretary and advisor, the following intriguing facts:

I have often written that the pope has a person in France who has been informing him of all the secrets which come up for discussion at that court, and from what his Holiness tells me as well as from what I myself see from his dispatches, I think that he must be someone who knows hardly less of their affairs than Juan Alemán knew of ours! The pope gives him a hundred ducats a month (without counting other favors) for the information he provides. The person in question, however, does not know that his reports come under the eyes of his Holiness, for the relay of information comes through a man here [in Rome] who is authorized to give him the hundred ducats in order to be kept abreast of [French] affairs without the informant's realizing that his reports were being passed on. . . .

On 6 May (1532), Loaisa goes on, the pope had summoned him and shown him a long letter from the French informant. The letter was in French, and since Loaisa knew but little French, the pope parsed it for him phrase by phrase, and one thing emerged clearly from the letter, which it took the pope more than an hour to translate, namely that Charles V had no greater and no worse enemy anywhere in the world than the king of France. Even the Turk did not nurture so heartfelt a hatred for Charles as did Francis I, *y osaría afirmar que si es verdad lo que en ella viene escrito que el Turco no le tiene mas entrañable desamor*.⁶⁵ On 8 June, Loaisa wrote again to Cobos. The pope had shown him another letter from the French informant, and translated it for him. The informant must have been close to the grand master, Montmorency, for the facts seemed to come from that source. The pope's go-between with the informant lived in Florence. The letter said that the Turk

had certainly begun his westward march. There was no longer any need to try to conceal it.⁶⁴

The fact was becoming well known throughout Europe. Sultan Suleiman's progress was steady if not fast. Rincón reached the sultan's camp just northeast of Belgrade, apparently on the river road to Esseg (Osijek), at the beginning of July. He was received with almost royal honors on the fifth. In the camp he found the two Austrian envoys, Count Leonhard von Nogarola and Joseph von Lamberg, who after a period of virtual imprisonment had been received by Ibrahim Pasha on 12 June. They had failed in an effort to forestall the Turkish expedition by offering terms which Ferdinand had doubtless thought generous (the Hapsburgs found it hard to be generous), but which Ibrahim had declined with no excess of courtesy. Rincón told the two envoys, when they showed no interest in his interceding on their behalf, that he had indeed not come to meddle in their lord's affairs, but only for the well-being of Christendom (. . . *er war darum nit komen, das er unsers hern sachen wissen wollt, sonder der gemein Christenheit züget*).⁶⁵

One suspects that, with the diplomatic courtesy of the time, Rincón would indeed have rendered them any personal assistance that he could. Over the centuries the sources still bear witness to the attractiveness of his personality. The Turks became very fond of him. When he had left Ragusa, the state had paid him every honor, as an eyewitness informs us, "and he deserves great honor, for he is charming and generous."⁶⁶

⁶⁴ Heine, *Briefe an Kaiser Karl V.* (1848), p. 554, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, pp. 331-32.

⁶⁵ Anton von Gévay, *Urkunden und Actenstücke zur Geschichte der Verhältnisse zwischen Österreich, Ungern und der Porte* (see above, Chapter 7, note 63), vol. 1, pt. 5 [sometimes bound as pt. 4], pp. 27, 36-37; *cf.* Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}* (1908), pp. 69-71; and note Sanudo, *Diarii*, LV, 499, 559, 567, 671, and LVI, 15, 27-28, 45, 88, 100, 111, 303-4, 363, 365, 383, 432, 434, 521-22, 620, 782-83. Nogarola and Lamberg gave Ferdinand a full report on their embassy, at Linz on 11-21 September, 1532.

⁶⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 743, a letter from one Giovanni di Rocco, a Raguseo, to one Bartolommeo di Niccolò, a Genoese, dated at Ragusa on 2 July, 1532: "El ditto signor ambasciator [Rincón] è ussito fora con grandissima pompa e honori di questa terra, et merita grande honor: è piacevole e liberal. . . ."

Although Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}* (1908), pp. 58-60, believes that Rincón undertook missions to the Porte in 1530 and again in 1531, Rincón actually seems to have spent most of both these years in France, on which *cf.* V.-L. Bourrilly, "Antonio Rincon et la politique orientale de François I^{er}" (1522-1541), *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), 273-78, esp. p. 276, note 2. Bourrilly deals briefly with the background of Rincón's journey to the sultan's camp in the summer of 1532.

⁶⁵ G. Heine, ed., *Briefe an Kaiser Karl V., geschrieben von seinem Beichtvater in den Jahren 1530-32*, Berlin, 1848, doc. no. VIII, pp. 545-46, and *cf.* pp. 318-19. Juan Alemán or Jean Lallemand was a Flemish nobleman, lord of Bouclans and an imperial secretary. In 1528-1529 he was charged, probably unjustly, of treasonable correspondence with France. Although acquitted of treason, he was banished from the court, owing to other charges against him (Hayward Keniston, *Francisco de los Cobos*, Pittsburgh, 1959, pp. 74-75, 111-13).

Rincón is alleged to have asked Suleiman to desert from his expedition "against the Christians." A month later, back in Venice, he reported the sultan as replying

that for the old friendship which he had with the house of France, he would willingly have withdrawn at his request if he had not been so far advanced, but that [now] one would say that he retired for fear of Charles of Spain, as they call him, and further that he was astonished at the king's making such a request on behalf of a man who has treated him so badly, and who is not a Christian,

for Charles had sacked Rome, imprisoned the pope, and indeed held for ransom "le grand vicaire de son Christe."⁶⁷ The sultan's answer was in keeping with the Franco-Turkish propaganda then being directed against the emperor. Rincón's mission had had at least some success. Orders were apparently given to place the Turkish fleet at the French king's disposal if Francis was willing to come out in the open and attempt the reconquest of Genoa and Milan.⁶⁸

As for Ferdinand's effort to forestall the sultan's expedition, the dispatch of Nogarola and Lamberg to the Porte was the fifth Austrian attempt to deal with the Turks in as many years. They had re-

ceived their instructions, in both Latin and German, at Innsbruck on 5 November, 1531. They rendered an account of their unsuccess at Linz on 11–21 September, 1532. Their specific purpose in going to the Porte had been to seek an extension of the current one-year truce (*presentes inducie annales*) for as long a period as possible and even, if it proved practicable, to try to settle the vexed problem of the Hungarian succession. Ferdinand had hoped that the truce might be prolonged for a decade beyond the death of either survivor, until in fact both he and Suleiman had gone to whatever celestial lot awaited them.

If the Turks spoke of a tribute, as they usually did, Nogarola and Lamberg might offer the sultan a "pensio," *cum hoc tamen quod Hungarie regnum nobis maneant possidendum*. . . . For recognition of Ferdinand's royal right to possession of Hungary, his envoys might offer the sultan a *pensio* of 20,000 ducats a year. If the Turks deemed this amount insufficient, the envoys might propose thirty thousand, and if this was also refused, forty, *et sic gradatim*, advancing with each declination of their offer to fifty, sixty, seventy, eighty, ninety, *et demum ad centum milia ducatorum, et non ultra transiri posset*—100,000 ducats (no inconsiderable sum) was to be the limit. If there should be no hope of securing the entire kingdom, however, the envoys should seek recognition of that part of Hungary which Ferdinand then possessed, reducing the proposed *pensio* "to one half of that which we offer for the whole kingdom."

Payments would be made, whether for all or for half the kingdom, in four annual installments, the first to begin three months after the expiration of the current truce. If the Turks should require more than the specified sums—or possession of any part of Hungary which Ferdinand then held—the envoys were to state that their mandate did not provide for their acceptance of these demands. Such was Ferdinand's desire for peace with the Turks that Nogarola and Lamberg might even agree

that a truce be made between us for as long a time as possible with this understanding, that John [Zápolya] of Szepes may hold and possess, for as long as he lives, Hungary and those places which he has had and held up to now, even with the title of Hungary, but without marrying, and ending his days in celibacy.

Ferdinand was even willing to cede to Zápolya certain fortress towns then in Hapsburg hands, but all this without prejudice to Ferdinand's hereditary rights to the kingdom of Hungary. Upon Zápolya's death, however, Ferdinand and his heirs were to be undisputed kings of Hungary and rul-

⁶⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 207, letter of de Baif to Dinteville, dated at Venice on 5 August, 1532, and cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 799. Rincón gave quite absurd figures for the allegedly vast extent of the Turkish army, obviously expecting de Baif to let the news leak out. Upon his return to Venice, Rincón talked for four hours, on 5 August, with Gian Giacomo Leonardi of Pesaro (the envoy or agent of Francesco Maria della Rovere in Venice), who informed the Signoria of the fact (Sanudo, LVI, 680). On the seventh, Leonardi appeared before the Collegio, and gave a detailed account of what Rincón had told him (*ibid.*, cols. 705–9), his report being quite in keeping with de Baif's letter to Dinteville, as is another account of Rincón's mission (*ibid.*, cols. 767–69), which represents him as stating that the Turks had brought with them 500,000 horses and 8,000 camels! In Venice Rincón stayed in the house of de Baif, who informed the Collegio on 20 August that "he has understood there are three Spaniards [in Venice] who are trying to kill him [Rincón]" (*ibid.*, col. 781). The Venetian government lost no time in notifying the Hapsburgs of Rincón's return to the lagoon (col. 819).

⁶⁸ It was reported in Venice by letters dated at Corfu on 13 July (1532) that "l'armée de mer du Turcq," to the extent of 130 ships, had arrived in Modon on the fifth of the month with the intention of sacking the Venetian-held island of Zante (Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 206). On 28 July, L'Isle-Adam wrote from Malta to the French ambassador in Rome that the Turkish armada at Modon numbered 150 ships. They were said to be headed for Malta, and L'Isle-Adam was preparing to meet them (*ibid.*, I, 207). The sultan's answer to Rincón concerning Charles's sack of Rome was repeated in June, 1533, by Ibrahim Pasha to the Austrian envoys, Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper (see below, where their important mission is dealt with in some detail).

ers of its dependencies. Since Ferdinand and the royal chancellor Bernhard von Cles, the cardinal bishop of Trent, realized that the success or failure of Nogarola and Lamberg's mission depended almost entirely on Ibrahim Pasha's decision, they were also authorized to offer him an annual "pension" of four to ten thousand ducats, if they saw that he would in fact assist them to gain their ends.⁶⁹

At Innsbruck on 3 November, 1531, Bernhard von Cles, the prince bishop of Trent and Ferdinand's chancellor, had written or at least approved the text of a letter to Ibrahim Pasha, requiring the usual *salvusconductus eundi et redeundi* for Nogarola and Lamberg, whose object was to be the negotiation of an *unio, pax et amicitia seu inducie longiores et firmiores*, which would lead to the stability and tranquility of the Porte as well as of Ferdinand's realms.⁷⁰ The diplomatic correspondence of the Hapsburgs, like their claims to universal sovereignty, was usually drafted with a lofty self-importance which annoyed the Turks exceedingly. The Turkish modes of expression were even more grandiloquent, but the Gran Turco did not seek concessions from the Hapsburgs.

In any event the sultan, through Ibrahim Pasha, had already declined to treat with previous Austrian envoys, and would accept neither truce nor peace with Ferdinand unless the latter gave up the whole of Hungary and its dependencies.⁷¹ It took weeks to get a safe-conduct from the Porte for Nogarola and Lamberg.⁷² News had kept coming to the court at Innsbruck of colossal Turkish preparations "to come this year into Christendom."⁷³

By 22 June (1532) it had become abundantly clear that the mission of Nogarola and Lamberg had been futile, but Ferdinand could write his sister Mary, the widow of Louis II of Hungary and now regent of the Netherlands, that their brother Charles had been able to recruit about 40,000 men—12,000 Landsknechte, 10,000 Spanish, 10,000 Italians, 4,000 men-at-arms, 2,000 light horse, and 3,000 or 4,000 "pioneers." Other imperial forces (promised by the German estates) should be about 40,000. Including aid from Bohemia, Ferdinand hoped himself to put some 45,000 men in the field. The emperor had forty fine pieces of artillery. The expense was enormous. Ferdinand had to find 130,000 gold florins a month. He hardly knew where to turn. Suleiman was apparently advancing so rapidly that Ferdinand feared the Christian forces would not have assembled in time to meet him.⁷⁴ Indeed, from Esseg (Osijek) on 12 July Suleiman himself wrote Ferdinand to assure him of the Turkish advance.

Your envoys have come to the borders of the kingdom of Hungary, and have explained their embassy to my grand vizir Ibrahim Pasha, whom God preserve and cause to prosper! He has told me everything, so that I understand what you want. Know that my purpose is not against you, but [has been] against the king of Spain from the very time I took the kingdom of Hungary with my sword. When we shall have reached his German frontier, it will not be fitting for him to abandon his provinces and kingdoms to us and take flight, for the provinces of kings are as their very wives. And if they are left by fleeing husbands to fall prey to aliens, it is an extraordinary indecency. The king of Spain has long been proclaiming that he wants to take action against the Turks, but it is I who by the grace of God am advancing with my army against him. If he is a man of courage, let him await me in the field, and the issue will

⁶⁹ A. von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, 1-5 (1836), pp. 3-11. Ferdinand commonly referred to John Zápolya as count of Seepes, not as king of Hungary (*cf.* above, Chapter 9, note 11).

⁷⁰ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, 1-5, doc. no. III, pp. 47-48, and note Ferdinand's letters of 5 November to Suleiman and Ibrahim Pasha, *ibid.*, nos. VI-VII, pp. 51-52.

⁷¹ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, 1-5, no. VIII, pp. 56 ff.: "... Turcum non alia ratione nobiscum pacisci, nec inducias aut pacem assumere velle, nisi totum illi Hungarie regnum eiusque pertinentias, atque totum id quod nos in eo hucusque occupavimus et possidemus, libere cedamus. . . ."

⁷² *Cf.* Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, 1-5, no. x, p. 66, doc. dated 29 January, 1532.

⁷³ *Ibid.*, 1-5, no. XII, p. 68, a letter of Ferdinand to his sister Mary of Hungary, Statthalterin of the Netherlands, dated at Innsbruck on 20 February, 1532: "Quant est du Turc vous avertis aussi, Madame, que iay souvent nouvelles du groz et merueilleux appareil quil fait tant par mer que par terre pour de rechief entrer ceste année en la Chrestienté. . . ." See also, *ibid.*, nos. XIV-XVIII, pp. 71-72, 73, 75, 77, 78, all letters of Ferdinand to Mary: "Et est bien besoing, comme dictes, Madame, que sadicte Maiesté [Charles V] et moy regardons a noz

affaires sans attendre grant aide des autres princes, car cestes lapparence y est bien petite, principalement sur ceulz qui se nomment 'tres-chrestien' et 'defenseur' [Francis I and Henry VIII], qui méritoiement on peult plustost intituler destruisseurs de la Chrestienté par leurs indirectes pratiques, dont lon peult clerement percevoir du roy de France! . . ." (p. 78).

⁷⁴ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, 1-5, no. XX, pp. 80-81, letter dated at Regensburg on 22 June, 1532, and *cf.* *ibid.*, nos. XXI, XXVII-XXIX. Ferdinand's estimates seem most unrealistic, but note the absurd figures—200,000 foot and 30,000 horse—given in a Venetian dispatch dated 1 September (1532) of the contribution which the German estates were allegedly going to make against the Turks (Sanudo, *Diaria*, LVI, 927). Although there was some uncertainty as to where the Lutherans stood, it was generally assumed at this time that they would assist the Catholics against the Turks, on which note Jerome Aleander's letters to the papal secretary Giovanbatista Sanga, in Hugo Lämmer, ed., *Monumenta Vaticana historiam ecclesiam saeculi XVI illustrantia* (1861), nos. XCVII-CX, pp. 127-44.

be whatever God wills. If, however, he chooses not to await my coming, let him send tribute to my imperial Majesty. But you have sent your envoys to seek peace and friendship with my imperial Majesty. If anyone seeks peace of us with honesty and good faith, it is proper that we should not refuse him. We ourselves seek peace from everyone with honesty and good faith. Know that we have given your envoys leave to go, according to our custom, and we have told them everything quite openly.⁷⁵

Despite the fanfare with which it began, Suleiman's much-feared campaign of 1532 faltered to a lame conclusion. The response to the Hapsburgs' appeal had been great enough—and the emperor's expenditure of funds liberal enough—to assemble a very large and very likely effective army in and near Vienna. With the almost disastrous failure of 1529 in mind, Suleiman and Ibrahim Pasha moved into the fields and woodlands around Güns (modern Kőszeg) in western Hungary almost on the Austrian border, scarcely sixty miles (as the crow flies) south of Vienna. The emperor had remained at Regensburg whence, on 12 August, the Venetian ambassador Marc' Antonio Contarini wrote the Signoria that on the sixth the Turk had encamped, and was beginning the siege of a fortress town called "Biz," i.e., Güns, one of more than a dozen variations of the name occurring in the dispatches and letters preserved in the diaries of Sanudo (*Bers, Ginz, Sabaria, Grinas, Schrips, Guns, etc.*).

Güns was held by a task force commanded by the Croatian soldier and diplomat Nicholas Jurišić, whom Contarini represents (doubtless incorrectly) as being confident that he could hold the town, which was said to be strong and to have supplies enough to last for six months. He also reports, however, that the Turkish *antiguarda*, *segunda squadra*, and *retroguarda* numbered some 220,000 men besides 16,000 or 18,000 janissaries, while Lodovico Gritti was waiting in the wings (at Buda) with 130,000 Tatars, Moldavians, and Vlachs. Furthermore, the Turks were attended by countless sappers, and had dragged in their train a huge artillery (*infiniti guastatori, . . . artellaria infinita*).⁷⁶

⁷⁵ Von Cécay, I-5, no. XXV, pp. 87-88. Rincón brought a Spanish version of this letter (and much more in the Turkish style) to Venice upon his return from Suleiman's camp (*ibid.*, no. XXVI, pp. 88-89) as well as the Latin texts of Ferdinand's letters of 5 November, 1531, to Suleiman and Ibrahim Pasha (*ibid.*, nos. VI-VII, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 782-83).

⁷⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 814. Numbers seem to have had little meaning for the sixteenth-century mind. One Lodovico de Taxis, master of the imperial couriers, wrote his friend Francesco Donati, a silk merchant in Venice, that the Hapsburg forces

Mantuan dispatches of 9 and 13 August (1532), also from Regensburg, are similar in content, with the interesting addendum that "it is reported some enemy cavalry have already been sighted at [Wiener] Neustadt, which is but a short distance from Vienna, and was the residence of their Majesties' predecessors as well as the burial place of all the house of Austria."⁷⁷ Wiener Neustadt is in fact about midway between Vienna and Güns (Kőszeg), which now for the first and probably the last time found itself in the mainstream of history. And it was the heroism of Nicholas Jurišić which put it there.

Güns was a place of no importance. A Mantuan dispatch from Regensburg, dated 24 August (1532), giving the town one of its dozen names, describes it as "un castello chiamato Schrips, castello in confin di l' Austria et de la Styria, . . . il qual loco è de pochissimo momento, et guardato solo dai paesani." Jurišić and his "peasants," however, immobilized the whole Turkish army for more than three weeks, as one attack after another met stiff resistance. Artillery fire brought down parts of the walls, but brought about no surrender. The Turks' mines were sapped by countermines. The Hapsburgs and their supporters were rejoicing in the Turks' absurd discomfiture: "Questi signori stanno molto alegri et con bonissima speranza, vedendo il malo effetto che li sortisse de una piccola impresa, come quella del soprascritto castello, et si teme ogni di meno di loro."⁷⁸ If the Turks could not take Güns, they certainly could not take Vienna, which had doubtless been their main objective.⁷⁹

Jurišić held out until 28-29 August when the Turks, impressed by the courage of the defenders and anxious to save face, granted them unusually favorable terms of surrender. By this time, however, it was too late to try to put Vienna under

numbered 200,000 men; the Turks, 700,000; and the sultan was expecting aid from the Gran Tartaro to the extent of another "100 milia cavalli, cosa grandissima di gente!" (*ibid.*, col. 823). Indeed, yes. On the siege of Güns, note also, *ibid.*, cols. 827, 864, 900 ("Ginz"), 901, 905, 906, 909, and see the very useful survey of events in Gertrud Gerhardt, *Die Niederlage der Türken am Steinfeld (1532)*, Vienna, 1974, esp. pp. 7 ff. (Militärhistorische Schriftenreihe, Heft 26), who also believes, however, that Suleiman's army consisted of 200,000 soldiers, 100,000 servants and camp followers, with 100,000 horses and 50,000 beasts of burden.

⁷⁷ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 820-21.

⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, LVI, 891, 959-60, 982, 1002-3, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, col. 927: "Et de Ginz, havea auto piu asalti et si tenea. Et il Signor [Turco] era in gran collera contra Imbrain [Ibrahim Pasha] che si tardasse tanto a expugnar si vil loco."

⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, LVI, 865, 868.

siege.⁸⁰ The sultan probably, or rather undoubtedly, had hoped that an imperial army would come to relieve Güns, affording him an opportunity for a larger engagement. In any event he now withdrew from the scene of his second great humiliation, pillaging Styria as he went. While his raiders or akinjis wreaked havoc in the countryside with fire and sword, they also suffered more than one costly setback themselves. A large detachment of akinjis was trapped, and many were slain by the allied Austrian and German forces in the valley of the Triesting not far south of Vienna, between Enzesfeld and Leobersdorf (on 19 September). Those who escaped, along with various others, were set upon and annihilated in bloody encounters in the areas around Wiener Neustadt and Neunkirchen.⁸¹ Certainly sadder and perhaps wiser, Suleiman got back to Istanbul just after the middle of November (1532).⁸² In the meantime

Charles V, who was tired of Lutherans and Turks, had gone to Italy, where he wished once more to consult with Clement VII, for it had been clear for months that, despite the financial assistance he had rendered against the Turks, Clement was again moving toward an entente with France.⁸³

The Turkish fleet was no more successful that year than the land army, venturing no farther west than Corfu. Its progress was stopped by Andrea Doria, who took the great castle on the hill above Coron after a few days' siege on 25 September (1532), and about three weeks later occupied Patras with equal speed.⁸⁴ The outcome of Sulei-

At the picturesque, walled town of Waidhofen an der Ybbs, about a hundred miles southwest of Vienna, the Stadtturm was built about the middle of the sixteenth century to celebrate the repulse of the Turks, who had tried to take the town in Suleiman's campaign of 1532. On one of the four faces of the clock in the square tower the time is halted at 11:45, when the Turks gave up the siege, an everlasting reminder of a close call.

⁸⁰ Already on 9 October (1532) the Doge Andrea Gritti and the Senate could inform Vincenzo Capello, captain-general of the sea, that the Venetian ambassador to the emperor (Marc' Antonio Contarini) had written from Vienna that "... sua cesarea Maestà di bocca sua ha ditto ad esso orator nostro haver deliberato venir in Italia per il dno del Friul volendo vedersi con la Santità del Pontifice in Bologna o in Parma o Piasenza per passar poi in Spagna senza alcuna interposition di tempo, et dovea partir da Vienna fin doi giorni, havendo per cosa certa ch' el serenissimo Signor Turco sia partito di quel paese ...". (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fol. 36 [56], and note, *ibid.*, fols. 37 [57], 41'-42' [61'-62'], 44 ff. [64 ff.].)

⁸¹ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVII, 25-26, 31-32, 40-41, 75 ff., esp. 93-95, 134 ff., 181-85, 227-32, 237-38, 251 ff., 278 ff., etc., 555, and cf. fols. 666-67; Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 503, pp. 16-17; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 209-210, 213, 229, 230, 238; Ludwig Forrer, *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, Leipzig, 1923, p. 76; Vandennesse, ed. Gachard, II, 103. The Greeks and Albanians rose up against the Turks (Charrière, I, 235). Cf. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 122-23, trans. Hellert, V, 176-77, on the taking of Coron and Patras, and see in general Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I'*, pp. 65-75; Francisco de Laiglesia, "Un Establecimiento español en Morea en 1532," in *Estudios históricos (1515-1555)*, 3 vols., Madrid, 1918-19, I, 159-201, esp. pp. 168 ff., with documents from the Archivo de Simancas, and José María del Moral, *El Virrey de Nápoles Don Pedro de Toledo y la guerra contra el Turco*, Madrid, 1966, pp. 99 ff.

One can follow Doria's gradual approach to the southern coast of the Morea during September (1532) in Sanudo, LVII, 915, 921, 929, 951, 932, 970, 988, 1006-7, 1015, 1019-21, and 1023. Early in the month Doria had asked two Venetian galley commanders whom Vincenzo Capello, the captain-general of the sea, had sent to confer with him whether the Venetians did not wish to join him in destroying the Turkish fleet, which was then at Coron: "Esso capitano [Doria] li disse et dimandò se io [Capello] in questa tanto grande et bella occasione de ruinar l'armata turcheca non vollesse intervenir con li voluntieri. . . ." When informed that it would be inconsistent with the current policy of the Signoria, Doria replied, ". . . Io so ben, perchè ho hauto lettere di Venetia, che al vostro capitano li son legate le mane, dicendo li vostri se inganano pensando di con-

⁸⁰ Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 215-20, 226; Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 110-14, trans. J. J. Hellert, V (1836), 160-64; Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II (1845, repr. 1966), no. 288, pp. 5-4; no. 293, p. 9, et alibi; and cf. Karl Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 2 vols., Munich, 1941-42, I, 281-82, and II, 227; G. E. Rothenberg, *The Austrian Military Border in Croatia*, Urbana, 1960, p. 22. According to Brandi, I, 280-81, Luther's hymn *Ein feste Burg ist unser Gott* was thought at this time to be directed against the Turks. On 6 September (1532) Clement VII informed the consistory that he had "nothing new" to report concerning the Turks (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 31, fol. 266', and note fol. 266', by mod. stamped enumeration, and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fol. 96', and note fol. 97').

⁸¹ Gerhart, *Die Niederlage der Türken am Steinfeld*, 1532 (1974), pp. 9-18. The akinjis received neither wages nor maintenance. During a campaign they supported themselves, and tried to turn warfare to profit by seeking plunder and taking captives, a certain portion of their booty being claimed by the Porte. Lighthouse raiders, they wore a cuirass, and usually carried a lance as well as bow and arrows, a short sword and a shield.

⁸² Charrière, I, 237; von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 122, trans. Hellert, V, 175. By 3 September, 1532, word was spreading everywhere that the Turks had withdrawn from Güns, ". . . che per tutti quelli paesi si afferma esser levato el campo de Turchi da Gins, re infelca . . ." (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVI, 896, a dispatch from Udine, received in Venice on 5 September). The disappointed sultan had wanted to meet the Hapsburgs in the field. Three Turkish prisoners, questioned on 23 August, had stated that "non sano se 'l Signor [Turco] voi bater Vienna, Neustat o altro, ma dicono che aspetta Cesare et il serenissimo re Ferdinando, de li quali non teme punto et vien per far la giornata con loro" (*ibid.*, col. 894). Cf. *ibid.*, cols. 915, 925, 926, 947-48, esp. cols. 949-50, 951-52, 962-63, 965-66, and 969: "Dil Turco et suo exercito altro non se intende con certeza se non che a li 29 [avosto, August] si levò di l'assedio di Gins, et ha fatto accordo vergognoso con quel capitano Nicolazio [Jurizic] . . ." (from a dispatch of Marc' Antonio Contarini, dated at Linz on 12 September, and received in Venice on the eighteenth).

man's Austrian campaign, Doria's successes in the Morea, and especially the plans being made at the Porte for a renewal of war with Persia, all disposed

the Turks to the prospect of a temporary peace with the Hapsburgs.

As a matter of fact, the Hapsburgs profited more than once from the sultan's practice of accompanying his troops on major campaigns. Sultan Suleiman's son, Selim II, was the first of the long Ottoman line commonly to delegate the military high command, and from his time the discipline and efficiency of the janissaries, sipahis, and other troops declined markedly. Under Suleiman, however, as under his predecessors, it was obviously difficult for the Porte to wage large-scale warfare on both the eastern and the western fronts, for it was beyond even the exalted capacities which the poets and chroniclers attributed to Suleiman to march in opposite directions at the same time. Consequently war with Persia would mean peace with Austria.

tinuar in tal termini con questi Turchi," etc. (ibid., cols. 1019-20), revealing a certain measure of political clairvoyance on Doria's part.

On 30 October the Doge Andrea Gritti wrote Vincenzo Capello: "Serà venuto a notizia vostra li danni fatti per l'armata cesarea nelli lochi di quel serenissimo Signor [Turco] et occupatione di Coron, lequal cose seben anchor nui habbiamo inteso ingratamente per la amicitia che cum esso serenissimo Signor ne intercede, nientedimeno existimandole tumultuarie et non di fondamento, tanto più hora ne confirmamo in tale opinione, havendo ad partir essa armata cesarea . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fol. 42^r [62^r]).

In a document dated at Barcelona on 13 July, 1533, Charles V rewarded Theodore Hayapostolitis (ὁ Ἀγιαποστολίτης), a native of Coron, with a grant of the villages of Leondari and S. George of Skortā as well as by the honor of knighthood for his signal services in helping to win Coron from the Turks (Andreas Mustoxidis, Ἐλληνοσημαίω, III [March 1843], 147-49). Theodore would unfortunately have to wait until the Turks had been expelled from these villages to enjoy his rights and revenues. While Charles was thus rewarding his loyal servitor, Cornelius Duplicius Schepper and Jerome of Zara (as we shall note presently) were trying to restore Coron to the Porte in exchange for the Turkish recognition of Ferdinand's sovereignty in Hungary.

In the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VII, fols. 360, 415, 441, 448, 453, 519, 522, by mod. stamped enumeration, are reports to Clement VII on the progress and problems of the Christian fleet. A letter from Andrea Doria (*ibid.*, fols. 448, 453, unfortunately divided by the binder) is dated "di gallera nel golfo di Corone alli XXVI de Settembre, M.D.XXXII." Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 459, note 1, says this letter is entirely in Doria's handwriting (*ganz eigenhändig*), but the hand seems to me to be that of the first letter referred to (fol. 360), dated at Zante on 6 September, 1532, and only signed by Antonio Doria. In his letter of the twenty-sixth (fols. 448, 453) Andrea Doria says that his batteries opened fire on the castle of Coron on 21 September. His men then defeated a relieving force of 500 Turkish cavalry. The Turkish garrison asked for terms on the night of the twenty-second, and were granted a safe withdrawal with their wives, children, and goods. The castle of Coron was formally occupied on the morning of the twenty-fifth (*heri matina*), when the papal and imperial banners were raised over the battlements. In a letter dated "di gallera appresso Castel Novo appresso del Golfo di Lepanto alli XVIII d' Octobre, M.D.XXXII" (fols. 519, 522), Andrea Doria describes the taking of the two castles at Patras on 15 and 17 October. In *Arm. XLIV*, tom. 8, fols. 247-249, I find letters of Clement VII dated 27 and 29 July, 1532, to Antonio and Andrea Doria, encouraging them to gain the victories the Christian world was waiting for, etc. Doria's success was naturally a source of much satisfaction to the Hapsburgs (note the letter of Jerome of Zara to Wilhelm von Rogendorff, Ferdinand's lord-high-steward, dated at Ragusa on 26 November, 1532, in von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Artenstücke*, vol. II, pt. 1 [Vienna, 1838], doc. no. VII, p. 58). The Turks regained Coron, as noted below, p. 392a, in April, 1534, when Charles V decided the fortress was untenable (Wm. Miller, *Latins in the Levant*, London, 1908, pp. 505-7). For a while Clement VII and Charles V had regarded the town as a possible location for the Hospitallers (Charrière, I, 238).

The Turkish menace was always one of the problems uppermost in the minds of those seeking the safety of eastern Europe and Italy. A concordat negotiated between Clement VII and Charles V at Bologna on 24 February, 1533, provided that the pope should maintain three galleys and the emperor eleven, and "that they should be ready for every necessity . . . not only on behalf of Italy but for all Christendom." The pope was to seek aid from the other princes and try to prevail upon the Hospitallers to defend Coron and the other places which Andrea Doria had occupied in the name of the emperor, and which the latter was prepared to turn over to the Hospitallers "for the good of the Christian commonwealth." It was agreed that the peace of Europe depended upon that of Italy, and that neither the pope nor the emperor would give any outside power the pretext or the occasion to interfere in Italian affairs. If the pope's niece, Catherine de' Medici, were to be married to a son of the king of France, the latter must support the convocation of a church council, pledge assistance against the Turks, and observe his commitments to the emperor under the treaties of Madrid and Cambrai.⁸⁵ The agreement

⁸⁵ Weiss, *Papiers d'État du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 2-4; Jacopo Salviati subscribed to the treaty in the pope's name, and Francisco de los Cobos in the emperor's. On 27 February (1533) a league was formed for the defense of Italy by the pope, the emperor, and the dukes of Milan, Ferrara, and Mantua (*ibid.*, II, 7-19). The instrument of the league is a lengthy and instructive document, witnessed by the Florentines Jacopo Salviati and Francesco Guicciardini and by the imperial counselors Nicholas Perrenot, lord of Granvelle, and Francisco de los Cobos, commendator of the Order of S. James of Spata (on this league, see below in the text). Nicholas Perrenot was the father of Antoine, the later cardinal of Granvelle, whose papers (con-

seemed to be directed against the king of France as much as against the sultan of Turkey, as the French were well aware.⁸⁶

One can follow Charles's progress from Vienna to Bologna in the late fall of 1532 in the rich series of *Senatus Secreta* in the Venetian Archives.⁸⁷ Clement had arrived in Bologna on 8 December (1532), accompanied by many cardinals. Charles left Mantua on the eighth, and reached Bologna on the thirteenth. A week later they were deep in their confabulations. On 4 March (1533) the doge and Senate wrote Pietro Zen, their ambassador and vicebaillie in Istanbul, the details of the new "league for the defense of Italy." Each member of the league was to contribute a given sum—the pope, 30,000 ducats, "in which one understands Florence to be included;" the emperor, 35,000; the duke of Milan, 15,000; the Genoese, 8,000; the duke of Ferrara, 10,000; the Sienese, 8,000; and the Lucchesi, 4,000. The seven members of the league were to provide 25,000 ducats each year *per portion* to maintain the "captains of war," and in the event of Italy's being invaded they were held to contribute 100,000 ducats a month "per rata delli denari sopraditti." Antonio de Leyva, the old imperialist stalwart, was elected captain-general of the league, "la qual fu conclusa et sigillata in Bologna alli XXVII Fevver preterito." Venice had declined to join the new league, but Charles V and Clement recognized the "confederation fatta a XXIII Decembre MDXXIX tra sua Santità et Maestà [Charles] et la Signoria nostra." Charles left Bologna when the negotiations had been concluded, "hoping to be able to spend Easter in Barcelona."⁸⁸

The Senate provided their vicebaillie—and of course the Turks—with additional information on 5 March (1533). According to the last word from Bologna, the monthly contribution of the participants in the league, *in caso fusse invasa Italia*, still stood at 100,000 ducats. The original seven members were now to be assessed as follows: Clement, 20,000 ducats; Charles V, 35,000; the duke of

Milan, 15,000; the duke of Ferrara, 8,000; the Genoese, 3,000; the Sienese, 2,000; and the Lucchesi, 1,000, making a total of 84,000 ducats, leaving an obvious deficit of 16,000 to be raised elsewhere in case of a military emergency. The duke of Savoy had also been made a member of the league, "for the state which he holds in Italy," and so had the duke of Mantua, although the latter was not to be held to any financial contribution. To work with Antonio de Leyva, as captain-general of the league, two financial commissioners had been named—Francesco Guicciardini for the pope, and (for the emperor) Ferrante Gonzaga, brother of Duke Federico of Mantua (both of them sons of Isabella d' Este, who watched the proceedings with maternal satisfaction). But the relay of all this information was not merely to keep the vicebaillie posted concerning the changing flow of events at home. Quite the contrary, "il tuto farete intendere a quella Excelsa Porta et magnifico Imbraym!" He was to tell the Sublime Porte and Ibrahim Pasha everything the Senate had learned about the new league for the defense of Italy.⁸⁹

The Venetians, caught in the middle as usual, feared to offend anyone, especially the Turk. On 5 April (1533) Tommaso Contarini received his commission from the doge to go as the Republic's ambassador to Sultan Suleiman, and Niccolò Giustinian a second commission to go as the new baillie to Istanbul. Contarini was to congratulate Suleiman and the pashas on their safe return to the Bosphorus [from the siege of Güns], express Venice's delight in the "prosperità et felice successo delle cose sue," and assure everyone at the Porte that the citizens and subjects of the Republic were and would remain the Turks' "veri, boni, et perpetui amici." He was to reaffirm the Venetians' adherence to their peace with the Turks, and to stress (if the vicebaillie Pietro Zen thought the repetition would be useful) "that . . . we have had no part in this last league concluded at Bologna, neither in its final settlement and publication, nor in its negotiation or in any matter relating to it."⁹⁰

taining many relating to the years when Nicholas served as the chancellor of Charles V) were edited by Weiss in the *Documents inédits*, no. 44. Cf. Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 105; Ehses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, introd., p. LXXXVI.

⁸⁶ Weiss, *Papiers d'état de Granvelle*, II, 121, 139-40, 145, 145, 152, 211-12 ff., 234, 243-44, 295, 330.

⁸⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, esp. fols. 36 [56], 47 [67], 48 [68], and cf. the text given above in note 83.

⁸⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 63^r-64^r [83^r-84^r]. On the "confederation" of 23 December, 1529, alluded to in the text, see above, Chapter 9, note 88, and on the meeting of the pope and the emperor at Bologna, Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 365-67, 368-70, 380, 383 ff., etc., 572-74, 600-10.

⁸⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fol. 65^r [85^r], and cf. *ibid.*, fol. 66^r [86^r], concerning a *certa scrittura stampata*, a printed broadside, which listed Venice as a member of the league, to the indignation of the Senate.

⁹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 69 ff. [89 ff.]. Contarini was also to deal with some minor problems arising from the occurrence of incidents at Nauplia, Coron, and Monemvasia; the liberation of Paolo Bembo, the Venetian consul in Alexandria; freedom of trade and the "expedition" of the merchant galleys for the return voyage; the failure of the last 500 *zanara* of saltpeper granted by the sultan to arrive in Venice; and the Republic's need of still more saltpeper. Furthermore, Contarini

The emperor and the pope seemed to be getting on very well together, and the French were not alone in feeling irritation at some of the consequences of the concordat. On 8 April, 1533, the dean and chapter of Toledo addressed a most vigorous complaint to the pope about the repeated and exorbitant imposts he had allowed Charles V to make upon the Spanish churches on the pretext of an expedition against the Moors in Africa. Within recent years, quite apart from the tithes and subsidies levied by other popes, Clement had himself twice authorized collection of the fourth part of all ecclesiastical incomes throughout Spain, an intolerable burden. A vast sum of money had been collected in three years. If those from whom this money had been extorted had borne it with equanimity and patience, the reason lay in their belief that these exactions were final, and that they would not be subjected to further such impositions. Now came the unheard of news, however, that his Holiness had authorized not a subsidy, not a tithe, not even the levy of a fourth, but actually of a half of all ecclesiastical incomes, *inaudita concessio*, which was converting the status of the Spanish clergy from that of free men to one of bondage to the crown.⁹¹ After the hard fiscal policy of earlier pontificates, the dean and the chapter had hoped that Clement's accession would bring juster and better days, but

they seemed (as they put it) merely to have escaped from the coals into the flames.⁹²

It would require a work of larger scope than the present volume to note all the more interesting and important letters known to have been sent to the Curia Romana at this time. But a letter of Stephen Broderic of 8 May, 1533, addressed to Clement VII, merits particular notice. He writes Clement that he was then living as the bishop of Fünfkirchen (Pécs) in Hungary. The tedious peace negotiations between Ferdinand and John Zápolya were dragging on, but naturally both kings would eventually have to accept the Turkish sultan's disposition of the Hungarian kingdom. Conditions were wretched. The Turks were only three or four miles away. "May the good God always keep your Holiness happy and safe."⁹³

⁹¹ The protesting clergy of Toledo would have been distressed to learn that Clement had granted Charles permission "cum recta conscientia convertere in alios quam dicte cruciate usus" the funds collected from indulgences, the tithe, and the levy of a fourth on the revenues of all benefices (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 8, fol. 124'), for which restitution would doubtless never be made to finance the purposes announced at the time such moneys were collected.

⁹² Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VIII, fol. 82: "Feci vestram Sanctitatem sepe cerciorem de rebus nostris Hungaricis per litteras ad dominos Casalios scriptas et ex Poseno quo pacis faciende causa convenneramus ac novissime hinc ex Quinque-Ecclesis his diebus proximis. Neque nunc aliquid scribere possum nisi rem Christianam eo esse deducam cuiusmodique culpa id acciderit ut de regno Hungarico quod paulo ante vidimus florentissimum ac inter Christiana regna potentissimum coram Thurcarum imperatore disceptetur et utrique regi illius arbitrio sit standum. Adhuc nihil intelligimus quid de nobis sit secretum. Quicquid erit conabor vestram Sanctitatem facere cerciorem statim. Ego sub mirabilis sidere sum natus occupato per Thurcas episcopatu Sirmiensi quem mihi dixit Rex Ludovicus cum cancellariatu dederat. Nunc episcopatum Quinque-Ecclesiam teneo et ipsum Thurcis ad III vel IIII miliaria vicinum, adhuc quidem satis insignem sed magno periculo expositum. Deus optimus Sanctitatem vestram semper conservet felicem et incolumentem. Ex Quinque-Ecclesis, 8 Maii, 1533. Eiusdem vestre Sanctitatis humillimus servulus et capellanus, S. Brodericus Sirmiensi subscriptus."

⁹³ Thus the correction which Walter Friedensburg makes in the letter of Ennio Filonardi, bishop of Veroli, dated at Rome on 19 December, 1534, to Girolamo Rorario, recently appointed papal nuncio to Hungary ("Havendo Nostro Signore visto lettere del vescovo Sirmiense o vogliano dire Cinque Chiese . . ."), to the effect that Broderic was "Bischof von Sirmium, nicht von Fünfkirchen," is both unnecessary and mistaken: Filonardi knew what he was talking about, and Broderic's letter of 8 May, 1533, was one which Clement VII and Filonardi had obviously read (see Friedensburg, ed., *Nuntiatoren des Vergerio [1533-1536]*, in the *Nuntiatorenberichte aus Deutschland nebst ergänzenden Actenstücken*, pt. 1 [1533-1559], vol. 1, Gotha, 1892, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, p. 326, note 1). As we have seen, references to Broderic abound in the documents (cf. Lanz, *Korrespondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, pp. 137, 148, 151, 154, 166-68, etc., and esp. p. 207).

would now pay the 8,000 ducats' tribute for Cyprus. The Turks were said to be readying their fleet for the recovery of Coron (*ibid.*, fols. 74' [94'], 75' [95']), which Charles V and the imperialists seemed determined to defend (fols. 102'-103' [122'-123'], 108' [128'], 112'-113' [132'-133'], 120' [140']).

The Venetians were trying to avoid a renegotiation of their peace treaty with the Turks, suggested by Ibrahim Pasha to make things "clearer and easier," fearing that if some matters became clearer, they might not be easier for Venice (Reg. 55, fols. 67'-68' [87'-88'], 70' ff. [90' ff.], 75' ff. [95' ff.]). The vicebaile Pietro Zen, also the Republic's ambassador to the Porte, could leave Istanbul when Contarini and Giustiniani had arrived to take over the reins of office (cf. fol. 85' [105'], *et alibi*, and note Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVII, 633).

⁹¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VIII, fols. 70', 78', and cf. *ibid.*, fols. 83'-84', 96', 104' (letters divided by the binder), dated "Toleti in loco nostro capitulari, die VIII Aprilis, M.D.XXXIII:" "His proximis annis decursis (ut decimas et subsidia aliorum pontificum omitamus) Sanctitas vestra duas quartas partes omnium fructuum ecclesiasticorum totius Hispanie sub pretextu expugnationis Maurorum Africae Caesaris Maiestati concessit, quod intolerabile onus etsi ecclesie humeris importabile fuit. . . Cum ecce (quod non sine lacrimarum effusione referimus) adducunt a Sanctitate vestra aliam, non subsidium, non decimam, non denique quartam, sed medietatis omnium fructuum inauditam concessionem, quam rem etsi a Sanctitate vestra non dubitamus importune fuisse extorsam. . . Infelicitate nostra actum est ut ex prunis saliremus in flamas, et ex liberis perpetuo tributarii maneamus. . ." The archbishop of Toledo had his troubles (*ibid.*, fol. 80).

Despite the concordat of Bologna, Pope Clement VII was very restive under the domination of Charles V, who had organized the Italian league against the Ottoman sultan and the king of France. Clement was still looking toward the French court, where the flattering expectation had been held out to him of the marriage of his niece Catherine de' Medici to a prince of the royal house. On 10 February, 1533, Clement had granted Francis I two tithes—to be collected in France and Brittany, Provence and Dauphiné—to stimulate his alleged ardor to undertake an expedition against the Turks.⁹⁴ The two tithes were also the beginning of a renewed rapprochement between Clement and Francis. In fact, to glance ahead for a moment, Clement soon formed a sort of family alliance with the king, which recalled the old entente between Florence and France. Despite the persistent objections voiced in the consistory, Clement arranged to meet personally with Francis. Leaving Rome on 9 September (1533), Clement sailed from Livorno on 5 October, and arrived at Marseille on the eleventh. He was accorded a grand reception on the following day. Francis made his entry into the city on 15 October, "la plus belle [entrée] qui fut faite de vie d'homme." On 28 October Henri [II] d'Orléans, *second fils de France*, married Catherine de' Medici, the "duchess of Urbino." Clement himself performed the ceremony. Catherine was to play an unhappily conspicuous part in the subsequent history of France.

For a whole month pope and king conferred with each other, but the full extent of the commitments which each made to the other remains uncertain. On 7 November, however, to the distress of the imperialists in the Curia, Clement created four French cardinals (Jean Leveueur, Claude de Givry, Odet de Coligny, and Philippe de la Chambre), and about eighteen months later, after Clement's death, Charles V charged (in a letter dated at Barcelona on 19 April, 1535) that, while at Marseille, Clement had accepted the idea of French co-operation with Sultan Suleiman, and actually "confirmed" it in the presence of a witness, which seems unlikely. However that may be, Clement was not entirely comfortable on French soil. He embarked for home on 12 November, and was back in Rome a month later.⁹⁵

⁹⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 239–40, note, doc. dated at Bologna "anno MDXXXIII quarto idus Februarii, pontificatus nostri anno decimo."

⁹⁵ Alfred Hamy, "Entrevue de François I^{er} avec Clément VII à Marseille (1533). . . ." [French translation of a contemporary Provençal text], in the *Bulletin de la Société académique de l'ar-*

Obviously there was no likelihood of an effective union of the Christian powers against the Turks. Nevertheless, Sultan Suleiman's campaign in the autumn of 1532 had gone badly. Although he celebrated imaginary victories after his return to Istanbul (in mid-November), he was disposed toward peace with Ferdinand, whose envoy Jerome of Zara, an elder brother of Nicholas Jurisic, was admitted to the imperial presence on 14 January, 1533, the fourth day after his arrival in the Turkish capital.⁹⁶ A bit prematurely perhaps Jerome wrote in jubilant tones to the Spanish garrison in Coron (on 20 January) and to Ferdinand (on the twenty-first), informing the latter "che io per la gratia de Dio ho fata et confirmata la tanto desiderata et honorevole, gloriosa, utile et longa pace tra il serenissimo et invictissimo imperatore de Turchi et vostra sacra regia Maestà." Suleiman now looked upon Ferdinand as his own son, and looked upon Ferdinand's wife Anna and his sister Mary as his own daughters. The garrison at Coron should cease all activity against the Turks, because (Jerome wrote) he had included the Emperor Charles in the peace "per uno certo tempo."⁹⁷

Sultan Suleiman had ordered all his pashas, sanjakbeys, voivodes, and subjects to desist from hostilities along all fronts, and he expected his Christian opponents to do likewise. Neither Lodovico Gritti nor John Zápolya was to attack or otherwise

rendissement de Boulogne-sur-Mer, VI (1900–3), 131–52; Weiss, *Papiers d'État du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II (1841), 75 ff., 341–42, Charles V's letter of 19 April, 1533, addressed to Adrian de Croÿ, count of Roeulx; Friedensburg, *Nuntienberichte aus Deutschland*, I, 1, no. 34, pp. 129–30, letter of Vergerio to Clement VII, dated at Vienna on 3 October, 1533, and see, *ibid.*, esp. nos. 35–36, 42–45, 47–48, 52–53; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, IV-2 (repr. 1956), 475–82, with a full record of the sources; Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 300–1, and II, 242–43; and cf. Ehes. *Conc. Trident.*, IV, introd., pp. CII–CIII. The Hapsburgs had been expecting this marriage for some time (Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, I, no. 195, p. 507).

Rumors, plans, and preparations for the meeting of Clement VII and Francis I, which was to take place at Nice (Nizza), but was changed to Marseille, may be followed in the Venetian Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 100 [120], 101^r [121], 103^r [122], 114^r–115^r [134^r–135^r], 123^r–124^r [143^r–144^r], 125^r [145^r], 127^r [147^r] docs. dated from June to October, 1533.

⁹⁶ Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 541–42, and note cols. 394, 574–76; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 242–45.

⁹⁷ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-I (1838), nos. x-xi, pp. 62–63, "ex urbe Constantinopolitana XX [et XXI] mensis Ianuarii 1533," and cf. *ibid.*, no. XII, to Bernhard von Cles of Trent. A miscellany of important documents, from March, 1533, to October, 1534, relating to the Austro-Turkish negotiations for peace and to concomitant problems may be found in L.-P. Gachard and G. J. Chas. Piot, eds., *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, III (Brussels, 1881), nos. 1–LXII, pp. 450–567.

harass Ferdinand's lands and subjects. Jerome's von, Vespasian of Zara, had gone to Ferdinand's court with a Turkish envoy to sound out the Hapsburgs on the details of their terms for peace. Week after week Jerome wrote letters to (among others) Johann Katzianer, the captain of Ljubljana and field commander in Carniola and lower Austria; Thomas de Lazzano, the captain of Gran (Esztergom); Johann Rizan, vicecaptain of Fiume (Rijeka); Andrea Doria, the imperial admiral; and the stubborn garrison of Coron, imploring all the recipients to observe the armistice.⁹⁸ The Spaniards ensconced in the fortress height at Coron seemed likely to undo Jerome's good work. They had, indeed, received a letter from him, sent through the *flamulario* of the Morea, but they replied on 15 February (1533) that they were in Coron to guard the town and to make war on the Turks. This was their duty, and they had no alternative but to do it until the Emperor Charles ordered otherwise.⁹⁹

On 4 February (1533) Suleiman had left the Bosphorus to go hunting with Ibrahim Pasha at Adrianople (Edirne). It was at the sultan's behest that Jerome of Zara wrote eight of the letters (from 11 to 28 February) to which we have just alluded. From Adrianople Jerome was informed that armed Christian vessels were being sighted in the Archipelago. He was directed to write again to the Spanish garrison at Coron, cautioning them against "molesting" the sultan's subjects. Jerome did write (on the twenty-eighth) not only to the garrison at Coron but also to the commanders of the imperial and papal galleys in the Aegean.¹⁰⁰

Ibrahim Pasha was given copies of the letters. According to Jerome, the Venetians kept interfering *stimulatiome et mala informatiome* in his dealings with the Porte. In the meantime Lodovico Gritti had just written from Buda that both Ferdinand and Sigismund I of Poland had sent envoys to him and to John Zápolya "to negotiate a peace."

Quite understandably, the Turks became suspicious of the fact that peace was being sought in *duabus partibus*. The sultan was "the lord, and making peace was his affair." Jerome kept Ferdinand posted, and carried on very well, "seeing that there were so many controversies and so many persons who were seeking to break this peace."¹⁰¹

On 1 April (1533), after dinner, Ibrahim Pasha, who had returned to Istanbul, sent for Jerome, who arrived some time before the Venetian "bailie," although Ibrahim received the Venetian first, which (in politic fashion) Jerome omits from his report to Ferdinand. The Venetian in question was Pietro Zen, the Republic's ambassador and vicebailie. Zen himself waited an hour for Ibrahim to appear, and when he did, the grand vizir and the vicebailie were closeted together for a long while. Ibrahim had no love for Charles V, as Zen makes clear in the long letter he wrote the Signoria on 3 April, ". . . molte parole disse contra Spagna." Jerome waited three hours astride his horse, outside the entrance to Ibrahim's residence, presumably in the courtyard. Suleiman had built Ibrahim's residence or housing complex, which was located on the northwest side of the Hippodrome, about a decade before as a gift to the "Makbül," the "Favorite."

When Jerome was finally admitted, he found the grand vizir in a courteous but quizzical mood. Ibrahim gave Jerome two letters from the captains of Coron (the letter of 15 February and another of 12 March). He apologized for opening them, "for it was not the way of the Turks to open other people's letters," but he had thought they concerned him. He complained

that those who were in Coron were behaving badly and were not observing the truce, and that they had burst out of the town and plundered the following places, namely, the town [*castellum*] of Calamata, the area around the town of "Miseure," as well as a village near Zonchio, having also captured some Turks. . . .

Ibrahim said that Jerome should write again to Coron, "conceding also this, that their own san-

⁹⁸ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, nos. XIII-XVI, xviii-xxiv, xxvi-xxvii, pp. 65 ff., and cf. no. xxviii, p. 82, letters dated from 21 January to 4 March, 1533.

⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, II-1, no. xxiv, pp. 77-78: ". . . Recibimos una letra de vuestra señoría por vía del flamulari de la Morea . . . pero nosotros quedamos aquí por guarda desta tierra y para hazer guerra a ynfeles y hasta que veamos la orden de su Magestad [Charles V] no podemos hazer al contrario. . . ." On 28 February Jerome wrote (for the third time) to the garrison at Coron, telling them that both Charles V and Clement VII were included in his "pace et amicitia" with the sultan, who had twice ordered his own people to cease hostilities with the Christians (*ibid.*, no. xxvi, p. 79).

¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, II-1, nos. xxvi-xxvii, pp. 79-80, and cf. the preceding note.

¹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, II-1, pp. 3-4, from the report (pp. 3-48) which Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Duplicius Schepper, who joined him in Istanbul on 20 May, presented to Ferdinand on 20 September (1533). The written text is dated the twenty-seventh (*ibid.*, p. 48), but a letter of Pietro Paolo Vergerio, the successor of Vincenzo Pimpinella as nuncio to Ferdinand, informs us that Jerome and Schepper returned to Vienna on the twentieth, and that Ferdinand received them immediately, obviously spending a good deal of time with them. See Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, I-1 (1892, repr. 1968), no. 51, pp. 121-23, letter to the papal secretary Jacopo Salviati, dated at Vienna on 22 September, 1533.

jakbeys were not always prudent." And so Jerome wrote again, on 3 April, turning the letter over (as usual) to Ibrahim to send on to Coron through the *flamulario* of the Morea, "which letter Ibrahim opened, and he did not transmit it."¹⁰²

On the morning of 6 April (1533) Ibrahim Pasha sent first one state usher or messenger (*taus, cha' ush*) and then another to tell Jerome of Zara what the sultan and Ibrahim himself had been discussing. According to Jerome's informants, the exasperated sultan was quite prepared to retake Coron by force as well as to order the destruction of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher, the demolition of all other Christian churches, and the expulsion of all Christian priests, friars, and merchants from Ottoman territory. Jerome was told that he should send letters to this effect to Charles V, Ferdinand, Clement VII, and all the other Christian princes to whom he felt such letters should go. On that very day, the sixth, Jerome wrote Ferdinand, protesting against the "superbia et arrogantia" of the Spanish in Coron, who had ventured out four times in fuste on senseless raids upon the Turks. They had disregarded Jerome's advice and his repeated remonstrances, and now they were in danger of setting the whole world on fire in a greater war than ever before.

The sanjakbey of the Morea had laid down his arms, but the reckless adventurers in Coron, moved largely by avarice, were attacking his domain, capturing his people, and reaping a petty, contemptible profit from their lawless exploits. Jerome had assured the Turks that this outrageous conduct was the consequence neither of the desire nor of the instruction of Ferdinand, Charles, or Clement, no one of whom knew what was being done by "quelli da Corron." Ibrahim had assured Jerome, however, that the Porte would wait two and one half months for the Hapsburgs' acceptance of the negotiated terms of peace. Jerome gave his letter, signed and unsealed, to one of the messengers "to take it to the divan, that is, the Turks' council." He also told Ibrahim that he was baffled by the sudden anger he had just encountered. If in his letters he had not said enough or

not said what the Turks wanted, they had only to tell him. If he had said too much or anything displeasing, they should so inform him, and he would mend his ways.

Four days later Ibrahim Pasha sent the interpreter Yunus Beg, the well-known envoy to the Venetian Signoria, to tell Jerome, if he wished during the holy days (of Easter, which fell on 13 April in 1533) to attend Christian services in Pera or the town of Galata, "that it would be quite all right with them." If he wished to go through Istanbul or to go elsewhere by land, Ibrahim would give him horses and an appropriate guard. If he wanted to go sailing (in the pleasant springtime) or to see the castles along the shore of the Black Sea—to relieve the tedium of waiting for the return of the Turkish envoy, who had gone to Ferdinand's court with Jerome's son Vespasian—he had only to say so, and the Turks would prepare a fusta or a galley and whatever else was necessary. Jerome thanked his hosts, but said that he did not wish to go anywhere: "When they asked him why, he replied that he had not come to see their country, but to carry out the tasks for which his lord had chosen him."¹⁰³

As Jerome of Zara waited patiently for the return of the Turkish envoy who had gone to Vienna, Lodovico Gritti returned to Istanbul from Hungary (on 29 April, 1533), and foregathered with Ibrahim Pasha on 3 May. Two days later Ibrahim sent word to Jerome that he should get together with Gritti to discuss the proposed peace. Jerome therefore met with Gritti, who began by saying that he was Ibrahim's spokesman (*mediator*) as well as John Zápolya's envoy, "and that the kingdom of Hungary belonged to King John, alleging many reasons in the voivode's favor." The sultan had given Hungary to King John, and had confirmed the grant more than ten times. Jerome simply had to revise or retract the basis upon which he was seeking to negotiate peace, for his position was without a foundation in fact or in writing. Gritti dismissed the question of Hungary as easy of solution (the kingdom belonged to Zápolya); the problem was how could peace be made with

¹⁰² Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, p. 4, and, *ibid.*, doc. no. XLIV, pp. 107-8; see also Pietro Zen's letter of 3 April to the Venetian Signoria, in Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 141-43. There is a brief sketch of Ibrahim Pasha's career by M. T. Gökbilgin, in the *Encyclopaedia of Islam*, III (1971), 998-99. Sanudo followed the Austro-Turkish negotiations as best he could (*Diarii*, LVIII, 41, 56, 72-73, 74-75, 141-43, 160-61, 205, 226, 298-99, 303 ff., 442-45, 494, 504-5, 624-25, 736) as well as conditions in Coron (*ibid.*, cols. 118-21, 329-31, 431 ff., 501-2, 525 ff., 585, 609 ff., 645 ff., 673 ff., 721 ff., *et alibi*).

¹⁰³ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 4-5, and, *ibid.*, doc. no. XLVIII, pp. 112-13, Jerome's letter of 6 April, 1533, to Ferdinand. In his lack of curiosity to go sight-seeing in Turkey, Jerome of Zara was vastly different from his successor of a generation later, Ogier Ghiselin de Busbecq, Ferdinand's ambassador to the Porte (intermittently from 1554 to 1562), who went to see everything he could, collecting coins and copying inscriptions along the way, and describing Turkish customs and the countryside as well as the flora and fauna he encountered whenever he could get out of Istanbul.

the emperor. He did not think that Charles would restore Coron, without which the Turks would not accept a peace, "and so he did not believe that there was going to be any way of bringing about peace."

Jerome denied the legitimacy of Zápolya's elevation to the throne of Hungary, and claimed that the sultan had in fact now bestowed the crown of S. Stephen on Ferdinand,

and had received him as his son, and that Ibrahim Pasha had stated in so many words, and had promised, that he would recommend that Lodovico Gritti himself treat with the voivode to this end—that he should renounce the kingdom and crown to [Ferdinand,] his royal Majesty of the Romans. . . .

Jerome told Gritti that Ibrahim had been assuming that the Hungarian problem could be worked out in this way. Otherwise the kingdom might be divided, which would be consistent with the sultan's promise. In any event the voivode was not likely to live very much longer, for he was already an old man, "and the kingdom had only been promised to him for his lifetime." Gritti had already suggested that Jerome had none of this in writing (*nisi ore ad os*), to which the latter replied that the word of a great prince was his bond.

As for Coron, Jerome had not offered the town to the Turks. The pasha had asked for its return, and had suggested (according to Jerome) that with the restitution of the town, the artillery the Christians had seized, and the captives they had taken, the Turks would make peace with Charles V for five years or for seven, "and would accept him as a brother, as they had accepted the king of France." They were awaiting Charles's answer. Gritti acknowledged that he had to catch up on the details of the negotiations: "If I had been here, affairs would not have been transacted in this way, but I shall talk with the pasha, and we shall get together many times later on." Jerome had, however, succeeded in mollifying Gritti to some extent, for the latter's parting shot on this occasion was, "I find a good deal more dexterity in you than I was led to believe by the Hungarians and by some Germans!"¹⁰⁴

On 6 May (1533) Lodovico Gritti told Jerome that he had talked with Ibrahim Pasha. They had agreed that nothing more could be done or need be said until Vespasian of Zara returned with the Turkish envoy "with the decision of the emperor and the king, because if these latter should come

to some other decision, all the effort we expend here will have come to naught." Almost three weeks later (on 25 May) Ibrahim sent for Jerome again. Vespasian had come back from Vienna. He accompanied his father to Ibrahim's house. Jerome asked the pasha how the Turkish envoy had fared at Ferdinand's court. Had he confirmed as the truth everything that Jerome had stated, and had promised, on Ferdinand's behalf? "Ad quod ipse Imbrahimus respondit quod sic." The pasha said, "Yes," whereupon Jerome presented him with the keys of Gran (*Strigonia*). "Here are the keys which you and the sultan asked for as evidence of the good faith and constancy of his Majesty. . . ."

Ibrahim Pasha laughed, and nodded to Jerome to keep the keys. After all, the surrender of the keys was only a symbol of submission. The Turks had not demanded the surrender of the hilltop fortress of Gran. Later on, Jerome gave Ibrahim the gift which Ferdinand had sent. Ibrahim expressed pleasure as well as thanks, and Jerome said that Ferdinand meant the gift "in signum fraternitatis," for his Majesty looked upon the pasha as his elder brother. Now, however, Jerome explained that Cornelius Duplicius Schepper, his *socius et collega*, had arrived in Istanbul. Henceforth he must conduct his master's business in company with his colleague Schepper. They would wait upon Ibrahim at the latter's convenience. Ibrahim wished to know whether the Hapsburg envoys now had a letter from the Emperor Charles. "Respondit illi Hieronymus quod sic." Jerome said that they did, "at which he showed himself most pleased, and ordered that they should come to an audience on the following day."¹⁰⁵

The Hapsburg envoys did, indeed, have a letter addressed to the sultan by Charles V. It was dated at Alessandria in northern Italy on 26 March, 1533. Beginning with Charles's seventy-odd titles and territorial claims, including the kingdom of Jerusalem, the duchy of Athens, and the lordship of Tripoli, the letter approved the sultan's current disposition toward peace and stressed Ferdinand's hereditary right to the kingdom of Hungary. The sultan would find Charles prepared to fulfill the obligations which one good prince was bound to

¹⁰⁴ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 7-8. Vespasian of Zara's report on his mission to the Porte, from which he had returned to Ferdinand's court with the Turkish envoy, is given in Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, III (1881), no. 1, pp. 450-55, dated 11 March, 1533.

¹⁰⁴ Von Gévy, II-1, pp. 5-7.

discharge toward another, "and whatever friendship [your Serenity] shall have shown our own most serene brother, we shall deem to have been shown to us, ourself."¹⁰⁶

Charles had certainly given careful consideration to a letter to go to the sultan. The letter was like Charles himself, restrained and courteous, with more chill than charm. Schepper had also brought his own letter of credence and procuration from Ferdinand, which not only made Schepper the full partner of Jerome in their shared *factus, auctoritas et potestas*, but also ratified and approved all Jerome's *acta, facta, dicta et gesta*. And along with Schepper's letter of credence came two new letters from Ferdinand, addressed to the sultan and to Ibrahim Pasha.¹⁰⁷ Ferdinand hoped that by persuading his brother Charles to restore Coron to the Turks he might induce his newly-found father Suleiman to recognize his "hereditary right" to Hungary. We shall hear more of this anon, however, for we have now come to one of the most interesting and best-documented episodes in the long history of Austro-Turkish diplomatic relations, the first one in fact to produce peace—at least for a while.

Although Jerome had written Ferdinand and the Hapsburg commanders of the "peace" which he had negotiated, Suleiman had been unwilling at first to go beyond a truce. He would convert the truce into a peace when the keys of the Hungarian city of Gran had been delivered to him as a token of obeisance. The first Turkish envoy to Vienna had been received with great ceremony by Ferdinand, who sat on a throne covered with cloth of gold under an ornate canopy. After the Turk's departure for home (on 31 March, 1533) Cornelius Schepper had set out for the Porte. It was he who had brought the keys of Gran to Istanbul to fulfill the sultan's requirement for peace.¹⁰⁸

The Austrian envoys' audience with Ibrahim Pasha came, for some reason, a day later than he had intended. Jerome and Schepper met with Ibrahim *à trois* on 27 May (1533), the first of eight such parleys, four with Ibrahim and four with Lodovico Gritti, over a period of seven weeks. As von Hammer-Purgstall has said, the documents relating to these meetings are a most important source, and not only for the diplomacy of the time; they also give us, in Ibrahim's own words, an insight into his character, with all his "boasting, arrogance, cunning, and almightiness."¹⁰⁹ At their first meeting with Ibrahim, Schepper spoke first, "salutavitque Bassam nomine Ferdinandi Regis ut fratris. . . ." He brought the pasha deferential greetings from Ferdinand, as to an elder brother. After exchanging the usual formal courtesies, Ibrahim launched into a near oration. Nothing was better than peace, he said, as he dwelt on the hardships and horrors of war, and quickly went on to the subject of the sultan's power.

The Turks could cover the earth with their troops, and carry on war forever, for the land army cost them nothing, so to speak, since their troops were paid the same wages in peace as in wartime. Once the janissaries had been paid at the rate of a mere half-asper a day. Now they received more, but no one of them got more than eight aspers a day. Maritime warfare involved expense, of course, but the sultan's resources were so great that the costs were hardly felt (*sed tam magnas esse opes ut minime sentiri possit*). Only the day before, the sultan had ordered him to withdraw from the Ottoman accounts the equivalent of 2,000,000 ducats "to send an army into Italy." The Porte had at its command "forty thousand Tatars who could destroy the whole world. . . ." and the sultan had decided to send them as well as an army of 300,000 men into Italy. Who could resist such a force?

Ibrahim Pasha assured Jerome and Schepper that he had himself spared the Christians an endless flow of blood. He had helped many thousands

¹⁰⁶ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, no. XLIII, pp. 106-7. On Charles V's instructions to Schepper, also dated at Alessandria on 26 March, 1533, see Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, nos. II-III, pp. 455-61. Schepper was in Vienna at the time, as shown by his letter of 12 April to Charles (*ibid.*, no. IV, p. 462).

¹⁰⁷ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, nos. XLV-XLVII, pp. 108-11, all three letters dated 4 April, 1533.

¹⁰⁸ On 2 April, 1533, the papal nuncio to Ferdinand, Pietro Paolo Vergerio, wrote from Vienna to Jacopo Salviati, the secretary of Clement VII: "L' orator del Turco fu expedito l' altroheri, et la expeditione è tale che a Constantinopoli, dove è un nuncio della Maestà del re [i.e., Jerome of Zara], se haverà a far la conclusion, come si haverà havuta l' opinion di Sua Santità et della Maestà del imperator" (Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturbereiche aus Deutschland*, pt. I, vol. 1, Gotha, 1892, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, no. 1, p. 82 and cf. nos. 3-4, 8, 10-

13, 14, 16-17, 21). There was agreement between Vienna and Rome on the necessity "di concluder pace con Thurchi et di rimover i errori et le impietà che sono per Alemagna" (*ibid.*, I-1, no. 14, p. 99, and cf. no. 15). On the Hapsburg attempts to employ Coron in bargaining with the Turks, cf. *ibid.*, nos. 13, 14, 29, 38, 63, 83, 91. The marriage of Henri d'Orléans to the pope's niece Catherine de' Medici so closely approached a papal-French alliance that it was naturally worrisome to the house of Austria (*ibid.*, nos. 44, 45, 47-48, 52, 62, 72, 101-2).

¹⁰⁹ Von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 127, paraphrased by J. J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V (1856), 182-83.

of women, children, and others to find the road to freedom, even compelling them secretly to flee into the woods at night "to escape from the hands of the Turks." He had done such things, and so had other good Turks, "for the Turks," he said, "were not so barbarous, inhuman, or cruel as the Christians were making them out to be" (*non enim esse Thureas tam barbaros, inhumanos aut crudeles, prout apud Christianos esse estimarentur*). It was he, Ibrahim, who ruled the great Ottoman empire. Whatever he wanted done was done, for it was he who exercised the power (*omnem enim se potestatem habere*). He controlled all the offices, all the kingdoms of the Ottoman realm. "What I choose to give away," he said, "is given, and it stays given. What I do not grant is not granted!" If the sultan himself made a decision of which Ibrahim did not approve, it was not put into effect, "for everything is in my hands," he said, "war and peace and wealth, and this I do not say without counsel!"

Schepper made an appropriate reply with fitting timidity, for Jerome had instructed him in the ways of the Turks or at least in the ways of Ibrahim Pasha, who had a good deal more to say of Turkish resources, especially in foodstuffs. He might well close Turkish ports to Christian commerce, he declared, and if he did, what hope would the Christians have except to die of famine? Schepper and Jerome solemnly agreed with everything that Ibrahim said, "et ipsum Imbrahim bonis verbis laudaverunt." Since we owe our knowledge of these parleys almost entirely to the report which Jerome and Schepper made to Ferdinand at Vienna four months later (it is dated 27 September, 1533), we must assume the substantial truth of what they told their sovereign, although their account of Ibrahim is rather at variance with the impression of him which we get from the scores of Venetian dispatches preserved in the diaries of Marino Sanudo.

When Schepper had presented Ibrahim with his letters of credence, and noted that Ferdinand looked to his "brother" to help him make good his "hereditary right" to Hungary, the expansive pasha merely asked whether Schepper had a letter from the Emperor Charles. Schepper said that he did have such a letter [of 26 March, 1533, to which we have already alluded], affirming Ferdinand's right "pro regno Hungarie toto obtinendo." Upon seeing Charles's letter and taking it in his hands,

Ibrahim rose to his feet, and said, "This is a great lord, and therefore we must honor him." He took the letter and kissed it, and touched his forehead with it in the Turkish fashion. Then he set it aside with great rev-

erence, so that the royal envoys Jerome and Cornelius were quite astonished that he should show such honor to the Emperor Charles.

Schepper then said that Ferdinand had understood from a report of Jerome's that the way was open to Charles to enter the peace if he wished to do so, that Sultan Suleiman now considered Charles his brother also, that the sultan was prepared to make peace with Charles for five years or for seven, and that the return of the town of Coron would go far toward achieving Ferdinand's desire (to secure Hungary). Schepper could state on Charles's behalf that he would be content to be included in the peace which Suleiman was making with his brother on certain conditions. First of all, he wished to inform Suleiman that he had never given the Turks any reason to make war on him, and yet the sultan had been the first to commence hostilities. Nevertheless, he ascribed this fact not to the sultan but to the enemies of the Hapsburgs, referring presumably to Francis I and to Zápolya. Charles was, however, quite willing to enter a peace which should include his brother Ferdinand.

Jerome of Zara had written, as Schepper went on to say, that the return of Coron to the Turks "was very important to secure possession of the entire kingdom of Hungary, and because King Ferdinand had been working hard to see that Coron was returned . . .," Charles was willing to accede to his brother's wishes. All the Christian princes wanted Charles to hold on to Coron, however, and to fortify it, because of its strategic position. As the head of Christendom, he could not go against their will unless he could show them some equivalent gain for their fellow Christians, such as "that the Turk should be willing to be their good and quiet neighbor" (*Thurcam illis velle bonum et quietum vicinum esse*).

Considering the sultan's "generosity," however, in ceding Hungary to Ferdinand as the country's rightful heir, Charles would give up Coron, but only under the following conditions: Ferdinand must in fact receive *tota Hungaria*. The sultan must require Khairuddin Barbarossa to return the "island" of Algiers to the Spanish, and take care that the lives and properties of the Christians in Coron were protected. (There were few Greeks in Coron; the town was inhabited largely by Albanians.) Furthermore, the sultan was not to interfere in the differences which existed among the Christians concerning their faith, nor impede "their return to the true faith," being obviously a reference to the Lutherans. The proposed peace must include the

pope, the French king, the Venetians, and all the Christian princes and states. There remained, then, the formal text of the peace and the voivode John's renunciation of Hungary, which Ibrahim Pasha could now prepare (according to the foregoing provisos), and which Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper had the *plenaria potestas* to subscribe to in Ferdinand's name. When Schepper had finished his long review of Charles's requirements, Ibrahim replied "that peace is always to be desired, and it is the duty of every prince to seek it." If the Emperor Charles wanted peace, he would have it. The sultan had never denied peace to those who had asked for it.

Ibrahim Pasha then picked up Charles's letter to the sultan. He examined the seal on the letter, and said,

My lord has a seal which he takes with him. I have a seal similar to his, which I carry with me, for he does not want there to be any difference between himself and me. Whatever clothes he orders for himself he orders also to be made for me. He does not want me to spend anything in building. He does the building for me.

As for Coron, Ibrahim said that it was only a fortress town. The Turks had many like it. They were not concerned about it, preferring to repossess it by force than otherwise. In any event they could reduce it to ashes at any time they chose.

Hungary was another matter. The sultan had given it to John Zápolya, Ibrahim now stated, and could not take it from him, which seems hardly consistent with the alleged tenor of Jerome's earlier conversations with him. Yes, he was well acquainted with the island of Algiers. Barbarossa was the sanjakbey there. Later on, they would have to discuss the lands and dowry of the dowager queen of Hungary, the Hapsburgs' sister Mary, the widow of Louis II. He commended Jerome and Schepper for their soft-spoken courtesy in negotiating with him. He observed that there was a great difference between a word harshly spoken and the same word said softly, stating "that the tongue is a small part of the human body, but it is of the highest importance." He would consider the letters they had brought and the things they had said. In the meantime they should confer with Lodovico Gritti about Hungary. Noting that Jerome and Schepper had exchanged glances in silence, Ibrahim told them, "Don't worry, because I do what I want, not what Lodovico Gritti wants. Lodovico will do what I order. Just talk to him!"

Jerome and Schepper assured Ibrahim Pasha that they would go to see Gritti the next day. Their exchange with Ibrahim had lasted six hours. Twice

he had ordered sweetened water to be brought. He drank from a large turquoise cup, the envoys from silver cups. He held up the *poculum turquinum* for them to see, saying that "of these turquoise stones my lord gets every year . . . as much as two horses can carry." When the envoys rose to their feet, bade their host adieu, and went to their lodgings,¹¹⁰ they had had their fill both of Ibrahim's sugared water and of his conversation.

As required by Ibrahim Pasha, Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper met, on 28 and 30 May (1533), with Lodovico Gritti in the latter's house. They began by expressing their satisfaction in being able now to discuss the related problems of Coron and Hungary with a man of Gritti's intelligence and authority and, to be sure, the historical record does suggest that this bastard son of a doge was a remarkable fellow. Gritti replied that he was playing in this whole affair the dual role of adversary and arbiter. He was their adversary, because he had come there on behalf of King John Zápolya; he was an arbiter in the case, because the sultan and the pasha had assigned him the task. They must understand that as long as Zápolya lived, whether as voivode or king, Ferdinand would never acquire the entire kingdom of Hungary, because the sultan had given Zápolya his word.

As for the return of Coron, almost the last thing the Turks wanted was to get the town back "by restitution or by negotiation." A fleet of sixty galleys was ready; twenty more were about to leave their moorings at Istanbul; and another ten were being got ready at Gallipoli. Some of these galleys would assemble at Rhodes, where there were already thirty-six fuste and galliots as well as "innumerable" other vessels, which would attack Apulia as soon as the Emperor Charles moved against Barbarossa, as rumor had it he was about to do. Charles had demanded the return of the fortified islet of Algiers, but Gritti declared "that the sultan could not restore it if he would, and would not do so if he could." If peace could not be made without the "restitution insule Argel," there was not going to be any peace.

The Austrian envoys asked about the possibility of the sultan's restraining Barbarossa from attacking

¹¹⁰ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 8-15, entry for 27 May, 1533, in the report which Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper presented to Ferdinand at Vienna, dated 27 September (1533). On the little island of Algiers, the Peñón or Rock, which Barbarossa had occupied in 1529, see above, p. 234b. Barbarossa built a mole, connecting the *parva insula* with the mainland.

Spain and the emperor's other territories. Gritti replied that the sultan could certainly do that. One must remember, however, that Barbarossa had occupied Algiers without the help of the Turks. He held the islet as his own property, although he was a servitor of the sultan. Gritti expressed astonishment at Charles's wanting "all the Christian princes" included in the peace—a difficult and time-consuming matter at best—inferring that this was a device for prolonging the imperial hold on the town of Coron. The envoys denied the imputation, but Schepper could not resist a smile in suggesting that if the sultan could take Coron before peace with the emperor was confirmed, "why, then, there would not remain the problem of returning it!" Assuming, however, that the sultan might be unable to repossess Coron by force of arms, he could continue the negotiations if he wished.

The envoys' second meeting with Gritti took place, again at his house, during the afternoon and early evening of 30 May. He told them that the sultan could not make peace with the Emperor Charles unless the latter either sent his own "orators" to the Porte or authorized Jerome and Schepper to act for him. There was, of course, the third possibility that Charles might promise, formally and in writing, that he would abide by whatever commitment his brother Ferdinand might make for him. Otherwise the Turks would not recognize the existence of any peace. They feared that they were in fact being deceived, for in their opinion Jerome and Schepper had no other objective than to gain time until the advent of winter.

In the meantime the sultan would grant Charles a three months' truce. He would instruct Barbarossa to refrain from attacks upon Christians. The Spanish garrison in Coron must be ordered not to assail subjects of the Porte. If peace were made, and Barbarossa disregarded it, the sultan would make every effort to destroy him. As for the Coronenses, in the event of peace the Spanish garrison might be removed to some place of safety. As for the Albanians (who had assisted in the imperialist occupation of Coron), Gritti said that he did not know how they would be dealt with, but he had reminded Ibrahim Pasha that Andrea Doria had promised to help them. Be that as it might, however, Gritti hoped to be able to see to the security of the inhabitants. Schepper said that their safety would be essential; Charles had demanded it, and could not make an honorable peace with the Turks without such assurance. Charles had wanted "all the Christian princes" included in the peace, but Gritti stated that the sultan would regard himself as being in *pact* only with those who requested it.

Gritti said that he had seen Pietro Zen, the Venetian ambassador and vicebailie, earlier in the day. When he had told him of Charles's desire to have all the Christian states included in the projected peace, Zen had stated that Venice would not want to be included, since she already had a "bona et firma pax" with the sultan,¹¹¹ and (Gritti added) so did Sigismund I of Poland and Francis I, the latter of whom was the sultan's "brother." At this point the Austrian envoys decided that one of them would soon have to go back to Ferdinand and (if the latter ordered it) to Charles to secure the necessary mandates to conclude the negotiations for peace. Since Schepper was the younger and stronger, he agreed to go, and he said that *cum auxilio Dei* he would return within the required three months. Gritti said he thought it was a good idea. He also declared that although Schepper had come to the Porte as an envoy of Ferdinand, he regarded him as being in actual effect the representative of Charles "sub specie et pre-textu Regis [Ferdinandi]." The envoys replied that Gritti, like everyone else, could believe what he chose. Their function was merely to carry out their instructions.

Now Gritti came back to the affairs of Hungary, stating that they would require further discussion at a later date. The sultan would keep his promise to Zápolya, however, as long as the latter lived. Nevertheless, after Zápolya's death, he was willing to assure Ferdinand the right to the "totum regnum Hungarie." Gritti was well aware that there was a widespread rumor that he aspired to the kingdom himself. He said there was absolutely no truth in the rumor, "and may I die like a dog if I have ever entertained such an ambition or do so now!" He had nothing good to say of the Hungarians, "calling them an evil folk, treacherous and intractable."¹¹²

¹¹¹ Cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 442-43. The Venetians were also having difficulties with the Turks. As Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper noted in their report to Ferdinand, "... [Aloisius Gryti] subiunxit Imbrahimum bassam male contentum esse de Venetis." When Schepper replied that, being a Venetian, Gritti could and would easily change Ibrahim's allegedly hostile attitude toward the Venetians (whom he had usually assisted), Gritti acknowledged "... verum esse, se illis favere quia impossibile esset sanguinem converti in aquam" (Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, p. 19). Although blood may be thicker than water, as the English expression goes, Gritti's illegitimate birth had been an obstacle to a career that might have satisfied him in Venice, on which note Paolo Preto, *Venezia e i Turchi*, Florence, 1975, pp. 210-14, 328.

¹¹² Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 15-19, entries for 28 and 30 May, 1533, in the report of Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper to Ferdinand. I have adhered strictly

On 2 June (1533), which fell on the Monday after Pentecost, Ibrahim Pasha sent a state messenger to Jerome and Schepper "to order them to come immediately to Ibrahim," which they did with all speed. When they arrived at the pasha's house, they found that he was conferring with Lodovico Gritti. They sat for a while on a bench near the entrance to the reception-chamber. Finally they were called into the chamber. After the customary expressions of respect for, and deference to, the pasha, the two envoys sat across from him. Gritti sat between the pasha and Jerome, Schepper next to the latter. Yunus Beg, "the interpreter of the Porte," stood between Gritti and Jerome, while Mustafa Chelebi, whom Ibrahim introduced to Schepper as the sultan's private secretary, stood between Ibrahim and Schepper. It was clearly going to be an important meeting. As Ibrahim explained, all letters and affairs (of moment) were referred to Mustafa. With his usual formal courtesy, Ibrahim asked the two envoys how they were. "Responde-runt, 'Bene'."

Turning to Jerome, Ibrahim observed that the older envoy knew Istanbul well but, with a glance at Schepper, he said that the latter obviously did not. Schepper agreed, but replied that perhaps some time he could get to know it better. Ibrahim asked questions, to which Schepper provided the answers, concerning Charles V's various places of residence in Spain and the relative merits of that country in comparison with France, where (Ibrahim had heard)

there were forty navigable rivers, but "very few in the Spains." He also asked "Why was Spain not so well cultivated as France?" Schepper replied that Ferdinand the Catholic's expulsion of the Saracens and Moors, "who were good farmers and diligent," as well as the expulsion of the Jews, was part of the reason, as was the Spaniards' manliness of spirit. They were born to advance to the forefront of battle, not to trail behind a plow (*qui bello magis quam aratro nati sunt*). Also there was a lack of water in parts of Spain. Ibrahim believed that the *magnum animi Hispanorum*, of which Schepper had spoken, came from the "heat of the brain" (*caliditas cerebri*, "hot-headedness"). Those who lived in Greece and like areas were also "audacious and highminded." Take the lion, for example. Suleiman was a lion. So was Charles V.

Once more Ibrahim Pasha dilated at length on his own importance as the *alter ego* of Sultan Suleiman. "I was educated with him. I grew up with him from boyhood, having been born in the same week as he." He spoke of Louise of Savoy's appeal to the sultan after her son Francis's capture at Pavia, the Turkish conquest of Hungary, Hoborsky's insolent embassy to the Porte, and the siege of Vienna. During the siege, he said, Charles had been in Italy, threatening the Turks with war and the Lutherans with enforced reversion to Catholicism, "to the old rite" (*ad veterem ritum*). Then Charles went to Germany, where he did nothing about the Lutherans. It did not become an emperor to begin something and not finish it or to say something and not do it. He had promised he would hold a council, "et non fecit." Ibrahim exaggerated Charles's failings, as the envoys later reported, and he gave them no opportunity to reply. The imperialists had laid siege to Buda, after its occupation by the Turks, and failed to take it. Charles should have established peace between his brother and King John [Zápolya]. He did not do so, but "we shall do so." If Louis II had died in his bed, Ferdinand might have had some claim to Hungary. "But, now, since we have twice taken that kingdom by force of arms. . . . twice taken Buda, the kingdom is ours!"

Ibrahim Pasha asserted that when, the year before, the sultan was advancing upon Vienna, Ferdinand had sent two envoys to sue for peace.

We gave them peace, because we give peace to all who ask it of us, and we inquired whether they were also requesting peace for the Emperor Charles. They replied that they knew nothing of Charles, because he had not been with their lord Ferdinand. Thus we continued with our army, and when they asked us where we were going,

to the Latin text of Jerome and Schepper, which is summarized in some disarray in von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 124-31, trans. Hellert, V, 178-88. Cf. H. Kretschmayr, *Ludovico Gritti*, pp. 53-55, and Merriman, *Suleiman the Magnificent*, pp. 120-25.

Cornelius Schepper had been secretary to Christian II of Denmark before the latter's fall from power in 1523-1524 (cf. Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 166, and II, 141). He was subsequently employed by Charles V on various diplomatic missions (Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 230-43, 247-48, 253, 261-63, 269, 344), and appears frequently in Charles's correspondence (ed. Karl Lanz, Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966).

From the spring of 1532 Lodovico Gritti had been trying, as a Christian subject of the Porte, to gain possession of Clissa (Klis), just northeast of Spalato (Split). Extensive remains of the ramparts of the castle still exist on the height of a cliff which towers over the (modern) road. Gritti was opposed by Count Petar Kružić, known to the Italians as Pietro Crosić, a sort of vassal of Ferdinand (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 15'-17' [35'-37'], 47'-48' [67'-68'], 53' [73'], and Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVII, 44, 401, and LVIII, 143, 422, et *alibi*). In 1537 Kružić, a native of Segna (Senj), lost his life and the castle to the Turks, who made it a focal point in their control of the Dalmatian midlands until the mid-seventeenth century.

we said that we were on our way to seek out the Emperor Charles, wherever he might be. . . .

Such was Ibrahim's lame approach to the August-long siege of Güns (Köszeg) where, he said with a glance at Jerome,

we gave back to your brother Nicholas [Jurišić] his castle, and the rest rendered an oath of fealty to us. We remained for as long as we wanted in our kingdom of Hungary, and we saw no one to offer us resistance.¹¹³ Nor did we hear anything about the Emperor Charles, and when it seemed best to us, we came back here, and now here we are!

Finally Ibrahim got down to business, admonishing the two envoys to pay attention to what he was about to say. He asked Cornelius Schepper whether he was a servitor of the Emperor Charles. Schepper replied that he had served Charles, but was now in Ferdinand's service. Where had he got the Emperor Charles's letter (of 26 March, 1533) which he had brought to the Porte? Schepper said that Ferdinand had given it to him. Did his commission include the authority to reply to questions concerning its contents? That would depend on the questions. Ibrahim then picked up Charles's letter, with its list of the seventy titles he claimed.

Waving the parchment at Schepper, Ibrahim said that this letter certainly was not written by a modest and prudent prince, "quia cum tanta superbia enumerat titulos suos," and indeed Charles had included in the heading of his letter, Ibrahim went on, titles that he had no right to claim. Why in defiance of the sultan did Charles presume to call himself king of Jerusalem? Did he not know that the sultan ruled in Jerusalem? Ibrahim turned an angry countenance toward Schepper, "Answer me." Would Charles take away the sultan's lands or was this a gesture of contempt for the Porte? Poor Schepper tried to explain that the title was merely a convention of the chancery, because the Christians had once possessed Jerusalem, but in any event his commission did not include comment on the implications of such matters. The letter had been delivered to the Porte "ad promotionem Ferdinandi." Schepper knew nothing more about it (and since the letter had doubtless been sealed, Schepper had presumably not read it). Gritti intervened to say that it would have been better not to send the letter at all, especially in such a form.

Resuming his tirade, Ibrahim said,

I have heard that great Christian lords go to Jerusalem in the garb of mendicants. If the Emperor Charles should think that he is going to become king there by making a pilgrimage in the guise of a beggar, I shall forbid any Christian from ever going there, either him or anyone else!

Likewise he declared that Charles inscribed himself as duke of Athens, "which is now [called] 'Sithine.' There is a small castle there, and it is mine. By what right does he try to usurp my possessions?" Ibrahim's *parvum castrum* was the Acropolis.

Momentarily Ibrahim decided that the offensive letter did not really come from the Emperor Charles, and that the latter knew nothing about it, but he went on indignantly to state that the emperor had put Ferdinand and the sultan at the same level of dignity. It was all very well for Charles to love his brother more than he did the sultan, but his apparent disdain for the sultan was unpardonable. "My lord has many sanjakbeys," he said, "who are far more powerful than Ferdinand, and have more lands, more wealth, and more subjects than he." After providing a few (quite untrue) examples of sanjakbeys with more lands and wealth than Ferdinand, Ibrahim came with marked satisfaction to the "much greater, truly regal modesty" of Francis I, who in recent letters to the sultan had signed himself merely as "Franciscus Rex Francie." In writing to Francis, therefore, in order not to be outdone in courtesy and nobility of spirit, the sultan had even omitted his name in his letters, and simply addressed the king of France as his brother. "Furthermore, we have ordered Barbarossa not only that he should not harass subjects of the king of France, but that he should obey the king of France just as he does the sultan, and carry out all his orders."

Reverting next to a subject which he had brought up more than once, namely, that Charles had promised to see to the pope's summoning a council, but had never done so, Ibrahim Pasha declared,

I would force them to hold a council, and if I wanted to, I could do it now. And the Christians could not excuse themselves with one alleging that he had the gout, another a headache, and others other reasons why they could not come. If Charles has peace with us, he will indeed be emperor, and we shall take care that the kings of France and England, the pope and others recognize him as the emperor, and of this you can be sure. . . . And the same goes for the Lutherans. Now, if I wanted to, I could put Luther on one side and the pope on the other, and force them both to hold a council!

¹¹³ Ibrahim Pasha made no mention of the annihilation of large detachments of Turkish *akincis* in encounters south of Vienna, on which see above, p. 366a.

Warming up to the subject (*et ferventior factus*), as Jerome and Schepper recorded later, Ibrahim Pasha claimed that he had been responsible for the Christian failure to hold a council. If peace existed between the sultan and the Emperor Charles, however, Charles could make the Christians do this or that, just as he chose. "Et hoc dicebat cum cholera." Did the two envoys believe that Charles had improved his situation by the imperial coronation (at Bologna three years before)? Hardly! Charles had just added to his enemies.

Do you think that the pope is on his side? Certainly not, when he recalls how he was held captive and shamefully treated—treated so contemptuously that we could never have done such a thing! No, he does not love the emperor. I have here a stone which was on his tiara (*corona*). I bought it for sixty thousand ducats, as well as many others which had been his property. Also this ruby,

he continued, showing the envoys a large ruby, "it was on the finger of the king of France when he was captured, and I bought it. Do you believe that the king of France will ever love the Emperor Charles?"

Ibrahim found serious fault with other expressions in Charles's letter, which (he said) he did not want to show Sultan Suleiman, lest the sultan become so angry that the "whole business" of discussing peace would come to an abrupt end. As far as peace with Ferdinand was concerned, the envoys could regard it as already made (*facta manebit*). As for Charles, as Gritti had already told the envoys on 30 May, if he wanted peace, he must send his own representatives to the Porte, or provide Jerome and Schepper with a "mandatum sufficiens" to act for him, or send in writing his ratification of whatever agreement Ferdinand might choose to make in his brother's name. As the envoys had been informed more than once, the Turks were allowing a three months' truce for Charles to decide between peace or war. All hostilities were to cease. The garrison at Coron was not to be reinforced. The envoys said that Schepper was (very likely) going to Spain to see Charles. Since they had no proper commission from Charles, Ibrahim declined to discuss any further details concerning Coron, Hungary, or Barbarossa with them, although Lodovico Gritti then spoke up, "Don't worry about these matters now. You will come to see me, and I will tell you." He also told Schepper that before he left, he should seek another audience of the pasha.

Whatever Mustafa Chelebi and Yunus Beg, as witnesses to these proceedings, may have thought (especially when Ibrahim Pasha boasted of his own supreme authority), Jerome of Zara and Cornelius

Schepper believed that they at least could hear what he had not said. Later on, after comparing notes, they wrote:

And so we envoys withdrew. This time we had only one drink at his house. Weighing his words at some length, we quite understood (without recourse to dubious guesswork) that Ibrahim had made all his pronouncements with caution, owing to the presence of the sultan's secretary and Yunus Beg, for he frequently connived with us when Lodovico Gritti acted as interpreter. Insofar as one can reach understanding by conjecture, we inferred that he had said these things as a subterfuge [*simulate*], because he believed that neither the secretary Mustafa nor Yunus Beg would be quiet about what they had heard, but would reveal it [all] to the Turks and the other pashas.¹¹⁴

On the evening of the same day (2 June, 1533) Ibrahim Pasha and even Sultan Suleiman himself went to Lodovico Gritti's house, where they spent three hours, *plurima secreta cum eo conferentes*, to the extreme annoyance of certain Turks who believed that the sultan was being duped by his grand vizir and the Italian adventurer. On 11 June, Jerome and Schepper met again with Gritti, who had seen Pietro Zen the day before. Gritti told the envoys that he could inform them of part, but only part, of what had transpired when the sultan and the grand vizir had come to his house. Briefly he went over the same complaints about Charles V's letter to Suleiman that Ibrahim had dwelt on at length in their second meeting with him. Suleiman had in fact been told the contents of the unfortunate letter or had read a translation. The Turks had taken every phrase apart, and had discovered (presumably unintended) implications; the phraseology of the letter had led Suleiman to assume that Charles set

¹¹⁴ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 20-28, and cf. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 131-36, trans. Hellert, V, 188-95, who makes no reference, however, to the reflections of Jerome of Zara and Schepper that they discounted much of what Ibrahim Pasha had said because of the presence of Mustafa Chelebi and Yunus Beg.

Ibrahim's apparent implication that Charles V had trafficked in the jewels of the pope and the king of France was of course quite untrue. We may be pretty sure of how Ibrahim acquired the ruby, which was almost certainly the one the sanjakbey of Bosnia had plundered from the French envoy in 1525 (see above, p. 245b). This snide reference to the jewels, however, was probably designed less to annoy Jerome and Schepper than to appear adequately anti-Charles within the hearing of Mustafa and Yunus Beg.

On Ibrahim's statement that Barbarossa's fleet was at the disposal of the king of France, cf. Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Gramelle*, II (1841), 344. It was quite true that the sultan addressed Francis I as his brother (cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 408, 417, letters of 1539).

himself above the sultan, and put the latter at the lower level of Ferdinand. Or at least Charles saw himself as the sultan's equal. "Sic enim se supra nos facit," Suleiman had said (according to Gritti): "Adminus sibi me parem fecisset. Quae est ista superbia? . . . Imperator sum!" If Charles wanted peace, he must seek it directly of the Porte, for Suleiman would no longer accept Ferdinand as an intermediary.

Suleiman wanted no more reference made to Coron. John Zápolya was to keep those parts of Hungary which he then held. If he wished to cede Hungarian territory to Ferdinand, the sultan would not object. Gritti was himself to go to Hungary, when winter came, with "plenary power" to fix the boundaries between Ferdinand's Hungarian realm and that of Zápolya. The wily Turco-Venetian assured Jerome and Schepper that if Ferdinand was willing to trust him, his Majesty would be pleased with the results of his mission.¹¹⁵ He now added, however, that Zápolya's portion of Hungary was a heritable state. The sultan had given it to him and to his heirs (*pro se et haeredibus suis*), which was contrary to the envoys' previous assumption.

The Austrian envoys made suitable replies to the Turks' objections to Charles's letter, but observed that if the sultan preferred to repossess Coron by force rather than by some mutual agreement, obviously it was useless to speak of peace between the two "Caesars." Young men were going to have no end of opportunity to employ their military talents (*non defuturam materiam iuvenibus exercendi se et militandi*). A colossal war might lie ahead. From the time of Charlemagne no western prince had ever been more powerful than Charles V, nor had there ever been in "Asia" a stronger sovereign than Suleiman. A trial of arms would show which of the two God intended to remain on top. Gritti conceded that Charles was a powerful ruler, but stated that all his subjects did not obey him. One must bear the Lutherans in mind. All subjects of the Porte, however, obeyed the sultan without question. The sultan had limitless resources in men and money, horses and camels. But, above all, the Ottoman world's obedience to the sultan was so great "that

if right now he should send a cook to kill Ibrahim Pasha, nothing could prevent his death."

Christendom had never been so divided, Gritti declared, as he ranged from Henry VIII's divorce to Francis I's desire to take Genoa. He said that he was sending his brother Giorgio to Khairreddin Barbarossa with four galleys and a *galeotta*, and thereafter Giorgio would go to Francis I, and possibly also to the Emperor Charles "to settle their discords, for it was better that an intelligent man, and a Christian, should go there than some Turk, who was entirely ignorant of these affairs." The king of France had sent to the sultan to ask what he might hope for from Barbarossa and his fleet. Gritti was telling Jerome and Schepper these things as a friend. They would hear the same things from Ibrahim Pasha, but they must not reveal the fact that he had already told them. He showed the envoys through his house, from which one had a view of the entire city, and offered them a brigantine for a tour of the picturesque castles at the mouth of the Black Sea.¹¹⁶

Eleven days later, on 22 June (1533), Ibrahim Pasha summoned Jerome and Schepper to a third interview. He congratulated them on obtaining that cessation from war and that recognition which a half dozen previous Austrian ambassadors—Hobordansky and Weixelberger, Lamberg and Juršić, Nogarola and Lamberg—had been quite unable to achieve. Peace would be made for as long as Ferdinand was willing to maintain it. As Gritti had told them, Ferdinand might keep what he then held in Hungary. He might also reach an accord with Zápolya, but Suleiman reserved the right to ratify it. Gritti would mark out the boundaries. If Charles V wanted peace, he must send an ambassador to the Porte, but he would not be attacked unless he himself were guilty of some aggression. As the envoys noted in their diary of these events, "We certainly found him [Ibrahim] absolutely opposed to war in all his pronouncements, and desirous of peace everywhere."

On the following morning (23 June), having already received from Ibrahim Pasha thorough instructions in Ottoman palace protocol, Jerome and Schepper were conducted *ad Portam Felicem*, accompanied by a cavalry force of 150 men, "beautifully dressed in gold and silk." They had breakfast with the (then three) pashas. When they appeared nervous, Ibrahim urged them in kindly

¹¹⁵ Later on, Ferdinand wrote Gritti that he looked forward with keen anticipation to seeing him in Vienna on 1 January, 1534 (Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. XI, p. 468, a letter dated at Vienna on 5 October, 1533). On the same date Ferdinand addressed a long letter, rehearsing past events and present arrangements, to Ibrahim Pasha (*ibid.*, no. XII, pp. 469–76).

¹¹⁶ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 28–32. Gritti's house was north of the Golden Horn, in Galata (*ibid.*, II-2 [1839], doc. no. XXVII, pp. 106, 116).

fashion to eat, for otherwise he would not do so himself. Turning to Schepper, he said, "You're a modest fellow and thoughtful," to which Schepper replied that nothing was more becoming to young men than modesty. The remark pleased the pashas, "for they are much moved by such maxims." Through the interpreter Yunus Beg, Ibrahim told the envoys what to say when they were admitted to the sultan's presence, which finally they were.

Suleiman was seated on a low dais covered with gem-studded cloths of gold and rich cushions. The envoys kissed the hem of his garment, "and drew a deep breath." Ibrahim addressed some words to the sultan which they did not understand. Then, turning to Schepper, he said, "You speak first since you came later." Carefully following the written instructions (*documentum*) which Ibrahim had given the two envoys the day before, Schepper began with a formal salutation to the silent sultan. Although Yunus Beg stood between the envoys and Ibrahim, the latter now acted as a sort of interpreter, "for the sultan paid no attention to the words of Yunus Beg." The other two pashas, Ayas and Kasim, did not utter a word, nor did they move. Actually Yunus translated Schepper's words to Ibrahim, who repeated them to the sultan. Schepper said, gravely and briefly, that he and Jerome had taken up certain matters with Ibrahim Pasha, Ferdinand's "adopted brother," on behalf of the said Ferdinand, now the sultan's "son." Jerome and he had no doubt but that his imperial Majesty understood their purpose from what Ibrahim had told him. They asked only that the sultan deign to give them a "benign response." When Schepper had finished, Ibrahim directed Jerome of Zara to speak.

Jerome was an old hand at diplomatic parlance. He began by observing that the "magnus Caesar," as he and Schepper always called the sultan, had presumably learned from the "slave" whom he had sent to Vienna that all the statements and pledges which he, Jerome, had made on Ferdinand's behalf during the past weeks were true. Ferdinand wanted a "long and enduring peace with his father." He also would like to maintain a baillie or consul in Istanbul. Jerome spoke briefly, as Ottoman court etiquette required. He also hoped that the "great Caesar" would deign to give Ferdinand a "benign response" to the petition for Hungary and for peace. Nothing concerned a son which did not concern his father, just as every concern and property of a father was shared by his son (*nihil esse filii quod non sit patris, nihil esse patris quod non sit filii*). In closing, Jerome said that both Schepper and he prayed that God might ad-

vance the sultan's good fortune. Yunus Beg did the translating. Ibrahim Pasha relayed his words to the sultan. The envoys later wrote that they believed Ibrahim had previously instructed Yunus "in the Turkish words which he should use."

Sultan Suleiman himself addressed the envoys four times. At Ibrahim's bidding, Yunus informed the envoys that they were fortunate,

because you have a favorable response, a response which six previous envoys have not been able to obtain. The great Caesar grants you a firm, propitious peace, not for seven years or twenty-five or a hundred, but for two hundred, three hundred years, indeed for an eternity, so long as you shall want this peace and so long as you do not break it.¹¹⁷

The sultan's lands and subjects were now Ferdinand's also, just as Ferdinand's lands and subjects were those of the Porte. If Ferdinand, as the sultan's son, wanted money or ships or soldiers, he need only write, and he would have them. And all this as long as Ferdinand did not break the peace, for the sultan would never break it.

At the appropriate moment Yunus Beg indicated to Cornelius Schepper that he should kiss the sultan's hand, and after him Jerome. "but they touched his gown at the knees, for the great Caesar did not extend his hand or move at all." Ibrahim Pasha rehearsed the terms of the peace once more. He revealed a lively personality, and seemed to show pleasure in the proceedings. The envoys believed that he had acted with the highest good will. Since Ibrahim clearly wanted the sultan to hear an explanation of the unfortunate phraseology of Charles's letter of 26 March, Schepper lamented the misunderstanding. It was all a matter of the interpretation of the text. Certainly no offense, not the slightest, was intended. "Finally they took their leave of the great Caesar, and withdrew, not without the wonderment of all the Turks that they should have remained so long in the great Caesar's presence, for they were there almost three hours. . . ."

The next day (24 June) they were again received by Ibrahim Pasha at his house, where they also found

¹¹⁷ Nevertheless, on 30 November, 1533, Lodovico Gritti had occasion to tell Vespasian of Zara, Jerome's son, that the sultans did not commit their successors to long-term treaties, "quia nesciunt cui post mortem imperatoris [Turcarum] imperare contingerit" (Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2 [1839], doc. no. xxvii, p. 108). On the Turkish translators (dragomans) at the Porte during Suleiman's reign (and later), see Josef Matuz, "Die Pfortendolmetscher zur Herrschaftszeit Süleymans des Prächtigen," *Südost-Forschungen*, XXXIV (1975), 26-60, who gives much attention to Yunus Beg, on whom note, *ibid.*, esp. pp. 42-46.

Gritti, who had not been present at their memorable audience with the sultan. Again they listened quietly as Ibrahim philosophized. The peace would be published in Istanbul and in Ragusa. "Yesterday you took bread and salt with us," he said, "and we are friends, for I cannot be your enemy after we have eaten together." The terms of peace were again discussed, and clarifications were attempted, especially in connection with the dower rights and properties in Hungary of the dowager Queen Mary, who was now Charles V's regent in the Netherlands. Here Schepper and Gritti found themselves somewhat at odds. While they were discussing Mary's problem, Ibrahim and Jerome of Zara were conversing together in Croatian, their mother tongue (*lingua scлавonica*). The pasha then settled Schepper's differences with Gritti by taking the latter's side. When the envoys rose to their feet to leave, and bade Ibrahim farewell, he also rose, and assured them that he would take care to see that they received the official letters which should go to Ferdinand and Charles V.¹¹⁸

Thereafter Jerome and Schepper had a considerable wait for the letters. On 14 July (1533), however, Yunus Beg arrived with the letters in two portfolios (*sacculi*), one for Charles, the other for Ferdinand. Gritti was reported to have become gravely ill. On that day, too, as the envoys noted in their diary, Niccolò Giustinian, the new Venetian vicebaillie, arrived in Istanbul with Tommaso Contarini, who would replace Pietro Zen as the Signoria's ambassador on the Bosphorus. Believing that Gritti would be too sick to see them before their imminent departure, the envoys sent Peter of Traù (Trogir), Jerome's secretary, to his house. Peter brought back word that, "notwithstanding death itself," Gritti wanted to talk with them. When they went to his house, they found him in bed.

Gritti was almost as great a talker as his friend and patron, Ibrahim Pasha. He assured the envoys once more that if Ferdinand would trust him, he would show himself to be his Majesty's "bonus et fidelis servitor." He wished to confer with Ferdinand, to talk with him alone, and was prepared to go to Vienna to do so, but he did not want the Hungarians to know this. They were "an intractable and faithless breed, for there was no one in his Majesty's Hungarian party who had not offered to serve King John [Zápolya], and presum-

ably the Hungarians of John's party had done the same to the most serene King Ferdinand. . . ." Gritti claimed he was a Christian, and favored the Christians, but it was not yet time for them to attempt any movement against the Turks, for Christendom was too divided. He and the envoys talked of other things, but these were the important matters (*hanc esse summam rerum*).

Indeed, Gritti talked and talked. At length, however, he told Jerome of Zara and Schepper that Jerome Laski, who had arrived in Istanbul on 8 July, was there in his house. Would the envoys allow Laski, the great enemy of the Hapsburgs, to join them? Gritti laughed as he spoke of Laski. He said he did not much like him, "but he accepted him for what he was, as he stated quite openly." The Austrian envoys had no objection to Laski's being with them, and so he was invited to come in, which he did, extending his greetings to the trio in Gritti's bedchamber. Laski sat at his ease, and to Gritti's un concealed amusement "he began to discourse on his glorious exploits."

Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper left Istanbul on 16 July (1533), taking with them the two *sacculi* of letters from Suleiman and Ibrahim to Charles V and Ferdinand, four letters, all dated 4 July, all overbearing in tone but with a note of friendship in those addressed to Ferdinand.¹¹⁹ They were in Sofia in Bulgaria by 30 July, where they learned that adherents of the Gritti brothers had apparently made an attempt on Clissa (Klis), on the Dalmatian coast above Spalato (Split), although Lodovico had solemnly assured them he would never do such a thing. They also picked up news or a rumor concerning Charles V's fleet. Whether or not to verify one rumor or the other, they headed for the Adriatic. They went up the coast where Jerome, being a Dalmatian, spoke the language and could ease their journey, and (perhaps through Ljubljana) made their weary way to Vienna.¹²⁰ At the cost of no little humiliation to

¹¹⁸ In a letter which Schepper addressed to Charles V about a week later (on 2 July, 1533) he described Gritti as "la troisieme personne après le grand Seigneur" (Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. VII, p. 464).

¹¹⁹ The texts of the letters may be found in von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, nos. LXIV-LXVII, pp. 135-40. Jerome of Zara and Schepper also carried a letter, dated 15 July (1533), from Lodovico Gritti, *regni Hungarie gubernator*, to Ferdinand (*ibid.*, no. LXVIII, pp. 140-41). See also Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, nos. VI-VIII, pp. 463-66, letters of Jerome of Zara and Schepper to Ferdinand and Charles V, dated at Istanbul on 2 July, 1533. On Tommaso Contarini's arrival in Istanbul, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 575-77, 623.

¹²⁰ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-1, pp. 33-48, which brings to a conclusion the report of Jerome of Zara and Schepper, dated 27 September (1533), and cf. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 137-40, trans. Hellert, V, 196-201; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 242-45; Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 54, 55; N. Iorga, *Gesch. d. osman.*

the Hapsburgs (Ferdinand had become the upstart grand vizir's younger brother). Jerome and Schepper had managed to make Austria's first peace with the Porte.

According to a statement of Charles V, made eighteen months later, Pope Clement VII was fully informed of the course of these negotiations, and quite approved of the peace which Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper made with the Turks on behalf of Ferdinand and the latter's Hungarian kingdom.¹²¹ The letters written by Pietro Paolo Vergerio, papal nuncio in Vienna, to Jacopo Salviati, Clement VII's secretary, also make clear that the Holy See was kept informed of the Hapsburg

proceedings in Istanbul.¹²² Vergerio had written Salviati on 2 April, 1533, that Ferdinand had asked him to send word to Rome "that he has two supreme desires, one being to conclude the peace with the Turks, the other to do away with these perverse opinions about the faith."¹²³ Some four months later Vergerio had the satisfaction of writing Salviati that news of the peace had finally arrived, at noontime on 21 July.¹²⁴ Ferdinand professed to be highly pleased with the results of his envoys' mission to Istanbul.

Since Charles V had not been officially represented by the mission, he was not included in the peace, as we have seen, although he might be so included if he wished. According to the news which Jerome of Zara and Schepper finally brought to Vienna (where they arrived on Saturday, 20 September, 1533), Ottoman affairs were in great confusion, owing to a terrible plague and to the expectation of war with Tahmasp I, the shah of Persia (1524-1576), usually called the "Sophi."¹²⁵ Pope Clement VII had also been excluded from the peace. There was supposed to be something unseemly and

Reches, II (1909), 418-19; note also Ferdinand's letter to Lodovico Gritti, dated at Vienna on 5 October, 1533, in H. Kretschmayr, *Ludovico Gritti*, Vienna, 1896, pp. 100-1, with its references to the "imperatorum Turcorum patrem nostrum et Ibrahim Bassam fratrem nostrum seniore." Ibrahim's "seniority" adding to the Hapsburg humiliation. Yunus Beg was the enemy of Gritti (Kretschmayr, *op. cit.*, pp. 61, 64-65), as was Khaireddin Barbarossa. Gritti's influence seemed to be waning. On the Gritti brothers' interest in occupying Clissa, which Suleiman was said to have "given" to Lodovico (*cf.* Sanudo, *Darii*, LVIII, 41-42, 573, 574, 722).

During this period Yunus Beg (Jonus Bey) is a conspicuous figure in Ottoman affairs. He had been Suleiman's envoy to Venice in May and June, 1522, at which time the Senate had voted that he should be given a parting gift of 300 gold ducats, and that his *famiglia* should be given new clothes to the extent of another 200 ducats (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 49, fols. 85-88* [100-103*]). The Senate usually authorized such gifts, as we have had earlier occasions to note, to all Turkish envoys to the Signoria (*cf.*, *ibid.*, fol. 126* [141*]). Yunus was in Venice again in December, 1529, and January, 1530 (see above, pp. 351 ff.), and two years later, in December, 1532, and January, 1533 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fol. 44* [64*], 46 ff. [66 ff.]; Sanudo, *Darii*, LVII, 305, 307, 312, 323-24, 330-32, etc., 413, etc.). When he got back to Istanbul, he claimed that he had been treated with less than his due in Venice (Reg. 55, fols. 83 [103], 84-85* [104-105*]; Sanudo, LVIII, 95, 116). Yunus had not been long back home when he was serving as interpreter for Jerome of Zara and Schepper. Yunus was of Greek origin, "and is now a Turk, and is grand dragoman of the sultan" (see below, Chapter II, note 42).

¹²¹ Weiss, *Papiers d'État du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 269, a letter of Charles V to his ambassador at the French court, dated 5 January, 1533. That Clement VII was informed of the course of the negotiations in 1533 is, apart from other evidence, shown by the report he received from Luigi Gherardi, the Florentine consul in Istanbul, dated 12 October, 1533, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. I, fols. 100-1, on which see below, note 134. Gran (*Strigonia*, Esterzomg) had suffered severely from Turkish attacks, but a siege of almost four months had not sufficed to take the city and fortress (*ibid.*, vol. VIII, fols. 205, 207*, a letter of Archbishop Paulus de Varda of Gran to the pope dated on Palm Sunday, 1533). Sometime during the latter half of the year 1533 the Hapsburgs sent—or planned to send—two envoys to Clement to inform him of the results of the embassy of Jerome of Zara and Schepper to the Porte, and of the fears and problems which still lay ahead (Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. LIX, pp. 559-61).

¹²² *Cf.* Friedenau, *Nuntiaturbereiche aus Deutschland*, pt. I, vol. I, nos. 13-15, pp. 98, 99, 110, letters dated at Vienna on 5 and 9 July, 1533. On the early career (until 1533-1535) of Vergerio, who later (in 1548) became an ardent Protestant, see, *ibid.*, pp. 12-34, and especially the learned monograph of Pio Paschini, *Pier Paolo Vergerio il Giovane e la sua apostasia. Un Episodio delle lotte religiose nel Cinquecento*, Rome, 1925.

¹²³ *Nuntiaturbereiche aus Deutschland*, I-1, no. 1, p. 81, letter referred to above, note 108.

¹²⁴ *Ibid.*, I-1, no. 22, p. 110, letter to Salviati dated at Vienna on 21 July, 1533. The news came in a "picciola lettera" from Jerome of Zara and Schepper (dated 2 July), which stated they had taken official leave of the sultan on 23 June and of Ibrahim Pasha on the twenty-fourth. The following day (*ibid.*, no. 23, dated 22 July) Vergerio informed Salviati at rather longer length that a messenger had carried two letters (dated 2 July) from Istanbul to Vienna by way of Buda in nineteen days, one to Ferdinand and the other to his chief advisor, Bernhard von Cles, the cardinal of Trent. The letters, written in the hand of Jerome of Zara and signed both by him and by Schepper, brought news "ch' era stata conclusa et publicata la pace, et scriveno pace longa, bona et honorevole et tale che credeno dover esser molto satisfattoria al re," and that they would themselves see to back at Ferdinand's court to explain the details of the peace. *Cf.*, *ibid.*, no. 27, 29, esp. 30-31, 32, 33-34, and Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 359, p. 80. Jacopo Salviati, the close friend and secretary of Clement VII, died on 5 September, 1533 (Friedenau, *Nuntiaturbereiche aus Deutschland*, I-1, no. 30, p. 119).

¹²⁵ *Nuntiaturbereiche aus Deutschland*, I-1, no. 31, p. 122, report of Vergerio from Vienna, dated 22 September, 1533: Jerome of Zara and Schepper had informed Ferdinand that, with proper mandates from the pope and the emperor, they could easily have included them in the peace, "aggiungendo appresso che le cose di quel imperio [i.e., the Ottoman empire] sono hora in gran confusione per diversi rispetti, maxime ch' ora gli accaderà far guerra contra Persiani, et havevano l'armata del Doria in suoi mari otra una ferissima peste, che vi era, et incomparabile."

indeed unsavory about the popes' negotiating with infidels, as the nuncio Vergerio noted in a dispatch from Vienna in September, 1533 (*che hanno esser perpetui inimici degli inimici della fede nostra*). Vergerio was quite willing, nevertheless, to suggest that a temporary and secret truce with the Porte might be a good idea to give the harassed Clement a breathing space in which to heal the wounds inflicted upon Catholicism by the Lutherans and to try to restore peace among the princes of Europe. But, more than this, Vergerio, who had had some experience of Turkish affairs in Dalmatia, and who knew the Slavic language, often used by diplomats at the Porte, offered to go secretly and *incognito* to Istanbul, where he had reason to believe that Lodovico Gritti thought well of him, and would assist him to secure a papal-Turkish truce which would assure the Holy See against Turkish naval attacks upon Italy.¹²⁶

Cornelius Schepper was sent on to Spain to tell Charles V about his and Jerome's negotiations with the Turks. He returned to Ferdinand's court, then at Prague, on 5 February, 1534,¹²⁷ and ten days later left for Istanbul. Vergerio tried, with small success, to learn the terms of his commission.¹²⁸ At Monzón, in northeastern Spain, on 24 December (1533) Charles had authorized Schepper to try to negotiate an *abstinentia belli et pax* with the sultan "both in our name and in that of Christendom," although he thought that Francis I might well interfere.¹²⁹ Charles was willing to give up Coron for a truce or a peace, provided the (Albanian) inhabitants were assured of their safety. In any event he did not intend to try to hold Coron beyond March (1534), and did not expect more than a year's truce or peace with the Turks. Clement VII must approve the pact and be included. Khairreddin Barbarossa must be restrained from attacking Charles's maritime possessions. On 11 February (1534) Schepper and Jerome of Zara, who was supposed to go with him, received further instructions from Ferdinand at Prague.¹³⁰

Jerome did not go with Schepper to Istanbul. As

he wrote Ferdinand from Fiume (Rijeka) on 27 February (1534), he was ill with quartan fever. Also he very much doubted whether another embassy to the Porte was advisable at this time, because Petar Kružić, the Uskok captain who held Clissa (Klis) in Ferdinand's name, had just broken the peace which he and Schepper had made less than a year before, "et [li Turchi] potrebono dire che noi siamo inganatori et non ambasciatori!"¹³¹ Schepper set out alone, his journey delayed by heavy rains and contrary winds. He went by the Adriatic. It took him eighteen days to reach Ragusa where, as he wrote Jerome, he was waiting (on 31 March) to receive assurance from the sanjakbey of the Hercegovina, through whose province he would go on to the Bosphorus.¹³² Schepper took with him Peter of Traù (Trogir), Jerome's secretary, who knew the Turks and spoke the ever-useful *lingua slavonica*. Unfortunately for Schepper, Ibrahim Pasha was absent from the Turkish capital, having embarked on the war against Persia.¹³³

Schepper arrived at the Porte on 26 April (1534). He dealt with Ayas Pasha, who was occasionally ill. He also conferred three times with Lodovico Gritti (on 9 and 22 May and 11 June), who told him that Clement VII had been trying to make peace with the Turks through Luigi Gherardi, the Florentine consul in Istanbul. Although (as usual) Gritti tended to misrepresent the facts, he was not entirely wrong.¹³⁴ On 17 May, Schepper was received by Sultan Suleiman, who was preparing to join Ibrahim Pasha on the Persian campaign. Khairreddin Barbarossa was present at the audience. Schepper

¹²⁶ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, pp. 19-25.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, II-2, doc. no. xxvi, pp. 103-4; note also nos. iv, p. 80, and xxviii, pp. 124, 125, and *ibid.*, pp. 60-61. Jerome and Schepper had been instructed to undertake the Turkish mission together (*ibid.*, nos. xiii-xxiv, pp. 92-100). Although it was soon being said "quod novissime Petrus Chrusick non latrocinium, sed iustum bellum intulit Thuris . . ." (Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. xxvii, p. 515), Jerome wrote Ferdinand again on 8 March (1533) that "rimane la malla opera che a fatto Chrusicchio a Chglissa, per che li Turchi poterano dir che vostra Maestà a fracta la pace . . ." (*ibid.*, no. xxviii, p. 517, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, xxix-xxxI, xxxiv).

¹²⁸ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, no. xxix, p. 126, and note Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, nos. xxxvi-xxxvii, pp. 529-32.

¹²⁹ *Cf.* von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 143 ff., trans. Hellert, V, 204-5 ff. Ibrahim Pasha had left Istanbul on 25 October (1533) "ad preparandum exercitum contra regem Persarum" (Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, no. xxvii, p. 104).

¹³⁰ *Cf.* Luigi Gherardi's letter to Clement VII, dated at Istanbul on 12 October, 1533, and the papal secretary Pietro Carnesecchi's answer from Rome on 14 December (Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, nos. iii, v, pp. 77-79, 81-82). The letter of 12 October is to be found also in Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. xiii, pp. 477-79.

¹²⁶ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 32, pp. 123-27, dated at Vienna 22 September, 1533; also printed in Hugo Lämmer, *Monumenta Vaticana historiam ecclesiasticam saeculi XVI illustrantia* (1861), no. cxvii, pp. 146-49. *Cf.* *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, nos. 33-34, pp. 128, 129.

¹²⁷ *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, I-1, no. 60, p. 173.

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, I-1, no. 63, pp. 183-84.

¹²⁹ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II, pt. 2 (Vienna, 1839), pp. 3-16, "actum Monsonii die vicesima quarta Decembris MDXXXIII: Subscriptum ita Charles . . ." and see, *ibid.*, doc. no. vii, pp. 83-88, and Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, nos. xvi-xix, pp. 486-505, the same (or similar) material in French.

sought peace with the Turks for all the Christian princes as well as for Charles, but the pope must ratify the peace. Suleiman was, quite understandably, annoyed at this attempt to include the "alii reges et potentatus Christiani"—were they all Charles's "subiecti et servi?" Well, no, they were not all his *servi*, but some were his *subditi*, and others were his *amici*. As far as the sultan was concerned, those who wanted peace must send their own envoys and letters to the Porte. He gave Schepper a hard time, telling him, "Si Carolus vult mecum pacem, sciat quod rex Francie est frater meus. Ideo ipse Carolus restituat regi Francie omnes illas terras quas ab ipso occupavit et omnes pecunias quas ab ipso habuit. Tunc tractabimus de pace cum eo, et prius non!"¹³⁵

Schepper explained with cautious courtesy that Charles had never occupied lands belonging to the French, but that Francis still held Charles's duchy of Burgundy, "and this unjustly for many years." To be sure, Charles had received money from Francis, who had paid his ransom after Pavia, but the money had been wrung from Charles's own duchy of Burgundy. Suleiman said he would consider the whole matter, and give Schepper his answer later. In leaving the palace, Schepper was rudely jostled and ridiculed by the janissaries. As he remarked to Yunus Beg, everything had been different the year before (when Ibrahim Pasha had been at the Porte). Schepper learned (or at least was told) that the Turks had sixty-four ships and "some thousands of cannon" in service against the Portuguese on the Red Sea.¹³⁶

Barbarossa sailed westward on 28 May (1534) after which, on 2 June, Schepper was again received by the sultan, who was willing to discuss peace with Charles V if the Turkish captives and the Albanian refugees from Coron, together with the artillery which Andrea Doria had seized, were all returned to the Turks. Schepper said, however, that his commission did not provide the authority for him to make such a decision. The sultan replied that when an envoy undertook negotiations, he should be equipped with the power to deal decisively with everything that might lie within the

context of his mission. Suleiman became still more difficult. He proposed to set himself up as the judge or arbiter between Charles and Francis concerning the lands disputed between them. He wanted Charles to send another envoy, this time with the *plena potestas* to make any and all commitments which the Porte might require for peace, "et hoc dicas Carolo!" Schepper said he would tell Charles. Suleiman assured Schepper of his safe departure from Turkish territory, and when the latter had made the customary obeisance to the sultan and saluted the two pashas, Ayas and Kasim, he withdrew, with Yunus Beg leading the way. "Very well," he said to Yunus, "now we have neither war nor peace . . ." and added it was unlikely that the future would bring them as good an opportunity to make a general peace as that which they had apparently just lost.

Schepper thought the sultan a bit unstable (*variam ipsius Caesaris esse naturam*). As he spoke, Suleiman seemed to waver between anger and amiability. Anger would certainly have prevailed if the sultan had learned that Schepper now tried to bribe a Flemish cannoneer "to burn up Barbarossa and his galley" if and when the chance should present itself. Schepper hoped that eventually something might come of it, for he had given the cannoneer to expect a suitable reward if Barbarossa and his galley went up in smoke.

There was an unease at the Porte. A Silesian from "Vratislavia," a convert to Islam and servitor of Ayas Pasha, spoke of Ibrahim Pasha in terms of hostility and contempt, asserting that his regime would not last much longer (*hinc non diu duraturum ipsius regimen*). Jerome Laski was in Istanbul (Schepper saw him briefly on 8 and 10 June); he was now complaining of John Zápolya and his "ingratitude." Yunus Beg made no secret of his hatred of—and contempt for—Lodovico Gritti, *pessimus et scelestissimus homo, neque Thurca neque Christianus*. Gritti, he said, did stand in well with Ibrahim, but who else would be so concerned with a prostitute's son? Gritti and Barbarossa hated each other.¹³⁷ And so it went. Besides this and other court scandals, however, Schepper learned from Laski that Philip, the Lutheran landgrave of Hesse, had written Zápolya, urging him not to make peace with Ferdinand. Philip had also stated that he had decided to make war on the Hapsburgs (to take the duchy of Württemberg from them, and restore it to old Duke Ulrich). Philip had received forty cannon (the

¹³⁵ Von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, p. 43, from Schepper's account of his mission, presented to Ferdinand at Prague on 2 August, 1534. Khairuddin Barbarossa had arrived in Istanbul "magna pompa et triumpho" on 21 November, 1533 (*ibid.*, II-2, doc. no. XXVII, p. 119). Thereafter he had left, returned on 9 March, and was busying himself in the arsenal (no. XXXV, p. 135). Sultan Suleiman had planned, *ut comunis est rumor*, to leave Istanbul for the Persian campaign on 23 April, 1534 (no. XXVII, p. 121).

¹³⁶ Cf. above, pp. 238-39, on Francis's ransom after Pavia.

¹³⁷ On the enmity of Gritti and Barbarossa, cf. Gachard and Piot, *Collection de voyages*, III, nos. XXXVII-XXXVIII, pp. 532-33.

claimed) and 200,000 *scudi* from the king of France. This was news which would interest Ferdinand even more than Charles.

On 11 June (1534) Sultan Suleiman crossed over to the Asian side of the Bosphorus, to Scutari (Üsküdar), where he remained until the fifteenth, and then moved eastward to the Persian war. Cornelius Schepper had already left the Turkish capital on 13 June, having accomplished little or nothing. He arrived back in Prague on 28 July,¹³⁸ and on 2 August he presented Ferdinand with the written text of his report on the mission which Jerome of Zara had wisely stated was likely to be a mistake.¹³⁹

Toward the end of the year 1533 and early in 1534, while Lodovico Gritti was himself expected along the confines of Austria and Hungary to establish the borders between the Hungarian dominions of Ferdinand and those of Zápolya, the papal secretary Pietro Carnesecci de' Medici, who had succeeded to his post upon the death of Jacopo Salviati, encouraged the all too willing Vergerio to do what he could to dispose Gritti "to every good deed for the benefit of Christendom."¹⁴⁰ Nothing came of these projected papal-Turkish negotiations, as we shall see, and Gritti never got near Austria. By the beginning of June (1534) a rumor reached Prague, whither Vergerio had accompanied Ferdinand's court, that Gritti had been poisoned by order of the sultan.¹⁴¹ The rumor was untrue, to be sure, but as the weeks passed, Vergerio, with whom the proposal to deal with the Turkish emissary originated, finally wrote to Carnesecci on

18 July (1534) that conditions had altered a good deal. Ferdinand had for various reasons made him change his mind. Vergerio now believed it would be better to wage war on the Turk than to make either a peace or a truce with him, especially if the pope could keep the king of France quiet.¹⁴² Ferdinand was apparently equally ready either for peace or for war with the Turk, depending on which would be more to the advantage of the Hapsburgs.

Inasmuch as Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper had just brought back from the Porte, only nine or ten months before, the first Austro-Turkish peace ever to be negotiated, one may well question Ferdinand's sincerity in the dispatch of the two recent Hapsburg missions to Istanbul. The letter of Vergerio, just alluded to, is actually dated ten days before Schepper's return (to Prague on 28 July) from the second mission. Even if Schepper had not succeeded in making an immediate peace between Charles V and Suleiman, at least the peace which he and Jerome had made the year before still existed between Ferdinand and the Porte.

The political planets appeared to have reached a conjunction favorable to Christian affairs, aided by the intervention of nature itself. Already on 13 October, 1533, Vergerio had written the pope that King Ferdinand had told him the plague, then raging in Istanbul, had claimed 50,000 lives from 15 June to the middle of August. It had reached such severity that 1,500 persons were dying in a single day. The sultan's government was alarmed and depressed, believing the plague to be an evil augury for the Ottoman empire.¹⁴³

The presence of the plague on the Bosphorus and the expected absence of Ibrahim Pasha (and eventually of Suleiman) in Persia seemed to Ferdinand to provide an excellent opportunity to free Christianity forever from the menace of Islam, if only the European princes could come to a satisfactory settlement among themselves. No one doubted that the success which had attended the joint efforts of

¹³⁸ Friedensburg, *Nuntiatursberichte aus Deutschland*, I-1, nos. 107-8, pp. 288, 289.

¹³⁹ Schepper's report of 2 August, 1534, from which the foregoing has been taken, is given in von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, pp. 29-65. On the Hapsburgs' loss of Württemberg, see Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 283-84, and II, 227-31; on Schepper's difficulties with Suleiman, note Gachard and Pica, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. XLIII, pp. 539-41, and cf. *ibid.*, nos. XLIV-XLV, letters dated 2 June, 1534. Westerners were suspect at the Porte, and had always to be careful (among other sources, see *ibid.*, no. LI, pp. 550-51). Schepper wrote Charles V an especially informative letter on 3 August (1534) after his return to Prague (*ibid.*, no. XLIX, pp. 547-49), in which he stated that Suleiman was planning eventually to send a pasha into Italy with a powerful army "to take some city which would have a harbor, and thereafter to come in person in order to occupy Rome!"

¹⁴⁰ Friedensburg, *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 55, p. 160, letter dated at Rome, 9 January, 1534, and cf. esp. no. 58, p. 169; no. 68, pp. 190-91; no. 69, pp. 193-94; no. 72, p. 200; and also nos. 54-55, 59, 66-67, 75, 79-80, 88, 100, 105-6.

¹⁴¹ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 94, pp. 254-55, letter of Vergerio to Carnesecci, dated at Prague, 2 June, 1534.

¹⁴² *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 105, p. 282, letter dated at Prague, 18 July, 1534, and cf. no. 107, pp. 287-88.

¹⁴³ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VIII, fol. 165, printed in the *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 57, p. 153: "Il Re mi ha detto haver havuta nova da Constantinopoli che dalli XV di Zugno sino a meggio Agosto vi sono morti di peste cinquanta millia persone, et che tal giorno solo n'erano mancati MCCCC, et che quelli del governo stavanno d'un malissimo animo havendo quella tanta mortalità per sinistro augurio allo imperio loro." (My transcription is taken from the original letter in the Vatican Archives.) By the end of October (1533) there was some plague in the castles around Vienna (*Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 40, p. 136).

Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper was the consequence of the Turks' desire to free their Hungarian borders from attack while they concentrated their resources upon the coming war with Persia. As Vergerio wrote Carneseccchi (on 21 October, 1533), however, the Turks had already devastated wide areas of Hungary, and were expected to attempt the forcible recovery of Coron. All things considered, Ferdinand believed the time was ripe to take offensive action, "far maggior forza contra Thurchi," if only the Christian princes could reach some "good accord."¹⁴⁴ Papal diplomatic observers professed to be quite hopeful of Christian chances in the Levant. On 4 November Jerome Aleander, archbishop of Brindisi and nuncio in Venice, wrote Erard de la Marck, cardinal bishop of Liège, that a Turkish fleet was going to winter in a port near Coron, obviously planning some mischief, but the Christians were not afraid, for the Emperor Charles had shown that the Turks' striking force had been exaggerated. On the other hand, Barbarossa's fleet had increased by so many galleys that he could be called "no longer a pirate but a true enemy."¹⁴⁵

The Venetians were only too aware of Turkish reinforcements at sea. While the Senate tried desperately to maintain peace with the Porte, there were signs of trouble ahead, as when Lutfi Beg, captain of the Turkish fleet as well as sanjakbey of Iania and Arta, protested the appearance of Venetian vessels in what he regarded as Turkish territorial waters. In a letter of 23 October, 1533, the doge and Senate wrote Tommaso Contarini and Pietro Zen, ambassadors, and Niccolò Giustinian, bailie, in Istanbul, that Lutfi's protest carried with it an "excusatione di poter far ogni male contra li nostri, che non conviene alla bona pace che habbiamo con quel serenissimo Signor [Turco]."

Contarini and his associates were directed to take up the matter with Ibrahim Pasha, to whom the Venetians always turned. (Ibrahim, however, had already left Istanbul for the war against Persia.) The Senate was gravely concerned, "cognoscendo il disturbo et incommodo che succede alla navigazione nostra," for besides the problem which Lutfi's stand might present in the future, a number of Venetian vessels had left port some time before to load grain (presumably on the Bosphorus) with Sultan Suleiman's permission. The colonial government in Corfu was instructed to warn all Venetian ships and

shippers to pay all the accustomed Turkish dues, duties, and imposts, for charges of fraud were the last thing the Senate wished to face in the light of Lutfi Beg's unexpected charge of trespassing. On 30 October the Senate authorized the Collegio to send 500 ducats to the Venetian "rectors" of Corfu and Zante to present to Lutfi in such form and fashion as the Collegio might decide.¹⁴⁶

There had apparently been some cheating of the Turkish customs officials at this time (there usually was), but there had also been an unfortunate night-time encounter at sea. The Venetians had mistaken some Turkish galleys for corsairs, while the Turks mistook the Venetian galleys for part of the imperial fleet. A secretary of the Signoria, one Daniele Ludovici, was hastily dispatched to Istanbul to explain the deplorable accident "con quanta passion et summa molestia nostra habbiamo inteso el caso preditto."¹⁴⁷

While the Venetians were practicing their usual Turkish timidity, Ferdinand seemed quite ready for the fray. He was still telling Vergerio that "if everyone were willing to do only a part of what he could do without burdening or disturbing himself unduly, the undertaking [against the Turk] would not be difficult now."¹⁴⁸ Despite his peace with the Turk, Ferdinand informed Vergerio that "he would rather have occasion to treat of other than peace with the infidels, but that he would nonetheless accommodate himself to necessity." He would always consult the pope's (and the emperor's) wishes whenever he had the chance to aid the cause of religion and the common good.¹⁴⁹

The Hapsburgs always saw their own interests as being identical with those of religion and the common good. Considering the Lutheran problem and French hostility, there was much to be said for peace with the Porte if, after his return from the Persian campaign, Sultan Suleiman would continue to observe it. When the Turkish armies marched eastward, the sultans always wanted peace with the West; when they went westward, the sultans made peace

¹⁴⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 55, fols. 125-28 [145-48], docs. dated 18 to 30 October, 1533. On Lutfi Beg, cf. Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 303, 442, 548, 549, 552 ff., 651, 719-20.

¹⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, Reg. 55, fols. 130-131 [150-151], 132-137 [152-157], 140 ff. [160 ff.], docs. dated from 14 November, 1533, to 20 January, 1534 (Ven. style 1533). On Ludovici, cf. von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, p. 50, and Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 48, 215, 498, 559, the latter refs. relating to Ludovici's activities in Venice before his departure for Istanbul.

¹⁴⁶ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 56, p. 165, letter of Vergerio to Carneseccchi dated at Prague, 23 January, 1534.

¹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, I-1, p. 166.

¹⁴⁴ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, no. 38, pp. 134-35, letter dated at Trautesdorf, 21 October, 1533.

¹⁴⁵ *Bibl. Apost. Vaticana*, Cod. Vat. 8075, fols. 92-93, as cited by Friedensburg, *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, p. 135, note 1.

with Persia. Ferdinand was gravely tempted, as we have seen, to try to take advantage of the Ottoman involvement in the Persian war and (after June, 1534) of Suleiman's absence from Istanbul. The Turks assumed that he would be, and so both Suleiman and Ibrahim Pasha sent him glowing accounts of their victory over the Persians and of the sultan's flight from encounter with the Ottoman forces, which had conquered Baghdad, the "Belgrade of the East."¹⁵⁰ In the meantime week after week, month after month, Ferdinand, Vergerio, and many others had been awaiting word of Lodovico Gritti's coming to Hungary.

When Cornelius Schepper returned from his second mission to Istanbul, it was finally learned that Gritti had left the Turkish capital on 19 June (1534), and was headed westward to negotiate with Ferdinand who, however, was said to be the only one with whom his commission authorized him to treat. He was to deal with no one else on behalf of either the pope or the emperor (according to Schepper's report), because the Gran Turco had ordered that if anyone besides Ferdinand wanted anything of him "in the matter of peace," he was to seek it in Istanbul or wherever else the Turk might be. This was in substance, Ferdinand told Vergerio (on 2 August, the date of Schepper's written report), the news to be passed on to his Holiness. But Vergerio's fertile imagination was soon playing with the fact that after Schepper's first mission to Istanbul he had gone to Spain to give the Emperor Charles a full report of how he and Jerome of Zara had fared and what they had accomplished. Then Schepper had returned to Istanbul as Ferdinand's envoy—and as Charles's also? Had he discussed a peace between the sultan and the emperor? Was Gritti's commission as limited as Ferdinand stated? Gritti was said to have left Istanbul within a few days of Schepper's own departure. He would never have told Schepper that he was empowered to deal

neither with the emperor nor with the pope, but knowing his nature, [Vergerio was certain that] he will have been quiet about this, and will have come to the negotiation [with King Ferdinand] allowing people to suppose that he probably has a larger and more extensive authority and control of mediation than with the king alone!

¹⁵⁰ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-3 (1841), nos. V-IX, pp. 7-16, letters from Suleiman and Ibrahim Pasha to Ferdinand, dated at Baghdad ("Babylon") in December, 1534, and February, 1535. On Suleiman's participation in the Persian campaign, see von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 146-59, trans. Hellert, V, 211-28. Suleiman returned to Istanbul on 8 January, 1536.

At any rate, one was going to have to keep his eyes open. (Vergerio was quite right for, as Ferdinand knew, Gritti had been boasting of "plenary authority" for months).¹⁵¹ Schepper had been ill for some time, and although he was now at the royal court (in Prague), it was most difficult to talk with him. Vergerio suspected that Charles was in fact being included in the peace which Schepper had discussed in Istanbul, and which Ferdinand and Gritti would soon be concluding when the latter arrived on the Austro-Hungarian borders. At any rate the pope was not being included by the brothers of the house of Austria, probably because they regarded his Holiness as being virtually an ally of the king of France.¹⁵²

Although certainly there were close ties between Clement VII and Francis I, there were none between Clement and Suleiman. If Barbarossa's fleet descended upon the shores of the papal states, to whom might the pope look for protection? Francis was a friend of the Turks, and was Charles now ceasing to be their enemy? Vergerio suspected the emperor of thus seeking the means of discouraging Clement from supporting Francis in any attempt upon Spanish or imperial possessions. Maybe Vergerio now suspected that Ferdinand had been deliberately misleading him by derogating his ambition to negotiate with Gritti on behalf of the Curia Romana on the grounds that it was better to make war on the Turk, "maxime se la sapientia di papa Clemente potesse un poco quietar quel re di Franza."¹⁵³

Vergerio found it difficult to acquire information at Ferdinand's court, for he was distrusted there. Ferdinand, rightly or wrongly, seems to have regarded him as a Venetian agent as well as the papal nuncio. Vergerio had been born at Justinopolis (Capodistria, now Koper), at the northwest corner of the Istrian peninsula just south of Trieste. The region, long coveted by the Hapsburgs, was still under Venetian domination. In writing to his friend and counselor Cardinal Bernhard von Cles (on 9 September, 1534), Ferdinand indicated that both he

¹⁵¹ Cf. Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. XXVIII, p. 517.

¹⁵² *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 108, pp. 289-90, letter of Vergerio to Carnesecchi, dated at Prague, 3 August, 1534. Schepper had gone to Istanbul as Charles's representative as well as Ferdinand's. The account of his mission which he submitted to the latter at Prague on 2 August makes this clear (von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2, pp. 38, 40-41 ff., 52, and see, *ibid.*, nos. VIII-IX, pp. 89-90). On his illness, cf., *ibid.*, nos. XLIII, XLV.

¹⁵³ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 105, p. 282 (cited above, note 142).

and the cardinal knew Vergerio well, "and that he is not so much well disposed toward the Venetians as that he is almost a Venetian himself" (*et hunc esse non tam Venetic affectum quam quasi Venetum*).¹⁵⁴ Ferdinand had doubtless taken the precaution to warn Schepper, whom Vergerio was trying to see, to be careful of what he told him.

Two days after his interview with King Ferdinand, Vergerio was able to talk with Schepper (on 4 August), the latter being somewhat recovered. Schepper apparently talked freely, but Vergerio had some doubt about the value of his information. Schepper had left Istanbul almost two months before, and a great part of what he had to say was presumably known to the pope anyway from the reports which Luigi Gherardi, the Florentine bailie or consul in Istanbul, was sending to his Holiness. According to Schepper, however, the common opinion in Istanbul was that Gritti had lost much of his former influence and authority at the seat of Ottoman government. Schepper himself believed, nevertheless, that Gritti still enjoyed the sultan's favor, and that he was coming westward with great powers. Schepper in fact made no mention of "the limitation of which I [Vergerio] wrote in yesterday's letter, about which the king told me. . . ." For the rest, news came to Prague every day from Venice, but Vergerio did not report it, because it also got to Rome. As usual, he sent some information on German and Bohemian affairs.¹⁵⁵

Vergerio was soon reporting to Rome the disquieting news reaching the royal court at Vienna (whither Ferdinand had now returned) of Gritti's violence against certain local magnates in Transylvania and Wallachia. Ferdinand and Cardinal von Cles of Trent "do not have now a very good opinion of this Gritti," and could not believe that he might be the means of reaching a settlement of the affairs of Hungary.¹⁵⁶

Gritti's tyrannical and cruel ways soon had the Transylvanian baronage and people in open and

determined revolt against him. He had come with 3,000 infantry and horse, now increased to 6,000 as he took refuge in the fortress town of Medgyes (Medias) on the Kokel River (Tirnavia Mare), whither he had been driven by a popular army of 30,000, which grew allegedly to 60,000, when it finally held the hated Gritti under siege in Medgyes.¹⁵⁷ There was no hope of assistance from Istanbul, which was twenty days' march distant; besides that, the pashas in the Turkish capital lacked the authority, in the sultan's absence, to put into the field a force large enough to contend with a people's army of 60,000. All this of course is according to the accounts which were pouring into Vienna during the first two weeks of September (1534). Ferdinand could do nothing to assist Gritti, as Vergerio informed the papal secretary Carnesecci, because his Majesty was not obeyed in Transylvania, nor could he possibly raise a large enough army by a stroke of the pen, and send it a hundred leagues' distance to combat a whole country up in arms. Gritti was said to have offered the captains of the besieging army 100,000 ducats and hostages, including his own son Antonio. His offer had been refused. Nobody in Transylvania trusted Gritti. He was believed to have with him in his camp a huge fortune in money, jewels, and other valuables, and many had joined the siege in the expectation of a share in the booty. There were rumors that Gritti had been entertaining the highest political ambitions in Hungary for himself, intending to put John Zápolya to death, and of course there was not lacking the report (now emanating from Buda) that Medgyes had already fallen, and that Gritti had himself been done to death. Jerome Laski was said to have come into Transylvania with Gritti, and to be involved in the plot to make Gritti king of Hungary. For his services Laski was to be made voivode of Transylvania. Now, however, Laski, who was alleged to have gone to Buda to murder Zápolya, was himself the prisoner of Zápolya, who had subjected him to torture, and thus learned of the full extent of Gritti's infamy, "after which confession the poor man was put in the dungeon of a strong tower, and there are those who say that he has already been drowned in the Danube."¹⁵⁸

¹⁵⁴ Von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-3 (Vienna, 1841), doc. no. II, p. 3, dated 9 September, 1534.

¹⁵⁵ *Nuntiaturreichte*, I-1, no. 109, pp. 292-93, letter to Carnesecci, dated at Prague, 4 August, 1534. Schepper's illness lingered, and he was not yet "quit" of it by 18 August (Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. LIV, p. 555). Despite what he apparently told Vergerio about Gritti's retaining the sultan's favor, Schepper wrote Charles V on 3 August that "il [Gritti] a perdu assez de son crédit emprez du Turcq" (*ibid.*, no. XLIX, p. 549).

¹⁵⁶ *Nuntiaturreichte*, I-1, no. 113, p. 299, letter of Vergerio to Carnesecci, dated at Vienna, 27 August, 1534. During August news was reaching Prague and Vienna of Pope Clement VII's illness, "che era in pericolo extremo della vita," on which cf., *ibid.*, nos. 112-13, 114-15, 116.

¹⁵⁷ Gritti had reached Medgyes (Medias) in mid-August (1534), on which note Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, no. LIII, p. 554.

¹⁵⁸ *Nuntiaturreichte*, I-1, no. 114, p. 300, and esp. no. 116, pp. 303-5, the latter being a report to Carnesecci dated at Vienna, 13 September, 1534, and cf. von Gévay, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-2 (1839), nos. XLIX-L, pp. 152-54, and II-3 (1841), nos. I-IV, XII-XIV, pp. 2-3, 4, 7, 18, 20-21, 23-24, et alibi.

Vergerio's dispatches reveal the excitement which prevailed at the court of Ferdinand, who saw a wonderful opportunity to employ the uprising against Gritti, the sultan's emissary, to his own advantage. He made a show of seeking the pope's advice through Vergerio, who wrote Carnesecchi of his willingness to make a flying trip to Rome for his Majesty's sake. But now Vergerio could report (on 20 September, 1534) that the past week had brought the reassurance that, although Laski was indeed a prisoner in Buda and had revealed some knowledge of Gritti's plans, he had not been tortured nor had he confessed to going to Buda for the purpose of murdering Zápolya. In the meantime Gritti was putting up a good fight for survival in the town of Medgyes, which he had occupied by treachery and with bloodshed, after assuring the gullible inhabitants that he wished merely an asylum for his two sons and a place of safety for his goods, and that neither he nor his forces would enter the town, which of course they had done as soon as the gates were opened. Gritti's position, however, now seemed hopeless to Vergerio.¹⁵⁹ And hopeless it was. Before the end of the month he was caught as he tried to escape from the forlorn enclosure of Medgyes. His captors killed him, thus ending one of the most extraordinary careers of the first half of the sixteenth century, the bastard son of a doge of Venice and aspirant to the throne of Hungary.¹⁶⁰

¹⁵⁹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 117, pp. 306-7, Vergerio to Carnesecchi, from Vienna, 20 September, 1534, and *cf.* von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-3, no. LI, pp. 70-75.

¹⁶⁰ As Ibrahim Pasha wrote Ferdinand from Baghdad between 8 and 17 December, 1534, "Intelleximus quod in illis partibus quidam rustici occiderunt filium principis Venetiarum Loysi. Hic supradictus filius domini Venetiarum erat servus Maiestatis [Suleiman], expugnatoris totius mundi, et iverat ad illas partes cum imperiali mandato . . ." (von Gévy, *Urkunden u. Actenstücke*, II-3, no. VII, p. 11, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, nos. VIII-IX, XII-XV, XXI-XXIII, XXXVII, XL-XLI, XLVII, LI, LIV-LV, and LXXXIX [I]). Gritti's young sons were also killed (*cf.* Walter Friedensburg, ed., *Legation Aeldanders [1538-1539]*, in the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. 1 [1533-1559], vol. 3, Gotha, 1893, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, doc. no. 66, p. 239). Among the reasons for Suleiman's Moldavian campaign (in the summer of 1538) was said to be (*ibid.*) "per haver fatto morire li figli di Aloysi Gritti, che . . . furno menati prigionni poi la morte dil padre."

See also the two *avvisi*, dated at Rome on 15 November, 1534, and 6 March, 1535, *Sucesi di Roma et di tutta l'Italia, con l'apparechio de l'armata contra Barbarossa. . . et ultimamente la morte del Signor Luigi Gritti, bassan' del Gran Turcho* (imprint of the year 1535). These *avvisi* were prepared by one Girolamo Fantini. In that of March, 1535, he states, "D' Ungaria ci sono avvisi certissimi che la vigilia di S. Michele, che fu a XXVIII di Settembre il Signor Luigi Gritti assediato da Transilvani in

Vergerio's dispatches from Ferdinand's court during 1533-1534 reveal far more of his own persistent energy and ambition than they do of papal policy. It was apparently his idea to go on a secret mission to Istanbul to secure the papacy "a little truce" (*una piccola tregua*) with the Turks. He received no encouragement. When Gritti was expected in the Hungarian borderlands, however, the papal secretary Carnesecchi did inform him, obviously with Clement VII's permission, that he might well enter into such talks with Gritti as seemed opportune and to discuss all relevant topics with him "disporlo ad ogni buona opera in beneficio de la Christianità."¹⁶¹ But that was the extent of it. Vergerio was never exhorted to the performance of the task he had set himself, although it is also quite true that he was never directed to abstain from treating with Gritti in an effort to spare the papacy the trials of a Turkish attack upon Italian shores.

Vergerio had his difficulties at Ferdinand's court, and they were increased by the suspicions which Clement VII had aroused by his month-long meeting with Francis I at Marseille and by Henri d'Orléans' marriage with Catherine de' Medici in late October, 1533. With Francis's encouragement Clement had been dragging his feet as Charles V tried to move him toward a general council to seek the means of restoring unity to the embattled Church in Germany.

Caught in the worst decade of the century, Clement had found no answers to the fearful questions of his time. His policies, ecclesiastical as well as secular, were often determined by timidity or expediency, although he clung tenaciously to a few political objectives. Chiefly he sought, hopefully with the help of France, the aggrandizement of the Medici, of whom there were precious few left. He was prepared to support the French (to the extent he dared) as a counterweight to the Spanish preponderance in Italy. The French faction at the Curia Romana had apparently seen a papal-French alliance

una città detta Migies, et ultimamente combatuta et presa detta città, fu fatto prigionie et condotto in campo, dove gli hanno tagliata la testa, et insieme con lui a un' Giovanni Docio, nobilissimo et potentissimo Ungaro, et a molt' altri gentil' huomini Ungari ch' erano seco.

"Due figliuoli del Gritti fatti pregiati sono stati mandati vivi al Vaivoda. Et fu saccheggiato il thesor' del Gritti che si trovava, secondo che dicono, fra oro, argento, danari, et gioie la valuta di 400,000 ducati, et questa è stata la fine di tanto huomo, che per ambizione di farsi re d' Ungaria havea congiurato a la morte di molti signori Ungari, et massimamente del Re Giovanni. . . ."

¹⁶¹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 32 and no. 53, p. 160, dated 9 January, 1534, and *cf.*, above, p. 387.

in the agreements (whatever they were) at Marseille. The future looked more benign to them than the past, for Clement was still in his early fifties, and seemed to be much improved in health. In June, 1534, however, Clement became ill, and members of the Sacred College received grim reminders of mortality in the deaths of Wilhelm Enkevoirt on 19 July, Andrea della Valle on 4 August, and Tommaso de Vio called "Cajetan" on 9 or 10 August, and now Clement's turn had come. He died on the afternoon of 25 September. Kindly and courteous, well-meaning and cultivated, he had deserved a better reign, but adversity had been too much for him, and he has left a lesser mark on the historical record than his contemporaries Francis I and Henry VIII, Charles V and Suleiman.

In the meantime, before his departure on the campaign against Persia, Suleiman had had the satisfaction of recovering Coron, which Clement had been anxious to see remain in Christian hands. A Turkish army had appeared under the high walls of the town, which was regarded as Turkish territory and had no bearing upon Suleiman's commitment to Jerome of Zara and Cornelius Schepper. Although Doria with 26 galleys defeated a Turkish armada of 70 ships, of which 50 were said to be galleys (sent into southern Moreote waters to support the land army),¹⁶² Coron had to be abandoned to the Turks on 1 April, 1534, when a hungry and hard-pressed Spanish garrison was allowed to withdraw.¹⁶³

Francis I did not wish to see Charles at peace with the Turks, however, while Suleiman carried on his offensive against the Persians. If Charles's

resources were not being employed against the Turk, they were likely to be employed against France. To obviate the possibility of another such Christian success on the Mediterranean as Doria's occupation of Coron, Suleiman (in March, 1534) had appointed Khaireddin Barbarossa grand admiral, or kapudan pasha, of the naval forces of the Porte, which seemed to assure Charles a certain amount of trouble in the western Mediterranean. His finances restored by some years of peace, and with his infantry forces now being rebuilt, Francis was willing to re-enter the fray. In France peace was almost as unsettling as war, for the nobles, who could seek careers neither in commerce nor in the professions, became restless and unruly. If henceforth we do not try to follow every French embassy to Suleiman or to Barbarossa, who occupied Tunis in August, 1534, we should at least note that for the last dozen years of his reign Francis's policy remained as he is alleged frankly to have described it to the Venetian ambassador, Marino Giustinian, in 1535:

I cannot deny that I am most anxious to see the Turk remain very powerful and ready for war, not on his own account—for he is an infidel, and the rest of us are Christians—but to weaken the emperor's power, force him to heavy expenditures, and reassure all other governments against so great an enemy.¹⁶⁴

In February, 1535, Francis's secretary, Jean de la Forêt (la Forest), a Hospitaller, undertook an elaborate mission to Barbarossa and Suleiman. With a rekindling of his anti-Hapsburg ardor, Francis was seeking ways to regain the duchy of Milan, the county of Asti, and the lordship of Genoa as well as to repossess the disputed sovereignty over Flanders and Artois. La Forêt was to propose to Suleiman a joint Franco-Turkish campaign both by land and by sea against Sicily and Sardinia, Naples, or

¹⁶² Sanudo, *Diarii*, LVIII, 675-76, 680-82, esp. cols. 722, 724-26, and cf. col. 736.

¹⁶³ Teodoro Spanduginio, *De la Origine deli imperatori otomani*, in C. N. Sathas, *Documents inédits relatifs à l'histoire de la Grèce au moyen-âge*, IX (Paris, 1890, repr. Athens, 1972), 195; K. Lanz, *Korrespondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II (repr. 1966), no. 349, pp. 67-68; Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II (1841), 53-54; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 245; von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 163-64, trans. Hellert, V, 235-36; K. Hopf, "Griechenland im Mittelalter," in J. S. Ersch and J. G. Gruber, eds., *Allgemeine Enzyklopädie der Wissenschaften und Künste*, vol. 86 (Leipzig, 1868, repr. New York, 1960, vol. II), p. 169b; Wm. Miller, *Latins in the Levant* (1908), pp. 505-7; Francisco de Laiglesia, "Un Establecimiento español en Morea en 1532," in *Estudios históricos (1515-1535)*, 3 vols., Madrid, 1918-19, I, 159-201, esp. pp. 168 ff., with documents from the Archivo de Simancas, to which reference has been made earlier in this chapter. The Venetian Senate informed the Republic's ambassador in Milan of "la consignation di Coron per li Cesarei alli agenti del Signor Turco" in a letter of 30 April, 1534 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fol. 28', and cf. fols. 33', 47').

¹⁶⁴ N. Tommaseo, *Relations des ambassadeurs vénitiens sur les affaires de France au XVI^e siècle*, I (Paris, 1838), 67, cited by Léon Dorez, ed., *Itinéraire de Jérôme Mauvrand d'Anibes à Constantinople (1544)*, Paris, 1901, introd., p. XL, note 1 (Recueil de voyages et de documents pour servir à l'histoire de la géographie, XVII), and Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, p. 75; and cf. in general Friedensburg, *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-1, nos. 109, 113, pp. 292, 299-300, on Tunis as Barbarossa's objective; Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III, nos. XXXIX-XLII, XLV, XLIX, pp. 534 ff., on Barbarossa's importance in the Ottoman world; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 246 ff.; Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 307-12, and II, 248-50; and Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 337-53, a letter of Charles to Adrian de Croy, count of Roeux (in the province of Hainaut), dated at Barcelona on 19 April, 1535, reviewing in detail Francis's prevarications and treacherous dealings with the Turk.

even Spain, and to caution the sultan again that an attack by way of Hungary would only bring the German princes into the imperial camp to protect their own lands, while none of them would try to assist the Hapsburgs in Italy, *actendu mesmement que les Allemans ne se mouveront pour le péril de l'Ytalie*.¹⁶⁵ La Forêt was, conceivably, chosen for this task partly

for his knowledge of demotic Greek (he had been a student of Lascaris), which might prove a means of direct communication with officials at the Porte. Suleiman was then involved, however, against the Persians on his own eastern front (vague rumors of his success and difficulties began reaching France early in 1535),¹⁶⁶ and his return to Istanbul was delayed until January of 1536. As if this were not enough by itself to wreck Francis's plans, Charles V now chose this strategic time for a large-scale attack upon Barbarossa's so-called kingdom of Tunis, the continued existence of which was a grave menace to the kingdom of Naples, Sicily, pro-imperial Genoa, and the coasts of Spain.¹⁶⁷

¹⁶⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, esp. pp. 255–63, from La Forêt's instructions for his embassy to Suleiman, dated at Paris, 11 February, 1534 (O.S.), i.e. 1535, and signed by the king, on which note Alex. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellicier*, Paris, 1899, introd., pp. XI–XII. Cf. *Papiers d'état de Granvelle*, II, 290. Cf. also Ludovic Lalanne, ed., *Journal d'un bourgeois de Paris sous le règne de François Premier (1515–1536)*, Paris, 1854, repr. New York, 1965, p. 440, on which note Pierre de Vaissière, *Charles de Marillac, ambassadeur et homme politique sous les règnes de François I^{er}, Henry II et François II (1510–1560)*, Paris, 1896, pp. 10–12.

¹⁶⁶ Cf. Charrière, I, 253–55, 264–65, 276–77.

¹⁶⁷ Cf. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, pp. 88–95; R. B. Merriman, *Rise of the Spanish Empire*, III (1925), 303–9, and see the following chapter.

II. PAUL III, THE LUTHERANS, VENICE AND THE TURKS (1534-1540)

ON THE MORNING of 13 October, 1534, by a single formal scrutiny thirty-five cardinals elected to the Apostolic See the aged Alessandro Farnese, who had been made a cardinal some forty years before (in 1493) by Alexander VI, who had good reason to look benignly on him.¹ For more

than twenty-five years Farnese had postponed ordination to the priesthood, remaining a cardinal deacon until 1519. Upon his election he took the name Paul III. A wily diplomat, Farnese had managed to get along with six popes, and had steered *mirabile dictu* a neutral course year after year between the hostile currents of Hapsburg and Valois, so that in the brief conclave that made him pope he was almost the only significant figure in the Sacred College whom both the imperial and the French parties found acceptable for elevation to the papacy.

Through the early years of his reign Paul III tried hard to avoid commitment to either side, fearful of Spanish domination in the Italian peninsula and yet equally fearful of repeating the mistakes of Clement VII's pro-French policy and suffering thereby the misfortunes of his predecessor, for the events of 1527 were never forgotten in Rome. Paul III remains a most interesting figure. With the insight of old age if not the inspiration of religious ardor, he was a reforming pope, initiating in fact the great era of the Catholic Reformation. At the time of his accession the Curia Romana was in a sadly demoralized state, most offices being held by persons chosen as a consequence of favoritism or political expediency. Seventy-six cardinals had been appointed in some twenty years by the Medici popes, forty-three by Leo X and thirty-three by Clement VII. Through the fifteen years of his pontificate Paul III appointed seventy-one, including such convinced reformers as Gasparo Contarini, Gian Pietro Carafa, Reginald de la Pole, and Gregorio Cortese, as well as such distinguished humanists as Jacopo Sadoletto and Pietro Bembo. Paul's four immediate successors to the papal throne are to be found in the lists of his appointees to the cardinalate.² Paul III was

¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8 (from the Archivum Consistoriale), fol. 1, and the Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fol. 122^v by mod. stamped enumeration; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 6-14, and append., nos. 1-4, pp. 546-54, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 7-12, and append., nos. 1-4, pp. 811-17; the introduction to Carlo Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III e l'Italia*, Camerino, 1901, and especially Capasso, *Paolo III (1534-1549)*, 2 vols., Messina, 1923-24, I, 34-43, with a full coverage of the sources and the older bibliography. The Venetian ambassador in Rome reported Paul's election in a letter dated 12 October (by which time in fact his possession of the tiara was a foregone conclusion), to which the Senate replied on the seventeenth. "Havendo per vostre [lettere] di XII intesa la meritissima promotione al pontificato del già reverendissimo Cardinal Frenese [sic], habbiamo in vero sentita quella letitia di animo che con parole maggior explicar si possi . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fol. 72^v).

Despite his sister Giulia's notorious liaison with Alexander VI, Cardinal Farnese had never been well-off during the Roman reign. On 22 March, 1494, the Florentine Lorenzo Pucci had written his brother Puccio that "il povero cardinale non ha da vivere" (Arch. di Stato di Firenze, Strozziano 340, fol. 169^v, cited by G. B. Picotti, *La Gioventù di Leone X*, Milan, 1927, p. 539, note 101, and "Nuovi Studi e documenti intorno a Papa Alessandro VI," *Rivista di storia della Chiesa in Italia*, V [1951], 219, 220, notes 230, 236, and cf. p. 227; Maria Bellonci, *Lucrezia Borgia*, Milan, 1939, repr. Verona, 1960, p. 82; and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, III-1 [1924, repr. 1955], 378-79). In September, 1500, the Venetian envoy to Rome, Paolo Capello, had informed the Senate that the young Cardinal Farnese, "fradello di madona Julia" was "di poca reputation in corte" (Sanudo, *Diarii*, III, 843). In the assessment of cardinals for the crusading tithe in 1500-1501 Farnese's annual income was estimated at 2,000 ducats, one of the lowest of more than forty listed (see, above, Vol. II, p. 529). Giovanni Soranzo, *Studi intorno a Papa Alessandro VI (Borgia)*, Milan, 1950, pp. 92-129, has tried to recast the Borgia pope's relationship with Giulia Farnese in a morally more favorable light, claiming that Alexander was both in his own time and later the victim of misunderstanding and calumny, a view to which Picotti has taken justifiable exception in his "Nuovi Studi . . ." *Rivista di storia della Chiesa in Italia*, V, 207-40.

Alessandro Farnese's situation does not appear to have improved appreciably during the remainder of Alexander VI's reign although he occupied a prominent place in ceremonies. He was deeply mortified by his sister's connection with the pope, which (except for his creation as a cardinal) certainly proved more of a disadvantage to him than an asset for many years. Farnese had had to make his own way. Cf. Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 10 ff. Puccio Pucci was, incidentally, married to Girolama Farnese, the sister of Giulia and Cardinal

Alessandro. Girolama later became the wife of Count Giuliano dell' Anguillara, by whose son Giovanni Battista she was murdered (on 31 October, 1504) in the castle of Stabia—one of the *causes célèbres* of the early sixteenth century, described by Burchard in his *Diarium*, ed. L. Thuanus, III, 369-70, and E. Celani, *RIS, XXXII*, pt. 1, fasc. 10-11 (Città di Castello, 1913), 462-63. Farnese had seen and suffered a good deal through the years.

² For the original letters of congratulation sent to Paul III upon his accession, see Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. VIII, fols. 294 ff., by mod. stamped enumeration, and see especially Pietro Tacchi Venturi, *Storia della Compagnia di Gesù in Italia*, 2nd ed., I, pt. 1 (Rome, 1950), 7-8. The best study

gifted with more tact than candor, for at the first consistory over which he presided, he began by praising the integrity and dignity of the members of the Sacred College. And then he announced that Charles V was seeking the collection of tithes in his various kingdoms in order to prepare a fleet against the "Turkish" pirates along the Barbary coast.³

A strong advocate of ecclesiastical reform and the suppression of heresy, Paul III supported the idea of a general council. He had many problems to deal with, most notably the wars between Francis I and Charles V, the Spanish hegemony in Italy, the Lutheran revolt against Rome, and the Turkish menace in the East. From the first weeks that he wore the tiara Paul did his best to further the Christian cause against the Turks. In August, 1534, shortly before Paul's election to the papacy, the redoubtable Khairaddin (Khair-ad-Din) Barbarossa had captured Tunis, whence the coasts of Spain, the Balears, Sicily, and southern Italy were exposed

to Turkish attack. Charles would have to face up to the situation, and soon showed that he was ready to do so.⁴ Barbarossa had been a nuisance for years,

³ Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 221 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 155 ff.; C. Capasso, *La Poltica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 75 ff., 111 ff. Charles's preparations for an expedition against Tunis are often mentioned in his correspondence through the early months of 1535 (Ch. Weiss, *Papiers d'Etat du Cardinal de Granville*, II [1841], 277, 280, 293, 304, 307, 314, 354). On 11 June, 1534, the Venetian Senate appropriated up to 500 ducats for the purchase of various *robbe* as a possible gift to Barbarossa, who according to letters of the Republic's bailie in Istanbul (dated 12 March) was about to sail from Istanbul with one hundred galleys, as the Senate informed the colonial government of Corfu on 13 June (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 40, 41', by mod. enumeration, and note fols. 42, 44').

Actually Barbarossa sailed from Istanbul on 28 May, 1534, as the Venetian bailie wrote the Senate on 4 June. There was doubt (and apprehension) whether his objective was an attack upon Apulia or Tunis, as we learn from a letter of the Senate dated 11 July to the provveditore of the Venetian fleet, then in Corfiote waters: "Della qual [armata turchesca] havendo certezza dalle lettere del bailo nostro in Constantinopoli de quarto zugno heri sera medesimolemente ricepute che essa armata parti da Constantinopoli alli XXVIII mazo, videlicet velle LXVIII: scrive esser galee X soñi, galeote numero quatro, fuste VIII et il resto galee bastarde fin al dito numero de velle LXVIII, con lequal esso capitano [Barbarossa] anderia a Gallipoli per congiunger con quelle altre velle erano in quel loco fino al numero di cento, computa le predite LXVIII, con la qual armata ne scrive esso bailo nostro che si teniva l' andera in Puglia et altri tenivano che l' andera de longo a Tunis. . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fol. 53'). The Venetians naturally watched Barbarossa's westward progress with concern although it had been rumored for weeks "chel sia per conferrirsi con quella [armata] in Barberia et far capo a Tunis" (*ibid.*, fol. 40'), and the sultan had assured them that he intended to preserve the "friendship and peace" which then existed between the Porte and the Republic (fol. 47'). The Senate appointed Vincenzo Capello captain-general of the sea in mid-June, and in view of the emergency he was to take up his command immediately: "et subito, subito faremo partir il nostro capitano general da mar" (fol. 52', et *alibi*). His commission, issued in the name of the Doge Andrea Gritti is, however, dated 23 July (fols. 56' ff.).

Capello's instructions rather sadly illustrate the Venetian position. While the emperor, the pope, and the Hospitallers were presumed to be preparing an offensive against Barbarossa, Capello was only to defend Venetian interests, because the Republic wished to preserve peace and friendship with the Turks as well as with the emperor: ". . . Et sono advisi che il principe Doria capitano general da mare della Cesarea Maesta dovea partir da Genoa per unir a se le galee del pontifice, le altre cesaree, della religion da Rhodi et altri navilii per causa del ussir della armata Turchesca. Noi, come ti è noto, habbiamo con ambe le ditte Maesta Cesarea et del Serenissimo Signor Turco firma et sincera amicitia et pace, et quella volemo inviolabilmente observar, non operando cosa che ad essa contravegni. . . . Et se una delle ditte armate andasse ad offensione de l' altra. . . . tenirai la armata nostra quieta. . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 57' by mod. enumeration), than which nothing could be clearer: In the event a Christian armada should engage the Turks (in non-Venetian waters), the Venetian fleet was to remain absolutely neutral. In the meantime the Senate followed with relief Barbarossa's

relating to Paul III is that by Carlo Capasso, *Paolo III (1534-1549)*, 2 vols., Messina, 1924, 1923 (the second volume was printed before the first), to which reference has been made in the preceding note.

⁴ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 2': "Rome die Veneris XIII Novembris MDXXXIII sanctissimus dominus noster primum consistorium habuit in quo morum honestatem et gravitatem summa cum prudentia reverendissimum dominorum [cardinalium] laudavit. Deinde renuntiavit Cesaream Maiestatem petere decimas in regnis suis ut classem contra piratas Turchas parare posset." The text also occurs in the Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fol. 123', by mod. stamped enumeration. On 20 April, 1534, the Venetian Senate had informed the Republic's ambassador in Rome of the news received from Istanbul in letters of the preceding 6, 7, and 10 March, "per li quali [advisi] se intende che già le galee cento [turchesche] erano ad ordine et dovevano ussir, capitano Barbarossa, con quella grande autorità che per ditti advisi si vede, et haverà computati li corsari velle CC. È vera etiam la partita del Giudice corsaro [Ciphut Sinan, an adventurous Jew from Smyrna] della Barberia, li qual lui intendesemo li giorni superiori per via di Otranto, che era sopra l' insula di Sicilia con galee VIII et fuste XIII. . . [and with more in the same vein, the Senate directed the ambassador:] supplicarete la Beatitudine sua con quanto maggior affetto potrete, la vogli esser contenta che li ecclesiastici quali hanno beneficii nel stato nostro che sono per una bona parte delli beni esistenti in quello ad commun beneficio dei qual si fa questa spesa concurrendo ad contribuir parte di essa: senza il subsidio de i quali a noi è penitus impossibile supplir con la facultà nostre a tanto et così urgente bisogno: dignandosi però assentir che possiamo dimandar uno subsidio al reverendo clero del stato nostro da terra ferma di ducati cento mille et a quello da mar de ducati XVII m. . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fol. 24 by mod. enumeration, and fols. 25' ff., 30'-31', 34' ff., 39' ff., and on Giudice Corsaro, fols. 36', 83', 104', with Reg. 57, fols. 42', 43', 63'-64', et *alibi*). In the present chapter the folio references to Vatican, Venetian, and other registers are given in the present-day enumerations (stamped at the Vatican, penciled in Venice).

and now he had become a grave menace, throughout the entire western Mediterranean. He was no longer a pirate, however, but a part of the Ottoman government, and was highly esteemed at the Porte. Charles felt that he must dislodge him from Tunis. He would have liked also to reoccupy Algiers, and was to try to do so in late October, 1541, when his naval armament was largely destroyed by a storm, *la pluie, la gresle, et le vent*, which enabled the Turks to maintain their hold upon the town. Algiers was in fact to remain under Moslem rule until in early July, 1830, a French expedition succeeded in capturing the stronghold of the privateers.⁵

In the meantime Sultan Suleiman's absence on the Persian campaign, from June, 1534, gave Charles the opportunity to undertake a large-scale expedition against Tunis. To Paul III and to Charles, Barbarossa was the archpirate of them all, and it would be well to take action against him before the sultan returned from Persia. On 29 March, 1535, Suleiman replied from Baghdad to a letter from the doge of Venice, who had informed him that the Republic had sent out a fleet for the defense of Venetian subjects against the attacks of the almost ubiquitous corsairs. Suleiman announced his eastern conquests to the Signoria, including that of the city from which he wrote, and indicated his intention soon to return to Istanbul. He said that Khairuddin Barbarossa, the beylerbey of Algiers, was being instructed to proceed to Istanbul. (Nevertheless, Charles V was to find Barbarossa at Tunis in June and July, 1535.) Ironically enough, Barbarossa was charged with maintaining the safety of the seas, and Suleiman stated that the Venetian fleet might co-operate, in the suppression of piracy, with Barbarossa's naval forces or with those of the sanjakbey of Negroponte.⁶

leisurely route. "ben si iudica habbi preso il camino verso l' Africa" (fol. 69^r, et *alib*). Letters from Spain dated on 3 November and from Rome on the twenty-eighth confirmed the fact of Barbarossa's final pacification of Tunis, "et che voleva mandar l' armata al conquisto de Tripoli" (fol. 84^r).

⁵ Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint de 1514 à 1551*, eds. L.-P. Gachard and C. J. Chas. Piot, *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, 4 vols., Brussels, 1874-82, II (1874), 194-99; also the anonymous account of the "Expédition de Charles-Quint à Alger," in Gachard and Piot, *op. cit.*, III (1881), 403-48; Éd. Petit, *André Doria*, Paris, 1887, pp. 188-201; Carlo Capasso, *Paolo III*, II (1925), 210-14, with refs.; Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 2 vols., Munich, 1941-42, I, 390-92, and II, 309; R. le Tourneau, "al-Djazair" (Algiers), in *The Encyclopaedia of Islam*, II (1965), 519-21.

⁶ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, the Turkish text with a contemporary Italian translation: "... Questo nobil commandamento è sta scritto in la città de Bagdat et mandata

For some months Charles had been planning and organizing his expedition against Tunis. The pope aided him with money and a half-dozen galleys. A crusade was preached; Charles was to lead it.⁷ The imperial armada which assembled at Cagliari in Sardinia was one of the largest of that generation—74 galleys, 30 galliots, brigantines, and *fuste*, as well as some 300 transport and other vessels, including Portuguese galleons and caravels, as Charles himself reported the figures in letters of 12 and 13 June, 1535.⁸ Besides the pope's six galleys, the Hospitallers

allì 24 di la luna de Ramadan dal tempo de la fuga del nostro gran profeta Machomet, el Mustapha, che le beneditione et salute de Dio sia sopra de lui [A.H. 941], che è ali 27 del mese de marzo dal tempo del propheta Jesu che la salute sia sopra de lui." A contemporary hand has added, at the foot of the fourth (and last) page of the Italian version: "Exemplum traductionis litterarum D. Turci dat. 27 Martii, 1535, ex Bagadet. Receptum 22 Junii in litteris bali nostri Constantinopolis ad Consilium X, diei XIX Maii preteriti: Dicit de Barbarossa reverso ex Tuniso ad civitatem Constantinopolis, et quod classis et navigia nostra uniantur cum suis pro tutela maris, etc." Other communications from the sultan to the doge, *ibid.*, relate to the Ottoman victories in Persia.

In recent years the Turkish documents in some twenty boxes (*buste*) in the Venetian Archives have been arranged chronologically, invalidating previous references to this busta or that. By knowing the date of a document, however, one can easily find it.

⁷ Cf. Walter Friedensburg, ed., *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland (1533-1559) nebst ergänzenden Actenstücke*, pt. 1, vol. I (Gotha, 1892, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968), no. 167, pp. 428-29, and see, *ibid.*, p. 439, note 5.

⁸ *Collección de documentos inéditos para la historia de España*, III (Madrid, 1843, repr. 1964), 545, a letter of 12 June (1535) to the Empress Isabella, and see, *ibid.*, I (1842, repr. 1964), 154 ff.; Karl Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, 3 vols., Leipzig, 1844-46, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1966, II, no. 405, p. 187, letter dated 13 June, 1535, to Jean Hanuari, the emperor's ambassador in France. In April, 1535, Paul III informed the cardinals in consistory that the imperial fleet contained 80 galleys and 120 other ships (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fol. 132^r): "Rome die Veneris penultima Aprilis [29 April, 1535, actually fell on a Thursday] fuit consistorium in quo sanctissimus dominus noster . . . nuntiavit dominis reverendissimis . . . [quod] pro comperto habebat in hac expeditione octuaginta trimes paratas esse et centum et viginti naves partim ex Calabria partim ex Lusitania missas ita quod numerus classis ad CC ascenderet. . . ." Cf. Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, ed. L.-P. Gachard, in the *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, II (1874), 110-13; Paolo Paruta, *Historia Venetiana*, bk. VII, ad ann. 1535, in *Degli storici delle cose Venetiane, i quali hanno scritto per publico decreto*, III (Venice, 1718), 639-40; Marco Guazzo, *Cronica . . . degli huomini . . . le cose, et i fatti di eterna memoria degni*, Venice, 1553, pp. 399-400.

At a consistory held in Rome on 2 December, 1534, Paul III had promulgated bulls "in quibus decime concedebantur Cesaree Maiestati ad parandum classis contra predones ac piratas Turcas . . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 5). They were even granted to Francis I to equip

had sent four. According to Charles's own letters, with which Jean de Vandenesse's account of the emperor's travels is in accord, the armada set sail from Barcelona on 30 May (1535), reached Cagliari on 12 June, and on the sixteenth disembarked (as Vandenesse puts it) "au port de Carthago en Africque." Fair winds had seemed to provide an auspicious beginning to the enterprise. Charles's infantry was composed chiefly of Spaniards, Germans, and Italians.⁹ After a month's siege the emperor's forces took the arsenal fortress of La Goletta (on 14 July, 1535), defeated Barbarossa's army in the field, and pressed on to Tunis, which they soon occupied and subjected to a merciless sack (on 21 July). Barbarossa had fled into the mountains and thence to Bona (on the coast well west of Tunis), where he had apparently stationed nine galleys, in which he and his suite escaped. Although Charles immediately dispatched twenty-five galleys in pursuit of Barbarossa, the old pirate got away safely to the little town of Mahón on Charles's island "kingdom" of Minorca, where (Vandenesse says) he had an understanding with the mayor of the town who, *comme traïhiste à Dieu et à son roy*, opened the gates to him at night. Barbarossa obligingly sacked Ma-

hón, took all the Christian population captive, and went on to his own "kingdom" of Algiers.¹⁰ By early August the victory at Tunis was known in Rome, and was commemorated with prayers of thanksgiving and fireworks. By the middle of the month the emperor and his forces were embarking for Trapani in Sicily,¹¹ whence Charles now paid his first visit to the kingdom of Naples, which had

a fleet against Barbarossa, but with stringent conditions attached (*ibid.*, fols. 9^v-10^r). Cf. Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fols. 124^v-125^v, 127^v-128^r. There would have been joy in Paris, however, and no disappointment in Venice if Charles's Tunisian campaign had failed (cf. Charrière, *Negotiations*, I, 265-68). The pope did everything he could to assist the undertaking, writing a letter of strong encouragement to Charles on 15 July, 1535, to which he added in his own hand a postscript urging him "to preserve his imperial and most worthy person in safety" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 52, no. 144, published in Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, append., no. 11, pp. 561-62, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], append., no. 13, pp. 822-23). Cf. C. Capasso, *La Poltica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 122 ff.

On 5 February (1535) the Venetian Senate had informed Ibrahim Pasha of Charles's preparations in Spain and Genoa to the extent that they were known on the lagoon as of that date (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fol. 100^v), and on 24 May the Senate wrote the Venetian bailie in Istanbul that "la voce è che l'armata [della Cesarea Maestà] habbi ad unirse a Sardegna et far la impresa contra Barbarossa per expellerlo della Barbaria et che serà la dita armata numerosa di velle da duento et cinquanta inuso et da XXV in XXX m. fanti sopra di quella . . . et etiam cavalli duo mille . . ." [although the facts were said to require further confirmation] (*ibid.*, fol. 119^v), and see fols. 120 ff.).

⁹ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 129^v-130^v, 132^v, 133^v, and cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 4, fols. 135^v, 136^v; Lanz, II, no. 406, pp. 188-89, Charles to Jean Hannart, from the imperial camp before La Goletta, letter dated 23 June, 1535; C. Capasso, *La Poltica*, I, 125-26, and Paolo III, I (1924), 111-17; and note P. G. Ricci, ed., *Caratteri di Francesco Guicciardini*, XVII (Rome, 1972), 315, 318, 319-20.

¹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 141^v-143^v and ff.; Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, nos. 406-9, pp. 189-99, Charles to Jean Hannart and to his sister Mary of Hungary, letters dated from 23 June to 23 July, 1535; Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Gramelle*, II, 361-67, Charles to the king and queen of France, letters dated 23-24 July, also to Hannart, and cf. *ibid.*, II, 368 ff., Charles's treaty with Muley (Maulé) Hassan, who was now restored as a satellite ruler to the throne of Tunis. Weiss publishes an anonymous Latin account of the Tunisian expedition (*ibid.*, II, 377-86). For a report on the expedition by an Italian agent of the French king, see Charrière, *Negotiations*, I (1848, repr. 1965), 268-72, who also publishes an account of Gentile Virginio Orsini, count of Anguillara, commander of the papal galleys, written from La Goletta on 28 July (*ibid.*, I, 272-75). Vandenesse gives a day-to-day account of the Tunisian campaign (ed. Gachard, II, 110-13); note Charles's own account in Alfred Morel-Fatio, *Historiographie de Charles-Quint*: . . . *Les Mémoires de Charles-Quint*, Paris, 1913, pp. 209-12 [cf. above, Chapter 8, note 165]; and see esp. Guillaume de Montoiche, *Voyage et expédition de Charles-Quint au pays de Tunis de 1535*, in Gachard and Piot, *Collection des voyages*, III (1881), 317-400, with three appendices. Montoiche was also a contemporary.

Muley Hassan, whom Charles put back on the throne of Tunis, was later deposed by his son Ahmed, who blinded him. Muley fled, and arrived in Bologna on 16 March, 1548, on his way to appeal again to Charles "ut ab eo aliqua subsidia impetret" (Gottfried Merkle, *Concilium Tridentinum*, I [Freiburg im Breisgau, 1901], 752, an entry in one of the diaries of Angelo Massarelli, secretary of the Council of Trent-Bologna).

The news of the capture of La Goletta reached Rome on 28 July, and the news of the fall of Tunis on 2 August, 1535 (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 162-63). For glowing reports of Charles's victories, see the papal secretary Ambrogio Ricalcati's letters to Pietro Paolo Vergerio, papal nuncio to Austria and Germany, dated at Rome on 31 July, 5 August, and 8 August (1535), in Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. 1, vol. 1 (1892, repr. 1968), nos. 183, 185, 188, pp. 463, 467, 473-74, and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1535, nos. 43-55. There are succinct accounts of the capture of La Goletta and Tunis in R. B. Merriman, *Rise of the Spanish Empire*, III, 309-18, with a map, and in Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 313-16, and II, 251-53.

¹¹ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 149^v-150^v, 155^v-156^v, 160^v. An eyewitness account of Charles V's Tunisian campaign may be found in the *Bibl. Nazionale Marciana* (in Venice), MS. It. VII, 312 (7310). It was written by one Giovanni Ambrogio da Vigevano, inc. *Corra l'anno de la Christiana salute 1534 quando Sultan Sultiman, imperatore de Turchi . . .*, and expl. et se non serà [Carlo V] impedito da altri, potemo esser certi de breui veder lo effetto de questa sua sancta voluntà. . . . Io Zuan Ambroso da Vigevano Novarese, secretario de lo illusterrissimo Signore Marchese da Finalte, mi ho trovato presente a tuta questa impresa, et cun l'ogio mio veduto!

formed part of the great legacy he had received upon the death of his grandfather, Ferdinand of Aragon, almost twenty years before.

The capture of Tunis from Khairreddin Barbarossa was one of the great events of Charles's career. At La Goletta most of Barbarossa's fleet, eighty-two vessels, had also been seized. We should have to go far to exaggerate the impressions made by Barbarossa on his generation. Ambassadors in Rome and other centers in Europe reported with vast interest to their home governments his exploits and the efforts made against him. Westerners were very curious about him. The good Rabelais, in Rome during the winter of 1535-1536, sent to his correspondent Geoffroy d'Estissac, bishop of Maillezais, Barbarossa's portrait and a sketch of Tunis and the neighboring towns on the coast.¹² Barbarossa was already a legendary figure in his own time.

After some months in southern Italy Charles V undertook his well-known visit to Rome, where the somewhat fearful pope had made the most elaborate preparations to meet him. Charles arrived at the basilica of S. Paolo fuori le Mura on 4 April, 1536, and at eleven o'clock the next morning prepared to enter the city by the gate of S. Sebastiano, stopping first at the church of Domine quo vadis, on the Via Appia, where the College of Cardinals had gathered to greet him. There were many, Paul III among them, who hoped that the spectacular success of the Tunisian campaign was but the prelude to a great offensive against Islam which would culminate in a similar victory on the shores of the Bosphorus. It was not to be so. The long conferences between the emperor and the pope were to prove unproductive; the latter dexterously but doggedly main-

tained his neutrality as between France and the empire. Francis I feared the possibilities of Charles's victorious role as champion of Christendom against the Turk, and the Venetian Signoria was apprehensive lest the consequence of partial victories be more vigorous Turkish attacks upon the possessions of S. Mark in the Levant. More than 5,000 persons marched in the triumphal procession of 5 April. How many of them looked beyond the pageantry to the great problems of the day can hardly be said. In the procession rode the Venetian envoy. He may have thought about them.¹³

The survival of every ancient building entails a medieval past. Before the coming of Charles V to the city in 1536 there had been much more of ancient Rome to satisfy the curiosity of the archaeologist than there was to be thereafter. Paul III was building S. Peter's, and the Palazzo Farnese was under construction; ancient monuments became quarries where building materials and ornaments were sought. Charles made his triumphal way from the gate of S. Sebastiano on the south to the bridge of S. Angelo in the northwest of the old city. All the buildings which would have obstructed his route had been removed. Rabelais states that two months before the emperor's arrival in Rome, "more than two hundred houses and three or four churches were demolished to prepare the way for the emperor."¹⁴ Upon entering the city the gorgeous

¹² François Rabelais, *Lettres écrites d'Italie*, ed. V.-L. Bourrilly, La Société des études rabelaisiennes, Paris, 1910, p. 62: "Je vous envoie son portrait tiré sur le vif, et aussy l'assiette de Tunis et des villes maritimes d'environ." Léon Dorez gives as the frontispiece to his edition of the *Itinéraire de Jérôme Maurand d'Antibes à Constantinople*, Paris, 1901 (see below, Chapter 12, note 25), the remarkable portrait of Barbarossa done by Agostino Musi in 1535. The work is an engraving signed A[ngostino] V[enetiano]. This is probably the portrait which Rabelais sent from Rome on 28 January, 1536, to Geoffroy d'Estissac. Cf. Dorez, *op. cit.*, introd., p. xxiii, note; Friedrich Kenner, "Die Porträtsammlung des Erzherzogs Ferdinand von Tirol," *Jahrbuch der kunsthistorischen Sammlungen des allerhöchsten Kaiserhauses*, XIX (1898), 139-40; and Eugène Müntz, "Le Musée de portraits de Paul Jove," *Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres*, XXXVI, pt. 2 (1901), 307, notice only. Charles's success at Tunis had obviously not been impeded by the fact that Suleiman had been engaged in the campaign against the saphi of Persia (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 131 ff.).

¹³ On the reception of Charles V into Rome on 5 April, 1536, see Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 241-45, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 170-73, with refs., and especially the contemporary account of Jean de Vandenesse, who by this time had probably become comptroller of the imperial household (*Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, ed. Gachard, *Collection des voyages*, II, pp. XI, 117 ff.). At a consistory held on 27 March (1536) Cardinals Giovanni Domenico de Cupis and Antonio di Sanseverino had been designated to receive Charles V, then on his way to Rome (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 45): "Fuerunt decreti duo legati . . . qui Cesarem ad Tarracinam exciperent," which text may also be found in the Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 34', by mod. stamped enumeration.

¹⁴ François Rabelais, *Lettres écrites d'Italie*, ed. Bourrilly (1910), pp. 56-59: ". . . pour lequel chemin droisser et equaler on a demolly et abastu plus de deux cens maisons et troys ou quatre églises ras terre, ce que plusieurs interpretent en mauvais presage. . . . Mais c'est pitié de veoir la ruine des maisons qui ont esté demollyez. . . ." (letter dated 28 January, 1536). On 15 February following, Rabelais writes: "C'est pitié de veoir les ruines des églises, palais et maisons que le Pape a fait demoller et abattre pour luy dresser et applaner le chemin" (*op. cit.*, p. 79). Cf. H. Jordan, *Topographie der Stadt Rom im Alterthum*, II (Berlin, 1871), 451-52; Christian Huelsen, *The Roman Forum*, trans. J. B. Carter, 2nd ed., Rome and New York, 1909, pp. 38-40; L. Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 244-45, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 172-73, where as usual Pastor confuses the

procession had marched past the baths of Caracalla and the church of S. Gregorio Magno, under the towering Septizonium on the southern slope of the Palatine, through the arch of Constantine where the emperor stopped to look at the Colosseum, and then through the arch of Titus and on through that of Septimius Severus, moving along the ancient *sacra via*, which had been cleared of buildings and made a thoroughfare for the first time in four or five centuries. After this the long line of marchers—soldiers and knights, Roman barons and Spanish grandees, cardinals, young nobles, and officials of the city—made their way northward along the Campo dei Fiori to the bridge of S. Angelo and the Vatican, where Paul III met the emperor by the entrance to S. Peter's. A new Rome had emerged to provide a fitting scene for Charles's Tunisian triumph. Latino Giovenale Manetti had been the superintendent of works. In fifteen weeks the historic clutter of centuries had been swept away. There were probably many who, like Rabelais, thought the changes a misfortune. If so, they soon had other misfortunes to contemplate, among them the renewal of war between Francis I and Charles V, and then still another war between Venice and the Porte.

The Emperor Charles remained in Rome for two weeks, his visit and his peace of mind marred by Francis I's invasion of the imperial fief of Savoy in March (1536) and by the French occupation of the city of Turin. On 17 April, the first Monday after Easter, Charles appeared unexpectedly in the Camera dei Paramenti or "robing room" in the Vatican Palace, which lies between the Sala Ducale (the old Aula tertia) and the Spogliatoio (or Camera Papagalli). Here he delivered an extraordinary attack upon Francis, speaking for an hour and a half or more before the pope, members of the Sacred College, and various foreign envoys accredited to the Holy See. After rehearsing the twenty-year history of his own reign, Charles accused Francis of repeated violations of the treaties of Madrid and Cambrai, attempts to seize or usurp authority over the Milanese duchy, treacherous machinations with the Lutherans in Germany, unwarranted slanders of himself and his brother Ferdinand, and a criminal failure to bear arms against the Turk. Charles would

make sacrifices for peace, for the good of Christendom, but if Francis had decided upon war, then the two of them should meet in single combat, Charles to pledge Milan and Francis Burgundy to the victor. Francis should have twenty days to accept or reject the challenge.¹⁵ It was a grandiloquent gesture, but expressive of the emperor's extreme exasperation. The pope praised the imperial desire to maintain peace, but he insisted upon the necessity of papal neutrality when Charles urged him to declare which of the two monarchs had right on his side and just cause for complaint. The French ambassador at Rome, Charles de Hémart de Denonville, bishop of Mâcon (and to receive a cardinal's hat in the creation of December, 1536), had not understood the emperor's speech, which had been delivered in Spanish. The French envoy to the imperial court, Claude Dodieu de Vély, who had accompanied Charles to Rome, had followed the speech perfectly, however, and had heard himself referred to therein. He asked for permission to answer it, which Charles declined to grant, addressing the envoys in Italian. The resolution of the differences between him and the king of France, he repeated, could be effected only by war, a trial by combat, or a proper peace to be arranged within the twenty days he had just specified. The pope had by now donned his robes to go to S. Peter's, and as the assembly was filing from the hall, the French envoys asked for a copy of Charles's speech. He agreed to furnish them with a text.¹⁶

¹⁵ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 428, pp. 223–29, Charles to Jean Hannart, imperial ambassador to France, letter written from Rome, 17–18 April, 1535; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, *Collection des voyages*, II, 118–31, reports the emperor's speech at length, and was presumably present to hear it. Ludwig Cardauns, "Paul III, Karl V. und Franz I. . . ." *Quellen und Forschungen*, XI (1908), doc. no. 5, pp. 219–31 (for the full reference, see below, note 18), has printed an Italian translation of Vandenesse's account of Charles's attack upon Francis. Charles had been rehearsing his complaints against the latter for some time, as may be noted, for one example, from a long letter which he wrote from Barcelona a year before this (Weiss, *Papiers d'État du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 337–53, dated 19 April, 1535), and cf. of the elder Granvelle's memorial on the French invasion of Savoy, *ibid.*, II, 445–50.

¹⁶ The whole episode is described in a long letter, dated at Rome on 19 April, 1536, which Dodieu de Vély and Denonville addressed to Francis I, immediately after Charles V and the imperialists had left the city (Charrière, *Négociations*, [I 1848, repr. 1965], 295–309). Note also Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 172–75, and *Paolo III*, I (1924), 242 ff., esp. pp. 247–52, and cf. pp. 266 ff.; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 247–53, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 174–78; Peter Rassow, *Die Kaiser-Akte Karls V.*, Berlin, 1932, repr. Vaduz, 1965, pp. 243 ff., 379 ff. See also Charles's letter of 18 April (1536) to Jean Hannart, his

old chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari (demolished in 1539) in the Vatican Palace with the chapel built by Pope Nicholas V (on the floor above); Hayward Kemiston, *Francisco de los Cobos*, Pittsburgh, 1958, pp. 179–80; C. Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 160 ff. On the imperial entry into Rome, note Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 33^v, 34, 36.

The next day, as Charles was bidding a formal farewell to Paul III and the College of Cardinals, the French ambassadors took the opportunity to question him further about the intent of his unusual address, which appeared to be a public challenge to a duel. Charles now spoke in more conciliatory tones (in Italian), deprecating the thought that his words of the previous day had been intended as a personal affront to Francis. He had intended no denigration of the French king; he wanted peace, but would defend himself if a war were forced upon him. Indeed, the French king would feel his counterattack, if need be, even sooner than the Turk. The proposed duel was meant as an alternative to war, which should obviously be avoided while the Christian commonwealth had to face such grave dangers from the Lutherans and the Turks. But Charles still required the withdrawal of French troops from imperial territory within twenty days. Asked about Milan, he stated (as the ambassadors knew well) that he would not turn over the duchy to the duke of Orléans, but would be willing to yield it under sufficient guarantees to Francis's third son, the duke of Angoulême.¹⁷ When it came to Milan, this was a game in which all the players knew their parts. For the rest, despite generous promises made to the pope's son Pier Luigi and the latter's own two sons Ottavio and Cardinal Alessandro, Charles was unable in any way to alter to his advantage the papal policy of strict neutrality in the war that now seemed inevitable. Behind all these negotiations had loomed the large shadow of Sultan

Suleiman, against whom of course the pope willingly promised to assist the emperor in the event of a Turkish attack.¹⁸

The Emperor Charles's Tunisian expedition had revealed him as the defender of Christendom against the Turk. The Franco-papal connection was weakened. The Lutheran princes of the League of Schmalkalden became more fearful of any rapprochement with Francis, who found himself quite isolated amid the general rejoicing in Europe. The capture of Tunis was a victory of Christendom as well as for the Hapsburgs. The emperor claimed that some 20,000 Christian captives were released from the grievous plight of African imprisonment.¹⁹ But Charles was no crusader; the Tunisian expedition had been designed in his own interests. If he sometimes seemed to have a concern for Christians almost everywhere, the reason was that the Hapsburgs had territories almost everywhere.

A common enmity toward Charles kept drawing Francis and Suleiman together, and although the sultan could only be irritated at French neutrality during Charles's Tunisian expedition, the French envoy La Forêt was apparently able in February, 1536, to negotiate his country's first actual treaty with the Porte assuring a

good and secure peace and sincere concord in the names of the aforesaid Grand Seigneur and the king of France, during the lifetime of each of them, and for the kingdoms, lordships, provinces, castles, cities, ports . . . and all places which they hold and possess at present and shall possess in the future.

ambassador to the French court, in Weiss, II, 451-53. On Denonville, cf. Alex. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellicier*, Paris, 1899, pp. XXVI f., note 4, who does not seem to know, however, that Denonville was not made a cardinal until December, 1536 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923, repr. 1960], 24-25). On Dodieu de Vèly, see Tausserat-Radel, p. 124, note 1; Weiss, II, 354, 359, etc., 459, 460, 467-68, etc.

¹⁷ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 304 ff.; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 131; cf. Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 33^r, 34^r, 40^r, 93, 95^r, and note F. B. von Bucholtz, *Geschichte der Regierung Ferdinand des Ersten*, 9 vols., Vienna, 1831-38, repr. Graz, 1968, IV, 306-16. The reasons for Charles's reluctance to yield Milan to the duke of Orléans, Francis's second son, were obvious, and are succinctly stated in a Venetian text of 9 February, 1537 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 123^r): ". . . l' Imperator propose . . . di dar il stato di Milano a monsignor di Angulem, che allora era terzo figliolo de Re Christianissimo, ma non furono d' accordo, perché il Re Christianissimo non lo vole per il terzo figliolo, ma lo voleva per il secondo, monsignor di Orlens, al che l' Imperator non vole assentir, parendoli che dando il stato di Milano al secondo figliolo el veniva ad unirlo tanto più facilmente con il regno di Franza, che con grandissima difficoltà per rason del feudo, qual è del Imperator. . . ."

¹⁸ On 12 June, 1536, Paul III granted the Emperor Charles an anti-Turkish subsidy of 252,000 ducats, to be collected in the Spanish kingdoms during a period of two years (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 2, no. 359, fol. 345^r), on which see, below, p. 414, and cf. in general Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 179-80. From about May, 1536, the Venetian government renewed its efforts to get financial aid from the Holy See as well as permission to tap ecclesiastical revenues in the Veneto "per causa dell' armata turchesca," concerning which the bailie in Istanbul had sent alarming reports (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 41 ff., 46 ff., 48^r, 52^r ff., 57^r). Also see in general Ludwig Cardauns, "Zur Geschichte Karls V. in den Jahren 1536-1538," *Quellen und Forschungen aus italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken*, XII (1909), 189-211, 321-67, with five documents, and note especially, *ibid.*, pp. 333-35, 345-48, 355-56.

¹⁹ Weiss, *Papiers d' état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 362, letter of Charles to Francis I, dated 23 July, 1535: ". . . délivrance et libéré de XVIII à XX m. chrétiens captifz. . . ." On 8 August (1535) the papal secretary Ambrogio Ricalcati wrote the nuncio Vergerio in Germany: "Sono liberati circa 20,000 schiavi christiani tra donne et homeni, mortone una infinità de Mori et Turchi" (*Nuntiaturbliche*, I-1, no. 188, p. 473). Cf. Charles's letter of 23 July to his sister Mary of Hungary, in Lanz, II, no. 409, p. 198.

A word should certainly be said concerning the authenticity of this "treaty," for an effort was made some years ago to show that it was only a *projet de traité*—the text which La Forêt had presented to the Porte as the hoped-for basis of an agreement between Francis and Suleiman—but that it was never actually "signed" and put into effect. The response thereto has been, however, that Franco-Turkish relations after 1536 reveal such a close rapprochement as to give every evidence of the existence of precisely the pact in question.²⁰

Whether officially "signed" or not, the so-called treaty of February, 1536, seems indeed to have had a certain influence and validity. Primarily a commercial pact, it provided that French merchants were to pay in Turkish ports and other places only the same tolls and fees as subjects of the Porte. The Turks were to have comparable rights in France. The French were to be subject to the direct jurisdiction of their king's resident envoy (*baille*) in Istanbul or Pera or to that of his consul at Alexandria in both civil and criminal cases without the intervention of any Moslem judge or other official in their internal affairs. They were to enjoy the free exercise of their religion; their ships, armaments, and mariners were not to be constrained to serve the Porte against their will. All merchants and subjects of the king were to have the full right to dispose of their property by testament anywhere in the Ottoman empire, and in the event they died intestate, their property was to be reserved for their heirs or committed to the charge of the French envoy or consul. The French envoy might secure the release of Christian captives of the Porte, and hereafter Frenchman and Turk were not to take each other captive either on land or at sea, nor to buy, sell, or otherwise reduce to slavery the subjects of either of the contracting parties.²¹ The pact was one of

Ibrahim Pasha's last acts, for on the ides of March (1536) he was put to death by Suleiman's orders.²²

The Franco-Turkish treaty or entente of 1536 (later reinforced by Selim II's "Capitulations" of October, 1569) was a statesmanlike document, generous in the extreme to the thousands of western Christians trading with the Ottoman empire. In fact all Europeans who wished to do business in Levantine markets (except the Venetians) were eventually obliged to accept the protection of the French crown. Venice ceased to dominate those markets, the commercial entente of 1536 (and the "Capitulations" of 1569) being almost as serious a blow to the economic life of the Republic as the shifting of the major trade routes from the Mediterranean to the Atlantic. The French king became the protector of Catholics in the Ottoman empire and of all Catholic pilgrims going into the Holy Land.²³ Indeed to this day Latin Catholics on the islands of Naxos, Santorin, and elsewhere recall with gratitude the French influence at the Porte which in their opinion protected their forefathers against abuse by the Turks.

Venetian policy in the critical years 1534-1540 was cautious and even tortuous. The Republic's position was much complicated by the unremitting enmity of France and the empire, on the brink of war and then at war. Francis I maintained his entente with Sultan Suleiman, and Charles V demanded his excommunication by the pope, upon whom pressure was constantly put to enter an alliance with the empire. Paul III was, however, too wise for any such commitment. England and much of Germany already seemed pretty much lost to the Church; the price of the imperial alliance would probably have been the complete estrangement of France. Despite the insistence of Charles, the old pontiff knew too well that this was not the way to

²⁰ The authenticity of the Franco-Turkish treaty of 1536 has been challenged by Gaston Zeller, "Une Légende qui a la vie dure: Les Capitulations de 1535," *Revue d'histoire moderne et contemporaine*, II (1955), 127-32, to which Joseph Billoud, *ibid.*, pp. 312-15, has returned (I think) an effective answer.

²¹ Italian and French texts of the "treaty" are given in Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 283-94; it is dated February, 1535 (O.S.), i.e., 1536, the French chancery beginning its year with Easter; a modernized French text may be found in *Treaties, etc., between Turkey and Foreign Powers, 1535-1835*, London, 1855, pp. 169-74, where the date is erroneously given as 1535. Cf. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, pp. 96-98, 175; V.-L. Bourrilly, "Antonio Rincon et la politique orientale de François I^{er}," *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), 281-83; G. G. Florescu, "L'Aspect juridique des khatt-i-chérifs," *Studia et acta orientalia*, I (Bucharest, 1958), 135-36, who misdates the treaty 1535 throughout his study.

²² Cf. Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 35^v by mod. enumeration, a letter of 19 April, 1536, to the Venetian emissary accredited to Antonio de Leyva, Charles V's captain-general in Milan: "Comunicandoli [de Leyva] nui haver per lettere da Constantinopoli de XV marzo chel Signor Ibrayn era morto, et se diceva chel serenissimo Signor Turco lo haveva amazzato. . . ." Note also, *ibid.*, fol. 36^v.

²³ Cf. Charrière, I, 539. Rumors of the "treaty" appear to have reached Venice by way of Ragusa as early as 24 March, 1536, "che per lettere da Ragusi de VIII del presente in particulari, se intende per advisi havuti de li [da Constantinopoli] de XXI Fevver che li Foresta ambasciator regio haveva concluso con quel potentissimo imperator [Turco], ma che non sapemo, et da voi de ciò non habbiamo cosa alcuna," as the Senate complained to their bailie in Istanbul (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 30^v, by mod. enumeration).

defend Christendom against the Turk. It would obviously drive Francis headlong into the Turkish embrace but, as the situation was, Francis was an unsteady ally, even for the Turk. Venice was suspicious of Charles, who in turn heartily resented Paul III's refusal to side with him against France. The French and imperial parties in the Curia pulled to and fro. There was, nevertheless, a tendency for Venice and the papacy to draw together against their common fears and against their uncommon enemy, the Turk. On 16 November, 1536, the Venetian Senate voted to increase its naval strength of twenty-seven galleys to fifty since Suleiman was equipping a "potentissima armata," and Charles and Francis were both preparing to arm their own "bon numero de galee." The Senate proposed to maintain ten galleys at Candia, two each at Corfu and Zante, one at Cephalonia, and eight each at Venice and in Dalmatian waters.²⁴

The sixteenth-century Venetian historian Paolo Paruta, who is not unduly favorable to Paul III, bears witness to the latter's efforts to maintain peace in the West so as to organize a defense against the Turk:

The pope and the Venetian Senate proceeded . . . straightforwardly and sincerely, concerning themselves not with self-interest and present utility but with the common service of Christendom and the perils which threatened the future and, since no remedy was forthcoming, increased with every day. It had been Paul III's first thought, as soon as he had been elevated to the papacy, to procure the union of the Christian princes against the infidels, so that, while always showing himself neutral in the differences and discords which persisted between the Emperor Charles V and King Francis of France, Paul worked very hard to establish peace between them. But having, now, greater hope of being able to carry out his desire, by employing against the Turks the arms of the Venetian Republic, esteemed for its naval forces which would be of the highest importance in any such enterprise, although for many grave reasons of its own one could not hope to draw the Republic into the war without some urgent necessity, Paul sought with all his strength to tighten the union of the princes and to establish among them a league against the Turks.²⁵

Sometimes, however, the peaceful current which flowed between Rome and Venice was diverted into animus or suspicion, as when in November, 1536,

Paul III was preparing to attack Francesco Maria della Rovere, duke of Urbino and captain-general of the Republic's own forces. Paul said that he wished to recover the duchy of Camerino from Francesco Maria's son Guidobaldo, who had married Giulia Varano (daughter of the late Duke Giovanni Maria Varano of Camerino), in order to bestow the disputed duchy upon a rival claimant, Ercole Varano. Although the union of Camerino with Urbino was believed to constitute a threat to the Holy See, Paul's primary purpose was to acquire the duchy for his own family, and in fact four years later (when the Varani had been forced to give up their claim) the pope's grandson Ottavio Farnese received Camerino as a hereditary fief of the papacy.²⁶ The problem of Camerino was to arise more than once during the months and years which lay ahead. Whenever it appeared that Paul was about to take up arms against the della Rovere, the Venetians always sounded the alarm, for not only was Francesco Maria the captain-general of their forces (he died in October, 1538), but the Republic's war with the Turks lasted (until October, 1540) to within a month of the final settlement of the Camerino controversy.

On the present occasion, on 25 November, 1536, the Venetian Senate wrote at some length to the Republic's ambassador in Rome, directing him to urge upon the pope the continuance of his salutary policy of ever striving to restore "la pace et quiete universal, et particular de Italia." The news of Turkish naval preparations both at Istanbul and at other places in the Ottoman empire, including Valona, was most disturbing. That very day, the twenty-fifth, letters had arrived from the Turkish capital. The Senate was sending copies to the ambassador, who could see for himself how things were going. The Turk was more likely to attack Italy than any other place. Let his Holiness, therefore, refrain from his contemplated attack upon the duke of Urbino, let him consider the horrors of war and the peril in which Italy then stood, and like a true pastor let him dedicate his

²⁴ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 99^r by mod. enumeration.

²⁵ Paruta, *Hist. Vinesiana*, bk. VIII, in *Degl' istorici delle cose veneziane*, III (1718), 716.

²⁶ Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 215-18, 226-28; Capasso, *Paolo III*, I (1924), 122 ff. Since the imperialists, the French, and the Venetians took more than a slight interest in the affair of Camerino, it helped to complicate the diplomatic history of these years, on which see Ludwig Cardauns, "Paul III., Karl V. und Franz I. in den Jahren 1535 und 1536," *Quellen und Forschungen aus italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken*, XI (1908), 147-244, esp. pp. 160-61 and ff. Ottavio Farnese was invested with the duchy of Camerino on 2 November, 1540 (Pastor, V, 228).

every effort to preserving such peace as there was in Italy as well as elsewhere in Christendom.²⁷

In the diplomatic history of this period there are few more provocative or controversial figures than the papal nuncio Pietro Paolo Vergerio, who was to end his years as a rabid Protestant. When on 27 October, 1534, Vergerio wrote Pope Paul III from Vienna to congratulate him on his accession to the papal throne, he noted that he had served the Holy See as nuncio in Austria and Germany for twenty months.²⁸ In another letter two weeks later, Vergerio suggested that he be allowed to come to Rome to report directly to the new pope, who apparently did not know him personally. Vergerio stated that he could make the journey in ten days, despite the coming winter weather, and could therefore return to Ferdinand's court in the same brief period of time.²⁹ The main problem to be discussed was the perpetual German demands for a council which should effect reform in the Church and seek ways to heal the Lutheran breach in the ranks of German Christendom.³⁰

²⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 100^r-101^r, and see fols. 104^r-105^r, 105^v-106^r, by mod. enumeration. Over a period of many years Francesco Maria, whose reckless youth had belied the caution of his middle age, had managed to satisfy the Venetian government (and no one else) by his service as captain-general of the Republic's land forces. On 11 April, 1529, and on 18 March, 1534, his condotta as captain-general had been renewed (as usual) for terms of three years (R. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoratori*, VI [Venice, 1903], bk. XXI, nos. 78-80, 128-30, pp. 202-3, 215-16).

On 1 December, 1537, the Signoria gave Francesco Maria the handsome palace in the area of S. Fosca, now known as the Palazzo Donà Giovanelli (by the rio di Noale), "in testimonianza di gratitudine pe' suoi servigi" (*ibid.*, bk. XXII, nos. 20, 22, p. 230). The Signoria had purchased the palace from Giovanni Lippomano on 2 October, 1537. Ten years later, on 29 June, 1547, Francesco Maria's son Guidobaldo II, by now the duke of Urbino, was to marry (as his second wife) Paul III's granddaughter Vittoria Farnese amid the most elaborate festivities in this palace. On the Palazzo Donà Giovanelli, note Gianjacopo Fontana (1805-1885), *Venezia monumentale: I Palazzi*, repr. Venice, 1967, pp. 306-8 and pl. 77, and cf. Giulio Lorenzetti, *Venezia e il suo estuario*, Trieste, 1965, repr. 1982, p. 440.

²⁸ *Nuntaturberichte*, I-1, no. 118, p. 309. On the difficulties which Vergerio faced in later years as a Protestant, cf. the scattered notices in Delio Cantimori, *Eretici italiani del Cinquecento*, Florence, 1939, pp. 76 ff., 155 ff., 180-81, 198 ff., and 206-8, and for a well-informed account of Vergerio's early career (to 1549), see Anne Jacobson Schutte, *Pier Paolo Vergerio: The Making of an Italian Reformer*, Geneva, 1977, with a good bibliography.

²⁹ *Nuntaturberichte*, I-1, no. 119, p. 313, letter dated at Vienna, 10 November, 1534.

³⁰ Cf. *ibid.*, I-1, nos. 120, 122-23, and Hubert Jedin, *Geschichte des Konzils von Trient*, 4 vols. in 5, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1949-

Vergerio was in fact now recalled to Rome, whence on 27 January, 1535, he wrote King Ferdinand a long and most instructive letter. He had had a long conversation with the pope and some of the chief cardinals as well as with various curial officials. His Holiness seemed less old and was certainly more robust than had been reported in Germany. According to Vergerio, Paul was then in his sixty-seventh year, "but he has a bright color and lively eyes." He lived with great moderation, avoided overwork, and sought relaxation out of the city for several days at a time. Even when he was in residence at the palace, he gave few audiences, and seemed to get little work done, presumably with a view to prolonging his life: "I have wanted to mention these matters, because I believe that we are going to have this pope for a pretty long time." Only two cardinals were intimate with the pope, Agostino Trivulzio of Milan and Andrea Matteo Palmieri of Naples. The others were largely neglected. His private secretary was Ambrogio Ricalcati, who shared all his counsels; Ricalcati was a Milanese with a reputation for sharp dealing. Another influential figure, who had free run of the papal palace, was Bosio Sforza, count of S. Fiora, who had married the pope's daughter Costanza. Their young son Guido Ascanio Sforza had just been made a cardinal (on 18 December, 1534) at the same time as his even younger cousin, Alessandro Farnese, son of the pope's own son Pier Luigi, who was not then in Rome.

As for more important considerations, Vergerio said the general opinion was that Paul would not undertake anything great and arduous during his time, but would try to postpone the solution of great issues to the reigns of his successors. He was expected to live as quietly as possible, and to improve the position of his family as much as he could. Such at least was the impression of some informed observers of curial affairs, but Vergerio assured Ferdinand that, on the basis of his own conversation with the pope, the latter was both willing and anxious to attack the great problems and to restore Christianity:

I believe, I say, that this is his desire, and I believe that his Holiness hopes also to be able to do what he wishes, but I think that he is likely to be deceived in this, because he appears to want to take on too many things, for which his remaining years will not suffice. For example, his Beat-

75, I, 234 ff., trans. Dom Ernest Graf, *A History of the Council of Trent*, 2 vols. thus far published, London and Edinburgh, 1957-61, I, 290 ff.

itude told me, when we were speaking of the council: "I certainly want this council to be held, but first I should like to make peace between his imperial Majesty and the king of the French. . . ." "I also want," he says, "to restrain the Turks" [*reprimere Turcas*].

But Vergerio frankly informed Ferdinand that an old man in great difficulties ought not to embark on two such large undertakings, for it was to be feared that he would leave the work unfinished with all the greater damage to the Christian commonwealth.³¹

Vergerio found the pope ill-informed concerning German and Hungarian affairs, and apparently inclined to think more about Hungary than Germany, being especially concerned to see peace made between Ferdinand and John Zápolya. The pope had a good deal to say about this:

But I said frankly, as your Majesty had instructed me, that his Holiness should not have any further dealings or intelligence with the voivode [Zápolya] and his agents, but ought rather to think of crushing him and expelling him as a dangerous man and the ally now for so many years of the Turks, with such great damage to Christendom. And à propos of this I explained to what an extent your royal Majesty is the defender of the Apostolic See in these troublous times.

The pope discussed the council with Vergerio, asking him what he thought of Verona or Turin as possible sites. Vergerio thought Mantua would be better for many reasons, but also said that it was very doubtful whether the Germans would consent to an Italian city.

Vergerio tried to impress upon the pope the urgent necessity of summoning the council as soon as possible. He urged attention to the same problem upon various cardinals, for he saw the Church to be on the rim of the abyss in Germany. One of the more influential members of the College calmly observed, however, that Christendom would have to go to wrack and ruin before reform would really take place. The princes had been no help from the beginning; now they were going to get what they had asked for. But Vergerio wanted to know, what of the souls of those who were led astray? On the whole, he found the cardinals largely preoccupied with their own pleasures and self-interest. Germany was far away.

Paul III asked Vergerio whether Ferdinand had been content with his election as pope, whether he might be easily reconciled with the king of France, and whether he entertained a favorable attitude toward the Venetian Republic. Vergerio replied that Ferdinand had been delighted with Paul's election and with the hope it brought of restoring the faith. As for the second question, Vergerio said that the pope himself knew that Ferdinand had been wonderfully patient with the French king's dangerous vagaries and certainly bore him no ill will. Finally Vergerio assured the pope that he had always found Ferdinand well-disposed toward Venice. Those who were spreading rumors to the contrary were badly mistaken. "These are the more important points which I thought should be written, but I shall also write other matters later on. To do this safely I have sent the reverend cardinal of Trent [Bernhard von Cles], my gracious lord, a cipher which may also be transmitted to your Majesty." As for his return to Austria, Vergerio observed that new popes liked new appointments. Although he expected Paul III to take a long time to make up his mind, he did not expect to be sent back to the Austrian nunciature. "But if it should happen that I am not to return, I shall remain in Rome and work day and night in your Majesty's interests to the best of my slender ability. . . ."³²

Vergerio did not remain in Rome, however, because contrary to his apparent expectation Paul III decided "that indeed I and no other should return," as he wrote Ferdinand about the beginning of February (1555). He had also received some other duties; the pope was quite determined to convoke a council.³³ On 11 February Vergerio wrote Ferdinand that he was anxious to be gone from Rome, and to have done with the press of business that had to be attended to before he could depart. But more importantly he stated:

I have also achieved something in Hungarian affairs, because not merely once, but every day I have dined into the ears of his Holiness and his advisors not to extend favor to the Voivode John [Zápolya] and not to have any dealings with him, neither by way of a nuncio nor in any other fashion.³⁴

³¹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 124, pp. 524-26, letter dated at Rome on 27 January, 1555, and cf. C. Capasso, *La Politeia di Papa Paolo III*, I, 55 ff. On the creation of Alessandro Farnese and Guido Ascanio Sforza as cardinals, note Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 5^r, and Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmutz-kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1925, repr. 1960), 23.

³² *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 124, pp. 526-28, concluding Vergerio's letter to Ferdinand of 27 January, 1555.

³³ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 125, p. 529, and cf. nos. 126-27, papal briefs dated 10 February, 1555, notifying King Ferdinand and Queen Anna of Vergerio's reappointment as nuncio, similar briefs being sent to Cardinal Bernhard of Trent, the German electors and various others (*ibid.*, pp. 529-34).

³⁴ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, no. 128, pp. 334-35.

Vergerio was a good nuncio. In Vienna and Prague he had tried hard and sincerely to keep the Curia Romana well informed, and in Rome he was trying to help Ferdinand, upon whose continued good will would depend the success of his coming nunciature to Germany.

Vergerio's second mission was much more important than his previous assignment to the court of Ferdinand I. Now he was being sent also "to all the circles of Germany" (*ad Germaniae omnes circulos*), to all the lay and ecclesiastical electors of the empire, as well as to various other princes and bishops. The object of his mission was to secure their agreement to some proper place of meeting for that council for which there had long been so much agitation in Germany. The necessary briefs prepared and other business taken care of, Vergerio left Rome on or about 11 February (1535), going by land to Venice, whence he took ship for Trieste, but suffered shipwreck at the entrance to some port, and was obliged to go instead to Marano and Gradisca. On 7 March he was at Ljubljana (Laibach), whence he wrote Ricalcati of his adventures.³⁵ Shortly before Easter, presumably on 23 March, he reached Vienna, where he was soon received by Ferdinand and the cardinal of Trent.³⁶ He found them much exercised by the fact that Girolamo Rorario, whom Paul III had sent as nuncio to Hungary the preceding December (and had naturally not recalled merely because of Vergerio's pro-Hapsburg protestations), was alleged to have carried French and English commissions also to the "Voivode John." Vergerio had assured them that Paul III could not have had anything to do with this: Rorario had been sent merely to seek some proper way to bring about peace between Ferdinand and John Zápolya. Stephen Broderic, the bishop of Fünfkirchen (Pécs) or Sirmium (Mitrovica), had recently been in Vienna as envoy of Zápolya, and was alleged to have said in private conversation that Zápolya would soon have to cede the Hungarian kingdom to Ferdinand. Rorario's nunciature would only encourage Zápolya to continue his contumacious claim to the throne (according to Vergerio), and was creating a very bad impression in Vienna.³⁷

Through most of the year 1535 Vergerio made a long series of visits to, and held conferences with, almost all the important ecclesiastical and secular princes of the empire. He even went to Wittenberg where he met Martin Luther and Johann Bugenhagen.³⁸ Before he had set out from Rome, as we have seen, Vergerio had had much opportunity to discuss the conciliar question with Pope Paul III, whom he kept fully informed of his progress week after week in letters to the pope's secretary Ambrogio Ricalcati. Like various others in Rome, Vergerio had thought that Mantua (an imperial fief) would be a suitable place for the council, although from his previous experience of the Germans and his knowledge of their grievances against the Holy See he feared that they, especially the Protestants, would probably not agree to any council to be held in Italy. The pope and the Curia had finally fixed upon Mantua; at any rate they were insistent upon a location in Italy. The indecision of Charles V, however, engrossed in his Tunisian expedition, impeded Vergerio's efforts (at which Pastor occasionally looks askance) to secure general agreement to a place of meeting. Most of the German princes would not venture beyond Trent, but in any event on 21 December (1535) some of the leaders of the Protestant League—Johann Friedrich of Saxony, Franz of Lüneburg, and Philip of Hesse—signed a declaration at Schmalkalden which imposed such conditions upon Protestant participation in the council that they must inevitably be unacceptable to both the pope and the emperor. Poor Vergerio appeared to have wasted the entire year traveling back and forth in the heat of summer and the cold

V., 11, no. 400, pp. 167-68, dated 8 April, 1535. Since we shall not follow Vergerio's activities in detail from this point, we may note that he did not always win Paul III's approval, as shown by Ricalcati's carping letter to him sent from Rome on 13 May, 1535 (*Nuntiatuiberichte*, I-1, no. 148), to which Vergerio returned a mild and courteous answer upon his return to Vienna from a round of the German circles on 8 June (no. 160).

Rorario had had a first-hand knowledge of the affairs of Germany and eastern Europe from the mid-1520's. On his career, see Pio Paschini, "Un Pordenonese nunzio papale nel secolo XVI, Gerolamo Rorario," in the *Memorie storiche fregugliesi*, XXX (1934), 169-216. Gerolamo in the title of Paschini's article, Rorario becomes Girolamo throughout the text which, *ibid.*, pp. 185-88, deals with his mission to Hungary, from which he returned to Rome in June, 1535.

³⁸ *Nuntiatuiberichte*, I-1, no. 218, pp. 539-47, letter of Vergerio to Ricalcati, dated at Dresden from the residence of Duke George of Saxony, 13 November, 1535. Vergerio was not enthusiastic about Luther, who had demoniacal eyes, spoke very bad Latin, and was intolerably arrogant. Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1535, nos. 31-36, vol. XXXII (Bar-le-Duc, 1878), pp. 358-60; Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 181 ff.; and A. J. Schutte, *Pier Paolo Vergerio* (1977), pp. 93-96.

³⁵ *Nuntiatuiberichte*, I-1, no. 129, pp. 335-36.

³⁶ *Nuntiatuiberichte*, I-1, no. 130, pp. 336-37, letter of Vergerio to Ricalcati, dated at Vienna, 24 March, 1535, and cf. Friedensburg's introduction, *ibid.*, pp. 25-26.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, I-1, no. 130, pp. 337-39, and cf. p. 326, note 1, and esp. nos. 131, 137, 140, 147-48, 156, 159-60, 162, 168, 170, 172, 174, 177, 179, 224-26, all relating to Zápolya's embassies to, and efforts to make peace with, Vienna throughout the year 1535. See especially the letter of Johann von Weeze, archbishop of Lund, to Charles V, in Lanz, *Korrespondenz d. Kaisers Karl*

of late autumn, making two rounds of the imperial "circles" in Germany.³⁹

After Clement VII some reformation of the Church was inevitable; the high standards required of greatness had been too long relaxed. The level of curial integrity and efficiency had fallen far below that required to maintain the prestige and dignity which still adhered to the Vatican in its spiritual hegemony over Latin Christendom. The narrowness of vision which had led the popes to look upon themselves as Italian princes had again to be broadened, to include the whole European pastorate or at least as much of it as the Protestants had left the Church. Europe and the Italian peninsula had been in a turmoil for years.

The economic revolution of the sixteenth century was severely felt by the masses in agriculture as well as in industry. Capitalist procedures were being followed in sheep-raising as well as in cloth-weaving. Journeymen without work joined peasants forced off the manor and mercenaries disbanded without pay. As sturdy beggars, they roamed the countryside, a danger to villagers as well as to travelers. Pauperism grew alarmingly in the larger cities. The charitable practices and institutions surviving from the middle ages were quite inadequate to care for the helpless poor. Accustomed to unemployment, vast numbers of men and women without skills became unemployable. Attempts to force men to work if they would eat were generally unsuccessful. Inflation marked the latter part of the century both in Europe and in the Ottoman empire. Starvation was a more common phenomenon in the sixteenth century, especially in Europe, than it had been in the thirteenth. The poverty extolled by S. Francis was looked upon as a social disgrace by Luis Vives. Ecclesiastical properties were expropriated in many German cities to set up funds for poor relief, but Protestantism could be unsympathetic to those whose misfortunes suggested that they were not among the elect of God.

³⁹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, nos. 132-224, pp. 341-557, *passim*; *Pastor, Hist. Popes*, XI, 41-76, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 31-56; and Stephanus Ehus, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum* [hereafter abbreviated *Conc. Trident.*], IV (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1904), introd., pp. CXII-CXIX, who gives the text of the evangelical declaration dated at Schmalkalden on 21 December, 1555, and addressed to Vergerio. At a secret consistory on Wednesday, 6 September, 1536, Vergerio received a slender reward for his services by translation from the see of Modruš in Croatia (where he had succeeded Simon de Begno upon the latter's death) to the more lucrative see of Capodistria, i.e., Koper (on which note Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Acta Miscellanea*, Reg. 8, fols. 59^r, 61^r; *Acta Vicecancellerarii*, Reg. 5, fols. 36^r, 42^r, 43^r; and Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 216, 247).

Pope Paul III did indeed face serious problems. The way he handled them, as Vergerio had written Ferdinand of Hapsburg in his letter of 27 January, 1535, would greatly affect the welfare of the Christian commonwealth. The Turkish menace, the Lutheran revolt, the insistent German demand for a church council, the contest between Ferdinand and John Zápolya for the Hungarian throne, and the obvious irreconcilability of Hapsburg and Valois interests in Europe were all problems intertwined with one another in complicated fashion. It was an age of skilled diplomacy, but neither French diplomats nor Turkish vizirs wanted to unravel the tangled skeins. The French preferred profit to peace, and victory over Charles V to the well-being of Christendom. The Turkish state had always been geared for war, and naturally Sultan Suleiman had small desire to contribute to the well-being of Christendom.

Suleiman was anxious to avenge the emperor's Tunisian expedition, and La Forêt was always ready to urge him in the same direction. Already in October, 1536, Charles de Hémart de Denonville, bishop of Mâcon and French ambassador to the Holy See, reported from Rome that "le Turcq faisoit de merueilleux préparatifz" to resume the war in Apulia when the spring came. In fact Suleiman was said to be arming 300 galleys, getting ready 200 transports, and visiting his arsenal and cannon foundries twice a day. He had also sent for 800 pieces of artillery from Alexandria, and Barbarossa had repaired to Istanbul with all his fleet in anticipation of large-scale operations for the coming year.⁴⁰ On 11 January, 1537, Denonville, now a cardinal, wrote the Grand Master Anne de Montmorency that Paul III and the whole Curia Romana were in such great fear of the Turk they were even thinking of abandoning Rome, and that the pope was sending two prelates, one to Francis and the other to Charles, to enjoin peace upon them during the coming emergency. His Holiness was imposing (double) tithes upon the clergy throughout Italy, and levying a hearth tax of a crown (*escu*) upon each household in the papal states. By these means he was expecting to collect from four to five hundred thousand crowns. Although Venetian estimates of

⁴⁰ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 321-22, letter of the bishop of Mâcon to Cardinal du Bellay, dated at Rome on 14 and 26 October, 1536. Denonville was made a cardinal, at the behest of Francis I, in the important secret consistory of 22 December, 1536, for which see Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, III (1923, repr. 1960), 24-25, and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Acta Miscellanea*, Reg. 8, fol. 65, where the (later) copyist left a blank for Denonville's name, with which he was unfamiliar, but identified him as the bishop of Mâcon (*ep. Matiscomen.*).

the Turkish armada now stood at not more than 150 galleys, Denonville wrote "that the said Turk was determined to wage the cruelest war he had ever waged both by land and by sea against the emperor, and not to stop until he had driven him from Italy."⁴¹

Suleiman also offered the Venetians peace on his side or war on the emperor's side. Venice had in fact enjoyed thirty-five years of peace with the Porte, but Lodovico Gritti, the doge's Turcophile son, had been killed in the uprising in Transylvania in the fall of 1534, and now Ibrahim Pasha, born a subject of the Serenissima and long her spokesman at Istanbul, had also disappeared from Suleiman's court. For some time the Venetians had unwisely given the sultan cause for offense. Khairuddin Barbarossa advocated war with them. When the war came, it was directed against the Venetians quite as much as against Charles V.⁴²

⁴¹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 323-24. By June the pope had decided to remain in Rome and defend the city, proposing to raise a force of 15,000 to do so (*ibid.*, I, 331). In early March he had imposed "duae decimae super fructibus ecclesiasticis unius anni in tota Italia et insulis" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XL1, tom. 5, nos. 92, 94, 95, 96, and cf. nos. 97, 121, 175, 301, et *alibi*, fols. 112 ff., 138, 184, 307, and *ibid.*, tom. 6, nos. 93, 94, 95, fols. 118, 120, 121, et *alibi*). Cardinal Reginald Pole was to go to France on his way to a mission in England (*ibid.*, nos. 155-62, 165-66, fols. 172 ff., all dated 15 February, 1537). On 15 February the pope also wrote Charles V that he was sending as a nuncio to the imperial court a trusted domestic prelate, Mario Algeri Colonna, bishop of Rieti (*episcopus Reatinus*), to help make peace between the empire and France in the face of the common Turkish danger (*ibid.*, nos. 198-200, 207). Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, no. 1, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 409.

⁴² Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 180 ff., trans. J.J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V (1836), 261 ff.; Zinkeisen, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, II, 818-19, 823-24; H. Kretschmayr, *Ludovico Gritti*, Vienna, 1896, pp. 73-82, on the violent end of Gritti's remarkable career; and see above, Chapter 10, note 160. Ibrahim Pasha was a native of Parga, on the Epirote coast midway between Butrinto and Prevesa. Suleiman demanded Parga, as well as Sebeniko (Sibenik) and the islands of Tenos and Mykonos, when peace was discussed in 1540 (Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 436): "... la Parga, origine et naissance d' Ymbrain-Bascha. . . ." See especially the letter dated 26 August, 1540, of Guillaume Pellicier, French ambassador to Venice (1539-1542), to Francis I, abridged in Charrière, published in *extenso* by Alex. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellicier*, Paris, 1899, no. 39, pp. 66-69 (Inventaire analytique des Archives du Ministère des Affaires Étrangères). Most importantly, of course, the Venetians also had to cede Nauplia and Monemvasia (*op. cit.*, no. 43, pp. 77-78, and no. 46, pp. 81-82, et *alibi*), when they finally negotiated peace with the Porte on 2 October, 1540 (the Turkish text of the treaty, dated at Istanbul on 1 Jumâdî II, A. H. 947, may be found with a contemporary Italian translation in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi).

As might be assumed, Lodovico Gritti's career had excited much interest and speculation in Europe, especially in Italy.

Venetian relations with the Porte were strained by the difficulties and apparent defalcations of the enterprising merchant Pietro Vallaresso, son of Paolo. In 1536-1537 Suleiman sent the ever-useful interpreter and diplomat Yunus Beg to Venice to collect 188,900 aspers which Vallaresso owed Kasim Pasha for the purchase of grain, "... è scorso molto tempo."⁴³ At the same time Yunus

At Milan on 9 June, 1537, Francesco Cantalovo and Nocento da Cigognera printed an interesting little volume (of which there is a copy in the Gennadeion in Athens): *Questo se uno libro che fu trovato dopoi la morte di Signore Alvixe Gritti fol del Principe di Venetia el qual dagnaria tutto il governo dil Gran Turcho et tutta la Spesa che il Gran Turcho a sotto di lui così in pace como di Guerra. . .* The text concludes with the note (unnum. fol. 11) = sign. C-iii): "Questo libro è stato cavato da Ionus bei il qual era greco et hora è turcho et è interpreto [sic] grande dil Signor et dal Signor Alvixe Gritti fol dil duxo di Venetia et tutto è vero." The volume describes briefly the Seraglio, court, and gardens, Ottoman officials and their salaries, the janissaries and other military personnel, the harem, arsenal, archives, provincial administration, revenues and expenses, and the order of precedence among the sultan's commanders and forces when he went to war.

Venetian fortunes during the next few years are recounted in a work to which Ursu has called particular attention as "les importantes mémoires de Antonio Longo, inédites, Bibl. Querin[Stampalia], Venise, Cl. IV, Cod. IX" (*La Politique orientale*, p. 101, note 4). Ursu has published in an appendix (*op. cit.*, pp. 181 ff.) the first half dozen or so pages of Longo, together with a few later extracts: *Memorie di Messer Antonio Longo, raccolte da Messer Francesco suo figliuolo, sopra l'origine, trattati, avvenimenti, e fine della Guerra mossa l'anno 1537 da Solimano Sultano de' Turchi contra la Repubblica di Venezia*. Much the same (but far more extensive) passages, however, had already been published, although in a different text, by Simeon Ljubic, *Commissiones et relationes uenetiae*, II (Zagreb, 1877), 113-31, who supplies some data concerning the confusion which has obtained as to whether the redactor of Antonio Longo's text was his son Francesco or one Niccolò. This same work may also be found in a manuscript (no. 80) in the Gennadii Library in Athens under the title *Istoria della Guerra tra Venetiani e Turchi dall'anno 1537 al 1540 scritta da Nicolò Longo, e altrimenti intitolata Comentarj*, 394 pp. in fol. The *Istoria*, Philipps MS. no. 5030, had once belonged to Lord Guilford, and contains his bookplate: it was purchased by Gennadius in the sale of June, 1910—Inc. "Nella Capitulazione di Napoli fatta l'anno 1535 con Carlo quinto d' Austria, Imperatore de Romani, questa Republica si obligò di mandar sempre, che fosse richiesta sei mille fanti pagati alla difesa del Duca di Milano. . ." (p. 1), and expl. ". . . delle quali tutte cose è facile a conoscere che l'arte della quiete et della pace è la conservazione et l'alimento di questa Republica et li travagli della guerra sono il veneno et la ruina sua" (p. 394). Early in his work Longo emphasizes Pope Paul III's attempts to form, with Charles V and the Venetians, "una lega contra il Turco" (Gennad. MS. 80, p. 9). The league in question held the attention of all Europe in 1538-1539 (cf. Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 333 ff.). Leopold von Ranke had a manuscript copy of Longo (Syriac University, Von Ranke MSS., no. 60).

⁴³ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, the translation of the sultan's letter bearing the date 27 November, 1536, on which cf. the "Regesti Bombaci," *ibid.*, Busta 20, no. 151. On the recent rearrangement, chronologically, of the Turkish documents in the Venetian Archives, see above, note 6.

Beg was authorized and directed to collect 487,000 aspers which Vallaresso had borrowed from Ayas Pasha for the same purpose. The doge was informed that Yunus Beg was "to find the said merchant and make him pay the aforesaid 487,000 aspers without diminution" [of the amount].⁴⁴ The large amounts of money are certainly interesting and bespeak the closeness of Vallaresso's connection with the pashas. One of the best ways to lose friends, however, is to lend money or to borrow it, and obviously Vallaresso's failure to meet his alleged obligations helped feed the anti-Venetian flame then being rekindled in Istanbul.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, Turkish text with contemporary Italian translation (as usual in this collection), "scritti nel mezo della luna de Zemedielachir del anno 945, che fu alli 27 de nov. 1536:" "... havendo uno delli mercanti venetiani nominato Piero Valaresso fiol de Polo comprato per il passato dalle intrade del sapientissimo, fortissimo, gloriosissimo, etc., Aias Bassà, che Dio excelso faci perpetua la sua gloria, in credenza 487 mila aspri de frumenti, et scorso già molto tempo che non ha portà a consignar ditti aspri. . . ." Another letter of the same date shows that the Venetian government, in need of grain, had secured large amounts from the sultan's estates through the representations of Lodovico Gritti, *che è morto*, and so no longer on hand to try to repair the broadening breach between the Republic and the Porte. The sultan wanted payment. For other letters relating to Vallaresso's debts, see the "Regesti Bombaci," *ibid.*, Busta 20, nos. 153-55. Ayas Pasha had succeeded Ibrahim, and had been a dominant figure at the Porte for some time (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fol. 47', a letter of the Senate to the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, dated 4 July, 1534, and *cf.* fols. 55', 189').

Already on 26 April (1536) the doge and Senate had written the Venetian bailie in Istanbul at some length of Ayas Pasha's claims against Vallaresso, who seems even by that date to have disappeared: "Delli beni soi [del preditto Vallaresso] qui non sapemo dove nè sii per alcuna valuta, nè qui si ritrova il ditto Vallaresso, ma per quanto intendemo è in dominio alieno." Some of the grain (*frumenti*) in Vallaresso's possession had already been sold to satisfy his apparently numerous creditors. Ayas Pasha had threatened reprisals against other Venetian merchants which, the Senate protested, was contrary to the articles of peace which existed between the Republic and the Porte: "Circa le parole dittevi da lei [by Ayas Pasha to the bailie] che seranno astretti li altri nostri per tale suo credito: questo perchè è in tutto alieno da ogni iustitia et contrario del tutto alli capituli della pace nostra, non se lo potemo non solum credere, ma nè anche pensar, sapendo che quella Excellentia porta per la iustitia sua non ne haverà alcun pensamento. . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 37'), which presumably no one in the Senate really believed. The Venetian government was much embarrassed by the Vallaresso affair (*Dio ne è testimonio del dispiacer habbiamo sentito, et che sentimo per questa cosa*), and still claimed on 21 July (1536) to know neither where he was nor what his assets amounted to: "Cosa verissima è che Piero Valaresso è absente di qui, et si ritrova in terre aliene, et similmente Hieronymo" (*ibid.*, fols. 55'-56'). The Senate claimed to be trying to locate whatever resources Vallaresso might still have in Venice with which some measure of restitution might be made to Ayas Pasha.

As for the Venetians, if their fear of the Turk increased with each new report of his naval preparations (and such reports were now coming thick and fast), so did their exasperation. The Porte was clearly doing nothing to help diminish piracy as long as it was directed against Venetian shipping. By August, 1536, conditions had become so bad that when Tommaso Mocenigo was being sent as the Republic's ambassador to the Porte, the Senate directed him to proceed by land via Cattaro (Kotor) to Istanbul.⁴⁵ Nevertheless, the survival of the Venetian state depended upon its commercial integrity, before which loyalty to relatives and friends was always supposed to give way. Such was the importance of satisfying the claims of Ayas Pasha against Vallaresso that the Senate obliged all its members to attend its every session for the week of Monday, 7 August (1536), under penalty of a fine of 500 ducats, for they must express their opinions and decide what to do about the pasha's claim and their fellow citizen's defalcation.⁴⁶

The Vallaresso affair increased in importance and complication when in December, 1536, the Senate considered the letters received from Mocenigo in Istanbul. He had taken up the matter with Ayas Pasha, who had roundly asserted his expectation that the appearance of a Venetian envoy at the Porte would mean the satisfactory settlement of the debt owed him, "et non provision di parole." Mocenigo was impressed with Ayas Pasha's extreme annoyance, and had informed the Senate that if the pasha remained unsatisfied with the Venetian response to his claim, he would certainly injure the Republic in every way he could, which could have most serious consequences, *essendo la Magnificentia sua primo bassà di quella autorità appresso il Signor Turco*. Vallaresso was said to owe Ayas Pasha 8,000 Venetian ducats, and Kasim Pasha 1,500. The Senate instructed Mocenigo and the Venetian bailie to suggest a temporary reduction of the pashas' demands. The Republic would immediately see to it

⁴⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 59', resolution of 1 August, 1536: "Se intende oltra l'armata di Barbarossa ritrovarsi fuori in diverse parti gran numero di corsari, in modo che dilettissimo nobile nostro Thoma Mocenigo eletto orator al serenissimo Signor Turco per mare non anderia alla legatione sua con quella securità che si conviene. . . ." L'anderà parte chel ditto orator nostro debba andar per terra per la via di Catharo alla ditto legatione. . . ." Mocenigo's commission, dated 23 August (1536), is given, *ibid.*, fols. 66' ff. Upon his arrival in Istanbul he was to pay the usual visits to the pashas, beginning with Ayas Pasha, *che è il primo* (fol. 67'), with whom he was to take up the delicate matter of Pietro Vallaresso's debt, but not until his second visit (fol. 68). Liens had been placed on Girolamo Vallaresso's possessions to help satisfy his brother's obligations.

⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 57, fol. 61', and note fol. 62'.

that Ayas was sent 2,000 ducats and Kasim 500, and the remaining sums would be paid by annual installments.

At the same time, however, the Senate linked the pashas' claims to a Venetian counter-claim. The Turkish captain Piri Reis (Piri Ra'is) had seized at Cyprus the Venetian ship *Contarina* with its cargo of jewels, money, and merchandise, which of course the Senate wanted the Porte to return along with the vessel itself. The payments to Ayas and Kasim were to be met by a two-percent levy on imports from Istanbul. Henceforth all Venetian nobles, citizens, and subjects were to do business with Turks of rank only by putting down cash on the barrel (*comprar a danari contadi*) under the penalty of losing all their goods and suffering banishment. In the meantime Mocenigo or the bailie was to make clear to Ayas Pasha that the Signoria was in no way obligated to pay such a debt as Vallaresso's; for the state to make a practice of meeting the private obligations of its citizens could result in no end of loss. But such was the love which Venice bore Ayas Pasha that, on this occasion only, Venice would in fact make payment to him and to Kasim Pasha. Mocenigo or the bailie was also to inform the pashas of the senatorial decision to forbid all Venetians henceforth to request or accept credit from all persons of rank at the Porte.⁴⁷ Lesser figures obviously could settle their financial and other differences according to the provisions of the existing agreements between the Republic and the Porte.

The Turks refused to return the *Contarina*, however, claiming that they had found thirty-seven Moslem captives aboard, and that the ship was Spanish, and in the hands of corsairs. On 9 February, 1537, the Senate wrote indignantly to Mocenigo and the bailie that certainly the Turks could tell Spanish from Venetian vessels. Obviously neither corsairs nor non-Venetians loaded salt and cotton at Cyprus or Curzola, as the *Contarina* had done. Furthermore, there were 400 sacks of cotton aboard, not 60, as the Turks claimed, and they bore Venetian markings (*segnii*), as the Turks themselves acknowledged. As for the Spanish banners (*bandiere*) allegedly borne by the *Contarina*, the Senate charged that Piri Reis and the rascals with him had bought

them in various places and used them to cloak their evil game. The Turks maintained that the *Contarina* was Spanish, for some Spanish artillery was found aboard, but one could acquire artillery of any sort, and did not the *Contarina* carry many more Venetian guns? The ship belonged to Alessandro Contarini, whose family name it bore. The members of the Senate, all of them sons of merchant families, tried hard to get it back for him.⁴⁸

On the same day that they wrote to Mocenigo and the bailie, they wrote also to Sultan Suleiman with a near brusqueness rare in letters to the sultan. Piri Reis, *homo di vostra Maestà*, had seized Contarini's ship and its cargo. With his lying tale of Spanish banners and his silly argument from the Spanish artillery found aboard her, he had led the pashas to state to the Venetian ambassador and bailie that the *Contarina* was a Spanish corsair. The sultan was flatly informed that the ship carried 400, not 60, sacks of cotton, and that they were clearly marked as Venetian property, "and it is a fact well known to everyone that other ships than our own do not load cotton or salt in Cyprus, under the heaviest penalties." As for the thirty-seven Moslem captives, the charge was so manifest a calumny the Senate would not stoop to answer it. His imperial Majesty could be sure that the Venetian Senate would state nothing but the absolute truth with such categorical certainty, and they asked for restoration of the ship with all its cargo, arms, and other things without any further delay or difficulty. They also requested "that the said Piri be punished, as he deserves, so that others may refrain from such outrages" (*disordeni*), according to the terms of the peace existing between the Republic and the Porte, "which we have observed inviolably."⁴⁹

Sultan Suleiman had sent Yunus Beg to Venice not only to demand the payment of Vallaresso's debts but also to request Venetian adherence to the French cause in Francis I's war with Charles V. This the Senate declined to do, reminding Yunus Beg on 30 January, 1537, that no one had ever been able to make the Republic think of altering in any way the peace which it had negotiated with Bayazid II thirty-eight years before (in 1502), and which Selim I and Suleiman himself had confirmed. Venice had abided by the terms of that peace through all the dangers of the war of the League of Cambrai. But in 1529-1530 Venice had also made a peace with the Emperor Charles, while he was at Bologna "with a large army." Although bound to send some galleys to

⁴⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 109^v-111^r, resolutions dated 28 December, 1536, and cf. fol. 113^r, a letter dated 5 January, 1537, to Mocenigo and the bailie, reporting some news of Europe and recommending "ogni diligentia per la recuperation della nave Contarina presa dalle galie di quel potentissimo imperator [Turco] sopra l' insula di Cypro." Echoes of the Vallaresso affair were still to be heard in the diplomatic correspondence of more than two years later (*ibid.*, Reg. 60, fols. 32^r, 35^r).

⁴⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 125^r.

⁴⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 126^r.

assist Naples (against a Christian attack) and to aid in the defense of Milan, "in all other things we are good friends of the king of France, and we have undertaken no other obligation, having always wanted and still wanting peace and quiet above everything else." Venice could not join France against Charles, for if the Republic broke the solemn commitments of the treaty of Bologna, not only would it be an offense to God, but no other prince could place any further trust in the Signoria. The Senate wanted to be at peace with the ruler of the Christian empire as well as with the ruler of the Ottoman empire, and was confident that the sultan in his wisdom and justice would understand the necessities of their position.⁵⁰

They were troublous times, and no one knew it better than the lords of trade in Venice. On 10 February, 1537, the Senate wrote Marc' Antonio Contarini, who had just arrived in Rome as the new Venetian ambassador, that they planned a large increase of their naval forces, "as we observe that all the other princes in the world are doing." They had planned to arm fifty galleys; now they were going to arm another fifty; "sichè questo anno MDXXXVII ne abbiamo fuori cento oltra il galione et le barze." The Republic had already spent much money on the proposed fleet. The costs would mount enormously, not only to build more galleys but to equip them and supply them with provisions. Besides local levies the Senate was requesting a state subsidy of 100,000 ducats, but a like sum was needed from the clergy in the domains of Venice. The ambassador was to go to Pope Paul III, who had graciously granted the Republic two tithes the year before when the need was much less great. Now he was to press the pope for permission to raise by the imposition of tithes the additional 100,000 ducats or more necessary to prepare the fleet. The levy should fall upon both the clergy on *terra firma* and those in the Venetian possessions overseas. The clergy could well afford to pay. The request was being made for their benefit as well as for that of the laity.⁵¹

⁵⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 116^r-117^r, by mod. enumeration, and *cf.* fols. 118^r ff. Yunus Beg had arrived in Venice on 15 January, 1537, was comfortably lodged on the Giudecca, and was received by the doge on the sixteenth and the eighteenth (*ibid.*, fol. 122). He set out on his return to Istanbul on 17 February (fols. 150^r, 151^r-152^r ff.). On his previous embassies to Venice, see above, Chapter 10, note 120.

⁵¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 127: The Senate requested "che per via di decime possiamo scodere questo anno ducati C mil[ia] dal clero del stato nostro da terra, et X1111 m. da quello da mare, sicome altre fiate havemo fatto . . . et lo possono

There was good reason for Venetian apprehension, for although the Senate was ready to make Ayas Pasha and Kasim Pasha unusual concessions in the Vallarossa affair, the Porte was proving very difficult to deal with in the matter of the *Contarina*. As Yunus Beg, the sultan's envoy, left Venice to return to Istanbul on 17 February (1537), he had courteously told the Senate that he would use his "good offices" to help secure the release of the *Contarina*, but of course he might neglect to do so when he got back home, and his efforts on the Venetian behalf would probably have little impact upon the course of events. If the Porte wished to renew the Turco-Venetian treaty, Mocenigo was to do so, insisting to the pashas that the release of the *Contarina* was in fact required by the articles of the existing peace, which had last been renewed in 1521. But the instructions which the Senate addressed to Mocenigo on 17 February, the day of Yunus Beg's departure, were not overly optimistic on the score of a prompt Turkish renewal. Mocenigo was, however, to agree to the further ratification of the peace even if he could not secure restitution of the *Contarina*.⁵² The Republic had had bitter experience of war with the Turks. It was better to lose a ship than risk a fleet.

Information traveled slowly in the sixteenth century, and decisions were postponed accordingly. It took four or five weeks to cover the distance between Istanbul and Venice,⁵³ and of course the content of dispatches might vary according to the interests of the observer. When the Venetian ambassador Contarini presented the Senate's request for the additional tithes to Paul III, the latter received him benignly, but observed that the news (*advisi*) he had received from the East was to the effect that the Signor Turco was arming fewer galleys than the Venetians believed. Paul said, therefore, that the need seemed to him less great than Contarini had represented it, and reminded the ambassador that he had conceded

molto ben fare per le bone entrate che hanno. . . ." Marc' Antonio Contarini's commission as Venetian ambassador to the Holy See is dated 15 January, 1537 (Ven. style 1536), and may be found in Reg. 57, fols. 114^r-115^r; his predecessor was Lorenzo Bragadin, who had been formally accredited to the pope on 7 October, 1535, replacing Antonio Surian (Reg. 56, fol. 158). Contarini had arrived in Rome before 3 February (1537); Bragadin was still there, and on that date they wrote jointly to the Venetian government (Reg. 57, fol. 127).

⁵² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 150^r-151^r.

⁵³ A letter written at Istanbul on 5 January, 1537, ample, reached Venice on 11 February (Sen. Secreta fol. 150^r), cited as elsewhere according to mod. *et* Another, written at Istanbul on 17 January, arrived on the morning of 17 February (*ibid.*, fol. 151^r)

70,000 ducats (in tithes) to the Republic during the preceding year. It was not that his Holiness was not ready to satisfy the Venetian request; it was merely that he wished to await a more convenient time to do so. Contarini reported from Rome in letters written on 13–16 February (1537), which he dispatched on the seventeenth; it was usually a three- or four-day trip for a courier to get from Rome to Venice; and the Senate received Contarini's letters on 21 February. Meanwhile, however, the ambassador himself had written the Senate on the nineteenth of a Spaniard who had made the journey from Istanbul in twenty-four days, bringing back word of the sultan's extensive preparations: "Added to this," as the doge and Senate wrote Contarini, "the most recent dispatches which we have received from Adrianople dated 17 January, which we have transmitted to you with full truth and sincerity, contain the certain information that the Signor Turco is coming in person to Valona and thence, it was stated, into Italy." Contarini was therefore to return to the pope and renew his request. The Republic's need could not be greater. It took time and money to put a large fleet in readiness, and to do so Venice required the ecclesiastical levy of 114,000 ducats for which the Senate had asked the pope. Every delay, however small, could result in great loss. Papal permission to collect the levy would be a boon not only to the Republic but to Christianity itself.⁵⁴

Finally, letters dated 6 June from Contarini in Rome, which reached the Senate on the ninth, brought the Venetians assurance that they would receive the required sum for augmentation of their naval strength, "tenendo per certo di haver essa concessione integra delli ducati CXIIII m."⁵⁵ Some problem of collection remained, however, and as late as 3 September (1537) the Senate instructed the ambassador to urge upon the pope collection of the tithes according to the recent reform adjusting payment to known income, "because proceeding by other means justice will never be done, and the poor will always be exploited [*sfrusciati*] and burdened beyond what is right."⁵⁶

⁵⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fols. 133^v–134^r, dated 26 February, 1537. On 7 March the Senate wrote Contarini that it dispatches from Adrianople of 4 February brought the further news "che l'armata [turchescha] dovea ussir li primi giorni di April, et che Signor Turco in persona venira alla Valona. . . ." Contarini was to impress upon the pope the urgency of Venice's need of the levy on the clergy (*ibid.*, Reg. 58, fols. 18^v–19^r, by mod. enumeration).

⁵⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 45^v.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 58, fol. 64^r.

During times of crisis, when the Turks were known to be preparing an expedition against Italy or eastern Europe, Christians were always to be found willing to undergo the heavy risks of selling contraband goods (*contra bannum*) such as iron, steel, rope, and timber to the Turks for the large profits which they brought. About a dozen years before this, on 17 August, 1525, Pope Clement VII had appointed Teodoro Spandugino, the well-known historian of the Turks, as papal commissioner in the March of Ancona and other states of the Church to prevent the export of such contraband by Italian merchants and others who preferred their immoral profit to the ultimate safety of their families and fellow countrymen. Now the dealers in contraband, in Ancona, Bologna, and elsewhere, were back in business as the Porte was believed to be preparing a great assault upon Italy, and on 19 January, 1537, Paul III confirmed and renewed Spandugino's commission to search for and bring to justice those engaged in the hideous business of selling the materials of war to the enemy.⁵⁷

Despite the grave nature of the emergency the tithes were not everywhere collected, nor was the special charge of a ducat being levied on each hearth. The pope wrote indignantly on 22 June, 1537, to the dukes of Ferrara and Urbino, in whose domains little or no effort had apparently been made to collect the imposts designed for the common safety of all Italy.⁵⁸ About six months be-

⁵⁷ In Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 5, nos. 248–49, fols. 251–53, I find two copies of this brief addressed "dilecto filio Theodoro Spandugino, patrio Constantinopolitano, familiari et commissario nostro," dated at Rome on 19 January, 1537, *anno tertio*.

⁵⁸ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 6, no. 96, fol. 122: "Duci Ferrariae: Dilecte fili, etc. Non possumus non mirari te, cum noster et Sanctae Romanae Ecclesiae subditus sis, nostra iussa non exequi presertim pertinencia ad tuam et universalem totius Italiae et Christianitatis salutem. Licet enim nuper alias litteras nostras accepit ut decimas et subsidium unius ducati pro foculari per nos ad comunem defensionem adversus Turchas, qui tantis exercitibus nunc nos invadunt, imposita in tuis terris exigi permitteres favoreque in exactione [per nos ad hoc deputato] commissario preberes, hactenus tamen nullum rei effectum videre potuimus." Since the Turkish danger was increasing daily (*sicut non ignoras*), the dukes were exhorted and commanded to allow and to assist in the collection of the said imposts. On 21 April (1537) the cardinal legates or governors of Bologna and the Romagna, Parma and Piacenza had been urged to collect the hearth tax of a ducat "with all speed" (*ibid.*, tom. 6, no. 315, fol. 328), 50,000 ducats being expected from the Romagna and the exarchate of Ravenna; 25,000 from Bologna; and 36,000 from Parma and Piacenza.

The first half of Arm. XLI, tom. 7 (*Pauli III Brevium Minuta*) is in an almost hopeless state of disintegration; I went through the register, beginning with brief no. 252, dated 29 July, 1537: the chief item I found of interest was brief no. 305, dated 30

fore this (in December, 1536) the pope had formed a commission of nine cardinals to study the problem of Italian defense against the Turks. The commission had recommended the double tithes and the hearth tax concerning which the French ambassador Denonville had written Montmorency on 11 January (1537), but experience usually showed that in these matters it was one thing to impose such taxes and quite another to collect them. Briefs of complaint or exhortation were also sent to Mantua and Milan, Florence, Lucca, Siena, and Genoa, while the double tithe was extended to the papal city of Avignon and the old county of the Venaisian. Despite the difficulties of collecting funds, the pope managed to fortify Ancona, Civitavecchia, Terracina, Ostia, and Rome. In a consistory of 13 June, 1537, it was decided to recruit a force of 15,000 infantry for the protection of Rome and the ports, and in July a commissioner was appointed to see to the defenses of all strongholds within sixty miles of Rome. In August a special force of some 6,000 men was recruited for the defense of the city, while the pope's son Pier Luigi Farnese had already, a few months before, been put in command of the troops detailed to guard the coasts against Turkish attacks.⁵⁹

August (1537), relating to a one-percent crusading impost being levied on both ecclesiastical incomes and properties, which I note the pope reduced by one half in a brief of 6 October, 1537 (Arm. XLI, tom. 8, no. 271, fol. 288), but the assessment still proved hard to collect (*ibid.*, no. 342, fol. 368, and Arm. XLI, tom. 9, no. 26, fols. 54-56, *et alibi*).

In Arm. XLI, tom. 5, no. 301, fol. 308, is a list of the numbers of hearths (*fuochi*) for the imposition of the hearth tax, with the note that "ista est cedula taxarum, data per reverendissimum camerarium." Thus the March of Ancona was believed to contain 71,390 hearths, and should yield about 50,000 ducats or scuti; the Romagna, with 60,000 hearths, should also produce about 50,000 ducats; Umbria and the duchy of Spoleto, 56,000 *fuochi* and 39,000 d.; the duchy of Urbino, 30,000 *fuochi* and 21,000 d.; Bologna and its contado, 36,000 *fuochi* and 25,000 d.; Parma and Piacenza together, 50,000 *fuochi* and 36,000 d.; etc., etc. (Rome is reckoned as possessing 15,000 *fuochi*, and able to pay 10,000 d.) Ferrara is listed separately for 30,000 ducats; Modena for 6,000; and Reggio for 4,000. A few other ecclesiastical possessions are listed without sums given for them. Cf., *ibid.*, fols. 309 and ff. Of course the revenues of the alum mines were also supposed to be largely earmarked for the crusade (Arm. XLI, tom. 6, no. 2, fols. 4-5). The archival material is abundant (*cf. Pastor, Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 184-90, whose references I have taken care not to duplicate).

⁵⁹ Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 297 ff.; *Pastor, Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 184, 189, 223-24. In a secret consistory held on 23 July, 1537, at the Palazzo S. Marco in Rome, Paul III delegated three cardinals "ut ea que parare opus erit ad propulbandum bellum quod inferitur Italie et Christiano nomini ab ipis Turcis providenda . . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 98^v-99^r).

All the news being received in Rome was not bad. The surprisingly successful conclusion to the Emperor Charles V's Tunisian campaign had aroused high hopes for a crusade against the Turks at the same time that it caused apprehension in the Curia as to what Charles's Italian policy might henceforth be. A crusade would obviously distract Charles from the undue consolidation of imperial power in the peninsula. The pope's desires were revealed, for example, in a brief which he addressed on 2 January, 1536, to King Sigismund I of Poland, expressing the compassion he felt for the king who was obliged, at so advanced an age, to fight for the faith and the ultimate preservation of his kingdom and other domains in the rough and distant country of the Tatars. His Majesty might, however, take comfort from the realization that God's grace was now being exercised on behalf of the faithful Christians, as shown by the emperor's victory the preceding summer in Africa and by the news which had recently arrived in Istanbul of the great defeat which had been inflicted on the Gran Turco by the Sophi. Also his Majesty was to be assured that the pope was unremitting in his efforts to establish peace among the Christian princes "perchè si possa andare a questa gloriosa impresa di Constantinopoli."⁶⁰

The Turkish peril remained, however, for there was no abatement of the hostility which existed between the emperor and the king of France. The war in Hungary between Ferdinand of Hapsburg and John Zápolya, as the pope wrote the king of Poland on 17 May, 1537, had "opened up a

⁶⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 1 [*Pauli III Brevisium Minuta*], no. 3, fols. 6^v-7^r, *datum Romae apud Sanctum Petrum, etc., die II Januarii 1536, anno secundo*, where both the Italian minute and a copy of the Latin brief are preserved. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, no. 23, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 380-81, gives parts of a Latin text which he dates 11 January. At a consistory held in Rome on 8 August, 1537, Paul III granted Sigismund, *qui a Tartaris bello lacessitus erat*, the sum of 10,000 ducats to use against the Tatars in defense of Poland, Moravia, and Bohemia (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 101^v-102^r), and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 65^v), and in October of the same year the Venetians sought to enlist Sigismund's participation in an expedition against the Turks (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 90^v-91^r).

King Sigismund I of Poland died on 1 April, 1548, at the age of eighty-one, after ruling for forty-one years. When Martin Cromer, historian of the Poles, looked back on Sigismund's long career, he was also impressed with the king's various wars in rough and distant countries: "Cum quibus vero bella is gessit? Nemp cum potentissimis Moschis, ferocissimis Tartaris, acerrimis Valachis, fortissimis Germanis, cum Turcis denique vel ipsa victoriarum perpetuitate formidabilibus" (from the *Oratio funebris Sigismundi I*, in M. Cromer, *De origine et rebus gestis Polonorum* . . . , Basel, 1568, pp. 455 ff.).

way to our destruction."⁶¹ The Lutheran heresy was losing none of its force and popular appeal, being not only an expression of bitter dissatisfaction over the evils and abuses which had arisen in the Church, but also an assertion of German nationalism against papal claims to a universal spiritual sovereignty which for generations, it was thought, had been enriching the Italians at the expense of other peoples. Week after week, month after month, the pope's state of mind remained very much as described in a general letter of exhortation addressed to all the clergy and laity of the Christian world on 15 February, 1536: ". . . ex Turcarum minis et apparatus angimur, vox Domini nos consolatur. . ."⁶² Nevertheless, probably everyone in the Curia would have agreed that the Lutherans were a greater danger to the papacy than the Turks. It was so stated often enough. One could fight against the Turks or flee before them, but what was to be done about the Lutherans, who were within the body politic of Christendom? To fight with them would be political fratricide and to flee from them might prove political suicide. Naturally one's thoughts and hopes turned toward an oecumenical council.

Charles V's triumphal appearance in Rome in early April, 1536, had resolved many doubts and removed many difficulties from the path of those who advocated the council. Less fearful of the opposition of the German princes, now that the Tunisian campaign had resulted in a spectacular victory, Charles agreed to Mantua as the place of meeting. A bull composed by Jerome Aleander and reviewed by Vergerio was accepted in a consistory on 29 May, published in another consistory on 2 June, and promulgated two days later by reading and by posting on the doors of S. Peter's and S. John Lateran as well as by posting on the doors of the Cancelleria Apostolica and in the nearby Campo de' Fiori: The council was to convene at Mantua on 23 May, 1537; the princes were urged to come in person; otherwise they were to send representatives. Certain traditional formulae offensive to the Protestants had been omitted from the bull in the hope of securing their attendance. On 9 June (1536) three cardinal legates were appointed in consistory: Marino Caracciolo was to be sent to the emperor, Agostino Trivulzio to the king of France, and Fran-

cisco Quiñones to the king of the Romans in Vienna.⁶³

If anything was to come of these efforts to convoke the council, peace must of course be maintained. Paul III preached peace, a task which he said more than once was especially incumbent upon his office. On 14 June, 1536, he wrote Charles V and Francis I that he was sending Cardinals Agostino Trivulzio and Marino Caracciolo to continue his endeavors to effect peace and concord between them. Both legates were going first to Charles, but when Trivulzio had performed his mission at the imperial court, he was to proceed on his way to Francis. Although Trivulzio like all his family was well known to be pro-French, Paul assured Charles that the good cardinal was no less an admirer of the emperor's own renowned virtues. Similar briefs were sent to Granvelle, Cobos, the duke of Alva, and others.⁶⁴ On the same day

⁶¹ The relevant consistorial acts as well as the bull *Ad dominici gregis* convoking the council at Mantua (dated "4 non. Junii," 2 June, 1536) are printed in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 1-6, with the provision for promulgation as indicated above. See also Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 51'-52'; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, nos. 33-34, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 386-87; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 77-80, 255-56, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 56-59, 180-81; Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, I (1949, repr. 1951), 251-52, and *Council of Trent*, I (1957), 311-12; Keniston, *Francisco de los Cobos* (1958), pp. 182-83. Vergerio held the Austrian (and German) nunciature for three years, from 1533 to '36. Note also the Vatican Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 37', 38': "Romae die Veneris II Junii 1536 fuit consistorium secretum et in eo haec acta: . . . Sanctissimus dominus noster statuit decernendum esse aliquot legatos, scilicet unum ad Carolum Quintum imperatorem, alium ad Franciscum regem Christianissimum, alium ad Ferdinandum regem Romanorum, qui omni diligentia curarent ut depositis armis quae iam isti reges contra se sumperunt pax republicae Christianae iam pridem ob Turcorum potentiam necessaria componeretur" (also in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 2).

⁶² Cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 2 [Pauli III *Brevium Minuta*], no. 172, fol. 188', by mod. stamped enumeration: "Mittimus ad Caesarem Majestatem dilectos filios nostros Trivulzium et Caracciolum ad continuandas suasiones concordiae et pacis, quo nostro officio prae caeteris incumbunt ac valde necessariae et salutares omnibus Christi fidelibus sunt . . ." from a brief dated at Rome on 14 June, 1536. Cf. the briefs addressed on the same day to Queen Eleanor of France, the cardinal of Lorraine, the Dauphin Francis (d. 10 August, 1536), the admiral of France, the "Magister Franciae," and others (*ibid.*, nos. 174 ff., fols. 190' ff.). For two letters of Paul III to Charles V of this date (14 June, 1536), see, *ibid.*, nos. 92 and 169, published by Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 7-8, with a note on the *acta consistorialia* of 9 June, giving the papal decision to send Trivulzio and Caracciolo on the legate mission (for which see Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 52'). Cf. also Eshes, "Franz I. von Frankreich und die Konzilsfrage in den Jahren 1536-1539," in *Römische Quartalschrift*, XII (Rome, 1898), 308, and note Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, nos. 14-15, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 376-77. On Trivulzio's mission, see Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 200-6, 211-27.

⁶³ The eyes of curial officials were always on Hungary ". . . ubi rex Romanorum et Ioannes Vayoda de regno Hungariae dissident, qua dissensione via communis hosti Turcae ad nostrum exitum patefacta est. . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 6, no. 212, fol. 222).

⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, no. 107, fol. 120, "datum Romae . . . 1536, XV Kal. Martii. . ."

(14 June) the pope wrote Francis I that his efforts to reconcile the interests of France with those of the Emperor Charles were intended to allow both monarchs to turn their arms against the Turks.⁶⁵ Everything depended upon peace being made between the two rivals. But in late July, 1536, an imperial army invaded Provence, and there was to be war. The pope worried about the situation all through the summer while his legates labored in the fields he had assigned to them.⁶⁶ Peace was unlikely so long as Francis made his perennial demand for the cession of Milan, nor was he likely to be swayed by the pope's appeals to come to terms with his enemy Charles in order to make war on his friend Suleiman, who now received the French ambassador with especial marks of favor and accepted from him a great jeweled clock.⁶⁷

Paul III was doing what was expected of a pope. Popes always preach peace. But until the issues which lay between Francis and Charles could be resolved by force or held in check by stalemate, there would be no peace. Paul was sincere and persistent in his efforts. Public opinion might induce some change of Francis's mind, for La Forêt's treaty with the Porte, whether "signed" or not, would soon be known, and would not enhance the French reputation in Europe. The Turks were becoming as great a source of worry in the Curia Romana as the Lutherans. On 12 June (1536) the pope had written the emperor of his general agreement to the collection in two years of an anti-Turkish subsidy of 252,000 ducats of gold from the Spanish kingdoms. There was as much cause as ever to fear Khairuddin Barbarossa.⁶⁸ Imperial and papal exactions were a sore

subject in Spain, as elsewhere. On 6 July (1536) the pope was obliged to restrain the excessive enthusiasm of the capitular clergy in Castile and León from apportioning an undue share of the burden of subsidies and tithes upon the incomes of "persons and places regular," obviously sparing their own resources in the process.⁶⁹

In the meantime preparations were going forward in various quarters for the general council which the pope had summoned to meet at Mantua. On 6 July (1536) the industrious and learned Johann Fabri, the bishop of Vienna, who had for years been reading the works of the Protestants (the multiplicity of which astonished and depressed him), prepared for the pope a detailed preliminary guide (*praeparatoria*) for dealing with Lutheran and other errors at the council. Officials of the Curia Romana studied Fabri's guide with great care, and sent him back an appreciative reply.⁷⁰

Preparations for the Council of Mantua (which was supposed to meet on 23 May, 1537) have commonly been studied with particular reference to Protestantism and the much-needed ecclesiastical

⁶⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 2, no. 175, fol. 189, *datum Romae, etc., 14 Iunii 1536, anno secundo*, published in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 8-9, the commendation of Trivulzio. Unless otherwise noted, references are given to pages (rather than to the numbers which Eshes has assigned to the documents) in this volume of the *Concilium Tridentinum*.

⁶⁶ As Paul III wrote Charles V on 26 August, 1536 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 3, no. 105, fol. 118', et alibi): "... desiderium quo maxime tenebamus . . . conficiendi pacem inter Majestatem tuam et Regem Christianissimum. . . ." Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, nos. 17-18, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 378. On the war, see in general the documents in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, *passim*. The French had begun the war early in 1536 by their invasion of Savoy and Piedmont (Cappaso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 193 ff.).

⁶⁷ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 109', from letters dated at Adrianople 10-17 November, 1536: "Che l'ambassador del Re Christianissimo era stato a basar la mano al Signor Turco et li ha presentato uno horologio grande zoghiato."

⁶⁸ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 2, no. 339, fol. 345', *datum Romae, etc., XII Iunii, 1536, anno secundo*.

⁶⁹ Arm. XLI, tom. 3, no. 297, fol. 311', dated 6 July, 1536: "Non sine admiratione intelleximus vos in partienda subsidii ac decimis super fructibus ecclesiasticis istorum regnorum per Sedem Apostolicam impositis personas et loca regularia dictorum regnorum plus quam fieri debeat onerare. . . ."

⁷⁰ These texts are best published in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 8-9, pp. 10-26, and cf. pp. 41, 47, 50, 52 ff., and Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, nos. 36 ff., vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 389 ff. Johann Fabri (1478-1541), vicar-general of the bishop of Constance (1518) and later bishop of Vienna (1530), wrote a number of theological and polemical works, especially the *Malleus in haeresim Lutheranam* (1524), ed. Anton Naegele, *Corpus Catholicorum: Werke Katholischer Schriftsteller im Zeitalter der Glaubensspaltung*, nos. 23-26, Münster in Westfalen, 1941-52. I have noted a number of his letters, presumably unpublished, in various registers in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano. His *Sermones consolatori* against the Turks were published by Ioannes Singrenius in Vienna on 30 September, 1532, while the city lived in the terrified and tumultuous expectation (according to Fabri) of 500,000 Turks (*op. cit.*, fols. 133, 134). Cf. Leo Helbing, *Dr. Johann Fabri . . . Beiträge zu seiner Lebensgeschichte*, Münster i. W., 1941, esp. pp. 71-77, 131, 146 (no. 49), and 180 (no. 278) (Reformationsgeschichtliche Studien und Texte, Heft 67-68).

Although Fabri appears in some modern works as the Catholic hero of Vienna, where only King Ferdinand and he had not become Lutherans, the papal nuncio Giovanni Morone, who knew him well, describes him (in a letter to the papal secretary Ricalcati, dated at Prague on 6 March, 1537) as a bold and stout defender of the Catholic faith, but avaricious and insatiable in his greed, "not such a good example as he ought to be, and not of much authority [at the court], as far as can be gathered" (Walter Friedenburgh, ed., *Nuntiatur des Morone [1536-1538]* in the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. I [1533-1559], vol. 2, Gotha, 1892, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, no. 27, p. 123). Fabri was King Ferdinand's confessor.

reform of this period. These problems were uppermost in the minds of contemporaries, but the council had also an ulterior purpose, which especially concerns us in the present study. This purpose is well and succinctly put in a letter of mid-December (1536), which Johann Fabri wrote Giovanni Morone, nuncio to Ferdinand. Stressing the multiple necessity of the council, Fabri declared:

Moreover, with regard to the difficulty presented by the Turks and [Khaireddin] Barbarossa, just so do I reply that there is no more suitable way to deal with the problem than through a council, so that the pope, the emperor, the king of the Romans and Hungary and Bohemia, as well as the kings of France and of Portugal, and the other rulers may all together reach an agreement and pledge that henceforth with a union of hearts and hands, arms and abilities, they may by both land and sea attack the enemies of the cross and the name of Christ, the infidel [Turks], so that the Christians may not be forever fleeing, but may once for all put them to flight and destroy this loathsome, foul, and wicked sect of Mohammed.⁷¹

This purpose is frequently but not always so forcefully enunciated in the documents.

On 19 and 23 July (1536) Reginald Pole was summoned from his studies at Padua, and Jacopo Sadoletto from his see at Carpentras in the south of France, to Rome for consultation concerning the affairs of the council, as were other scholars and churchmen—Federigo Fregoso from the archbishopric of Salerno; Gregorio Cortese from the Benedictine abbey of S. Giorgio Maggiore in Venice; Gian Pietro Carafa, bishop of Chieti, from his work in the hospitals in Venice; and Giovan Matteo Giberti from the see of Verona. The canon lawyer and diplomat Bartolommeo Guidiccioni was also called from Lucca for consultation.⁷² In the consistory of 22 December (1536), Pole, Sadoletto, and Carafa were to be made cardinals (Carafa later became Pope Paul IV); Fregoso and Guidiccioni were

to become cardinals in the consistory of 19 December, 1539, and finally Cortese in that of 2 June, 1542.⁷³ No doubt can be entertained of the pope's sincerity in summoning the council although one may still question his wisdom in choosing Mantua as the place of meeting.

If the Hapsburg brothers wanted a general council, and found Mantua a satisfactory site, Henry VIII did not. Despite occasional pious statements to the contrary, Henry was opposed to a council, for he feared conciliar reflections on his matrimonial problems and conciliar objections to his recently declared supremacy over the Church of England. As for Francis I, if conceivably a council should lessen the hostility between the Wittenberg Reformers and the Roman Church, he wanted none of it. He would have to face a stronger emperor, which the French court obviously did not find an appealing prospect. The Protestant League of Schmalkalden was a threat to the Hapsburgs that Francis did not wish to see diminished. Paul III was determined to remain neutral in the Hapsburg-Valois contest, as Charles V had found out when he was in Rome in April, 1536. The pope and the emperor disliked each other. Paul feared the imperial power, as firmly lodged in Milan as in Naples, while Charles found the pope's grasping nepotism singularly distasteful. Furthermore, Paul realized that, if he did not maintain a neutral stance between Charles and Francis, the latter would almost certainly follow Henry VIII into schism. A pope's life has never been easy. Although a general council would be an appropriate place to try to launch an all-European expedition against the Turks, Francis was the friend—and Henry was not the enemy—of Sultan Suleiman.

Nuncios were now appointed to further the work of the cardinal legates, deliver the briefs of convocation, and secure full publicity for the

⁷¹ Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 54, lines 3–9; this letter appears to have been written from Vienna on 14 December, 1536. The text of this passage also appears in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, no. 39, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 401b. The Turks had been active during the entire campaigning season of 1536, driving through Hungary into Croatia (*Nuntiatursberichte*, II-1, nos. 233–35, 239–41, pp. 568–70, 574–78); they are said to have taken twelve castles and to have laid siege to Warasdin (Varazdin). The following year, in October (1537), they defeated a sizable army which Ferdinand put into the field under the incompetent command of Johann (or Hans) Katzianer (G. E. Rothenberg, *The Austrian Military Border in Croatia, 1522–1747*, Urbana, 1960, pp. 23–24).

⁷² Cf. Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 10–11, pp. 26–27, and cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, no. 40, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 403.

⁷³ Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 27, note 1; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 113–14, 135–36, 143–44; and Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1923, repr. 1960), 24 ff., 26 ff., 27–28. Contarini, Carafa, Sadoletto, Pole, Fregoso, Giberti, and Cortese were all members of the reform commission which submitted to Paul III on 9 March, 1537, its *consilium de emendanda Ecclesia* (Vincenz Schweitzer, *Concilium Tridentinum*, XII-1 [Freiburg im Breisgau, 1930], 131–45). For Guidiccioni's contribution, cf. *ibid.*, pp. 226–59; see in general Walter Friedensburg, "Das Consilium de emendanda ecclesia, Kardinal Sadolet und Johannes Sturm von Strassburg," *Archiv für Reformationsgeschichte*, XXXIII (Leipzig, 1936), 1–69, with an exchange of letters between Sturm and Sadoletto, *ibid.*, pp. 28 ff.; note also Jedin, *Concilium de Trident*, I, 339–46, and *Council of Trent*, I, 423–35.

forthcoming council. Of several such appointments certainly the most difficult fell to a Dutch doctor of laws, Peter van der Vorst (Vorstius), the bishop of Acqui in Liguria, who had been Adrian VI's chaplain, for on 10 September (1536) he was made nuncio to Germany and given suitable instructions for the unenviable mission to the princes and cities of that excited land. Rather than try to discuss any of the controverted topics on which the Germans, especially the Lutherans, might seek to draw him out, Vorst was to say that the council would soon be meeting, and there every point of view would be fully considered. The nuncio's secretary, Cornelius Etenius, has left an account of his itinerary and experiences. After visiting the Catholic princes, lay and ecclesiastical, from whom he could naturally expect a warm welcome, Vorst went on to see the Margrave George of Brandenburg, a staunch Lutheran, who received him in friendly fashion (as he had Vergerio in August, 1535). Vorst also went to Nuremberg, Bamberg, and Würzburg. The Protestants told him that they must needs await the decision of the League of Schmalkalden before they could possibly commit themselves to an oecumenical council at Mantua (for their common demand and expectation had been for a German council, as required by resolutions of the imperial diet). The reaction of the Saxon Elector Johann Friedrich, the father-in-law and ally of Philip of Hesse, would be the most important of all, for his was the most respected and recalcitrant voice in the Protestant League.⁷⁴

⁷⁴ The relevant documents are gathered in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 29-37, 42, 44-50, 59-69; cf. F. X. de Ram, "Nonciature de Pierre Vander Vorst d'Anvers . . . en 1536 et 1537," in *Nouveaux Mémoires de l'Académie Royale de Bruxelles*, XII (1839), 81 pp., and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Pápste*, V (repr. 1956), 58-60, with refs. On 10 September (1536) Panfilo Strazola (a Strasoldo), who had just become a papal protonotary, was sent as a nuncio to Stigismund I, king of Poland, *semper fortissimus Christi athleta*, to inform him of the convocation of the council at Mantua for the removal of heresies, the settlement of various quarrels, the reform of the Church, and "so that finally a general expedition may be undertaken against the perfidious Turks" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 3, nos. 92-93, fol. 89, and Eshes, IV, 37-40). On Strazola's career, see Pio Paschini, "Un Nobile friulano ai servigi di Paolo III, Panfilo Strassoldo," in the *Memorie storiche Jarugliesi*, XXIII (1927), 109-14. On 21 October, 1536, Giovanni Morone, bishop of Modena (and later cardinal), was appointed Vergerio's successor as resident nuncio (*continuus nuntius*) to the court of Ferdinand, on which see Walter Friedensburg, *Nuntiatur des Morone (1536-1538)*, in the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. 1 (1535-1559), vol. 2, Gotha, 1892, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, nos. 1 ff., pp. 57 ff. Morone arrived in Vienna on 29 November (*ibid.*, 1-2, no. 5, p. 69). His instructions, dated 24 October (1536), are well known (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, nos. 6 ff., vol.

Johann Friedrich refused to see Vorst before the coming meeting of the League of Schmalkalden, whither he invited the nuncio since the major purpose of the meeting was to consider the very business for which Vorst had come to Germany. After some hesitation Vorst decided to go to Schmalkalden, where he arrived, after a miserable journey over icy roads through snow, hail, and wind, on 24 February (1537).⁷⁵ The meeting of the League was already in progress; it would never fade from the memory of its participants. Matthias Held, the imperial vicechancellor, tried to make clear to those in attendance (on 24 February, the day of Vorst's arrival) that the proposed assembly at Mantua was actually an assurance of the *generale concilium* which had been so long demanded. There were to be no restrictions on the agenda, no prejudicial conditions. The Lutherans should not seek to dictate the *forma et meta* of procedure to the rest of Christendom, nor should Charles V seek the occasion or the authority to do so. The council was the way to restore peace and unity to the Church and to the Empire; it could also provide the means of protecting Christianity and Germany from the assaults of the Turk. The proceedings of the Lutheran princes at Schmalkalden (a small town belonging to the Landgrave Philip of Hesse) were soon well known in the Curia Romana, as attested by numerous documents in the Vatican Archives today.⁷⁶

Members of the Curia, like others, did not fail to ask certain obvious questions. If the Protestants rejected the council merely because it was to be convened at Mantua, would they attend any council? If they would not attend any council, whence would come the means of restoring unity of doctrine and authority of discipline in the German Church? How

XXXII [1878], pp. 411 ff.). Henry VIII was not concerned about the Turks, and did what he could to prevent the assembling of a council at Mantua (cf. Jedin, *Konanz von Trent*, I, 244-48, and *Council of Trent*, I, 303-7).

Johann Friedrich's letter to Vorst is dated at Grimma on 1 February, 1537 (Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 45, pp. 68-69). He said the League was due to meet in Schmalkalden on the seventh of the month, and suggested that Vorst arrive about the twelfth or the fourteenth. Cf. *ibid.*, no. 55, pp. 89-90, and Etenius's account in F. X. de Ram, "Nonciature," *Nouveaux Mémoires de l'Académie Royale de Bruxelles*, XII (1839), 10, 16 ff.

⁷⁶ Cf. Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 48, 51, pp. 71-72, 78-80, Matthias Held's representations to the Protestant leaders at Schmalkalden on 15 and 24 February, 1537. Note, *ibid.*, no. 53, pp. 81-87. At Vienna in December, 1536, Matthias Held had reported on the serious preparations being made by the Turks at Adrianople and Belgrade for planned attacks upon Italy and Austria (*Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 13, p. 91, Morone to Pope Paul III, 26 December, 1536). Cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Pápste*, V (repr. 1956), 61-62.

would the Turkish problem be solved? In the meeting at Schmalkalden in February, 1537, Germany had reached another crossroads of Catholicism and Protestantism. In Catholic unity undoubtedly lay the most effective means of opposing the Turks and perhaps of launching an offensive against them.

Most of the political and intellectual leaders of German Protestantism were present at Schmalkalden for the assembly of February and March, 1537. Six personages of ducal rank were there in person—Johann Friedrich of Saxony, Philip of Hesse, Ernst and Franz of Lüneburg, Philip of Pomerania, and Ulrich of Württemberg. Eight counts were present, and the envoys of five other dukes, a margrave, and a count. There were twenty-nine envoys from imperial cities as well as twenty-eight doctors and distinguished preachers. Among the *doctores et concionatores* appear the names (in the Vatican records) of Martinus Lutherus, Joannes Pomeranus [Bugenhagen], Nicholas Spalatinus, Philippus Melancthon, Magister Adam de Fulda, Martinus Bucerus, and Andreas Osiander. The Protestants at Schmalkalden boasted that they had further allies in the kings of England, Denmark, Norway, and Sweden as well as in the duke of Prussia and many other barons and nobles.⁷⁷ By and large the Curia Romana was in a good position to assess the validity of Protestant claims of alliance with, or of support from, every prince, prelate, professor, and preacher in Germany, as shown by the catalogue of the names of such persons together with the comments on their religious sentiments with which Giovanni Morone, the bishop of Modena, had been furnished when in late October (1536) he had succeeded Vergerio in the Austrian nunciature.⁷⁸

On 24 February (1537), a historic date, the Lutheran princes and cities, much impressed with their own power, gave their reasons to the emperor's representative, Matthias Held, why they refused to accede to a council to be held at Mantua. A similar reply was later given to the nuncio, Vorst. The princes and cities stated flatly that Pope Hadrian VI (Vorst's countryman), by the instructions which he had given his nuncio to the first diet held at Nuremberg in 1522, had in effect acknowledged

that all the evils and abuses of which complaint was made, originated with the popes themselves and with the Curia Romana. Hadrian had promised the correction of these evils and abuses, but his death had cut short his presumed good intentions. At the second diet of Nuremberg (in 1524), however, Clement VII's legate had taken quite a different position. But at that time all the orders and estates of the empire had passed a decree affirming the need of a general, free, and Christian council to be held in Germany, and not such an assembly as that now proposed for Mantua. Furthermore Charles V had confirmed the aforesaid decree of the second diet of Nuremberg when he had granted the Lutherans the religious peace of 1532. The following year (1533) Clement VII had sent a nuncio into Germany with proposals for a council which were much too restricted and at variance with the decrees of the imperial diet. The Lutherans had therefore quite properly refused them. In 1535 they had also found it necessary to reject Paul III's decision to hold the council in Italy, for they were still unwilling to depart from the decrees and resolutions of the empire. Paul's subsequent summoning of this council was not in accord with the aforesaid imperial decrees nor with any conceivable definition of a true and free synod. Paul's purpose in fact, according to the Lutheran princes and cities, was not the reform of the Church, but the suppression of what he called "heresies recently arisen . . . by which word he does not mean those errors and abuses, which he and his ilk defend, but without doubt he means that doctrine which he condemns, namely our Christian and catholic confession." Besides, Leo X had already condemned their profession of faith, and Paul's own recent condemnation of Lutheranism as a "pestiferous" heresy at the time he convoked the council as well as his announced intention to effect the extirpation of Lutheranism in the bull which he had promulgated for the reform of the Curia Romana [*Sublimis Deus*, dated 23 August, 1535]⁷⁹ both showed that he and his fellow bishops would be prejudiced and improper judges of the Protestant cause in Germany. The Lutheran princes thus made it clear that they would not attend the council which Paul had summoned, especially outside Germany, for they would be exposing themselves and their doctors to obvious danger and their dominions to the attacks of their Cath-

⁷⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Lettere di principi*, vol. IX, fols. 103, 105', 106', and cf. Ehses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 108, but Vorst, who sent this list to the Curia, reported from Zeitz on 23 March, 1537, that the Lutherans claimed a larger representation at Schmalkalden than they actually had (Ehses, IV, no. 61, p. 97). According to Etenius, Melancthon was "parvus homuncio tam macilento et exili corpore, ut tantum umbra esse videatur" (de Ram, "Nonciature," p. 21).

⁷⁸ *Nuntiatuerverichte*, pt. I, vol. 2 (hereafter designated I-2), no. 4, pp. 65-69. On Morone's career, see below, note 198.

⁷⁹ Published in Ehses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 451-53: ". . . pestiferæ Lutheranæ et aliarum hæresum extirpatione. . . ." Hadrian VI's nuncio to the diet of Nuremberg in 1522 was Francesco Chierigati. Clement VII's legate to the diet of 1524 was Lorenzo Campeggio.

olic adversaries who would be remaining in Germany. The final article of their deliberations at Schmalkalden was an appeal to Charles V, *tamquam summo capiti mundani imperii*, to fulfil the task which God had placed upon his shoulders of defending the truths of religion and of doctrine. A pious and durable concord must be sought for Germany and for the Church, rooted in the firm foundation of Christ and the gospel, and arrived at in a general council where judgments should be rendered by pious and impartial judges.⁸⁰

The Protestant reply was certainly brusque, but under the circumstances it was certainly not unexpected. Pastor, who omits the Protestant reasons for not attending a council at Mantua, laments Vorst's treatment at Schmalkalden as almost without parallel in the history of diplomacy. To be sure, Vorst was received in cavalier fashion (on 25 February) by the Elector Johann Friedrich, who laughingly declined to accept the papal bull of conciliar convocation and two briefs addressed to him.⁸¹ Indeed Vorst was most ungraciously treated; after all, it had been the elector who had suggested that he come to Schmalkalden in the first place. The other Lutheran princes refused to see Vorst at all, a petty gesture of their defiance of papal authority, but the German princes were not noted for their courtesy. They did have some reason for dissatisfaction, however, in the Curia Romana's long record of tergi-

version and (as they saw it) of double-dealing. Pastor seems more distressed by the historical recollection of the event than Vorst was by the direct experience. The latter was quite rightly irritated by the pettiness of the whole performance, but he notes the interesting fact that he found a number of crypto-Catholics in the Lutheran ranks.⁸²

The pope and the Curia were as well served by Vergerio and Vorst in Germany as could be expected. Curial officials and nuncios had broadcast the convocation of the council without sufficient guarantees from Federico Gonzaga, the duke of Mantua, that he was able or willing to assume the heavy responsibility of playing host to so large an assembly. Only three months before the inaugural date set for the council, the pope wrote Gonzaga

⁸⁰ See the long and interesting report which Vorst wrote the protonotary and apostolic secretary Ambrogio Ricalcati from Schmalkalden on 2 March, 1557 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. IX, fols. 83-84, 89-90, divided by the binder): "... Hoc tamen nolui omittere quin scriberem quod adhuc multi sunt boni Catholici sed secreto, et venerunt ad me aliquot respicientes et petentes absolutionem quam libenter illis impendi iniuncta penitentia, qui mihi dixerunt quod metu et vi pertractati fuissent ad ipsorum opinionem, nam non cessant omni opera id efficere et vulgus irritare contra Sedem Apostolicam, uti etiam facile videri potest ex epistolis lo. Hus, antiqui heretici Bohemi, quas Lutherus noviter edidit, et in vulgus vernacula lingua sunt sparse, que miris modis recusatationem Concilii colorant." Cf. *ibid.*, vol. XII, fols. 147 ff. Vorst's report to Ricalcati of 2 March, 1557, is published in *Eshes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, 89-92, with classicized spelling, the passage I have quoted occurring on p. 92, at lines 28-34. Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1557, nos. 12-14, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 415-16; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 65-66; and in general Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I, 255-62, and *Council of Trent*, I, 316-24.

Considering the prominence with which Ambrogio Ricalcati appears in the documents of this period, we may again note that he was Paul III's private secretary. He was apparently playing a dangerous game, however, and was alleged to have revealed papal secrets to the emperor and also to have been guilty of extortion. Toward the close of 1557 Ricalcati was imprisoned in the Castel S. Angelo, and was not reprieved until 1544. From the beginning of 1538 the young Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, the pope's grandson (called in the documents *secundum carnem nepos noster*) served as a sort of papal secretary of state, handling the correspondence with the legates and nuncios abroad (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 26).

Alessandro Farnese was born on 7 October, 1520, the son of Pier Luigi Farnese and Girolama Orsini; his promotion to the cardinalate was proposed in the consistory of 15 December, 1544, the creation taking place on the eighteenth. He was made the papal vicechancellor on 13 August, 1535, upon the death of Cardinal Ippolito de' Medici, who had held the office. Despite the extreme nepotism which raised him to the purple, Farnese was a very able man (note the refs. in Pastor, V, 99-101, and on Paul III's "politica nepotistica," see Capasso, *Paolo III*, I [1924], 134 ff.).

On Johann Friedrich's refusal to accept the papal bull and briefs addressed to him, see Ettenius's account of Vorst's mission in de Ram, "Nonciature," pp. 16-21.

⁸¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. IX, fols. 75-77, 80-81, by mod. stamped enumeration, and cf. fols. 104-105: "Responsum principum et oratorum civitatum Lutheranarum in conventu per eos in Schmalkalden proxime celebrato datum oratori Cesaree Maiestatis die 24 Febr. 1557 et postea nuncio apostolico similiter ab eis traditum." This copy of the document bears the signatures [not original] of Johann Friedrich of Saxony and Philip of Hesse.

The response of the Protestant princes at Schmalkalden on 24 February, 1557, is printed in *Eshes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, 73-78, whose notes (although strongly anti-Lutheran) point out certain factual and chronological errors in the princes' declaration (cf. p. 75, note 5, showing how their declaration misdates the papal bull providing for the reform of the Curia, and p. 74, note 1, indicating that Hadrian VI's acknowledgment of papal and curial responsibility for the evils and abuses in the Church was not quite after the fashion stated by the princes). *Eshes*, IV, 76, note 2, is probably correct in attributing the long attack upon the pope (pp. 76-77) to Luther, who was present at Schmalkalden, in the party attending the elector of Saxony, but whose activity there was much limited by a severe illness. *Eshes*, IV, 106-8, also publishes the summaries of the Lutheran response of 24 February and Vorst's letter of 2 March, read in the consistory on 20 April (1557). Cf. *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 29, Morone to Ricalcati, from Prague on 16 March, 1557, with Friedensburg's notes, *ibid.*, pp. 128-29. Luther was ill, "quia per quinque dies non poterat reddere urinam" (de Ram, "Nonciature," p. 24).

⁸² *Eshes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 55, 67, pp. 90, 106.

(on 15 February, 1537) that, as his Excellency doubtless knew, he had summoned a general council to remove heresy, effect reform, "and turn the arms of Christians against the common enemy" [the Turk]:

And when we considered the place in which the council should be held, our thoughts turned immediately to your city of Mantua, which we saw would not only be suitable and convenient for so great an assembly, but because of our benevolence toward you and your brother, the cardinal [Ercole Gonzaga] of Mantua, that it would be made more prosperous and famous by this gathering, and we wanted you and your illustrious family to be made the more illustrious by the memory of the convocation of this council.

The pope cautioned Federico to see to the security of Mantua, and make certain of adequate lodging and food for those who would soon be converging upon his city.⁸³

The duke's answer (on 24 February) to this letter is more than a little strange, for although he thanked the pope in fulsome fashion for the signal honor being done his city and his family, he claimed to have thus far received no official notification of the selection of Mantua as the place for the council, and finally commented on the shortness of time for the necessary preparations (*il tempo è molto angusto*). He was willing to try to see to lodgings and food, but felt that he could not assume responsibility for the security of the pope and the council, and therefore requested that the pope send some person of authority to Mantua to consider this problem and all other matters of

importance relating to the coming council.⁸⁴ Thanking Federico for his co-operation on 21 March, the pope reassured him on the question of guarantees for the safety of those in attendance at the council, informing him that the general enforcement of law and order would be enough. On the same day he announced the bestowal of the golden rose upon the duke as evidence of appreciation of the service he would be rendering Christendom and the Holy See.⁸⁵

Continued negotiations during March and April (1537) revealed a serious, indeed insurmountable, obstacle standing in the way of a council at Mantua. Duke Federico insisted that an armed guard of at least 100 horse and 1,500 infantry should be maintained at the pope's expense in Mantua to deal with any untoward contingency that might

⁸³ Eheses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 49, pp. 72-73; Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, pp. 425-26. Presumably Federico Gonzaga had not been officially informed of the choice of Mantua for the council, "che solo per universale voce havea prima inteso," as he states emphatically to the pope in his letter of 24 February, 1537, but as early as 8 April, 1536, Giovanni Agnello had written him from Rome that if the council really did take place, "il luogo dove il concilio s' haverà a fare . . . sarà Mantova" (*Pastor, Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], append., no. 19a, p. 829).

Cardinal Ercole had offered his brother's city for the council when Mantua was being discussed in the consistory as a possible site, and accepting its selection in Federico's name, had so informed him in a letter written from Rome on 2 August, 1536, and preserved in the Archivio di Stato di Mantova, Lettere del Card. Ercole (Eheses, *Conc. Trident.*, introd., p. CXXXI), which was followed from week to week by an extensive correspondence relating to the council (*ibid.*, pp. CXXXI-CXXXVIII, with refs.). Nevertheless, considering the abundance of rumors about the council (emanating especially from Lutheran and French sources), Federico might well hesitate to incur the great expense which preparations for the council would obviously necessitate. Mantua had seemed a likely place for the Germans to come, for the Gonzagas were of partly German descent, and had maintained close ties with various German princes.

⁸⁴ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XI, tom. 5, no. 191, fol. 195, the brief dated 21 March, 1537, and *ibid.*, no. 192, fol. 196, of the same date, bestowing the golden rose on Federico. The first brief is given in Eheses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 59, pp. 94-95, and Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, pp. 426-27. The diary of Blasio de' Martinelli of Cesena, papal master of ceremonies, contains the following interesting entry (Arm. XI, tom. 56, fol. 520, cited by Eheses, IV, p. 95, note 2): "Die 21 martii dedi instructionem pro rosa portanda duci Mantuae cuidam D. Ioanni Baptistae [de Grassis] Mantuano camerario." Copies of Martinelli's diary may be found in the Bibl. Apost. Vaticana, Codd. Barb. latt. 2,799 and 2,801; for other copies, especially Bibl. V. Emanuele, Rome, Cod. 2,399 (270 Gesuitico), see Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 54, note. Blasio (or Biagio) de' Martinelli was relieved of the office of ceremoniere in 1540, when he was more than eighty years old. Having served as master of ceremonies under four popes, he died toward the end of the year 1544 (on his career, see Carlo Grigioni, "Biagio da Cesena," *Studi romagnoli*, V [1954], 349-88).

⁸⁵ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XI, tom. 5 [Pauli III Brevium *Mmutae*], no. 151, fol. 146: "Duci Mantuae: Dilecte fili salutem. Superiore anno sicut tuae Nobilitati notum esse non ambigimus ad tollendas hereses, mores reformandos, discordias componendas, armaque Christianorum in communem hostem convertenda generale concilium in hunc annum indiximus. Cumque de loco in quo celebrandum esset deliberarem, flexit statim cogitatio nostra ad tuam civitatem Mantuae, quam non solum aptam et commodam tanto conventui futuram videbamus, verum etiam ea nostra erga te tumque fratrem Cardinalem Mantuanum benivolentia Florentiorem ac celebrariorem ex hoc hominum concursu reddi, vosque ad vestram illustrem familiam ex hac celebrati concilii memoria amplius illustrari cupiebamus. Ea etiam nos ratio ac spes impulit in tui animi magnitudine collocata te pro tuo honore et gloria effecturum, ut loci securitas, hospitiorum commoditas, annonae ubertas ipsis convenientibus presteret, ac dicta civitas tantis decorata hospitibus opportunam esse omnium usui prebeat, quae ceteris posthabita una electa est ad quam omnes convenirent. . . ." The date for convening was 23 May. The pope's brief of 15 February, 1537, has also been published in Raynaldus, *Ann. ecc.*, ad ann. 1537, no. 4, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 410b, and in Eheses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 47, pp. 70-71, with one or two slightly different readings, and cf. *Pastor, Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 70-71.

arise.⁸⁶ Although it was abundantly clear by now that there would be no Lutheran participation in the council, Paul III believed quite rightly that any military force of such size would create the suspicion of intended coercion, and would become a theme for the Protestant propagandists. It would also be inconsistent with the form and purpose of a council, and would set a bad example for the future. Other locations were talked about, Piacenza or Bologna. Finally a bull, *Decret romanum pontificem*, was published in a consistory held on 20 April proroguing the council until 1 November, when it should be assembled in some other place to be decided upon in the meantime.⁸⁷

Now there was talk of Verona, Padua, or Udine, all three in Venetian territory, provided the Serenissima would give permission for the assembling of a council in one of her cities. Francis I objected to any attempt to hold a general council as long as the war between him and Charles V should last, but he said that, later on, he would attend the council himself with the French bishops if a proper place were selected. Ferdinand, always concerned about the Lutherans, proposed Trent as the best location. The political neutrality of the Venetians, however, and their detachment from the religious controversy recommended them as the best possible hosts for a council. Furthermore, Sultan Suleiman's recent attack upon Corfu and the resumption of the Turkish war in the Morea inclined them to an open display of crusading fervor. The crusade was to be one of the major topics on the agenda for the council. On 25 September (1537) the Venetians gave their consent to Vicenza as a location for the council, which was then settled upon as the place of meeting, and since it was now necessary again to circularize the princes and the higher clergy, it was decided by consis-

torial action on 8 October to prorogue the council until 1 May, 1538.⁸⁸ But conditions in Europe were certainly not favorable for a council, considering Francis I's hostility toward the Hapsburgs and that of Henry VIII toward the Holy See, and by glancing a page or two ahead, so to speak, in the crowded chronicle of these years we may see that no council was in fact to meet at Vicenza.

The Germans would not attend any council in which papal influence might be paramount. More than once we have had occasion to observe that if they feared the Turks, they well-nigh hated the Italians, who in their opinion had corrupted the Church. In an interesting dispatch of 28 December, 1536, which the nuncio Giovanni Morone had sent from Vienna to Pope Paul III, he wrote that he had it on good authority (*da bon loco*) that one of the Lutheran princes had offered Charles V to maintain a thousand horse and 6,000 foot at his own expense for the duration of the war with the Turk and with the king of France, provided Charles would favor the Lutheran sect. The Free Cities (*Terre Franche*) which were contaminated with Lutheranism made wonderful offers to the same effect, "and before all things they claim to want nothing else than to ruin Rome and the Apostolic See." Morone's informant told him to warn the pope that if he should show any inclination toward France at this time of crisis, there would be such an outpouring of barbarians into Italy, even if the emperor did not want it, as had never been seen even in the time of the Goths, "just because of the mad fury they entertain against the Roman Church."⁸⁹

A month later (on 28 January, 1537) Morone wrote Ricalcati from Vienna that an assembly of all

⁸⁶ Ehnes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 62, 65-66, pp. 98-99, 101-4; "... [non] con meno di cento cavalli di guardia et de mille cinquecento fanti . . ." (p. 103, lines 38-39). Cf. *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-2, pp. 428-35, and especially the long letter which Federico wrote his brother Ercole from Mantua on 24 March, 1537, in which he set forth quite clearly the reasons for his caution (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 76^r-80^r, and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 51^r-53^r).

⁸⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 6, nos. 70-73; Ehnes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 67, 69, pp. 104-8, 111-12, publishes the consistorial acts of 20 April, 1537 (cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 87^r, and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 56^r), as well as the bull *Decret romanum pontificem*. See also the letter of Ricalcati to Morone, dated at Rome on 21 April (*Nuntiatursberichte*, I-2, no. 36, pp. 150-51); Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, nos. 21 ff., vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 419 ff.; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 71-72; Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, I, 263-65, with refs.

⁸⁸ The change of place to Vicenza and the second prorogation until 1 May, 1538, were announced in the bull *Benedictus Deus* of 8 October, 1537 (Ehnes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 91-92, pp. 135-37). The princes were informed separately on 18 October (1537). Ehnes prints the brief to the Emperor Charles V (*ibid.*, no. 94, pp. 138-39); according to my notes the brief to the emperor dated 14-18 October, 1537, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 8, no. 81, fols. 98-99, was not sent, but cf. nos. 82 ff., and Ehnes, IV, pp. 158-59, notes. Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, nos. 33-34, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 422-23; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 75-76; Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, I, 266-69, with refs. The Venetian Senate voted its permission for the council to assemble in Vicenza on 25 September, 1537 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 77^r-78^r, and cf. fol. 84^r).

⁸⁹ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-2, no. 14, p. 94. This is the last of Morone's letters addressed to the pope; he had not known that nuncios usually sent their reports to the pope's secretary! (*ibid.*, no. 15, p. 96).

the chief Lutherans was to meet on 7 February at Schmalkalden, "on the confines of Saxony under the jurisdiction of the landgrave of Hesse." King Ferdinand had no doubt that they would refuse to attend the oecumenical council being convoked by the pope (and we have seen that his prediction was quite right), and that they might even "make war on true Catholics." Ferdinand feared some such development, and told the nuncio,

if the presence of Dr. Matthias [Held] does not in some degree calm the mad proceedings being encouraged by the king of France and perhaps by the Turk, that he holds it for certain things will go from this pass to outright warfare, of which he sees some sign, because the aforesaid Lutheran princes are making preparations for war.⁹⁰

On 12 February (1537) Morone wrote Ricalcati that, if the war came, it would be "no less perilous than that with the Turk, for these [Lutherans] are more rabid against the Apostolic See than the Turk against Christians."⁹¹

Morone's purpose at Ferdinand's court was like that of Vorst in Germany. He was to help do some of the spadework for the council to be summoned at Mantua (or Vicenza), making whatever contribution he could to reconcile the Hapsburgs to Francis I and the idea of peace, and to promote the defense both of central Europe and of Italy against the Turks.⁹² The Turkish siege of Clissa in Dalmatia excited the fear and attention of Rome as well as of Vienna. Week after week Morone reported to Ricalcati such detail as he could gather on "le cose di Clissa." Clissa had been intermittently under siege since June, 1534, when Ferdinand had tried to secure some papal galleys from Ancona, just across the Adriatic from Traù, Salona, and Spalato, whence Clissa might be provisioned and strengthened. Salona (the modern Solin) served as the port of Clissa (Klis). If the Turks took the fortress town of Clissa, the coasts of the Romagna and the March of Ancona would be exposed to direct attack.⁹³ The

pope seems to have claimed some rights in Clissa, and in September, 1536, there was talk in the Curia of strengthening the defenses of the fortress. The pope notified Ferdinand that he was willing to share the costs of maintaining a proper garrison in Clissa.⁹⁴ Ferdinand did send aid to Clissa, and was apparently hopeful of holding the fortress when the Turks again laid siege to it.⁹⁵

Ferdinand recruited men at Trieste and elsewhere in the Hapsburg lands, and Paul III sent soldiers from Ancona; in all there were about 3,000 infantry, commanded by Count Petar Kružić, one Niccolò dalla Torre, and a papal commissioner. They made a sizable relief force. On 9 March (1537) they disembarked near Clissa at a place called S. Girolamo, with fourteen pieces of artillery. An initial encounter with the Turks was indecisive, but on the twelfth they were overwhelmed by the arrival of a "gran numero di cavalli et pedoni di quel serenissimo gran Signor [Turco]." According to the report which the Venetian Senate sent their ambassador and bailie in Istanbul (on 21 March), the Turks cut off Count Petar's head. Some other Christian captains were killed, but dalla Torre was believed to have escaped. It was more than a minor

be destroyed, so that neither Turks nor Christians could hold it. The letter of 28 July announced the raising of the siege, but the writing on the wall must have been painfully clear to everyone. More than two years later, on 21 October, 1536, Paul III wrote the defenders of Clissa, urging them to persevere in their heroic defense against the Turks despite their "penuria pulveris et frumenti" (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1536, no. 21, vol. XXXII [1878], p. 380, and cf. *Ehscs. Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 31, p. 45).

⁹⁰ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, p. 73, note 1. In late November, 1536, Sultan Suleiman wrote the doge of Venice from Adrianople, warning him that the Christian garrison in Clissa (Klis), which was devastating Ottoman territory, was receiving "victualia da le circumvicine citi vestre pertinente a Venezia," and that for Venetian subjects to supply such an enemy with provisions was contrary to the friendship which existed between the Porte and the Republic (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, Turkish text with contemporary Italian translation, "scripti nel mezo de la luna de Zemadielachir dell' anno 943, che fu ali 27 de novembro vel circa 1536" [actually 25 November-4 December]).

A decade later Suleiman was still complaining to the doge that Venetian subjects in Dalmatia were harassing his own subjects and devastating Ottoman lands in the region of Clissa (*ibid.*, Turkish text with contemporary Italian translation, "scritte nel principio della luna de Zemadiel dell' anno 953, che fu alli do de luglio vel circa 1546" [actually 30 June-9 July]). Depredation was a way of life in Dalmatia, and in the same document the sultan notes that the Venetian bailie had transmitted to the Porte the protest of the rector of Zara that Turks had ravaged the area under his command and enslaved some of the inhabitants.

⁹¹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 26, p. 122. Morone to Ricalcati, from Prague on 5 March, 1537.

⁹⁰ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 21, pp. 110-11.

⁹¹ *Ibid.*, I-2, no. 25, p. 114. Letter dated at Linz, 12 February, 1537, and cf. nos. 25, 31.

⁹² Cf. *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 16, p. 99, et *passim*.

⁹³ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-1, nos. 106-7, pp. 283-84, 287-88, letters of Vergerio to Carnesecchi, dated at Prague, 22 and 28 July, 1534. On the early stages of the siege, see Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 56, fols. 45', 48'-49', 51'-52', docs. dated 29 June, 4 and 11 July, 1534, and Reg. 57, fol. 86', dated 11 October, 1536, on Paul's desire to aid the Clissani, and cf. fols. 50', 80', and esp. 127'-129', dated 10 February, 1537, which contain the categorical assurances of the Venetian Senate to the sultan and the sanjakbey of Bosnia that the Republic would in no way render assistance to the besieged Clissani. Vergerio, who knew Clissa, thought the fortress should

disaster, but as usual the Venetian ambassador and bailie had to congratulate the pashas upon the Turkish success. At the same time, however, they were to protest a Turkish attack upon Venetian-held Salona, which the Senate regarded as most unjust. The Venetians had given no help to the Clissani, as Yunus Beg could easily see when he passed through Venetian territory on his way back to Istanbul from his mission to Venice. In any event Alessandro Contarini, provveditore of the fleet (and possibly the Alessandro who owned the disputed ship *Contarina*), was leaving immediately for the Dalmatian coast, and he would look after the Republic's possessions. Contarini had no easy task, for the Senate was determined to keep inviolable the Turco-Venetian peace, "and we are certain that his Majesty [Suleiman], the magnificent pashas, and their agents are going to do the same thing on their side."⁹⁶ The statement was made for the record, but the cautious statesmen of the lagoon could always hope. Despite the savage destruction of the Christian relief force at Clissa, it was believed at Ferdinand's court (then at Prague) as late as the first week in April that 5,000 men could still retrieve the situation.⁹⁷ But the Turks were in the fortress on the great rock; the Christian Uskok community moved into Croatia; and there was no retrieving the situation. In mid-May Ricalcati wrote sadly to Morone of the great expense the pope would now be put to, in maintaining a coast guard along the shores of the Romagna and the March of Ancona.⁹⁸

Less imaginative but shrewder and steadier than Vergerio, Morone sent to Rome the most sober

assessments of King Ferdinand and his four chief counselors. Ferdinand had a natural goodness and was addicted to religious ceremonies, but had little or no inner faith and conviction. (We have other appraisals of Ferdinand to the same effect.) The king's four counselors were rapacious and unsteady. If Morone is including Bernhard von Cles, the cardinal of Trent, among the four (and Bernhard was the king's chief counselor!), he obviously cherished no high opinion of the cardinal. One of the four was a Lutheran, Johann Hoffmann, a fautor of Lutherans; the other two, Wilhelm von Roggendorff and Leonhard von Fels, limped along in their service to the crown, but were anticlerical and ill-disposed to the Apostolic See. Johann Fabri, the bishop of Vienna and the king's confessor, was a robust fellow and a stalwart defender of Catholicism, "but avaricious and insatiable, not such a good example as he ought to be, and not of much authority [at the court], as far as can be gathered." Fabri and Friedrich Nausea, who preached at the court, were great complainers, boasting of the toils they underwent and assailing the ingratitude of the Holy See and the rest of the world for not according them due recognition. The country was gradually succumbing to Lutheranism.⁹⁹

It had been clear for some months that Venetian relations with the Porte were deteriorating. Sultan Suleiman was planning a movement in force toward Valona, as we have seen, and this was a serious

⁹⁶ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 20^v-21^r, by mod. enumeration.

⁹⁷ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-2, nos. 51-53, pp. 138, 140-42, letters of Morone to Ricalcati, dated at Prague on 2, 4, 5 April, 1537.

⁹⁸ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-2, no. 43, p. 171, letter dated 17 May, 1537. Cf. Louis de Voisovich, *Histoire de Dalmatie*, II (Paris, 1934), 584-85; Marko Percejić, *Petar Kruižić, hajpetin i nezgrada Klisa [Petar Kruižić, Captain and Lord of Clissa]*, Zagreb, 1931, cited by G. E. Rothenberg, *The Austrian Military Border in Croatia*, p. 29; and note Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, nos. 46-47, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 429-30. Clissa (Klisa) became one of the focal points of Turkish rule in Dalmatia until in 1648 the Venetian commander Leonardo Foscolo seized the castle (built high up on a cliff), which is now a tourist attraction.

Ferdinand had sent Franz von Sprinzenstein, whose instructions are dated at Vienna on 20 November, 1536, on a futile embassy to the Porte to get the Turks to raise the siege of Clissa. Sprinzenstein arrived in Istanbul on 10 April (1537), and left on 9 May. His instructions, account of his mission, and ten relevant documents may be found in Anton von Gévay, *Urkunden und Actenstücke zur Geschichte der Verhältnisse zwischen Österreich, Ungern und der Pforte im XVI. und XVII. Jahrhunderte*, vol. III, pt. I (Vienna, 1842), esp. pp. 4, 9 ff., 20, and docs. nos. III, IX, pp. 34, 39-40.

⁹⁹ *Nuntiatursberichte*, I-2, no. 27, pp. 123-24, letter to Ricalcati, dated at Prague, 6 March, 1537. In a letter to Morone, dated at Rome on 17 May, Ricalcati wanted to know the names of the four counselors in question (*ibid.*, no. 43, p. 171, lines 23-24); from Prague on 13 June Morone replied with a description of each one, now writing more discreetly, but Ricalcati could have little difficulty reading between the lines (*ibid.*, no. 46, pp. 182-83). Roggendorff was very rich and now rather old. Hoffmann had been recently made a baron, had formerly been (*come dicono*) a scrivener of a very modest family, and had lately served for some time as *presidente della camera regia*, had a large income, was about forty-five years old, of great ability, a Lutheran, and except for the cardinal of Trent he exercised most influence on the king. Fels, "a nephew I believe of the cardinal of Trent's sister," was now captain-general of the army in Hungary opposing John Zápolya, "a new man and in a brief while become very, very rich," smart and practical, but an indifferent Catholic and an enemy of priests. Except for the cardinal there was not a friend of the papacy among them (*ibid.*, pp. 182-83). On the advisors who surrounded Ferdinand I during the long course of his reign, see the well-documented article by Helmut Goetz, "Die geheimen Ratgeber Ferdinands I. (1503-1564): Ihre Persönlichkeit im Urteil der Nuntien und Gesandten," *Quellen und Forschungen aus italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken*, XLII-XLIII (1965), 463-94, and in the present context note especially, *ibid.*, pp. 463-74.

matter. On 21 March, 1537, Alessandro Contarini received his commission as provveditore of the fleet to protect the Serenissima's Dalmatian possessions at Spalato (Split), Sebenico (Šibenik), Traù (Trogir), and Zara (Zadar). He was instructed to discharge his responsibility in such fashion as not to disrupt the Venetian peace with the Turk, while the pope, the emperor, the kings of France and England, and other princes were kept informed of the march of events in Istanbul and in Dalmatia.¹⁰⁰ As the Venetians kept pressing Paul III for the subsidy of 114,000 ducats to be paid by the clergy in Venetian territory everywhere, his Holiness replied that to lighten the burden on the cardinals, the rest of the clergy had been taxed too much. The Senate was in favor of everyone's contributing to the common defense, however, as the Turk was believed to have a fleet of 300 sail in readiness to leave the docks. The Venetian ambassador in Rome was directed to urge his Holiness to delay no further the declaration of tithes in the Venetian dominions, which would yield the amount so badly needed for the enlargement and equipment of the Republic's fleet.¹⁰¹

On 10 April (1537) the Doge Andrea Gritti issued a commission to Girolamo Pesaro as captain-general of the sea, observing that this further opportunity to serve the state would win him high praise. Pesaro was to watch closely the progress of both the Turkish and the imperial fleets, and keep the home government informed of their movements, "and we give you permission to open all letters addressed to our Signoria, so that everything may be known to you, and you may be able to take the steps required by the exigency of our affairs." But Venice was at peace with both the sultan and the emperor; Pesaro was to observe a strict neutrality between them. Although his responsibility was the security of the Republic's overseas possessions, he was to try to keep out of the way of both the Turkish and the imperial fleets. Chance encounters often led to irretrievable acts of hostility. Whereas Pesaro was to confer with Alessandro Contarini and Francesco Pasqualigo, the other provveditore of the fleet, he was in full command in all matters relating to navigation, discipline, and the administration of justice, "and

we give you full authority to punish anyone, even to capital punishment."

If the occasion presented itself, Pesaro was to remind the commander of the Turkish fleet that Venice had the right of custody over Naxos and the other islands of the Archipelago, according to the articles of peace between the Republic and the Porte. He was to build up the food supply of the fleet as opportunity came his way or necessity impelled him to do so, in which connection he might spend without hesitation "any sort of money" (*ogni sorte de danari*). The commission given Pesaro conferred extensive powers upon him, but the Senate approved them by 165 affirmative votes, with nineteen members casting contrary and ten casting uncommitted votes.¹⁰² The situation was grave, but the Senate knew that Girolamo Pesaro would not try to take strides longer than his legs.

Like the sultan and the king of France, the Emperor Charles now appealed to Venice, whose fleet was always to be reckoned with. In early April (1537) an imperial ambassador informed the Senate he was certain that, if the sultan should try to attack Venetian possessions, Charles would order Andrea Doria to join forces with the Venetian fleet to safeguard the Republic's interests, "and asking us, then, if the said Signor Turco attacks places belonging to his Majesty, what order shall we give our own fleet, and he has requested our answer to this in order to be able to inform his Majesty."¹⁰³ The Senate did not find the answer easy. They had already solemnly assured both Suleiman and Francis I of their strict neutrality as well as their determination to fulfill their obligations under the Turco-Venetian peace. Suleiman was coming to Valona, however, and who could anticipate his intentions? Venice might need Charles as an ally.

The first motion before the Senate was simply to tell the imperial ambassador that their reply to him must be what it had been to the sultan and the French king, that they had pledged their word to a peaceful neutrality, and that they must abide by it, "according to our custom." The motion was passed on 13 April, but withdrawn the next day when other efforts at preparing the Senate's reply were also voted down. Finally they decided on the sixteenth not to commit themselves. Expressing fulsome appreciation of the emperor's generous consideration of Venetian interests, they voted to inform his ambassador "that at present [which two last words were struck out on the next vote] we

¹⁰⁰ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 19^v-20^r, and *cf.* fols. 30^r ff., 38^r, 44^r, 45^r, 46^r, 49^r, etc., relating to the communication of news to the Christian princes.

¹⁰¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 22, and *cf.* fols. 35^r, 79^r. In a letter prepared on the same date (10 April, 1537) the Senate suggested that if the pope refused them the tithes or delayed much longer, the state might be reduced to collecting them anyway (*ibid.*, fol. 23^r, and *cf.* fols. 31^r, 38^r).

¹⁰² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 23^v-25^r.

¹⁰³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 27^r.

should do well to proceed prudently in order not to run headlong into the blows and perils which we are doubtless going to encounter." On 17 April this answer was read to the imperial ambassador in the Collegio, and a copy was sent to the Venetian ambassador in Spain.¹⁰⁴ The action was not as timid as it might appear. The Senate did not give Charles the same answer as Suleiman and Francis had received, and as many senators shifted uneasily in their seats, Venice moved a step closer to another war with the Turks.

It would not be difficult to take another step. There was friction between the sanjakbey of Bosnia and Venetian subjects in Dalmatia,¹⁰⁵ which seemed like a minor matter as the news reached Venice on 31 May (1537) that the Turkish fleet under Barbarossa had left the dockyards of Istanbul, 250 galleys strong in addition to the usual fuste and other ships. Sultan Suleiman had set out for Valona with a powerful army, as the Senate wrote the captain-general Girolamo Pesaro on 6 June; they still hoped for peace with the Porte, but they sent Pesaro detailed instructions for the deployment of his fleet in Corfote waters.¹⁰⁶

It took a long time for letters to reach Venice, as we have noted, and those who made the important decisions were often a month behind developments in Istanbul. Furthermore, the delivery of dispatches was not always certain. At this very time, for example, a Venetian brigantine on its way to Cattaro (Kotor) with letters for Istanbul was held up by contrary winds. A man went ashore to carry the letters to Cattaro. As he went by Ragusa, the archbishop (assuming he was carrying such letters) sent two of his henchmen after him. They accosted him along the road, took the letters from him, and carried them to the archbishop, who opened them and

apparently sent them to the French ambassador La Forêt in Istanbul. The Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador in France "that we are certain this will displease the most Christian king;" they quite rightly regarded the whole affair as a scandalous impropriety, since they said French couriers traversed Venetian territory quite without interference. On the other hand the French ambassador in Venice, whom the Senate did not like, reported that a messenger who was being sent to him from France had been waylaid and injured by four unknown horsemen in the region of Venetian-held Brescia. They had taken letters and money from him. The Senate expressed official displeasure at the news, directing their *rettori* at Brescia to bend every effort to discover who the culprits were. The *rettori* soon replied that the guilty persons were apparently Milanese, who had done their job with quiet efficiency, and were quite unknown in the area. The French messenger had employed two guides in the Grisons, whom the *rettori* suspected of having had "intelligentia con li delinquenti," and were therefore detaining them in prison.¹⁰⁷ There is no sequel to this account, for the transgressors remain among the trivial unknowns of history, but the episodes are illustrations of the constant danger of interception to which letters were exposed when they were borne by couriers.

But of course letters flowed in and out of the Senate's chamber in the ducal palace, to and from Europe and the Levant, with merciless regularity, merciless to the historian who tries to read them all. Among them was a letter from Istanbul dated 16 May (1537), reporting that Yunus Beg had said that it would be a *proposito* for the Venetians to send an appropriate person to the sultan upon his arrival at Valona "to do him reverence, as a sign of our peace and friendship." On 6 July the captain-general of the fleet, Pesaro, was instructed to do so.¹⁰⁸ In the meantime the Senate waited from day to day for the return of Tommaso Mocenigo,¹⁰⁹ who had gone as their envoy to Istanbul, and who was returning as he had gone, by land, although at this point it made little difference which way he came home, for the westward movement of Suleiman's army filled the roads as Barbarossa's fleet filled the sea lanes to Apulia. The Signoria now hired the condottiere Valerio Orsini (on 9 July) with his *condotta* of eight officers and 2,000 foot. Barbarossa's

¹⁰⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 25'-27'.

¹⁰⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 29, but of course the Senate made every possible diplomatic gesture to preserve peace with the Turks (*ibid.*, fol. 33'). On 26 May, 1537, Giacomo da Canale received a commission to go as the Republic's bailie to Istanbul (fol. 36), which in view of the mounting tension was not an enviable assignment (fols. 53', 55'). By the evening of 31 May, letters from Istanbul dated 30 April reached Venice "continente la certezza dell' ussir della armata del Signor Turco numerosissima et potentissima, et la venuta del [ditto] Signor in persona alla Vallona con grossissimo exercito . . ." (fol. 38').

¹⁰⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 38' ff. The usual prudence is urged on Pesaro to take good care of the Venetian fleet, "essendo quella [l'armata], come ben possete intendere, il fondamento del stato nostro" (*ibid.*, fols. 40', 41', 59'). Note also P. G. Ricci, ed., *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XVII (Rome, 1972), 327, 337, and, in general, Capasso, *Paolo III*, I (1924), 428 ff.

¹⁰⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 47'-48'.

¹⁰⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 49.

¹⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, fols. 49', 50', 55'.

fleet had sailed past Modon some time before, and would soon reach Valona. The Senate had a sense of imminent danger.¹¹⁰

As the days passed, the news became more precise. The Turkish fleet was reported as being off Corfu on 8 July, and was forty miles from Valona on the tenth, on which day or the following it would presumably sail into the shelter of Valona. Its size was now said to be 170 galleys, 70 galliots and fuste, with various other vessels making a grand total of 320 sail. Letters from Cattaro bore the news that the sultan had himself already arrived in the neighborhood of Valona, and that his army was encamped throughout the area.¹¹¹

At this critical juncture, while the Republic was seeking to maintain the delicate balance between war and peace with the Porte, the commander (*sopracomito*) of the Venetian galley *Zaratina* took an aggressive stance against the Turks, who had so far maintained an attitude of correctness and even friendliness toward the Venetians. When the sultan sent Yunus Beg in two galleys to protest the commander's indiscretion, he was met with discourtesy, as the captain-general Pesaro reported to the Senate, which demanded the condign punishment of the offenders and an end to such acts of provocation.¹¹² Such minor events, however, probably had little influence upon Turkish plans, but they did furnish the sultan with a pretext for his next move.¹¹³ The Venetians had met little cordiality in Istanbul and Adrianople for some months. The Vallaresso affair and the Turkish seizure of the *Contarina* had increased the growing sense of estrangement. By 14 August (1537) a Venetian dispatch refers to reports from Rome of "li successi dell' armata nostra," which meant that "incidents" were occurring between the Venetian and Turkish fleets. The condottiere Valerio Orsini appeared in Venice with his subalterns, and on the seventeenth the Senate completed arrangements to hire his *condotta* which, to begin with, he was to lead to Treviso, whence the

funds were to be drawn to pay him.¹¹⁴ Venice was at war with the Porte.

The Senate continued, however, to make every conceivable effort to divert the stream of events into a peaceful channel, and on 23 August (1537) wrote the Venetian bailie Giacomo da Canale, who was still in the Turkish encampment near Valona,

that having received the present letter, you should go to the magnificent pashas to whom you will insist, beginning with such general and affectionate words as shall seem best to your prudence, . . . that our Signoria has felt and feels the greatest displeasure and distress at the disorders that have occurred, which are truly events [*successi*] contrary to our expectation and desire, which is firmly and immutably fixed upon observing inviolably the peace which we have with the most serene Gran Signore. . . .

The provveditore Alessandro Contarini also got into trouble for attacking a Turkish galley, and was immediately recalled to Venice "accio contra lui si faci giustitia."¹¹⁵ The caution of the Signoria was often belied by the rashness of her citizens, but somehow over the years the remarkable combination of restraint and reckless endeavor had built a great commercial empire.

That empire now appeared to be threatened as news came from Naples by way of Rome that the Turkish fleet had sailed from Valona to Corfu, carrying detachments of the sultan's army. Although full credence was not at first given to the report, it was quite true. The Venetian ambassador in Rome wrote his government of the pope's great distress "che la guerra fosse contra il stato nostro." The pope offered the Republic every assistance of which the Holy See was capable.¹¹⁶ At Corfu the Turks burned the *borgo*, and ravaged the island. On 11 September (1537) the Senate wrote the colonial government of Corfu that it would spare neither men nor money "per la conservation di quella importantissima et carissima terra nostra." The local officials were directed to encourage the soldiery and citizens of Corfu that food and a fleet were on the way to their relief. The Corfiotes were to take heart; Venice would reward their loyalty, "for you

¹¹⁰ *Ibid.*, fols. 50', 51', 52'-53'. On 19 September, 1537, the Senate authorized the hiring of the condottiere Alessandro Vitello, who also came with a *condotta* of eight officers (*capitani*) and 2,000 foot (*ibid.*, fol. 77').

¹¹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 55'.

¹¹² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 54', 56'-57', docs. dated 26 July and 3 August, 1537, and fols. 58'-59', dated 23 August: ". . . essendo sempre stata intentione nostra che quelli che commettono li errori, siano per giustitia puniti . . ." (fol. 58').

¹¹³ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 74', a letter of 15 September, 1537, in which the Venetian Senate described to Francis I how open hostilities began between the Turks and the Republic (and cf. *ibid.*, fols. 95'-96').

¹¹⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 57'-58'. On 6 September (1537) Pietro Martinengo was engaged to lead a *condotta* of thirty men-at-arms under Francesco Maria della Rovere, duke of Urbino and captain-general of the Venetian land forces (*ibid.*, fol. 65).

¹¹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 60', and cf. fols. 62'-63', dated 28 August, relating to the election of Vincenzo Grimani as a special envoy to the sultan.

¹¹⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 64'-65', doc. dated 6 September, 1537.

are the dearest children of our state."¹¹⁷ On the same day the Senate sent word to Rome, appealing for the deployment of the papal and Rhodian fleets at Messina in readiness for action, and asking their ambassador to remind the pope (rather needlessly, one would think) of the incomparable loss which Christianity would suffer if the Corfiote fortress should end up in the possession of the Turks.¹¹⁸

The captain-general of the sea, Girolamo Pesaro, received orders to proceed with his fleet to Brindisi, where other Venetian ships would join him. If the siege of Corfu was still in progress, he was to attack any Turkish vessels he encountered. The Republic was increasing the size of its naval armament, and in view of the crisis the provveditore Alessandro Contarini, the commander of the *Zaratina*, and the other Venetian skippers who had shown a premature disposition to fight were to remain in service with the fleet.¹¹⁹ But no plans were made for a direct assault upon the Turkish fleet and land forces on Corfu. The Senate talked a lot, and asked the pope for the immediate recruitment of 10,000 infantry. They wanted the emperor's agents in Rome to raise another 10,000, as they themselves prepared to put a like number in the field against the Turks. Now they were willing to join their own fleet with the imperial fleet, which Andrea Doria was commanding. They also assured the pope through their ambassador in Rome that the Republic would provide 100 light galleys, ten large galleys, ten transports, and three well-armed galleons, "et si congiongerà con quella [l'armata] della Cesarea Maestà per andar a soccorrere et liberar Corfu et contra infideli a danno et ruina loro." Also 20,000 Landsknechte should be recruited in Germany, for which the Emperor Charles, the pope, and Venice should each pay one third.¹²⁰

Andrea Doria was reminded that if the Turks were successful at Corfu, their next step could be toward Messina and Brindisi. The emperor had often said that the defense of Christian territory was the joint responsibility of the European powers. The occasion to meet that responsibility had arisen. The Senate was sending its naval armament to Brindisi, "si per il far la unione come per soccorrere Corfu. . . ." They asked Doria to proceed immediately to Brindisi with the imperial fleet under his command.¹²¹

On 14 September (1537) the Senate wrote Marc' Antonio Contarini, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, that the Republic was going to have to spend "an incredible amount of gold without further delay in order that provisions may arrive in time." The costs would exceed the resources of the state. Since the Venetians were laboring for Christendom at large as well as for themselves, they were obliged once more to have recourse to his Holiness, who must himself feel "che il thesoro della Chiesa non die essere riservato a maggior bisogno di quello che è al presente." The ambassador was to request permission for the Republic to sell ten percent of the

fol. 73^v). On Venetian moves to recruit 10,000 infantry, see, *ibid.*, fol. 76^v.

The Senate continued to elaborate plans for an ambitious offensive against the Turks (even after the raising of the siege of Corfu), stating that the allied Christian fleet should be no less than 200 sail, and the army not less than 50,000 infantry—Charles V, Paul III, and Venice each providing 10,000 troops, and sharing equally in the expense of recruiting 20,000 Landsknechte (*ibid.*, fols. 96^v–97^v, 101, 117). Cavalry and artillery would also be needed. Francesco Maria della Rovere, the duke of Urbino, told the Senate that 4,500 horse and sixty pieces of field artillery would suffice (*ibid.*), etc. Despite his poor showing on the battle field Francesco Maria was considered (by the Venetians at least) as a military expert; for his letters and *discorsi militari*, see Bibl. Nazionale Marciana, MS. It. V.11, 109 (7.805).

¹¹⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 65^v–66^v.

¹¹⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 66.

¹¹⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 66^v–68^v. Since Paul III had chosen this time to send troops (or was preparing to do so) against Guidobaldo della Rovere, the "duke of Camerino" (see above, pp. 402–3), and was apparently planning also to attack Guidobaldo's father, Francesco Maria, the duke of Urbino, the Senate agreed at the latter's request to send an envoy to Rome to ask his Holiness "ad voler desister da questi moti di arme contra sua Excellentia et il Signor Duca di Camerino" (*ibid.*, fol. 68, doc. dated 12 September, 1537, and cf. fols. 73^v–74^v).

¹²⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 68^v–70^v. On 13 September the Senate wrote Andrea Doria "che l'armata turchesca si levò dalla Valona, intrò in canal de Corfu et contra quella insula nostra ha fatto quelli maggior danni che ha potuto, brusato il borgo con morte et preda di quelli miseri subditi nostri, et alla terra è posto l'assedio sì da mar come da terra, avanzandosi il Signor Turco in persona, in persona, con lo exercito al Butrino loco all' incontro di Corfu . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 70^v, and cf.

Francesco Maria I della Rovere died on 21 October, 1538, and was succeeded in the duchy of Urbino by his son Guidobaldo (*ibid.*, Reg. 59, fols. 117^v, 118^v, 126^v–127^v), from whom, as we have noted more than once, Paul III insisted upon receiving Camerino, which Guidobaldo said he was willing to surrender to the emperor (*ibid.*, Reg. 59, fols. 132^v–133^v). The whole affair was a distraction from the crusade, which quite distressed the Venetians. After settling with Guidobaldo the financial accounts of the late Francesco Maria, the Senate took him into the employ of the Republic with a *condotta* of 50 men-at-arms, which was increased on 20 March, 1539, to 100 (*ibid.*, Reg. 60, fol. 26^v, by mod. enumeration, and cf. Reg. 61, fols. 28^v–29^v, and Reg. 62, fol. 123, doc. dated 29 December, 1542). On the date of Francesco Maria's death, often given incorrectly, see Walter Friedensburg, ed., *Legation Aleanders (1538–39)*, in the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. 1 (1533–1559), vol. 3, Gotha, 1893, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, no. 58, p. 222, and on the affair of Camerino, *ibid.*, nos. 82, 89, 107, 117, pp. 286, 304, 339–40, 368, et alibi.

¹²¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 70.

goods belonging to ecclesiastical benefices yielding an annual return of more than one hundred ducats, "by means of which we could in part meet the aforesaid expenses."¹²² Although the piety of the faithful, as they stood fearfully at the door of death, enriched the Church from one generation to the next, in times of crisis the living frequently repossessed themselves of the gifts of their forebears. Quite apart from the Protestant revolt, the total resources of the Church were shrinking in Catholic countries, and the raising of levies for the defense of Europe against the Turkish peril contributed significantly to that diminution, until the Christian victory at Lepanto led to some slight relaxation.

Although Doria did not go to Brindisi, but returned to Genoa instead,¹²³ and among members of the Venetian Senate there was clearly some lack of confidence in the captain-general Pesaro,¹²⁴ in retrospect the Turkish attack upon Corfu must have seemed to cause more excitement than was necessary, for on 28 September the Senate could write the Venetian bailie and captain of Nauplia in the Morea: "The news has come to us that the Turkish armada which was engaged for many days in the siege and devastation of our city and island of Corfu has pulled out entirely with the [Turkish] army, with loss and humiliation to itself, and is returning to Constantinople in agitation over their small success." As the Turks went back home, they would very likely seek to do whatever damage they could to the Venetian possessions still remaining in the Morea, as the Senate warned the bailie.¹²⁵

On the morning of 29 September (1537) members of the Senate gathered in S. Mark's with the "greatest concourse" of citizens to render thanks for the joyous news of the sultan's failure at Corfu. A rhetorical letter of appreciation was sent to the colonial government which had resisted him so heroically.¹²⁶ The emboldened Senate instructed the captain-general Pesaro to try to recover Bustrinto and Parga if the Turks still held them.¹²⁷ Pope Paul was as much relieved by the news from Corfu as was the Signoria. He invited the Venetian

and imperial ambassadors to dine with him, emphasizing "that now more than ever was the time to act boldly, and that it was necessary to hold a council for the well-being of Christendom." On 6 October the Senate again assured their ambassador in Rome that the council might be held in Vicenza. They were glad to learn that the pope had dispatched nuncios to Spain and France in a further effort to make peace between Charles and Francis. The league of the major western powers, so much discussed, should no longer be delayed, and its intention should be to take offensive as well as defensive action against the Turks. Powerful forces would be needed to achieve the "desired victory," however, and now the Venetian ambassador was instructed in his turn to urge boldness upon the aged pope. The princes should move swiftly. Protracted plans and inadequate funds to support them would only expose Venice to the "most manifest peril." Sultan Suleiman would not obligingly wait a year, to be assailed in his own capital at the convenience of the Christians. Barbarossa was still on the high seas with a large fleet. The princes must be ready to strike in full force before the coming March.¹²⁸ Charles V had said he would put all his forces into a campaign against the Turks, but of course he could not do this unless he had peace with the French, to the achievement of which the Senate implored the pope to bend his efforts.¹²⁹ The pope had been doing so for some time.

In the meantime as Sultan Suleiman made his way homeward toward Adrianople, in the area of which he intended to spend the winter of 1537-1538, persistent reports reached Venice that during the next campaigning season he planned to return with 300,000 horse and an armada of 500 sail! His preparations were supposed to be completed by January. Barbarossa was remaining at sea with 120 of the best galleys. The sultan clearly planned no

¹²² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 72^r, 78^r-79^r, 86, 92^r, 104^r. On 17 November, 1537, the Senate voted not to replace Contarini as ambassador in Rome (*ibid.*, fol. 102^r). He held the post until 11 March, 1539, when the Doge Pietro Lando issued the formal commission to Giovanni (Zuan) Basadona to succeed him (*ibid.*, Reg. 60, fols. 23^r ff., by mod. enumeration).

¹²³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 78^r, 84^r.

¹²⁴ *Cf.*, *ibid.*, fol. 75^r.

¹²⁵ *Ibid.*, Reg. 58, fol. 79^r.

¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 58, fol. 80.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, fols. 81^r, 89^r.

¹²⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 91^r, letter to the Venetian ambassador in Rome, dated 19 October, 1537: "One could easily understand 'che 'l Turco non aspetterà l' anno che viene di essere assalito in casa sua, ma uscirà a bon hora con forze formidabile. . . ." On the current concern about the Turk, cf. Giuseppe Canestrini, ed., *Legazioni di Averardo Serristori, ambasciatore di Cosimo I, a Carlo Quinto e in Corte di Roma (1537-1568)*, Florence, 1853, p. 29, from a dispatch dated at Monzón on 22 October, 1537, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, p. 38. The numerous omissions of passages from the texts of Serristori's dispatches to Cosimo I of Florence in this edition make the reader uneasy, leading him always to wonder what he is missing.

¹²⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 84^r-86^r, docs. dated 6 October, and *cf.* fols. 87 ff., 98 ff.

movement into Syria, and had fortified his frontiers against the possibility of an attack by the sophi. The ambassador Contarini was to give the pope this information, which was true (*li avisi sopraditti, li quali sono veridici*), like other information the Senate had sent to the Holy See. As head of the Christian league against the Turks, the pope must try "with every efficacy" to bring about peace between the emperor and the king of France.¹³⁰

Owing to the shortness of time and the stringency of circumstance, the Senate asked their ambassador Contarini to press their request for authorization to sell ten percent of certain ecclesiastical properties to help finance their preparations against the Turks.¹³¹ The Venetians, however, infinitely preferred peace with the Turk to war, which was equally destructive of their trade and their treasury. On 26 October, on 13 November, and again on 27 November (1537) the Senate considered possible texts of a letter of remonstrance to be sent to their bailie at the Porte, Giacomo da Canale, for presentation in one form or another to the sultan or the pashas. Since Ayas Pasha had informed Canale in amiable fashion that the sultan had been angered by the acts of seeming aggression, of which some Venetian hotheads had been guilty, the Senate was ready to protest that such disorders were unavoidable, and always occurred whenever alien fleets came too close together (*sicome suole seguire quando armate si ritrovano insieme alli quali è impossibile rimediare*). The Senate had ordered appropriate pun-

ishment for the offenders, but the sultan had chosen not to wait for the true explanation of events, and had moved into open war with the Republic. He had himself demanded the explanation which he did not wait to hear. The Turks had seized four galleys in an unprovoked attack upon the Venetian fleet in Apulia. The Republic's losses had far exceeded the sultan's. For thirty-eight years Venice had preserved inviolate her peace with the Porte although she had often been urged to break it. To the loss of the four galleys in Apulia must be added the terrible destruction wrought by the Turks on Corfu, whence they had also carried off "an infinite number of souls."

Naturally Venice had appealed for aid from the other Christian princes. Venetian officers in Dalmatia and elsewhere had taken steps to protect the lands of the Republic from "the attacks and depredations which have been taking place, and which are still taking place every day." Canale was, nevertheless, to thank Ayas Pasha for his expressions of friendship, and also "because his Magnificence has told you that the Serenissimo Signor is inclined to confirm the peace which has always been desired by us, and especially with his [Ottoman] Majesty." Since Venetian merchants and their wares as well as the Republic's Alexandrian galleys and other ships were being detained by the Porte, the Senate directed Canale to work for their release, which should be a simple matter, "because we are certain that the Serenissimo Signor would not wish that those who have gone into his country, having placed their trust in him [*sotto la fede sua*], should suffer loss." The Senate wanted "prompt particulars" (*particular et subito avviso*) from Canale, from whom they had received no dispatches dated later than 7 September, so that they might know how to answer Ayas Pasha. It was immediately pointed out in the Senate, however, that to authorize Canale at this stage to discuss terms of peace with the Porte would endanger the current negotiations relating to the league of Christian powers, and so for the third time the decision was reached to postpone the proposed letter to Canale.¹³²

The Senate did not in fact write to Canale until 31 January, 1538, explaining their delay by the doubt which persisted in their minds since they could not reconcile the report of Ayas Pasha's al-

¹³⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 103, a letter of the doge and Senate to Contarini in Rome, dated 24 November, 1537: ". . . Ma perchè vedemo esser scorso più tempo alla conclusion della liga di quello ricerca il commun bisogno, ne par summamente necessario che più non si differisca, havendo inteso per lettere da Salonichi de 20 ottobre et per altri avisi, li quali si conformano con li avisi preditti, ch' el Signor Turco era partito de li 16 del ditto et andato alla cazza, voleva invernar in Andrinopoli, et alcuni avisi dicono che l'inverneria più in qua di Andrinopoli tra Salonichi et Scopia et che ha deliberà di venir personalmente in qua con 300 m. cavalli et mandar dalla banda da mar vele numero 500, delle qual oltre la sua armata erano da novo fatte 70 nel mar mazor et se ne faceano altre cento con tutta la diligentia possibile per compimento delle cinquecento, et che il tutto da terra et da mar sarà ad ordine per tutto zener proximo. Item che Barbarossa è restato fuori con galie 120 delle più preste et meglio ad ordine.

"Sono etiam avisi che in la Soria non si era fatto movimento alcuno da guerra, anzi ch' el Signor Turco havea provisto a quelle bande et frontiere di tal presidii che erano non solum sufficienti a difendersi dal Soffi, ma anche ad offenderlo, onde potemo esser certi ch' el ditto Signor Turco sarà molto presto ad ordine da mar et da terra et quasi si po reputar ch' el sia in actu. . . ." On the same day the Senate wrote in the same terms to their ambassador at the imperial court (*ibid.*, fol. 104').

¹³¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fol. 104'.

¹³² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 95'-96', 100'-101', 106'-107'. Numerous documents of December, 1537, illustrate the Venetian desire to go on with plans for an offensive against the Turks, if the contest between Charles V and Francis I could only be concluded.

most effusive protestations of Turkish friendship for Venice with that of Khairuddin Barbarossa's widespread destruction in the Venetian-held islands of the Archipelago. Also the Republic's consuls, merchants, ships, and merchandise were still being detained by the Porte. Canale might, however, tell Ayas Pasha on behalf of the Senate "that we likewise entertain good intentions toward the Serenissimo Gran Signor," and briefly rehearsing the complaints already stated in the letters never sent to the Porte, the Senate authorized the bailie to discuss with the pasha a renewal of the former peace which Venice claimed never to have violated during thirty-eight continuous years.¹³³

While the Senate was thus allegedly ready to renew friendly relations with the Porte, the Republic's ambassador in Rome, Marc' Antonio Contarini, was still at work trying to effect "la conclusion et stipulation della liga defensiva et offensiva contra Turchi," at which time final arrangements were being made for Pope Paul III to pay one sixth of the costs of the whole undertaking, Charles V three sixths (or one half), and Venice the remaining two sixths (or one third). But Contarini was also to press the Curia Romana for authorization to sell ten percent of the holdings of the larger benefices, for without this concession the Republic could not bear such a burden. "And even though peace has not taken place between the emperor and the most Christian king," the ambassador was told,

even as you effect the conclusion of the league, you will implore his Holiness to continue in his good offices for the achievement of peace, as we shall do ourselves. . . . His Holiness will understand the readiness with which we have entered the league, as becomes good and true Christians. . . .¹³⁴

The Senate, however, held up the letter to Contarini until a separate vote had been taken on each article of the confederation which he was negotiating with the pope and the emperor. The terms

of the alliance provided that the anti-Turkish expedition should take place in the current year 1538, and that the Christian fleet should have 200 galleys. The land forces should have 50,000 foot, including 20,000 Landsknechte, as well as 4,500 *homini d' arme* and the necessary artillery and munitions. The pope was to arm 36 galleys, the emperor 82, and Venice also 82, making the required total of 200. Details of financing had been worked out in Rome. The Senate accepted them all, although with occasional dissenting votes. An honorable place in the league was reserved for Francis I, should he wish to join the sacred enterprise. Preparations for offensive action should be ready in March. Francesco Maria della Rovere, the duke of Urbino, was to head the land forces, and Andrea Doria, prince of Melfi, theoretically at least to exercise the high command at sea, although the Venetian Marco Grimani, patriarch of Aquileia and captain-general of the papal galleys, and Vincenzo Capello, now the Republic's captain-general of the sea, had to give their advice and consent (or one of them at least) to the execution of the Genoese Doria's orders.¹³⁵ Paul III's appointment of Grimani as commander of the papal squadron was an obvious concession to Venice and a further guarantee of the Republic's interests in the coming struggle.

At the same time (on 1 February) the Senate defined those interests, which consisted *ante omnia* in the immediate restoration of "all cities, castles, islands, and other places," which had formerly belonged to Venice, and might now be acquired by the alliance. The Senate especially wanted "Valona and Castelnuovo, which is at the mouth of Cattaro, with full jurisdiction over the said places." The pope and the emperor were also to receive their erstwhile possessions when they were recovered from the Turks. Coron had of course been an outpost of the Republic for three centuries, and the fact that Charles V had more recently possessed the place, was not to prejudice its recovery by Venice. Charles was to receive, however, the old empire of Constantinople and whatever else was due him as king of Naples and Sicily, without prejudice to conceivable Venetian claims here or there. The Hospitallers

¹³³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 127-128', and cf. fols. 123'-124', 125', 126', and Reg. 59, fol. 36, on Turkish depredation in the Archipelago.

¹³⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 128'-129', doc. dated 31 January, 1538. From Asti on 28 July, 1537, Alfonso de Ávalos, the marchese del Vasto, had given Paul III the worn-out assurance that if the European princes would lay aside their hostilities for one another and unite against the Turks, the victory of Christendom would surely follow, "et mi rendo più che certo che la Maestà cesarea mostrerà alla Santità vostra et a tutto il mondo quanto più è inclinata a difender le cose universali che attender alle private . . ." (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XIV, fols. 207'-209', by mod. stamped enumeration).

¹³⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 130'-131', doc. dated 1 February, 1538. Vincenzo Capello's commission to replace Girolamo Pesaro as *capitaneus generalis maris* is dated 20 March (*ibid.*, Reg. 59, fols. 33' ff.). He had held the appointment before (see, above, p. 358). On the memorials in honor of Capello still preserved in the Venetian church of S. Maria Formosa, see Giulio Lorenzetti, *Venezia e il suo estuario*, Trieste, 1963, repr. 1982, pp. 379, 381.

were to get back the island of Rhodes. To compensate the papacy for the heavy and continuous expense it was going to have to assume in the crusade, a state was to be created from the expected conquests, *uno stato conveniente per la Sede Apostolica*, above and beyond what the pope would otherwise acquire (which in fact would not have been much). The Senate instructed Contarini to advise the pope and the imperial ambassador in Rome that these territorial arrangements and aspirations should be kept in the strictest secrecy. It was enough to announce a crusade, a league against the Turks, *dovendosi dir simpliciter liga contra Turchi*.¹³⁶

There was no point in informing Francis I that his archenemy might conceivably become the emperor of Constantinople. But one inevitably wonders how seriously the hardheaded statesmen of the lagoon, the Minios and Mocenigos, Contarini and Grimani, who were then in the Senate, really took these grandiose arrangements—more seriously perhaps than the modern historian who knows how easily the league's ambitions were to be dissipated by the Turks at Prevesa.

The Franco-Turkish alliance which La Forêt had been working so hard to effect exerted little influence upon the respective strategies of the high contracting powers. Having persistently sought a large-scale Turkish attack upon Italy to synchronize with a French invasion of Liguria and Lombardy, Francis I moved his forces into Picardy and Artois, although at this very time (the spring and early summer of 1537)¹³⁷ the Turkish fleet and

a land army, the latter being led by Suleiman himself, were assembled at Valona, across the Adriatic from Brindisi. There was consternation in the Curia Romana, the natural consequence of four months of anxious waiting and the most pessimistic expectations, for in Rome one had known only too well that the Turks were preparing a grand offensive by sea. The Venetians had been dinnning the fact into everyone's ears. On 15 February (1537) Paul III had reminded Francis of the frequent papal attempts to reconcile the houses of Valois and Hapsburg in a peace which might make possible the holding of a general council, the extinction of heresy, reform of the Church, the repulse of the Turks, and thus at long last the security and tranquillity of Europe, but the coming spring would surely see the Turks' launching full-scale attacks upon "poor Italy."¹³⁸

Dozens of documents, printed and unprinted,

1-2, no. 24, pp. 115-16, letter of Ricalcati to Morone, dated at Rome, 16 February, 1537, and Ehese, in the *Römische Quartalschrift*, XII (1898), 310. The background of events and issues may be explored in some detail in J. Lestocquoy, ed., *Correspondance des nonces en France: Carpi et Ferrerio, 1535-1540, et Légations de Carpi et de Farnèse, Rome, 1961* (Acta nuntiaturae gallicae, I). The Turks stand out in the correspondence of the papal nuncios in France during these years (see Lestocquoy, *op. cit.*, pp. XX-XXII, and docs. nos. 2-5, 7, 12, 15, 18-19, 23, 31, 37, etc., 50 ff., 77, 79, 93, 158, 183, 191-92, 194, 198-99, 203, 208, 211, 224-25, 254-55, 237, 241, 244, 246, 248, 250-53, 255, 262, 265-67, 269, 305, 308, 346, 368, 370, 373, 390-91, 397, 402, 407-8, 410, 420, 433, 443, 449, 451-55, 475, 489, 494, 512, 514, 517, 522, 540, 558-59, 569, and various casual references to the Turks have been passed over).

¹³⁶ On 15 February, 1537, Paul III wrote Francis I (Arm. XLI, tom. 5, no. 201, fol. 208): "Quamvis hoc saepius cum Maestate tua egimus, ut cum serenissimo Caesare pacem inire velles, a qua concilii generalis celebratio, heresum extinctio, ecclesiae reformatio, Turcarum repulsio, demumque universalis Christianorum salus et tranquillitas hoc tempore dependet. Tamen admonente nos veris adventu in quo nemo dubitat Turcarum tantos apparatus in miseram Italiam eructuros, idem officium per nos totiens frustra tentatum repetere vobiscum statuimus. . . ." Cf. *ibid.*, no. 202-6. With the omission of some phrases the above passage from the pope's letter of 15 February is given in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, no. 2, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 409-10. Papal documents of this period furnish abundant evidence of the pope's fear of an attack upon Italy (Arm. XLI, tom. 6, no. 52, fol. 66, a brief to Gerónimo Grosso, papal commissioner in Ancona, dated 26 April, 1537; no. 294, fol. 302, to Bishop Simon de Zereni-Erdved of Zagreb dated 19 May, 1537); . . . Accessit etiam novus metus a Turca, qui classem numerosissimam contra Italiam habet instructam, nosque cum populo nostris et ipsa Italia in maximo periculo versamur, et in comparandis praesidiis nostras vires omnes absumimus" (from the brief of 19 May, which also appears with a slightly different text in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, vol. XXXII [1878], p. 438b). On the Italian fear of the Turks in 1537, cf. Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 275-315, and cf. Paolo III, I (1924), 405 ff.

¹³⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 132'-133'. The "signing" (*sigillatione*) of the articles of the league took place in Rome on 8 February, 1538 (*ibid.*, fols. 134', 140').

¹³⁷ Cf. the letter of Cesare de' Nobili, dated at Paris on 29 May, 1537, to the papal protonotary and secretary Ambrogio Ricalcati, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XII, fols. 168'-169', and note also fols. 174, 175', and 181 ff., the last reference being to letters of Gian Matteo Giberti, the bishop of Verona, written from various places in France during the spring of 1537. Cf. Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 53', 55'. The imperialists had been expecting a major French offensive for some time (cf. Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 447, 462-64, 473-74, 477-78, 479, etc.). Charles V had sought to forestall it by an (unsuccessful) invasion of Provence, while the pope as usual tried to make peace (Weiss, II, 469-70, 480-82, 484-88, 490, etc.).

When Rodolfo Pio di Carpi, bishop of Faenza and papal nuncio to France in 1535-1537, was made a cardinal and left France for Italy in April of the latter year, Cesare de' Nobili succeeded him in the nunciature to the French court. De' Nobili returned to Rome in the summer of 1537 without making any progress in his effort to secure French participation in the general council the pope was trying to convolve (Ehese, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 130, and Jedin, *Konz. von Trient*, I, 268). Cf. *Nuntiaturberichte*,

still bear witness to the anxiety which reigned in Rome. On 16 June, 1537, for example, Paul III wrote the Emperor Charles that what he had always feared, was now coming to pass: the hostility between the emperor and the king of France was bringing Christendom to the brink of ruin. The Turk was almost at the threshold of Italy.

We do not doubt that your Majesty has heard the daily reports being brought to us here [in Rome] and to your people in Naples, for they are closer at hand, that the Turkish fleet—which you know is very large—is standing at anchor off the coast of Apulia, drawn up and ready for action. May it not be that by the time your Majesty reads this letter we are getting the news that it has set sail and landed in Italy!

The pope, anxious and indignant, appealed for peace between the Christian contestants.¹³⁹ On the same day the College of Cardinals also wrote Charles a like statement of their grave apprehension, pleading for peace and for protection.¹⁴⁰

Two months later (on 20 August) Charles replied in a long, stilted epistle, protesting that he was not the cause of the war with France, as his Holiness should be well aware. He was the injured party; the war had been forced upon him. Three times the king of France had violated his obligations sworn to under treaties. It was not Charles's fault that the Turk got bolder and bolder. He had opposed him in Hungary, in Italy, and at Tunis, "alone and more than our strength could bear, for the fullest advantage of the Christian commonwealth. . . ." Charles noted that the pope himself had much to answer for in the unco-operative and irrational restrictions which he had placed upon the royal collection in Spain of the special imposts for the crusade, despite the repeated and common concession of the *crusada* which earlier popes had made for the protection of the western coastlands against infidel attacks. When Charles gathered forces to push back the Turk, he was himself usually attacked *veluti a tergo* by alleged Christians on his German borders

or other confines of his empire.¹⁴¹ Replying the same day (on 20 August) to "his dearest friends," the cardinals, Charles wrote a shorter letter, reminding them that "no one of you is ignorant of whose counsel, favor, and hope the Turk depends upon in this struggle."¹⁴²

Mostly the Turk depended upon himself in the struggle, and the reports of his preparations had not been much exaggerated. Khaireddin Barbarossa's forces had landed at Castro in Apulia, south of Otranto, in late July of 1537. The news was known in Rome by 2 August, but about two weeks later it was learned that the Turks had departed—with many prisoners, to be sure, but at least they were gone. The attack on Apulia may have been a diversion, or an exploratory thrust to see whether French forces were prepared to launch an attack through Piedmont upon the imperial forces in the Po valley. Sultan Suleiman was, as we have seen, already at war with the hapless Venetians. Toward the end of August (1537) Suleiman had begun the fruitless siege of the fortress of Corfu. The French fleet under its admiral, Bertrand d'Ornesan, baron of S. Blancard, had appeared off Cephalonia and Zante (on 7 September), going on to Corfu, but the admiral was quite unable to persuade Suleiman to assign a hundred galleys to plunder the coasts of Apulia, Sicily, and the March of Ancona.¹⁴³ In mid-

¹³⁹ Weiss, II, 518–22.

¹⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, II, 525–26.

¹⁴¹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 340–53, journal of S. Blancard's expedition into the Levant, written by Jean de Vêga, who accompanied him, and *cf.* *ibid.*, I, 357; Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 187–88, 697–98, trans. J. J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V (1856), 270–72, 525, Suleiman's journal; Longo, *Guerra tra Veneziani e Turchi dall'anno 1537 al 1540*, in *Gennadeion MS. 80*, p. 22, who relates that S. Blancard asked Suleiman "che volesse lasciar 100 galere a danneggiar la Puglia, la Cecilia, le marine del regno di Napoli et quelle della Marca." *Cf.*, however, Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, pp. 100–5, 187, who reads from the MS. in the Bibl. Querini-Stampatia, Cl. IV, Cod. ix, fol. 12^v: "a danneggiare la Puglia, la Sicilia, le marine del Regno di Napoli, et quello [sic] della Spagna," which would be rather a different matter. *Cf.* in general Marco Guazzo, *Cronica* (1553), pp. 403–5.

La Forêt had accompanied the sultan to Valona, but became seriously ill in September, 1537 (Charrière, I, 354), and died about the middle of the month. After La Forêt's death, Antonio Rincón was again appointed French ambassador to the Porte (in January, 1538), on which note Bourilly, in the *Revue Historique*, CXIII (1913), 285 ff. Suleiman's siege of Corfu and S. Blancard's presence in eastern waters left their impress on Turkish sources (*cf.* Ludwig Forrer, *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, pp. 95–96). Note Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 309–11, and *Paolo III*, I (1924), 431–32, on the Turkish landing at Castro. For conditions in Rome and the terror inspired by Barbarossa's landing, see also Pastor, *Gesch.*

¹³⁹ Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 515–16; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, no. 49, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 431a. The following month (July, 1537) the Turkish fleet did land in force in the Terra d'Otranto. Morone, the papal nuncio to the court of Ferdinand, feared at this time "l'unione di Franza con il Turco et con Lutherani," the Lutherans allegedly having received 80,000 ducats from the French to finance a large-scale intervention in Italy (Nuntiatursberichte, I–2, no. 49, p. 189, letter to Ricalcati dated 12 July, 1537). In September the Venetian Senate was also busily engaged in the effort to bring Charles V and Francis I together (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 70^v–71^r, 72^v, 73^r, 74^r).

¹⁴⁰ Weiss, II, 517–18.

September Suleiman had left Corfu to return to Istanbul, and the following month the French themselves entered Italy to retake Piedmont, which had been largely overrun by imperial troops the preceding July (1537). At no point along the various battle fronts were the French and Turkish activities connected by common plans of attack. In remembrance of the Christians' victorious resistance at Corfu, Paul III had a medal struck showing a dolphin overcoming a crocodile.

When a dolphin takes on a crocodile, however, he needs assistance. Papal diplomats tried to bring the Venetians into an anti-Turkish alliance with Paul III. In those days diplomacy was a tiresome process of writing dozens and scores of letters to help prepare for every move. Nuncios in the field had to be kept fully informed of current proceedings. They had to ask the proper questions before they could learn the answers in which the Curia was interested. In the correspondence of nuncios like Vergerio and Morone, French envoys like Rincón and Pellicier, imperial statesmen like Granvelle and Cobos, the reader may live again their weeks of waiting, days of anxiety, and final hours of anguish in defeat or of jubilation in victory. If deception was practiced with finesse, it was not in fact admired. Good manners were cultivated as a fine art; both Castiglione and della Casa knew the exacting career of a papal nuncio.

Although it was apparently an adage of the Curia in dispatching a nuncio "to send a wise man and tell him nothing" (*mitte sapientem et nihil ei dicas*), those inexperienced in diplomacy might receive, whatever their wisdom, the most elaborate instructions concerning almost every detail of deportment. The German nunciatures were especially delicate assignments, for hostile Lutherans awaited with excessive pleasure every possible misstep on a nuncio's part. When in late October, 1536, Giovanni Morone, safe and staid bishop of Modena, was going as papal envoy to Ferdinand's

court in Austria and Bohemia, he was cautioned to be neither too liberal nor too close in the expenditure of money at the inns in which he would stay. He was to contract no debts, spurn no cities, private homes, or gifts offered to him publicly, show disdain for no foods, wines, clothes, or customs strange to him. He was to wear the habit worn by bishops at the Curia Romana, avoid luxury and display in food and dress, and eschew intemperance in all things; he was to betray neither fear nor diffidence in his face or converse with men; he was to temper the gravity of his bearing with good nature; he was to employ prudently and modestly the faculties and indulgences granted him by the pope; he was to practice charity, attend divine service daily, be present at the celebration of feasts and solemn days, observe fasts, avoid contention, and so on, *omnia tamen haec sincere et simpliciter*.¹⁴⁴ The principle which underlay these rules of conduct (composed by Aleander), like those upon which most of the *Cortegiano* and the *Galateo* were based, was courtesy, a regard for the feelings of others, and as such was quite independent of current fashions and contemporary diplomatic etiquette.

Morone had been well chosen to represent the Holy See at the Hapsburg court, and we may well assume that he had not required Aleander's essay on a nuncio's comportment. The easy approach he had established to the throne made it possible to present the pope's points of view informally to Ferdinand and to discuss their political or other implications. In late August, 1537, Ferdinand expressed approval of Paul III's efforts to bring the Venetians and Charles V together in a pact against the Turks, and said that he hoped his Holiness would persevere in this important endeavor. Morone replied that he would, as always, convey the royal message to Rome, but took the opportunity to note that the matter really lay in Charles's own hand—he should offer the Venetians some proper inducement.

Being encouraged by his Majesty to speak to him frankly about this matter, I explained that since the empire was composed of great princes it was naturally feared by the republics, especially when they were neighbors: I believed that if the emperor would give the state of Milan

d. Pápis, V (repr. 1956), 188-91, whose account contains numerous archival references. Five years later Pope Paul III himself recalled the great fear caused by the Turkish attacks upon various places along the Apulian coast, in the bull of 22 May, 1542, convoking the council at Trent (Ehess, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 184, p. 227, lines 25-30).

Morone, papal nuncio to the court of Ferdinand (then in Prague), was kept well informed concerning the Turkish threat to southern Italy and so to Rome (*Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, nos. 49-50, 52-53, pp. 190, 192, 195-96, 198-99, letters to Ricalcati, dated 12 and 16 July, 8 and 20 August, 1537, and cf. no. 58). Also see Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, nos. 48 ff., vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 430 ff., esp. nos. 51-53, pp. 432-34, and no. 60, p. 437.

¹⁴⁴ *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 3, pp. 61-65, prepared by Jerome Aleander about 24 October, 1536, also given in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1537, nos. 8-10, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 413-14. Two months later, on 22 December (1536), Aleander was made a cardinal, *reservatus in pectore*; his nomination was published on 13 March, 1538 (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 25).

to some private prince, would leave the affairs of Florence in the old state of a republic [Paul III hated Cosimo de' Medici], would make a firm alliance while the war with the Turks lasted, and would give the Venetians some part of the reward of victory, if it please God to grant it, the Venetians would be drawn to this desired and necessary union. His Majesty, graciously hearing all these reflections, thanked me. Then he sent off today a post to Venice. I know not whether it be for this purpose, that is, to put the imperial agents in mind of these considerations.¹⁴⁵

However that may have been, the Venetians soon agreed to an alliance with Paul III against the Turks.

The Venetians had reached their decision, in fact, just before the news arrived of their success at Corfu. They were very much in earnest, and promptly made known their intention of hiring German mercenaries. Since ten popes had already failed to secure Venetian action against the Turks, Paul III was jubilant. The alliance was celebrated in Rome with due solemnity in mid-September (1537).¹⁴⁶ At the

beginning of November a commission of four cardinals was appointed to deal with the Turkish war. Already, on 9 October, a Turkish army had defeated the Austrians under Johann Katzianer near Esseg (Hung. Eszék, now Osijek, in northeastern Croatia on the Drava), another undertaking quite unrelated to the French campaign in Piedmont.¹⁴⁷ Morone

Cesaream Maiestatem, et illustrissimos dominos Venetos contra tyrannum Turcarum communem hostem qui violato iure gentium Corcyram insulam Venetorum obsidebat postquam ab Italia nequaquam a se petita pedem referre cogereur itaque pro huiusmodi foedere supplicationes decrevit sunt."

Cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 191-92, with refs., and Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 339-40, who gives part of the report of Charles de Hémarat de Denonville, cardinal bishop of Mâcon, French ambassador in Rome, to Anne de Montmorency, dated 28 September (1537) concerning the "messe papale pour remercier Dieu de la ligue faite entre le pape, l'empereur et les Vénitiens," as well as the arrival of the news (carried by a Venetian frigate from Corfu to Otranto) of Suleiman's abandonment of the siege of Corfu. The Venetian ambassador in Rome had also received letters from the governor of the Corfote fortress dated 16 September "qui confirment la retraicte du Turcq." Cf. *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 65, pp. 226-27; no. 71, pp. 239-40. *et alibi*: Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 318-27, who emphasizes the Venetian reluctance to enter any pact directed against the Porte.

¹⁴⁷ According to Morone, who should have known the facts, Ferdinand's army in "Schiavonia" consisted of 5,000 men-at-arms, 7,000 light horse, and 12,000 good infantry (*Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 56, p. 204, letter to Ricalcati, dated at Vienna on 14 September, 1537). Ferdinand had hurried from Prague to Vienna to attend to the needs of his army, "perché l' exercito suo è provvisio solum de denari et altre cose necessarie per la metà del mese d' ottobre" (*ibid.*): for two days Ferdinand had urged Morone with the greatest insistence to send off a plea to the pope for aid. Cf. *ibid.*, no. 57, pp. 208-9; no. 59, p. 213; no. 60, pp. 214-15; no. 61, pp. 218-19, dated at Vienna, 12 October. Ferdinand's army, being short of food, had encamped seven Italian miles from Esseg (Osijek), while the Turks under siege in Esseg had been reduced to eating their horses.

On 16 October Morone reported to Ricalcati the complete defeat of Ferdinand's army and the flight of Katzianer and the principal commanders. The disaster had occurred on the ninth, and Morone regarded it as worse than that of Mohács, because the 24,000 men in the army were "del hore de tutte le provincie di questa Maestà" [Ferdinand], and the loss of artillery and arms to the Turks was almost as serious (*ibid.*, no. 63, pp. 223-24). Morone continued to supply the Curia with such information as reached Vienna. On 19 October he wrote that an eyewitness had now appeared at Ferdinand's court, stating that after the flight of Katzianer and the other captains with a part of the cavalry, the remainder of the army had united with the resolve to save themselves together or to die, and had effected a safe retreat to a fortress town called Walpo (Valpovo, fourteen miles northwest of Osijek), said to have been well supplied with food (*ibid.*, no. 64, pp. 224-25). On the twenty-second they were "much perplexed" in Vienna, and beginning to doubt this sanguine report (no. 65, p. 226). On 15 November Morone reported that almost all the cavalry had followed Katzianer in flight, but for the rest the losses of men and artillery were very heavy (no. 70, pp. 238-39). Cf. C. Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 339-40, and G. E. Rothenberg, *The Austrian Military*

¹⁴⁵ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 54, p. 201, letter to Ricalcati, dated at Prague on 25 August, 1537. Morone's conversation with Ferdinand had taken place the preceding day. Cf. *ibid.*, no. 57, p. 209; no. 58, p. 211; no. 60, p. 215; no. 61, pp. 219-20; no. 76, pp. 249-50; *et alibi*. On 13 October (1537) Morone reported that Ferdinand seemed to be ready to negotiate a "perpetual" anti-Turkish pact with Venice for his hereditary domains of the Tyrol, Carniola, Styria, Carinthia, Gorizia, and Austria (*ibid.*, no. 62, p. 223).

¹⁴⁶ Paul III sent Fabio Mignanelli, on whom see below, note 197, to Venice "a far liga tra la Beatitudine sua, la Cesarea Maestà et la Signoria nostra contra infideli a commune defension delle marine et stati che cadauno ha in Italia . . ." to which the doge and Senate replied that they had all along sent the Holy See true reports of the Turkish naval preparations, which at one point Paul had suggested the Venetians might possibly be exaggerating. But his Holiness quite understood, as did the Signoria, the importance of every step they might now take, "essendo verissimo che per la grandissima potentia del Signor Turco, il quale ha quelle forza et obedientia che ad ognuno è noto, siamo necessitati diligentemente considerar et ben advertir con qual modo dovemo intrar in una guerra così pericolosa, la quale senza alcun dubio saria alla Signoria nostra continua et perpetua . . . ; questo è quanto ne occorre dir al presente . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 61'-62', ed. dated 28 August, 1537). The Turkish attack upon Corfu had naturally helped the Venetians to make up their minds (*ibid.*, fols. 68' ff., 71' ff., 74).

¹⁴⁷ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 107, and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 66: "Rome die Veneris septima Septembris apud Sanctum Marcum fuit consistorium secretum et in eo hec acta: Littere illustrissimi principis Andree Aurie [Andrea Doria] lecte sunt ad orationem imperatoris de discessu exercitus Turcarum ex Italia quon ingenti classe invaserat.

"Rome die Mercurii XIX Septembris apud Sanctum Petrum fuit consistorium secretum et in eo hec acta: Sanctissimus dominus noster retulit de foedere inter Sanctitatem suam,

thought this a worse catastrophe than Mohács. He had been doing his best to bind Charles V and the Venetians to the Holy See in a league against the Turks. Now it was clear that Charles's entrance into the papal-Venetian alliance could be taken for granted, although formal ratification of the articles of agreement was delayed until 8 February, 1538, when the Holy League was at last finally negotiated, and declared its intention of offensive as well as defensive action against the Turks.¹⁴⁸ Of course Francis I needed assurance that the league was in no way directed against him, and the Venetian ambassador at the French court gave it immediately, without waiting for instructions from home which would have taken too long.¹⁴⁹

Morone had also been working hard to bring Ferdinand and John Zápolya to some kind of accord, as his letters to Ricalcati month after month bear witness. Finally on 24 February (1538) a one year's peace was reached in the so-called treaty of Grosswardein (Nagyvárad, now Oradea). This treaty was partly the work of Johann von Weeze, archbishop-elect of Lund, who gave Morone a blow by blow description of his trials when he reached Prague at the beginning of April. Brother George Martinuzzi (Utićenović), the bishop-elect of Grosswardein, had represented Zápolya's interests, and had done very well. We shall see more of Martinuzzi, who for the next dozen or more years will stand out as the leading figure in Hungary (until his assassination on 17 December, 1551). By the terms of the treaty of Grosswardein, Ferdinand recognized Zápolya as king of the greater part of Hungary, but the whole kingdom was to revert to Ferdinand or his heirs after Zápolya's death, whether the latter had any children or not. Zápolya's adherence to the anti-

Turkish league was also involved, although he would presumably not be required to acknowledge it for some time.¹⁵⁰ To Zápolya the alternatives of Hapsburg cross or Ottoman crescent seemed equally grim. His contest with Ferdinand had caused his estrangement from the papacy, which could hardly afford to be overly offensive to the Hapsburgs, who possessed the power and prestige of the empire.

Zápolya, like every Christian ruler, was afraid of the Turks, but what could he do? He was caught in the middle, between Christendom and Islam, "inter sacrum et saxum," as the saying went. He was poor, and so was Ferdinand. If Zápolya was to throw off the Turkish yoke, however, he must have help from the West; Ferdinand must help to defend Buda or Zápolya could not abide by the terms of Grosswardein. Morone appealed to the young Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, who had now replaced Ricalcati as the papal secretary of state.¹⁵¹ Ferdinand acknowledged himself to be powerless to "dispose his subjects to give him aid, who he says are no less exhausted than obstinate, not to say stupid in not foreseeing their own total ruin." The eleventh hour had come. Ferdinand had pledged or alienated, he claimed, most of his patrimony and dominions. He

Border in Croatia, pp. 23-24, who for some unaccountable reason has not used the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland* anywhere in his book.

¹⁴⁸ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1538, nos. 3-4, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 442-44; Friedensburg, in *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, p. 254, note 1, recording the consistorial acts for 8 February, 1538; Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. VI, Reg. 39, fols. 175^r, ff.; Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 58, fols. 134^r, 140^r, and Reg. 59, fol. 24^r, et alibi; *Regesti dei Commemorati*, VI (1903), bk. xxii, nos. 24-25, pp. 231-32, and cf. no. 34, p. 254; Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 330-39, and *Paolo III*, I (1924), 433, 449-51, 454 ff.

¹⁴⁹ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 25^r, letter of the doge and Senate to the Venetian ambassador at the French court, dated 1 March, 1538: "... Vi laudamo che habiate affirmà al illustrissimo Gran Contestabile [Anne de Montmorency] che la liga fatta a Roma non sia contra sua Christianissima Maestà, come veramente non è, ma solamente defensiva et offensiva contra Turchi, la qual nui habiamo fatta per beneficio alla Christianità et per conservatione del stato nostro. . . ."

¹⁵⁰ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 84, pp. 269-70, with notes 1 and 2, and cf. nos. 85, 97. Both Ferdinand and Zápolya were to bear the royal title of Hungary (*ibid.*, no. 97, p. 299). See in general Árpád Károlyi, ed., *Frater György Lovelázi (Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii Utićenović [Martinuzzi dicti], episcopi Magno-Varadiensis, S.R.E. cardinalis, etc., 1535-1551)* (Budapest, 1881, nos. II-III, v-vi, pp. 4-6, 8-9. In a letter of 15 January (1538) to Brother George Martinuzzi, Ferdinand had referred to Zápolya as *rex Hungariae* (*ibid.*, no. v, p. 8). Johann von Weeze, archbishop of Lund, had long been engaged in diplomatic negotiations with Zápolya on behalf of Charles V (see his reports to Charles in Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, nos. 400, 441, 443, 445, pp. 167 ff.). Venice naturally saw great advantage accruing to the Christian cause in the peace between Ferdinand and Zápolya (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 29^r). Cf. also Og. [M.] Utićenović, *Lebensgeschichte des Cardinals Georg Utićenović genannt Martinuzzi*, Vienna, 1881, pp. 45-47, and see *ibid.*, append., docs. II-III, pp. 2-15, for the text of the treaty of Grosswardein, "datum Waradini in festo beati Mathiae Apostoli anno domini 1538, regnorum vero nostrorum duodecimo. . . ."

On 25 March (1538) Morone wrote Cardinal Farnese from Prague that the Turks had recently sacked the Hungarian town of Seged, which belonged to Zápolya, and had carried off 10,000 prisoners (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Carte Farnesiane, tom. I, pt. 2, fol. 661), by mod. stamped enumeration, published by Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 82, pp. 262-66, esp. p. 264, doc. misdated 23 March).

¹⁵¹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 88, p. 279, letter dated at Prague on 27 April, 1538. Ricalcati had been removed from office for simoniacal practices on 28 December, 1537, and was imprisoned in the Castel S. Angelo (*ibid.*, p. 248, note 2, and cf. above, note 82). On Zápolya's plight, note *ibid.*, no. 90, p. 285, no. 98, p. 304.

knew of no further ways of raising money "for the service of all Christendom and especially of his hereditary provinces which are in between the Turk and the Lutherans." He therefore begged the pope to allow by special letters of indulgence the alienation of the movable goods of the monasteries to the extent of a half, a third, or a fourth of all their holdings for use in an expedition against the Turks.¹⁵² The news was constantly reaching Ferdinand's court of vast Ottoman preparations for an expedition against Hungary. It was thought desirable to bring the king of Poland into the confederation against the Turk.¹⁵³

Ferdinand was looking everywhere for help. As he contemplated the Turkish march into Hungary and possibly Austria, he was often distraught. Anticipating refusal of his request for the extensive secularization of monastic wealth, he directed Morone to rescind his petition to the pope, and to ask instead for a subsidy of two tenths to be levied upon all ecclesiastical revenues, secular and regular, throughout the entire Roman Empire.¹⁵⁴ Morone considered this request more moderate than the previous one. Since Ferdinand had requested, as executors of the two tithes, the cardinal of Trent, Morone himself, and Bishop Gregory Langer of Wiener Neustadt, the nuncio dryly informed Cardinal Farnese "that these moneys should be disbursed for the benefit of this enterprise [against the Turk], not for private uses, as I understand was done in the time of Pope Clement of blessed memory, when goods of the Church were alienated in these parts."¹⁵⁵ In the meantime Ferdinand was cheered by the news that the Venetians had contracted for 10,000 Landsknechte from Dukes Wilhelm and Ludwig of Bavaria, and were sending them into the region of Friuli.¹⁵⁶

Even the Bohemian magnates had broken down before the emergency, and were at last prepared to furnish the king with 3,000 horse or 9,000 in-

fantry for five months. His residence in Prague having served its purpose, Ferdinand was now planning (in mid-May, 1538) to go into Saxony, whither Duke George had invited him and whence he expected some aid. Thereafter Ferdinand was to attend provincial diets in Lusatia, Silesia, and Moravia—all parts of the kingdom of Bohemia—where he was also to seek grants of supply against the Turks. Another diet was being held in Regensburg, where Matthias Lang, the cardinal archbishop of Salzburg (d. 1540), the two dukes of Bavaria, and other prince bishops of the district were to make their appearance. Morone understood they would give Ferdinand 3,000 infantry and 1,000 horse, "and so on every side his Majesty keeps collecting an army," but no one could tell how big it would be.¹⁵⁷ At Görlitz in Lusatia Ferdinand had a very satisfactory meeting with the young Joachim II, margrave of Brandenburg (1535–1571), who promised him 200 men-at-arms and 500 infantry with much artillery and ample munitions for the customary five months' campaigning season. Joachim even offered to take the field himself if it should seem necessary. He also undertook to see to it that the other Catholic electors should do the same.¹⁵⁸

The diet at Breslau in Silesia was discouraging, however,

because the Catholics say they are afraid of the Lutherans, if they strip their provinces to give aid to his Majesty; the Lutherans say they are afraid not only of the Catholics but also of their imperial and royal Majesties [Charles V and Ferdinand], if they should do the same.

Both parties thus used the same excuse to avoid making their contributions. By this time Breslau was all Lutheran, as Morone tells us, and Catholics were afraid to bear witness to their faith. When Lutheran fears were discussed, Ferdinand replied, as Morone duly reported to Rome, "that his imperial Majesty and he have been so benign toward

¹⁵² *Nuntiatenberichte*, I-2, no. 86, pp. 274–75, and note 1, Morone to Farnese from Prague, 12 April, 1538.

¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, I-2, no. 89, p. 283, Morone to Farnese from Prague, 28 April, 1538.

¹⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, no. 90, p. 284, and note 2, Morone to Farnese from Prague, 2 May, 1538.

¹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, I-2, p. 285. He also notes that "li avisi della venuta del Turco verso Hongeria vano continuando," and if the Turk should take Buda, "non solo Vienna, ma tutte le altre provincie di questo serenissimo re [Ferdinand] sarebbero in grandissimo pericolo." Cf. *ibid.*, no. 94, p. 293. But Paul III was most reluctant to grant Ferdinand the German tithes (*ibid.*, no. 100, p. 310).

¹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, I-2, no. 91, p. 286, Morone to Farnese from Prague, 10 May, 1538, and cf. also pp. 447–50.

¹⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, I-2, no. 91, p. 286. Ferdinand left Prague on 16 May (1538), and spent the eighteenth and nineteenth in Dresden with Duke George of Saxony, who renewed his promise of aid. Spending 21–24 May at Bautzen in Lusatia, Ferdinand next went to Görlitz (on 25–26 May), and by Bunzlau, now the Polish Bolesławiec, on the twenty-seventh to Breslau, now Wrocław, in Silesia (30 May–17 June). From Breslau the court went by way of Neisse to Olmütz, now Olomouc (23–30 June), and reached Linz on 7 July. Morone traveled with Ferdinand throughout the entire period. The king's itinerary could almost be constructed from the datelines in Morone's dispatches to Alessandro Farnese.

¹⁵⁸ *Nuntiatenberichte*, I-2, no. 94, p. 291, Morone to Farnese from Görlitz, 26 May, 1538.

the Lutherans that they have no cause to fear!" Then the problem of the council arose for discussion, an unfailling subject, and the usual appeals for satisfaction and assurance were to be sent to Charles V.¹⁵⁹

In the meantime dealings with John Zápolya seemed to be going smoothly. The extraordinary Jerome Laski, who had survived the perilous misadventure of having his name linked with that of Lodovico Gritti, had appeared in Prague in April (1538), having actually entered Ferdinand's service. His wide travels, knowledge of many languages, and unusual family and political connections made a considerable impression on Morone, to whom he gave a memorandum on how an anti-Turkish expedition should be organized.¹⁶⁰ Then Laski accompanied Archbishop Johann von Weeze on another mission to Zápolya, whose own envoy Stephen Broderic had himself returned to Ferdinand's court "per la conclusione della pace."¹⁶¹ On 3 June (1538) Laski arrived back in Breslau to report that Zápolya was willing for Ferdinand's troops to garrison Buda against the Turks. Morone believed that a union of the two Christian kings of Hungary, who could ally with themselves the king of Poland and the voivode of Moldavia, might be the beginning of a really effective alliance against the Turk, which would be of great utility to the Christian commonwealth.¹⁶² Actually Zápolya had offered Ferdinand a larger scope for his forces than the latter had requested. A few days later Johann von Weeze gave his own report, and now it appeared that Ferdinand would be hard pressed to meet the commitments he had made. As Morone understood the facts, Ferdinand's envoys had offered 5,000 infantry for the defense of Buda and the same number of troops for the defense of certain other places in Hungary, at the same time as Ferdinand had to arm an armada he had prepared on the Danube, for which he required 10,000 men. Morone did not see where the money was coming from, but the king was hopeful of raising enough from the provincial diets.¹⁶³

¹⁵⁹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 95, pp. 293-95, Morone to Farnese from Breslau, 2 June, 1538.

¹⁶⁰ *Cf. Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 87, p. 277, Morone to Farnese from Prague, 16 April, 1538, and note Jerome Aleander's appraisal of Laski, in a letter to Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, dated at Vienna on 19 August, 1539 (*ibid.*, pt. 1, vol. 4, no. 240, p. 171, and *cf. ibid.*, pp. 380-82).

¹⁶¹ *Ibid.*, 1-2, no. 95, p. 296.

¹⁶² *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 96, p. 297, Morone to Farnese from Breslau, 3 June, 1538.

¹⁶³ *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 97, p. 299, Morone to Farnese from Breslau, 7 June, 1538.

While the royal court was still at Breslau, Stephen Broderic called on Morone (on 8 June, 1538), telling him in the strictest confidence that the peace between Ferdinand and Zápolya had finally been ratified (*la pace esser conclusa*). He asked Morone to inform the pope, and wanted the latter to send a nuncio into Hungary under the pretext of persuading Zápolya to make peace with Ferdinand. He might then congratulate him upon the conclusion of the peace. The nuncio should bring with him letters of credence bearing the royal title and making clear King John's good relations with the Apostolic See. Broderic asserted that Pope Clement VII had unjustly condemned Zápolya to please the two Hapsburg brothers, and that Paul III should now make the gracious gesture of granting Zápolya absolution and restoring him to the bosom of the Church. Morone, always cautious, answered "that it was not my responsibility to judge Pope Clement's act," but he thought the initiative should come from Zápolya, who might send an envoy to Rome to express pleasure to the pope that peace had been made and to recognize the Holy See, "as past kings of Hungary have always done." Morone was certain Zápolya's gesture would be well received. Broderic said that, considering the extreme secrecy of the peace, it would be dangerous to do so. Morone had no more to say. The peace was so secret that he had been able to send details of it to Rome, as he now reminded Farnese, "many days ago." The next day (on 9 June) Broderic paid Morone another visit. Now he wanted the nuncio to request papal confirmation of certain Hungarian episcopal elections: his own to the see of Vácium (Hung. Vác, German Waitzen); that of Francesco de' Frangipani (Frankopan), already the archbishop of Kalocsa, to the bishopric of Eger (Erlau, Latin Agria); that of John Stailius to the see of Alba Iulia in Transylvania; and finally that of Brother George Utišenović, better known by his mother's name Martinuzzi, to the bishopric of Grosswardein (Hung. Nagyvárad, now the Rumanian Oradea). Brother George was called "the Treasurer." He was an astute and colorful character. A red hat lay in his future, and a violent death. We have already made his acquaintance, and we shall return to him in later chapters.

Stephen Broderic said that the pope had already promised to confirm these elections "not only willingly but also gratis." Ferdinand also requested the same confirmations. Any word of such action on the pope's part would immediately suggest the end of Zápolya's estrangement from Rome, which presumably could only mean his reconciliation in some way with Ferdinand. Morone wrote Farnese, not without a grumble, that "it seems strange to me they want the confirmation of these bishoprics,

and yet they say that the peace is most secret!" But, no matter, in Rome they would know what to do. Most of Hungary was contaminated with the new Protestant sects.¹⁶⁴ According to the annotation on Morone's letter, it was received in Rome on 25 July,¹⁶⁵ but Paul III had already written to Zápolya three weeks before this, calling him king of Hungary and congratulating him on the peace which he had made with Ferdinand.¹⁶⁶

There was probably a good opinion of Stephen Broderic at the Curia, although it seems clear from Morone's correspondence that he did not look upon him with much enthusiasm. John Zápolya's failure to embrace Lutheranism must also have impressed the Curia. Such a move would doubtless have earned the approval of the sultan, who was inclined to look benignly upon the Lutherans as his allies, however unwilling they may have been. Zápolya's Protestantism would not have bothered Francis I, and even though it would have distressed the two dukes of Bavaria, it would probably have secured him a good deal of support in Germany, where he had in fact many well-wishers. But Zápolya remained a staunch Catholic despite the pro-Hapsburg policy pursued by the Holy See in Hungary. For this, doubtless, much was owing to Broderic, Frangipani, Statilius, and George Martinuzzi. Paul III might well be willing to confirm them in their new offices "not only willingly but also gratis."¹⁶⁷

In the meantime, the rumors and reports of the Turkish "apparatus" continued, and so did the

speculation at Ferdinand's court. Jerome Laski thought that Sultan Suleiman would attack neither Hungary nor Italy in force when he learned of the Holy League formed against him and of the peace being made between Charles V and Francis I. While he was striking in one place, the League might attack him in another; besides, the sultan always had the sophi to reckon with, and he could place no dependence on John Zápolya. Like much political and military rationalization, Laski's views were intelligent and wrong. Always the Hapsburgs faced the Lutheran obstacle in their anti-Turkish plans. Scores of letters sent by Vergerio and Morone to Rome during these years link the Lutherans and the Turks together in some way: "Today his Majesty [Ferdinand] has asked me with every insistence," wrote Morone to Farnese on 10 June (1538), "to request of his Holiness the deputa-tion of commissioners to treat of the peace with the Lutherans, so that the imperial diet may meet and put the war against the Turk upon a firm footing, with tranquility at home and with the union of all the empire."¹⁶⁸ This was an old refrain, but it was going to be heard for some years to come.

The Venetian Senate was insistent upon receiving from the Holy See "la concession di alienare le X percento," authorization to sell one tenth of the property of ecclesiastical benefices which yielded a hundred ducats a year and more. Marc' Antonio Contarini, the Republic's ambassador to the Curia Romana, reported that whereas Pope Paul III wanted to help them meet the expenses of the crusade, he wanted to do so in some other way. On 1 March (1538) the Senate wrote Contarini that the ten-percent alienation of ecclesiastical property "would have given us no less a sum than 600,000 ducats." If the pope did not wish to give way on the "alienation" (as obviously providing a perilous precedent), Contarini was to ask that his Holiness "be willing to concede to us a subsidy from the reverend clergy of our state of 200,000 ducats a year for the next five years. . . ."¹⁶⁹ On the twelfth the Senate expressed astonishment that the pope should be so well-disposed and so full of fine words and just not get around to granting the subsidy, and we have written to you [Contarini] these past days that you should ask his Holiness to have the state [communiz] of Ragusa make a fitting contribution to the league, and also that his Holiness be willing generally

¹⁶⁴ *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 98, pp. 302-4, Morone to Farnese from Breslau, 10 June, 1538.

¹⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, 1-2, p. 302.

¹⁶⁶ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 10, no. 584, fol. 304: "Cum esset nuper allatum ad nos de concordia et pace que inter te et serenissimum regem Romanorum, etc., Dei munere secuta est, et egimus eidem Deo maximas gratias quod istud regnum discordiis afflictum beneficio vestre conciliationis recreasset. . . ." Cf. also, *ibid.*, no. 585, to Cardinal Jerome Alexander, *legatus de latere* for Hungary and *ad partes Germaniae*, and no. 634, again to Zápolya on 8 August, 1538. See in general Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 353, and II, 267, and note the instructions to a papal nuncio going to Hungary and Poland in September or October, 1539 (Weiss, II, 537-40). These instructions are undated, but the nuncio was expected to be in Poland by Christmas, and reference is made to the death of Bernard Clesius (Bernhard von Cles), cardinal of Trent and chancellor of Bohemia (d. 28 July, 1539).

¹⁶⁷ Paul III did confirm the elections to the various Hungarian sees, as noted in the second letter which Morone wrote from Wiener Neustadt, as he was just beginning his second Austro-German nuntiature (Franz Dittich, ed., *Nuntiaturberichte Giovanni Morones vom deutschen Königshofe [1539-1540]*, Paderborn, 1892, doc. no. 2, p. 3, dated 13 July, 1539, which letter also bore the news to Rome of a raid by allegedly 10,000 Turkish horse into Austria "Sclavonia").

¹⁶⁸ *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 98, pp. 305, 306, and cf. no. 99, p. 308.

¹⁶⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 22^r, 23^r, by mod. enumeration.

to forbid every Christian to go into Turkish territory with merchandise and other goods and every kind of vessel. . . .¹⁷⁶

Naturally the merchants of Venice did not want profits of the Levantine trade going to rivals and interlopers while they were fighting the Turks "per beneficio alla Christianità."

While Paul III was perfectly happy to prohibit trade and travel in the lands of the infidel, the Curia Romana was much less enthusiastic about the secularization of church property to spare the resources of the rich citizenry of Venice. Balking not only at the "alienar le X per cento," but also at the requested subsidy of 1,000,000 ducats over a period of five years, the Curia proposed a loan, as Contarini reported to the Senate in letters of 10 and 13 March, 1538, to which he received a rather sharp reply of rejection on the sixteenth. Venice had entered the league, Contarini was told, with the expectation of some such assistance. The pope's "irresolution" was threatening Europe as well as Venice with possible disaster.¹⁷⁷

From the sums the Senate was demanding of the papacy, one might be tempted into the erroneous conclusion that the Senate wanted the Church to pay the Republic's share of the coming expedition against the Turks. From the Venetian standpoint it would doubtless have been a good idea (had it been practicable), but the unassailable fact remains that war with the Turk was almost incredibly expensive. The Venetians spent on crews and galleys for warfare incomparably more, over the years, than they ever spent on the

churches and palaces which made their city the embellishment of Europe in the sixteenth century. Thus in March, 1538, when Vincenzo Capello received his commission as captain-general of the sea, the Senate immediately turned over to him the sum of 95,589 ducats for the wages of commanders, crewmen, and the manifold needs of his fleet.¹⁷² This was only the beginning. The Dalmatian mainland required defense;¹⁷³ more galleys were abuilding in the Arsenal; the spring had begun; and the Holy League had not yet started its hoped-for offensive against the Porte.

Eventually the pope gave way under the Venetian pressure for ecclesiastical funds, but with reluctance and even (Contarini reported) with some resentment, to which the Senate replied on 22 April (1538) that as his Holiness's most obedient sons they wished to remove his every concern, "so that he may know that we do not want the money save with his good will. . . ." Contarini was to point out to the pope, however,

that if last year when we were at peace with the Turk he granted us 90,000 ducats of gold [in tithes], this year when we are in so great a war with so powerful an enemy, and have up to this point spent in the course of one year [*da uno anno in qua*] more than a million and a half in gold and must still spend a much greater sum than that, we are certain that his Holiness will concede us the 200,000 ducats of *camera*, of which with the presentation of a 10 per cent gift [to his Holiness] there will thus remain 180,000. . . .¹⁷⁴

¹⁷⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 27'-28'.

¹⁷⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 32': ". . . però vi dicemo che non dobbiate più far alcuna parola de' imprestado, ma dimandarli quello vi havemo commesso, che sono ducati 200 m. all'anno per anni cinque. . . ." On 28 March, 1538, it was proposed in the Senate to collect 150,000 ducats from the clergy, assigning 40,000 to the needs of Dalmatia, 40,000 to the Arsenal, and the remainder to the Venetian fleet, artillery, and ships' supplies (*biuosti*) (*ibid.*, fol. 38).

Although the Venetians were thus preparing to press on with the war, there were as always advocates of trying to reach some sort of accord with the Turks. War might be all very well under favorable circumstances, "ma della potenza de' Turchi quante cose si potrebbero dire," as Marco Foscarini reminded the Senate, probably about this time, in a speech pleading for peace, "imperio grandissimo, eserciti numerosissimi, copia d' oro, abbondanza di tutte le cose necessarie alla guerra, et ciò che m' incresce poter dire con verità, tale ubidienza et disciplina militare, quale più tosto si desidera che si osservi presso Christiani" ("Oratione di Marco Foscarini," in Simeon Ljubic, ed., *Commissioes et relationes venetorum*, II [Zagreb, 1877], 131-36, in the Monumenta spectantia historiam slavorum meridionalium, VIII).

¹⁷² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 35', by mod. enumeration.

¹⁷³ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 48'-49', docs. dated 16 April, 1538, and of a letter of the same date to the Venetian secretary in England, who was informed that Venice was beginning to feel the effects of the huge Turkish preparations, "perchè nella provincia nostra de Dalmatia le genti turchesche fano infiniti danni, et già sono posti all' assedio di alcuni di quelli castelli de' importantia" (*ibid.*, fol. 50', and of fol. 50', 51').

¹⁷⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 51': ". . . dicendoli et supplicandoli che se l' anno preterito che eremo in pace con il Turco la [Santità sua] ne concesse ducati doro 90 m. il presente anno che siamo in tanta guerra cum cusi potente inimico et che fin qui havemo speso da uno anno in qua più de un million et mezzo di oro et che ne convenimo spender molto maggior summa siamo certi che la Beatitudine sua ne concederà li ducati 200 m. di camera de i qual se da X per cento di don, sicchè veniranno ad restar 180 m. . . ." In a consistory held at Alexandria on Monday, 6 May, 1538, Paul III granted the Venetians six tithes, which were supposed to produce 180,000 ducats in 1538-1539, but the Curia wanted 30,000 of it "pro Sanctitatis sue et Sedis Apostolicæ urgentibus necessitatibus" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 80', an original record of the consistory from August, 1535, through October, 1546).

The need for the money was most urgent. Little or nothing could be expected from Venetian possessions in the Levant. Corfu was in ruins, the Archipelago desolate. Dalmatia was in danger, and the cost of its defense would be colossal. Of the 82 galleys which Venice had pledged to the League, 79 were already at sea, and the other three soon would be,

and it is impossible for us to provide what is needed without great assistance from the clergy of our state, and impossible for us alone to resist so great a power and lay out such sums, in which context we wish reverently to point out that the 33 galleys, equipped, which we are giving to his Holiness, are costing us some 150,000 ducats.¹⁷⁵

Although some of these statements of Venetian expenditure may well be exaggerated, the Senate could hardly expect Contarini to make statements to the pope which they both knew to be palpably untrue.

As Capello was preparing for his departure, the Senate hoped his fleet might put to right some of the chaos which Khairreddin Barbarossa's raids had caused in the Aegean islands, when the Turks were returning home in the fall of 1537 after their unsuccessful siege of Corfu. More than a century after their ancestor Francesco Querini had acquired the island of Astypalaea or "Stampalia" (in 1413), the Querini still held the island lordship, which had apparently suffered not only from a Turkish raid, but also from the internal dissension which the Turkish presence often fostered in the Christian communities of the Levant. Another Francesco Querini, who was obviously not made of the same stuff as his self-reliant forebear, lodged a complaint before the Senate against an obstreperous subject named Marco Gilardo who, not content with disobeying Querini's castellans, had tried to kill one and had driven another, Querini's last remaining appointee, from the island. Gilardo had then plundered Querini's property, and was trying to make himself the lord of Stampalia by paying the "carazo" (*kharāj*) to the Turk, all of which had little to recommend itself to the Senate. When Capello was able, therefore, to send a galley safely into the Archipelago, he was to remove the aforesaid Marco and his followers from their ill-gotten possessions and positions, and to punish them for their misdeeds "as shall seem to you in accord with justice and as an example to others." With the restoration of a castellan of Francesco Querini's choice, the Senate hoped that law and order might

return to the island of Stampalia.¹⁷⁶ In the Morea Venetian officers put the defenses of the fortress towns of Nauplia and Monemvasia in as good order as their resources allowed.¹⁷⁷

Despite the aspirations of conquest which the articles formulating the Holy League seemed to imply, the Venetians remained fearful of a Turkish attack by sea. As the Senate wrote Marc' Antonio Contarini on 6 April (1538),

by the reports which we send you with the present letters to be communicated to his Holiness, you will understand the Turk's formidable preparations [*apparati*], to come with a land army of great striking force for the invasion of Italy by way of Friuli, which reports we are quite certain his Holiness will consider with the greatest care. . . .

Should the enemy enter the peninsula by way of Friuli, *la porta de Italia*, the pope could judge for himself the terrible consequences, *le ruine, li incendii et le capivvità delle povere anime de' Christiani*. The articles of the League provided for the recruitment of 50,000 foot, including 20,000 Landsknechte, and now that the peril was greater and closer than ever, his Holiness—*a chi s' appartiene tenir maggior cura della salute universale de' Christiani*—should immediately order 30,000 infantry into the field, including 10,000 Landsknechte under a strong captain of ample experience. This army should be sent into Friuli at the beginning of May, which allowed only four weeks. The Senate addressed similar letters of

¹⁷⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 36, from Capello's commission as captain-general of the sea, dated 20 March, 1538: "Ti sono note le ruine che sono stà fatte nelle isole del Archipelago dall' armata turchesca, et il nobil nostro Francesco Querini per conto dela sua isola de Stampalia [Astypalaea] si risente molto de uno Marco Gilardo, il quale come ne ha exposo non contento della pocca obedientia che l' ha prestato alli castellani, havendone voluto amazar uno, et lo ultimo che se ritrovava in ditta isola ha dismesso, et li ha sachizà la sua robba cum animo de volersi lui far signor, pagando carazo al Signor Turco, la qual cosa ne è de molta displicentia. . . ."

In November, 1540, the Turks improperly claimed Stampalia as part of the peace then recently made between Venice and the Porte (*ibid.*, Reg. 61, fols. 73-74), and a year later the Venetian ambassador in Istanbul was instructed "che dovesse procurar la restititione de l' isola di Stampalia del nobel nostro Francesco Querini, et fino a quest' hora non si si è fatto cosa alcuna, però havendo noi questa restititione a core et per beneficio publico et per il particular del preditto nobel nostro, ti [i.e., Girolamo Zane, who was then going to Istanbul as the Venetian baillie] commetteremo che secondo le instructioni date al preditto orator [Luigi Badoer] debbi cum ogni studio et desterità possibile procurar essa restititione. . ." (*ibid.*, fols. 133-134, doc. dated 12 November, 1541, which refers also to the Turkish presence in and depredation of other islands as a result of the then recent war).

¹⁷⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 69, docs. dated 17 May, 1538.

¹⁷⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 51, and cf. fol. 59'.

exhortation to the Venetian envoys at the imperial court. Both Pope Paul and Charles V were urged to provide forthwith their share of the necessary funds.¹⁷⁸

On the same day the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador at Ferdinand's court, praising his Majesty for *la deliberation soa de andar in persona alla impresa*, and urging upon him peace with John Zápolya. Ferdinand had asked for permission to raise a number of light horse in Venetian territory, and his brother Charles had addressed the same request to the Signoria, which raised no objection, but noted "that when we have need of light horse, we order their recruitment outside our own dominion." Apparently the pickings were not so good in the Veneto and in Venetian Dalmatia. Also the Republic had not encouraged among her citizens and subjects the practice of arms on land (always a possible danger to the state), but had placed her emphasis on naval warfare, a protection to her overseas possessions, where the distant exploits of her nobles were less of a hazard to the state. Be this as it may, however, before the present letter (of 6 April, 1538) had been sent, the ambassador's own letter of 23 March arrived in the ducal palace with the news of the one year's truce between Ferdinand and Zápolya, which gladdened the senatorial hearts, "and we wish that you express our high approval of this to his Majesty, telling him that through the aforesaid truce we hope a good peace may come about with benefit to all Christendom."¹⁷⁹

Day after day, document after document, the Senate worried and warned the pope and the emperor "che 'l Signor Turco è per venir cum la persona sua in Italia per la volta del Friuli ad offension di quella." If the Turkish sultan was going to attack Italy in person, Charles V should himself come into Friuli to defend the peninsula, and thus "make known to all the world the intrepid and imperial spirit of his Majesty."¹⁸⁰ It was an age of rhetoricians. A classical education found its use and its reward in every chancery in Europe. Diplomatic eloquence was one of the adornments of court life. Everyone could discount its exaggeration, but there was little exaggeration in the extent of Turkish preparations and the perils they posed for eastern Europe by both land and sea. Of course no one but the Venetians was certain that when the sultan struck by land, it would be through Friuli. Paul III

clearly thought it possible, however, and he was quite as aghast as the Venetians at the prospect of the Turkish presence in northern Italy, where in papal fashion he was anxious to establish his son Pier Luigi as a temporal dynast in Parma and Piacenza. He promptly agreed with the Venetian Senate as to the necessity of raising the 30,000 infantry in a hurry, and when he promised to pay his share of the cost without delay, the Signoria dispatched a secretary into Germany to raise the 10,000 Landsknechte with the aid of the dukes of Bavaria.¹⁸¹ Eventually the Venetians contracted to hire 5,000 Landsknechte for the defense of Friuli, but soon dismissed them (in late June), when the Turkish land forces failed to appear in Friuli for that descent into Italy, the fear of which had helped fill the Venetian diplomatic correspondence with gloom for weeks.¹⁸²

The council was always the stumbling block in Germany, where the Lutherans demanded the reform of the (German) Church through a national diet. In the meantime the Turk was marshaling his forces, and the Holy League must take some positive action. Before the League could undertake any offensive of the magnitude planned, it was absolutely essential to arrange a peace or at least a truce between Charles V and Francis I. The latter could see that, if and when the resources of the League were not being used against the Turk, they might well be arrayed against him. Pope Paul III left Rome on 23 March, 1538,¹⁸³ and journeyed northward to confer with the two sovereigns at Nice in Savoy. By now it was clear that no one was coming to his council at Vicenza, except the cardinal legates and certain officials of the Curia, and so at Piacenza on 25 April, on his way north, the pope prorogued the council for the third time.¹⁸⁴ The Venetian Sen-

¹⁷⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 47', 48'.

¹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 59, fols. 80, 81', 82, 84', 85-87. The Landsknechte, *essendo in camino*, had not yet reached Friuli, and the Senate was most anxious that they should not do so (fols. 82', 85').

¹⁸⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 79'.

¹⁸¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 108' ff., 114'-115', 117, 119'-120', 126, esp. fols. 130'-131', and cf. Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 67'-68', 79; Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 116-18, pp. 161-63. Many letters of Morone to Rome relate to the need of peace between Charles and Francis as the prelude to the League's anti-Turkish activity (*Nuntaturberichte*, I-2, nos. 80-85, 88-89, 91-94, 97, et alibi). Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1538, nos. 8-10, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 445-46; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 81-82; Jedin, *Konz. von Trient*, I, 273-74.

¹⁸² There was a further prorogation of the council in a consistory of 28 June, 1538 (*Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 125, pp. 167-68;

¹⁷⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 40'-41', 48', by mod. enumeration.

¹⁷⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 41'-42'.

¹⁸⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 46'.

ate followed the papal progress and proceedings with understandable interest.¹⁸⁵

After the establishment of the papal suite at Nice, we find Paul III dealing with various details relating to the crusade. Although he was now looking forward hopefully to an offensive against the Turk, he was still obliged to meet debts incurred for the defense of Italy during the great fear of Turkish attacks in the summer of 1537. He tried to meet his obligations justly in this respect. In the duchy of Florence, for example, Cosimo de' Medici had found it necessary to fortify the harbors and shores of the duchy against possible Turkish assault, being thus forced into a large expenditure which had contributed as much to the security of the clergy as of the laity. Having already agreed that Cosimo should have some recompense from ecclesiastical sources, on 31 May, 1538, the pope instructed Gianbattista Ricasoli, a canon of Florence and papal collector in the district, to turn over to Cosimo the proceeds of the two crusading tithes which had been imposed upon the dominion of Florence and most other parts of Italy. In Venice financial concessions were made to an overburdened clergy, which would be no happier to receive them, says the papal brief, than Paul was to make them.¹⁸⁶

Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V, 83-84; Jedin, I, 274-75), and it was postponed indefinitely in a consistory of 21 May, 1539, as was announced to the princes by briefs dated 10 June (*Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 137-38, pp. 178-79; Pastor, V, 93-94; and cf. Jedin, I, 278-79): the council was now suspended *ad beneplacitum* of the Apostolic See, on which note Walter Friedensburg, *Kaiser Karl V. und Paps Paul III. (1534-1549)*, Leipzig, 1932, p. 41. Cf. Ehes, in the *Römische Quartalschrift*, XLI, 321-23. Ehes, Pastor, C. Capasso, and Jedin all assert Paul III's sincere desire to see the general council convoked, especially up to 1539, while Friedensburg (*cf. op. cit.*, pp. 18-20), L. Cardauns, and A. Korte doubt it very much, believing that the Curia feared too much the precedents of Constance and Basel, and that Paul pressed for a council only when he knew it had small chance of assembling. On the congress of Nice, see Capasso, *La Politica di Papa Paolo III*, I, 372 ff., 392 ff., and Paolo III, I (1924), 487 ff., 493 ff.

¹⁸⁵ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 53 ff., 57, 71 ff., 74 ff., 77, 83 ff., and see esp. the reports of the Venetian envoys in Gustav Turba, ed., *Venetianische Depeschen vom Kaiserhofe (Dispacci di Germania)*, 3 vols., Vienna, 1889-95, I, nos. 9-33, pp. 30-153, docs. dated from 11 May to 18 June, 1538.

¹⁸⁶ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 10 [Pauli III *Brevium Minuta*] no. 413, fol. 93, *datum in domo Sancte Crucis extra muros Nivernenses, ultima Maii 1538, anno quarto*: "Dilecto filio nobili viro Cosmo de Medicis, duci reipublice Florentine: Hodie cum accepimus te maximas impensas in muniendi portubus et aliis locis maritimis domini Florentini preservandis ab incuribus et impetu impiissimi Turcharum tyranni facere oportuisse, et volentes te, qui in hoc non minus clericorum quam laicorum dicti domini securitati consulueras, a personis ecclesiasticis dicti domini aliquam recompensam reportare, dilecto

At Nice in May and June (1538) the pope arranged a series of conferences, with much skill and patience, between Charles and Francis, conferring first with one and then with the other, for the two refused to deal directly with each other, although they were finally induced to meet and did so amicably at Aigues-Mortes in July (1538). After overcoming innumerable difficulties, the pope finally succeeded in getting them both to sign a ten years' peace,¹⁸⁷ but it did not much help the Venetian cause in Greece and the islands. Although Francis agreed to join in a war against the Porte and to give the emperor a monthly subvention to help support the projected anti-Turkish offensive, he

filio Io. Baptiste Ricasolo, canonico Fiorentino, per alias nostras in forma brevis litteras commissimus et mandavimus quatenus duas decimas quas a personis ecclesiasticis dicti domini exigeret, in recompensam . . . tibi consignaret. Nobilitati itaque tue pecunias ex dictis decimis, ut preferitur, exigendas in recompensam huiusmodi recipiendi auctoritate apostolica licentiam et facultatem concedimus per presentes non obstantibus premissis ac constitutionibus et ordinationibus apostolicis ceterisque contrariis quibuscumque, etc." The pope's brief to Ricasoli, of the same date, may be found, *ibid.*, no. 412, fol. 92: "Superiori anno ad resistendum furori impiissimi Turcharum tyranni in dominio Florentino et diversis aliis Italie provincis subsidium duarum decimarum super fructibus, redditibus et proventus beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum imposuimus. . . ."

Although it is well known that Cosimo de' Medici and the Farnesi were enemies, Pastor seems to have been misled into believing that from 1537 to 1540 Cosimo, who had recently become the duke of Florence, ". . . von einer Erhebung des Türkenzehnten in Toskana wollte er nichts wissen" (*Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 222-23, 225-26, 230-31, 238, note 8). The Vatican documents suggest that not only would he countenance the tithe, but he accepted reimbursement therefrom for his own expenses.

The assessments for defense against the Turks had been very high in Venice, for on 12 December, 1537, Paul III had agreed to the imposition of a tenth and a half to be added to the triple tithe (three tenths) previously authorized for collection in Venice because of the Turkish war (Arm. XLI, tom. 8, no. 109). On the concessions now made to the Venetian clergy, see the consistorial report for 6 May, 1538, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 131^v-132^r, and Acta Vicecellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 80^v, and Paul's brief to the papal nuncio in Venice, in Arm. XLI, tom. 10, no. 359, fol. 12, *datum in civitate Aquensi VII Maii 1538, anno quarto*; other concessions were made to the Venetian Signoria, *ibid.*, no. 388, fols. 65-67, *datum in domo Sancti Francisci extra muros Nivernenses, etc., die 26 Maii 1538*. The pope was obliged to reside in the Franciscan convent outside the walls of Nice, because Duke Charles of Savoy and the inhabitants of Nice refused to admit the papal court into the citadel.

¹⁸⁷ The ten years' peace between Charles and Francis was Antonio Rincón, who had returned to the Porte as the French ambassador after La Forêt's death, in an unexpected and terrible lurch. Left for months without money or news, Rincón managed to maintain (in an extraordinary extent) the credibility of the French in Istanbul (Bourtilly, in the *Revue historique*, CXIII [1913], 286-304).

actually contrived (owing to Antonio Rincón's presence at the Ottoman court) to continue his entente with Sultan Suleiman,¹⁸⁸ whose forces since April had been scoring one success after another in Venetian-held Dalmatia.¹⁸⁹ The pope returned to Rome in July, entering the city by the Porta del Popolo on Wednesday, the twenty-fourth, amid the enthusiastic plaudits of the populace, because he was thought finally to have achieved peace between Charles and Francis, *antea inter se inimicissimi*.¹⁹⁰

¹⁸⁸ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 458, pp. 285-87; Charles to his sister Mary of Hungary, letter dated 18 July, 1538; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 359-71, 386-87; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 140-44; *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 101, p. 313, and cf. nos. 104, 106, 110; Paolo Giovio, *Historiae sui temporis*, Basel: Perna, 1578, bk. xxxvii, pp. 359 ff.; Ursu, *La Politique orientale* (1908), pp. 105-6, 108, 180-88; Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 335-35, 355 ff., and II, 267-70; and C. Capasso, *Paolo III*, I (1924), 503 ff., on the ten years' peace.

The French fleet under the Baron de S. Blancard had spent the winter of 1537-1538 in Turkish waters, receiving provisions in Istanbul from 28 February to 11 April, 1538 (Charrière, I, 374-80, from the journal of S. Blancard's expedition), getting back to France in June (*ibid.*, I, 583). A French fleet had wintered in the Levant almost a decade before this (Sanudo, *Diarii*, LII, 621).

For the conventions binding Paul III, Charles V, and the Doge Andrea Gritti in the so-called Holy League, see Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscell., Arm. VI, tom. 39, fols. 175-84. They served as a model in some respects for the more famous treaty of 1570 (cf. *ibid.*, fols. 202', 204'), which led to the Christian victory at Lepanto. Cf. also Arm. XLI, tom. 8, nos. 178-86, fols. 201-6, briefs dated 21-22 December, 1537, to Cardinal Rodolfo Pio di Carpi, Charles V, Francis I, and numerous others, and especially Arm. XLI, tom. 10, no. 583, fol. 303, letter dated at Lucca on 4 July, 1538, to Cardinal Jerome Aleander, then *legatus de latere* to Hungary: "... postpositis terrestriis et maritimum itinerum incommotis charissimos in Christo filios nostros, Carolum Romanorum imperatorem semper Augustum et Franciscum Francorum regem Christianissimum, Niciae conveniremus pacemque eis suaderemus. . . ." Although there were some reservations in this peace, as the pope indicates (. . . in *totum concludere non potuimus*), it seemed to mean the end of war between Charles and Francis for ten years. Cf. also Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1538, nos. 11-17, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 446-48, and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 131', 134, 141' ff., and esp. fol. 144: "Sanctissimus dominus noster rediit ex Nicea urbe et ingressus est Romam per Portam Populi die Mercurii XXIII Julii cum magno plausu S.P.Q.R., qui pacem inter Carolum V Imperatorem et Franciscum Gallorum Regem antea inter se inimicissimos conciliasset et arma deponi curasset./ Rome in Arce Sancti Angeli die Lune XXIX Julii 1538 fuit consistorium et in eo hac Acta: Lecte fuerunt littere nuntiorum apostolicorum apud imperatorem et regem Gallorum in quibus significabatur ipsos reges opera sanctissimi domini nostri iam pacatos collocutos simul fuisse et amanter amplexos in portu ad Aquas Marianas in Provincia. . . ."

¹⁸⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 48' ff., 51', 54' ff., 56', 58', 60' ff., 81.

¹⁹⁰ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 86', and see the preceding note.

Jerome Laski had been wrong. Sultan Suleiman was not being deterred from a great westward expedition either by the formation of the Holy League or by the apparent defection of his French ally. By mid-July (1538) Ferdinand, then at Linz, had been informed that a huge Turkish army was moving toward Hungary. Estimates of its strength were fantastic, ranging from 30,000 to 80,000 horse. Its purpose was believed to be the conquest of Croatia and Slavonia "and to set foot in that country between the Drava and the Sava, reducing all people to obedience [to the Porte] and fortifying some places." The way seemed open into Hungary, Austria, Styria, Carinthia, Friuli, and even Italy. Ferdinand sought funds everywhere, asking Morone again for the two German tithes and beseeching his Holiness through the nuncio not to fail him in this hour of desperate need.¹⁹¹ Reports (*avvisi*) were pouring in from Hungary; Morone sent copies on to Rome. Five Austrian scouts had sent reports from Belgrade (dated 15 and 18 July) that the Turks were expected there within a few days. They had built a bridge over the Danube at Smederevo (*Smetro*). Zápolya was in the gravest danger, and there was hourly expectation of an envoy from him to ask Ferdinand for help. Ferdinand told Morone that he did not want to fail him. It was rumored that the Turkish expedition was to avenge the death of Lodovico Gritti.¹⁹²

On 2 August (1538) Morone wrote Farnese that the news had now reached Linz that Suleiman had himself left Istanbul, sending ahead orders to the advance army to take Buda before he should arrive. There was more scurrying around at Ferdinand's court as efforts were made to send a garrison to Buda, as had been agreed with Zápolya. The king was waiting for the arrival of 2,000 Spaniards, who had mutinied in the Milanese duchy, and were being sent to the eastern front. Again the German tithes were requested, although they could hardly be collected in time to be of use in this emergency.¹⁹³ Some days later Jerome Laski returned to Linz with letters of credence as an envoy of Zápolya, and with more news of Suleiman's advance. He appeared to be headed for Transylvania and Wallachia. His army was said to contain, besides the janissaries, 100,000 horse!

¹⁹¹ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 101, pp. 313-14. Morone to Farnese from Linz, 13 July, 1538, and on the Turkish approach to Hungary, cf. Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 129, p. 172, doc. dated 14 July.

¹⁹² *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 106, pp. 322-23, Morone to Farnese from Linz, 30 July, 1538.

¹⁹³ *Ibid.*, I-2, no. 107, pp. 324-25.

Laski brought Zápolya's appeal for aid, and requested Morone's assistance in securing it from Ferdinand. Although of course unauthorized to represent anyone but the pope, Morone sought an audience of the king, suggesting that the 5,000 infantry intended for Buda should be sent instead into Transylvania. For the present Ferdinand agreed to do this, but said that a report he had received (of 3 August) had stated that many boats full of supplies were being sent up the river toward Buda. If the Turk approached Buda, he would have to leave the garrison there, for he could not protect so many places. Buda was the first line of defense, the *antemurale*, of all his provinces. Otherwise he would accede to Zápolya's request and send the infantry into Transylvania. Morone was impressed with Ferdinand's candor and sincerity. Next Laski turned to Morone to request aid of the pope. It was the Turk's preoccupation with the Hungarians that had kept him out of Italy. Like his gallant predecessors, King John Zápolya was now fighting this enemy of the Christian name. Zápolya appealed to his Holiness and the Holy League for aid to the extent of 10,000 infantry and 1,000 men-at-arms. He would see to it "that the Turk should never be able to get into Italy with a land army."¹⁹⁴ It was a stirring argument. About a week later a rumor reached Linz that the Grand Turk was dead, and that his army was withdrawing from Transylvania. Ferdinand did not believe it.¹⁹⁵

Linz was alive with rumors. On 20 August Morone informed Farnese that Ferdinand had received a letter dated on the ninth from Brother George Martinuzzi (Utiešenović), "administrator of all the kingdom of Hungary," to the effect that the Turk had himself arrived in Transylvania and intended to winter there. Martinuzzi asked Ferdinand for aid. Morone sent Farnese a copy of the letter, but it was no longer attached to the original of Morone's report when Friedensburg published it.¹⁹⁶ The last letter of Morone's first nunciature to Ferdinand is dated 7 September (1538). He would soon return, however, for some of the highest and hardest tasks of his career would be performed among the Germans. Meanwhile, for several weeks he had been awaiting the arrival of Jerome Aleander, who had been appointed on 4

July (1538) *legatus de latere* to Germany and (if John Zápolya was prepared to receive him) also to Hungary. Zápolya was afraid to do so, and after a stay at Linz, Aleander remained in Vienna.¹⁹⁷ As for Morone, to whom we shall return, he had wanted for some time to go back to Italy. The see of Modena needed him, and so did his family. The last words of his last dispatch bore upon the Turk, about whom he sent some more *avvisi*.¹⁹⁸ Cardinal

¹⁹⁷ Jerome Aleander's dispatches up to mid-April, 1539, have been published by Walter Friedensburg, ed., *Legation Aleanders (1538-1539), in the Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. 1 (1533-1559), vol. 3, Gotha, 1893, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, and up to mid-November, 1539, with a miscellany of other material, *ibid.*, vol. 4, also repr. 1968. On the career of Aleander (b. 1480) until his public elevation to the cardinalate in March, 1538, see, *ibid.*, vol. 3, pp. 28 ff. Fabio Mignaneli, who was also to become a cardinal (in 1551), was named to succeed Morone as nuncio. Mignaneli was later to join Aleander at Ferdinand's court (*ibid.*, vol. 3, no. 22, pp. 138-45; cf. nos. 32, 39, pp. 175, 181, and no. 42, p. 187). On Mignaneli's early career (he was born in 1496), see *ibid.*, pp. 41 ff., and note the anthology published by Benedetto Nicolini, *Lettere di negozi del pieno Cinquecento*, Bologna, 1965, *passim*.

Aleander arrived in Linz before 4 September, 1538; he wrote Cardinal Alessandro Farnese from there on the seventh (*ibid.*, vol. 3, no. 25, pp. 147-51). He did not reach Vienna until 19 October (no. 52, pp. 210-11). His dispatches, like those of Morone, are much concerned with the Turkish danger, especially with Suleiman's Moldavian campaign and its consequences, ". . . li manifesti pericoli nelli quali stanno le cose di Christiani" (no. 37, p. 179).

¹⁹⁸ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 112, p. 337, Morone to Farnese from Linz, 7 September, 1538. Giovanni Morone, son of the Milanese statesman Girolamo, was born in 1509. His first nunciature to Ferdinand's court lasted from November, 1536, to September, 1538, the present letter marking its conclusion. He was back in Germany from 1539 to 1542, during which period he played a prominent role in the diets. Made a cardinal in Paul III's seventh promotion of 2 June, 1542, Morone was appointed legate to Bologna in April, 1544, and served until mid-July, 1548, after which he was named legate to Ferdinand (in January, 1555), and attended the diet of Augsburg.

Under the impossible Paul IV Carafa, Morone was arrested and confined in the Castel S. Angelo in the spring of 1557 on charges of heresy (and on the assumption that he was an imperialist, his friend Ferdinand now being the emperor). A pious Catholic, but no theologian, Morone was suspected of having entertained the Lutheran doctrine of justification by faith and of having mitigated the efficacy of good works. His imprisonment lasted until after Paul IV's death in August, 1559, his complete exoneration being declared by Pius IV on 13 March, 1560 (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI [repr. 1957], 528-41, and see below, Chapter 17, p. 741).

In March, 1563, Morone was appointed, along with the Venetian Cardinal Bernardo Navagero, a *legatus de latere* to the Council of Trent, where his diplomatic dexterity helped to bring the council to what Pius IV regarded as a most satisfactory conclusion. Upon his death (on 1 December, 1580), Morone was buried in S. Maria sopra Minerva, "tota urbe col-lacrimante." For details of his ecclesiastical *cursum honorum*, see Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1923) 27-28, with extracts in the notes from the Acta Vicecancellarii and the Acta Camerarii.

¹⁹⁴ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 108, pp. 327-29, Morone to Farnese from Linz, 10 August, 1538. Ferdinand did send 5,000 infantry to Zápolya (*ibid.*, no. 110, p. 334).

¹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, I-2, no. 109, p. 330, Morone to Farnese from Linz, 16 August, 1538.

¹⁹⁶ *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-2, no. 110, p. 331, sent from Ems on 20 August, 1538, and cf. no. 111.

Aleander and the new nuncio, Fabio Mignanelli, were soon continuing the flow of bad news to the Curia Romana.

Sultan Suleiman had indeed been on the march westward, leading an expedition against the rebellious Peter Rares, voivode of Moldavia, who was obliged to flee before the Turks. On 16 August, 1538, George Martinuzzi wrote King Ferdinand from Grosswardein of the sultan's advance upon Moldavia with an army said to number 240,000 men, but "the Turk fears the Emperor Charles and the Venetians by sea, and for this reason has left at Constantinople one pasha with 2,000 janissaries and 20,000 cavalry." Moldavia, however, was only the sultan's first objective. By winter he would be making his way into the very heart of Hungary, Martinuzzi warned, and thence he might even try to lay waste the frontiers of Germany. Martinuzzi besought Ferdinand to come to John Zápolya's aid, which might also encourage the natives of Transylvania and Serbia to align themselves against the Turks.¹⁹⁹ Despite Ferdi-

nand's apparently sincere desire to assist Zápolya and to stay the progress of the Turks, there was little he could do. The Turks occupied Suceava, the capital of Moldavia, on 16 September, 1538, an important event in Ottoman history, and the high point of Suleiman's eighth expedition against the enemies of the Porte.²⁰⁰ Fabio Mignanelli, Morone's successor as nuncio, wrote Cardinal Farnese from Vienna (on 22 November) that the Hungarians regarded the sultan's Moldavian success as a greater triumph than his seizure of Buda when Louis II was killed at Mohács.²⁰¹ Having received virtually no help from Ferdinand (and seeing none in prospect), Zápolya was quickly frightened into renewing his accord with the Turks, to whom (according to current reports) he was undertaking to pay, as a special tribute, the colossal sum of 300,000 ducats.²⁰²

¹⁹⁹ There is a contemporary copy of this letter in the Library of the University of Pennsylvania, *datum Varadinii 16 mensis Augusti anno Domini 1538*. It is published in Árpád Károlyi, *Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii*, Budapest, 1881, no. xi, pp. 15-17. On 13 August (1538) Martinuzzi had already warned Paulus de Varda (Kisvárdai), archbishop of Gran (Esztergom), *legatus natus* and primate of Hungary, of the Turkish advance (*ibid.*, no. x, p. 14). On Martinuzzi's part in the unending conflicts and peace conferences between Ferdinand and Zápolya, cf. the *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-2, no. 74, p. 244. Morone to Ricalcatti, letter dated 16 December, 1537. Martinuzzi was "homo di gran autorità presso re Giovanni [Zápolya]" (Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, 1-3, no. 105, p. 331). On Paulus de Varda's view of the Hungarian episcopate, see *ibid.*, 1-4, pp. 239-43, 294-96. (He hated Statilius.) For grim pictures of both Zápolya and Martinuzzi, note, *ibid.*, 1-4, pp. 384, 385-86. In the Italian as well as the Latin sources of this period "Varadino" may denote Warasdin (Varašdin, in northwestern Yugoslavia) as well as Grosswardein (Nagyvárad, now Oradea, as noted above).

On 22 August (1538) Ferdinand replied to Martinuzzi's letter of the sixteenth, expressing his deep concern and sending the assurance that he had already ordered the dispatch of 5,000 footsoldiers as well as cannon for the defense of Buda. If Buda was not attacked, he would aid Zápolya in Transylvania, but Ferdinand said his scouts had warned him to expect the Turkish attack in Slavonia and Croatia (Károlyi, no. xii, p. 18, letter dated at Steyr in Austria). On all sides the sources attest the Christian peril and fear during the summer of 1538, but the Hungarian barons were still quarreling among themselves and with their Austrian neighbors. King Sigismund I of Poland made peace with Zápolya, as the Curia Romana learned from letters read in a secret consistory in Castel S. Angelo on 7 October, 1538 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 154r).

When a few months later arrangements were made for Zápolya's marriage to a daughter of Sigismund, the situation was

complicated by the fact that, according to Zápolya's pact with the Hapsburgs, his sons (if he had any) could not inherit his part of the kingdom of Hungary. If Zápolya returned, however, to his entente with the Turks, the problem of the Hungarian inheritance would disappear, and so would his need of the "subsidio di Germania contra Turchi" (*Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-3, nos. 103, 119, 126, pp. 326, 372-73, 400, and cf. no. 145).

Zápolya invited Ferdinand to send an envoy to his wedding, and the latter did so, but the envoy returned promptly (on 22 February, 1539) when he discovered that Zápolya had also asked Suleiman to honor his marriage with a Turkish envoy: "non è parso concedente a questa Maestà [Ferdinand], essendo principe Cristiano, che 'l suo orator se trovasse insieme cum quello dil Turco a detto atto" (*ibid.*, no. 153, p. 467, and cf. no. 155, pp. 471-72). On Zápolya's predicament vis-à-vis the Turks and Ferdinand's suspicion, see the *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-4, nos. 224, 227, 239, 249, pp. 116-17, 131-32, 166-68, 189, *et alibi*.

²⁰⁰ See J. Ursu, *Petru Rares*, Bucharest, 1927, and esp. M. Guboglu, "L'Inscription turque de Bender relative à l'expédition de Soliman le Magnifique en Moldavie (1538/945)," in *Studia et acta orientalia*, 1 (Bucharest, 1958), 175-87, with numerous refs. to the Turkish sources (Bender or Bendery is the Moldavian customs fortress of Tighina). Cf. in general Ehaes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 172, and esp. the rich and important correspondence of Martinuzzi, in Á. Károlyi, *Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii* (1881), nos. XIV-XXI, pp. 22-31. Paul III informed a secret consistory held in S. Peter's on 25 October (1538) that Suleiman had already by that date left Moldavia to return to Istanbul (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 157r; and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 92r).

²⁰¹ Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-3, no. 73, p. 265.

²⁰² As Aleander wrote Cardinal Farnese, Ferdinand had had little luck in raising "il subsidio contra Turchi" in Germany, where the princes feared their neighbors as much as they did the Turks (*Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-3, no. 26, p. 152, and cf. nos. 35, 43, pp. 176-77, 189, *et alibi*). Lutheranism had taken over (*ibid.*, no. 28, p. 161). The Gran Turco had entered Moldavia, and had carried all before him (*ibid.*, no. 29, 35, 37, 41, 46, esp. 51-54, 56, 59, 64, 66, 73-74, *et alibi*). On Zápolya's new accord with the Turks, see *ibid.*, pp. 234-35 (texts in the notes), and on the proposed payment of 300,000 ducats, *ibid.*, nos. 53-54,

It was a banner year for the Turks, for Khaireddin Barbarossa was no less successful in the western arena. Charles V had returned to Spain but, by previous arrangements made with the pope and the Venetians at Nice and Genoa, Ferrante Gonzaga, the viceroy of Sicily (from 1535), had been made the commander of the Holy League's projected naval expedition against the Turks.²⁰³

The Vatican registers contain copies of various letters sent by Paul III to Ferrante Gonzaga. One, of 18 July (1538), urges him to add the imperial fleet as soon as possible to the papal and Venetian fleets. The Turks were said to be threatening Crete. Gonzaga was to assemble all the ships and galleys he could in the kingdom of Naples and Sicily. Haste was essential, but if the League's armada could achieve no significant success right away, "which we long for greatly," at least it would be ready for prompt action the following year.²⁰⁴

The fleets were to see action within about two months, but the political and psychological uncertainties which beset the principals of the League made co-operation very difficult.

Even Charles V entertained little real enthusiasm for the "cruzada" although he brooded over it a good deal. The terms of the treaty of February, 1538, upon which the League was based, had actually provided that he was to become emperor of Constantinople upon the defeat of the Porte. Always distrustful of Francis, however, Charles pondered the desirability of peace with the Turks. Overtures were made to Khaireddin Barbarossa, and the imperial fleet gave quite inadequate support to the Venetians, of whom Charles also harbored some measure of suspicion. Barbarossa ranged almost at will through Ionian waters, sacked Cerigo and Ae-

76, pp. 212, 214, 272-73. Zápolya was rumored, however, to be collecting the money with no intention of turning it over to the Turks, which was apparently untrue (no. 171, pp. 500-1). He had expelled the Jews from his part of Hungary, because (it was said) they served as spies for the Turks (nos. 97, 103, pp. 318, 326).

²⁰³ Cf. Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 77^v ff., 79^r, 82^r, 90^r-92^r, 94^r. Ferrante Gonzaga, on whom see below, note 206, was the son of Francesco Gonzaga (d. 1519) and Isabella d' Este (d. 1539). He was the brother of Federico, then duke of Mantua (d. 1540).

²⁰⁴ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 10, no. 598, fol. 319, dated at Viterbo on 18 July, 1538: "Dilecto filio nobili viro Ferdinando de Gonzaga, viceregi Siciliae: Cum carissimus in Christo filius noster Carolus imperator, et Andrea Auria duce et tremibus eius ad expeditionem contra Turcas destinatis, ob suum in Hispania reditum indigerent, ne res interea Christiana detrimentum pateretur, Niciae primum deinde Genuae inter nos et Maiestatem eius dominiumque Venetorum convenit ut totius expeditionis onus nobilitatis tuae humeris imponeretur. Atque uti insula opportunissima et quasi in rem praesentem promptissimum eras, collecta undique navium et trirremium classe, quotquot in regno Neapolitano aut Sicilia aut alibi Caesariae ditonies forent, classi nostrae et Venetorum te sine mora adiungeres, quod nostris et Maiestatis tuae litteris tibi illico significatum est.

"Post autem illius discessum in Hispania et nostram versus urbem regressionem, recensibus nuntiis nobis allatum est, Turcas opportunitate temporis usos. Cretae imminere. Quo magis nobis et pro amore quo nos semper eximio prosecutus es atque pro rei necessitate, quae moram non admittit, visum est denuo ardentiori studio instare ut collecta quanta maxime potes navium trirremiumque multitudinem, classi nostrae et Venetorum te coniungere properes, quo tantum periculi a cervicibus nostris depellatur. Et si quid illustrioris facinoris interea persequi non poterit, quod summe cuperemus, saltem res integra in sequentem annum servetur, quo Deo favente expeditio, ut speramus, omnibus numeris suis constabit. Tuae prudentiae et fortitudinis in praesentia erit ut ad paratum gloriae locum omni conatu nitaris et opinioni ac spei de te conceptae non desis." A slightly different text of this document was published by Raynaldus,

Ann. eccl., ad ann. 1538, no. 22, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 451. Cf. Arm. XLI, tom. 12, no. 200, fol. 276, dated 6 March, 1539; numerous briefs for 1538-1539 relate to supplying victuals for the papal-imperial-Venetian armada. Pope Paul III spent a good deal on his own fleet, for according to the terms of his agreement with Venice and the emperor he was bound to provide thirty-six galleys to a projected armada of some two hundred (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 195-96).

Giovanni Ricci of Montepulciano, who later acquired the red hat (in 1551), served as the pope's treasurer for naval affairs, and after the custom of the times kept his own records in his possession. An expert in banking and finance, Giovanni Ricci had made his own way in life. In May, 1957, the late Marchese Giulio Ricci Paracciani showed me two or three registers of Giovanni Ricci (relating to the preparation of Paul III's fleet in 1538), then kept in the Palazzo Ricci in Montepulciano, whither the Ricci Archives had been moved since Pastor used them. Unfortunately my purpose in Montepulciano at that time was not a scholarly one, and I had no opportunity to study these registers, which (as I recall) identified the names of ships, commanders, and the like, together with accounts of moneys disbursed, etc. Fr. Alberto Guglielmotti, *Storia della marina pontificia*, IV (Rome, 1887) [= *La Guerra dei pirati*, vol. II], pp. 31 ff., has used the material in the Archivio Ricci, which in his day and that of Pastor was kept in Rome. The Ricci material at Montepulciano has been used by Hubert Jedin in his *Geschichte d. Konzils von Trient* and in his sketch of Giovanni Ricci's life. "Kardinal Giovanni Ricci (1497-1574)," in the *Miscellanea Pio Paschini*, II [= *Lateranum*, new ser., XV, Rome, 1949], 269-358, with three documents, where (on pp. 280-86) there is a brief discussion of Ricci and the papal fleet.

Venetian documents of the spring of 1538 reflect the anxiety felt on the lagoon as the news kept coming of Turkish naval strength and the unpreparedness of the Holy League to meet it. "... possendosi creder per li advisi ultimamente habuti da Constantinopoli che Barbarossa cum le sue galie sui fuori, et il restante dell' armata uscirà . . . contra la qual non vi essendo le armate della liga unite poteremo expectar grandissimo danno, essendo impossibile a noi soli poter resistere a tanta potentia" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 30^r). Barbarossa was said to have put to sea about 14 May with 300 sail "tra galie, fusse, et galeote ben ad ordine" (*ibid.*, fols. 78^r, 79^r, 82^r, 83^r).

gina, attacked Crete, Skyros, Patmos, and Naxos,²⁰⁵ and defeated the allied fleet of the League off the shore of Prevesa (Préveza), near Actium, at the entrance to "Ambracia's gulf . . . , where once was lost a world. . . ."

The Venetian commander was the aged but sprightly Vincenzo Capello; the papal commander, Marco Grimani, also a Venetian, the patriarch of Aquileia. Capello and Grimani had wanted to take the offensive against the Turks, but Ferrante Gonzaga, who had already shown an unseemly tardiness in joining them, had insisted upon waiting for the arrival of Andrea Doria's galleys, which reached the allied headquarters at Corfu only on 7-8 September (1538),²⁰⁶ by which time more than a month

of good weather and various opportunities for a united attack had been lost.

As a matter of record, it may be noted that on 11 August (1538) Grimani had risked the papal forces in an attack upon the Turkish fortress at Prevesa, but was repulsed and obliged to withdraw to Corfu.²⁰⁷ On 27 September the allied fleets again attacked Prevesa, apparently planning to push Barbarossa's fleet of about 160 sail back into the Gulf of Ambracia where, blocking the exit, they might deal with it at will. But the wind was contrary, and the Genoese Doria did not get on well with the Venetian Capello, whose galleys Doria claimed were "mal pourveues pour combatre." The old pirate Barbarossa, enjoying the advantage of a unified command, forced his opponents into a retreat, which soon became a terrified flight. It was a serious setback for the Christian cause. Venturing northward to the bay of Cattaro (Kotor)—the Bocche di Cattaro, Στόμιον τοῦ Κατάρου, just south of Ragusa—the Christians occupied Castelnuovo on 27 October. Doria then departed for Brindisi and thence for Sicily, and Grimani for Ancona. Barbarossa had no trouble recovering Castelnuovo the following summer. Charles V dreamed for a while of a direct attack upon Istanbul by sea; after his conquest of Tunis, he always thought of the sea. He was soon beset with problems in Spain, however, and the French king's enmity became manifest again.²⁰⁸

²⁰⁵ Cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 90', 91', 92, 94'-95', on Venetian apprehension over Crete.

²⁰⁶ Paolo Paruta, *Historia Vnetiana*, bk. ix, in *Degl' istorie delle cose Venetiane*, IV (Venice, 1718), p. 56. Marco Grimani had been appointed commander of the papal fleet in a consistory of 7 January, 1538 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 119'-120'): "[Sanctissimus dominus noster] prefecit classi parande per Sanctitatem suam et Sedem Apostolicam contra Turchas dominum Marcum Grimanium, patriarcham Aquilegiensem, cum honoribus et oneribus consuetis." Doria had left Naples on 21 August, and Messina on 1 September. He arrived at Gallipoli, on the Salentine peninsula, with the imperial fleet on 5 September, sailing the next day for Corfu to join the papal and Venetian fleets (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 105', 106', 107). On Ferrante Gonzaga's delay, in waiting for Doria's galleys, note Cardinal Alessandro Farnese's letter of 4 August, 1538, to the papal nuncio Filiberto Ferrerio in France, given in J. Lestocq, ed., *Correspondance des nonces en France: Carpi et Ferrerio, 1535-1540*. . . . Rome, 1961, doc. no. 368, p. 391, and on the naval battle of Prevesa see, *ibid.*, nos. 390, 397, pp. 405, 413.

Ferrante Gonzaga (1507-1557), whom Charles V had made viceroy of Sicily after the Tunisian campaign (in 1535), became the first of the Gonzaga line of counts and dukes of Guastalla (from 1539), on whom see J. S. Ersch and J. G. Gruber, eds., *Allgemeine Enzyklopädie d. Wissenschaften u. Künste*, vol. 74 (1862, repr. 1974), pp. 165-67 and ff. He was probably the most trusted of all Charles's Italian commanders. On Ferrante's career during these years, see the detailed study of Gaetano Capasso [the father of Carlo, historian of Paul III's reign], "Il Governo di Don Ferrante Gonzaga in Sicilia dal 1535 al 1543," *Archivio storico siciliano*, new ser., XXX (1905), 405-70, and XXXI (1906), 1-112, 337-461, with eighteen documents from the Archives of Parma. Letters and other documents of Ferrante (from November and December, 1535, and from March and April, 1537) have been published by Emilio Costa, *Registri di lettere di Ferrante Gonzaga, viceré di Sicilia*, I (Parma, 1889), where frequent mention is made of Andrea Doria and the Turkish danger (*ibid.*, pp. xiv, 38-40, 48-50, 58, 67-70, 74-82, 86 ff.). Like all the imperialists, Ferrante saw Charles V's chief problem at this time as a possible Franco-Turkish entente, ". . . com' è da stimar che forse accaderà che da l' un canto il Turco et da l' altro il Re di Francia siano per invadere gli stati suoi [i.e., of Charles V], ciascuno dalla sua banda . . ." (*ibid.*, p. 78).

A number of Ferrante's letters are preserved in the Biblioteca Estense, Modena, Autografoteca [Cesare] Campori. An early letter, *ibid.*, dated 29 August, 1533, to his secretary Giovanni Mahona reveals Ferrante's admiration for and confidence in Andrea Doria: "Magnifico messer Giovanni, mio carissimo: Hieri sera arrivò la vostra di XXXVII con la inserta copia della lettera venuta del Signor Andrea Doria in avviso del felice successo dell' andata sua, della quale ho preso veramente apiacere non piccolo, et ne commendo la diligenza usata per voi in mandarmi simile nuova, da essere tenuta cara da tutta Christianità. . . ."

The first draft (*minuta*), *ibid.*, of a letter of Ferrante to Don Lope de Soria, dated 10 April, 1539, shows that Ferrante was (and had been) short of funds to pay sometimes mutinous troops. Other letters in the Campori collection show a shortage of funds to have been a frequent experience, and had doubtless impeded Ferrante's preparations before Prevesa (cf. G. Capasso, in the *Arch. storico siciliano*, XXXI, 4 ff., 29 ff., 48-51), where Doria's performance was hardly "to be cherished by the whole of Christendom."

²⁰⁷ On 7 September (1538) the Senate wrote Contarini that the Venetians were certain "che sua Santità harà inteso il successo della impresa che ha tolto il reverendissimo Patriarcha legato contra la Prevesa, da sua reverendissima Signoria non è manchato, se la cosa non è successa secondo il desiderio comune non si po più . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 102').

²⁰⁸ The naval engagement at Prevesa and the events leading up to it have always excited much interest: see Antonio Longo, *Istoria della guerra tra Veneziani e Turchi dall' anno 1537 al 1540*

Giovanni Ricci of Montepulciano, faithful servitor of the Farnesi, had informed Cardinal Alessandro, the pope's grandson and secretary of state, of the defeat at Prevesa in a letter dated 4 October, 1538,

(Gennadeion, MS. no. 80, and various other MSS.); *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-3, nos. 40, 48, pp. 184-85, 201-2; Paolo Giovio, *Historiae sui temporis*, Basel: Perma, 1578, bk. XXXVII, pp. 355, 365, 370-76; P. Paruta, *Hist. Venetiana*, bk. IX, in *Degl' istorie delle cose Venetiane*, IV, 52-70, very prejudiced against the Genoese Andrea Doria, who undoubtedly lost some of his great reputation at Prevesa; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 145-48; Giacomo Bosio, *Dell' istoria della sacra Religione et illustrissima milizia di San Giovanni Gierosolimitano*, III (Rome, 1602), 177-82; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1538, no. 26, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 453; Guglielmino, *Storia della marina pontificia*, IV (Rome, 1887), 31-62, a full account; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 207-8, with refs.; Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 357-59, and II, 285; C. Capasso, *Paolo III*, I (1924), 548-72, and *idem*, "Barbarossa e Carlo V.," in *Rivista storica italiana*, XLIX (1932), 169-209, 304-48, esp. pp. 182 ff., 203 ff., 304 ff., and doc. no. III, pp. 336 ff. Wm. Miller, *Latins in the Levant*, London, 1908, p. 509, seems to place the battle of Prevesa in 1539.

On Barbarossa's seizure of Castelnuovo, note Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8 (from the Archiv Consistoriale), fol. 195, and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 111: "Rome die lune XVIII Augusti 1539 apud Sanctum Marcum fuit consistorium et in eo hac Acta: Lecte fuerunt littere per reverendissimum dominum Cardinalem Cesarinum quibus significabatur Barbarosam Castrum Novum cepisse ac omnes Christianos pene interfecisse." In the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 60, fols. 53^r, 54^r, 55^r, 57^r-58^r, 60^r-61^r, 62 ff., and esp. fols. 64-69, one can trace Barbarossa's progress toward Castelnuovo and the mounting anxiety of the Venetian Senate. The fall of Castelnuovo was known in Venice by 23 August, 1539 (*ibid.*, fols. 74^r, 75^r). A rumor of its loss had reached Venice by the seventeenth; the Turks took the fortress in a driving rain on 7 August at the "third hour of the day" (*ibid.*, fol. 79^r, and cf. Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-4, no. 237, pp. 161-62).

There is no entry in the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 59, between 19 September and 10 October, 1538. Before the setback at Prevesa, Charles V talked of leading an expedition against the Turks himself the following year, and Doria was reported to have "in animo de far la impresa di Lepanto o di Negroponte overo del Collo dell' Arta et nutrir questa invernata l' exercito sopra el paese inimico" (*ibid.*, Reg. 59, fols. 109^r, 110^r and ff., docs. dated 10 October). Of course the Senate expressed great confidence in Doria (*ibid.*, fol. 112). The certain news of the Christian failure at Prevesa was slow in reaching Venice. On the evening of 10 or 11 October the Senate received from Capello letters written from 23 to 30 September. "continente la deliberatione dello illustrissimo Signor Principe [Doria] de voler combater l' armata inimica con tutte le forze cosi delle galee [of which the imperial fleet, commanded by Doria, had 52] come delle nave [and of these Doria had also brought 52, on which see, *ibid.*, fol. 107^r], lo andar al ditto effetto, et li successi seguiti li giorni de 26 et 27 del ditto mese [settembre] cum l' intima intention et disposition vostra, et de tutta l' armata nostra dispositissima a dimostrar il vigor suo, adeo che se li cieli ne fuseno stati propiti concedendo alle nave de poter exequir l' ordine del Signor Principe potevemo expectar certa victoria . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 113^r, letter to Capello dated 14 October, 1538).

to which on the sixteenth Alessandro had sent back word of the pope's sorrow.²⁰⁹ Indeed, the pope gave evidence throughout this period of ardent attachment to the crusade, and even informed the Venetian ambassador that he intended to go with the Christian expedition himself.²¹⁰ On 15 October (1538) he wrote the Emperor Charles at some length, taking care to express great pleasure in the peace which had been arranged between the emperor's brother Ferdinand and John Zápolya. He urged Charles to embark on the crusade against the Turk when the spring should come. The times were as favorable as they were likely to become. A direct assault upon the Turk was absolutely necessary to halt his progress, and no moment (*nul-lumque temporis punctum*) should be allowed to pass that was not employed in preparation for that "most holy expedition."²¹¹ But there was to be no such

Writing in a similar vein to Doria, the Senate attributed the fiasco at Prevesa to the failure of the wind, for Doria had demonstrated "la prudentia et l' ottimo governo . . . però che havendo habuto li cieli contrarii per il bonazar del vento alle nave, le qual non potero exequir l' ordine suo di combater con li inimici, la Excellentia vostra invitandoli tutto il giorno alla battaglia volendola far cum le forze integre per non metter in pericolo tutta la religion christiana, non havendo voluto venir li inimici più inanti, massimamente che videro il galion della Excellentia vostra et il galion et barza nostra, che arano avanti la massa delle nave, haver gagliardamente combatuto et fattoli molti danni et la Excellentia vostra expectarli alla battaglia . . ." but the Turks allegedly refused to approach the allied fleet, which was immobilized by the lack of a favorable wind, and with the advent of storm clouds "la Excellentia vostra ha voluto prudentissimamente expectar miglior occasione . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 114, letter dated 14 October). On the same day the Senate wrote the Venetian envoy at the imperial court, to ward off a possible charge that the failure to engage the Turks at Prevesa could in any way be the fault of either Capello or the Republic's fleet (*ibid.*, fol. 114^r). After Prevesa Charles V continued to state his intention personally to lead an expedition against the Turks (*ibid.*, fol. 116^r).

On 16 January (1539) Doria arrived in Rome, from Naples on his way to Genoa. He appeared before Paul III on the following day, along with Marco Grimani and the imperial and Venetian ambassadors. ". . . et [Doria] discorse con molta caldezza et prontezza d' animo le provisioni che si dovevan fare per la impresa offensiva di Levante" (*Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-3, no. 117, p. 367, Cardinal Farnese to Alexander from Rome, 19 January, 1539). More than talk was necessary, however, and little or nothing was going to be done.

²⁰⁹ Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 208, note 2; Capasso, *Paolo III*, I (1924), 574; and see in general Pio Paschini, "La Flotta papale alla Prevesa (1538)," *Rivista di storia della Chiesa in Italia*, V (1951), 55-74.

²¹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fol. 116^r. There were the usual endless discussions of arming more galleys, hiring more infantry, and spending more money (cf. *ibid.*, fols. 125^r ff., 138^r ff., 145 ff., by mod. enumeration).

²¹¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLI, tom. 11, no. 898, fols. 266-67, "datum Rome XV Octobris, 1538, anno quarto." The text has been published by Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1538,

expedition; the League was virtually dissolved. The diplomatic correspondence concerned with the Levant now shrinks somewhat in volume. The ambassadors still received instructions regularly from their princes, and went through the usual routines, acting as though they believed the League still had a future.

At the same time Venice was giving way under the heavy pressures of war with the Porte. In the summer of 1539 the doge sent Tommaso Contarini as an envoy to Sultan Suleiman, indicating the Republic's readiness to make peace. Since Contarini had come without full authority to arrange the terms of such a peace, however, the sultan peremptorily dismissed him with the proud observation that by the grace of Allah the ruler of the Ottoman empire feared no one's enmity and required no one's friendship.²¹² But Venice had come much to fear

the sultan's enmity, and had to find some way to stop the war. Finally, in the galling peace of 2 October, 1540, the Republic promised to pay the considerable indemnity of 300,000 ducats, and was obliged to cede both Nauplia and Monemvasia to the Porte.²¹³ Not for a century and a half, when

no. 24, vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 451-52. In November there was talk of the Fleet of the Holy League's being used for an attack upon Durazzo (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 59, fols. 119^r ff.).

The letters of Alexander and Mignaneli from Vienna to Cardinal Farnese in Rome are full of the "Levantine undertaking against the Turk" (*l'impresa contra il Turco per mar et per terra*) throughout the early months of 1539, as even a casual perusal of the *Nuntiaturberichte*, pt. 1, vol. 5, will make clear, but (as Alexander wrote on 24 January) the crusade was a lot harder to organize in their time than in the good old days of Urban II and Godfrey of Bouillon (*ibid.*, no. 123, pp. 389-90). At the same time Suleiman was said to be preparing a huge Tatar-Turkish expedition to occupy Hungary and to annihilate all the Hungarians, for it was alleged "che 'l Turco habbii detto che tutti sono traditori" (*ibid.*, no. 135, p. 417). Suleiman was thought to be planning the subjugation of all central Europe (p. 418), on which see also the *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-4, pp. 274-75.

²¹² Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, Turkish text dated at Istanbul in 1 dec. Jumâdâ I, A.H. 946, with contemporary Italian translation, "scritti nel principio della luna de Zemadielevel del anno 946, che fu alli 15 di settembre vel circa 1539" [actually from the fourteenth to the twenty-third]: "... per gratia di esso Iddio nè della inimicitia [sic] de alcuno ho paura, nè della amicitia de alcuno ho bisogno." A mission of Lorenzo Gritti, a natural son of the Doge Andrea, had been a little more successful the preceding winter; he had reported in Venice to the Signori Capi on 8 April, 1539 (*ibid.*, Turkish text of a letter of Suleiman dated in III dec. Shawwâl, A.H. 945, with contemporary Italian translation, "scripta ne la fine de la luna de Sevvâl dell' anno 945, che fu a li 13 de marzo vel circa 1539" [actually 12-21 March]). Despite Venetian efforts to preserve secrecy, Lorenzo Gritti's purpose in going to Istanbul had been well understood both in Rome and in Vienna (*Nuntiaturberichte*, I-3, nos. 172, 178, 180, pp. 503, 527, 535, and, *ibid.*, I-4, nos. 190, 194-95, 219, 228, 234, 236, 252, 259, pp. 24-26, 34-36, 94-95, 135, 150-51, 158, 195, 210, et alibi; cf. also P. G. Ricci, *Carteggi di Francesco Guicciardini*, XVII [Rome, 1972], nos. 279, 281, pp. 345, 347).

Gritti had secured a three month "suspension of arms" which the Senate was happy to accept, and ordered him to

return to Istanbul to convey to the Porte the Republic's ratification thereof, *per far . . . intendere che accettiamo la prefata suspensione [d'arme]* (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 60, fols. 31^r-42^r, 43^r ff., 60^r-61^r). The truce came to an end on 20 June, and was extended for another three months, to end on 20 September (*ibid.*, fols. 70^r-71^r, 77^r, 78^r). Pietro Zen had at first been appointed ambassador to accompany Gritti when the latter went back to the Turkish capital (his commission is dated 24 April, 1539, *ibid.*, fols. 43-45), but Zen fell gravely ill after he had set out; on 14 June the Senate elected Tommaso Contarini to replace him, directing him to leave for the Bosphorus within four days (*ibid.*, fols. 56^r-57^r, 58^r). Lorenzo Gritti died of the plague in Istanbul (fol. 119^r).

Other Turkish letters (see above, note 6) by officials of the Porte to the doge stress Suleiman's anger at the Venetians for causing the war, injuring Ottoman subjects, damaging their property, and forming an alliance with Spain, whose friends were notoriously destined to perdition. On the failure of Contarini's mission to Istanbul, despite the assistance of Antonio Rincón, the envoy of Francis I to the sultan, see also the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 60, fols. 86^r-87^r, 89^r ff., 110^r ff. The Turks insisted upon, among other things, "refation di danni fin che l'armata sua andò sotto Corpuh, et che li habiamo a dar Napoli di Romania et Malvasia." But the Senate had not authorized Contarini to make any such concessions, "perchè veramente iudicavamo che la pace nostra si havesse a concluder cum li capitoli consueti" (fol. 89^r), i.e., to return to the status quo ante of 1502-1537, which Suleiman was obviously not going to grant. Cf. in general C. Capasso, *Paolo III*, II (1923), 39-50.

²¹³ An official, and apparently an original, Turkish text of the treaty of 2 October, 1540 (of which a preliminary draft had been prepared on 28 July) is still extant in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, with a contemporary Italian translation, inc. "El sigillo divo et excelso imperial . . ." and expl. ". . . de Constantinopoli et cõsia sia noto et allo excelso sigillo che non apar al mondo se ha da creder et prestarli indubitata fede." I assume the copy of the treaty now in Venice is the very one alluded to by the Senate in a letter of 20 November, 1540, to Aloisio (Alvise) Badoer, the Venetian ambassador to Istanbul, who had negotiated the treaty (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fol. 69^r, by mod. enumeration): "Per il ritorno de Zenesin [nostro dragoman] giõnto qui alli XII ricevemmo le vostre [lettere] de 8 fin 13 del mese passato con li capitoli autentici in lingua turca et cum la copia de quelli in lingua nostra della pace con il nome de Dio concluda et per voi stipulata per ordine nostro a di 2 ottobre con quel serenissimo Gran Signor. . . ." A marginal note, *loc. cit.*, records that the "capitula pacis sunt registrata in Comm. XXII ad c. 54," and a summary of the articles of peace may be found in the *Regesti dei Memoriali*, ed. R. Predelli, VI (Venice, 1903), bk. XXII, nos. 43-44, pp. 236-38.

In April, 1541, the Signoria formally ratified the treaty, which had provided not only for the Venetian surrender of ". . . [el] castello nominato Napoli . . . et insieme el castello nominato Monovasia insieme le artellerie et campane . . ." but also for that of various Aegean islands, including Andros, as well as for the continued payment of the annual tribute of

another pope, Innocent XI, presided over another Holy League formed against the Turks (in 1684), and Francesco Morosini was captain-general of her

500 ducats for Zante and of 8,000 for Cyprus (Documenti turchi, text cited, fols. 1', 5'). After the expenses of the war, not the least hardship was the payment of 300,000 gold ducats: "... alla Sublime mia Porta qual è refugio del mondo li farano consegnare et ancora alla banda dello imperial thesoro mio trecento millia ducati d'oro de stampa franca . . ." (fol. 1'). Years ago Wilhelm Lehmann, *Der Friedensvertrag zwischen Venedig und der Türkei vom 2. Oktober 1540*, Stuttgart, 1936 (Bonner Orientalistische Studien, Heft 16), published the Turkish text, with a German translation, of this treaty from a (now well-known) copy in the municipal library at Carpentras in southern France; Lehmann erroneously believed the Carpentras text to be the "original," which Alessio Bombaci, "Ancora sul Trattato turco-veneto del 2 ottobre 1540," in the *Rivista degli studi orientali*, XX, fasc. 3-4 (1943), 373-81, has shown not to be the case.

On 20-21 November (1540), however, Kasim Pasha, sanjakbey of the Morea, had already acknowledged receipt of the fortress of Nauplia from the Venetian provveditor generale Alessandro Contarini, who had also surrendered Monemvasia on the twenty-third to Kasim's lieutenant, the subashi Yunus (Documenti turchi, Busta 20, in the "Regesti Bombaci;" Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI [1903], bk. xxii, nos. 46-47, 50, pp. 238-39; Luigi Bonelli, "Il Trattato turco-veneto del 1540," in the *Centenario della nascita di Michele Amari [1806-1889]*, 2 vols., Palermo, 1910, II, 332-63, esp. pp. 353-54, with the Turkish text, facsimile of one page thereof, translation, and notes).

Letters from the sultan to the doge in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, show that during the mission of Badoer as ambassador to Istanbul, the Republic made a prompt payment of 100,000 ducats of the so-called indemnity (on which cf. also Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fols. 38-39, 47). The Senate proposed to pay the remaining 200,000 ducats at the rate of 50,000 ducats a year for four years (*ibid.*, fols. 39', 47', 50').

Sultan Suleiman, like his father Selim before him, required a strict accounting of the annual tributes for Cyprus and Zante, as many Turkish documents still attest. See in general the abundant texts from January, 1540, in Sen. Secreta, Reg. 60, fols. 118' ff., by mod. enumeration, and Reg. 61, fols. 21, 22'-24, esp. 31'-41' and ff.; note also *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*,

forces, did Venice again possess an important fortress in continental Greece or the Morea.²¹⁴ The peace of 1540 concluded a dozen generations of Venetian dominion in the Morea where the loyal sons of S. Mark had truly, in Othello's words, "done the state some service."

XVI (London, 1898), no. 289, p. 122, a letter of Francis I to Chas. de Marillac, his ambassador in England, dated 24 November, 1540.

Despite the late date of both the preliminary draft and the treaty itself, Badoer had virtually made peace with the Porte by the beginning of May, 1540, as shown by letters which the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador in Rome on 28-29 May (*ibid.*, Reg. 61, fol. 54', by mod. enumeration): "Havendo ricevuto lettere dal ambasciatore nostro in Constantinopoli de 21 aprile fin 4 del mese presente, habbiamo voluto significarvi la continetia di quelle. . . . [Badoer arrived in Constantinople on 13 March, but Sultan Suleiman was absent on a hunt, and did not return to the capital until 16 April: the sultan received Badoer on 25 April, and then turned him over to the pashas for negotiations.] Nella tractation della pace, come è preditto, i magnifici Bassa hanno fatto al ambasciatore nostro dimande molto grande et dure, et tandem per ultima conclusion si risolseno che havessimo a darli Napoli de Romania et Malvasia cum ducati 300 m., altramente chel dovesse partir subito, protestandoli la guerra, unde l' ambasciatore nostro mosso dalla preditta necessita nostra, ha consentito darli le ditte due terre vacue et la preditta summa de danari in tempi cum reformation delli nostri capitoli vecchi, per il che il Signor Turco ha mandato comandamenti nel stato suo che siano levate le offese" (from the letter of 29 May, almost the same as that of the twenty-eighth, when the Senate received Badoer's own letters from Istanbul). The war ended, then, in May, 1540, not in July or August, and the Senate placed "la conclusion della pace nel principio de mazo" (*ibid.*, fol. 47'). Final ratification, however, did indeed take place on 2 October, 1540, as noted above (*cf. ibid.*, fols. 63', 64', 64', 69', etc.), and despite the peace or truce of the beginning of May some minor hostile encounters did occur between Venetians and Turks at sea (fols. 70 ff.). The Turco-Venetian peace was known at Rome from 7 June, 1540, when Paul III informed the consistory (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 128').
²¹⁴ Cf. Wm. Miller, "The Venetian Revival in Greece, 1684-1718," *English Historical Review*, XXXV (1920), 343-66.

12. PAUL III, THE HAPSBURGS, AND FRANCIS I, THE TURKS AND THE COUNCIL OF TRENT (1540-1549)

ONE CAN EASILY imagine what effect the news of peace between Charles V and Francis I had in Istanbul, where rumors added much to the uncertainty which the French failure to communicate with the Porte did nothing to dispel. Antonio Rincón, again the French envoy to the sultan, was in a quandary. On 7 February, 1539, he wrote sadly from Adrianople that a Sicilian prisoner had just informed the Turkish government that throughout the whole kingdom of Naples, Apulia, Calabria, and Sicily people were celebrating with the usual bonfires (*feux de joye*) the general peace which had been made between Francis and Charles, and that with the full connivance of the emperor, the pope, and the other Christian princes Francis was going to be crowned emperor of Constantinople as a prelude to the reconquest of Europe from the Turk. However untrue and improbable such reports might be, Rincón observed, the Turks (owing to the continued French silence) were "not so well informed to the contrary but that there should always remain in their hearts some basis for doubt and suspicion."¹ Indeed, French policy must have seemed fatuous enough to the Turks to include Francis's revival of the old Courtenay claim to the imperial title.

Francis and Suleiman entertained no illusions about each other. Relations between them blew hot or cold, depending on whether the self-interest of the one seemed on occasion to correspond with that of the other. Of the two, Suleiman certainly appears to have been the more honorable ally. There were times when Francis's unstable diplomacy tended to get Rincón into trouble in Istanbul, especially when Francis received Charles in a solemn display of brotherly affection in Paris on 1 January, 1540. The spectacle astonished Europe, and added to the Turks' misgivings. Rincón wrote Montmorency from Pera on 20 February that certain anti-French voices were proclaiming

"que désormais les affaires de France et d'Espagne ne seront qu'une mesme chose," and that there seemed to be agreement among the potentates of Europe upon a common league and enterprise against the Turks.² Francis then hoped for the peaceful acquisition of Milan, the cession of which Charles had certainly decided, as Ursu puts it, to postpone to the Greek calends.³

When in October, 1540, Charles bestowed Milan on his son Philip, it finally became quite clear to Francis that he would never acquire the great duchy except by conquest, and so he returned to the Ottoman alliance with a vengeance. Suleiman, always anxious about his relations with Persia, was happy to renew his friendship with Francis in view of the likelihood of the latter's again going to war with Charles. Rincón, always hostile to the emperor, was in his element. With great dexterity he helped the

¹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 425-26. Nevertheless, Guillaume Pellicier, the French envoy in Venice, was quite satisfied with the amity and accord obtaining between Suleiman and Francis I by August, 1540 (Alex. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellicier*, p. 64). Cf. Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint de 1514 à 1551*, eds. L.-P. Gachard and G. J. Chas. Piot, *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, 4 vols., Brussels, 1874-82, II (1874), 157-59. Cardinals Alessandro Farnese and Marcello Cervini found in the early months of 1539, on their legation to Francis I and Charles V, that it was easy to exaggerate the prospects for peace and French assistance against the Turks and the Lutherans (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 258-70, with refs.).

² Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 432, 434, 438, 448, 458; Tausserat-Radel, *op. cit.*, pp. 25-27, 36, 40, 70, 77, 86, 125, 131, 228-29, 303, 369, 632; and cf. J. Ursu, *La Politique orientale de François I^{er}*, Paris, 1908, p. 115.

Although Charrière used the best MS. of Guillaume Pellicier's Venetian dispatches, he has omitted many important letters, arbitrarily deleted passages, and most confusingly combined letters of different dates. Pellicier was the bishop of Montpellier (called the see of Maguelone before March, 1536, on which see Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1925, repr. 1960], 232). These years in Venice (1539-1542) saw Pellicier at the height of his career. He died in January, 1568, at about seventy-seven years of age, after terrible trials as the bishop of Montpellier-Maguelone. Although a distinguished humanist, and the friend and correspondent of many of the chief French humanists of his time (including Rabelais), Pellicier was certainly himself to blame for much of his trouble (cf. Tausserat-Radel, *intro.*, pp. XXXVIII-LVIII, and Jean Zeller, *La Diplomatie française vers le milieu du XVI^e siècle d'après la correspondance de Guillaume Pellicier, évêque de Montpellier, ambassadeur de François I^{er} à Venise*, Paris, 1881, repr. Geneva, 1969).

³ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 390-91, a letter to Anne de Montmorency; and cf. Rincón's letter to the king himself, dated at Adrianople on 27 March, 1539 (*ibid.*, I, 395-98). Also note the letter of 18 October, 1539, to Montmorency from Guillaume Pellicier, French ambassador in Venice (on whom see below) in Alexandre Tausserat-Radel, ed., *Correspondance politique de Guillaume Pellicier*, Paris, 1899, pp. 627-29, and in general cf. V.-L. Bourrilly, "Antonio Rincón et la politique orientale de François I^{er} (1522-1541)," *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), 288 ff.

Venetians, on instructions from Francis, to arrange a peace with the Porte (finally ratified on 2 October, 1540) in the hope that they might be drawn into the alliance against the emperor or at least remain neutral when the war in the West was resumed over Milan.⁴

For Suleiman the forced preoccupation of Charles with the struggle for Milan came at a most opportune time. The Turco-Venetian peace of 1540, as is well known, gave the finishing touches to the sad picture of the Republic's military and naval failures in Dalmatia, Greece, and the islands of the Archipelago. It was now that the Venetians gave up the Moreote fortress towns of Nauplia and Monemvasia, which had stoutly resisted all Turkish efforts at capture by both land and sea. The Venetians were further obliged to pay the Porte (as we have seen) a war indemnity of some 300,000 ducats, in return for which they were granted certain trading concessions in Syria and Asia Minor.

In dictating terms to the Venetians, however, Suleiman seemed not to have forgotten the interests of his French ally. On 7 November, 1540, the French ambassador to Venice, Guillaume Pellicier, wrote Francis I that he had it on very good authority that Suleiman was willing to forget the Republic's indemnity of 300,000 écus, and would be content with the possession of Nauplia and Monemvasia, provided the Venetians withdrew from their alliance with Charles V and undertook to give him no assistance of any kind. Alternatively, Suleiman would be content (it was said) with the 300,000 écus without insisting upon the surrender of Nauplia and Monemvasia if the Venetians would join Francis I and give him "ayde et secours contre tous" (notably Charles), a proposition which Pellicier's informant believed the Venetians were going to accept.⁵ Every breeze from the Mediterranean blew a fresh rumor

into the Italian chanceries, whence the foreign ambassadors dutifully made reports to their home governments. On 28 November (1540) Pellicier wrote that the Venetians were preparing to send 150,000 ducats to Istanbul (in part payment of their indemnity), and he subsequently learned that Nauplia was surrendered to the Turks (on 20–21 November, 1540) and Monemvasia two days later (on 23 November).⁶

⁴ On the Turkish acquisition of Nauplia and Monemvasia, see above, Chapter 11, note 215, and cf. Tausserat-Radel, pp. 178, 201, and, *ibid.*, p. 209, a letter of 11 January, 1541, from Pellicier to Francis I concerning a report of Charles V's somber reflections on the peace, "which has cost the Venetians so dear as to have given up two such territories." On 31 March (1541) Pellicier wrote his king in detail of the Venetian payment of 100,000 crowns (*escus*) to the sultan and the distribution of almost 40,000 in gifts to the grand vizir, certain pashas, and others (*ibid.*, pp. 261–62), apparently undertaking to give the sultan another 50,000 before the end of the year. The Senate had in fact authorized the Venetian ambassador Badoer to make gifts to the pashas in excess of 30,000 ducats, *dispensar in dono alli magnificis Bassà secretamente* (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fol. 39^r, and cf. fol. 54^r).

On 1 December, 1540, a commission was issued to Giovanni Negro, a secretary of the Senate, to convey "li ducati 145,960 venetiani d'oro che mandamo all'ambassador nostro [Badoer] in Constantinopoli in XII cassette ben conditionate." Negro was to go in a Venetian galley to Spalato (Split), thence to Clissa (Klis), whence the money was to be taken to Istanbul by agents of the sanjakbey of Bosnia for delivery to Badoer (*ibid.*, Reg. 61, fols. 76^r–77^r, and cf. fols. 150^r ff.).

Venice was having a hard time financially, and the Senate requested of Paul III the grant of another two tithes, to be paid in August and October, 1541. On 22 July, 1541, the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana, "Havendo il stato nostro fatto grandissime et eccessive spese da alcuni anni in qua et massimamente in la guerra preterita così nell'armata come in tenir presidiate le terre et loci nostri da mar et in fortificatione de quelli le qual de giorno in giorno si proseguiscono, appresso la spesa ordinaria che facemo, siamo stà constretti aggravare questa et tutte le altre città nostre etiam sopra le forze di cadauno havendosi aggiunto a tanta nostra spesa la penuria, anzi manchamento de biave che è stato l'anno 1539 et la carestia dell'anno 1540 in li quali doi anni in doni che havemo dati alli conduttori di biave et in comprare de frumeti fatte a preti eccessivi et venduti a preti minori per pascere questo numero popolo, habbiamo perso una gran somma de danari et dovendo noi continuar in spesa molto grande così in tenir continuamente fuori bon numero di galee come in tenir presidiate le terre et loci nostri da mare et in fortificatione di quelle et delle terre di Dalmatia che ne hanno sommo bisogno et che sono quelle che assicurano il resto della Christianitate, oltre la spesa ordinaria che facemo la qual tutta cede a beneficio commune, aggiunta la provisione che habbiamo fatta per il viver de tante famelgie et anime quante sono partite da Napoli et Malvasia alli quali non potemo mancare per modo alcuno . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fols. 105^r–106^r, and cf. fols. 113^r, 123^r, 127^r–128^r, 134^r–135^r, etc., on the tithes). On 4 October (1541) the Senate authorized Charles V's ambassador in Venice to charter a ship (*navi*) to transport to Spain "frumeti . . . tratti de paesi della Cesarea Maiestà" (*ibid.*, fol. 125^r).

⁴ French diplomatic correspondence concerned with Levantine affairs in 1539–1540 is full of Rincón's efforts to help the Venetians make peace with the Porte (Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 397–420, 430–53). As Guillaume Pellicier wrote Francis I on 12 November, 1540, the Turks made it clear to Luigi (Alvise) Badoer, the Republic's envoy to the Porte, that "il estoyt besojn du moins que cez seigneurs [the Venetians] fussent neutres et ne s'empechassent d'entre vous deux [i.e., Francis and Charles]" (Charrière, I, 455, and Tausserat-Radel, p. 144, following the latter's text). Cf. Ursu, *La Politique orientale* (1908), pp. 120–23, and Karl Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 2 vols., Munich, 1941–42, I, 376–77. The Venetians were well aware of Rincón's efforts on their behalf in Istanbul (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fols. 78^r ff., et *alibi*).

⁵ Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, p. 139. Pellicier knew the terms of peace by 12 November (1540).

Afraid of the French and the Turks acting in union against him, Charles V wanted to avoid civil war in Germany. He urged his brother Ferdinand to reach some kind of accord with the League of Schmalkalden. Peace was in fact preserved in Germany through the troubled years 1537–1539, although the emperor's officious envoy, the Vice-Chancellor Matthias Held, had stupidly threatened the indignant members of the League. Actually the Protestant union was not very firmly knit. Some of its members were individually concerned about various problems relating to their own privileges, property rights, and expectations of inheritance. A number of German towns were muttering and spluttering about the shameful alliance the French king had made with the Turks. The Landgrave Philip of Hesse declared that the Schmalkaldic princes had only self-defense as their purpose, and he assured the widowed Queen Mary of Hungary, who was now her imperial brother's regent in the Netherlands, that all the members of the League were quite willing to help the emperor against the Turks. The Protestants pressed their advantage, however, bartering their financial assistance against the Turks for religious freedom.

Negotiations went on tediously month after month, but they finally culminated in the memorable "Agreement of Frankfurt" (the *Frankfurter Anstand*) of 19 April, 1539, which represented a greater concession to Lutheranism than the Hapsburgs had made seven years before in the religious peace of Nuremberg. No attempt was to be made at the forcible dissuasion of those who had accepted the Augsburg Confession, and there was to be a six months' cessation in the trials scheduled to come before the *Reichskammergericht*. The emperor also held out the prospect of a fifteen months' extension of the new peace if the Schmalkaldic princes would refrain from further expropriation of ecclesiastical property and from further attempts to effect the wider spread of

Lutheranism. Conferences were planned to consider what was to be done about the Turks and how the religious issue might be resolved.⁷

The papacy was always unalterably opposed to such conferences, for Christian doctrine was not a matter for compromise or revision. Indeed, by this time the Wittenberg theologians were no more willing to compromise than were the Catholics. It was generally emphasized that the doctrines of the Church were valid for all mankind, and not to be modified or redefined for the satisfaction of the Germans without the participation of Catholic theologians of all nations, the results of whose deliberations must inevitably correspond to the received truths of the faith in order to secure acceptance. When in April, 1540, Cardinals Alessandro Farnese and Marcello Cervini were in Ghent with Charles V and his brother Ferdinand, pressing for an oecumenical council (to meet in Italy) rather than the imperial diet which Charles was then summoning to meet at Speyer, Charles answered their remonstrance with a bald statement of two most important facts: the Lutheran princes would not attend any council outside Germany, and the council could not bind the estates of the empire to subsidies for the Turkish war.⁸

Thousands of Germans, Catholic as well as Lutheran, were caught for years in the grand illusion that religious unity could be restored to the Fatherland by ecclesiastical reform and by theological

Judging from the records of the papal consistory, one can well assume that there was less discussion—and less hope—of a crusade after the naval battle of Prevesa (cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 86^v ff., and, *ibid.*, Reg. 6, reporting meetings of the consistory until July, 1549). Provisions were of course made to titular churches in *partibus infidelium*, including that of Athens (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 122), but the appointees did not venture eastward to claim their sees. At consistories held in Rome in December, 1541, and in June, 1544, two tithes were conceded to the Venetians "pro armandis trimembris contra Turcarum apparatusum" (Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 164^v, 213^v, and cf. fol. 281^v).

⁷ Cf. in general Karl Brandi, *Kaiser Karl V.*, 2 vols., Munich, 1941–42, I, 345–53, 359–61, trans. C. V. Wedgwood (1939, repr. 1965), pp. 400–10, 418–20. For attempts to reconcile the Catholics and Protestants during the period 1539–1541, see Brandi, I, 374–88, and for the sources note, *ibid.*, II, 276–82, 285–88, 296–306. Further concessions were made, as noted below, at the Regensburger Reichstag in 1541 to those who professed the Augsburg Confession. The French ambassador Pellicier's reports from Venice contain a fair amount of information relating to German affairs from 1540 to 1542. On the *Frankfurter Anstand* of 19 April, 1539, note Stephan Eheses, in the *Römische Quartalschrift*, XII (1898), 320–21, and cf. *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 183 ff.; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 90–92, 278.

⁸ Cf. Eheses, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 144, pp. 144–45. The place of meeting was later changed from Speyer, where there was plague, to Hagenuau (Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 275 ff.). Cf. Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1540, nos. 14 ff., vol. XXXII (1878), pp. 495 ff. The pope and the officials of the Curia now despaired of peace ever being made among the Christian princes, but they claimed to have done everything within their power to achieve political and religious sanity in Europe, where the dissension in Germany (*et Germana dissidio religionis ardente*) constantly invited Turkish attack, as was set forth in a consistory of 1 December, 1540 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 248).

compromise. They believed that conferences, diets, or an oecumenical council might reveal the road to reunion, to some sort of religious eclecticism which would finally satisfy and sanctify those who were beset with doubt and indecision. It was not to be so. Martin Luther and the Elector Johann Friedrich of (Ernestine) Saxony knew that the final break had come, even if Charles V, Duke George of (Albertine) Saxony, the Elector Joachim II of Brandenburg, and Philip Melanchthon as well as Martin Bucer had not yet discovered the fact. Charles V went on seeking the means to achieve the religious peace which he needed in Germany to continue his ceaseless contest with Francis I and to carry on the recurrent war with the Turks.

Concessions in doctrine or alterations in the liturgy were awkward to contemplate, for they would lead to beliefs and practices in Germany different from those in Italy, France, and Spain. The reluctance and indeed the refusal of the Curia Romana to compromise helped to make certain the survival of different beliefs and practices among the Germans, while Protestantism gradually spread from its German homeland to the outer reaches of Europe. Insofar as Catholic doctrine is immutable, however, there was no room for compromise. The Lutherans were withdrawing from the Church, not the Church from them.

The hopes of reunion which had accompanied Charles V and Cardinal Gasparo Contarini to the Regensburger Reichstag, the "diet of Ratisbon," in the spring of 1541 were shattered by the irreconcilability of the new Lutheranism and the old Catholicism. The Lutherans' "return" to the ancient Church revealed, in their view, various time-honored tenets of Catholicism to be irrelevant and pernicious accretions to the essential dogmas of the Christian faith. The Catholics were not prepared to follow the Lutherans in their *Sprung über das Mittelalter* and abandon more than a millennium of religious thought and experience. Conciliatory though he was, Contarini was also a Catholic. To him, as to the Curia Romana, when all the cards were down, Lutheranism was heretical and therefore unacceptable. Catholic though he was, Charles V was also the ruler of an empire now being threatened by another Turkish invasion of Hungary. We shall come back shortly to the Reichstag of Regensburg, where the participants had been more concerned with reunion than with reform.

At the "colloquy of Regensburg," however, with a good deal of prodding from Contarini as well as from the imperial chancellor Nicholas de Granvelle,

the Catholic theologians Eck, Gropper, and Pflug quickly reached an apparent (and astonishing) agreement with the Protestants Melanchthon, Bucer, and Pistorius on the knotty problem of justification, but the two parties immediately went their separate ways when it came to the eucharist and transubstantiation. Contarini, who had gone too far on justification, was adamant on the Catholic eucharist. The theologians did not have to face the question of papal supremacy very seriously. They did not get that far. Melanchthon, being accountable to Luther and the Elector Johann Friedrich, was on the whole uncompromising. The agreement on justification was soon rejected as too ambiguous both in Rome and in Wittenberg. The colloquy had failed. To the Protestant princes the reunion of the Churches might well mean the consolidation of imperial power, and prove a large impediment to their own territorial ambitions. Although Catholics and Protestants usually saw eye-to-eye on the necessity for a common defense against the Turks, they were often loath to make adequate grants for the purpose at the Reichstage, for they feared in the long run they would have to use their resources against each other.

Although there had been cries for reform within the Church since the days of the Avignonesse papacy, and more recently and more insistently during the century just past (from Basel to Augsburg), in curious fashion the demands of the reformers made reform difficult. Abuses had to be identified and acknowledged before they could be remedied. Acknowledgment of abuses, however, played into the hands of the Protestants, who demanded the "reform" of doctrine as well as of discipline. Everyone wanted to see everyone else reformed. It has always been easier to advocate reform than to effect it. German princelings who saw no need to rectify anything either in their own lives or in the governance of their subjects became eager proponents of ecclesiastical reform "in head and members." The Curia Romana would have been pleased to help bring about the reform of the Church *in membris*, if the means could be found to do so, whereas the lower clergy not unreasonably thought that one should start at the top and work down. The trouble was, once one began the business of reform, where would it all end? The Curia had reasons for caution beyond self-interest.

Lutherans and Anabaptists, Zwinglians and Calvinists were not only a trial to the Curia and to Catholics, they were a trial to one another. As far as Catholics were concerned, the Protestants' disagreements among themselves were merely evis-

dence of the heretical inaccuracy and inadequacy of their doctrines. Their internecine strife was an obvious source of satisfaction to the Curia, but the pope was under assault on political as well as on religious grounds.

The canon lawyers had been affirming for centuries that the pope was the supreme monarch in the Christian commonwealth—not himself a member of the Church, but set over all members of the Church. Christ had given Peter the power of the keys "to bind and loose," a jurisdiction which reached from earth into heaven. Now, however, the princely and popular demand for a council denied *eo ipso* the pope's plenitude of power by indicating that ultimate authority resided not in the pope but in the Church, which could assemble its wisdom in a council whose canons and decrees would take precedence over papal pronouncements. German princes and other rulers, who were increasingly asserting their own absolutism on theocratic bases, were anxious to bind the pope by the constitutional control of a council. If the pope was the vicar of Christ, the prince was also the anointed of God. The Curia Romana was understandably hostile to criticism from Germany, whence so much of it had come, the homeland of the Salians, the Hohenstaufen, and Ludwig the Bavarian.

The Curia has always had a long memory. Even today some of its members are hardly reconciled to the Italian Risorgimento. From Roman imperial times the State has often emerged in juxtaposition to the Church. Under the influence of Aristotelian views of nature, S. Thomas himself had seen the State, the major social consequence of the natural law, as something variable and also quite distinct from the Church, which Christ had founded as an unchanging reflection of the divine law. The State dealt with its citizens and their property; the Church dealt with Christians and their souls. It was soon argued that the will of God might be perceived in nature as well as pronounced in revelation. The purpose of the State was to make possible the good life for its citizens, and that of the Church to help provide Christians with the means of redemption. The Church had had nothing to do with setting up the State. Popes had nothing to do with the governance of the State. Ecclesiastical jurisdiction was concerned with the Christian's soul, not with the citizen's property. But there were good Aristotelians in the Curia, too, and they could reply that the citizen of no State could have a higher purpose toward which to direct his life than as a good Christian to participate in God's grace and find through the sacraments and the Church the arduous road to salvation. As the higher governed the lower in

the hierarchy of nature itself, man was more exalted as a Christian than as a citizen, and a proper function of the Church was to show the way of righteousness to every nation and to every State. As for ecclesiastical property, much money was necessary for the administration of the Church, quite apart from feeding, clothing, and educating the clergy, building churches and hospitals, repairing roofs, dispensing charity, and preserving the whole ecclesiastical structure of Christendom against unwarranted attack and unjust usurpation.

Many an effort had been made in past centuries to kick the pope upstairs into heaven, where apostolic poverty might be sought with pride and borne with dignity. The defenders of the papacy had been elaborating their apologetic since the times of Henry IV and Arnold of Brescia. But through the years the idea of the people's legislative authority or (if one will) the doctrine of popular sovereignty had also grown, buttressed by the philosophy of Marsiglio of Padua and the jurisprudence of Bartolo of Sassoferrato. Marsiglio had attacked the papacy, of course, and had sought to abridge the power of the pope, as had Dante and John of Paris. In this purpose at least the anti-papalists had had staunch allies in the Fraticelli and Peter John Olivi, Ockham, Wyclif, and Hus, especially in Hus. The disaffected liked to distinguish between the spiritual or true Church and the carnal, papal institution. There was a tradition of more than two centuries' vituperation behind Luther's constant assailing of the pope as the Anti-Christ.

The opponents of the papacy played into the hands of the princes. The care of souls had been committed to priesthood and pope, but men's bodies to the prince and king. Let the priesthood and pope confine their activities to teaching, preaching, and administering the sacraments, and let the princes exercise the coercive powers necessary to rule the *corpora* that God had assigned to their responsibility. If the Church was merely a spiritual institution, priesthood and pope had no need of—and no right to—the various taxes and assessments (*servitia*), annates, Peter's pence, crusading tithes, feudal and judicial revenues, fines and confiscations, fees, and the like, which had nothing to do with the *cura animarum*, and which secular princes north of the Alps were quite prepared to take over and employ to discipline the *corpora* of men, who must live the good life on this earth to enjoy the boon of heaven.

Rome was now paying the price of its reputation for venality. Wyclif had denied that a sinful priest could validly administer the sacraments, while there were those who like Berthold of Rorbach denied that the sacraments were necessary any-

way. Hus had denied that anyone could be the vicar of Christ or the successor of Peter who was not like them in his way of life, and the Protestant Reformers were denying that the pope was the vicar of Christ or the successor of anyone but his predecessor. The vogue of Bible-reading was upsetting generations of theological pronouncements. As the Reformers saw it, the Protestant faith was challenging the Catholic fiat; the Protestant conscience, the Catholic command. As the sixteenth century wore on, little tolerance would be found on either side. It was all very tragic, preparing the way for the so-called wars of religion, but even with the wisdom of hindsight there is no pointing to a means by which such conflicts might have been avoided. Religion often served as the mask for other motives. German antipathy to the Italians, French antipathy to the Hapsburgs, and the Reformers' antipathy to the papacy divided Christendom into hostile camps, and exposed east- and southern Europe to Turkish attacks.

Protestantism had spread into Hungary, where the magnates had paid a large price through the years for their unruliness and love of factional strife. But certainly they were only partly responsible for their misfortunes. One cause of their troubles was obvious: they were the near neighbors of the Turks. Probably no state in Europe had political institutions strong enough to have functioned effectively under the incessant Turkish attacks. Now conditions in Hungary had become especially bad. John Zápolya had died after a severe illness (on 20-21 July, 1540), leaving an infant son. Three factions were promptly formed, the first supporting Ferdinand of Hapsburg's perennial claim to the throne, the second seeking to preserve the kingdom for Zápolya's son, and the third anxious to conclude these wars of succession by recognizing the direct suzerainty of the Turk.⁹

The Hungarian royal treasury, if not the royal power, was taken over after Zápolya's death by the Paulician monk-minister "Brother George" Martinuzzi, who remained for a while in his bishopric of Grosswardein with 12,000 horse, and was alleged to have sent the Hungarian tribute, with accumulated arrears, of 300,000 crowns to the Sublime Porte. Then he set off with 1,000 men to join the widowed Queen Isabella in Buda,

where he is said to have held Zápolya's infant heir at the baptismal font. Martinuzzi was believed to be in constant touch with the Porte. Suleiman was apparently considering the annexation of Hungary to the Ottoman empire. French influence at the Porte, however, and the sultan's willingness to leave a semi-independent buffer between his domain and the Hapsburg lands led for a while to his recognition of the infant John Sigismund as king of Hungary, subject to the Turkish tribute of 50,000 crowns which Zápolya had paid. Indeed Suleiman was said to agree, in the event of John Sigismund's death, to the succession of the French king's third son Charles, duke of Orléans, whose marriage with Zápolya's young widow Isabella of Poland was then being considered.¹⁰ This would have put a French pawn in Suleiman's hands, which Francis seems to have been loath to give his good friend and brother in Istanbul. In the mean-

⁹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 446, 453, 459, 460-61, and cf. p. 536; Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, pp. 111-12, 146, esp. 181-82, 184, 191, 557. Pope Paul III believed that Martinuzzi was rejecting Ferdinand's claims to Hungary, and was dealing with the Turks (papal brief to Martinuzzi, dated at Rome on 3 October, 1540, in Árpád Károlyi, ed., *Frater György Lovelász: Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii Utiesenovic [Martinuzzi dicit], episcopi Magno-Varadiensis, S.R.E. cardinalis, etc., 1535-1551*, Budapest, 1881, no. xxviii, pp. 38-39). Conditions in Hungary were calamitous (*ibid.*, no. xxvii, p. 37). Note also Reusner, *Epistolae turcae*, vol. III (1599), bk. ix, pp. 3-4, letter of Isabella describing her plight in the late summer of 1540, and *ibid.*, p. 15, the letter of Suleiman to the barons and inhabitants of Transylvania: "Ego vero regnum Hungariae regis Ioannis filio tradidi. . . ." Martinuzzi's see Grosswardein is the Hungarian Nagyvárad, as we have noted more than once; it is the present-day Oradea in northwestern Rumania (in Transylvania, near the Hungarian border). Francis I's eldest son and namesake had died on 10 August, 1536, at which time Henry [II] became the dauphin and his younger brother Charles (1522-1545) the duke of Orléans.

Born in 1482 in the castle of Kamičac in Croatia, Brother George Utiesenović, who used the Latin name Martinusius, was the son of Gregory Utisenić and Anna Martinuzzi. His mother's family was of Venetian origin. Brother George used her name, apparently because it went more easily into Latin than did his patronymic. The chief counselor of John Zápolya after the peace of Grosswardein in 1538 (see, above, p. 434), Martinuzzi became the virtual ruler of Hungary from the time of Zápolya's death. Despite the protective tone which Martinuzzi employs in his references to Isabella, there was no love lost between them. Vain and luxury-loving, Isabella placed her own desires over the dire needs of the hard-pressed state. Although Isabella was tossed to and fro in her effort to protect the interests of her son John Sigismund, she shared with Martinuzzi a fear and distrust of the Turk, a distrust which led Martinuzzi secretly to pledge his allegiance, *fideltas et fidelis servitius*, to Ferdinand on 29 December, 1541. See in general Og. [M.] Utiesenović, *Lebensgeschichte des Cardinals Georg Utiesenovic genannt Martinusius*, Vienna, 1881, pp. 49-59, and *ibid.*, append., doc. no. IV, p. 15, and note Koloman Juhász, "Kardinal Georg Utiesenovich (+1551) und das Bistum Tschanad," *Historisches Jahrbuch*, LXXX (1961), 252-64.

¹⁰ Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 442-43, 466-67; Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, pp. 71-72, 76-77, 91, 99-100, 103-5, 122-23, 128-29, 150, 159-60, 168-70, 178, etc., and 222-23, 263-64, 314, etc., 645, 647-48; Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fols. 78-79, by mod. enumeration.

time, as Suleiman was making great preparations for an attack on Ferdinand,¹¹ he sent Rincón to France in late November after granting him a two- or three-hour audience, "a thing which he had never done to any man in the world," to try to persuade Francis to return to a state of war with Charles.¹²

Rincón reached Venice in mid-January (1541), and tried in vain to get the statesmen of the Serenissima to enter the lists on the side of France and Turkey.¹³ It was well known that the imperialists would have liked to intercept him on his return journey to the French court.¹⁴ The Venetians wanted no trouble, however, and the Senate furnished him with a guard of fifty men-at-arms at the expense of the state to accompany him as he traversed Venetian territory. The French ambassador in Venice, Pellicier, informed his king that the senatorial decision in favor of a guard for Rincón was passed by 133 votes out of a total of 138. Of the remaining five votes only two were contrary to the proposal, "car les trois autres sont demeurées non sincères, c'est-à-dire de nulle opinion," all of which Pellicier reports as being most astonishing to the imperialists.¹⁵

An enterprising ambassador, Pellicier knew his Venice. He was a born intriguer, and had corrupted the secretaries of both the Senate and the

Council of Ten. More than 400 letters are extant from the period of his Venetian embassy. They reveal how very well informed he was, although like all ambassadors he reported to his principals a good many unfounded rumors. But he played a dangerous game. Venetian patricians were prohibited by law from all social intercourse with envoys of the foreign powers, who found the city to be one of the best centers in Europe for acquiring information. Pellicier, as events were to show, abused his diplomatic position, was too generous in the distribution of bribes and gratuities, and apparently maintained a mistress despite his episcopal office. In late August, 1542, he was finally obliged to leave Venice amid almost rioting crowds and the excited indignation of a government long-accustomed to the infraction of its laws by the overbearing envoys of France and Spain.¹⁶ Nevertheless, Francis I was incensed by the dismissal of Pellicier. On 30 October, 1542, the Senate warned the Venetian bailie in Istanbul that Francis had doubtless written his agents at the Porte "che faccio officio alieno dalla verità per la falsa informazione habuta dal suo ambasciator [Pellicier]." The bailie was to inform the pashas of the French ambassador's intolerable conduct in Venice and emphasize the Republic's continued good will toward the king of France. Under the circumstances the Senate had had no alternative to demanding Pellicier's recall. Francis would come to understand the situation, "because truth has within itself such force that in time it makes itself clear and manifest."¹⁷ In fact when members of Pellicier's household had brandished arms against officers of the Republic, the public outcry against him had become so great that the Senate had to place a guard around his house for two days and two nights. So at least the Senate wrote the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, where of course Captain Polin (whom we shall meet shortly) was telling a different story about Venetian police and soldiery being planted around the house of an ambassador of his Most Christian Majesty.¹⁸

¹¹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 462; Tausserat-Radel, p. 202, a letter of Pellicier to Francis dated at Venice on 3 January, 1541. The preparations included 500 river boats called *massades*, capable of conveying 15,000 men up the Danube, as well as a fleet of from 150 to 200 galleys for service in the Mediterranean against Charles. Also cf. Tausserat-Radel, pp. 204, 209, 235, 239, 249-51, 265, 274. If Martinuzzi was dealing with the Turk, he was trying no less earnestly to get along with Ferdinand (Károlyi), *Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii* [1881], nos. XXXI-XL, pp. 41-56). Martinuzzi was a rather slippery patriot, seeking to preserve his own extensive properties and to keep the throne for Isabella and John Sigismund. Only a slippery fellow could keep out of the clutches of Ferdinand on the West and of Suleiman on the East.

¹² Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 462; Tausserat-Radel, p. 207. Rincón left Istanbul to return to the French court on 28 November, 1540 (Tausserat-Radel, pp. 200, 202, 207).

¹³ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 464; Tausserat-Radel, p. 215, a letter of Pellicier to Francis, dated at Venice on 18 January, 1541: "... le XIII^e de ce mois est arrivé [le seigneur Rincon] en ceste ville. . . ." (As usual, Charrière's abbreviated presentation has resulted in the reduction and alteration of the text in extreme fashion.)

¹⁴ Cf. *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, XVI (London, 1898), no. 555, p. 263, French dispatch dated 22 February, 1541, to Chas. de Marillac, Francis I's ambassador to England.

¹⁵ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 465, letter dated at Venice on 2 February, 1541; cf. Tausserat-Radel, pp. 219, 220-21, 226, 227 (giving the senatorial vote a little differently).

¹⁶ Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, introd., pp. XXXIV-VI, and pp. 615-25, 714-15; Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 62, fols. 80^r-81^r, 82^r, 89^r-90, 91^r-92^r, 92^r ff., 99, 113^r ff., 125^r ff., by mod. enumeration.

¹⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 62, fols. 89^r-90.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 62, fols. 99^r, 109^r, 115^r-115^v (in great detail), 116^r ff. When the excitement had cooled, the Senate informed Jean de Monluc, who came to Venice as the French envoy at the beginning of December, 1542, "Non volemo già dir che questo reverendo ambasciator habbi habuto mala intentione, ma ben cativo consiglio et poca esperienza di quello che principi-

In the meantime Rincón had left Venice on 2 February (1541). Attended by a large escort for his protection, he went by way of Switzerland into France, where on 5 March he found the court at Blois.¹⁹ Communications between the king of France and the sultan were kept secret, but since the latter had decided to attack Ferdinand in Hungary and Austria, and the king to attack Charles in Roussillon and Navarre, amity was bound to exist between them. Rincón was much honored at the French court, and given the *seigneurie* of Belleville.²⁰ He soon left the court (on 8 May), however, to return by way of Venice to Istanbul. He spent more than a month at Lyon, taking care of his own long-neglected affairs. Thereafter, to save time, he decided with some misgivings to go through northern Italy rather than by one of the Swiss passes into Venetian territory.

Having left Turin, Rincón was proceeding eastward along the Po with the pro-French Genoese Cesare Fregoso, when about five miles from Pavia they were both seized on 3 July (1541) by three boatloads of armed men sent by Alfonso de Ávalos, the marchese del Vasto, imperial governor of Milan. According to another account, they were captured by "des gens du marquis du Guast, qui estoient en une barquette estant à la rive du Pau, couverte de feuilles et rameaux"—del Vasto's thugs were in one boat, tied alongshore, which they had covered with leaves and branches to conceal themselves as Rincón and Fregoso came down the Po. There were rumors that the two captives were taken first to Pavia, and thence to the castle of Milan. Del Vasto made a great profession of ignorance and innocence of the whole affair (to the vast indignation of Pellicier, the French ambassador in Venice), claiming that the Emperor Charles would not want to interfere with the passage of foreign ambassadors. The French soon claimed to know the names of the Spaniards who had been engaged in the attack, the garrison to which they belonged, where they had put up their horses for the three days they had kept watch on

the river, the names of the river-boat pilots they had employed, and so on. Rincón and Fregoso were later assumed to have been murdered by order of the emperor, but their deaths were concealed for more than two months. The affair caused a tremendous stir from Istanbul to London.²¹ Pope Paul III was said to be completely

¹⁹ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 501-7, letters of Pellicier to Francis I, dated at Venice on 7, 9, 12, 26, 29 July (1541), and *cf.*, *ibid.*, I, 559-60, and see especially Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, pp. 345-59, 361-70, 374-75, 441, 490, with other pertinent letters. There were apparently twenty-three Spaniards in the force that captured Rincón and Fregoso (*ibid.*, pp. 366-67). As early as 11 January (1541) Pellicier had warned the Constable Anne de Montmorency that the imperialists "usent icy de fort grandes menaces" against Rincón, and had armed ships to try to capture him as he returned from Istanbul (*ibid.*, p. 211).

Note also Jean de Vandenesse, *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, eds. L.-P. Gachard and G. J. Chas. Piot, *Collection des voyages des souverains des Pays-Bas*, 4 vols., Brussels, 1874-82, II (1874), 193, 212-13 [hereafter usually abbr. as Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II]; Léon Dorez, ed., *Itinéraire de Jérôme Maurand* [see below, note 25], p. 189; Chas. Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II (1841), 607-8, 638; Karl Lanz, *Correspondance des Kaisers Karl V.*, II (repr. 1966), nos. 474, 478-79, pp. 315 ff.; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVI (1898), nos. 984, 1042, 1049, 1064, 1089, 1111, 1186-87, et alibi; Paolo Giovio, *Historiae sui temporis*, in his *Opera quaeque extant omnia*, Basel: Perna, 1578, pp. 476-77; Gonzalo Jiménez de Quesada, *El Antiojivo* [i.e., against Paolo Giovio], ed. Rafael Torres Quintero, with a preliminary study by Manuel Ballesteros Gaibros, Bogotá, 1952, pp. xcvi-xcix, 478-79; Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. IX, in Michaud and Poujoulat, *Nouvelle Collection des mémoires*, 1st series, V (Paris, 1858), 471-74; Père G. Daniel, *Histoire de France*, III (Paris, 1713), cols. 374-75; V.-L. Bourrilly, *Guillaume du Bellay, seigneur de Langey (1491-1543)*, Paris, 1904, pp. 329-37; Ursu, *La Politique orientale* (1908), pp. 132-34, 176, with further references; Iorga, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1910), 88-89.

The Marchese Alfonso del Vasto was the cousin and heir of Ferdinando Francesco de' Avalos (Fernando Francisco de Ávalos), marchese di Pescara (who died in 1525 at the age of thirty-two), husband of the famous Vittoria Colonna, who won Michelangelo's heart. As Bourrilly, *loc. cit.*, indicates, there can be little doubt that del Vasto was responsible for the murder of Rincón and Fregoso, although he sent Charles V an elaborate (and untrue) denial, for which see Pascual de Gayangos, *Calendar of . . . State Papers, . . . Spain*, VI-1 (London, 1890), nos. 169-71, pp. 335-59. Del Vasto is well known to art historians for the two portraits which Titian painted of him; cf. Erwin Panofsky, *Problems in Titian*, New York, 1969, pp. 74-77, with figs. 82-83, who exaggerates del Vasto's importance in "the Turkish war of 1532."

In a letter dated 4 October, 1542, at Balbastro (i.e., Barbastro, just north of Monzón, in Aragón), the papal legate recently sent to Charles V, Miguel de Silva, called the cardinal of Viseu, informed Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, the papal vice-chancellor, that he had been told "che il Rincone non fusse stato amazzato" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, XII, fol. 44). For the occasion of de Silva's going to Spain, see, below, pp. 463-64, and in this context note the interesting entry in Vandenesse's *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, ed. Gachard,

palmente deve esser proprio delli ambasciatori, conservando li principi in amore et benevolentia . . ." (fol. 115). Representing Pellicier as an amateur must have irritated him more than the other charges which the Senate leveled against him.

²⁰ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 467, 474, 485, 487, for Rincón's arrival on 5 March (1541); Tausserat-Radel, p. 267 and note 3; Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, pp. 128-30. The English ambassador to France, William Howard, was impressed with Francis I's reception of Rincón, as shown by his dispatch of 18 March to Henry VIII (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVI [1898], no. 633, p. 298, and *cf.* nos. 375, 587, 590, 606, 635, and 650).
²¹ Cf. Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, p. 326.

scandalized.²² By the beginning of October the mystery surrounding the abduction of Rincón and Fregoso had been cleared up by the discovery of their bodies near the place where they had been seized.²³ The clear fact of the murder of his agents did nothing to help reconcile the king of France to the emperor, whom he held responsible for the outrage.

In an age that required personal charm of its diplomats the adroit Rincón, whom Suleiman had found more attractive than any other western envoy then being received by the Porte, had stood out among his fellows. One can almost follow him,

II, 242: "Le 5^e jour d'octobre [1542] ledict légat . . . vint prendre congé de Sa Majesté [Charles V] et se partist, prenant son chemin à Balbastro," whence he wrote Farnese immediately. It was to Miguel de Silva that Baldassare Castiglione dedicated *Il Cortegiano* when the work was finally published (in 1528) a year before Castiglione's death.

²² Writing to Vincenzo Maggio, French agent in Istanbul, on 24 July (1541), Pellicier notes that "il Papa fa dimostracion d' esserne molto scandalisato" (Tausserat-Radel, p. 364, and cf. p. 368).

²³ As Pellicier informed Rincón's successor as ambassador to the Porte, in a letter dated 6 October, 1541 (Tausserat-Radel, p. 441): "Lesdictz pouver seigneurs ont esté trouvez morts auprès le lieu où ilz furent prins." Pellicier professed to believe that they had been killed some time after their capture and their bodies returned probably to the place where they had first been set upon by del Vasto's men (but see, *ibid.*, pp. 573-74). The whole Rincón affair naturally made its due impression upon the Venetians (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fols. 99^v-100^r, 103^r, 110^r, 114^v-115^r). It was also a great impediment to papal efforts to bring about peace between Charles V and Francis I (cf. the "Proposte fatte da Monsignor [Niccolò] Ardinghelli al re di Francia," in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. II, Reg. 20, fols. 221^r ff., esp. fols. 225^v, 225^v-227^r, 253-254, with occasional mangling of the names of the "Signor Cesare e Rincone"), in which connection the Curia Romana reminded Francis, "La Maestà vostra ha fatto guerra con l'imperadore da venti anni in qua, quasi del continuo, nel quale tempo oltre alle depredezioni . . . la setta luterana ha preso quello augmento che ciascuno vede. . . . Il Turco in questo tempo medesimo ha preso Rodi e lo tiene, ha preso l'Ungheria doe volte e la tiene, le quali due perdite non si può dire che non sieno gravissime per la Christianità. . . ." (*ibid.*, fols. 226^v-227^r).

Niccolò Ardinghelli (1503-1547) was the son of Pietro, the well-known secretary of Leo X. His mission to Francis I took place in November and December, 1541. His summary of conversations with Francis is well known, and has been copied into a number of MSS. (cf. Card. Pietro Sforza Pallavicino [1607-1667], *Storia del concilio di Trento*, I [ed. Naples, 1757], 325-27); nevertheless, "il semble donner des faits une version plus ideale que réelle" (J. Lestocquoy, *Correspondance des nonces en France Capodiferro, Dandino et Guidicione*, Rome, 1963, pp. LXII-LXIII, 99-104). Niccolò Ardinghelli became a cardinal in December, 1544, and died on 23 August, 1547, in Rome, where he was buried in S. Maria sopra Minerva. Cf. P. Richard, in the *Dictionnaire d'histoire et de géographie ecclésiastiques*, III (Paris, 1924), cols. 1609-11.

moving easily and urbanely from place to place in Istanbul, by studying the accounts of his last embassy (they range from 3 January, 1540, to 5 March, 1541). These accounts reveal much of the kind of life an ambassador lived in the Turkish capital in the mid-sixteenth century. An ambassador's activities were not inexpensive, but the costs were trifling in comparison with the gains an astute diplomat might make for his state or sovereign. Rincón dispensed gifts with a calculated largesse, but undoubtedly accompanied them with very courteous gestures—robes of silk, satin, velvet, damask, and cloth of gold to the pashas, as well as gratuities to a host of lesser officials and servants of the Porte. He was most careful to remember those to whom he looked for help, on Moslem holidays, at weddings, and on similar occasions. He gave a banquet to celebrate the Venetian peace with the Porte (for which he had been largely responsible), and carefully recorded in his accounts the costs of his intercession for the religious at Jerusalem, for captured French sailors, for the redemption of Christian slaves at Tunis, or for the recovery of merchandise sequestered by Turkish officers in some distant city.

Rincón paid for having Italian documents translated into Turkish, rewarded his interpreters, and made gifts to the kadi (*cady judge*) of Pera for the special protection which he and his household had received. The sultan's first physician received a gold chain worth fifty crowns (*escus*). As Rincón was preparing to return to France in mid-November, 1540, he was anxious to retain the favor of the powerful Luth Pasha, the sultan's father-in-law and grand vizir, for the French cause against the coming of Jerome Laski to Istanbul. Some time before this, Laski had abandoned the ungrateful Zápolya's service for that of Ferdinand of Hapsburg. An old hand at the diplomatic game, Laski resembled Rincón in many ways; the latter had not been happy to learn of his arrival in Istanbul on 31 October. Lutfi Pasha was the recipient of many gifts from Rincón, among them a very handsome and richly decorated globe, *ung mappamondy faict en sphaera*, which had been specially made in Venice. A book went with the globe to explain its operation, and both together had cost ninety crowns, according to Rincón's accounts, but were said to be worth one hundred and fifty. As he prepared to leave the Turkish court, Rincón made a wide variety of gifts to those, of both high and low estate, with whom he wished to leave a pleasant recollection of his presence among them. Finally, it cost him 144 crowns to hire a dozen horses for the journey from Istanbul to Ragusa, and 180

crowns for four armed vessels to carry him from Ragusa to Venice.²⁴

Rincón's successor as French envoy to the Porte was a resolute and resourceful soldier of fortune, Antoine des Escalins, usually known as Captain Paulin or Polin, who became in after years the Baron de la Garde, and to whom the court chronicler Brantôme has paid glowing tribute. Polin hastened to Venice, where he arrived on 27 July (1541), and departed on 18 August, having had no more success than Rincón in trying to lure the Venetians into the Franco-Turkish alliance. Going by way of Sebenico (Šibenik), he pushed on into Hungary as quickly as he could. The Turks had already invaded the country. Suleiman made his formal entry into the capital city of Buda (Ofen-Pest) on 2 September, 1541. At the Friday prayer he converted the cathedral of S. Maria into a mosque. Fifteen years after the battle of Mohács, it appeared that Buda had become a Turkish city.²⁵ To Polin's activities we shall return.

²⁴ Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 474–86, Rincón's accounts covering chiefly the period from 5 January, 1539 (O.S.), i.e., 1540, to 5 March, 1540 (O.S.), i.e., 1541. The French year began with Easter. Laski, we may note, had a hard time in Istanbul [Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III [1828, repr. 1963], 222–26, 229–30, trans. J. J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V [1836], 321–27, 331–32, who surprisingly enough thinks that Laski's reference to Rincón [III, 225, trans. V, 325] is to Cesare Cantelmo, another servitor of the French king in Istanbul]. Lutfi Pasha fell from power in May, 1541 (Charrière, I, 496–97, 499–500). Cf. Tausserat-Radel, p. 106.

²⁵ Ludovic Lalanne, ed., *Oeuvres complètes de Pierre de Bourdeille, seigneur de Brantôme*, IV (Paris, 1868), 140–49 (Société de l'histoire de France), on Polin's career; Martin du Bellay, *Mémoires*, bk. IX, in Michaud and Poujoulat, 1st ser., V, 474–75; Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, pp. 377, 379–81, 386, 388, 397–98, 435, 445–46, 451–52, 463, 465, 467; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVI (1898), no. 1186; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1541, nos. 46–47, vol. XXXII (1878), p. 559; von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 227 ff., trans. Hellert, V, 328 ff.; Léon Dorez, ed., *Itinéraire de Jérôme Mautrand à Constantinople (1544)*, Paris, 1901, introd., pp. XVIII–XIX (Recueil de voyages et de documents pour servir à l'histoire de la géographie, XVI); Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, pp. 154–56; and cf. Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fol. 114', by mod. enumeration, a letter of 5 August, 1541, to the Venetian ambassador in France:

"Intendesemo li giorni preteriti con nostra displicitia la captura del Signor Cesare Fresgo et magnifico Rincon, et ultimamente è giunto in questa città il gentilhommo della casa di sua Maestà [Francis I] il capitano Polen, il qual venuto a noi con il reverendo de Monplier [Pellicier], ambassador di sua Maestà: ne ha presentato lettere di quella di credenza nella persona sua, dappoi lequal ne ha esposto con copiosa et prudente forma di parole il despiacer che sua Christianissima Maestà ha sentito della captura dei sopraditti, et esponendo il grande affecto et amor che sua Christianissima Maestà porta alla Repubblica nostra, ne ha prima affermato haver ordine da lei an-

When the Turks took Buda, all the financial accounts and registers of the Hungarian treasury were destroyed. At least so Brother George Martinuzzi persistently claimed to King Ferdinand, who excused and exempted him from accounting for his administration of the office of treasurer.²⁶ The fall of Buda was an important event for other more significant reasons. It caused an outcry of alarm throughout Germany. The Protestant reaction was particularly strong, being stimulated by fear for the Lutherans in Silesia. The *Türkenfrage* had long been one of the chief items on all agenda of the Reichstage. For years, however, the Lutherans had used the Turkish menace as a weapon against the Hapsburgs, wringing from them concessions, very reluctantly made, as the price of Protestant aid against the sultan's invasions of Hungary and Austria. Just as anticipation of Suleiman's second campaign against Austria in 1532 had obliged Charles V to grant formal recognition to the religious and political existence of Lutheranism in the peace of Nuremberg, so again in 1535, when Charles was planning the Tunisian expedition, he had found it advisable to confirm

dando, come va in Levante, di favorir le cose nostre apresso quella excelsa Porta . . ." (and cf. *ibid.*, Reg. 61, fol. 117').

The Turkish problem had been uppermost in the Emperor Charles's mind at the diet of Regensburg in the spring and summer of 1541 (cf. Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 169 ff.). Suleiman had set out from Istanbul for Hungary on 20 June (1541) with the apparent intention of driving Ferdinand not only from Hungary but even from "all his other lands," according to a letter dated 23 June which Vincenzo Maggio, French chargé d'affaires in Istanbul, sent to Pellicier in Venice (Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, p. 362). Suleiman notified the Venetian government in a long dispatch dated 22 September, 1541, that he intended immediately to return to Istanbul after having defeated the Hapsburg forces. He had taken many thousands of prisoners, he said, and made his triumphal entry into Buda after achieving such victories as Allah had granted to no one before him (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, firman of the sultan to the doge dated at Osijek [Hung. Eszék] in 1 dec. Jumadā II, A.H. 948, i.e., 22 September to 1 October, 1541, with Italian translation).

By a brief dated at Rome on 13 March, 1542, Paul III conceded the *facultas alienatione census* to Uberto de Gambara, cardinal legate in Parma and Piacenza. The brief begins with a statement of the Turkish threat to Rome, *inmanissimo Turcharum tirano Italiam occupare satagentis*, and recalls the canonical legacy of alienating ecclesiastical property for the redemption of Christian slaves from captivity (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, nos. 108, 109).

²⁶ Á. Károlyi, *Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii* (1881), no. XLVI, p. 61, doc. dated at Vienna on 1 October, 1542, and cf. no. XXXIV, p. 44, article 8. On 19 October, 1541, a fulsome letter congratulating Suleiman on his victory was prepared in the name of the Venetian Senate, but was presumably not sent (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 61, fol. 129').

his brother Ferdinand's compact of Kadan (1534) with the Lutheran princes, which accepted the restoration of Duke Ulrich of Württemberg, even though he had become a Lutheran in the years since his expulsion from the duchy (in 1519). Ferdinand had agreed to the peace of Kadan in return for the promise of the Lutheran princes for aid against the Turks in Hungary and for their recognition of him as king of the Romans. Without Ferdinand's fear of the Turks in Hungary and Charles's projected naval campaign against the Moslems in Tunis, the Lutherans would not have secured the compact of Kadan, which had introduced Protestantism among the south German states.

Now Suleiman's third invasion of Hungary in the summer of 1541 forced Charles, with whatever insincerity and reservations, to yield to the evangelical princes in the secret declaration of Regensburg (on 29 July), which finally removed the territorial and legal restrictions from Lutheranism, and theoretically opened up the Imperial Chamber (*Reichskammergericht*), the supreme court of the empire, even to the appointment of German Protestants. During the long weeks of discussion and controversy at Regensburg all the learning and tact, sincerity and graciousness of the papal legate, Cardinal Gasparo Contarini, had not sufficed to reconcile Rome and Wittenberg. The stumbling blocks were disagreements on transubstantiation and the eucharist, celibacy, veneration of saints, monasticism, purgatory, and the doctrine of papal supremacy. The Protestants insisted upon a council in Germany, and would refuse to accept papal presidency over it. The Catholics would hold the council in Italy (Vicenza had become then the preferred site), and Contarini expected the pope himself to attend. Proceedings at the council, like all dogmatic definitions, must be subject to the divinely-instituted authority of the Holy See.²⁷ The manner in which Suleiman's in-

vasions helped to protect Lutheranism, on this occasion as on others, is well known, but provides a most interesting and important theme, as we shall note again in our last volume. The unremitting contest between Hapsburg and Valois also played into the hands of both Lutherans and Turks, for the military as well as the religious defense of Germany required peace between Charles V and Francis I. Officials of the Curia Romana were sadly aware of the facts, which were more than obvious, but which Paul III still emphasized in the legate instructions given to Contarini under the date of 28 January, 1541,²⁸ for with the establishment of peace the Hapsburgs and the Valois monarch could expel the Turks from Europe and recover the *regna tot et terrae* which had fallen under the detested banner of the crescent.²⁹

In the long run religious dissension in Germany was obviously destructive of imperial unity, and therefore detrimental to Hapsburg interests. But one may consider the triangle of forces operating in Germany—Lutherans, Catholics, and Hapsburgs—from another and more immediate viewpoint. If Ferdinand was caught between opposing sides in the German religious struggle, he often showed some skill and derived a certain profit in playing off each against the other. Most German laymen, Catholic as well as Protestant, and evangelical preachers too found it easy to restrain their desire for an offensive against the Turks beyond the boundaries of the empire. The Catholics on more than one occasion, however, voted Ferdinand a larger grant of supplies, in order to reduce his dependence upon the "heretics," than they would ever have done without the inducement of their enmity towards Lutheranism. The Lutheran estates and princes, like every easily identifiable minority, were quite susceptible to the force of public opinion. They did not dare allow the Catholics to meet the Turkish peril by themselves, and

²⁷ Cf. in general Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 296-332, and Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I (1949, repr. 1951), 305-15, 350, and on the extensive bibliography relating to the Regensburger Reichstag of 1541, see Jedin's note, *op. cit.*, pp. 568-69. Contarini's instructions as he prepared to set out for Germany as *legatus de latere* may be found in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Miscellanea*, Arm. II, Reg. 20, fols. 191'-201', by mod. stamped enumeration. Kadan (Czech Kadaň, German Kaaden) is a small town in northwestern Bohemia.

As noted above, p. 453, Catholics and Lutherans had reached apparent agreement on the quiescent doctrine of justification (cf. Peter Matheson, *Cardinal Contarini at Regensburg*, Oxford, 1972, pp. 107 ff.), although both Rome and Wittenberg refused to accept the agreement. On the stumbling block of transubstantiation, see Pierre Fraenkel, "Les Protestants et le

problème de la transsubstantiation au Colloque de Ratisbonne: Documents et arguments du 5 au 10 mai 1541," in *Oecumenica* (Güterloh, 1968), pp. 70-116, with Wolfgang Musculus's minutes of the meetings of 7 and 8 May, 1541.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, *Miscell.*, Arm. II, Reg. 20, fol. 193': "Et quoniam vix unquam sperari potest ut vera et stabilis Germanicae nationis concordia fiat et defensio contra Turcarum tyrannum preparetur, non conciliata prius inter Caesarem et Christianissimum Maiestatem, . . . nomine nostro cohortaberis ac etiam rogabis . . . [ut] pacem et concordiam cum Christianissimo rege inest [Caesarea Maiestas], sicut et nos per litteras et nuncios nostros predictum Christianissimum [regem] ad iam sanctum unum pro parte sua perficiendum hortari nunquam hactenus cessavimus. . . ."

²⁹ Cf. *ibid.*, Reg. 20, fols. 193'-194'.

so they voted Ferdinand grants of supplies which, again, he would probably not have received but for the hostility between Catholic and Protestant. Hostility often manifests itself in rivalry. In this instance Ferdinand was the beneficiary as well as the victim of that rivalry.

As one Nicholas Le Bron warned the Emperor Charles V in a poem published at Antwerp in 1541, the imperial forces had best prepare for war. If the Christians did not attack the Turks, they would be attacked themselves. Mankind just did not know how to keep peace.³⁰

Arma parent fabri, splendescat ferreus ensis:
Si non bella moves in Turcas, bella movebunt.
Tale hominum genus est, quod Marte quiescere
nescit. . . .

It was generally agreed in Germany that a proper defense, at least, was necessary against the Turks. The Elector Joachim II of Brandenburg was especially emphatic in his statements of such a need, but unfortunately for Christians in eastern Europe, Hungary became in the autumn of 1541 in large part a Turkish province with Buda as its capital. Queen Isabella and her little son John Sigismund were sent to Lipova (Hungarian Lippa), on the left bank of the Mureş River near the border of Transylvania, with the doubtful assurance that some day, when the boy was of age, he might rule the kingdom as his father's successor. The Turkish occupation of Buda had made the Austrian frontier easy of access. In the meantime Charles V had come down into Italy, conferred at length with Pope Paul III at Lucca, and then launched the ill-fated Algerian expedition (in October and November, 1541) in which he was said nearly to have lost his own life.³¹

Eager to draw profit from the misfortunes of the Hapsburgs, the sultan and the king of France developed plans for joint attacks upon Ferdinand and Charles. In the early months of 1542 Captain Polin, the French ambassador to the Porte, hurriedly returned to France, and was soon on his way back to

Istanbul by way of Venice, where efforts were again made to secure the support of the Council of Ten against the emperor, who had now returned to Spain. Franco-Turkish plans called for the sultan to invade Ferdinand's lands with an army of no fewer than 60,000 men and to send a fleet against Charles of some 150 galleys with artillery aboard, thirty *fustes*, and two transports. Francis promised to attack Flanders, harry the coasts of Spain with a maritime force, and supply a fleet of forty galleys and twenty other ships (with infantry aboard) to assist the Turks in Levantine waters.³² Indeed,

³⁰ Bibliothèque Nationale, *Collection Moreau*, vol. DCCLXXVIII, fols. 151^r-152, cited by Dorez, *Itinéraire de Jérôme Maurand*, introd., pp. xx-xxi, and Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, pp. 138-39. (On the collection of French historical materials called the "Collection Moreau" after J.-N. Moreau [1717-1804], who was chiefly instrumental in gathering it, see Henri Omont, *Inventaire des manuscrits de la Collection Moreau*, Paris, 1891.) Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 532, and Tausserat-Radel, *Correspondance de Pellicier*, p. 537, a letter of Pellicier to Francis I, dated at Venice on 12 February, 1542. Polin arrived unexpectedly in Venice on 19 February, and reached the French court on 8 March, bringing valuable presents from the Porte and the fullest assurances of Turkish amity (Tausserat-Radel, pp. 550-52, 555, 568-69, and note the *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVII [1900], nos. 9, 55, 63, 84, 95, 125, and esp. no. 166, a dispatch to King Henry from William Paget, English ambassador to France, dated 11-13 March, 1542, to the effect that the Turk "was coming with 400 sail and 200,000 men").

Polin had returned to Venice on his way back to Istanbul by the first week of April, 1542 (Tausserat-Radel, pp. 579-80, 582), when he appeared before a lengthy session of the Council of Ten (*ibid.*, pp. 584-91, and cf. *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 62, fols. 31^r ff.). On 11 April (1542) the dragoman Yunus Beg presented the Venetian government with a firman from Sultan Suleiman dated the preceding 18-27 January (1 dec. Shauwāl, A. H. 948), in which Polin's success in negotiating the Franco-Turkish alliance was reported. Again the sultan took the opportunity to urge the Republic to join France (the firman with a handsome blue and gold tughra may be found in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, with the following annotation on the reverse): "Littere Domini Turci allate per Jonus Bei eius interpretem et presentate per ipsum die XI Aprilis 1542. Include in sachulo panni aureati cum sigillo cereo, tecto cum saimbacho auri puri et solidi. Cum interpretatione Hieronymi Civrini inserta [Civran's translation appears now to be missing]. Scribit de [Antonio] Polino, oratore gallo, et amicitia inita cum Rege Christianissimo et petit quod scribantur nova occurrentia." Suleiman often sought news of European affairs from Venice. Cf. *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 62, fols. 27, 29, 34^r ff., 53^r ff. Nevertheless, by 9 May the Venetians stated their intention, with many excuses, to remain neutral in the contest which appeared to be impending between Hapsburg and Valois (Tausserat-Radel, p. 606). On 6 May Edmund Harvel, English agent in Venice, informed Henry VIII of the Signoria's neutrality (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVII, no. 306, p. 182, and cf. in general nos. 321, 347; 400, p. 232; 403; 451; 549-50; 590; 693; etc.). Even anti-papal observers reported that "the bishop of Rome travails much for peace" (*ibid.*, XVII, no. 128, p. 54, dispatch from William Paget, dated 26 February, 1542).

³¹ *Nicolaï Brontii carmen ad optimum, maximum, fortunatissimum, invictissimum et prentissimum principem, divum Carolum Quintum Imperatorem Caesarem, Semper Augustum*, "Antverpiac typis Antonii Goini An. MDXLI." unnumbered fol. 3^r (= sign. Aiii).

³² Weiss, II, 612-17; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 191-99; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 500-1, 510-11, 513-14, 518-27; Tausserat-Radel, pp. 337, 344, 432-33, 459, 442, 447-49, 459, 474-75, 484-85; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVI (1898), no. 1199, p. 557, dispatch of the English ambassador in France, William Howard, to Henry VIII, dated 24 September, 1541. Cf. *Pastor, Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 456-59; Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 389-92; Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, I (1949, repr. 1951), 357.

Francis declared war publicly upon Charles (on 10 July, 1542), before he could be sure how fruitful Polin's negotiations might be in Istanbul.³³

The Venetians were determined to keep out of the struggle. They had to step gingerly with both the Hapsburgs and the Turks, especially with the latter. Imperial firms issued to the Doge Pietro Lando on 28 January and 7 February, 1542, conceded the continuance of the Turco-Venetian peace at the behest of the ambassador Alvise Badoer, but reminded the doge that of the indemnity of 300,000 ducats agreed on in the treaty of 1540 only 100,000 had been delivered to the Porte. The Republic must pay the remainder of the debt. In the meantime the sultan confirmed the "capitulations," and asked for news from the Rialto and neighboring areas.³⁴

Moves of importance were being made at almost every court in Europe. It is difficult for either a reader or a writer to take stock of even the most significant of them. Pope Paul III and Henry VIII of England worked at constant odds with each other. Paul was trying to reconcile the emperor and the king of France, while Henry made every effort to increase the enmity between them in order to get each to bid for alliance with him.³⁵ Our attention

must constantly be turned to Rome, where every move was being followed with care. Although it was quite obvious that under the circumstances of renewed hostilities between Charles V and Francis I, there would be little or no prospect of successfully convoking an oecumenical council, Paul III persisted in his intention to attempt it. It has inevitably been suggested that Paul's anxiety to convene the council was born of the assumption that it would in fact have little or no chance of assembling. In a consistory held on Wednesday, 26 April, 1542, Paul had added Giovanni Salviati to the commission of nine cardinals established in January, 1538, to deal with "affairs relating to the council."³⁶

By this time the pope and cardinals had decided to summon the much-needed and long-discussed council to Trent, "because it were better," wrote Cardinal Alessandro Farnese on 28 April (1542), "to convoke the council to Trent with the assurance that Germany or at least the larger and better part of it is to assemble there than to celebrate the council in some other place without the Germans."³⁷ Two days later, moreover, the Mantuan agent in Rome, Nino Sernini, wrote his master Cardinal Ercole Gonzaga (who avoided the Curia because of his hostility to Paul III) that in the consistory of 26 April the pope had ordered the preparation and dispatch of a bull convoking the council to Trent. The question had then been discussed who should be chosen legate. Some four different cardinals were suggested, "but God knows whether they will need a legate." Sernini added: "if the Turk has become as powerful as is said, they'll have to be thinking of war rather than of the council."³⁸

Cardinal Jacopo Sadoleto composed the well-known bull dated 22 May, 1542 (the day on which Salviati read it in consistory), convoking the Council of Trent for the following 1 November, the day of All Saints. The bull gave especial emphasis to the Turkish peril which, quite like Luther, Paul III saw as God's visitation upon Christendom for

³³ Cf. Weiss, II, 624-31; Charrière, I, 545-47; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVII, nos. 486, 492, 517, 523, 532, 669. See the letter of Cardinal Gambara to Cardinal Farnese, written from Piacenza on 15 June, 1542, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Lettere di principi*, vol. XII, fols. 331-32, and the letters written by Guillaume du Bellay, French viceroys in Piedmont, from Turin in the summer of 1542 (in Tausserat-Radel, pp. 659 ff.). Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 212-14, gives the text of a public "cry de la guerre ouverte" of Francis, dated at Ligny on 10 July, 1542, in which the murder of Fregoso and Rincón is given as one of the chief causes of the war. Cf. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I, 365.

³⁴ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, doc. dated at Istanbul in 11 dec. Shawwâl, A.H. 948, i.e., 28 January-6 February, 1542, with the following Latin summary on the reverse: "D. Turcus Soleimanus de expeditione ab Porta Ser Alvisii Baduarri oratoris nostri et notificat [sic] recepisse 100 M. aureos et petit reliquum usque ad CCCM. et ut ei notificentur omnes novitates occurrentes. . . . Presentate [littere] per ipsum oratorem Baduarrium die 4 Junii 1542. Cum traductione inclusa facta per [Hieronymum] Civranum interpretem [the translation is now missing from the busta]. Erant inclusi in saculo panni auri cum saimbaco ex auro puro quod datum fuit ipsi Civrano."

³⁵ Cf. *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVII (1900), pp. v-xxiii and nos. 63, 92, 97, 166-67, 170-71, 212, 217, 235, 239, 246, 248, 251, etc. Henry's diplomacy was quite as deceitful as that of Francis, and Charles V's was little better (cf. *ibid.*, no. 293, pp. 174-75, letter of Charles to Eustace Chapuis, imperial ambassador to England, dated 3 May, 1542). The report of Henry's profanation of the body of the Blessed Thomas of Canterbury had scandalized the papal consistory in late October, 1538 (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 92').

³⁶ Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 98, p. 142, and p. 223, note 3, from the Acta Consistorialia (Arch. Consist., Reg. C3045, fols. 49, 147, as cited by Ehes, and note also Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 120', 305', and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fol. 171').

³⁷ Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 180, p. 223, letter dated 28 April, 1542, from Farnese to Girolamo Capodiferno, papal nuncio to Francis I of France.

³⁸ Letter of Sernini to Cardinal Gonzaga, dated 30 April, 1542, cited by Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 469, note 2, but Sernini's statement is not borne out by the consistorial acta for Wednesday, 26 April, as preserved in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 305' ff., and Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 171' ff.

the sins and evils of a warlike and unrepentant Europe (*Dei videlicet ira peccatis nostris imminente*). Rhodes had been lost, Hungary ravaged, Italy attacked, Austria and the eastern Adriatic ceaselessly assailed by land and sea. As the Christian peoples waged their wars and nurtured hatred for one another, the unsleeping Turk found unending opportunities for attack and depredation. As Christian fortunes were being buffeted by the tempestuous waves of heresy and war, his Holiness, who had been called to the helm of Peter's bark and placed his full trust in the Almighty, had decided to apply to the ills of the Christian commonwealth the remedy to which his predecessors had so often had recourse, the oecumenical council. Already he had tried to convene such a council at Mantua for May, 1537, but unexpected and untoward circumstances had obliged him to prorogue the council and seek another place for its assembly: "In the meantime our cruel and constant enemy, the Turk, has attacked Italy with a great fleet, captured several towns along the coasts of Apulia, pillaged and plundered them, and carried off a human booty [into slavery]. . . ." Despite the obvious needs of Christendom, the pope's subsequent efforts to summon a council to Vicenza and to reconcile Charles and Francis at Nice had failed. The council had not been able to meet. Now Charles and Francis were again at the brink of war. Conditions in Europe were getting worse. Heresy was not abating. The Turkish danger was increasing. Placing his hope in God to find the solutions to these problems of human weakness, Paul had now chosen Trent as the location of the general council which was to meet on 1 November.³⁹ The papal bull summoning the higher clergy and the princes to Trent is more pointedly directed at the Turks than at the Lutherans, a fact to which historians of the Council have not always given proper emphasis.

There had been more than a little suspicion in the Curia Romana that the bull would not be well received either by the king of France or by the emperor. Publication had apparently been originally

planned for 1 June (1542),⁴⁰ but a letter from Cardinal Farnese to Girolamo Capodiferno, the papal nuncio in France, shows that publication was in fact delayed until 29 June.⁴¹ Francis I gave the bull an angry reception when its contents were communicated to him, as Capodiferno had sad occasion to write Farnese on 24 July. The king refused to allow its publication in France, stating that Trent had been chosen as the site of the Council without his consent, that Trent was an imperial city and unsafe for his personal attendance at the Council and unsafe for French prelates, and that "he knew well that this was being done at the instance of the emperor and for his benefit."⁴² Although Ferdinand of Hapsburg, whose dominions were most threatened by the Turks and disturbed by the Lutherans, might well express great satisfaction in the "causes and reasons" (*idque ob eas causas et rationes*) which had led the pope to convoke the Council of Trent,⁴³ the bull of convocation made but slight impression upon the diet assembled at Nuremberg in August (1542), where the Protestants doubted the pope's sincerity, and the Catholics doubted the possibility of assembling a council while war went on between Francis and Charles.⁴⁴ More disbelief than enthusiasm was accorded the bull throughout Europe, from Portugal to Poland, and there could have been few statesmen in any chancery or council in the mid-summer of 1542 with enough political clairvoyance to foresee that in fact one of the greatest of all ecclesiastical councils would soon be assembling.

From Rome in the meantime were coming the usual ineffective appeals for peace. On 26 August, 1542, Paul III wrote Charles of the high hope that he had conceived of his Majesty, but all the papal efforts to keep peace in Europe, now more nec-

³⁹ The text of the bull, *Initio nostri huius pontificatus*, "datum Romae . . . MDXLI, XI. Kal. Iunii, pontificatus nostri anno VIII." is given in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 184, pp. 226-31. Cf. Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, I, 364-65, and *Council of Trent*, I (1957), 455-56; Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanæ, Reg. 8, fol. 309^r, and Acta Vicecancellarij, Reg. 5, fol. 174^r; and note the dispatch of the Florentine ambassador in Rome to Cosimo I, dated 12 June, 1542, in Giuseppe Canestrini, ed., *Legazioni di Averardo Sersitoro, ambasciatore di Cosimo I, a Carlo Quinto e in Corte di Roma (1537-1568)*, Florence, 1853, pp. 124-27.

⁴⁰ Cf. Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, p. 231, note 1, and doc. no. 194, p. 239, letter of Charles V to Paul III dated 25 August, 1542 (see below): ". . . [bulla] quam calendis Iunii proximo publicari iussit [Sanctitas Vestra]. . ." (line 2).

⁴¹ Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 186, p. 232, letter dated at Rome on 29 June, 1542.

⁴² Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 187, p. 235.

⁴³ Cf. Ferdinand's letter to Paul III from Vienna on 21 September, 1542, in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 198, p. 248.

⁴⁴ Cf. Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 190-92, pp. 234-38; Ludwig Cardauns, ed., *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, pt. 1 (1533-1559), vol. 7, Berlin, 1912, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968, nos. 115-18, pp. 243-69, dispatches of Verallio to Cardinal Farnese, dated at Nuremberg and Vienna from 18 August to 26 October, 1542, largely concerned with the "timore grande de Turchi;" August Korte, *Die Konzilspolizist Karl V. in den Jahren 1538-43*, Halle, 1905, pp. 57-59; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 469-70; Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, I, 368-69, and *Council of Trent*, I, 460-62.

essary than ever, had been unavailing. Paul had sent Cardinal Sadoletto to France, and was sending Miguel de Silva, the cardinal of Viseu, to Spain to urge upon the two monarchs that they take thought of Europe's safety in the face of the common peril.⁴⁵ On 25 August, however, a month before the cardinal of Viseu delivered the pope's letter, Charles himself had written the pope concerning his receipt of the bull (of 22 May, 1542) convoking the council to be held at Trent. Paul had noted in the bull his long travail in the interests of peace between Francis and Charles, but the latter now remonstrated that the pope treated Francis like the prodigal son for whom he was killing the fattened calf. Francis hardly merited equal treatment with himself in such a public pronouncement, for Charles was the obedient son who had borne the burdens of the great household of Christendom.⁴⁶ The causes of the war should be well known to his Holiness. The king of France had been constantly intriguing in Germany and Italy, in Hungary and at the Porte. He demanded Milan contrary to the express provisions of past treaties, and had designs upon Piacenza and Parma, Lucca and Siena.⁴⁷ On 29 September (1542) Charles answered the pope's letter of 26 August. The poor cardinal of Viseu, he said, might have spared himself the long journey. If the pope had by now received his letter of 25 August, he had already been answered. His Holiness and all the world knew where the blame for this war lay. French relations with the Turk were a scandal.⁴⁸

Sadoletto's mission to Francis I was no more successful than that of Miguel de Silva to Charles, who was then at Monzón in Aragón.⁴⁹

Charles V was not exaggerating the French entente with the Turks. Suleiman had sent his "slave," the dragoman Yunus Beg, to Venice to win the Republic's support for France whose king, he said, was bound by ties of enduring friendship to the Porte. The Venetian government, however, chose to maintain a neutral policy and to affirm its adherence to existing pacts. The near presence of the Spanish dominions in northern Italy made it necessary for Venice to remain on friendly terms with Charles, to whom nevertheless the doge said the Venetians would furnish neither military forces nor money. But the doge had ordered supplies to be delivered to the fortress town of Marano (on the Laguna di Marano), which the king of France had taken from Ferdinand, and the doge assured Suleiman of the abundant affection which marked the relations between his people and the king of France.⁵⁰

⁴⁵ Fernand Benoit, *La Légation du Cardinal Sadolet auprès de François I^{er} en 1542*, Monaco and Paris, 1928, with sixteen documents from the Archives of Naples and the Vatican. On 3 October (1542) Sadoletto wrote Cardinal Farnese from Montpellier that Francis I had told him "che anche conosceva molto bene come questa guerra era permissio alla Christianità et che quando il Turco, agiuato dalla occasione di queste discordie tra lui et l' Imperatore, havesse rovinato l' Imperatore, rovinerebbe poi anchor lui . . ." (*ibid.*, no. IV, p. 35).

⁴⁶ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, letter of Suleiman to the doge, "che fu alli 4 di ottobre 1542," according to the contemporary Italian translation accompanying the Turkish text, dated at Istanbul in III dec. Jumādā II, A.H. 949, i.e., 2-11 October, 1542. On the reverse of the archival copy of the translation, which was undoubtedly prepared in Istanbul, appears the notation: "Littere Domini Sokeimani Turci, diei 4 Octobris, 1542, recepte 4 Novembris, misse per nobilem virum Hieronymum Zane bailum in suis litteris 3 Octobris 1542 ad illustrissimum dominium: Sunt responsive ad capitula pacis nostre, iurata in presentia Junus Bei, oratoris turci, et est traductio e turco in latinum [actually into Italian]. Lecte in Senatu. Registrata in Commemorialis XXII ad chartam 53," on which cf. Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI (1903), bk. XXII, nos. 59, 62, 69, pp. 241 ff.

⁴⁷ Since Yunus Beg, the Turkish envoy to Venice, affirmed that Sultan Suleiman had sworn to observe the peace of 2 October, 1540, the Doge Pietro Lando did so also, as he informed the sultan in a letter of 9 November, 1542, assuring him also that "vogliamo anchor noi continuar in bona amicitia con il ditto Re [di Francia] con amorevolezza perfecta" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 62, fols. 97, 102^v, 103^v ff., by mod. enumeration). In Istanbul the calumnies of Captain Polin arising from the Pellicier affair must be countered, the Senate declared, by a true exposition of the facts (*ibid.*, Reg. 62, fols. 99^v, 109, 125^v ff.). Yunus Beg had been in Venice during April, May, and June, 1542 (*ibid.*, fols. 27, 29, 34 ff., 53^v ff.). In fact, as we

⁴⁵ Weiss, II, 631-32; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVII, no. 684, p. 381; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 237-38; Lanz, II, no. 493, pp. 357-58; and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 470-73, with refs.

⁴⁶ A Latin text of the emperor's letter dated at Monzón on 25 August, 1542, is given in Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 194, pp. 238-45; Weiss, II, 633-44, gives a French version taken from Vandenesse's *Journal des voyages de Charles-Quint*, before its publication in Gachard, II, 227-36, with the date 28 August (which, Eshes, IV, 245, believes to be an error). The emperor's annoyance at the tone and terms of the bull convoking the council at Trent is reflected in the account of the controller of his household, Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 217-27, who gives a French translation of the bull, of which the original may be found in Eshes, IV, no. 184, pp. 226-31, as noted above. Proposed papal mention of the king of France had caused strong imperialist objection when Paul III's first bull of conciliar convocation was being written in the spring of 1536 (cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 56-57, 473-74).

⁴⁷ Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, 241, 244; Weiss, II, 637, 642.
⁴⁸ Weiss, II, 645, 648; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 238-42; Lanz, II, no. 502, pp. 378-81, gives a Latin version (dated at Monzón, 18 October, 1542) of Charles's answer to the papal brief of 26 August.

There was not such abundant affection between the Venetians and Khairuddin Barbarossa, beylerbey of Algiers, who sometimes allowed Turkish policy to deviate into piracy. The merchants of the lagoon could on occasion respond in kind, and in mid-May, 1542, Sultan Suleiman wrote the Doge Pietro Lando that Barbarossa had complained at the Porte of Venetian depredation on the seas. Adventurous citizens of the Republic had, among other acts of hostility, seized two Turkish galliots proceeding eastward from the Barbary coast under the command of a certain Murad. They had killed twenty-nine Moslems, according to Barbarossa, and taken others prisoner, getting a rich haul of slaves, gold, coral, jewels, arms, and other valuables. Suleiman therefore sent the *cha'ush* Ibrahim to Venice, demanding the return of the galliots, prisoners, and gold and other goods, as well as financial reparation for those who had been killed in this act of piracy, which was a gross violation of the existing treaty between the Porte and the Republic.⁵¹

Suleiman took a very reasonable position. He did not want to tempt the Venetians into a Hapsburg alliance, and yet his persistence on behalf of Francis I shows how much importance he attached to his own connection with the French. In mid-October, 1542, he wrote the doge that such was the close friendliness of Turkish relations with Francis that envoys were always passing back and forth between the Porte and France with letters. Suleiman therefore requested the doge to render them every possible assistance, protect them from injury or affront, and speed them safely on their journey.⁵²

Week after week through the summer and fall of 1542 there was much speculation in Vienna and Grosswardein (Nagyvárad, Oradea) as to when Suleiman would make his next western expedition. Ferdinand maintained a steady correspondence with Brother George Martinuzzi, the virtual ruler of Christian Hungary, who kept two faithful men at the Porte, and promised to see that Ferdinand was

have seen in earlier chapters, Yunus Beg had been sent to the lagoon so often as to have become almost a commuter.

The struggle for Marano dragged on, and the Venetians were fearful of being drawn into it too deeply (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 51^r-52^r [71^r-72^r], 53^r [73^r], 54^r-55^r [74^r-75^r], letters dated in August, 1543, and fols. 58 [78^r], 70^r [90^r], dated 13 September and 20 October, *et alibi*). At length, however, Francis I made a *libera donation* of the place to his supporter, the Florentine exile Pietro Strozzi, who offered it to the Venetians for a financial consideration which they agreed to, as they wrote the bailie in Istanbul on 1 December, 1543. Venice thus took possession of Marano, "and everything has been done with the knowledge and consent of the most Christian king" (*ibid.*, fols. 94^r-95^r [114^r-115^r]). The Venetian ambassador to the imperial court had a hard time justifying it all, because Charles V wanted Marano restored to his brother Ferdinand (fols. 106^r-107^r [126^r-127^r], doc. dated 31 January, 1544 [Ven. style 1543], and fol. 132 [152], *et alibi*). By the midsummer of 1545 the matter had been settled amicably, largely in favor of the Venetians, who remained "much satisfied" (*ibid.*, Reg. 64, fol. 54^r [75^r]). Cf. Angel González Palencia and Eugenio Mele, *Vida y obras de Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza*, 3 vols., Madrid, 1941-43, I, 118-21.

The letter of accreditation of Yunus Beg to Venice on an earlier mission, dated at Adrianople about 17 January, 1537 (Ven. style 1536), in the contemporary Italian translation of the document, may be found in the Docc. turchi. In the letter of 1542 Suleiman emphasized to the doge "che il Re di Franza usa partialità et dependencia bona con la felice Porta nostra et tra noi è amorevolezza et amicitia stabile et firma. . . ." On Marano, cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 57, fol. 108, doc. dated 22 December, 1536, and Reg. 62, fols. 94, 104^r, 106^r, 107^r ff., docs. dated October and November, 1542.

⁵¹ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, firman of the sultan to the doge, with Italian translation, "scripta al principio de la luna de Sepher, a lanno 949, che fu ali 19 mazo, 1542" (document dated in 1 dec. Şafar, A.H. 949, i.e., 17-26

May). On the seizure of the two galliots, note also the letter, *ibid.*, relating to the "negotio delle olim prese do galeotte et schiavi del molto honorato signor beylerbei del Zer [Algiers], Chaireddin. . . scripta nel principio della luna de Seval dell' anno 949, che fu alli 10 de Zener 1542 [Ven. style], nel loco della città de Adrianopoli" (doc. dated 1 dec. Shawwāl, A.H. 949, i.e., 8-17 January, 1543). As usual Venice paid when her citizens were in the wrong. On 10 February, 1543, Khairuddin Pasha acknowledged the receipt of 12,000 ducats from the Venetian bailie Geronimo Zane, on account of the 27,750 owing to him as compensation for the Venetians' seizure of the two galliots which Murad had commanded and for the loss of the slaves in question (*ibid.*, the Turkish document bearing the date 5 Dhū-l-Qa 'dah, A.H. 949, with Italian translation, and see Predelli, *Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI [1903], bk. XXII, nos. 70, 72-74, pp. 243-44, where the bailie is said to have paid Barbarossa 18,000 ducats).

⁵² Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, firman of the sultan to the doge, dated at Istanbul in 1 dec. Rajab, A.H. 949, i.e., 11-20 October, 1542, with contemporary Italian translation: "Al honoratissimo Duce di Venetia, etc.: Gionta la lettera della eccelsa Maestà ti sia noto come perchè per la amicitia et amorevolezza che il nobilissimo Signori della nation christiana, Re del paese di Franza, ha con la mia eccelsa Porta, li sui homini di venir et tornar con sue lettere alla mia felice Porta, et li sui homini etiam de andar dalla nostra Sublime Porta al paese di Franza da parte dell' ambascator de predicto non cessano. . . . Quando accaderà che li homini del predicto venendo da sua parte a questa banda over sui homini andando con mio nobil commandamento da parte dell' ambascator del predicto in la mia eccelsa Porta existente vegnino per transitio al paese tuo li favorirai con ogni forma, non permettendo che quelli siano oppressi né ingiuriati et senza tenerli in tempo nell' andar et nel tornar li mandarai sani et salvi, così sapi. Scritti nel principio della luna de Rhezep dell' anno 949 che fu ali 13 di ottobre vel circa, 1542." The Turkish letter, presumably with the Italian translation, was received in Venice on 13 November.

informed of what he learned from that quarter.⁵⁵ Martinuzzi played a risky game at the crossroads of Turkish conquest, and had feared betrayal to the sultan by his own patriots as he warned Ferdinand, to whom he sent word on 6 October (1542) of his great concern that a Turkish expedition might be heading for Szeged.⁵⁴ The reckless voivode Peter Rares of Moldavia, who had regained his petty throne and the sultan's favor, was on the rampage again and likely to bring more death and destruction down upon Christian heads.⁵⁵ In November Peter invaded Transylvania, Zápolya's country, which Martinuzzi moved to defend, appealing as usual for Ferdinand's assistance.⁵⁶ Now the dutiful and enthusiastic vassal of the sultan,⁵⁷ Peter had both Turks and Tatars in his forces. On 23 December (1542) Ferdinand wrote Martinuzzi from Vienna, congratulating him upon the success of his expedition against Peter. Ferdinand informed Martinuzzi that within eight or ten days he was leaving for an imperial diet at Nuremberg, where he would press for a "general expedition" against the common enemy which might make secure the Hungarian kingdom and its appanages.⁵⁸ We need not concern ourselves further with this matter nor even question the extent of Martinuzzi's success. In a most interesting letter, written perhaps in October, 1542, Martinuzzi wrote his old friend Francesco de' Frangipani, archbishop of Kalocza, that the individualistic character of the Hungarians (*illa pristina natura*) was going to be the ruin of them. Either they would have to learn to brook some kind of rule or they would all perish together. As for the Transylvanians, he wrote, Frangipani knew they were all undependable thieves, with not an honest

man among them. Actually there was a separatist movement in Transylvania; like the Moldavians, the Transylvanians had long wanted to break away from the kingdom of Hungary. Martinuzzi frankly recalled this fact to Frangipani, "and so if they see that the present expedition has withdrawn, I fear very much that they will immediately try to put themselves under the Turk!"⁵⁹

Attempts at general reform in the Church (in 1536-1538), with which Gasparo Contarini's name is closely associated, had borne little or no fruit. Some slight improvements were apparently effected in 1540-1542 in the four main administrative divisions of the Curia Romana—the Cancellaria and the Camera, the Rota and the Penitenzieria. Catholics could take, however, small satisfaction in the feeble beginnings of the council which (it was finally agreed) was to be held at Trent. Paul III had consented to the site, although unwillingly, recognizing the dire need of a council. The whole of Germany seemed, almost, to be drifting away into Protestantism. The first convocation of the council in 1542-1543 was a fiasco; no formal session was held, for the council never opened.

Although Trent was not a convenient place to hold an oecumenical council, owing to its lack of suitable lodgings and the difficulty of transporting thither adequate provisions for a large number of persons, Paul III had to go on with the plans which had been made. Preparations for the council to be held at Trent continued through the years 1542-1543. Only ten bishops, mostly Italians with a German or two, had put in an appearance at Trent by the middle of the year '43, but no Spaniards and no Frenchmen, the latter being forbidden by their king to attend the council.⁶⁰ Paul went north himself, to be nearer Trent and to be in a better position to promote the possibility of peace between Francis and Charles, since the latter would soon be journeying through northern Italy on his way from Spain to Speyer in Germany. Paul left Rome on 26 February and arrived in Bologna on 17 March (1543), leaving Cardinal Rodolfo Pio of Carpi as legate in the Vatican during his absence. Charles left Barcelona on 1 May and landed at Savona on the twenty-fourth of the month, whence he proceeded to Genoa on the following day. Papal efforts to arrange a meeting with him were

⁵⁵ Á. Károlyi, *Codex epistolaris Fratrís Georgij* (1881), nos. XL-XLV, pp. 52-61: "... habeo tamen, quemadmodum et antea Majestati vestrae perscripsi, ad Portam duos fidos homines qui si certius quidpiam attulerint, statim ubi revertentur, Majestati vestrae significare curabo" (Martinuzzi to Ferdinand, from Grosswarden, on 17 September, 1542, *ibid.*, no. XLV, p. 60).

⁵⁶ Károlyi, no. XLVIII, p. 63: "... timeo enim non tam mihi quam huic terrae quod per eos ipsos [Hungaros] apud Turcam trador." Szeged was indeed in danger (*ibid.*, no. LIV, pp. 74-75; no. LXIV, p. 88). Martinuzzi knew he was suspect in Istanbul (*ibid.*, no. LXXX, p. 114).

⁵⁷ Károlyi, nos. XLVIII-XLIX, LI, LVI, LVIII, LXI-LXIV, letters all dated in October, 1542, and sent in general J. Ursu, *Die auswärtige Politik des Peter Rares, Fürst von Moldau, 1527-1538*, Vienna, 1908.

⁵⁸ Károlyi, no. LXVII, pp. 92-93, letter dated at Bistritz on 30 November, 1542. Bistritz is the Rumanian Bistrița, an important town throughout the later middle ages.

⁵⁹ Cf. Tauserat-Radel, pp. 222-23, 233, 250, 342, 362.

⁶⁰ Károlyi, no. LXIX, pp. 96-97, and cf. no. LXXIX, letter written from Nuremberg on 4 April, 1543.

⁶⁰ Károlyi, no. LXXI, pp. 99-100. Martinuzzi wrote the letter in cipher lest it be read by anyone but Frangipani.

⁶¹ Cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 484-85.

attended with some difficulty, for Charles would not go so far out of his way as Bologna.⁶¹

At length, however, arrangements were made for the meeting of pope and emperor at the little castle town of Busseto (between Parma and Cremona), where the two held five long conferences (from 21 to 25 June) before the emperor's departure for Cremona.⁶² They discussed the possibility of Ottavio Farnese's acquiring the duchy of Milan, for which Charles demanded too much money; the desirability of peace, to which Charles was strongly opposed since Francis was the aggressor; and the feasibility of proroguing the council to some better place than Trent, to which Charles's ministers replied that he would not give his consent without consulting the German estates.⁶³ Paul III then agreed to consult the College of Cardinals, to be assembled at Parma, before reaching any decision as to the next step to be taken with respect to the council, which was obviously languishing at Trent, to the detriment of papal prestige and the increased confidence of the Lutherans, who refused to attend any ecclesiastical synod convoked by papal decree. The Venetians kept the Turks informed concerning the movements of both the pope and the emperor, and reported on their conferences at "Bussè" to the extent that the Signoria had learned of what transpired.⁶⁴

Paul III's nepotism complicated papal policy, and in no way enhanced papal prestige. His grandson Alessandro Farnese, the *cardinale nipote*, rode roughshod over his *comfratelli* in the Sacred College. Cardinal Marcello Cervini, one of the three legates assigned to Trent (on 22 February, 1545) after the second convocation of the council, was especially offended by the self-seeking of the

pope's son Pierluigi and of his grandsons, Ottavio and Cardinal Alessandro. And Cervini was the loyal and trusted friend of Paul III. Despite sharp disapproval in the College and the Curia, his Holiness bestowed upon Pierluigi the rich duchies of Parma and Piacenza (on 26 August, 1545), less than three months before the long-delayed opening of the council which was supposed to effect reform in the Church as well as to clarify the Catholic stance on the dogmas and rituals being challenged by the Protestants.⁶⁵

A long series of documents, through these months and years, recalls the Turkish peril. Any attempt to collect them all would lead to an excessive citation of references attesting the same facts. In a memorandum prepared at the pope's command, for example, Tommaso Campeggio, bishop of Feltre and brother of the more famous Cardinal Lorenzo, set down certain things in late October, 1542, which he believed should be incorporated in the instructions the pope would give the papal legates who were going to the council to be held at Trent: The senior legate in his inaugural address to the council should explain how great the pope's desire was to see the general council meet, how necessary it was for removing religious discord,

for establishing peace among the Christian princes, for reform of the Church, and also for protecting ourselves in the war with the unspeakable ruler of the Turks [*immanissimus Turcarum tyrannus*], who has occupied Hungary, once the Christians' bulwark and bastion; twice made attempts upon Vienna; and now presses upon Germany and Italy to reduce us all to a miserable slavery.⁶⁶

When on 2 July, 1543, Giovanni Morone, now a cardinal and papal legate at Trent, went out to meet the Emperor Charles on his approach to the city, they discussed papal aid to Hungary against the Turk and Khairuddin Barbarossa's great expedition into western waters, "to join up," said

⁶¹ Cf. in general Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 475-89, and Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I (1949, repr. 1951), 378-82.

⁶² *Ehnes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, 344, note 1, and Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I, 383-86; Paolo Giovio, *Historiae sui temporis*, Base: Perna, 1578, bk. XLIII, pp. 534-39; Angelo Massarelli, *Diarium secundum . . . Concilii Tridentini*, in Sebastian Merkle, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, I (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1901) no. 33, p. 418; and cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 348', now almost illegible owing to the erosive effect of the ink upon the paper.

⁶³ *Ehnes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, 347, note 1; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 489-92; Jedin, *loc. cit.*; Paolo Giovio, *op. cit.*, bk. XLIII, p. 539: "Quinque diebus eo colloquio frustra consumpsit. . ."

⁶⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 17'-18' [37'-38'], 28' [48'], 38' [58'], letters dated 4 and 28 May and 28 June, 1543. The Senate's letters to their bailie Geronimo Zane in Istanbul, who passed on the news to the Porte, included the information that Charles V had just concluded an anti-French alliance with Henry VIII [on 11 February, 1543].

⁶⁵ Cf. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I (1949, repr. 1951), 391-92, 422-23, 430, and *Council of Trent*, I (1957), 487-89, 530-31, 540. On the investment of Pierluigi Farnese as duke of Parma and Piacenza, cf. the Venetian Sen. Secreta, Reg. 64, fols. 62'-63' [83'-84'], 67' [88'], 75 [96]. He received the duchies "in perpetuum in feudum sub anno censu novem millium ducatonum auri de Camera" (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 261' ff.).

⁶⁶ *Ehnes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 211, p. 272, lines 25-31. Cf. *ibid.*, no. 230, p. 294, line 35; no. 234, p. 302; no. 236, p. 305; no. 252, p. 326; no. 259, pp. 332-33; no. 266, pp. 345, 347; no. 267, pp. 348, 350; no. 269, p. 352.

the emperor, "with his brother the king of France."⁶⁷

The Venetians had been worried, quite understandably, by the extent of Turkish preparations throughout the winter of 1542-1543. On 13 March (1543) the Senate voted, by an overwhelming majority, immediately to add eight more armed galleys to the Republic's already sizable fleet—six galleys in Dalmatia, one at Corfu, and the eighth on the island of Zante.⁶⁸ Three days later the Senate wrote Geronimo Zane, the bailie in Istanbul,

We have understood what has been said of our preparing a large armada, as you write us in your letter of 4 February. With regard to the armada, if something [further] is said to you about it, you will reply that it has always been, and still is, the practice of our state to maintain an appropriate fleet when we see the princes of the world arming themselves and getting ready large forces at sea. Say also that we do this above all for the reassurance of our subjects, speaking always in such fashion as to bear witness to the fact that we shall observe inviolably our precious peace, so that the Sublime Porte [*Eccelsa Porta*] can rest assured and be certain of our good intentions. . . .⁶⁹

Another letter of the same date (16 March, 1543) to the bailie concerned cloths of gold and of silk which Sultan Suleiman wanted for a pavilion, "and we have received the sample and the statement of the quantity—it would be superfluous to tell you anything of our great desire to do what could be pleasing to his Majesty." There would be no problem about the silk cloths. To the extent they were available they would be sent promptly, and the rest would be produced with all speed. The cloths of gold, however, were much narrower and of a type different from the material woven in Venice, where the looms and other equipment were not available for their production. Trying to make cloths of gold of the requested width would require much time—more time, very likely, than the sultan would care to wait—but the bailie could explain the situation, and give his Majesty the assurance that the Senate

would not fall short of any effort to give him satisfaction.⁷⁰

The Senate wrote also to the sultan himself in answer to an imperial rescript from Adrianople, sending him once more the fervid promise that they would abide by their sworn peace with the Turks' good friend, the king of France. Venice would of course keep her peace and friendship with the Porte. The statesmen of the lagoon, however, wanted to attend to their own affairs, and not to become embroiled in war with anyone, *et non se impaziar in guerra con alcuno*. Suleiman had reminded the Signoria that Venice still owed the Porte 75,000 ducats [from the peace of 1540] as well as the tribute for the island of Cyprus. The sums would be sent with the new bailie, to whose dispatch the Senate would attend shortly. If there should be some delay in sending the money, his Majesty must attribute it to the length and difficulty of the journey to Istanbul.⁷¹

We have already noted Suleiman's letter of a year before (mid-May, 1542) to the doge, with Khairuddin Barbarossa's complaint that citizens of the Republic had seized two Turkish galliots under the command of a certain Murad. Finally the bailie Geronimo Zane had felt compelled to meet the Turkish claims. And now on 16 March (1543) the Senate confirmed the bailie's agreement to pay Khairuddin the sum of 12,000 ducats "and the others 15,750," making a total of 27,750 ducats, "although in truth such a sum is very great, but we recognize that you could not do otherwise." For these not inconsiderable payments the senators were sure, as they wrote Khairuddin on this same day, that he would pursue a policy of true friendship toward the subjects and ships of Venice in conformity with the *pace giurata* between the Porte and the Signoria. They also assured Khairuddin, as they

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, Reg. 63, fol. 5' [25'].

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 63, fol. 5 [25], dated 16 March, 1543. On the same day the Senate sent an assurance of their *sincera amicizia et benevolentia* to Francis I (fols. 6'-7' [26'-27']).

Venice was apparently finding it difficult to pay the remaining 75,000 ducats of the "indemnity" of 1540. The Signoria still owed the same amount in the late summer and fall of 1544, but was making every effort to meet the obligation, according to letters of the Senate to the bailie and a Venetian envoy then in Istanbul (*ibid.*, Reg. 63, fol. 165' [185'], dated 16 August, 1544, and fol. 184' [204'], dated 18 October, *et alibi*). A year later the Senate was finally prepared to pay the then remaining balance of 50,000 ducats (*ibid.*, Reg. 64, fols. 66', 67' [87', 88'], docs. dated 2 September, 1545), which was done in due course (*ibid.*, fol. 95' [116']).

On 2 September, 1545, Alessandro Contarini received his commission to replace Vincenzo Zanthani as bailie in Istanbul (*ibid.*, Reg. 64, fols. 64'-66' [85'-87']).

⁶⁷ *Ehnes, Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 267, p. 348, lines 31-32: ". . . et che il Barbarossa era passato di lungo verso ponente per congiungersi col fratello suo, cioè il re di Francia. . . ."

⁶⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 1 [21], doc. dated 13 March, 1543. For some forty years the Venetians had been paying the Porte an annual tribute of 500 ducats for the island of Zante (see above, vol. II, pp. 98, 341, 514-15, 522-23, and *cf.*, for example, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 47, fol. 95', doc. dated 8 February, 1518 [Ven. style 1517]).

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 63, fol. 4[24], doc. dated 16 March.

had the sultan, of their firm intention to preserve their *bona amicitia et amorevolezza perfetta* with the king of France.⁷² This was what Khaireddin wanted to hear as he continued with his plans for the coming Franco-Turkish campaign against the emperor.

The French ambassador in Venice had asked the Senate in the king's name to allow the export from Brescia of as many as 10,000 *corseletti* "for the needs of the kingdom of France." Inquiry of the rectors of Brescia produced the response that there were 950 corselets available, and that it was possible to manufacture about 4,000 a year, *che sariano da 300 al mese*. The Senate decided that although Venetian troops had their needs, and one had to send a constant supply of such corselets into the Levant, nevertheless they would like to oblige his Majesty, and so the rectors of Brescia were instructed to allow French agents to purchase 200 of the 950 corselets already on hand, and also to export another 2,000 *corseletti* at the rate of 150 a month for payment on delivery, with the usual export duties added to the price.⁷³ Such assistance to the French would please the Turks. Also it would not do the Hapsburgs any good.

The reports of fleets' being prepared by the great powers came constantly to the ears of the Senate, which became concerned about the costs of increasing Venice's own naval armament. On 16 March (1543), that busy day, the Senate wrote Gabriele Venier, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, of their gratification that Paul III had granted the Signoria the right to collect two tithes, to be levied on the clergy during the then current year. In the event the pope had not so informed his nuncio in Venice, the Senate directed the ambassador to ask him to do so immediately, "and we are writing to the most reverend cardinals [holding benefices in the Veneto] that they should also be willing to pay the aforesaid tithes, both to set a good example for others and in this urgent need to contribute their share to the well-being of Christianity."⁷⁴

As usual in emergencies, the Senate decided to appoint a captain-general of the sea, who would (as they wrote the baillie in Istanbul on 30 March)

maintain with the greatest scrupulosity that peace with the Gran Turco, "which it is our firmest intention to keep inviolate forever." The captain-general's commission would require him to accord the fullest consideration to Turkish subjects and ships.⁷⁵ The purpose of the appointment was to make sure

that among our own subjects no disorder nor any other unseemly event should take place, which matters you will explain [to the pashas] so that they may be certain we shall observe on our side the articles of peace, just as we are also certain that they will be observed by the ministers of the most serene Gran Signor. . . .

The baillie was to "perform the same office with the magnificent Barbarossa," if he was still on the Bosphorus. If these instructions found the baillie in Istanbul, while the Ottoman court was at Adrianople, "you will send the secretary to Adrianople to share the present communication with the magnificent pashas."⁷⁶

By a letter of 5 April (1543) the baillie was informed that Stefano Tiepolo had been elected captain-general.⁷⁷ His commission is dated 1 June.⁷⁸ Tiepolo was to look to the safety and maintenance of his galleys, the fortifications of Zara (Zadar) and Sebenico (Šibenik), and the "encouragement of our subjects" as well as the protection of Venetian territory. He would keep a sharp watch on the galley commanders, the *sopracomiti* and *governatori*, who usually needed it, but "the principal cause of your election has been for the preservation of our state and our desire and firm intention to keep the peace with the most serene Signor Turco."⁷⁹

⁷² All instructions sent to the Venetian naval command during the spring of 1543 emphasize that the fullest precaution must be taken "acciò la pace che habbiamo con il serenissimo Signor Turco sia osservata . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 18'-23' [38'-43'], docs. dated 10 May).

⁷³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 7' [27']. On 31 March (1543) the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador to the French court of the decision to elect a captain-general of the sea, but the ambassador was to make it clear that the Republic intended to preserve the peace and friendship "nella quale si ritrovamo con cadaun principe et specialmente col serenissimo Signor Turco." When similar letters were sent to the Venetian ambassadors to Paul III, Charles V, and Ferdinand, the italicized words were omitted, while in the letter to Paul the request for prompt collection of the two tithes was repeated (*ibid.*, fol. 8 [28]).

⁷⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 9' [29'], and *cf.* fol. 15' [35'].

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, Reg. 63, fols. 29'-31' [49'-51'].

⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 63, fol. 29' [49']. The instructions to Venetian naval commanders were always the same—avoid hostile encounter with the Turks. Thus on 10 May, 1543, a provveditore of the fleet was warned "che debbiate con ogni diligenza et desterità fuggir le occasioni di dar suspicione ai Turchi se l'armata del Principe Dorasia venisse o mandasse in quelle bande . . ." (*ibid.*, fols. 18'-19' [38'-39'], and *cf.* fols. 20 ff. [40 ff.]).

⁷² *Ibid.*, Reg. 63, fols. 3' [23'], 5'-6' [25'-26']; *cf.* fol. 9' [29'], and Reg. 64, fols. 57' [78'], 67' [88']; and see above, p. 465.

⁷³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 1'-2' [21'-22'], doc. dated 16 March, 1543.

⁷⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 6[26]. On 30 April (1543) Francesco Venier received a commission as Venetian ambassador to the Holy See to replace Gabriele Venier, who wanted to return home (*ibid.*, fols. 16'-17' [36'-37']).

Although the Venetians had agreed to the French purchase of 2,200 Brescian *corsaletti* (in March, 1543), three months later they refused to allow the Marchese del Vasto to recruit infantry in Venetian territory, declining also to permit the formation of "una compagnia di fanti per andare alla guerra di Hungaria." The requests were made by the secretary of Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, the imperial envoy in Venice. The secretary had then produced letters from Charles V, who wanted to hire the commander Giulio da Porto and a troop of cavalry for service in Flanders, to which the Senate again gave a negative response. They were most regretful, being always desirous of pleasing his imperial Majesty, but they must maintain their neutrality, "having decided to lean neither to one side nor to the other."

The Signoria must keep a hold upon Venetian manpower to meet the emergencies which might arise in those troublous times. The Senate had required certain prominent subjects of the Republic to turn down the most attractive offers which Francis I had made them despite the most earnest appeals of Jean de Monluc, "the reverend ambassador of his Most Christian Majesty." The Senate did finally agree, however, to allow 7,000 imperial infantry and 600 horse to pass through Venetian territory on their way to Germany (and Hungary?) and to sell the imperialists food and fodder during their passage.⁸⁰

Like Charles V in Trent, Captain Polin in Istanbul had been calling Francis I the Turk's brother. Polin had in fact been doing very well at the Porte, eventually managing to convince Suleiman that Francis would not leave him in the lurch (as in 1537). In mid-May, 1543, a Turkish fleet of about 110 galleys had set sail under Barbarossa from the Sea of Marmara. Polin had sailed with him, leaving as the French representative in Istanbul one Gabriel de Luetz, baron d' Aramon, a Languedocien nobleman down on his luck, who had previously served Guillaume Pellicier, bishop of Montpellier and French ambassador in Ven-

ice.⁸¹ Barbarossa's fleet raided the south Italian and Sicilian coasts, and appeared most dramatically at the mouth of the Tiber on 29 June, anchoring along the flat beaches of Ostia. In a letter written that day and the next, the Siense humanist Claudio Tolommei described the fearsome situation to his Florentine friend Giovanfrancesco Bini, an apostolic secretary, who was then in Venice. Despite the banter of his tone, Tolommei was deeply concerned:

You are having a good time in a safe place while we poor wretches have the Turks here at Ostia and Porto. This is no idle gossip. Barbarossa's armada contains 120 galleys, 35 other ships, and four large transports. All Rome is in confusion today, S. Peter's day [29 June]. It appears that Barbarossa has planned his coming to do honor or reverence to the saint, for I understand that our Apostles are also held in veneration by the Turks. I am quite sure that, were it not for a letter which Captain Polin has written [to the cardinal legate Rodolfo Pio of Carpi], three-fourths of Rome might be leaving the area, and as it is, more than a thousand persons have sought a more secure place. Captain Polin has given us to understand that there is no cause for alarm, because the Grand Turk has expressly ordered Barbarossa not to molest the pope's lands. There's a new religious scruple which was not suspected! I am sending you a copy of the letter, so that you may better see the honor which Sultan Suleiman again does the Apostolic See! Begin to take heart, for perhaps that prophecy will be fulfilled which says that he will become a Christian! . . . We shall wait to see what Khaireddin Beg will do, and tomorrow I'll continue this letter.

This morning, the last of the month [30 June], the news has come how Barbarossa has set sail for Civitavecchia. . . . Last night all Rome was topsy-turvy. Many have gone away. But I think, when they learn of Barbarossa's departure, that those who fled with no color in their cheeks, will return a trifle red. . . .⁸²

⁸⁰ Jean Chesneau, *Le Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon, ambassadeur pour le Roy en Levant*, ed. Charles Schefer, Paris, 1887, introd., pp. IX-XI (Recueil de voyages et de documents pour servir à l'histoire de la géographie, vol. VIII). Barbarossa's fleet was said to have cost Suleiman 1,200,000 ducats; it appears to have contained "at least" 110 galleys (Bibl. Nationale, Coll. Moreau, vol. DCCLXXVIII), fols. 152, 159, 160, cited by Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, pp. xxii, note 1, and xxxiii). The chronology of events varies slightly in the contemporary sources. See especially Jean Deny and Jane Laroche, "L' Expedition en Provence de l'armée de mer du Sultan Suleyman sous le commandement de l'amiral Hayreddin Pacha, dit Barberousse (1543-1544), d'après des documents inédits," *Turcica*, 1 (1969), 161-211, with a rich documentation.

⁸¹ *Libri VII delle lettere di M. Claudio Tolommei*, Venice, 1557, fols. 179-180, and reprinted in Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, append., no. ix, pp. 326, 328; Paolo Giovio, *Hist. sui temporis*, Basel, 1578, bk. XLIII, pp. 533-34, 539-40, states that Polin's letter was written to Cardinal Rodolfo Pio of Carpi (p. 539).

⁸² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 34'-35' [54'-55'], 36 [56], docs. dated 9 and 18 June, 1543. Jean de Monluc, the "reverendo protonotario Monlu," had succeeded Guillaume Pellicier as the French ambassador to Venice (*ibid.*, Reg. 62, fols. 115' ff., by mod. enumeration, doc. dated 7 December, 1542). He was the brother of Blaise de Monluc, whose military memoirs are famous (Paul Courteault, ed., *Blaise de Monluc, Commentaires [1521-1576]*, Bruges, 1964), and whom we shall meet later on, during the war of the Siense to free themselves from domination by Charles V and Cosimo I de' Medici.

Barbarossa arrived at S. Honorat, one of the îles de Lérins, on Thursday evening, 5 July (1543), with Polin aboard, but owing to the negligence of the French he found "presque riens de prest de ce que avoit esté promis à ladite armée"—as usual Francis I had done none of the things he had promised to do. Barbarossa allowed Polin two weeks to go to Marolles, where the court was, to remonstrate with the king, who had probably only half-believed that the Turkish fleet would actually come. Barbarossa arrived at Toulon on 10 July, and (as the Venetian Senate wrote Suleiman) was received with honor in Marseille on the twenty-first. In August he assisted the French in the badly-planned and unsuccessful siege of Nice, which began on the tenth.⁸³ The Turks pillaged the lower town, which surrendered on the twenty-second, but del Vasto and Duke Charles III of Savoy came to the beleaguered city themselves, took command of the citadel, and easily held out against the unco-ordinated efforts of the French and the Turks.⁸⁴ There were rumors of an understanding between Barbarossa and Andrea Doria. The latter had conveyed del Vasto and Charles of Savoy to Villefranche, whence they had made their way into the citadel of Nice, but his fleet had run into a bad storm, he lost four galleys, and was for some days wonderfully vulnerable to a Turkish attack.

Polin had immediately pointed out to Barbarossa the extraordinary chance he now had to destroy Doria and the imperial fleet, take endless booty, and enhance his already great reputation. The old pirate, however, exponent of the quick attack, set about the task so slowly and cautiously that the opportunity was carefully lost. At first the Turkish officers were astonished, and then amused: Barbarossa was treating Doria like a brother. He was apparently repaying him for a like service which Doria had rendered some years before at Bona, when Barbarossa had been similarly caught at a disadvantage. Indeed, through these years there was more than one rumor of an understand-

ing between the two admirals, who played their own game on the high seas while the sultan and the emperor paid the bills. In any event Barbarossa now withdrew from Nice on 8 September while the harassed Polin made every effort to get him to keep his fleet in French waters through the coming winter.⁸⁵

On the whole Barbarossa's success in the western Mediterranean was obviously nothing to write home about, and Barbarossa did not do so. A letter from Suleiman to the doge of Venice, written at Buda in mid-July, 1543, asked for news of Barbarossa's activities, for the sultan had heard nothing from him ever since his departure, and he wanted some word concerning the maritime forces under Barbarossa's command. While the sultan wanted news, he was also prepared to supply it. He had advanced with the fortunate favor of Allah from Adrianople to the city of Buda. He informed the doge that in the Hungarian borderlands he had found no sign of the cowardly Ferdinand, *duca del paese di Austria*, nor of his worthless army, "fugendo per paura della fulminea spada mia imperial et per timor delle vigorose forze de mia regia Maestà." Ferdinand's subjects had lost all hope. His lords and nobles were repairing to the Porte in full surrender, "et portate et presentate con obedientia et reverentia voluntaria le chiave delle loro fortezze alla mia Porta, che è poggio del mondo. . . ." Having asked pardon for their initial opposition to the Turkish advance, such lords and nobles had been granted the imperial clemency and shown imperial compassion. Suleiman was obviously not concerned with the reconquest of a land he already possessed, but his objective was "il paese de Vienna et delle parte de Alemagna."⁸⁶

line 31), whom Paul III had appointed governor of Rome in his absence (p. 532, lines 2-4). On Tolomei, see the brief monograph by Luigi Sbaragli, *Claudio Tolomei: Umanista senese del Cinquecento*, Siena, 1939. At this time the pope was in Bologna, where on 6 July (1543) he issued a suspension *ad beneplacitum* of the Council of Trent (Ehse, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 270, pp. 352-55). In explaining the reasons for the suspension in a letter to Albrecht of Brandenburg, prince-elect and cardinal of Mainz, the pope referred to the Turkish descent upon Rome (*ibid.*, no. 271, p. 355, dated 10 July, 1543).

⁸³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 49 [69], letter dated 17 August, 1543, and note, *ibid.*, fol. 44' [64'].

⁸⁴ Cf. *ibid.*, Reg. 63, fol. 70' [90'].

⁸⁵ Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, pp. xxiv-xxxI. Concerning the alleged collusion of Doria and Barbarossa, cf. the letter of Gianmatteo Bembo, Venetian provveditore of Cattaro in Dalmatia, to his famous relative Pietro Bembo, dated 23 November, 1539—Gianmatteo had questioned a Spanish slave who had escaped from Barbarossa's galley, "and this man added that one crow does not strike out another's eyes: Barbarossa, once Doria had been defeated, would no longer be valuable to the Grand Seigneur, and likewise if Barbarossa were defeated, Doria would no longer enjoy his high repute with the emperor; it was to the interest of both of them that the war should continue; they quite understood each other, and saw to the progress of their own affairs. . . ." (*Delle Lettere di Principi*, III [Venice, 1581], fols. 66'-67', cited by Dorez, pp. xxx-xxxI, note). On the siege of Nice and its consequences, cf. Paolo Giovio, *Historiae sui temporis*, Basel, 1578, lib. XLIII, pp. 563 ff., and note Deny and Laroche, *L'Expédition en Provence de Barberousse*, pp. 194-97.

⁸⁶ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, firman of the sultan to the doge, with contemporary Italian translation, "scritta nel mezzo della luna de Rhebihelachir dell' anno 950,

He would never get them, but he was clearly doing better than Barbarossa, concerning whom he wanted news.

In October (1543) Suleiman sent another firman to the doge from his encampment at Semendria (Smederevo) on the Danube, describing further Ottoman successes and indicating his intention to proceed against Stuhlweissenburg (Alba Regia, mod. Székesfehérvár), where the kings of Hungary had been crowned. Suleiman wrote that he had accepted the surrender of the garrison of Tata, where he had let the women and children go free and razed the fortress. The Turks had attacked other places, killed Christians, converted churches into mosques, and laid waste Hapsburg lands with fire and sword,⁸⁷ as Suleiman informed the doge, but still the cautious, slumbering Ferdinand did not appear to defend either his people or their property.⁸⁸

che fu alli 19 vel circa de luglio 1543" (the document being dated in 11 dec. Rab^o II, A.H. 950, i.e., 14-23 July). On the reverse of the Turkish document appears the note: "Datum 19 Julii 1543. [Littere] acceptae 16 Augusti [date of its receipt in Venice]. Ex Buda. . . Dominus Turcus narrat protectionem suam cum exercitu suo ex Adrianopoli ad Budam. Et mittit huc Suzah^o Zaus suum, petique fieri certior de Cairarden Barbarossa et de classe sua et remitti ipsium Zaus quamprimum cum omnibus novis. . ."

The Venetians were already well informed concerning Suleiman's advance into Hungary, about which the Senate had written their ambassador at the French court on 2 August, 1543 (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 45' [65'], 47'-48' [67'-68']). On the seventeenth they wrote the sultan himself, in response to the embassy of "Suzah^o Zauso," congratulating him upon his success in Hungary, sending the news of Barbarossa's fleet up to the siege of Nice, and reporting briefly on the movements of Doria, Francis I and the dauphin, Henry VIII, Charles V, and even Ferdinand, who was said to be in Prague, "dando voce di voler metter insieme il suo esercito" (*ibid.*, fols. 48'-49' [68'-69']).

⁸⁷ According to a letter of the Venetian Senate to the Republic's ambassador at the French court, Suleiman took Gran (Strigonia, mod. Esztergom) on 9 August, after two assaults (*cf.*, below, p. 479), and the Turks had killed everyone they found in the city (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 53' [73'], doc. dated 27 August, 1543). The Venetian government was, as usual, sending news to—and seeking it from—the baillie in Istanbul (*ibid.*, fols. 55' ff. [75' ff.]).

⁸⁸ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, text dated in 11 dec. Rajab, A.H. 950, i.e., 10-19 October, 1543, according to the "Regesti Bombaci." When on 24 May, 1544, a commission was issued to Stefano Tiepolo, who was going as Venetian envoy to Istanbul, a prime purpose of his mission was "per rallegrarti con soa imperial Maestà [i.e., Suleiman] delle vittorie da lei ultimamente conseguite in Hungaria" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 133' [153'], 134' [154']). He was also to seek the restoration of the island of Astypalaea (Stampalia) to Francesco Querini and to protest against Turkish intrusions into the islands of Anaphi and Mykonos. The Senate was persistent in the effort

In the meantime, being promised French aid to help him retake his "kingdom of Tunis," Barbarossa had agreed to spend the winter with his fleet in Toulon, "et à veoir Tollon," wrote a contemporary from Lyon in January, 1544, "on droit estre Constantinoble."⁸⁹ Francis I was to supply the necessary bread or "biscuit" for the more than 30,000 men in the Turkish armada, and was supposed to be repaid for his expense when Barbarossa received funds from the Porte. For the first six months, from October, 1543, to the following April, the quantity consumed was estimated at 105,960 quintaux. During this period the Turkish armada was stationed at Toulon. But the total was said to reach 193,400 quintaux for the year (until October, 1544), because the fleet had to be provisioned for its summer operations and return voyage to Istanbul. (Taking the quintal at roughly a short hundredweight, this meant the French supplied about 20,000,000 lbs. of bread, each man in the fleet receiving almost two lbs. daily.) We are informed of these data with such specificity because Polin later had occasion to recall his services to the crown before a royal tribunal in the time of Henry II. Removed from his important naval command, and imprisoned for three years, he was finally acquitted of the charges against him, and reinstated. The procès-verbaux of his defense are a valuable historical source for the history of these years and these events.⁹⁰

As the winter passed, Francis I proved both unable and unwilling to furnish Barbarossa with

to secure the return of Astypalaea to Querini (*ibid.*, fols. 138], 134' [154'], and 197' [217']), docs. dated 4 May, 1543, and 24 May and 22 November, 1544).

⁸⁹ Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, append., no. VI, p. 311, letter from an unknown writer to "Monsieur mon cousin," dated at Lyon, 21 January, 1543 (O.S.), i.e., 1544.

⁹⁰ *Bibl. Nationale, Collection Moreau*, vol. DCCLXXVIII, fols. 147-48 ff., on which *cf.* Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, pp. xx, note 2, and XXXIII, note 3; details on supplying bread to the Turkish fleet in 1543-1544 are drawn by Dorez from the MS. cited, fols. 159'-160'. The French were very short of funds, and had much difficulty supplying the fleet (*cf.* Dorez, *op. cit.*, append., no. VII, pp. 315-16, and Ursu, *La Politique orientale* [1908], pp. 146-47). The Turks were an unending problem to the municipal authorities of Toulon, who are on record as estimating Barbarossa's fleet as containing 200 vessels all told, galleys, gallions, and *fustes*, manned by 50,000 combatants (Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 572-73). After the death of Francis I, Polin was charged with complicity in the massacre of the Vaudois of the villages of Cabrières and Méridon, which had taken place in April, 1545. The charges against the accused were investigated in fifty hearings before the *grand' chambre* of the Parlement de Paris. With one exception the accused were acquitted. Polin among them, on 13 February, 1551. *Cf.* Ludovic Lalanne, ed., *Oeuvres complètes de Brantôme*, IV (Paris, 1868), 143-44 and note 3.

troops to help him regain Tunis. The Turks and the French had not got along well together, as was to be expected. Polin had had much difficulty in dealing with the constantly irritated Barbarossa. By the time the Turkish armada was ready to leave Toulon, the French king's stock had fallen to a serious low in Europe. Certainly Barbarossa had protected the southern coasts of France from attack by imperial forces, and when on 26 May (1544) he finally set sail for Istanbul, he pillaged the islands and southern coasts of Italy with grim thoroughness until late September.⁹¹ Polin preceded Barbarossa to Istanbul, where he arrived on 10 August, and gave a glowing report of French hospitality to the sultan, who promised to pay for the supplies with which his fleet had been furnished.⁹²

Francis I had been much vexed by the pressure in the north resulting from the recent alliance of Henry VIII and Charles V, who made simultaneous if ineffectual attacks upon Picardy and Champagne. Among various other sources the proceedings of the Venetian Senate for this period record from week to week, and sometimes from day to day, the events and developments which every state in Europe was following with attention (*cf.* the *Senatus Secreta*, Reg. 63, for the years 1543–1544). Francis soon became willing to make peace, which Charles also had good reasons for wanting because of his lack of funds, the discontent of his troops, his constant anxiety over Lutheranism, and the Turkish campaign then going on in Hungary. Pope Paul III had remained neutral during the contest, playing as best he could the role of peacemaker. On 18 September, 1544, representatives of Charles V and Francis signed the peace of Crespy (Crépy), according to which Duke Charles of Orléans [d. 9 September, 1545] was to marry either Charles V's eldest daughter, the Infanta Maria, whose dowry would be the Netherlands and Franche-Comté, or a daughter of Ferdinand, whose dowry would be the duchy

of Milan. Within four months Charles V might determine the dowry by naming the bride. Francis gave up his rights in Flanders and Artois as well as his claims to Piedmont and Savoy. Charles abandoned the ancient imperial claim to Burgundy, and was thought at first to have abandoned his English ally, who was reported to have just taken Boulogne sur Mer. Francis was now to do his part as a Christian prince against the Turk.⁹³ By the time Captain Polin got back to the French court in mid-October, bringing with him the sultan's expressions of continued cordiality, the Turkish alliance which he had worked so hard to effect and so cleverly to maintain, had been nullified by the treaty of Crespy.⁹⁴

The Venetians were caught in a world dominated by the Turks, the Hapsburgs, and the Valois. And so in fact was Paul III, but the Holy See lacked some of the problems which the Republic faced. The Venetians had constant trouble with Turkish governors and Turkish subjects in Dalmatia (in An-

⁹¹ Jean Dumont, *Corps universel diplomatique*, IV-2 (Amsterdam and The Hague, 1726), no. CLXXVII, pp. 279–87, gives the text of the treaty, with Francis's commitment to serve against the Turks (*ibid.*, pp. 280b–281a). On 12 December (1544) in the presence of witnesses the dauphin Henry [II] protested against ratification of the treaty of Crespy, which involved his renunciation of rights to Flanders, Naples, Milan, Asti, and other places (*ibid.*, no. CLXXXIX, p. 289a). See also the *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 63, fols. 178^v–179^r [198^v–199^r] and ff., 192^v–193^r [212^v–213^r]; Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, III, 26–29, 33–36, 67–70, 78–90; Ursu, *La Politique orientale* (1908), pp. 154–55; Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 445–48, and for the sources, *ibid.*, II, 347–51. Francis was to supply a force of 10,000 men against the Turks, with 600 cavalry (*Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 63, fol. 185^v [205^v]). Crespy (Crépy) is near Laon.

On 8 February, 1544, at a consistory at S. Peter's, Paul III had spoken of a letter he had just received from Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, who was serving as his legate at the court of Charles V, "in quibus [litteris] dominatio sua reverendissima scribit se bis habuisse audientiam a serenissimo imperatore, et quod Maestas sua allegabat causas propter quas non poterat inire pacem cum rege Christianissimo . . ." (*Arch. Segr. Vaticano*, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fol. 364^r). We already know well enough the reasons for Charles's indignation against Francis, but the hopes of the Curia Romana seemed almost fulfilled when at a consistory on Friday, 10 October, 1544, the terms of Crespy were read to the assembled cardinals (*ibid.*, fol. 389^r). The prospect of peace between Charles and Francis came as a jolt to the princes of the League of Schmalkalden, but the French alliance with the Turks and the persecution of Protestants, both of which were played up by the imperialists, had already alienated the Lutheran masses in Germany from the French alliance (*cf.* in general Jean-Yves Mariotte, "François I^{er} et la ligue de Schmalkalde: De la trêve de Nice à la paix de Crespy," *Schweizerische Zeitschrift für Geschichte*, XVI-2 [1966], 206–42).

⁹⁴ *Cf.* *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 63, fols. 180^v [200^v], 186 [206].

⁹¹ Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, pp. XXXI–XLIII; for 26 May as the date of the fleet's departure, *cf.* *ibid.*, p. 41. Maurand was a priest of Antibes with historical and classical interests, who accompanied Polin to Istanbul in the midsummer of 1544, leaving an account of the voyage and of a month's sojourn in the Turkish capital. He also describes Barbarossa's ravaging of the Italian coasts. *Cf.* Ludwig Forrer, *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, p. 137, and esp. the *Sen. Secreta*, Reg. 63, fols. 140^v–141^r [160^v–161^r], which also gives 26 May as the date "che l'armata preditta era alla vela," and, *ibid.*, fols. 149 [169], 154^v [174^v], 161^v [181^v], and 170^v [190^v], on Barbarossa's depredations.

⁹² Dorez, *Jérôme Maurand*, pp. XLIX–L, LIV–LV.

tivari, Cattaro, Dulcigno, Clissa, and elsewhere).⁹⁵ and although Venetian captains-general, provveditori, and galley commanders were always cautioned to avoid conflict with the Turks, the Signoria maintained a large and expensive fleet. Money was always a problem. The Senate was thus distressed when on the morning of 16 July, 1543, the papal nuncio had appeared before the Collegio, and stated that the pope wished to pay only one of the two tithes which he had granted Venice for the current year. The pope did not want unduly to burden the clergy in the domains of the Republic, but he would see to the payment of the second tithe in 1544.

The need was no longer urgent, according to the nuncio, for Barbarossa's fleet had sailed into the western Mediterranean "senza dare impedimento alcuno alle cose nostre," without an attack on any Venetian possession. This was true enough, as the Senate wrote their ambassador at the Curia, "nevertheless we have gone to huge expense in arming and fortifying our possessions, as everyone knows, so that the return of the [two] tithes has already been spent even at this hour." The Senate urgently requested, therefore, for this and other reasons, the prompt payment of the two tithes by all the clergy in Venetian territories.⁹⁶

The Venetian government apparently succeeded in collecting the two tithes allowed them in 1543—and again in 1544—although one may well doubt whether every cardinal and curialist holding a benefice in the Veneto paid his proper share of the impost. During these years, as often, the Republic regarded the wealth of the Venetian clergy as a source of state revenue, especially when the Signoria could show that the funds were being expended for possible protection against the unpredictable Turks. In April, 1546, Paul III again conceded two tithes to the persistent petitioners on the lagoon,⁹⁷ and again the Senate "wondered greatly" when the cardinals thought that payment

of the two tithes should be extended over two years.⁹⁸

The Signoria's search for funds was unrelenting. Granted double tithes for 1543 and again for '44, the Venetian government apparently could not afford to be satisfied. During the week of 12–19 December (1544) the proposal was made in the Senate to impose a ten-percent income tax on all the inhabitants of the Veneto, *nemine excepto*, whatever their form of income might be, whether from houses, shops, fisheries, lands, leases, mills, or any other source, half to be paid by the following March, and the other half by September. The funds were to be collected locally, and then sent to the office of the "governors" (*governadori*), each taxpayer being required to submit a true return (*dechiario et dato in nota con verità*), describing the sources of his income and the amounts involved, which records would be kept in the office of the ten Savi. The motion appears to have received only eighteen votes, suggesting that the Senate did not take the proposal very seriously.⁹⁹

Two weeks later the Senate was worried about another problem, at least as important as the authorization to collect tithes levied on the clergy. On 31 December, 1544, the Senate wrote their ambassador at the Curia Romana that the new papal nuncio, Giovanni della Casa, had discussed at some length "la prohibitione fatta al tempo di Papa Pio [and for some centuries before him] et ogni anno rinovata per la bolla in Cena Domini." The prohibition in question imposed the penalty of excommunication upon those who sold to infidels "alcune robbe delle qual si possono servir in guerra contra Christiani," i.e., arms, timber, metals, and other military contraband. According to della Casa, Pius

⁹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 11'–12', 37'–38', 59, 65, 69, 117 ff., 162' [31'–32', etc., by mod. enumeration], et *alibi*, with frequent reference to the Uskoks, the bane of the Dalmatian coast.

⁹⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 42'–43' [62'–63']. In June, 1544, Paul III again authorized two tithes to be paid to the Venetians, one in '44 and the other in '45, and again the Senate immediately requested permission to collect both tithes in 1544, pointing out the heavy expenses the Republic had undergone for the protection of the clergy as well as of the laity, "et di tutto l resto della Christianità" (*ibid.*, fol. 156' [176']), letter of the Senate to the Venetian ambassador to the Curia, dated 5 July, 1544.

⁹⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fol. 11' [32'], letter of the Senate to the Venetian ambassador at the Curia, dated 15 April, 1546.

⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 65, fols. 33'–34' [54'–55'], letter of the Senate to the ambassador at the Curia, dated 17 July, 1546. In 1523 Hadrian VI had granted Venice "duas veras et integras decimas ex omnibus et singulis fructibus et infra unum annum duntaxat percepturis et habituris." Being a large source of revenue, the double tithes were the object of constant concern to the Senate, which had repeatedly to hear and answer the objections of ecclesiastical advocates (*ibid.*, Reg. 66, fols. 33'–35' [53'–55']). A papal brief had exempted from payment of the tithes certain monastic congregations, to which practice the Senate objected, because it represented the loss of "a large sum of money." Cardinal Alessandro Farnese had released numerous others when, for one reason or another, he wished to curry favor with them. Since such exemptions resulted in unequal treatment of the clergy, the Senate instructed the Venetian ambassador at the Curia to try to prevail upon the pope and the cardinal to discontinue this practice (*ibid.*, fols. 98'–100' [118'–120'], letters dated 22 June, 1549, and cf. fol. 102' [122']).

⁹⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fol. 203' [233'].

II's bull was repeated every year on the Thursday before Easter, the "Cena del Signore."

Della Casa reminded the Signoria that it was also forbidden to import into the Veneto (or anywhere into Europe) alum from the land of the infidels. Alum was used throughout Europe in the production of certain medicines as well as in the dyeing of cloth and leather. The vigilante della Casa had informed the Venetian government that he was required to put into effect the bull excommunicating those who carried, bought, sold, or exchanged such contraband, but that he had been persuaded to hold up publication of the bull until the doge and Senate could appeal to Rome, "essendo questa cosa nova et non più fatta."

The Venetians claimed the prohibition of trade with the Turks was all news to them. They had short memories. Nevertheless, as the Senate wrote their ambassador in Rome, Venice would be hard put to it if her subjects could not import certain things from the domains of Sultan Suleiman, with whom (as his Holiness knew well) one had to deal with great caution. The full application of the bull would cause economic hardship in Venetian territory, reducing some industrious workers to beggary. And now the Senate came to the heart of the matter.

If his Holiness's alum, from the beds at Tolfa, had been cheaper, as it used to be, one would have been buying it all along. No one would have imported alum from the Levant into Venice because of the great cost of transportation. The Senate begged the pope, therefore, either to lower the price of his alum or to admit the reason and correctness of the Venetian position. In another letter of the same day (31 December, 1544) the Senate informed their ambassador that they had demanded to see the bull, and had found therein no such prohibition of contraband, as the nuncio had stated. In their opinion, then, there was no such prohibition, and not only with regard to alum, but with regard to other merchandise which was being imported into Christendom from Turkey.

As a matter of obvious fact, one saw such goods being brought into the states of the Church. The "infidels" themselves traveled and traded everywhere. There was a Turkish colony in the papal city of Ancona. The difficulty could well be, the Senate had heard, that since many persons who had purchased their posts (*uffici*) at the Curia were assigned salaries for payment from the alum revenues of Tolfa, the insistence upon this monopoly and upon this alleged prohibition came from them rather than from his Holiness. But the ambassador

would have to study the bull, and find out whether the alum revenues were indeed paying the salaries of various curial officials [and annuitants]. Depending upon what he learned in this connection, the ambassador would know how to deal with his Holiness to see to it that the bull of excommunication was not published in Venice.¹⁰⁰

The bull was not published. The matter hung in abeyance for some eighteen months. At length, however, the new Venetian ambassador at the Curia warned the Senate on 19 June, 1546, that the problem was coming up again. The nuncio della Casa appeared in the Collegio, and declared that Paul III "had taken this matter greatly to heart," and had renewed a bull of Julius II against the purchase of Turkish alum. Della Casa added that he was supposed to publish Paul's confirmation of the Julian bull, but he hoped that Venetian recalcitrance would not force him to do so. The Venetians, of course, were constantly importing Turkish alum. The Senate wrote their ambassador in Rome (on 28 June), "We are well aware that one cannot and should not publish censures against anyone without some prior

¹⁰⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 63, fols. 204'-205' [224'-225'], and *cf. ibid.*, fols. 211'-212' [231'-232'], doc. dated 10 February, 1545, and Reg. 64, fol. 4 [25], dated 12 March, at which time the Senate sent the news of Turkish preparations to launch another large fleet and gather a land army, obviously for service in the West. This would require the Venetians again to make large expenditures (they said) both on their fleet and on the fortifications of Venice and the islands. And so again they wanted the pope to grant them the tithe (*ibid.*, Reg. 64, fols. 4'-5' [25'-26'], 22'-23' [43'-44']). As usual, however, they were supplying the sultan and Rustem Pasha with news of Charles V's naval activities (*ibid.*, fols. 19'-20' [40'-41']), although it must be acknowledged that they often made the news as sparse as they could and still get credit for it.

On 23 January, 1545 (Ven. style 1544), the Senate wrote Rustem Pasha a brief but fulsome expression of their pleasure at learning "la signoria vostra esser stà creata da quel serenissimo et potentissimo imperator [Suleiman], suo primo bassà" (*ibid.*, Reg. 63, fols. 207'-208' [227'-228']). Rustem Pasha had just been made the grand vizir. Venetian gifts kept flowing to Istanbul. At this time (in January, 1545), for example, a certain Khairuddin, sanjakbey of Herzegovina, acknowledged the receipt from Alvise Renier, provveditore di Cattaro, of "an iron clock in a box," being sent to the Venetian ambassador on the Bosphorus, "un orologio di ferro in una scatola, da essere inviato all'ambasciatore veneto a Constantinopoli" (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, in the "Regesti Bombaci," doc. dated in III dec. Shawwāl, A.H. 951, i.e., 5-14 January, 1545, and *cf. Predelli, Regesti dei Commemoriali*, VI [1903], bk. XXII, no. 97, p. 248).

Giovanni della Casa, well known as the author of *Il Galateo*, was promoted to the see of Benevento on 2 April, 1544, and on the following 4 August was appointed the papal nuncio to Venice (*cf. Giuseppe Garampi on della Casa's career*, in Sebastian Merkle, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, I [Freiburg im Breisgau, 1901], 184-85, note 11).

guilt [*colpa*] and mortal sin [*delitto*], and that trade and commercial agreements are permitted in all places and by all laws."

The Senate informed the nuncio that talk of excommunication was quite improper. Everyone knew that Venice had to deal cautiously with the Turk. When the subject had arisen "a year before," the ambassador's predecessor had been able to present the Republic's case in such fashion that the pope had neither done nor said anything "from that time to this." The Senate was therefore sending the ambassador all the past correspondence to guide him to the same necessary settlement of the awkward issue. Venice needed the Turkish commercial ties in order to exist. The pope should understand that they imported grain as well as alum. That very year there had been a shortage of grain in Cyprus and in other Venetian cities and islands. The needs had been met by purchases from the Turks, and this "useful service and benefit would cease immediately" if Sultan Suleiman learned that the Republic had imposed any prohibition upon Turkish exports to the lagoon. Indeed, if the sultan heard talk of any such restriction, "being the kind of prince he is," it would not be surprising for him to insist "that other alum than his own should not be admitted into this city!"¹⁰¹ Paul III was not impervious to the light of reason, even when it coincided with Venetian self-interest. The bull of excommunication was not published.¹⁰²

Getting along with the Turks was always a touchy business, but the Turks were not to blame for every untoward incident. Thus on 21 August, 1546, the Doge Francesco Donà received a letter from the Grand Vizir Rustem Pasha, stating that Turkish merchants and other subjects of the sultan who did business in Venice had lodged complaints at the Porte of constant harassment both on land and at sea. Rustem was most hesitant, he wrote, to discuss the matter with the sultan, who had granted the "capitulations" [of 1540] for the very purpose of keeping peace between the subjects of the two powers. He urged the doge to avoid the serious consequences which might arise from such harassment

by putting an end henceforth to the vexations of which the sultan's subjects had complained.¹⁰³

Sultan Suleiman himself, as everyone knew, was easily vexed. In early April, 1547, he wrote impatiently to the Doge Donà, asking him to send promptly the architects, carpenters, masons, and workers he had requested for the Turkish castle then being rebuilt and enlarged at "Nadin" in the sanjak of Clissa (Klis) near Spalato. The Venetian failure to respond to the sultan's request had caused work at Nadin to stop. Suleiman reminded the doge of "la fidel et sincera amicitia vostra antiqua con la Sublime Porta nostra," and demanded that Venice dispatch immediately to Nadin, "secondo el passato nostro ordine, mureri et marangoni et operarii et vituarie," so that the Turks might get on with the reconstruction of the castle.¹⁰⁴ Since the Turkish occupation of the stronghold of Clissa (in 1537) the Venetians had become worried about the future of their maritime station at Spalato, but there was no alternative to doing as the sultan desired.

At the Regensburger Reichstag held in the spring and summer of 1541 there had been widespread agreement on the impelling necessity of an offensive against the Turks, as well as much discussion of the means of reaching a religious accommodation, the problem of easing the burdens of the imperial cities, and the often-proposed reform of the Imperial Chamber (*Kammergericht*), in which Catholic influence was of course predominant. A meeting of the Lutheran princes at Naumburg in October (1541) had united the Electors Joachim II of Brandenburg and Johann Friedrich of Saxony, the Landgrave Philip of Hesse, and the Dukes Maurice and Johann Ernst of Saxony. It was not, to be sure, only the

¹⁰¹ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, according to the "Regesti Bombaci."

¹⁰² *Ibid.*, Documenti turchi, translation without the Turkish original of a letter "scritto nel mezzo della luna de Sefer del anno 954, che fo alli 4 vel circa 1547: nel loco della città de Hadrianopoli," in a volume now labelled *A. Depes(s)chen. No. 2: Verschiedenen Gesandten zu Konstantinopel*. Notice the use of the term Sublime Porte, which is alleged not to have been used before the mid-seventeenth century.

Suleiman got his castle rebuilt, and apparently he needed it, for two years before he had protested to the doge that guards and inhabitants of the castles of Nadin, Carin, and Urana on the confines of Bosnia had much lamented "che smontati li Franchi Christiani appresso la lor città nominata Novi et unitise con li Christiani della città hostile nominata Segna hano sacheggiata la villa de Cosrevbey, che era di case 70, . . . presso li castelli di Carin, Nadin, et Urana . . ." (Docc. turchi, "scritte [lettere] nel mezzo della luna de Seffer dell' anno 952, che fu alli 26 de april vel circa 1545, in la città de Andrinopoli," in a volume labelled *No. II: Lettere diverse del Signor Turco, bassa, et altri, 1530 Jun 1569 A.*).

¹⁰¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fols. 27'-28' [48'-49'], letter of the Senate to the Venetian ambassador at the Curia, dated 28 June, 1546.

¹⁰² Cf. *ibid.*, Reg. 65, fol. 33' [54'], letter dated 17 July, 1546, in which the Senate expresses satisfaction in Paul III's wise relaxation of the threat of excommunication, and proceeds to insist upon collecting in one year the recently granted double tithes because of the expenditures the state was making "nella conservatione et del stato nostro et di tutta la Christianità, essendo noi animurala a quella" (*ibid.*, fol. 34' [55']).

Turkish peril which brought them together, but that is all that concerns us here. The meeting at Naumburg made a great impression in Germany. The Lutherans discussed the policies they would pursue at the Reichstag, for which on 16 October King Ferdinand issued summonses from Linz to all concerned: the Reichstag was to assemble at Speyer on the coming 14 January. It would deal with the Turkish problem. Ferdinand indicated that he would come in person. Midwinter was a hard time for travel in Germany, however, and by the appointed day almost no one had arrived in Speyer. The Germans usually came to Reichstage with the slowness of tithingmen, and some had not received their summonses.

By the end of January (1542) there was still no sign of either Ferdinand or his representatives, but they soon came, and the proceedings of the diet got under way amid the usual squabbles, conferences, and displays of rhetoric. Ferdinand was impeded throughout by conflicts of interest and demands for reform, the opposition of Catholics to Protestants, and the quite justified antipathy of the cities to the princes. But a good deal was accomplished at the diet. At least so it seemed. The concessions which had been made to the Lutherans at Regensburg were now confirmed in the "second recess of Speyer," and plans were finally made to raise a German army of more than 8,000 horse and 40,000 infantry to oppose the Turk.¹⁰⁵ Ferdinand appointed the Elector Joachim of Brandenburg as commander-in-chief of the army. Joachim's coming to Speyer had been delayed by difficulties in his own lands, but he arrived on Sunday, 5 March, and after a pretentious display of modesty agreed to accept the honor done him. Neither an experienced nor a talented commander, Joachim was at least a person under whom the discordant groups which comprised the diet and the empire appeared willing to serve.¹⁰⁶

An interesting anti-Turkish tract, *Das der Türk ein erbfeind aller Christen . . .*, with no indication of either its author or place of imprint, was submitted to the Reichstag at Speyer, warning the estates of Turkish treachery by giving examples from recent history. Its author was probably one Bernhardin Türk vom Bürgel, who also published in April, 1542, another tract entitled . . . *Kurtze erinnerung von der Türcken ordnung in iren Kriegen . . .*, addressed to the Elector Joachim, in which he described Turkish military organization and tactics. Bernhardin Türk solemnly warned the elector that the Turk confronted his opponents with two, three, and four hundred thousand men, divided into three classes according to their military function and expendability. The first "class" (*Hauffen*) was of tremendous size and was comprised of "the worst folk" (*das schlechtest Volck*), its purpose being to derange and tire the enemy. King Louis of Hungary had run afoul of this class, which had sufficed to cause his death and send his army into flight. The second class had better people than the first, and was employed to inflict serious damage upon the enemy. The third class contained the best soldiers in the Ottoman armies, mostly recruited from Anatolia; they marched with the sultan, who was accompanied by the janissaries, an élite corps of infantry numbering 12,000. The Turkish art of war was a popular subject for pamphleteers in the sixteenth century. Bernhardin's advice could not have been very valuable to the Elector Joachim, to whom he carefully gave the usual admonition to seek the help of God. He also had some more advice, which would seem equally obvious: "Take care that what happened to the Greek emperor and his Greek princes does not happen to us: they could not agree among themselves."¹⁰⁷

1892; Georg Mentz, *Johann Friedrich der Grossmünze (1503-1554)*, 3 vols., Jena, 1903-8, II, 315 ff., on the Turks and the German mise-en-scène; Fischer-Galati, *Ottoman Imperialism and German Protestantism*, pp. 83-85, 89; and cf. Ludwig Forrer, *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, pp. 115-17.

¹⁰⁵ *Getreue und vollkommene kurtze erinnerung von der Türcken ordnung in iren Kriegen und Veldtschlachten. An meinen gedignisten Churfürsten Marggrafen Joachim von Brandenburg, etc., des heiligen Reichs obristen Veldthauptman, etc., Durch Bernardin Türcken zum Bürgel in Bayern. In monat April 1542.* There is a copy of this work in the Genadeion in Athens. See Franz Babinger, "Zwei bayerische Türkenbüchlein (1542) und ihr Verfasser," in *Sitzungsberichte d. bayer. Akademie d. Wissenschaften*, Jahrgang 1959, Heft 4. Babinger also discusses the first tract referred to in the text: *Das der Türk ein erbfeind aller Christen weder traw noch glauben halte klare beweynung aus den geschichten bisher in kurzem jaren von ime begangen. . . . Darumb ist besser daffor wider sie kriegen dann sich in ein vertrag begeben. 1542.* Bernhardin Türk clearly refers to this first tract in his *Kurtze Erinnerung*, unnum. fol. 5^r = sign. bi: "Ach ich hoff zu dem almechtigem Got, der

¹⁰⁶ As a matter of odd fact, it was decided at the diet of Speyer that 40,843 infantry and 8,543 horse were needed, "without including therein the district and quarter of Austria, which is one of the ten districts or quarters into which the empire is divided, and the men will be paid by the quarter from which they come;" see the extract from the proceedings of the diet of Speyer in Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, II, 619-25, with much other detail concerning the German preparations against the Turks. Vandenessae had read the documents and gives precisely the same facts and figures (ed. Gachard, II, 203). Cf. Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, nos. 480, 483-85, pp. 328 ff., 642-43, and *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, XVII (1900), no. 225, p. 108; no. 232, p. 111; no. 244, p. 114; no. 264, pp. 145-46.

¹⁰⁷ Hermann Traut, *Kurfürst Joachim II. von Brandenburg und der Türkenfeldzug vom Jahre 1542*, Berlin diss., Gummersbach,

Somewhat unintentionally Pope Paul III had been represented at the diet of Speyer, having sent Giovanni Morone, the able bishop of Modena, as his nuncio to Ferdinand I in early January, 1542.¹⁰⁸ It was Morone's third mission to Germany. At Speyer there was much ado about the proposed oecumenical council. In March Paul III gave Morone permission to announce at the diet that, although for various reasons the Holy See preferred Mantua or Ferrara, Bologna or Piacenza, the pope was quite willing to convoke the council at Trent, and was equally prepared to furnish substantial aid against the Turks.¹⁰⁹ The pope was in fact ready to provide a force of 5,000 men for an anti-Turkish expedition if the emperor would lead it in person (otherwise he would send half that force), it being understood that this commitment would not hold in the event of a direct attack by the Turks upon the papal states, for his Holiness would have then to use his resources closer to home.¹¹⁰ The French faction in Rome regarded

werde uns nit verlassen wann wir nur unser grausam gotschweren Elementen und lestem unterwegen liessen, wie dann in mein vor aussgegagnen Buchlein, so in der Reichs versammlung gen Speyr ankommen ist, und darinn des Türcken nit halt und capitulim klerlich begriffen als off er was eingekomen ist kein klaub noch trew gefunden worden."

¹⁰⁸ A copy of the instructions given to Morone on 8 January, 1542, as he prepared to leave for Germany, may be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Miscellanea, Arm. II, Reg. 20, fols. 241^v-247^r, by mod. stamped enumeration, published by Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1542, nos. 2-8, vol. XXXIII (1887), pp. 1-3.

¹⁰⁹ Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 172-73, pp. 217-18, letters of Cardinal Alessandro Farnese dated 5 February and 6 March, 1542, to Giovanni Poggio, nuncio to Charles V, and Morone, nuncio to Ferdinand I. In fact the Curia Romana was willing to see the council held at Cambrai (*ibid.*, IV, no. 174). The Protestants at Speyer insisted that a "general, free, and Christian council" be held in Germany, but that such a council could not be summoned by the pope, who was prejudiced against them (*ibid.*, no. 176). After his return to Rome, Morone was made a cardinal in the creation of 2 June, 1542 (*cf.*, *ibid.*, no. 185, pp. 231-32; Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923, repr. 1960], 27-28; and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 8, fols. 311, 320^v, 320^r, 321^r).

On 7 June Morone wrote Duke Ercole II d'Este of Ferrara from Modena, "Et gionto a Bologna, dal reverendissimo legato fui astretto fermarmi per duoi giorni nelli quali inopinatamente mi sopraggiunsero advisi da Roma che a N[ost]ro S[ignore] era piaciuto collocarmi nel collegio de' cardinali. . . [But he will still remain the duke's loyal servitor:] . . . certificando . . . vostra Eccellenza che io gli son in medesimo servitor che prima et con quella affectione a lei et a tutta casa sua che possi esser persona alcuna o publica o privata. . ." (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Italia, Busta 1377/139, fol. 1). See in general Jedin, *Koncil von Trient*, I, 361 ff.

¹¹⁰ Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1542, no. 11, vol. XXXIII (1887), p. 5, and *cf.* Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 463.

the pope as "inclining to the imperial banner" because of this willingness to aid the Hapsburgs against the common enemy of Christendom. As Joachim of Brandenburg's forces were gathering at Vienna in early July (1542), a papal contingent of 3,000 foot and 500 horse joined them for the coming campaign. This was a larger number of troops than Paul III had agreed to send. Counting the Austrian, Hungarian, Bohemian, and other levies, Joachim's army was said to number some 55,000 men when he marched eastward in September.¹¹¹ Unpaid and undisciplined, the army was no more capable of great achievement than was its inept commander, but even the best informed members of the Hapsburg courts and the Curia Romana were quite unprepared for the fiasco which followed.

Joachim of Brandenburg's efforts to recover Buda (Ofen) were opposed by slender Turkish forces rather than by the hundreds of thousands whom Bernhardin Türk had apparently expected to take the field against him. Concentrating his efforts against less strongly walled Pest, on the left bank of the Danube (which runs due south at this point), Joachim's expedition proved to be a miserable failure by early October, 1542.¹¹² The following spring Suleiman left Adrianople in late April, on the feast of S. George, and went on to Sofia, where his forces were gathered for a great campaign of conquest. On 25 May (1543) Martinuzzi wrote Ferdinand that no one dared leave his home and wife and children. Everyone was trying to make such provision for his own family as he could. Martinuzzi was concerned for the safety of Queen Isabella and the little John Sigismund.

The Turk gives us his assurance, but no faith is to be put in him, because with fine words of the same sort he has already dragged many kingdoms down to destruction. I cannot leave her Majesty in such manifest peril, but I must take her from here to some safe place. If her Majesty leaves this kingdom before reaching a satisfactory settlement with your own Majesty, I am very much afraid that this entire kingdom will at once defect to the Turk.

Martinuzzi said that on the previous day certain nobles had stated categorically that after the queen's departure they would send to the sultan to request that he appoint a ruler for them. Ferdinand was urged to appeal to Charles V, "for

¹¹¹ Pastor, V, 468 and note 3.

¹¹² *Cf.* Lanz, *Korrespondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 501, pp. 374-77, report on the siege of Pest by Hans von Ungnad, dated 9 October, 1542.

now the occasion to defend this kingdom is presented to both your Majesties!"¹¹³

Sultan Suleiman was said to have left the region of Sofia on 1 June (1543). He was advancing upon Hungary, Martinuzzi informed Ferdinand, with a huge army, larger than any he had ever brought into Hungary before. Turkish envoys were even then with Martinuzzi, demanding the Hungarian tribute. The sultan was also requesting him to gather an army and proceed to the Danube when directed to do so. Martinuzzi had himself sent envoys and vague assurances to the sultan, stalling for time. An agent of the French ambassador to the Porte (Captain Polin) had been in Transylvania. Queen Isabella was terrified by the sultan's approach. She required Martinuzzi's presence so much that she was impeding his efforts to take such steps as the crisis required. Martinuzzi asked Ferdinand to assign her some fortified place where she would be safe. He had written an appeal directly to Charles V for help. He now told Ferdinand that Francis I and "many others" had written to him, urging his desertion of the Hapsburg cause in Hungary, but he begged Ferdinand to have no doubt of his loyalty. While the sultan demanded the surrender of certain cities, Martinuzzi was writing to the ecclesiastical authorities to strengthen them.¹¹⁴

Martinuzzi protested too often his loyalty to Ferdinand. Mostly he was concerned about Hungary, Zápolya's widow and son, and his own interests.¹¹⁵ His correspondence with Ferdinand and the other reports published by Károlyi give us a grim picture of events in Hungary during the summer of 1543.¹¹⁶ Suleiman entered Buda on 23 July, and captured Gran (Esztergom) on 9 August, as we have already noted. Thereafter he took nearby Dotis (Tata) and Stuhlweissenburg (Székesfehérvár), and returned some three months later to Istanbul, leaving a large army behind him. The sultan's campaign had actually not been very spectacular, but its results were certainly substantial, and it had the effect of strengthening the Turkish entrenchment in central

Hungary. In 1544 there were further Turkish conquests. Ferdinand of Hapsburg could see clearly that he could not save his remaining possessions in Hungary by appealing for help at a Reichstag. What he needed was a truce with the Porte which might mean a year or two without a large-scale Turkish invasion.¹¹⁷

The ultimate disposition of the kingdom of Hungary was the chief question embittering the relations of the Hapsburgs with the Porte. Ferdinand was naturally trying to win over members of the Hungarian nobility, but their allegiance to his cause was always a dubious asset. The Turks were wiser, apparently directing their appeal to the peasantry. Western sources abound in references to Turkish cruelty, and doubtless they were cruel enough. Any assumption, however, that Christian practices in the eastern wars were marked by an especial rectitude would be entirely unwarranted. We have quite impartial testimony that in the mid-sixteenth century the Hungarian peasants suffered more severely at the hands of their own lords than at those of the Turks, the peasants being in fact quite content with the treatment they received from the Turks, to whom they were willing to betray their own lords.¹¹⁸ Since there is also

¹¹³ Paolo Giovio, *Hist. sui temporis*, Basel, 1578, bk. XLIII, pp. 545 ff., on the Turkish conquests of 1543; von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 247 ff., 254-66, trans. Hellert, V, 359 ff., 368-84; Johann Mailäth, *Gesch. d. Magyaren*, IV (Vienna, 1831), 73-74; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 553; Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, pp. 156-57; Georg Jacob, *Aus Ungarns Türkenzeit*, Frankfurt a. M., 1917, p. 25.

Ferdinand of Hapsburg drew a very somber picture of conditions in Hungary for his brother Charles in a letter of 18 October, 1543 (in Lanz, II, no. 509, pp. 396-99); the Bohemians and Austrians would not serve in Hungary against the Turks. In October, 1543, Suleiman also sent a bulletin from his camp at Semendria (Smederevo) to the doge of Venice describing the success of his Hungarian campaign (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, doc. with a contemporary note to the effect that "Soleimanus Turcus ex territorio Semendriae proficiscens Constantinopolim ex Hungaria die 13 Octobris, 1543 [the document is dated in II doc. Rajab, A.H. 950, i.e., 10-19 October]. . . . Recepta die 6 Novembris, 1543. . . . Traductione facta per Hieronymum Givranum," who was the chief Venetian translator from Turkish at this time, but his translation of this document appears no longer to be extant).

¹¹⁴ On 11 December, 1544, the Dutch diplomat Gerard Weltwyck, soon to go to Istanbul as the ambassador of Charles V, wrote the latter from Vienna: ". . . Les Hungarois parlent ouvertement . . . de soy réduire souz protection du Turc, veu que ledict Turc les traicte doucement cestes années; que les villageois à beaucoup près nont esté si travailléz des Turcz, comment ilz sont journellement des seigneurs hungarois, et en effect se louent merveilleusement les paysans de Hungarie du traictement, et trahissent leurs seigneurs aus Turcs et les font meurdrier ou prendre prisonniers. Ce que le Turc fait par astuce . . ." (Lanz, *Correspondenz des Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 529, p. 421, and Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 581, note). In Feb-

¹¹³ Károlyi, *Codex epistolaris Fratrís Georgii* (1881), no. LXXXI, pp. 117-19, letter dated at Alba Iulia (German Karlsburg, Hungarian Gyulafehérvár) on 25 May, 1543, and cf. in general Og. [M.] Utičenović, *Lebensgeschichte d. Cardinalis Georg Utičenović genannt Martinuzzi* (1861), p. 61-70.

¹¹⁴ Károlyi, no. LXXXII, pp. 120-22, an undated memorial from Martinuzzi to Ferdinand (June, 1543); cf. Paolo Giovio, *Historia sui temporis*, Basel, 1578, bk. XLIII, p. 553.

¹¹⁵ Cf. Károlyi, no. LXXXIII, p. 123, Martinuzzi to Ferdinand, from Alba Iulia on 3 June, 1543: "Cum Turca enim nullum mihi commercium aut est aut unquam erit nisi quod simulata nunc benevolentia cum illis ago. . . ."

¹¹⁶ Károlyi, nos. LXXXb-XCIII, pp. 115-49.

ample evidence of the unpopularity of the Germans in Hungary, as we have had occasion more than once to observe, Ferdinand was having the gravest difficulty in asserting his alleged right to the Hungarian throne. If by a treaty of some sort he could relieve for a while the terrible pressure of Turkish competition, he might have time to sidetrack the sultan's rival claims to authority over Hungary or at least to rebuild his resources for a renewal of the struggle with the Turks.

The needs of the Hapsburgs now seemed to offer Francis I an escape from his anti-Turkish commitments under the treaty of Crespy (Crépy). The *roi très Chrétien* had no intention even of lending his name to a crusade against the Turks, although his alliance with the infidel had been most damaging to his reputation both in Germany and in Italy. The war-weary Ferdinand and Charles V were ready to arrange a truce with Suleiman, although they had no better means of approach to the Porte than to allow the French to make overtures on their behalf. When the preliminaries had been arranged by the indispensable Captain Polin, who was sent on another hurried mission to Istanbul, the Dutch diplomat Gerard Veltwyck went as imperial envoy to the Porte. Jean de Monluc, the French ambassador to Venice, accompanied him as the French representative and mediator between the Hapsburgs and the Turks. We shall see more of them shortly. They left Venice together on 23 June, 1545.¹¹⁹ Their object was ostensibly

to arrange a truce which might be the prelude to a peace, but it is easy to imagine how little Francis wanted to see peace made between Charles and Suleiman. The Hapsburgs were well aware not only that this embassy was enabling Francis to avoid the anti-Turkish pledge of Crespy, but that it would probably provide him with the means of re-establishing diplomatic amity with Suleiman, to whom the terms of Crespy were naturally offensive. As a matter of fact, after the envoys' arrival in Istanbul just after the middle of August (1545),¹²⁰ Monluc had no small task justifying the terms of Crespy as good for Turkey as well as for France and as disadvantageous to Charles, for it would take the lid off the big pot of troubles always

observed that Charles's interests rarely coincided fully with those of his brother Ferdinand, who was careful to send his own envoy to Istanbul, Dr. Niccolò Sicco, who wore out ten horses in his unseemly haste to begin negotiations before Veltwyck's arrival in Istanbul: Sicco reached the Porte on 9 July, and was soon placed under house arrest by the Turks (von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III, 271-72, trans. Hellert, V, 390-91; Charrière, I, 589-90, note; Lanz, II, nos. 540-42, 544-47, pp. 453-78). We shall return to Sicco later on in this chapter in connection with the Council of Trent. He had been authorized to make peace between Austria and the Porte on the basis of the territorial *status quo* in Hungary, while Ferdinand would agree to make annual presents of 10,000 ducats to the sultan, 3,000 to the Grand Vizir Rustem Pasha, and 1,000 to each of three other vizirs (Hammer, *loc. cit.*, and cf. the letter dated 20 February and 10 March, 1547, which Veltwyck wrote Ferdinand on his second mission to Istanbul, in Chas. Schefer's edition of Jean Chesneau, *Voyage de Monsieur d'Armon*, Paris, 1887, append., p. 173).

For Charles V's anxiety about French mediation for Hapsburg interests at the Porte, see his letter of 1 April, 1545, written from Brussels to Nicholas Perrenot, father of the (later) Cardinal de Granvelle (Weiss, III, 108-10). Veltwyck left the imperial court, then at the diet of Worms, on 22 May (1545) to join Monluc in Venice (*ibid.*, III, 149). On the same day Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, who was then in Worms to consult with Charles concerning the council and the Turkish threat (cf. Manuel de Foronda y Aguilera, *Estancias y viajes del Emperador Carlos V* [1914], p. 572), wrote Paul III, "... Nè pensi Vostra Santità che il rispetto sia del timore del Turco, che non v'è, anzi Sua Maestà mi ha confessato haver mandato ad istantia del re di Francia un suo [i.e., Veltwyck] al Turco, et che non desperava d'una triega, che mova l'Imperatore; nè che non odii infinitamente Lutheran per suo interesse proprio..." (Gottfried Buschbell, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, X [Freiburg in Breigau, 1916], no. 64B, p. 96). If Charles could make peace with the Turks, the council slowly gathering at Trent could go forward, and he could turn his armed attention toward the Lutherans.

¹²⁰ Monluc and Veltwyck reached the Bosphorus before 24-25 August (1545) when Stefano Tiepolo, Venetian envoy to the Porte, informed his government of their arrival (cf. the Senate's response to Tiepolo in the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 64, fol. 75^v [96^v], dated 10 October). Apparently Veltwyck felt that Tiepolo sought to obstruct his efforts to make peace between Turkey and the Hapsburgs, which the Senate vigorously denied in a letter to the Venetian envoy to Charles V (*ibid.*, fol. 80 [101]).

ruary, 1545, Veltwyck attended a meeting of the Hungarian diet where he found "la plus terrible contention" (Lanz, II, no. 533, p. 428): there was even talk of killing the Germans and Bohemians in attendance at the diet!

¹¹⁹ On the mission Monluc undertook with Veltwyck to Istanbul, a major source is to be found in the Sen. Secreta, Reg. 64, fols. 24^v-29^r [45^v-50^r], docs. dated 18 April, 1545, and fols. 29^r ff. [50^r ff.], 36^v-37^r [57^v-58^r] and ff., with detailed data, 45 [66], 46^r ff. [67^r ff.]: "Die XXII Junii: Oratori Constantino-polii: Vi desemo aviso per l'ultime nostre de 6 et 8 del presente [6 and 8 June, 1545] del gionger de qui del magnifico Dostor Gerardo per venir alla Excelsa Porta per nome della Cesarea Maestà insieme col reverendo Monluc, orator francese. Hora vi significamo che ambi essor oratori partiranno la seguente notte, accomodati da noi di una galea fino a' Ragusi, come ne hano ricercato, il che immediatamente le presenti, comunicarete alli magnifici bassa..." (*ibid.*, fols. 48^v-49^r [69^v-70^r]). They left Venice on 23 June (fol. 50^v [71^v], doc. dated 7 July).

Charles V was under no illusions as to Francis's motives in thus assisting the imperial embassy to Suleiman, as shown in his secret instructions to Veltwyck, dated at Worms on 22 May, 1545 (cf. Lanz, II, nos. 535-36, pp. 435-45; Manuel de Foronda y Aguilera, *Estancias y viajes del Emperador Carlos V* [1914], p. 572; Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 584, note): "... et il y en y a aussi qui, pensant le moins mal, extiment que ledict roy de France poursuyt et desire ceste tresve, afin d'y estre excausé de bailler l'aide qu'il a promis par le dernier traicté de paix contre ledict Turcq..." [i.e., Crespy] (Lanz, II, 441). It may be

brewing for imperial authority in Germany. Charles would lose control of the German princes when the fear of the Turk was removed, and he would lose a major source of income when he could no longer collect the various "Turkish taxes."¹²¹

Monluc represented the coming of Veltwyck, the imperial envoy, to Istanbul as a service which King Francis was rendering to Sultan Suleiman, who might so regard it himself if he wished to resume the Persian war. For Francis the truce between the Hapsburgs and Suleiman seemed to mean that when the twenty-four-year-old Duke Charles of Orléans married either the emperor's daughter or niece, as the case might be, France would receive the Low Countries and Franche-Comté or the long-coveted duchy of Milan, and her king would be spared the ignominious necessity to renege on the anti-Turkish pledge of Crespy. Monluc had been only too successful in assisting Veltwyck to press the truce upon the pashas when on 6 October (1545) the news reached Istanbul of the duke of Orléans's unexpected death in early September. The likelihood of France's getting the Netherlands or Milan had died with him, but Monluc was too far committed to withdraw from the undertaking or suddenly to reverse his position.¹²²

Monluc's position was not very strong anyhow. The Turks apparently did not like him, and d' Ara-

mon, the resident French ambassador, was constantly undercutting him. Monluc and d' Aramon had got along very badly together, the latter regarding his colleague's presence at the Porte as an affront to his own ability. Certainly the king's sending Monluc seemed to bespeak some doubt of d' Aramon's capacity to negotiate the truce. D' Aramon's credit at the Porte had not been high for some time, but this was the natural result of Crespy rather than of any failing of his own.¹²³ After the death of his son Charles, the French king became suddenly anxious to prevent the final negotiation of the truce between the sultan and the Hapsburgs. Now, however, he found himself hoist with his own petard. The truce had just been made for a year, to be followed by further consultations which should have as their object the attainment of a long peace.¹²⁴ We shall return to this truce in connection with the Council of Trent, the opening of which was to no small extent dependent upon the success of the Monluc-Veltwyck mission. Ironically enough, the pashas had agreed to the truce (on 5 October, 1545), one day before the news of Charles d' Orléans's death reached the Porte, thus invalidating (at least from Francis I's point of view) the peace of Crespy.¹²⁵

¹²¹ Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 597-99, from Monluc's report to the French privy council after his return from Turkey. The French tried to keep in close touch with the German princes through these news (Lanz, II, no. 620 ff., pp. 644 ff.).

¹²² Cf. Charrière, *Négociations*, I, 604, 607-8, 619; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 312. An advice of the imperial council prepared in November or December, 1545, by Nicholas Perrenot, lord of Granvelle, who acted as Charles V's chancellor, details the arguments of the Roman lawyers for and against Francis's and Charles's meeting the obligations set forth in the chief articles of the treaty of Crespy, especially whether these articles did or did not prescind from the duke of Orléans's actually marrying one of the two Hapsburg princesses involved (Weiss, III, 188-203). Cf. in general Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 446-47, 450-51, 456-58, and for the sources, cf. *ibid.*, II, 349 ff. Charles d' Orléans died on 9 September, 1545, at Fort-Montiers near Abbeville (south of the famous battlefield of Crécy); the news reached Istanbul on 6 October (Lanz, *Correspondence d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II, no. 547, p. 467).

The Venetian Senate informed Stefano Tiepolo, their special envoy in Istanbul, of Charles d' Orléans's death by a letter dated 18 September (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 64, fol. 73^v [94^v]). It was apparently Tiepolo, who first gave the news to Rustem Pasha, who later told Monluc that the Venetians were hostile to the French prince, and that Tiepolo had announced his death "con molta allegrezza." Monluc himself so informed Tiepolo, but doubtless did not believe the tale. The Venetians, however, had little reason to be enthusiastic about the Franco-Hapsburg peace of Crespy. Rustem Pasha naturally liked to keep the Christian powers at odds as much as possible (*ibid.*, fols. 83^v-84^v [104^v-105^v]).

¹²³ Lanz, II, nos. 537, 540-42, 545-47, esp. pp. 448, 453-54, 458-59, 467-78; Jean Chesneau, *Le Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon . . .*, ed. Chas. Schefer, Paris, 1887, introd., pp. XI-XII. After Crespy, d' Aramon's position at the Porte deteriorated to the point that the Turks "often spoke of impaling him" (Lanz, II, no. 547, p. 471): "... lequel estant laissé icy pour lieutenant de Polin se trouva après la paix en si mauvais point que souventefois a esté parlé de l'ampaller!"

¹²⁴ On 17 November (1545) the imperial ambassador in Venice informed the Senate "che per lettere di oratori a Constantinopoli de 24 del passato [24 October, the news having come rapidly] l' era avisato che era stata accordata una suspension di arme per un' anno con propositioni di tregue per più lungo tempo tra la Christianità et quel serenissimo Signor" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 64, fol. 82^v [103^v]; see also *ibid.*, fols. 84^v ff. [105^v ff.], and cf. Ursat, *La Politique orientale* [1908], pp. 165-67).

¹²⁵ Lanz, II, no. 547, p. 475, letter of Veltwyck to Charles V, dated at Adrianople on 10 November, 1545: "Les bassas ung iour devant les nouvelles du trespas de monsieur Doriens ont esté resolu d'accorder la trespas générale que Particuliere de tant de temps que nous vouldrions, soubs condition que les différens des chasteaux du Turc Valent et des barons qui avoyent promis tribut se vuydassent, et que davantage lon paya pension de 10,000 ducats par an." The truce might be prolonged, provided there was a settlement of Austro-Turkish differences on where to fix the Hungarian borders, and provided the Hapsburgs paid the Porte 10,000 ducats a year.

On 11 February, 1546, Juan de Vega, the imperial envoy to the papal court, wrote Charles V from Rome (Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI [1937], no. 21, p. 37): "Han me avisado que el rey de Francia, como podra ser que Vuestra Majestad lo tenga por via mas cierta, esta mal satisfecho de Monluc por lo que se hizo de la tregua con el Turco y que no se sirvira mas del en Venecia. . . ."

In the spring of 1546 Francis I was making preparations for an attempt to recover Boulogne sur Mer from Henry VIII, and to strengthen his position against the English, in which effort Captain Polin was most conspicuous.¹²⁶ As Charles V sought to prolong his truce with Suleiman, his ally Henry was soon involved in negotiations for peace with Francis.¹²⁷

The Venetian government was forever sending oddments of news to the Porte. On 6 April (1546) the Senate wrote their bailie in Istanbul of the activities of the prelates gathered at Trent "sopra le cose della religione," concerning which the bailie was to keep the pashas advised.¹²⁸ The Senate also informed Charles V and his brother Ferdinand from time to time of Turkish military intentions, as on 11 May (1546) when they wrote them both about a large expedition which Suleiman was said to be planning against Segna (Senj) for the destruction of the troublesome Uskoks.¹²⁹

Most importantly, the Senate kept the bailie posted on the details of the papal-imperial military alliance, to which Charles had subscribed on 7 June, 1546, and Paul III on the following 26 June "contra Lutherani."¹³⁰ The pope was to meet the costs, for six months, of 12,000 Italian infantry and 500 horse to serve under a legate and Duke Ottavio Farnese as captain-general. According to Venetian dispatches from Regensburg, Charles was actively recruiting troops in Germany (as the pope was in Italy), making ready his artillery, and amassing powder and munitions. On the other side, moreover, the Landgrave Philip of Hesse, Johann Friedrich of Saxony, and the other Protestant princes were also assembling a "great apparatus" (*gran apparecchio*) of

infantry and horse. The Senate could not give the bailie precise figures on the numbers of the Protestants' troops, because reports varied, and the princes had not yet finished their recruitments. One thing seemed fairly certain, however, which was that both sides were going to have a "numero grande" of fighting men.¹³¹

As the bailie passed all this information on to the pashas, he was to make something else crystal-clear at the Porte. The French ambassador in Istanbul was alleged to have told Rustem Pasha that the Venetians were contributing secretly to the expenses of the papal-imperial alliance against the Lutherans. It was not so.¹³²

Having traveled the road to Istanbul, Gerard Veltwyck could find the way back by himself. Once the Porte had granted a safe-conduct to an envoy of Charles V, another imperial embassy was a likely prospect. In the summer of 1546, then, Charles sent Veltwyck back to the Turkish court to try to enlarge the truce into a five years' peace. Charles wanted to deal with Lutheranism, his most serious problem in Germany. Martin Luther looked upon the truce of 1545 as the ruin of the German empire and evidence of the coming end of the world.¹³³ When Veltwyck returned to Istanbul, he came loaded with gifts, and offered to pay the Porte a tribute for Hungary. This time the emperor, very pointedly, did not request the French king's assistance.¹³⁴

In the meantime, d' Aramon, the French ambassador in Istanbul, had been entirely abandoned by his home government, whence he received neither letters nor funds. He attributed this neglect to the intrigues of his enemy Monluk, and found it necessary to repair to the king to vindicate his position and learn what French policy was now supposed to be. Indeed, on his way home, d' Aramon encountered Veltwyck, who was then returning to Istanbul. He told Veltwyck that he hoped to get

¹²⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fols. 10^v-11^r [31^r-32^r].

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, Reg. 65, fols. 16 [37], 24^v [45], 25^v-26^r [46^v-47^r].

¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 65, fol. 11^r [32^r].

¹²⁹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 65, fols. 17^v-18^r [38^v-39^r].

¹³⁰ Friedensburg, *Nuntiatursberichte aus Deutschland*, I-9 (1899, repr. 1968), no. 24, pp. 65-69, letter of Girolamo Verallo to Cardinal Farnese, dated at Regensburg on 7 June, 1546, on which day Charles V had signed in Verallo's presence (*ibid.*, pp. 65-66) the text of the papal-imperial alliance (*ibid.*, append., no. 4, pp. 575-78, doc. dated at Regensburg on 6 June, and ratified at Rome on 26 June, 1546). See also, *ibid.*, no. 26, pp. 71-73, a letter of Cardinal Otto von Truchsess to Farnese, dated at Regensburg on 9 June, and note nos. 28 ff., and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 565-68. The reason for the alliance is stated in the first article of the agreement: "... videndosi che dopo la convocazione del concilio universale in Trento li Protestanti et Smalchaldiani hanno detto che non sono per sottomettersi a la determinatione de esso concilio. . . ." (*Nuntiatursberichte*, I-9, p. 576). The agreement had been read and approved in the consistory of 22 June (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 32, fols. 218^v-219^r, where a rather careless text of the agreement is given in full).

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 65, fols. 31^r [52^r], 32 ff. [53 ff.], 47 [68], et alibi.

¹³² *Ibid.*, Reg. 65, fol. 54^r [75^r].

¹³³ K. M. Setton, "Lutheranism and the Turkish Peril," *Balkan Studies*, III (Thessaloniki, 1962), 164. Gerard (or Gerhard) Veltwyck was a converted Jew, an accomplished Hebraist and theologian rather admired by the Lutheran reformers in Germany, where he had also served Charles V as a diplomat.

¹³⁴ The Venetians followed Veltwyck's second mission with their usual close attention to Turkish affairs (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fols. 38^v-39^r [59^v-60^r], 62^r [83^r], 102^r [123^r]), but for months their bailie in Istanbul had little to report, because as always Rustem Pasha was difficult to deal with, and the Porte was awaiting the turn of events in Europe—and in Persia—before making a long-term commitment to the Hapsburgs.

back to the Turkish capital in time to have a drink with him before the latter's mission had been concluded. This was an idea which d' Aramon found also appealed to Francis I, who made him some slight amends for the royal neglect, and dispatched him posthaste back to Istanbul to try to block Veltwyck's negotiations. Beginning with these years French envoys had to contend with the avaricious and choleric Rustem Pasha, the sultan's grand vizir (1544-1561), whose opportunism and anti-Christian sentiments made him much less easy to get along with than the courtly Ibrahim Pasha had been.¹³⁵

Wishing to send d' Aramon back to Istanbul with a certain solemnity and splendor to help restore his prestige at the Porte, Francis tried by letters and in other ways to delay any settlement with the emperor and the king of the Romans, at least until d' Aramon's arrival. Leaving the French court late in December, 1546, d' Aramon reached Adrianople (where the sultan was then residing) in early April, being quickly received by Rustem Pasha and then by Suleiman himself. D' Aramon brought the sultan, among other gifts, an elaborate Lyonesse water clock, gilded and adorned with jewels, said to have cost 15,000 ducats. Like Rincón in earlier days, d' Aramon now urged the sultan to attack Ferdinand in Hungary and Charles V in North Africa.¹³⁶

Suleiman was planning an expedition against Persia, however, being urged thereto by the so-called sultana, Khâşşeki (Favorite) Khurram, better known as Roxelana. In February, 1547, news reached Istanbul that the ruler of Persia, the "so-

phi," had taken the field with 80,000 horse. It was clear to Veltwyck that the Porte wanted peace with the Hapsburgs, but even so he found the going was never easy with Rustem Pasha.¹³⁷ On 4 May, 1547, d' Aramon could write Francis I that, while the season was too far advanced to begin either a full-scale invasion of Austria or the naval expedition against North Africa, an attack of some thirty to forty thousand men was promised into the region of Marchfeld, just northeast of Vienna.¹³⁸

By the time of d' Aramon's letter, however, Francis I had been dead for five weeks (he died on 31 March, 1547).¹³⁹ Again d' Aramon was left stranded, uncertain what French policy was to be and obliged to await instructions from the new government of Henry II. Recent months had also

¹³⁵ Cf. Veltwyck's letter of 20 February-10 March, 1547, to Ferdinand in Schefer's edition of Chesneau's *Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon*, append., pp. 174 ff. The ambassador was well aware of the French efforts to frustrate his mission (*ibid.*, pp. 180 ff.). In February, 1547, Francis I entertained hope of the Venetians' joining Pope Paul III in a defensive league against Charles V, "en laquelle pareillement je pourroye entrer et induyre les Suysses à faire le semblable" (*Charrière, Négociations*, I, 645-46).

Suleiman did depart on a large-scale expedition against the Persian sultan, and on 24 November, 1548, he informed the doge of Venice of the successive victories which had carried him to Aleppo and his forces to within two days of Tabriz "destrugendo, depredando et brusando" (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, letter of the sultan to the doge, with contemporary Italian translation, "scripta nel fine de la luna del honorato Seual de lanno 955, che fu adi 24 novembr. 1548 in cerca" [the document is dated in III dec. Shauwâl, A. H. 955, i.e., 23 November-2 December]). The letter was received in Venice on 19 February, 1549.

¹³⁶ I. de Testa, *Recueil des traités de la Porte ottomane avec les puissances étrangères*, I (Paris, 1864), pp. 39-40, cited by Ursu, *La Politique orientale*, p. 171. D' Aramon's secretary, Chesneau, says that a few days after their arrival in Adrianople on 6 April, they learned of King Francis's death (Schefer, ed., *Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon*, pp. 14, 17): "Quelleque peu de jours après nostre arrivée audict lieu [Andrenople], nous eumes la nouvelle de la mort du roi François premier [who died at Rambouillet on 31 March, 1547], dont l'ambassadeur fut fort fâché, parce qu'il n'avoit encore veu ledict Grand Seigneur, ny fait le présent, et différa jusques à ce que le eust leure du roy Henry que un secrétaire nommé Valenciennes lui apporta. Alors il se délibéra d'aller vers le Grand Seigneur, au palais duquel il fut conduit" (*ibid.*, p. 17). Although in an excellent position to know the facts, Chesneau is not stating them correctly; the news of Francis's death could not travel from Rambouillet to Istanbul in ten days or two weeks. D' Aramon apparently did not know of the king's death during the first week in May when he addressed letters to him (Testa, *loc. cit.*, and Schefer, *op. cit.*, p. 205).

¹³⁷ On Francis I's deathbed piety and repentance *ob timorem mortis*, see R. Doucet, "La Mort de François I^{er}," *Revue historique*, CXIII (1913), 309-16. In Rome twenty-one cardinals attended a funeral service for him on 19 April (1547) in the church of S. Luigi dei Francesi (Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, 2 vols., Florence, 1836-37, II, 426).

¹³⁵ Chas. Schefer, ed. of Chesneau's *Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon*, pp. XIII-XIV, XVIII-XXII; Ludwig Forrer, ed., *Die osmanische Chronik des Rustem Pascha*, introd., pp. 2-3; Lanz, II, no. 560, p. 511. The Venetians now found the Turkish government no easier to deal with than did the French, for on 23 April, 1546, the Porte insisted upon the cession of the Venetian-held fortress of Velin in Dalmatia, the status of which had been left in doubt in the peace of 1540, ". . . et il fatto poi del Castel Velin che è dei castelli che furno lassati nelli capitoli della felice concordatione mia . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, letter of the sultan to the doge, with contemporary Italian translation, "nel fine della luna di Sepher dell' anno 953 che fu alli 25 de april vel circa 1546" [the document is dated in III dec. Şafar, A. H. 953, i.e., 23 April-2 May], with the further note on the reverse that the letter was received in Venice on 16 June).

¹³⁶ Schefer, ed. of Chesneau's *Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon*, pp. XXIII-XXV, 14, 17, and append., p. 202, a letter dated at Adrianople on 13 April, 1547, from Veltwyck to King Ferdinand, describing d' Aramon's arrival on the sixth of the month. Jean Chesneau enrolled in d' Aramon's service as one of his secretaries while the court was at Folembray (in the diocese of Laon) in late December, 1546, in order to go with him to Istanbul, being "désireux de faire tel voyage" (*ibid.*, pp. 1-2).

wrought changes in Germany that were redounding to the advantage of the Hapsburgs. Martin Luther, long an advocate of peace in Germany, had died on 18 February, 1546. For twenty years the Protestant princes in the empire had been wringing concessions or confirmations of religious privilege from both Charles V and Ferdinand in return for their aid against the Turks or even on occasion against Francis. Without any question the members of the Lutheran League of Schmalkalden had been overplaying their hand. Politics and religion went together in the sixteenth century. While the Lutheran preachers were regarded by the Catholics as an intolerable source of doctrinal error, the Schmalkaldians were a threat to the fabric of the imperial state. Charles had been moved to grant Francis the apparently generous terms of Crespy largely for the same reasons that he had sent Veltwyck to Istanbul: he needed peace with both the French and the Turks to deal with the religious (and political) problem in Germany.

For some years Charles had seen quite clearly that the only ways to remove the disruptive force of Lutheranism from the empire were either a church council or a war. According to the terms of the religious peace of Nuremberg (of 1532), and a half dozen or so later confirmations thereof, the concessions to the Lutherans were to lapse with the convocation of a general council which should seek to restore religious unity in Germany. Paul III finally convoked the Council of Trent to meet in March, 1545, to which we shall return in a moment, and when the Protestants refused to attend its sessions or to recognize its authority, Charles had recourse in June, 1546, to the so-called "Schmalkaldic War." The pope pledged 800,000 ducats for the destruction of heresy in Germany.¹⁴⁰ Also it was hoped in

the Curia Romana that war might relieve the constant pressure for reform. The trouble with reform was that no one could be sure how far it might go. The Schmalkaldic War was a contest between the forces defending the old concept of universal Church and State and those representing a newer pride in German nationalism which would not brook the universalities of either the empire or the papacy. According to Karl Brandt, it was the first war of international importance ever fought on German soil.

There was little union among the Protestant princes. Joachim and Albrecht of Brandenburg joined Charles V, as Maurice of ducal Saxony also finally decided to do. After a long winter of maneuvering, on 24 April, 1547, Charles won with Maurice's help a decisive victory at Mühlberg over the Elector Johann Friedrich of Saxony.¹⁴¹ It was Charles's proudest day, and was soon commemorated by Titian's painting of the emperor astride his charger in the heath near Mühlberg. The canvas now hangs in the Prado in Madrid. The elector of Saxony was ruined, and lost all his lands a month later in the capitulation of Wittenberg. Maurice now added the electoral to the ducal title. Philip of Hesse surrendered ignominiously. In war as in peace Charles was coldly grasping, but now after a quarter of a century of frustration he seemed finally to have won out over Protestant efforts to break the religious and political unity of the Holy Roman Empire.¹⁴²

old but ever-useful study of Wilhelm Maurenbrecher, *Karl V. und die deutschen Protestanten (1545-1555)*, Düsseldorf, 1865, pp. 119 ff., and append., iv, doc. 15, pp. 52*-53*, and v, docs. 1-6, pp. 69*-82*, and cf. also Buschbell, "Die Sendungen des Pedro de Marquina an den Hof Karls V. im September/Dezember 1545 und September 1546," in the *Gesammelte Aufsätze zur Kulturgeschichte Spaniens*, 1st ser., IV (Münster in W., 1933), 311-55, esp. pp. 316 ff., and the "discourse" of Juan de Vega, the imperial ambassador in Rome, on Lutheranism and the Turks, *ibid.*, pp. 345-47: "... siendo perpetuo y junto el imperio con la casa de Austria, sería un poderoso estado para resistir alas cosas del Turco con mas conformidad y fuerza que agora se saca de Alemania. . . ."

¹⁴¹ The imperial ambassador to Venice formally notified the Senate on the morning of 4 May of his master's victory at Mühlberg (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fols. 109*-110* [150*-151*]), and on 6 May the Senate sent the Republic's bailie in Istanbul an account of the battle for transmittal to the pashas (*ibid.*, fol. 110 [151]).

¹⁴² There is a large literature on the Schmalkaldic War, more than 125 titles being given in Karl Schottenloher, *Bibliographie zur deutschen Geschichte im Zeitalter der Glaubensspaltung, 1517-1585*, IV (Leipzig, 1938), nos. 41, 672 ff., pp. 557-64. The war is treated in some detail in Brandt, *Kaiser Karl V.*, I, 454-92, and for sources see *ibid.*, II, 356-82. Antoine Perrenot, bishop of Arras, later cardinal of Granvelle, prepared an eye-witness report of the battle from the emperor's camp on the Elbe (in

¹⁴⁰ Cf. Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 5, fols. 294 ff., by mod. stamped enumeration. A year before, in June, 1545, as Cardinal Alessandro Farnese wrote the cardinal legates at the Council of Trent (on 13-14 July, 1545), Paul III was ready to assist Charles V against the League of Schmalkalden by providing him with a subsidy of 200,000 scudi [ducats] and a force of 12,000 Italian infantry and 500 horse for a period of four (or six) months. The pope would also grant Charles the receipt of one-half the revenues of the Spanish Church as well as the proceeds from the sale of monastic property in Spain to the extent of 500,000 scudi (Gottfried Buschbell, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, X [Freiburg im Breisgau, 1916], no. 104, p. 143). Cf. Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, I (1949), 417-18, and II (1957), 178 ff., and *Council of Trent*, I (1957), 523, and II (1961), 213 ff., and Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, I-8 (1898, repr. 1968), no. 39, pp. 198-201, a letter of Farnese to Nicholas Perrenot de Granvelle, dated at Rome on 17 June, 1545, and *ibid.*, no. 41, pp. 202-13, a letter of the nuncios Girolamo Verallo and Fabio Mignanelli to Farnese, dated at Worms on 27-28 June, 1545. See also the

Gerard Veltwyck's position in Istanbul was strengthened by the continued good fortune of his master in Germany. Suleiman now feared that the Hapsburgs might divert him from his projected Persian expedition, as d' Aramon wrote Henry II of France on 15 June, 1547, and since no counterproposals were sent from France as the weeks passed, the Porte finally decided to accept the emperor's offer of a five or six years' peace, with Ferdinand's payment of 30,000 ducats a year as tribute for that part of the Hungarian kingdom which he then held.¹⁴³ Ten days later (on 25 June) the Venetian bailie in Istanbul was able to send his government a note on the "articles given by the magnificent Rustem Pasha to Dr. Gerard to carry back to the most serene king of the Romans [Ferdinand] for the accord which his Majesty is negotiating with that most serene Gran Signor [Turco], among which we have seen the one naming and including our Signoria as the friend of the aforesaid most serene Signor [Turco]." Rustem Pasha was said to have proposed the inclusion of Venice. The Senate, worried about the Hapsburgs, was much relieved by this continued assurance of Turkish "friendship."¹⁴⁴

Charles was also much relieved. He had reached the height of his career. Within a few years the reversal of his fortunes would begin, but in the meantime he was at peace with the Porte. Henry II, the new king of France, could do little openly to challenge his supremacy in Europe. There were

those who regarded Henry as of a pacific nature, quite willing to maintain peace with Charles. Others said that his trouble was merely an empty treasury which needed refilling before he could follow in the footsteps of his father.¹⁴⁵

The prospect of peace between the Hapsburgs and the Porte naturally caused Henry II no little anxiety, for he feared that Charles V would thus be left free to make war on France, as the Venetian Senate wrote Alvise Renier, their new bailie in Istanbul, "con dire che la [soa Christianissima Maestà] è obligata restituire il Piemonte al duca de Savoglia." Henry was therefore believed to have instructed d' Aramon to disturb the negotiations for peace, if he could, or even to halt its ratification unless France was included in such fashion "that the emperor cannot in any way or under any pretext make war [upon France] nor attack the lands of his aforesaid most Christian Majesty."¹⁴⁶

When ratification of the extended truce or peace had become a foregone conclusion, there was still some doubt or at least confusion whether the French and the Venetians were to be included.¹⁴⁷ D' Aramon seems to have been contributing to the confusion as best he could, but

when the five years' truce was reaffirmed by the Signor Turco, along with the ratification sent by the emperor and by the king of the Romans, which contains the provision that the most Christian king should observe whatever the late king of France, his father, has promised the emperor in the peace [of Crespy] made between them, M. d' Aramon concluded a new agreement [capitolazione] with the Signor Turco, who has written to the most Chris-

Weiss, III, 262-65, dated 24 April, 1547, "at two leagues from Meissen"). See Charles V's letter to his sister Mary the day after the battle, in Lanz, II, no. 583, pp. 561-63; cf. also Lanz, II, no. 584, pp. 564-69, *et alibi*; Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 342 ff.; and Manuel de Foronda y Aguilera, *Estancias y viajes del Emperador Carlos V*, Madrid, 1914, pp. 590-93, with a quaint woodcut of the battle of Mühlberg. Events may be followed in some detail in the records of the Venetian Senate (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, from 3 March, 1546, to 28 February, 1548 [Ven. style 1547]).

¹⁴³ Schefer, *Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon*, pp. xxvii-xxviii. Cf. Lanz, II, no. 595, pp. 601-2; no. 599, p. 611. As reported in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 6, which preserves the record of meetings of the papal consistory from Monday, 8 November, 1546, to Wednesday, 3 July, 1549, the Turkish menace seems scarcely to have been discussed in these meetings, the consistory being chiefly concerned with details of ecclesiastical administration.

Ferdinand apparently paid the 30,000 ducats a year with more than his usual promptness (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 95' [115']).

¹⁴⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fols. 136'-137' [157'-158'], letter to the bailie in Istanbul, dated 26 July, 1547, and cf. fols. 138' [159'], 152'-153' [173'-174'], 158' [179'].

¹⁴⁵ Károlyi, *Codex epistolaris Fratris Georgii* (1881), no. ciii, p. 161. Marco Antonio Bentivoglio (of Bologna, who claimed the archdeaconry of Transylvania) to George Martinuzzi, from Rome, 22 May, 1547.

¹⁴⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65, fol. 152' [173'], letter dated 8 October, 1547. Alvise Renier's mission to go as bailie to the Porte is dated 5 July, 1547 (*ibid.*, fols. 126'-131' [147'-152']). He received the usual financial allowance and the usual instructions: "Haverai ducati cento ottanta d' oro in oro al mese per tue spese, delli quali non hai obligatione alcuna di renderne conto. . . . Sei obligato tenir dieci servitori, computato quello del secretario tuo. . . . Starai anni doi et tanto più quanto il successor tuo differrà a venir de li, nel qual tempo serai sollicito et diligente in significarne quelli successi et tutto quello che ti occorrerà per giornata degno de saputa nostra. . ." (fol. 129' [150']).

Renier spent almost three years in Istanbul. On 7 January, 1551 (Ven. style 1550), he reported on his mission to the Senate. A fragment of his *relatio* with a note on his career may be found in Simeon Ljubčić, ed., *Commissioes et relationes venetae*, II (Zagreb, 1877), no. xxxv, pp. 186-87 (Monumenta spectantia historiam slavorum meridionalium, VIII). Before his departure from the Bosphorus, Renier was able to settle some of the Turco-Venetian border disputes, as a result of which the Venetians recovered some forty-eight villages in the area of Zara (Zadar).

¹⁴⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 8'-9' [28'-29'], letter of the Venetian Senate to the bailie in Istanbul, dated 4 April, 1548.

tian king that he has made the truce with Charles, king of Spain, and with Ferdinand, king of Vienna, with the inclusion of his Most Christian Majesty, our Signoria, and the friends [of both], which truce should be observed so that each one may be at peace, and if it is contravened, he will aid those who are injured.

Nevertheless, conflicting reports from Istanbul and Paris allowed large room for doubt as to what the true situation was.¹⁴⁸ The smoke soon cleared, however, and everyone knew that Venice and France had both been included in the truce. The sultan did not let his friends down.

In the meantime, after interminable delays and negotiations, on 19 November, 1544, Pope Paul III had issued the bull *Laetare Hierusalem*, summoning the oecumenical council to meet at Trent on the following 15 March. The council was being convened

in order more securely and freely to bring to the desired conclusion those matters . . . which relate to the removal of religious discord, the reform of Christian morals, and the launching of an expedition under the most sacred sign of the cross against the infidel [Turks].¹⁴⁹

The Turks loom large in the bull. Papal convocations of the council to Mantua and to Vicenza had been unavailing. The peace of Crépy (Crépy) between Charles V and Francis I, however, had presumably made the general assembly possible, and by the bull *Universalis gregis dominici* on 22 February, 1545, Paul appointed as *legati de latere* to the council, since he could not attend in person, three prominent members of the Sacred College—Giovanni Maria del Monte, cardinal-bishop of Palestrina (later Pope Julius III); Marcello Cervini, cardinal-priest of S. Croce in Gerusalemme (later Marcellus II); and Reginald Pole, cardinal-deacon of S. Maria in Cosmedin (who was to lose the papal throne by a single vote in 1549). Trent was an imperial city, and Paul was taking no chances. By another bull of the same date, *Regimini universalis ecclesiae*, Paul secretly granted the legates authority to transfer the "aforesaid council from the said city of Trent to any other more appropriate and convenient or safer city," which meant to a city in the papal states or at least in central Italy. He also gave them the right to dissolve the council, if it seemed best to do so, and

to restrain by ecclesiastical censure and penalty any and all persons who might seek to impede them.¹⁵⁰

Although the Council of Trent got off to a feeble start, with a sparse attendance, it was to pursue its labors during three prolonged periods between the years 1545 and 1563 to define the dogma and establish the discipline by which Catholicism would abide for more than three centuries—until the First Vatican Council of 1869–1870.¹⁵¹

¹⁴⁸ Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, nos. 288–89, pp. 393–96; cf. nos. 290 ff., and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 32, fol. 192, by mod. stamped enumeration [and to be found in other registers of the Acta Consistorialia under the date 22 February, 1545]. The council was to have opened on 3 May, 1545 (*ibid.*, nos. 305 ff., pp. 411 ff.).

¹⁴⁹ The so-called historiography of the Council of Trent is within itself a fascinating subject. The prolonged inaccessibility of the Vatican records relating to the "Tridentinum" helped give rise to attacks upon both the council and the Church. If Pius IV (d. 1565) had lived to carry out his intention to publish in their entirety the acts of the council, Clio as well as the Church might well have been spared at least some of the vituperative efforts which were to issue from the press for more than three centuries. The "Acta Concilii" were securely kept, however, locked away in the Vatican Archives and in the Castel S. Angelo. The reader interested in the "history of the history" of the council might begin with Generoso Calenzio, *Esame critico-letterario delle opere riguardanti la Storia del Concilio di Trento*, Rome and Turin, 1869, a sort of period piece which appeared a few months before the opening of the First Vatican Council, and reflects the contentious atmosphere in which Calenzio (and Döllinger and Lord Acton) lived. Understandably enough, Calenzio returns the hostility of the Protestant writers whose works he describes. As one would suspect, he abhors Paolo Sarpi, and has high praise for Sforza Pallavicino, and not entirely without reason. From Calenzio one should pass on quickly to the informative study of Hubert Jedin, *Das Konzil von Trent: Ein Überblick über die Erforschung seiner Geschichte*, Rome, 1948, who has covered the more than three centuries from the papal legates' opening of the Council of Trent (in 1545) to Pope Leo XIII's opening of the Vatican Archives (in 1883)—and to the Görgeßel-Schaff's publication of the *Concilium Tridentinum*, now 13 vols. in 16, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1901–1976.

The literature on the Council of Trent from Paolo Sarpi to Hubert Jedin is too extensive for annotation here. Ludwig von Pastor breaks his narrative at certain points to deal with the early period of the Council (*Hist. Popes*, XII, 209 ff., 240–71, 303 ff., 337–57, 400–8, 448, and see vols. XIII, XV–XVI; *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 512 ff., 533–54, 576 ff., 598–611, 641–46, 672, and see vols. VI–VII). There is a reliable factual account by P. Richard, *Concile de Trente*, 2 vols., Paris, 1930–31, repr. Hildesheim, 1973, which has been appended to C. J. Hefele, J. Hergenröther, and H. Leclercq, *Histoire des conciles*, as tom. IX, along with A. Michel, *Les Décrets du Concile de Trente*, as tom. X, pt. 1, Paris, 1938, also repr. Hildesheim, 1973. Of modern accounts the best-known and most useful is that of H. Jedin, *Geschichte des Konzils von Trent*, 4 vols. in 5, Freiburg im Breisgau, 1949–75, trans. Dom Ernest Graf, *A History of the Council of Trent*, 2 vols. thus far published, London, 1957–61.

¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 66, fol. 9 [29], letter of the Senate to the baillie in Istanbul, dated 4 April, 1548, and cf. fols. 10' [30'], 10" [30'], 50' [70'].

¹⁴⁹ Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV (1904), no. 283, p. 387; Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I, 404 ff.

Del Monte and Cervini arrived in Trent on Friday, 13 March (1545). Cardinal Cristoforo Madruzzo, the prince-bishop of the city, received them "con ogni sorte di officio amorevole," but (as they wrote Cardinal Alessandro Farnese on the same day) no prelate had yet come for the purpose of attending the council. They had, however, two bits of news. First, they had learned that Ferdinand, king of the Romans, was supposed to reach Worms, to attend the forthcoming diet or Reichstag, on Wednesday, the eleventh (and he did get to Worms on 14 March). Their second bit of news was

that without doubt this year the Turk is going to enter Hungary, and is also preparing a vast armament for the sea, as one hears from several sources, the last being by way of Venice, from a man who arrived there on the third of the present month to see the French ambassador [Jean de Monluc, who was to accompany the Hapsburg envoy Veltwyck to Istanbul in June], of which the report has been sent by special courier to his imperial Majesty, and the courier passed through here this morning.¹⁵²

Every spring, as we have seen, there were likely to be rumors of Turkish preparations for warfare against Christendom. The Hapsburgs, the Venetians, and the Curia Romana had learned that as likely as not these rumors would be true. On 23 March (1545) the papal nuncio in Venice, Giovanni della Casa, wrote Cervini in Trent,

These most illustrious lords [of the Venetian Signoria] have told me that the Turk will certainly arm a hundred galleys, and that it is being said with assurance in Constantinople that he will also undertake a campaign by land. Now there has appeared a dragoman of the Venetian bailie [from the Porte]; I do not know what news he brings. Inasmuch, however, as the Senate has met many times since his arrival, it has been assumed that he brings some message of great importance. Some say that the Turk is asking this most illustrious Signoria for some strongholds along their frontier, while others state that he is [probably] inquiring about the attitude of these lords toward the durability of the peace [between Venice and the Porte].¹⁵³

Throughout the spring of 1545 the Turkish menace was, along with Lutheranism, the chief

preoccupation of both emperor and pope. The conciliar secretary Angelo Massarelli reports in his first Tridentine diary that on 6 April the legates del Monte and Cervini received a letter from Otto von Truchsess, the cardinal-bishop of Augsburg,

that the first proposal had been made in the emperor's name at the imperial diet of Worms on 23 March, and it contains three major headings—the [problem of] religion, the judgment of the Reichskammergericht [against the Lutherans], and the subsidy against the Turks, against whom his imperial Majesty offers personally to go, provided the Germans would assist him with a fitting number of troops.¹⁵⁴

On 13 April Giovanni Marsuppini, Ferdinand I's secretary, arrived in Trent. He was on his way to Rome to ask Paul III for help "against the Turks, who are going to break through into Hungary this year."¹⁵⁵

Cristoforo Madruzzo, the cardinal-prince of Trent, was a charming (and ambitious) host. On 17 April (1545) he sent a sixty-pound sturgeon to the legates del Monte and Cervini, who divided it between them. Cervini had his half cut up into several pieces. Reserving the head for Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, the imperial envoy to Venice and to the Council of Trent, Cervini sent other pieces to the bishops of Belcastro, Feltre, and Bionto. On the eighteenth Angelo Massarelli, the conciliar secretary, took the sturgeon's head to Don Diego, with whom he spent some time.

Don Diego gave him some news from Istanbul, which (he said) "his own spy" had brought him from the Bosphorus. The spy (*explorator*) had left Istanbul on 12 March, and passed through Adrianople (Edirne) on the twenty-second. He reported that the Turk was going to leave Istanbul on 25 April, heading for Hungary with an army of 80,000 horse and 6,000 foot, and that the queen of Hungary [Isabella], widow of the late John Zápolya, had asked the Turk to send a force into Transylvania, where some of the barons had conspired against her. The spy's most enlightening news, certainly, was

¹⁵² Gottfried Buschbell, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, X (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1916), no. 5, p. 7. Various earlier volumes of the *Concilium Tridentinum*, 13 vols. in 16, 1901-76, were reprinted in the 1960's.

¹⁵³ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 11, p. 14. One question was whether Suleiman would move against Vienna or Transylvania (*ibid.*, no. 14, p. 19, and *cf.* no. 15, p. 22; no. 21, pp. 30, 31; no. 25, pp. 38, 39; no. 26, pp. 40, 42; no. 29, pp. 44-45, 46; no. 30, p. 48; no. 33, p. 51; no. 38, p. 55; no. 40, p. 58; no. 45, p. 65; no. 57, pp. 82, 83; no. 70, pp. 103-4; no. 74, pp. 108-9; *et passim*).

¹⁵⁴ Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Sebastian Merkle, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, I (1901), 170, entry for 6 April, 1545. On the scholarly career of the editor, see H. Jedin, "Sebastian Merkle," in *Kirche des Glaubens, Kirche der Geschichte*, 2 vols., Freiburg im Breisgau, 1966, I, 119-30, and *Das Konzil von Trient: Ein Überblick über die Erforschung seiner Geschichte*, Rome, 1948, pp. 202-5.

¹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, I, 173, entry for 13 April; *cf.* p. 178, for 23 April; and p. 286, for Marsuppini's return, entry for 11 October, 1545.

that the Turk would not go on this expedition personally if the Emperor Charles V were to move into Hungary. Otherwise, however, he would do so, for the Turk fears our emperor, who is at present among the Germans, lest he should raise up against him that province [of Germany], which is very powerful, especially now that the diet is meeting at Worms, where the king of the Romans, the emperor's brother, is [also] present.

Massarelli was to pass all this information on to the legates, which he did, and they decided to send it on to Rome.¹⁵⁶

On 27 April Cervini dispatched a note to Cardinal Farnese, who was then in Trent on his way to consult with Charles V in Worms. The two chief problems facing the pope and the emperor, Cervini wrote, were to take steps against the Turks and to see to the opening of the council, *provvedere alle cose Turchesche et celebrare il concilio*.¹⁵⁷

Reginald Pole, the third president of the council, arrived in Trent without fanfare on 4 May.¹⁵⁸ Weeks passed. Gerard Veltwyck eventually reached Istanbul safely, as we know, and the threat of a Turkish expedition against Hungary or Austria did not come to pass. Charles V had impeded the opening of the council, which he knew the Lutherans would not attend. He was seeking an anti-Turkish subsidy from the Lutheran princes and townsmen at the diet of Worms, but if Veltwyck was successful, he would not need their help, and could deal with them. The legates had a hard time holding the council together. Little could be done except discuss such matters as ceremony, liturgical garb, hangings for the adornment of the cathedral, and where the imperial envoy Don Diego should sit, which (it was decided) should be a place "un puoco più honorato che alli altri oratori."¹⁵⁹ Milord de la Pole, the "cardinalis Anglicus," was to prove as always conscientious in the

discharge of his duties, but the often contentious hurly-burly of the council was not for him. Also his health was poor, and on 28 June, 1546, he was to withdraw from Trent to join his best friend, the Venetian Alvise Priuli, at Treville in the countryside north of Padua.¹⁶⁰

Meanwhile the fear of a Turkish invasion had abated in Venice and Vienna, Rome and Trent. On 28 May (1545) the expansive Don Diego de Mendoza returned to Trent after a brief sojourn in Venice. He said that another of his spies (*un suo esploratore*), who had left Adrianople on 23 April and arrived in Venice on 17 May, had just reported to him that the Turk would not send out a naval armament for the current year. The spy had told Don Diego that the beylerbey of the Morea was apparently the only Turkish commander with a large force on hand, allegedly some 20,000 foot, but that he was not embarking on a campaign, although some supplies and munitions had been sent to the Turkish encampment on the Hungarian border "for the year to come rather than for this one." The sultan had returned to Istanbul, where he was paying little attention to military affairs.

Furthermore, Jacopo Coco, the Venetian archbishop of Corfu, who had been in Trent for some time, had informed Cervini that he had just received a letter from Venice with the reassuring news that a French gentleman, who had left Adrianople on 9 May and reached Venice on the twenty-fourth (a fast trip indeed), had stated that the sultan would not wage war this year either on land or on the sea. Don Diego also said that now there was hope of a five years' truce being negotiated between the sultan and the emperor. He had been talking with Gerard Veltwyck, who had left Worms on 22 May and reached Trent on this very day (the twenty-eighth), heading for Venice, to join Jean de Monluc on their joint mission to the Porte.¹⁶¹

¹⁵⁶ Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 175-76, entries for 17 and 18 April. On Don Diego de Mendoza, of whom we shall see a good deal, note Angel González Palencia and Eugenio Mele, *Vida y obras de Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza*, 3 vols., Madrid, 1941-43, and on Don Diego and the Council of Trent, cf., *ibid.*, I, 197 ff., 307 ff., and II, 25 ff., 44 ff., also Erika Spivakovsky, *Son of the Alhambra: Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, 1504-1575*, Austin and London, 1970, pp. 131 ff.

¹⁵⁷ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 38, p. 55.

¹⁵⁸ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 51A, p. 73; Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *ibid.*, I, 183-84, entry for 4 May.

¹⁵⁹ Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 183, entry for 3 May [the date which Paul III had set for the opening of the council]; Ehes, *ibid.*, IV, no. 308, p. 413; Buschbell, *ibid.*, X, no. 51, pp. 72-73; and cf. Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, I, 414-15, and *Council of Trent*, I, 518-19. On 11 May Massarelli noted in his diary, "Vennero lettere dalla Casa [the nuncio in Venice] delle cose Turchesche raffredate: 30 galere per mare, per terra non vadia in persona il Turco" (*Conc. Trident.*, I, 186).

¹⁶⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium secundum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 442; *Diarium tertium* [Massarelli wrote seven diaries of conciliar events at Trent from 1545 to '63], *ibid.*, I, 557, entries for 28 June, 1546; cf., *ibid.*, p. 583, entry for 1 November, 1546, and Ercole Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, *ibid.*, p. 84, entry for 30 June. Treville is about two miles south of Castellfranco.

¹⁶¹ Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 195, entry for 28 May, 1545: "... Venne M^r Gerardo, secretario de Granvela [Nicholas Perrenot], il quale deve con Mons^r di Monluc [the French envoy in Venice] andare al Turco per la tregua." Note also Mendoza's letter to Charles V, dated at Venice on 23 May, 1545, in G. Buschbell, *Concilium Tridentinum*, XI-2 (1937), no. 5, pp. 7-9.

Cristoforo Marcello, a Venetian patrician, had been appointed archbishop of Corfu, on 28 May, 1514. He was well known

Three days later, on 31 May, Don Diego and Veltwyck set out at 4:00 P.M. on the hundred miles' journey to Venice. Massarelli prayed that the Veltwyck-Monluc mission to the Porte might be successful, for the Turkish truce could mean the opening of the council for which prelates and theologians had been gathering at Trent, that oecumenical council for which Christendom had waited so long, but which had been put off year after year because of the internecine warfare of the Christian princes as well as "per la guerra del Turco."¹⁶² As in due time Massarelli was to learn,

Veltwyck would be successful, and the council would finally open.

On 7 June (1545) the papal nuncios in Worms, Fabio Mignaneli and Girolamo Verallio, wrote the legates in Trent that the Lutherans were apparently becoming more accommodating since the emperor and his brother Ferdinand were not caught up in warfare with either the Turks or the French.¹⁶³ A few weeks later, on 2 July, the nuncios informed the legates that an ambassador had just arrived in Worms from old King Sigismund I of Poland. The ambassador was reported to have said that Sigismund wanted to make it clear that the ruin of the kingdom of Hungary would follow in the wake of the attack which (Sigismund believed) the sultan was now planning to make upon Poland. If Sigismund could be sure of assistance from the Christian princes and from the empire, he would be willing to give up his truce with the Turks, and make war upon them "before the countries neighboring upon his own kingdom should all be brought to wrack and ruin." Some people believed that the sultan was indeed getting ready to denounce his truce with the Poles and go to war with them, since "almost all the Christian princes" had sent envoys to Istanbul to seek a truce. One could only await the outcome of all this, *bisognerà veder il successo*.¹⁶⁴

There were those who thought that the emperor's effort to arrange a truce with the sultan would not succeed. Monluc lay ill for some time in Ragusa, with a high fever, "la fiebure que luy print estant en galère par la commotion continuelle des hu-

for his work *De auctoritate summi pontificis . . . adversus impia Martini Lutheri dogmata* (repr. Ridgewood, N.J., 1966). Marello died before November, 1528, "vacante archiepiscopatu ecclesiae Corcyrensis per obitum q. reverendi domini Christophori Marcelli ultimi et immediati illius archiepiscopi." Jacopo Coco, who appears above in the text, was named to succeed him, "sicut ex brevi suae Sanctitatis dato Romae sub die quarto Decembris MDXXVIII dominio nostro significatum fuit." Although Coco failed to receive confirmation by the Senate, which nominated Girolamo Barbarigo in his stead (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 54, fol. 18 [40], doc. dated 6 April, 1530), he succeeded, nevertheless, in taking over the see of Corfu (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III [1923], 177-78), which he held for more than thirty years.

¹⁶² Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 197, entry for 31 May, 1545: "Il S^{mo} Don Diego et M^o Gerardo, secretario cesareo, partirono di Trento alle 19 hore [about 4:00 P.M. at that time of year] verso Venetia. La causa della loro andata è che detto secretario sia per andare al Turco insieme con Mons^o di Monluc, oratore di Francia in Venetia, per concludere con esso Turco una tregua . . . et mandarla ad esecuzione per 5 anni, si potranno, o altro tempo che saranno concordati. Al che si è buona speranza, atteso che il Turco quest'anno non arma nè per mare nè per terra alcuna cosa. Dio ce le presti gratia, accio si possi dare effectual celebratione al concilio, il quale solo da molti anni in qua si va procrastinando per la guerra del Turco, oltre che li principi Christiani ne son mai cessati di molestarsi l'un l'altro con grandissime guerre." Cf., *ibid.*, I, 199, entry for 5 June; p. 223, entry for 19 July; et *alibi*.

Veltwyck and Monluc reached Ragusa (Dubrovnik) on 27 June (1545), traveling with a convoy of eighteen Venetian galleys. They found twelve Turks on hand to accompany them to Istanbul, but their departure for the Porte was delayed by the illness of Monluc, *amalgato di febre* (*ibid.*, I, 224, entry for 21 July). His recovery was known in Trent by 12 August (*ibid.*, I, 239). According to word which Madruzzo had received from a Hapsburg spy in Istanbul, Brother George Martinuzzi, ". . . essendo persona più atta alle cose mondane che al servizio di Dio," was doing his best to dissuade Suleiman from making a truce with Charles V (*ibid.*, I, 255-56, entry for 2 September).

A letter or letters from Monluc, dated 6 August at Philippopolis (Plovdiv, in Bulgaria), reached Venice in early September, to the effect that he expected to be in Istanbul by 17 August (*ibid.*, I, 263, entry for 8 September). Veltwyck also wrote Charles from Philippopolis on 6 August (Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II [repr. 1966], no. 545, pp. 462-66, an interesting letter).

At last, on 25 November, Massarelli recorded in his diary that the legates in Trent had received from Giovanni della Casa, the nuncio in Venice, a letter dated 17 November, de-

scribing "come la sera avanti alli 16 erano venuti doi brigantini da Constantinopoli con l'adviso della conclusione della tregua, con lettere de 24 [i.e., 24 October] in questa forma: Che la tregua sia per cinque [o quattro] anni con tutti li principi Christiani, la quale s' intenda stabilita, quando saranno stati posti i confini all' Ungaria, li quali si debbono porre fra il termine d' un anno . . . : fra questo anno siano sospese le armi con tutti i Christiani, ma passato l' anno, se non saranno terminati detti confini, non s' intenda cominciata la tregua. . . . Et che Mons^o di Monluc . . . et il S^{mo} Gherardo . . . erano partiti da Constantinopoli per la volta d' Ungaria" (*Conc. Trident.*, I, 333, and cf., *ibid.*, pp. 334, 336-37, 373).

¹⁶³ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 79, p. 116. Both Fabio Mignaneli and Girolamo Verallio later became cardinals, the latter under Paul III (on 8 April, 1549) and Mignaneli under Julius III (on 20 November, 1551). Verallio died, loaded with debt, on 11 October, 1555, "sepeliturque in ecclesia divi Augustini absque ulla pompa funebri" (Massarelli, *Diarium septimum*, in Seb. Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II [1911], 283). Massarelli notes Mignaneli's death on 10 August, 1557, and says of him, "Laboravit per multos annos podagra et, ut erat corpore gravis, facile in malam valetudinem ob quemcumque laborem incidit" (*ibid.*, p. 313).

¹⁶⁴ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 94, p. 132.

meurs," as Veltwyck wrote Charles V from Ragusa on 12 July (1545). In the meantime Dr. Niccolò Sico di Brescia, "il Secco," the secretary of Cardinal Madruzzo, had been sent posthaste to Istanbul by Ferdinand I, who wanted to begin negotiations with the pashas before the arrival of Veltwyck and Monluc. Sico had arrived on the Bosphorus on 9 July, while Veltwyck and his French companion were still in Ragusa, and the latter was planning to travel "en lectière par cestes montaignes faisans petites iournées." When Monluc got better, as Veltwyck wrote the emperor on 12 July, "nous pourrons faire nostre voyage à bonnes iournées."¹⁶⁵

But on 6 August, alas, Veltwyck, who had finally reached Philippopolis (the modern Plovdiv), had to write Charles that Sico had already reached Istanbul, and had actually begun negotiations "avec moindre reputation." The near idiot had lodged at a public hostelry, with guards at the door, "peu honorablement." Monluc was furious. Sico had blundered from one misstep to another, according to Veltwyck, whose word we need not accept as the gospel. But certainly Sico's arrival at the Porte had aroused the fears and suspicions of the French, not to speak of the Lutherans. If Ferdinand's envoy showed no confidence in the Monluc-Veltwyck mission, it would set the Turks to wondering how firm the peace of Crespy really was, "que ne pensassent quelque mécontentement entre vostre Majesté et le roy de France." Veltwyck informed the emperor that he had written Sico, asking the latter to await his arrival before getting too deeply involved with the Turks, "veu que noz commissions estoient jointes," for Veltwyck's own mission was quite on behalf of the king of the Romans.¹⁶⁶

In Trent the imperial envoy to the council as well as to Venice, Don Diego de Mendoza, was well informed as to what was going on. By an odd chance it was also on 6 August (1545), the date of Veltwyck's letter to the emperor complaining of Sico, that Don Diego explained to Cardinal del Monte at a dinner in Trent how there were four prerequisites to the opening and the functioning of the council. One assumes that they came as no surprise to del Monte—the truce with the Turk, the observance of the peace of Crespy, the alliance of the pope and the emperor, and the papal subvention [of Charles

V's eventual movement in force against the Lutherans]. After other considerations the talk at table turned to the wine.¹⁶⁷

At any rate one of Don Diego's impediments to the opening of the council was removed when Veltwyck and Monluc finally reached Istanbul safely, and on 5 October (as we have noted) a truce was finally made between Suleiman and the Hapsburgs. The prospect had brightened considerably. On 21 November (1545) the legates at Trent could write Alessandro Farnese in Rome of the good news, which they had just received from Giovanni della Casa in Venice, of the year's truce or "sospensione d'arme," and "if within this period some differences are adjusted on the Hungarian borders, the Turk has promised the truce for five years. . . ."¹⁶⁸

The imperialists in Rome were jubilant, for now it appeared that Charles V held all the cards in the game he was playing with France and with the Lutherans.¹⁶⁹ Despite rumors of Turkish aggression in Hungary, the truce held, and the council soon opened at Trent.

The city which the council fathers got to know all too well in the coming months and years was a monument to King Ferdinand's friend and counselor Bernhard von Cles. Prince-bishop of Trent from 1514 to his death in 1539, Cles had been made a cardinal by Clement VII at Bologna on 9 March, 1530, two weeks after Charles V's coronation. Devoted to his episcopal city, of which he was also the ruler, Cles had built between 1528 and 1536 the "Magno Palazzo" at the south end of the

¹⁶⁷ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 122, pp. 167-68, a letter of the legates to Cardinal Alessandro Farnese, dated at Trent on 7 August, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 158, pp. 204-5; no. 167, p. 212; no. 177, p. 223; and no. 179, p. 225.

¹⁶⁸ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 198, p. 247, and cf. *ibid.*, *append.*, no. 3, pp. 849-50; Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, *ibid.*, I, 333: "Avanti che li reverendissimi legati si spartissero, riceverno lettere da Monsignor della Casa, legato [sic] di Venetia, delli 17 [of November], nelle quali scrive come la sera avanti alli 16 erano venuti doi brigantini da Constantinopoli con l'advviso della conclusione della tregua. . . ."

¹⁶⁹ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 201, p. 250, a letter of Bernardino Maffeo, secretary of Alessandro Farnese and Paul III, to his good friend Cervini, dated at Rome on 21 November, 1545: ". . . parendo che sua Maestà [Charles V] habbia un bel gioco alle mani et con Francia et con Lutherani." Cervini was not so sure that Charles held such a good hand (*ibid.*, no. 211, p. 260), and Madruzzo soon showed the legates in Trent a letter from Vienna, dated 20 November, to the effect that the pasha of Buda had taken three *castelletti* in Hungary, and was laying siege to a fourth. The pasha was said to have a commission from the sultan to take "up to ten castelletti," because the sultan was planning a campaign against Hungary in 1546, "benchè si potesse forse pensare che queste innovazioni fussino successe innanzi, all' avviso della conclusione d' essa tregua" (*ibid.*, no. 217, p. 266), which was probably the case.

¹⁶⁵ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, II (repr. 1966), nos. 540-42, 544, pp. 453-61, letters dated 30 June, 10 and 12 July, and 1 August, 1545; Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 107, p. 147, a letter of Cervini to Madruzzo, dated at Trent on 15 July, 1545, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 116A, p. 161.

¹⁶⁶ Lanz, II, nos. 545-46, pp. 462-66, letters dated 6 August, 1545, from Philippopolis, and on 7 September from Istanbul.

well-known Castello del Buonconsiglio. The latter building had been largely reconstructed by Johann IV Hinderbach, the prince-bishop from 1466 to 1486, and two centuries later a successor of Cles and Hinderbach, Francesco Alberti Poja (1678-1689), was to fill in the space between the Buonconsiglio and the Clesian Palazzo with an addition of his own, the "Giunta Albertiana," forming the Buonconsiglio as we know the complex today. Since it now houses the local Museo Nazionale, the tourist has an easy access to a historic site.

Earlier bishops of Trent had been builders too, especially Federico Vanga (1207-1218) and Georg I von Liechtenstein (1390-1419), and they had found worthy successors in Hinderbach and, above all, in Bernhard von Cles, who had straightened and widened the streets, built bridges and aqueducts, modernized and beautified the city, added the octagonal dome to the cathedral, witnessed the building of S. Trinità (in 1519), and himself rebuilt the ancient basilica of S. Maria Maggiore (in 1520-1524).¹⁷⁰ Some three hundred letters have been published which "il Clesio" wrote with reference to the construction and adornment of the Magno Palazzo—one to the Marchese Federico Gonzaga of Mantua (on 2 January, 1530), three to Duke Alfonso I of Ferrara (in 1531-1532), and even one to Erasmus (on 21 April, 1533), the rest being to certain humanists, friends, agents, architects, artisans, contractors, and the building superintendents, all relating to the palace. In one letter of 29 August, 1532, Cles expressed the hope that God would put a stop to the Turkish advance "auf ainen oder den andern weg," and his prayer was answered, for although Nicholas Jurisic surrendered Güns on that very day, Suleiman soon began his withdrawal eastward (as we have seen in Chapter 10). The letters are all first drafts, in Cles's own hard-to-read hand.¹⁷¹

¹⁷⁰ For a survey of the career of Bernhard von Cles, with notes on the archival sources and a good bibliography, see Renato Tisot, *Ricerche sulla vita e sull'epistolario del Cardinale Bernardo Cles (1485-1539)*, Trent, 1969, and on Cles's reconstruction of Trent, *ibid.*, pp. 129 ff.; Lina Bonfoli, "Bernardo Clesio e lo sviluppo urbanistico di Trento," *Studi Trentini di scienze storiche*, XX (1939), 269-99, with twenty-six letters (or parts thereof, from the years 1531-1534) from the Archivio di Stato di Trento; Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, I (1949, repr. 1951), chap. 12, esp. pp. 446 ff.; and when one finds himself in Trent, Bruno Passamani, *Guida di Trento . . .*, Rovereto, 1965, is useful. Cf., below, Volume IV, Chapter 18, note 39.

¹⁷¹ The letters, which range from September, 1527 (but especially from June, 1531) to July, 1536, have been edited by Carlo Ausserer, Jr., and Giuseppe Gerola, *I Documenti Clesiani del Buonconsiglio*, in the *Miscellanea di storia veneto-tridentina*, I, pt. 1 (Venice, 1925). The reference to the Turks may be found, *ibid.*, doc. no. 119, p. 86.

In Cles's time, as during all three periods of the Council of Trent, the city was subject to Ferdinand of Hapsburg, who among his various titles had that of count of Tyrol, "in qua regione Tridentum positum est," as the conciliar secretary Massarelli reminds us in his diary, noting also that Ferdinand maintained a royal captain in Trent [Francesco di Castelalto], who exercised criminal jurisdiction (*sanguinis punitio*) on behalf of the prince-bishop, while the latter kept the reins of civil governance in his own hands.

Massarelli says that there were some 1,500 fine houses in Trent, which lay in a plain on the [left] bank of the Adige "intra asperimos montes," and a goodly number of palaces, of which the episcopal palace was much the largest and the most beautiful. It was divided into two parts, "in novum scilicet et vetus," the Magno Palazzo and the Buonconsiglio. Everyone who saw it, according to Massarelli, had to confess that this was the most ornate and the handsomest palace that he had ever seen anywhere. The area roundabout Trent was well cultivated, surrounded by pleasant hills which, however, soon rose into snow-capped mountains. There was a fair but inadequate supply of grain, although on the whole wine was plentiful. Fish were abundant.

Churches were numerous, the cathedral being the foremost among them, "ecclesia quidem antiquitatem redolens." It was dedicated to S. Vigilio, and had a staff of eighteen canons, each of whom had an income of at least 200 ducats. The population, amounting to some 8,000 residents, was made up of both Italians and Germans, who kept to their differing forms of dress and customs. Their churches were separate, and their preachers used their own languages in sermons.¹⁷² Bilingualism was common. The German merchants and artisans had gathered in the eastern quarter of the city, in the area of the Gothic church of S. Pietro [reconstructed after a fire in 1624], which the prince-bishop Hinderbach had built for them in 1475, near the Buonconsiglio. The Italians had filled the western quarter [beyond the present Via Rodolfo Belenzani], in the parish of S. Maria Maggiore as well as in the area of the Duomo to the south.¹⁷³

Despite the usual attempts at price control, at

¹⁷² Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 156-57, entry for 6 March, 1545.

¹⁷³ Cf. Massarelli, *Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 170, entry for Easter Sunday, 5 April, 1545: "Et quoniam haec civitas in confinibus Germaniae posita est, aliquas italicas, aliquas germanicas consuetudines habet. Inter caetera concionatur his diebus italicas in ecclesia videlicet S. Vigilii, quae cathedralis est, et germanicas in ecclesia S. Petri, quae Germanicorum dicitur . . ."

Trent as at Constance, Basel, and Florence, housing was scarce and rents were high; good stabling for horses was hard to come by and (needless to add) expensive. Fodder seemed always to be in short supply, and it was costly. Hoarding was inevitable. As attendance at the council increased, there were marked scarcities; victuallers got what they could for food; and saddlers and blacksmiths, carpenters and tinkers, shoemakers, chandlers, and shopkeepers all raised their prices to the extent the traffic would bear.¹⁷⁴ But the prince-bishop, Cardinal Madruzzo, was generous, and relieved hardship when he could.

On Friday, 11 December (1545), a fast courier from Rome arrived in Trent in the early afternoon with a brief from Paul III, directing that the council should open on Sunday, the thirteenth.¹⁷⁵ Beginning at 10:00 A.M. on Saturday, by order of Cardinal Madruzzo, the Tridentine clergy marched in procession from the cathedral church of S. Vigilio to S. Maria Maggiore, carrying "all the relics which are in Trent." After a solemn mass they returned to the cathedral. All the shops were closed, the day being given over, supposedly, to prayer and fasting. At 1:30 P.M. a "congregatio" was held in the Palazzo Girolodi-Prato, where the legates had taken up residence, conveniently close to S. Vigilio. The papal brief was now read to all the prelates, by which Paul had decreed the opening of the council. Arrangements were made for the morrow, and it was announced that Cornelio Musso, the Franciscan bishop of Bitonto (in Apulia), would give the sermon.

Sunday, the thirteenth, was to prove a day of momentous importance. At 9:30 A.M. the legates and other prelates gathered in the little church of S. Trinità, near the cathedral, "in presentia plurium Christifidelium." They donned long copes and white miters. At the appointed time Fr. Domenico, the cathedral chaplain, began to intone the hymn *Veni, creator spiritus*. He was on his knees in the middle of the church, as were all those around him. Slowly the procession filed out of S. Trinità, on its way to the cathedral. The opening ceremonies were attended by the four cardinals del Monte, Cervini, Pole, and Madruzzo, four archbishops, twenty-one bishops, five generals of religious Orders, some forty-two theologians, and nine doctors of canon and civil law. Sebastiano Pighino, auditor of the

Rota, and Ercole Severoli, "promoter" or procurator of the conciliar proceedings, were also present, as well as two envoys of King Ferdinand, various dignitaries, members of the local nobility, "et multi alii."¹⁷⁶

The procession entered S. Vigilio to the moving strains of the *Veni, creator spiritus*. Del Monte, as the bishop of Palestrina and head of the legation, sang the mass of the Holy Spirit in the beautifully-adorned cathedral. The liturgical details of the opening of the Council of Trent need not detain us, but at least a passage in Cornelio Musso's opening sermon must:

For assuredly [he told the assembled divines] the menacing Turks have been looming over our very necks, seeking to visit destruction not only upon Austria and Germany, but upon Italy, Rome, and the world. Threatening with fire and sword, they have been embarking upon mad audacities and striving to bring calamity down upon us. Made arrogant by their victories, borne aloft by their triumphs, enriched by despoiling Christians, they have been flourishing not as a consequence of their strength but of our debasement. They have been not so much our enemies as the scourge of God. We have been assailed by their arms, but overcome by our own sins. They have been acting with their usual savagery, we acquiescing in our actual iniquity. Would that we alone might have suffered, however, and not the sacred and marvelous name of Christ Jesus, beloved of the angels, feared by demons, worshipped by mortals. . . .¹⁷⁷

¹⁷⁴ Massarelli, *append. to Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 400-4; Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino*, *ibid.*, pp. 1-5, whose list of twenty bishops in attendance at the opening of the council lacks the name of Galeazzo Florimonte, who arrived in Trent on [the afternoon or evening of] 12 December (Massarelli, *op. cit.*, p. 401). Florimonte's name appears, however, in the complete list given in Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 365, pp. 529-32, which also provides us with the names of the doctors and masters of sacred theology and the jurists who were present on 12-13 December. On the procedures followed at the *apertura seu sessio prima* of the council, note also Ehes, *ibid.*, IV, no. 363, pp. 515-20, and of the legates' letter of 14 December to Cardinal Alessandro Farnese in Buschbell, *ibid.*, X, no. 227, pp. 275-78, and nos. 222, 225-26.

¹⁷⁷ *Oratio Cornelii Musii*, in Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 364, pp. 524-25. On the career of Musso, see Hubert Jedin, "Der Franziskaner Cornelio Musso, Bischof von Bitonto: Sein Lebensgang und seine kirchliche Wirksamkeit," *Römische Quartalschrift*, XLI (1933), 207-75, with ten letters: Gustavo Cantini, "Cornelio Musso dei Frati Minori Conventuali (1511-1574), predicatore, scrittore et teologo al Concilio di Trento," *Miscellanea Francescana*, XLI (1941), 145-74, 424-63; and Giovanni Odoardi, "Fra Cornelio Musso, O.F.M. (1511-1574), padre, oratore e teologo al Concilio di Trento," *ibid.*, XLVIII (1948), 223-42, 450-78, and XLIX (1949), 36-71. Musso's oratory has not appealed to all his readers (Odoardi, *ibid.*, XLVIII, 236-41), but 13 December, 1545, always remained "in Musso's eyes the great day of his life" (Jedin, *Röm. Quartalschr.*, XLI, 213).

¹⁷⁴ Cf. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent, I*, 457 ff., and *Council of Trent*, I, 549 ff.

¹⁷⁵ The brief is dated 4 December, 1545 (Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, IV, no. 338, p. 442, and cf. nos. 340-43).

When Musso had concluded his sermon, voices were raised again in the intonation of *Veni, creator spiritus*. Further prayers and responses followed, and del Monte called upon Tommaso Campeggio, bishop of Feltre, to read to the assembly the two bulls (*Laetare Hierusalem* and *Universalis gregis dominica*). After this a Spanish doctor presented Don Diego de Mendoza's regrets that, owing to illness, he was unable "senza gran pericolo della sua vita" to make the trip from Venice to Trent to attend the ceremonies.

Del Monte then turned to the prelates. Speaking in Latin, he asked whether it pleased them that the council should hereby be declared "open and begun," to which they all replied *Placet*. He asked whether the first [or rather the second] session should be held on 7 January (1546), the day after Epiphany, "and likewise in joyful fashion they all replied *Placet*." Del Monte gave his blessing to the council thus "open and begun." In a tremor of excitement Madruzzo embraced the legates one by one, and the prelates embraced one another with tears in their eyes, as they joined in singing *Te Deum laudamus*. "And removing their vestments," says Massarelli, "they returned to their dwellings in a happy mood—now may it please our Lord God to bring the business to a good end."¹⁷⁸

Throughout the three periods of Tridentine conciliar history (1545–1563) Suleiman the Magnificent, of whom the Venetian ambassadors and Ogier Ghiselin de Busbecq have left us intimate pictures, occupied the Ottoman throne. Suleiman was the last of the great warrior sultans, but even during his reign Europeans had occasional respites from bad news. Dr. Niccolò Sicco of Brescia, Madruzzo's secretary, whom Ferdinand I had sent as the Austrian envoy to Istanbul, had arrived back in Trent on 12 January, 1546, to report to the prince-bishop on his observations in Istanbul. Three days later the legate Cervini talked with "il Secco," who affirmed, surprisingly perhaps, "che la persona del Turco è benigna et savia più che niuno altro del suo consiglio."

On the same day (15 January) Cervini wrote Alessandro Farnese that he "had got out of il Secco the following facts of substance" (*et n' ho cavate l' infrascritte cose di sustantia*), namely that Suleiman was not at all as he had been depicted,

"ma è bellissimo principe et disposto." The friendship between Suleiman and Francis I was based upon sheer self-interest, and not upon any desire to help each other. Suleiman's wife [Khāsşeki Khurram, known as Roxelana] ruled him to such an extent that she was believed to have bewitched him "by means of a Jewess, a favorite of hers." After his wife Suleiman's son-in-law Rustem Pasha was the major factor in the Ottoman state (*fa ogni cosa*).

According to Niccolò Sicco, in dealing with ambassadors the Turks had constant recourse to bluster and bravura, dwelling on the sultan's overwhelming power, and after every few words offering battle, so to speak, to whoever might accept the challenge. Sicco stated that in the recent negotiations for peace the Turks had wanted to include the pope, the Venetians, the Ragusei, the king of France, and pretty much the rest of Christendom. When asked why they were including the pope, who was the head of a religion opposed to their own, they replied that although he was of course in error, God had nonetheless made him the head of the Christian religion. The Turks were therefore obliged, "as ministers of the sword of God," to defend him and not to let him be offended, "a point which it seems to me," said Sicco, "we should well take stock of, both the one who has said this and the one who has heard it." Sicco had doubtless pondered the statement before he said it, and so presumably did Cervini after he had heard it.

Sicco also informed Cervini "that the news of the death of milord Orléans had taken a year off the truce, because it had previously been almost concluded for two years," which is not quite in accord with what Veltwyck had written Charles V from Adrianople (on 10 November, 1545). Sicco's last Turkish tidbits were "that Mustafa, the Turk's first-born, is beloved of all the soldiery," and "that Belgrade is not a well-walled stronghold, and that the countryside is so depopulated and deserted that it is a terrible pity to behold it."¹⁷⁹

Time would reveal the opening of the Council of Trent—the nineteenth *concilium oecumenicum*—as the major event of Paul III's reign. The work of the participants was done, and indeed no end

¹⁷⁸ Massarelli, *append. to Diarium primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 404; cf. Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, *ibid.*, p. 5; Ehes, *ibid.*, IV, no. 363, pp. 517–20.

¹⁷⁹ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 256B, p. 315, letter of Cervini to Alessandro Farnese, dated at Trent on 15 January, 1546 (the original text may be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Carte Farnesiane, tom. I, pt. 1, fol. 30^r, by mod. stamped enumeration), and cf. *Conc. Trident.*, X, *append.*, no. 5, p. 855. For the relevant passage in Veltwyck's letter of 10 November, 1545, to Charles V (referred to above, note 125), see Lanz, II, no. 547, pp. 473, 475.

of work was done, in the so-called "general congregations." During this first period of the council (from the first session on 13 December, 1545, to the eighth and last session on 11 March, 1547), aside from a number of "particular congregations" and "congregations of theologians," about 130 or so general congregations met to discuss, debate, and decide the major theological issues and jurisdictional disputes facing Catholic Christendom as a consequence of the Lutheran revolt from the contemporary Church to return (or try to return) to that of antiquity.

The general congregations, which often lasted for hours, were held at the legates' residence, the Palazzo Girolodi-Prato, which was destroyed by fire in 1845. Its site is now occupied by the post office, the "palazzo delle poste," which was built in 1933-1934, and incorporates some elements of the earlier structure. General congregations were held on 18, 22, and 29 December (1545), on 4, 13, 18, 22, 26, and 29 January (1546), on 3, 8, 12, 15, and 26 February, etc., and so it went month after month, an arduous business often marked by acerbic and even hostile encounters. The Palazzo Girolodi-Prato was a mere 220 short paces (along the Via Calepina) from the small southeast entrance to the cathedral of S. Vigilio, which gave the legates immediate access to the chancel. All the "sessions" of the council were held in the dark majesty of S. Vigilio.

Unlike the procedure which was followed in earlier councils, work as such was not done at the "sessions"—at Trent the sessions were formal, liturgical gatherings—in which the conciliar canons and decrees were published. The eight sessions of the first (Tridentine) period of the council were held on 13 December, 1545 (the first, as we have just seen), 7 January (1546), 4 February, 8 April, 17 June, 13 January (1547), 3 March, and 11 March, when the legates (as we shall also see) were to "translate" the council to Bologna on the grounds that Trent was caught in a serious epidemic of typhus fever. Three centuries later, after the model of Trent, the numerous participants in the First Vatican Council—the twentieth *concilium oecumenicum*—met for discussion and cast their provisional votes in *congregationes generales*, and thereafter assembled in more formal sessions to cast final votes on decrees which (when accepted by a majority of those voting) Pius IX promulgated into law. As at Trent, the First Vatican Council witnessed some stormy sessions. There are perhaps more areas of contrast than of similarity between the Tridentinum and the Second Vatican Council (of 1962-1965). *Tempora mutantur nos et mutamur in illis*. In their canons of condemnation the conciliar fathers at Trent, following a tradition that went back to the first oecumenical

Council of Nicaea (in 325), anathematized those who held doctrines diverging from their own orthodoxy. The Second Vatican Council abstained from the express condemnation of theological views at variance with those of the Church.

The papal legates and a majority of the fathers at Trent had decided to deal with dogma and reform concurrently, although Charles V had wanted conciliar debates and decrees on dogma postponed until he felt more confident of the likelihood of success in his projected war against the League of Schmalkalden. Anti-Protestant doctrinal decisions might help to cement the Schmalkaldic alliance, and might prove offensive to possible Protestant allies, especially Maurice of ducal Saxony and the Margrave Albrecht of Brandenburg-Kulmbach, who had not joined the Lutheran league. Charles did not get his way, however, and doctrines were reworked into dogmas and published with Paul III's approval.

There was also some apprehension that the Turks might not observe the truce.¹⁰⁰ Indeed, Giovanni Lucio Staffileo, the bishop of Sebenico (Šibenik), wrote Paul III from Trent on 15 July, 1546, that

[the Gran Turco] could easily make himself the master of Germany, and all the more easily by divine judgment and as a consequence of the Lutherans' heresies and discords, just as he made himself the master of Greece as a consequence of the Greeks' Arian faith and discord, and because they called him in, as he has now been called in by the Lutherans, who have their envoys with him. . . .¹⁰¹

¹⁰⁰ Cf. Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, nos. 425, 442, pp. 516, 531.

¹⁰¹ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 471, pp. 562-63. There soon followed the usual reports that Suleiman was making preparations, "greater than he had ever made," on land and sea for the coming year, "et in logo di Barbarossa [who had died on 4 July, 1546] aveva eletto Capizi Bassi, primo suo portiere, huomo di 40 anni, di natione schiavona et favorito della sultana" (*ibid.*, pp. 650-51, note 4). Despite these apparent fears of a large-scale Turkish expedition Sultan Suleiman had found it necessary to protest against the incursions of Venetian subjects into Bosnia. On or after 30 June, 1546, he wrote the doge of Venice, "Gionta la mia excelsa et felice lettera, te sia noto come venuto dal signor del sanzachato de Clissa, che è nel confin della Bossina, et da alcuni cadi et desdari lettere alla mia Felice Porta hano notificato che li homeni delle città de Venetia transgressi li confini loro hano usurpato molte terre della mia Felice Casa, et saccheggiato robbe et denari et fatto habitar li sudditi nelli loci loro, facendo molti mali et menfatti, . . . ingerendosi contra li capitoli della pace. . . . Scrite nel principio della luna de Zennadi dell' anno 953, che fu alli do de luglio vel circa 1546" (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi). As for the date, 1 dec. Jumadî I, A.H. 953, covers the ten days between 30 June and 9 July, 1546, within which period this letter must be placed.

There was no dearth of rumors. On 16 October (1546), for example, the cardinal legates in Trent wrote Guido Ascanio Sforza, the cardinal camerlengo in Rome, that they had learned from "a reliable source" (*per assai buona via*) that the pro-French Florentine refugee Pietro Strozzi had made his way to the Lutherans' camp "to negotiate or sign an agreement between them and the Turk." They had sent him on his way to Istanbul. He was said in fact to have passed through Brescia very recently, and one of the lords Martinenghi had provided him with a mounted escort to Venice. Yes, the legates thought the Venetians might well be interested in it all. A man had allegedly been seized at Innsbruck with a letter (or letters) from the Lutherans to the Signoria of Venice. Strozzi's dealings with the Lutherans were said to be fully set forth in the letter, "and a good deal more." The Venetians were invited to enter the League of Schmalkalden. They were promised the county of Tyrol (in which Trent was located!) as their portion of whatever might be acquired in the campaign which the Lutherans would be launching in due time. The Venetians were also to be confirmed in their present possession of whatever imperial territory they held, presumably in Friuli.

As for the Lutherans, they were going to be content with Germany, "restored to her ancient liberty" (*ridotta nella sua libert *). It was said that they were offering the Turk "the rest of Hungary together with Austria!" The Lutherans had sent this dispatch off to Venice by two different persons, who intended to get to Venice by two different routes. One had been caught at Innsbruck, as we have just said, but the Lutherans were hoping that the other had reached his destination safely, that he had been heard by the Signoria in complete secrecy, and that he had been sent back with the Venetians' reply—"of which as yet we do not know the tenor."¹⁸²

Some ten weeks before the council finally passed the decree on justification which, above all dogmatic pronouncements, Charles wanted to see postponed, the legates del Monte and Cervini told the imperialist Cardinal Madruzzo and the imperial envoy Mendoza that Paul III could not help subsidize the emperor's war against the Lutherans and carry the costs of the council at the same time. "And should they perhaps believe that the expense of the council is nothing," the legates wrote the cardinal camerlengo in Rome, "we made it clear to them that, what with the provision made for the legates and for many officials, the subven-

tion of the poor bishops, the costs of couriers, messengers, the horses and the horsemen, together with the many other unusual expenses which his Holiness must needs meet, he can hardly make it with fifty or sixty thousand scudi a year!"¹⁸³

Having paid the fiddler, to some small extent Paul III could call the tune. He had convoked the council, and his legates presided over it by virtue of a papal bull of nomination. The legates insisted upon their sole right to determine the agenda in the general congregations as well as in the formal sessions. Since voting was by heads and not by nations—and no proxies or procurators were allowed to vote—the more numerous and, on the whole, co-operative members of the Italian episcopate usually protected papal interests by providing a majority in all decisive votes. The Holy See helped to pay the Tridentine expenses of the *vescovi indigeni*, but the subsidies were small and sometimes late in coming. It is unlikely that they had any significant influence on the voting. From a dozen to a score of poor prelates could not have remained in Trent without the twenty-five scudi a month, which was the usual financial allotment. Subsidies or no subsidies, the legates' path was strewn with dangers and difficulties. Rethinking and defining doctrines on which the theologians had never agreed was no easy matter, and sometimes seemed an insurmountable task in the charged atmosphere at Trent. Papal domination of the council during the first period of its existence has been, and still is, often exaggerated. Del Monte's skill as a tactician and Cervini's sincerity as a reformer were both impressive, but throughout the year 1546 several members of the council seemed to become more independent with every passing week.

Amid disagreement and confusion the participants in the general congregations turned to the

¹⁸³ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 374C, p. 714, letter of del Monte and Cervini, dated 31 October, 1546, to Guido Ascanio Sforza, cardinal camerarius. Sforza, the cardinal of S. Fiora, was the son of Paul III's daughter Costanza Farnese. Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, II, 402, believes that the figure 50-60,000 scudi is exaggerated, *etwas  bertrieben*. In a careful study devoted to this problem Jedin, "Die Kosten des Konzils von Trient unter Paul III.," *Kirche des Glaubens, Kirche der Geschichte: Ausgew hlte Aufs tze und Vortr ge*, 2 vols., Freiburg, Basel, and Vienna, 1966, II, 187-201, esp. p. 201, has estimated the costs of the council during the first period of its assembly at 30-40,000 scudi a year. Edvige Aleandri Barletta, *La Depositeria del Concilio di Trento. I: Il Registro di Antonio Manelli (1543-1549)*, Rome, 1970, introd., p. 18, note 2, has raised the figure slightly, to 35-45,000 a year. Antonio Manelli was the *depositarium* or manager of the *aerarium Concilii*. On his career note Barletta, *ibid.*, introd., pp. 80-82, who has published the register of his accounts for the years 1545-1549, with helpful notes.

¹⁸² Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 559, p. 689.

controverted tenets of the faith as well as to the touchy problems of ecclesiastical discipline and authority. They debated tradition as a source of revelation (did it have a validity equal or at least similar to that of Scripture?) and the permissibility of vernacular translations of the Bible (which the Italo-German Cardinal Madruzzo defended, and the Spanish Cardinal Pedro Pacheco deplored). The conciliar fathers considered the obligation of bishops to reside in their dioceses—even to preach to their neglected flocks—and the problem of the exemption of the mendicant Orders from episcopal control and jurisdiction. Their knowledge might fail them, but not their courage and loquacity, as they went on to the nature and meaning of original sin and to the supreme question which came up during this first period of the council, the question of justification by faith alone, *fide sola*, or otherwise. The conciliar fathers, in opposition to Lutheranism, put their emphasis on the otherwise, but it took months of patient, unremitting labor to draft the famous, final decree on justification. They were determined to make sure that Catholicism was what Lutheranism was not.

The right to vote at Trent was confined to the bishops and the generals of the mendicant Orders, and (as we have just indicated) the bishops' procurators and those of the cathedral and collegiate chapters were not permitted to vote, nor were those of the universities. The presence of the theologians at Trent was of paramount importance, but unless they were bishops or generals of Orders (as some of them were) they could not vote. There were no German bishops present during the first period of the council,¹⁸⁴ nor any bishops from Hungary or Poland. The number of prelates in attendance varied from one congregation or session to another. As the discussions proceeded, the rift between the imperialists and the curialists became increasingly clear. As the doctrinal canons and decrees of the third and last period of the council (1562–1563) and Pius IV's confirmatory bull *Benedictus Deus* (of 26 January, 1564) would bear witness through the coming years, the maintenance of papal authority did, after a fashion

at least, preserve the doctrinal and institutional integrity of the Church despite the so-called Enlightenment.

In like manner Charles V believed that unity of imperial authority was needed to preserve the empire. The League of Schmalkalden, reflecting the territorial ambitions of the Lutheran princes, had challenged that authority, and threatened to break up the Holy Roman Empire.

As the Schmalkaldic war began, the division between the pro-imperial and the pro-papal members of the council became starkly manifest. Madruzzo might disagree with Pacheco about translations of the Bible, but they were both imperialists, and soon at open odds with del Monte and Cervini, the presidents, who (contrary to Charles V's well-known wishes) were seeking means of "translating" or transferring the council southward, to some appropriate Italian city. Charles had made known his desire, in no uncertain terms, that the council should remain at Trent, and that it should postpone dogmatic decisions. In the opinion of del Monte and Cervini this constituted an unwarranted intrusion into the affairs of the council, which indeed it was. As a concession to the emperor, however, Paul III chose to have the council continue at Trent.

Charles was interested in removing the Lutheran threat to imperial power. The two legates were interested in removing the Lutheran taint from Catholic theology. They were willing to let Lutheran Germany go its way, *Deo agente*, to disaster, but Charles could not let Lutheran Germany go its way and preserve his authority in the empire.

The seven months' interval between the fifth and sixth sessions of the council (from 17 June, 1546, to the following 13 January) was partly caused by the ill feeling which had grown up between the imperialists and the curialists. Debate in a general congregation on 28 July (1546) over whether the conciliar fathers would be prepared to vote (at the session planned for the following day) on the draft of a decree on justification terminated in distressing disagreement. The difficulties were more political than theological. No session was held, as had been scheduled, on 29 July, but at a general congregation on the following day the sometimes irascible del Monte, in the absence of his calmer colleague Cervini, clashed in a searing altercation with Pacheco and Madruzzo.¹⁸⁵ The Curia Romana favored the

¹⁸⁴ Actually there was a German bishop, in one sense, present at Trent through most of the year 1545. The Swabian Michael Helling, titular bishop of Sidon (1537–1550) and later bishop of Merseburg (1550–1561), arrived in Trent on 18 May (1545) as the procurator of Albrecht of Brandenburg, cardinal-archbishop of Mainz. Holding left Trent on 8 January, 1546, being recalled to Germany to attend the fiasco-colloquy of Regensburg (Massarelli, *Diurnum primum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, 1, 189–90 and note 2, 194, 200, 204, 211, 258, 327 and note 2, 341, 342–45, 359, 369, and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 543–44).

¹⁸⁵ Del Monte's clash with Pacheco and especially with Madruzzo is described in detail by Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, 1, 98–100, entry for 30 July, 1546, and cf. Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, II, 186–88, and *Council of Trent*, II, 223–25.

employment of force against the Lutherans, but feared the increase of power which an imperial victory would bring the Hapsburgs.

The tug-of-war between the imperialists and the curialists, as well as the rival views of the Thomists and the Scotists, lay behind the long deferment of a final vote on the decree relating to justification. A half-dozen voting members of the council, however, actually gave expression to views which closely resembled the Lutheran doctrine of justification by faith alone. The long delay in voting gave the framers of the decree time to think and rethink every detail of its meaning and to write and rewrite every detail of its phraseology. And when the hour of decision arrived, on 13 January, 1547, at the sixth session, the imperialist politicians—mostly Spanish subjects of Charles V, but good bishops withal—gave way to a sense of urgency and the solemnity of the occasion. The decree on justification was passed unanimously, as del Monte said in a loud, clear voice, "sanctum hoc decretum de iustificatione approbatum est universaliter ab omnibus uno consensu." It was the most important single decree passed during any one of the three periods of the Council of Trent.¹⁸⁶

By this time there were only two legates at Trent. Three months before (in October) Reginald Pole, who had withdrawn from Trent to his friend Alvise Priuli's villa at Trevice (on 28 June), had been removed from the Tridentine legation at his own request, owing to illness. Despite his apparent respect for del Monte and Cervini, Pole

had strongly disapproved of the decree on justification which, remarkable synthesis as it was, seemed to him to avoid the language of Scripture no less than the stereotypes of Scholasticism. Although Thomism and Scotism remained strong influences at Trent, after more than a century's vogue humanism had left its imprint upon the mentality of the theologian as well as upon that of the diplomat. In his quiet, withdrawn fashion Pole, who seems to have been theologically at odds with himself, had been displeased by the legates' efforts to expedite the settlement of even doctrinal questions, to get on with the job and to get over with the council. Finally, however, although he had some appropriate observations to make concerning good works, Pole like his friend Gasparo Contarini came at least close to embracing the Lutheran doctrine of justification by faith alone.¹⁸⁷

At the sixth session (on 13 January, 1547) a majority of the voting members of the council passed the decree imposing obligatory residence in their dioceses upon bishops, some of whom had not seen their cathedral churches for years, especially in Italy and France. Although at the time some doubt was entertained, especially by del Monte, on the validity of this vote, on 25 February the council declared it to be unimpeachable.¹⁸⁸ In early March the theologians and voting members went on, with little debate and no distress, to an affirmation of the divine origin of the seven sacraments. The legates believed the council was sailing to a smooth con-

¹⁸⁶ For the acts of the sixth session of the council, including the decree on justification, see Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, no. 318, pp. 790–802; note also Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, in Merkle, *ibid.*, I, 121–22; Massarelli, *Diarium secundum*, also in Merkle, I, 458, and *Diarium tertium*, *ibid.*, pp. 601–3; cf. P. Richard, in Hefele-Leclercq, *Hist. des conciles*, IX-1 (1930, repr. 1973), bk. LIII, chap. IV; G. Odardi, "Fra Cornelio Musso . . .," *Miscellanea Francescana*, XLIX (1949), 36–45; and see esp. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, II, chaps. 5, 7–8. The decrees on justification and residence were debated and worked out together. The former is, perhaps, most conveniently accessible in Heinrich Denzinger, *Enchiridion symbolorum*, Freiburg im Breisgau and Barcelona, 1952, pp. 284–99, who does not include in his handbook that on residence. Angel Martín González, "El cardenal Don Pedro Pacheco, obispo de Jaén, en la confección del decreto 'De iustificatione' del Concilio de Trento (sesión VI)," *Revista española de teología*, XXX (1970), 213–44, contains nothing new.

A well-written manuscript in the Pierpont Morgan Library in New York (A. 225A, formerly 242) contains the decrees (and canons) of the first seven sessions of the Council of Trent, the seventh session being held on Thursday, 3 March, 1547. Perhaps the chief interest of the MS. lies in the fact that it is in the hand of the conciliar secretary Angelo Massarelli. Stefan Kuttner has prepared a facsimile edition and transcription of the text (*Decreta septem priorum sessionum Concilii Tridentini sub Paulo III Pontifice Maximo*, Washington, D.C., 1945).

¹⁸⁷ Cf. Pole's well-known letter to Cardinal Giovanni Morone, dated at Trevice on 28 August, 1546, in Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X (1916), no. 528, pp. 631–33, and the *Poli cardinalis de iustificatione annotato*, in Vincenz Schweitzer, *ibid.*, XII (1930), no. 103, pp. 671–74, and no. 104, pp. 674–76, in which connection note Dermot Fenlon, *Heresy and Obedience in Tridentine Italy: Cardinal Pole and the Counter Reformation*, Cambridge, 1972, pp. 102–15, 161–208. The charges of heresy, *praesertim in articulo iustificationis* (Massarelli, *Diarium quantum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II [1911], 47), were frequently repeated by Pole's rivals for the papacy, especially by Gian Pietro Carafa, and by the French for political reasons, since Pole was looked upon as an imperialist and a Hapsburg candidate for S. Peter's throne, on which see especially Paolo Simoncelli, *Il Caso Reginald Pole: Eresia e santità nelle polemiche religiose del Cinquecento*, Rome, 1977 (Edizioni di storia e letteratura). On the leading ecclesiastical problems of the 1540's and their personal, political, and religious problems, see Gottfried Buschbell, *Reformation und Inquisition in Italien um die Mitte des XVI. Jahrhunderts*, Paderborn, 1910. For theological tracts, admonitions, recommendations, etc., presented or relating to the first seven sessions of the council, see Vincenz Schweitzer, ed., *Conc. Trident.*, XII-1 (1930), 447–763.

¹⁸⁸ Eshes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, nos. 299–300, 317, 318, pp. 753–58, 786–89, 802–9, and cf. nos. 308–9, 311, 313–14, pp. 767 ff.; Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, in Merkle, *ibid.*, I, 121–22 ff., 134–35; Massarelli, *Diarium secundum*, also in Merkle, I, 458, 464, and *Diarium tertium*, *ibid.*, pp. 601–3, 618–19; Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, II, 286–94, 307–12, and *Council of Trent*, II, 336–45, 360–66.

clusion despite Charles V's disapproval of the publication of the decree on justification, to which the Lutherans had taken immediate exception.

The council began to ride on troubled waters, however, when at Ulm on 2 February (1547) the nuncio Girolamo Verallo presented Charles V with a papal brief (dated 22 January) signaling the termination of the papal-imperial military alliance which had been formed in June, 1546. The pope was withdrawing his troops from the imperial army, for which Charles sarcastically thanked Verallo, because the papal troops were no good anyway. They had caused him nothing but "loss and shame," burning villages and robbing everything in sight. Believing (quite rightly) that Paul was veering toward France, Charles told Verallo that his Holiness clearly had the *mal francese*, very likely a reflection of the banter at meetings of the imperial council. Verallo reported his grim audience with the angry emperor in a long, sad letter to Alessandro Farnese, written on the same day.¹⁸⁹ In any event the pope had promised to furnish troops at first for four and later for six months. The time had run out, and so had the pope's confidence in the emperor, who (it was feared) would become too powerful as a consequence of victory and would, sooner or later, probably make some sort of religious compromise with the Lutherans.

By the beginning of March (1547) Gianmaria del Monte had learned, to his great satisfaction, that the pope had finally acceded to his repeated requests to be relieved of the Tridentine legation. He was, however, to remain in Trent until the arrival of his successor,¹⁹⁰ although as it turned out, he was to have no immediate successor. Failing health, dislike of Trent, animus toward Madruzzo, unease with Pacheco, and the tiring routine of presiding over the general congregations had been more than enough for del Monte. Despite an occasional complaint from Girolamo Seripando, the scholarly general of the Augustinians, the levels of intelligence and learning were extremely high at the council,

and some of the Italian as well as the Spanish prelates could be forthright and even obstreperous in their expressions of opinion—such as Braccio Martelli, bishop of Fiesole; Marco Vigerio della Rovere, bishop of Sinigaglia (Senigallia); Diego de Alaba y Esquivel, bishop of Astorga; Francisco de Navarra, bishop of Badajoz;¹⁹¹ and Juan Berval Díaz de Lugo, bishop of Calahorra. Marcello Cervini was also exhausted. He had aged in his two years at Trent, but he was supposed to remain. For months the council had really rested upon his shoulders. Although the religious strife in Germany had given birth to the council, no German bishop (as we have noted) had come to Trent, and yet some of the more important dogmatic decisions affecting Lutheranism had now been taken, especially the decree on justification.

The legates' trials at Trent were almost over, however, for at the general congregation of 9 March (1547) del Monte, still president of the council, had warned the assembly of the prevalence of a disease of allegedly epidemic proportions which, three days before (on the sixth), had carried off Enrico Loffredo, the bishop of Capaccio (in southern Italy). Girolamo Fracastoro, the well-paid physician of the council, and Balduino [Baldovino] de' Balduini, del Monte's personal physician, identified the danger as typhus, the disease which had (as we have seen) destroyed Lautrec's army at Naples almost twenty years before. Del Monte informed the conciliar fathers that since the last (the seventh) session, held on 3 March, about a dozen prelates had left Trent, although he had declined to give them leave to depart. Some had not even taken the time to ask for a *licentia discedendi*. They were frightened by what had happened to Loffredo and to others, "who are dying daily in this city from the *morbus lenticularius sive ponticularis* ['spotted fever'], which disease we call *mal di petecchie* in Italian."

Fracastoro and Balduino had told del Monte that this was the stuff that plagues were made of, and that it would hit the nobles and the less robust more heavily than it would peasants and farmers. Fracastoro said that he had been hired by the council to take care of the sick, not to contend with a plague of spotted fever. He asked for permission to leave the city. Del Monte had directed

¹⁸⁹ Friedensburg, *Nuntiatorenberichte aus Deutschland*, 1-9 (1899, repr. 1968), no. 132, pp. 442-51, dated 2-3 February, 1547. After a good deal of unctuous flattery, to which Charles V had long been accustomed, the papal brief of 22 January, 1547, comes to a clear and blunt conclusion: "Nos autem iam confecto paene bello rebasque tuis optime, ut cernimus, constitutus, eam manum militum quam auxilio tibi miseramus ad paucos iam redactam revocare ex Germania institimus eo animo ut cum alia sese occasio obtulerit, et simile aliquod bellum adversus Christianae religionis hostes susceperis, tibi, ut haecenus fecimus, nunquam pro nostris et Apostolicae Sedis viribus simus defuturi" (Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1547, no. 98, on which note Jedin, *Konzil vom Trent*, II, 342-45).

¹⁹⁰ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, no. 656, pp. 830-31.

¹⁹¹ On 14 December, 1545, the day after the opening of the council, Francisco de Navarra had been transferred from the see of Ciudad Rodrigo to the more important see of Badajoz at the request of Charles V, ad *presentationem Caesaris* (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Consistorialia: Acta Miscelanea, Reg. 32, fol. 206^r, by mod. stamped enumeration).

the two physicians to prepare a statement, which was now duly read to the general congregation.¹⁹²

¹⁹² Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, no. 401, pp. 1012-17, *acta* of the general congregation of 9 March, 1547; see also Massarelli, *Diarium tertium*, in Merkle, *ibid.*, 1, 624, entry for 9 March, and especially Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, *ibid.*, pp. 137-39. The passage in Severoli and the statement of Fracastoro and Balduino (given below) are as important in the history of medicine as in that of the council: At the general congregation of 9 March, Gianmaria del Monte stated (as reported by Severoli), "Ut scitia, patres, post sessionem ultimo celebratam [on 3 March] discesserunt ex hoc loco ad duodecim prelati, quorum pars petit a nobis licentiam, sed ea non obtenta, quinimo denegata, discesserunt, alii vero nobis minime salutis abierunt. Hesterno die venerunt plures alii prelati ad nos, qui hic adsunt, significantes nobis se omnino abfuturos esse ut sue vite consulere, quoniam aiebant se valde comotos esse morte fratris nostri episcopi Caputaquensis [the bishop of Capaccio] et aliorum, qui quotidie in hac civitate moriuntur morbo lenticulario sive ponticulari, quem morbum vulgo appellamus *mal di petechie*."

"Quos cum nulla ratione ad nobiscum permanendum adducere potuissemus, impetramus ab eis ut saltem tam diu differrent eorum discessum, donec ad synodum hac de re retur esset. Post prelatorum discessum cupientes scire naturam et vim huius morbi advocavimus medicos, videlicet Fracastorium, medicum huius sacri Concilii, et Balduinum familiarem nostrum. Quos cum de vi et natura morbi huius percussissemus, dixerunt nobis morbum huiusmodi pestilentiosum esse et solere esse pestis prenuntium, huncque morbum aiebant magis periculosum esse nobilibus et delicatis [which would include the bishops] quam agrestibus hominibus. Adiecit Fracastorius se accessisse huc a synodo conductus ut febres medicaret, non autem ut pestem et lenticulares morbos curaret, quapropter sibi discedendi licentiam dari postulabat. . . ."

As might be expected, Pacheco claimed that the reports of mortality in Trent had been grossly exaggerated, ". . . nec inventi sunt in tota hac civitate plus quam triginta et quinque infirmi, quorum quatuor vel quinque ad sumum hoc ponticularum morbo laborant" (Severoli, *op. cit.*, p. 140). Pacheco also said that the Tridentine physicians had declined to sign Fracastoro's *sententia* when requested to do so. Pacheco may have been correct in asserting that there were only four or five cases of typhus in Trent. That was enough, however, to cause Fracastoro's dismay.

The deposition of Fracastoro and Balduino concerning the outbreak of typhus at Trent, which was incorporated in the *acta* of the general congregation of 9 March, may be found in Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, no. 401, pp. 1014-15: They state "quod infestio haec reducenda est ad genus earum febrium quae pestilentes vocari solent. . . . Pestilentium enim febrim vocant quae et contagiosa est et plures perdit. . . . Signa vero pestilentium febrium . . . sunt quod illae introrsum quidem perturbant, extra vero quae apparent, lenes item videntur et placidae, maxime a principis; sed tamen virtutem labefactant, aeger totus fractus sibi videtur, delirium mox aut furor ut plurimum consequitur, oculi caligant, pulsus parvi sunt et rari, sed inaequales, urinae conturbatae aut quale est vinum granatorum aut similes sanis, aegroti nihilominus tendente ad mortem; excrementa corrupta, liquida, foetentia tum apparent, aut abscessus et bubones circa emunctoria, aut parotides circa aures aut maculae in dorso et in brachiis, quales lenticulae sunt aut puncturae pulicum. Quae si recte consideremus, videmus febres has, quas lenticulas vocant, praedicata omnia prae se ferre. Nam et contagiosae sunt, licet non ita subito et de calis, sicuti quaedam

At the general congregation of 10 March (1547), which began about 10:00 A.M., del Monte repeated what he had said on the day before "de ponticularum morbo, qui Tridenti viget, et de consilio et sententia medicorum . . . necnon de discessu praelatorum." The legates could not allow the council to be dissolved, but some prelates were leaving in fear of the plague which threatened them all. The voting members of the council must decide what was to be done, del Monte told them, and under his skillful management they did so. A majority voted, as he advised, for the translation of the council to Bologna. Pacheco and the Spaniards objected, and the bishop of Badajoz (*Pacensis*) declared that Paul III had summoned the council to Trent. It should remain there. The conciliar fathers had accomplished "very little" (*paucissima*), he said, for they still had to settle questions relating to five of the seven sacraments, the eucharist, major and minor orders, marriage, penance, extreme unction, and the sacrifice of the mass, as well as the primacy of the Apostolic See and the authority of the Church and the councils "contra Protestantes." Badajoz listed several more items of unfinished business—fasts, feasts, the veneration of saints, monastic vows, clerical celibacy, indulgences, the doctrine of purgatory, and others—but, no matter, the majority had decided to leave Trent.¹⁹³

The prelates' decision to transfer the council to Bologna was confirmed by an even larger majority on the following day (11 March) at the eighth session, held (like all the sessions) in the majestic cathedral of Trent. Thirty-nine members of the council voted for the move to Bologna, fourteen were opposed to it, and five cast conditional or doubtful ballots.¹⁹⁴ This was the last formal assembly of the first period of the Council of

aliae pestilentes febres; plures etiam perdunt, ut longa experientia et hic videmus et alias vidimus in multis locis, sicuti anno 1528," i.e., in Lautrec's army at the siege of Naples. Cf. Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, II, 354 ff., and *Council of Trent*, II, 416 ff.

¹⁹³ The *acta* of the general congregation of 10 March, 1547, are given in Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, no. 402, pp. 1018-24. Badajoz's protest appears, *ibid.*, pp. 1021-25, and cf. Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, in Merkle, *ibid.*, 1, 139-41, and Massarelli, *Diarium tertium*, *ibid.*, pp. 624-25.

¹⁹⁴ The *acta* of the eighth session in Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, no. 403, pp. 1025-36, include the depositions of nine persons on the seriousness of the plague in Trent, *super morbo ponticularum* (pp. 1028-31). See also the important letters of the Spanish participants in the council, written from Trent on 9-11 March, 1547, to Charles V and his son Philip [1], in G. Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI (1937), nos. 90-95, pp. 110-18, and the letter of del Monte and Cervini to Cardinal Farnese on 11 March, in Friedensburg, *Nuntienberichte*, 1-9, append., no. 32, pp. 651-55.

Trent. During the next few days the departure of some of the prelates from the banks of the Adige resembled a flight. The fourteen imperialist (or at least anti-curialist) prelates were mostly Spaniards, with three or four Italians holding sees in the Neapolitan kingdom and in Sicily, i.e., in territories belonging to Charles V. Under the leadership of Cardinal Pacheco they remained in Trent.¹⁹⁵ Since they did not function as a rival council, however, there was no schism.

In thus effecting the transfer of the august assembly to Bologna, del Monte and Cervini had acted on the basis of the authority granted them by the bull *Regimini universalis ecclesiae* (of 22 February, 1545), which had never been rescinded. They had already been foiled by Paul III in previous attempts to move the council into the papal states or at least into Italy. This time, apparently, they were not taking a chance that the Curia Romana might think the appearance of "spotted fever," the *petecchie*, an insufficient reason to risk provoking the emperor to anger or the imperialist prelates to schism. The sudden decision to transfer the council to Bologna, in which Jedin sees Cervini's fine Italian hand (for del Monte thought that he would soon be out of it all),¹⁹⁶ came at a critical time, for Charles V's star was very much in the ascendant.

The legates had announced the next (the ninth) session of the council, the first at Bologna, for 21 April (1547), on which date in fact some forty prelates, including del Monte and Cervini, assembled in the church of S. Petronio.¹⁹⁷ They voted a decree of prorogation until the Thursday after Pentecost (2 June, 1547), when the tenth session was held, the last at Bologna, although the sacraments were discussed in general congregations

and meetings of theologians for months thereafter.¹⁹⁸

The tenth was the last Bolognese session because on 14 September (1547) del Monte proposed at a general congregation that the next session "should be prorogued for many reasons." Only two French prelates had come to Bologna; a dozen more were alleged to be on the way. Prelates who had just appeared at the council needed more time to be instructed and informed "de materiis in decretis publicandis." Del Monte referred also to the tumult caused by the murder of the pope's son Pierluigi Farnese four days before at Piacenza and to the occupation of the latter city [by Ferrante Gonzaga, imperial governor of Milan, who was chiefly responsible for the crime]. In fact del Monte suggested that war would be necessary to recover Piacenza and to hold on to Parma, which were now regarded as papal cities once again, ". . . et bellum quod parari necesse est ob tuitionem civitatis Ecclesiae." He therefore thought, as did Cervini, that the session scheduled for the following day should be postponed. All the voting members in the general congregation agreed, *nemine excepto*, whereupon del Monte proposed that no date be set for the next session. Some fifty prelates agreed. Álvaro de la Quadra, bishop of Venosa in the south of Italy, thought that a definite date should be set, but his was the only voice to that effect.¹⁹⁹

By this time almost everyone was weary, most of all del Monte, who had never been replaced as president of the council. In fact del Monte himself now replaced Giovanni Morone in the Bolognese legation, assuming the added burden in an elaborate ceremony in the cathedral of S. Pietro on 17 July (1548).²⁰⁰ Thereafter he was *legatus Bononiae et Concilii*, but the Council of Trent-Bologna had petered out. There were no more congregations and finally, on 17 September (1549), del Monte received a letter from the "cardinal-nephew" Alessandro Farnese, dated the thirteenth. Farnese wrote in the pope's name, as Massarelli informs us, "that Cardinal del Monte himself should give leave to all the prelates here at the council in Bologna to return to their

¹⁹⁵ To the list of thirteen prelates, [qui] in ipsa Tridentina civitate remanserunt, given in Ehes, *Conc. Trident.*, V, no. 405, p. 1037, the name of Braccio Martelli, bishop of Fiesole, should be added, as indicated, *ibid.*, note 3.

¹⁹⁶ Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, II, 371-76, and *Council of Trent*, II, 437-43. Charles V also held the pro-French Cervini responsible for the movement of the council to Bologna, as did the imperialist Laurentius Pratanus [Præ]. *Actorum . . . tridentinarum synodi epilogus*, in S. Merkle, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, II (1911), 386, 388, on which see Jedin, *Konzil*, II, 456-57, and *Council*, II, 513-14.

¹⁹⁷ Massarelli, *Diarium quartum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 642-45, entry for 21 April, 1547, and cf. Severoli, *De Concilio tridentino commentarius*, *ibid.*, pp. 145-46, who says there were thirty-five prelates present. On 22 May (1547) Gianbattista Campeggio, bishop of Majorca and son of the late Cardinal Lorenzo, celebrated a mass of the Holy Spirit in the church of S. Petronio "pro victoria quam Carolus V Caesar Augustus habuit contra duces Saxoniae adeo ut ipsum captivum cepit et eius exercitum prope Humen Albim [the Elbe] profligaverit" (Massarelli, *op. cit.*, in *Conc. Trident.*, I, 654).

¹⁹⁸ Massarelli, *Diarium quartum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 658 ff., entries for 2 June and thereafter. The acts of the Council of Bologna, compiled by Massarelli, and the *sententiae* of the theologians have been published by Seb. Merkle and Theobald Freudenberger, eds., *Conc. Trident.*, VI, pt. 1 (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1950), and Freudenberger, *ibid.*, pts. 2-3 (1972-74). The Turks do not figure in these deliberations.

¹⁹⁹ Massarelli, *ibid.*, in Merkle, I, 695-96, and cf. Angel González Palencia and Eugenio Mele, *Vida y obras de Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza*, II (1942), 93 ff.

²⁰⁰ Massarelli, *ibid.*, in Merkle, I, 781, entry for 17 July, 1548.

homes, since the pope does not intend at this time to continue the council. . . .²⁰¹

More than weariness lay behind the indefinite suspension of the council. Charles V had been made furious by the translation to Bologna, for which he blamed Paul III. The passing months neither softened his temper nor lessened his rancor. On 16 January, 1548, two imperialist attorneys, *fiscali spagnoli*, had delivered a vehement protest before a general congregation. Cardinal del Monte had met the blast against the conciliar presence at Bologna with a firmness and a dignity which did not endear him to Charles.²⁰² The aged pontiff, however, thought that discretion might be more useful than valor in dealing with the irate emperor. If Charles objected so violently to Bologna, it might be possible to transfer the council to Vicenza in the neutral territory of the Venetian Republic. Charles would, of course, object that the council was not being held in an imperial city, but at least he could not say that the freedom of the council was being abridged because of its location in a papal city. Venice was, to be sure, neutral. Furthermore, the Republic intended to remain neutral, but perhaps no more on account of the imperialists than of the Turks.

As the doge and Senate made clear to their ambassador in Rome by a letter of 2 June, 1548, the papal request—"circa il concieder la città di Vicenza per proseguir il concilio in caso che esso concilio si resolvesse de dimandar quella città"—had caused the Signoria some embarrassment. Venice could not now allow the erstwhile Tridentine council to meet in Vicenza, since Sultan Suleiman was in distant Persia. His suspicions would be aroused that the Republic was taking advantage of his absence, for the sultan believed that one of the chief reasons for the existence of the council was "that of uniting the Christian princes to his loss," *alli danni suoi*. He would assume that Venice had been waiting for his removal from the European scene to aid and abet the princes in some anti-Turkish enterprise.²⁰³

²⁰¹ Massarelli, *ibid.*, in Merkle, I, 864, entry for 17 September, 1549.

²⁰² W. Friedensburg, *Nuntaturberichte*, I-10 (1907, repr. 1968), nos. 18-19, pp. 451-55, letters of del Monte and Giovanni Michele Saraceni, archbishop of Acerenza and Matera, to Cardinal Farnese, dated at Bologna on 17 January, 1548; Massarelli, *Diarium quartum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 736-37; Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1548, nos. 6-15; Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 641-46; and note Jedin, "Der kaiserliche Protest gegen die Translation des Konzils von Trient nach Bologna," in *Kirche des Glaubens, Kirche der Geschichte*, II (1966), 202-12.

²⁰³ Paul III could understand, the Senate wrote, "the nation così suspettosa come è quella de Turchi entrasse in gelosia et

suspitione che si avesse a trattare et deliberar di cosa tale in una nostra città, et che havessamo aspettato questa occasione della partita et lontananza di quel Signor [on Suleiman's Persian campaign, cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 26' (46)], nella qual occasione devono noi più che alcun' altro advertir di non far cosa la qual possa darli causa de resentimento o materia di dubitar dell' animo nostro verso di lui. . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 66, fol. 19 [39]). When the time came, the Signoria would take pleasure in Suleiman's "fortunate successes" in Persia, and congratulate him upon his safe return to Istanbul. On 12 October, 1548, the Senate considered the proposed text of a letter to be sent to the bailie in Istanbul (*ibid.*, fol. 45' [65']:

" . . . Abbiamo ricevuto le vostre lettere] de 2 Settembre continente il ritorno di quel serenissimo Signor, et che per il giudicio che si faceva, potrà la Maestà sua esser de li circa alli 15 del mese venturo [i.e., 15 November, but Suleiman got back to Istanbul more than a year later than the bailie's assumption, based upon the current 'giudicio' or rumors], unde habbiamo voluto farvi le presente, commettendovi con il Senato che gionta sua imperial Celsitudine dobbiate subito ritrovarvi con il magnifico Rusten, allegrandovi del incoluto ritorno de sua Maestà con parole espressive il continuato bon animo nostro verso di lei . . . et che da noi inteso il felice gionger de sua Celsitudine alla sua imperial sede [i.e., Istanbul], li mandaremo uno nostro honorato ambascador . . ." and the letter thereafter contains a complaint of "le pessime operatione de Saba Rays et etiam de Drogut Rays contro li navilli et subditi nostri . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 45' [65']). Although text submitted to the Senate for a vote, the text of the letter was rejected (*nihil caprum*, and cf. fols. 48 [68], 52' [72']). Nevertheless, it remains chronologically useful.

Suleiman spent the winter of 1548-1549 in Aleppo (cf. Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 52' [72']), just cited. On 7 February, 1549 (Ven. style 1548), the doge and Senate wrote the bailie (*ibid.*, fol. 69' [89']): ". . . Siamo stati in continua aspettatione di vostre lettere, et finalmente havemo ricevuto quelle de 20 fin 23 di Dicembre, le qual per li avisi che contengono del gionger incolute di quel serenissimo Signor in Alepo ne sono state grate, si come ne è molto piaciuto intender che habbiate secondo il solito fatto feste et demonstratione di allegrezza per il ritorno di sua Maestà, del che vi laudamo. Il chiaus che ne avisate esser stà destinato per portarne la sopraditta nova del gionger in Alepo et delli prosperi successi di sua Maestà non è anchor comparso de qui—non mancaremo come el sia gionto di farlo honorar et accarezare. . . ." Three weeks later, on 1 March (1549), the doge and Senate sent Suleiman a fulsome expression of their pleasure, "havendo . . . inteso con summa satisfatione dell' animo nostro l' incolute et vittorioso ritorno di vostra Maestà nella città de Aleppo" (fol. 79' [93']). Suleiman had written the Signoria from Aleppo on 24 November (1548).

Finally, on 22 January, 1550 (Ven. style 1549), the doge and Senate wrote the bailie (*ibid.*, fol. 131' [151']): "Dalle lettere vostre de 16 et 17 Decembrio, questa matina ricepute, habbiamo inteso gratamente che quel serenissimo Signor si aspettava tra pochi zorni de ritorno, essendo già gionto lo aga grande de ianizari. . . ." The bailie was keeping the Signoria correctly informed. Suleiman returned to Istanbul on 21 December, 1549.

On 11 February, 1550 (Ven. style 1549), the Senate agreed that "havendosi inteso il gionger del serenissimo Signor Turco a Constantinopoli, è cosa conveniente all' ottima pace che havemo con quella Excelsa Porta non differir più la electione di uno ambascador nostro per andarsi allegrar con sua Maestà del incoluto ritorno suo in testimonio del bon animo nostro. . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 135' [155']), and see also fol. 137' [157'], a letter of the doge and Senate to the bailie, dated 15 February, 1550: "Intendessimo a 24 del mese passato per le lettere vostre de 22 de Decembrio del gionger incolute in quella città di quel serenissimo Signore con l' Excelsa Porta. . . ."

Three days after the formal reopening of the council at Bologna, in the ninth session, Charles V had defeated Johann Friedrich, the elector of Saxony, in the decisive battle of Mühlberg (on 24 April, 1547), alongside the river Elbe. Now there was no likelihood of Charles's forcing the Lutherans to send their divines to the moribund council in the pope's own city of Bologna,²⁰⁴ besides which the conciliar fathers had already placed the German Protestants beyond the pale of redemption by publishing (contrary to Charles's frequently-expressed wishes) their anti-Lutheran dogmatic decrees. Instead, at the diet or Reichstag of Augsburg Charles managed to get accepted, and published an "interim" statement of faith (on 15 May, 1548),²⁰⁵ to which we have already alluded. The Augsburg Interim summarized the form of religion which was to obtain in Germany until another general council could find some settlement of the religious issues. Catholic in doctrine, the vaguely-worded Interim granted the Lutherans, with papal permission (which Charles assumed must be forth-

coming, but was not), communion *sub utraque specie* and marriage of the clergy.

As usual, the Venetian Senate kept the Turks informed.²⁰⁶ The Interim—and Charles's Spanish soldiery—evoked widespread resentment. It is hard to see how one could any longer entertain hope of a conciliar solution to the religious problem.

The Turks had presented no problem to either the Hapsburgs or the Holy See throughout the years 1547–1550. Sultan Suleiman had returned to warfare with the Persians. On 14 January, 1547, Luciano degli Ottoni, the abbot of Pomposa, had written Duke Ercole II of Ferrara from Trent that the council had just been informed "che 'l Sophi ha dato una gran rotta al Turco."²⁰⁷ It was good news, even if it was not true. According to the Ottoman historians, Suleiman was not in Persia at this time. The assembly at Trent, however, in close touch with Venice, was not entirely uninformed, and one would think that Ottoni should have known whether Suleiman was then in Persia or not. Some twenty months later (on 5 October, 1548) Massarelli wrote Cardinal Cervini from Bologna

concerning the news which we have had today from Venice to the effect that the Turk is returning to Constantinople from his expedition against the Sophi, having accomplished nothing, for which thanks be to God!

Del Monte wrote in a similar vein to Alessandro Farnese in Rome.²⁰⁸ Suleiman was indeed in Persia in the fall of 1548. Owing to the fact that he did a certain amount of zigzagging while there, it was easy for Massarelli's Venetian source (i.e., the nunzio Giovanni della Casa's Venetian source) to assume that he was heading home when he was actually planning to spend the winter at Aleppo.

Suleiman had set out on his second (or third) expedition against Persia in the spring of 1548, following the renewal of peace with the Hapsburgs. After some months of negotiation Gerard Veltwyck had finally arranged with the Turks a new peace or rather a five years' truce, which in-

²⁰⁴ Charles had been outraged by the translation of the council to Bologna, as Verallio had written Cardinal Farnese from the imperial camp at Plauen ten days before Mühlberg: "... Sua Maestà non crede che la translatione [del concilio di Trento a Bologna] sia stata fatta senza ordine et partecipazione di Sua Santità. . . . dicendo che non crede più a parole di Sua Santità, ma alli effetti che vede. . . ." The move to Bologna had nullified the assembly at Trent, "perché questi principi ch' hanno promesso di stare a quel che determinerà il concilio di Trento, hanno iusta causa di repugnare adesso" (Friedensburg, *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-9, no. 153, pp. 536–42, dated 14 April, 1547).

²⁰⁵ On the historical background and bibliography relating to the Augsburg Interim, see the letters of Julius Pflug, with the introduction and notes of J. V. Pollet, *Julius Pflug, Correspondance*, III (Leyden, 1977), 49–239, and note esp. nos. 374–75, pp. 78–96, letters of Martin Bucer to Pflug and of Pflug to the theologian Johann Gropper of Cologne, dated 13 April and after 15 May, 1548. Cf. Massarelli, *Diarium quarum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 765, 767–68, 772–73, entries for 12 and 21 May and 10 and 16 June, 1548, and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 649 ff.

Some weeks earlier the Venetian Senate had written their baillie in Istanbul that many Lutherans were said to have returned to the *pristina religio catholica*, and were attending church, especially the count palatine and the margrave of Brandenburg. Martin Bucer had arrived in Augsburg, and Melancthon was expected (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 12' [52'], doc. dated 27 April, 1548).

On 11 July (1548) the Senate informed the baillie concerning the conclusion of the diet of Augsburg "che per lettere di Augusta fin 3 del instante intendemo che è stà licentata la dieta, la qual già molti mesi è stata insieme redutta in quella città. . . . et che [among other provisions] hanno provisto al re de Romani di poter fortificar li sui loci verso l' Ongaria, et che è stà fatto uno deposito de danari per pagar fanti 20 m. et cavalli 4 m. contra quelli che volessero molestar lo imperio, et con questa resolutione li principi della dieta partivano per ritornar alli sui stati. . . ." (*ibid.*, Reg. 66, fol. 30' [50']).

²⁰⁶ On 2 June, 1548, as soon as they understood the meaning of the Augsburg Interim, the Venetian Senate wrote the baillie in Istanbul, asking him to transmit the news to Rustem Pasha, "che l' imperator haveva fatto publicar nella dieta alcuni capitoli circa la reformatione della religione sopra quello che deve esser osservato dalla Germania fino che si facci il concilio, accomodandose alle diversità delle opinionie di quella natione, li quali capitoli erano stà accettati dalla detta dieta, con promissione di volerli observar. [et] che sua Maestà haveva fatto proponer nella dieta predetta che 'l se facci uno deposito de tre milioni d' oro da esser spesi per defensione del imperio da quelli che lo volleseno molestar. . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 23' [43']).

²⁰⁷ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, X, append., no. 20, p. 878.

²⁰⁸ Massarelli, *Diarium quarum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 801, entry for 5 October, 1548.

cluded the Emperor Charles, Ferdinand, Paul III, Henry II of France, and the Republic of Venice. Ferdinand was to pay the Porte 30,000 ducats a year. Von Hammer-Purgstall dates the initial signing of the truce on 19 June, 1547.²⁰⁹ According to the Ottoman chroniclers (and to von Hammer), after the long, eastward march by way of Konya and Sivas in the spring and early summer of 1548, Suleiman had occupied Tabriz, which offered no resistance, and then retraced his steps to Van, which was taken in late August (1548), after an eight days' bombardment, with the assistance of traitors within the battered walls. The Ottoman forces and Persian malcontents enjoyed some success against the shah, Tahmāsp I (1524–1576), but as the autumn came on, Suleiman moved southwest into Syria, reaching Aleppo (Halab) before 24 (not 26) November, where he remained until the following June. On 3 July (1549) he is said to have crossed the Euphrates on a long march to the north, arriving on 10 September at Erzurum, whence he dispatched Ahmed Pasha, the second vizir, on a successful six weeks' venture into Georgia, where he is alleged to have seized twenty fortress towns. In early November the Ottoman army began its withdrawal westward, and (as we have noted) Suleiman arrived back in Istanbul on 21 December, 1549. Upon his return he sent King Ferdinand, the Venetians, and Sigismund Augustus of Poland the usual inflated account of his achievements, including the seizure of thirty-one towns, the destruction of fourteen others, and the fortification of another twenty-eight places which had been inadequately defended.²¹⁰

Ratification of the treaty of 1547 had taken some time, but it still had about three years to run. The Venetian Senate was surprised to learn, therefore, from a report of their ambassador in France (as they wrote the bailie in Istanbul on 16 May, 1549) that the Hapsburgs were already seeking the negotiation of a new truce with the Porte for another

five years, although the existing truce still had a good while to go (. . . *trattation di nove tregue per altri cinque anni, se ben ne pare difficil cosa che hora se tratti ditte tregue, mancando longo tempo a compir le altre*). The bailie soon confirmed the fact, however, for with his dispatches of 29–30 April he had enclosed copies of letters which Prince Andrea Doria had sent Mehmed Pasha, and which King Ferdinand had sent Giovanni Maria Malvezzi, his agent at the Porte. There could be little doubt of the intention of Charles V and Ferdinand to extend their truce with the Turks. On 6 and 13 June one heard expressions of satisfaction in the Senate with the bailie's diligence, and it was assumed that if a new truce were really in the offing, Venice as well as France would be included. Doubtless the bailie should seek Rustem Pasha's assistance to help make sure of the desired effect.²¹¹ Although troops were always marching back and forth in Italy, France, Flanders, and Germany, at least the European powers were not at war with one another. For whatever it was worth, and for however long it would last, there was even peace with the Turks. The popes had preached peace, at least within Christendom, and now Paul III had found it. There had still been no effective union, however, of the Christian princes against the Turks, who seemed ever to be victorious.

The general peace was more than welcome to both Paul and the Hapsburgs, for they had troubles enough at home. By this time no reconciliation was possible between Catholics and Protestants, but after Charles's victory at Mühlberg, the pope seemed to fear the consequences of imperial success more than he loathed the aberrance of heresy. Already before Mühlberg, Paul had deserted Charles, withdrawing the papal troops from Germany, and Charles had accused the aged pontiff of luring him into the Schmalkaldic War only to betray him by a base desertion. On 18 January, 1548, Charles wrote his son Philip in Spain of the pope's failure to live up to his commitments during the war and of the feeble will (*poca voluntad*) that his Holiness had shown and did still show for the public affairs of Christendom, especially for the badly needed council: "But despite all that has passed, I pray you, having more regard for the position and dignity of this pope than for his works, to accord him for as long as he may live the respect that is due him."²¹²

²⁰⁹ Jos. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 275–77, 717, trans. J. J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, V (1856), 395–98, 554–55, with the usual alterations in the text.

²¹⁰ Von Hammer-Purgstall, III, 284–87, 718–21, trans. Hellert, VI (1836), 10–15, 461–65, and cf. R. B. Merriman, *Suleiman the Magnificent*, Cambridge, 1944, p. 241; R. M. Savory, "Safavid Persia," in *The Cambridge History of Islam*, I (1970), 404–5; Halil Inalcik, *The Ottoman Empire*, London, 1973, p. 38.

In the Venetian Documenti turchi is a letter from Suleiman to the doge of Venice, "scripta nel fine de la luna del honorato Seval de l'anno 955, che fu a di 24 novembre 1548 in circa," in which he describes his Persian campaign in some detail, and states specifically, "Siamo pervenuti a la città de Alepo in XIIIII giornate [dalla città de Amida] a di 23 del benedetto Seval, che fu 22 novembre 1548." Turkish text with the contemporary Italian translation.

²¹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 89 [109], letter dated 16 May, 1549, and see, *ibid.*, fols. 91 [111], 94 ff. [114 ff.].

²¹² Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, III, 279. Charles was bound to the Farnesi, unfortunately for him, by the marriage of his natural daughter Margaret to the pope's grandson Ottavio, and he recommended Margaret and her children to Philip's kindly consideration.

With Francis dead, and Charles and Ferdinand at peace with the Gran Turco, the Curia Romana could contemplate the dominance of imperial over papal authority. Charles soon found the pope at quite open odds with him; the dispute over Parma and Piacenza only pointed up the pope's hostility. Paul would have nothing to do with the Augsburg Interim, which soon proved to be as unacceptable to Lutherans as to Catholics, and there was a strong reaction in Germany to Charles's other efforts to centralize the imperial government. The way was being prepared for Maurice of Saxony, the son-in-law of Philip of Hesse, and a cabal of Lutheran princes, who were to strike when the time came, and nullify all the advantages Charles had gained at Mühlberg. If during the period of Charles's supremacy (1547-1551) he had been able to depend upon papal co-operation, he might have had a better chance of resolving at least some aspects of the political and religious contest in Germany. By now, however, it had become clear that the German schism was never going to be settled by either a diet or a council. The Catholics would always be in a majority at such assemblies, and the Protestants would not accept foregone conclusions to their disadvantage or undoing. The Curia Romana would not approve such concessions as Charles was willing to make to the Protestants. At his death on 10 November, 1549, Paul III was allying himself with the French.²¹³ Actually he was a nepotist, as interested in the success of the Farnese family as in the end of the German schism. But there is something to be said for his fear of Charles's activities. The political subordination of the Holy See to the emperor was doubtless too high a price to pay for a doctrinal conformity which, being imposed from above, was not likely long to endure.²¹⁴

²¹³ Although the Venetian ambassador in Rome notified his government by letter as late as 12 October, 1549, that both the pope and Cardinal Farnese had denied any knowledge of negotiations then in progress to arrange an alliance between France and the Holy See, the Senate wrote back to their ambassador on the nineteenth that they had received word from the imperial court, and the news was confirmed by the Venetian ambassador in France, that a "defensive league" was indeed being arranged between the pope and Henry II (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 115 [135]). On 26 April, 1547, Dr. Niccolò da Ponte had replaced Gian (Zuan) Antonio Venier as the Republic's ambassador to the Holy See (*ibid.*, Reg. 65, fols. 108^v-109^r [129^v-130^r]).

²¹⁴ From Brussels on 20 November, 1549, Charles wrote the Sacred College that he had received the sad news of Paul III's death: if God had not seen fit to call him to that happier life to be found in death, he would have wished that Paul might have been spared longer to serve the Church, but now the College must elect a pastor worthy of the earliest traditions of the Roman Church (Lanz, II, no. 617, pp. 639-40). On Paul's

death and the activities of the cardinals immediately thereafter, see Massarelli, *Diarium quartum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I, 872-73, entries for 7-10 November, and esp. *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *ibid.*, II (1911), 3-26. Massarelli's diaries are invaluable and incredibly interesting. Note, too, Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 9, fol. 120^r: "Die dominica X^a Novembris 1549 in aurora obiit Paulus Papa III febre continua et catharro correptus;" . . . die Martis XIX eiusdem fuerunt co[e]pte celebrari eius esseque habita oratione funebri per D. Romulum Amaseum" (*ibid.*, fol. 121^r): "die XXVIII eiusdem fuerunt celebrate ultime exequie que duraverunt per novem dies non computata die dominica" (fol. 121^r), and cf. the Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 7, fol. 34^r, by mod. stamped enumeration).

On 13 November the Venetian Senate wrote their bailie in Istanbul that they had just learned of the pope's death "on the tenth before daybreak." The bailie was to convey the news to Rustem Pasha "as usual," with further interesting information about a threatened dispute over Parma. Although eight Farnesi were to rule the duchy of Parma for almost two centuries (until 1731), it looked as though Ottavio, the son of Pierluigi (who had been murdered at Piacenza on 10 December, 1547), might be losing out after the pope's death.

As the Senate wrote the bailie, "Questi di prosimi avanti la morte di soa Santità il Duca Ottavio, suo nepote, genero del imperator, secretamente et senza scienza della Beattitudine soa si partì da Roma, et andato in Parma tenò di entrar nella rocca et farsene patrono, il che non li essendo riuscito per esserne avveduto il signor Camillo Orsini, qual è al governo di quella città, sene uscì della terra, et fermatosi in un castello assai forte del territorio, cominciò a tuor alcuni luoghi et fortificarli et tuttavia continua a far gente per ottenere quella città" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 118^v-119^r [138^v-139^r]). Orsini said that he was holding Parma for the new pope (*ibid.*, fols. 120^v-121^r [140^v-141^r]). The Turks were always fascinated by news concerning the Holy See. A week after writing the bailie in Istanbul the Senate sent condolences to the Sacred College and Cardinal Farnese (*ibid.*, fols. 121^v-122^r [141^v-142^r], dated 20 November, 1549).

The imperialists under Ferrante Gonzaga, then governor of Milan, had occupied Piacenza after the death of Pierluigi, which had led Paul III to reclaim both Parma and Piacenza for the Holy See. Paul seemed willing thus to deprive the Farnesi of the succession to Parma if he could by this means also force Gonzaga to give up the papal fief of Piacenza. The decision did not lie with Gonzaga, however, but with Charles V, who (despite the imperialists' murder of Pierluigi) had no intention of returning Piacenza to the Holy See, as the Venetian Senate wrote the bailie in Istanbul on 16 July, 1549:

"Per lettere da Bruxelles fin 29 del mese passato siamo avvisati che l'imperator haveva expedito et rimandato al pontefice il signor Julio Orsino, si diceva con risolutione de non restituir Piacenza alla Chiesa, dicendo soa Cesarea Maestà le ragioni del Imperio esser maggior di quelle della Chiesa, et che offese dar al Duca Ottavio genero di soa Maestà et nepote del pontefice un[o] stato de ducati 40 in 50 m. di entrata all'anno in ricompensa di Piacenza et insieme di Parma, relaxandola il papa al Imperio, et questo fin che sarà fatto giudicio definitivo quale raggion siano maior in ditte città ovvero della Chiesa ovvero del Imperio" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 109^v [123^v]).

When the device of claiming Piacenza for the Holy See did not succeed, and Paul III turned to France, he decided to bestow Parma upon his youngest grandson Orazio, who was to marry Henry II's natural daughter Diane de France. Ottavio Farnese was having none of it (cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V [repr. 1956], 673-76, and appendix, nos. 83-84, p. 863), and despite some early vicissitudes of fortune Ottavio reigned as duke of Parma until his death in 1586.

13. THE ELECTION OF JULIUS III, THE COUNCIL OF TRENT, THE TURKS AND THE WAR OF PARMA (1549-1552)

THE RENAISSANCE PAPACY ended with Paul III, whose passing marks the beginning of a new and less colorful era in the endless annals of the Holy See. The congregation of cardinals which finally chose his successor, however, remains one of the most interesting—and least secret—conclaves of the late medieval and early modern period. It was also a long conclave—*vacavit tum Sedes menses duos dies XXIX*—the papal throne was vacant for eighty-nine days. The conclave itself was to last seventy-two days; sixty-one scrutinies or polls would prove necessary to elect a pope.

During the early afternoon of 10 November (1549), several hours after Paul's death, the twenty-nine cardinals then in Rome met in *congregatione* in the Vatican Palace. The fisherman's ring and the papal seal were broken. Cardinals Giovanni Domenico de Cupis, Rodolfo Pio of Carpi, and Niccolò Ridolfi were empowered by the Sacred College to "take the responsibility of looking out for the city, enlisting soldiers for its defense, receiving money from the Castel S. Angelo for the expenses which will have to be met, providing also for the conclave and its custody, and doing everything else which will be found necessary for the security and peace of the city itself and the states of the Church."

Three other cardinals were chosen to attend to the deceased pontiff's obsequies. Two prelates were appointed "governors of the city"—Gianmichele Saraceni, archbishop of Acerenza and Matera, being given authority within the "Leonine city," and Philos Roverella, bishop of Ascoli Piceno, in the rest of Rome. Two other prelates were made *gubernatores extra Urbem*. The Conservatori of the city rendered a formal obedience to the Sacred College, offering their services and requesting confirmation of the "grace" which Paul III had granted the city the day before he died, exempting the inhabitants from the recently-imposed grain or mill tax. The congregation of 10 November closed about 4:00 P.M. when de Cupis, dean of the Sacred College, informed the Conservatori that the College had confirmed their exemption from the tax.¹

¹ Angelo Massarelli, *Diarium quintum* [de conclavi post obitum Pauli III, a 6 Novembris 1549 usque ad 8 Februarii 1550], in Sebastian Merkle, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, II (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1911), 4-9.

On the following day, a Monday (11 November, 1549), the second congregation of cardinals *post obitum pontificis* was held "in the apostolic palace, in the hall where the secret consistories are usually held." The four "governors" whom the cardinals had chosen on the tenth took an oath of allegiance to the Sacred College, and officers were appointed for the infantry which had been recruited for the defense of the city. Paul III's grandson Orazio Farnese, duke of Castro, as *praefectus urbis* should have been in command of the military forces that would protect the city during the coming conclave. The imperial envoy Don Diego de Mendoza complained, however, as Massarelli tells us,

that the custody of the city was going to be left to the said most illustrious Duke Orazio, since he is the [prospective] son-in-law of the most Christian king [Henry II] and tied to the latter by many bonds, and hence the city itself would be under the dominance of the French king—so [Don Diego] asked the College to take precautions against this.

Mendoza also stated that he intended himself to have as many soldiers in Rome as Orazio Farnese had, so that there should not be fewer pro-imperialist forces on hand than there were pro-French. The matter was clearly "of some moment." The cardinals in congregation therefore decided, after various exchanges of opinion, to appoint two imperialist officers, Alessandro Vitelli and Giuliano Cesarini, to serve with Orazio as lieutenants.²

At his death Paul III had left fifty-four cardinals in the Sacred College, of whom twenty-five were out of the city. Onofrio Panvinio, the historian of the papacy and a contemporary of Angelo Massarelli, has added to his copy of the latter's (fifth) diary the names of both the cardinals in Rome and those absent on 10 November.³ As time passed,

² Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 9.

³ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 7, and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 4. Panvinio's recension of the *Diarium quintum* may be found in a Munich MS. (Cod. lat. 152). Panvinio was born on 24 February, 1550; he died on 7 April, 1568; on his career, see Merkle, II, pp. CXXIII ff., and on his works, Davide Aurelio Perini, *Onofrio Panvinio e le sue opere*, Rome, 1899, with twenty-two hitherto unpublished letters and a miscellany of other texts.

Panvinio's massive work in ten books, *De varia Romani Pontificis creatione libri X*, is contained in six volumes in the Munich

and soldiers moved through the streets, the city was filled with fears and rumors. There were also serious disturbances. On 19 November the nine days' obsequies began with a gathering of all the cardinals in the Sistine Chapel. Cardinal de Cupis celebrated the mass *pro defunctis*, and the learned Romolo Amaseo preached the sermon, extolling Paul III's long life and long pontificate.

The walls and columns of S. Peter's were draped with the late pope's armorial bearings. A black linen banner bore the inscription PAULO III PONT. MAX. A huge catafalque, a "doloris castrum" supported by twelve wooden columns, had been set up in the nave of the church. It was aglow with lighted candles, in the midst of which the bier had been placed, covered with cloth of gold. Four men, dressed in "lugubrious garb," stood by with large fans to keep the flies away. They made a pleasant gentle breeze, *tanquam praesentis pontifici*, "and if there were no flies there, neither was the pope's body, but even so an ancient custom was observed."

On the first day of the funeral rites two hundred masses were said in S. Peter's for the old pontiff's soul, and another hundred on each of the following eight days. Every celebrant got "one giulio, which is the eleventh part of a ducat." On that first day the canons of S. Peter's received a hundred ducats, and the local clerics made something on the tapers and candles which were left over from the catafalque and other lighted areas in the church. All the costs of the obsequies were borne by the Apostolic Camera.

The first day's rites attended to, the cardinals convened in their seventh congregation. A letter was read from Giovanni della Casa, the nuncio in Venice, expressing the grief of the Signoria at the loss of so great a shepherd of the wayward flock. Cardinal Alessandro Farnese told the Sacred College that Paul III just before his death, as he lay gravely ill, had sent a brief to Camillo Orsini, the governor of Parma, to the effect "that in the event of his Holiness's death [Orsini] should restore the city to the most illustrious Duke Ottavio Farnese. . . ." Orsini had received the brief, but wanted the assurance of the Sacred College that it was indeed Paul III's intention to give Parma back to Ottavio. The latter's brother, Cardinal Alessandro, now asked the Sacred College to confirm the

pope's last wishes, pointing out that this was only just, since the College had already agreed to Ottavio's enfeoffment with Parma and indeed with Piacenza as well.

Alessandro told the cardinals that he was sure they would not go against the decision they had taken. They had confirmed other deathbed intentions of his late Holiness, such as the remission of the two grain-and-mill *gabellas*, which had provided the papal government with an annual revenue of some 50,000 ducats. The remission of the two taxes was a "mera gratia." The Farnese request was a matter of "pura iustitia, since the most illustrious lord Ottavio was the true and rightful duke of Parma." Although Gian Pietro Carafa and one or two other cardinals objected, all the rest gave their *placet* to the Farnese request, and authorized Ottavio's occupation of Parma.⁴

In the meantime the absent cardinals had been coming to Rome. On the afternoon of 11 November Antoine de Meudon, cardinal bishop of Orléans, returned to the city from a vacation in Farnese territory. The Florentine Niccolò de' Gaddi arrived on the fourteenth, Ennio Filonardi on the sixteenth, and Cristoforo Madruzzo on the nineteenth. Two days later, on 21 November, the Florentine Giovanni Salsvati, the uncle of the queen of France (Catherine de' Medici), and Ercole Gonzaga, the regent of Mantua and brother of the imperialist Ferrante, entered Rome to join their confrères in the coming conclave. On the twenty-second the French cardinal Robert de Lenoncourt, bishop of Châlons-sur-Marne, and the Florentine Innocenzo Gibo, the son of Leo X's sister Magdalena, made their appearance. Gianmaria del Monte, president of the Council of Trent and legate of Bologna, came

⁴ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 12-13, on a widespread popular disturbance (during the night of 13 November) owing to a false rumor that Spanish soldiers were approaching the Ponte Milvio, and, *ibid.*, pp. 14-16, for the events of 19 November and Cardinal Alessandro Farnese's appeal to the Sacred College on his brother Ottavio's behalf. On the next two days, 20 and 21 November, Carafa was joined by de Cupis in objecting to the restoration of Parma to Ottavio, but the majority of the cardinals adhered to their original decision (*ibid.*, pp. 17, 19). Romolo Amaseo, who preached the sermon on 19 November, was one of the best-known scholars of the sixteenth century (see Rino Avesani, in the *Dizionario biografico degli italiani*, II [1960], 660-66). Selections from the dispatches of the Florentine ambassador in Rome to Cosimo I from 10 November, 1549, to 2 January, 1550, may be found in Giuseppe Canestrini, ed., *Legazioni di Avvertito Scrittore*. . . . Florence, 1855, pp. 207-29. On the problems besetting the conclave of 1549-1550, note also Giuseppe de Leva, "La Elezione di Papa Giulio III." *Rivista storica italiana*, I (1884), 22-38.

MS. referred to (Codd. lat. 147-52); the sixth volume contains the tenth book, which covers the elections of Julius III, Marcellus II, Paul IV, and Pius IV, and is always identified as Cod. lat. Monacensis 152, on which see Merkle, II, pp. CXXXI-CXXXIV.

back to Rome on 23 November, after an absence of almost five years. Cardinal Giulio della Rovere, the brother of Duke Guidobaldo of Urbino, arrived at the same time. On the twenty-fourth Otto von Truchsess, cardinal bishop of Augsburg, and Girulamo Doria, the cardinal of Genoa, made their entry into the city.⁵

In the fourteenth congregation *post obitum pontificis*, held on 27 November, these twelve members of the Sacred College joined the twenty-nine, who had been in Rome at the time of Paul III's death, in the assignment by lot of the cells they were to occupy during the conclave. The sick cardinals, however, were not exposed to the caprice of drawing lots, but were given cells which had been built "in the hall where secret consistories are usually held, which is farther away and warmer, the area least beset by wind and noise, and which also has the advantage of a fire," i.e., the Sala del Concistoro Segreto (or dello Spogliatoio). Massarelli has described the arrangements:

The cells themselves were constructed in the apostolic palace at the Vatican in the six larger halls, namely, the "Aula Prima," which is called the Hall of Kings [now the Sala Regia], the chapel of Sixtus [the Cappella Sistina], the first and second halls where public consistories are usually held [the two parts of the Sala Ducale], as well as the first and second halls where the secret consistories have usually been held [the Sala dei Paramenti and dello Spogliatoio]. The cells are twenty palms long, fifteen palms wide and fifteen high, made of wooden boards fitted together, with planks put on the floor. The sides and overhead covering are decked out in a green cloth, which is popularly called "saia," if they are old cardinals, but if they were created by the late pontiff, in a cloth of violet color.⁶

The ninth and last day of Paul III's obsequies fell on 28 November. The cardinals were to enter the conclave the next day, but nine French cardinals had not yet reached Rome. The papal election would be a contest between the imperialists and the French. The two Farnese cardinals, the brothers Alessandro and Ranuccio, their cousin Guido Ascanio Sforza, and their supporters tended

to side with the imperialists, who had tried to begin the funeral rites as soon as possible in order to get them over with and, they hoped, to elect a pro-imperialist pope before the arrival of the French cardinals. With the aid, however, of Cardinal Ippolito d' Este of Ferrara, the French ambassador Claude d' Urfé had managed to delay the novena of mourning by a week or more, as he wrote his government (on 16 November).⁷

At 9:00 A.M. on 29 November (1549) all the cardinals present in Rome gathered in the basilica of S. Peter's, where Giovanni Salviati, cardinal bishop of Porto, "the second in rank in the Sacred College," celebrated the solemn mass of the Holy Spirit. Thereafter Giovanni Beroaldo, the Sicilian bishop of Telesse (a suffragan see of Benevento), had the honor of preaching the sermon. He exhorted the cardinals to lay aside both their hatreds and their affections. Keeping in mind only the well-being of Christendom and the honor of God on high, they should elect as pope such a one as the universal Church and the Holy See required in those turbulent, calamitous times. After Beroaldo's sermon, the cardinals filed out, two by two, according to the processional order of their rank. With the cross preceding them, they entered the conclave at noon (*hora 19*) to the strains of the *Veni, creator spiritus*.⁸ They had embarked upon one of the most contentious conclaves—only the election of Pius IV Medici was to take longer and prove more difficult—of the entire sixteenth century.

⁷ Guillaume Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d' estat des roys, princes, ambassadeurs, et autres ministres sous les regnes de François Premier, Henry II, et François II*, 2 vols., Paris, 1666, II, 253-54, d' Urfé's letter of 16 November, 1549: "... Les Impériaux pourchassent fort les obseques du feu Pape, les serviteurs du Roy et moy les prolongeons tant que nous pouvons, entre lesquels l' autorité et présence de Monsieur le Cardinal de Ferrare a beaucoup servy, et sert grandement en ce lieu, principalement en cet affaire. Lundy prochain se devoient commencer les obseques [the obsequies began a day later, on Tuesday, 19 November]; le bruit est que l' on différera jusques à leudy ensuivant, qui sera le 21. de ce mois [which d' Urfé would have much preferred], pour entrer en Conclave le penultiesme ou le dernier iour. le vous envoie le nom de ceux que l' on estime estre neutres, et de ceux qui ont le plus de voix pour parvenir au Papat: Salviaty, Rodolphy, Angleterre [Reginald Pole] sont les principaux—au moins sur lesquels il est baillé plus d' argent à la banque: l' on doute fort que Parme ne se rende entre les mains du Duc Octavio."

Incidentally, the altar and wainscoting from the chapel of the Château la Bastie d' Urfé near Lyon, done in the workshop of Fra Damiano da Bergamo in the convent of S. Domenico in Bologna, and commissioned by Claude d' Urfé, may be found at the Metropolitan Museum in New York City.

⁸ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 26. English writers usually refer to the mass of the Holy Ghost.

⁵ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 10, 13, 14, 16, 19, 21, 22, 23. Massarelli, *ibid.*, p. 21, by a slip of the pen calls Robert de Lenoncourt François (Franciscus), which may have been one of the several names he doubtless had.

⁶ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 25, and cf. Franz Ehrle and Hermann Egger, *Die Conclavepläne: Beiträge zu ihrer Entwicklungsgeschichte*, Città del Vaticano, 1933, pp. 16-20, 29-30, 35 (Studi e documenti per la storia del Palazzo Apostolico Vaticano, fasc. V). On the long history of the Vatican Palace, note Deocleio Redig de Campos, *I Palazzi Vaticani*, Bologna, 1967.

The conclave began with an assembly of the cardinals in the Cappella Paolina, which Paul III had built on the south end of the Sala Regia. After prayers in the Paolina the cardinals repaired to their cells. Since the conclave was not to be closed, however, until 10:00 or even 11:00 P.M. (of 29 November), cardinals who had apartments in the Vatican palace were allowed to return to their quarters for meals and to remain there all day if they wished. Those who had houses nearby could also go home, as Cardinal Giovanni Morone did, for he lived close to the Piazza S. Pietro.

The first congregation of the conclave was held at 2:00 P.M. (on 29 November). Don Diego de Mendoza, the imperial ambassador to the Curia, now addressed the Sacred College, saying that he had received a letter from the Emperor Charles V, written during Paul III's illness but before his death. Charles hoped that, if Paul did in fact die, the cardinals would elect as his successor a pontiff "who could guide the Church of God in proper fashion, and that [whoever was chosen] would continue the Council [of Trent] in the German province in which it had begun." The emperor stated that it was his intention to protect the Farnese family; he also declared his affection for the Colonnae and for Duke Cosimo I de' Medici.

Mendoza asked the cardinals to have due concern for the emperor's wishes. Their reply was that *Spiritus Sancti auxilio* they would try to give Paul III a worthy and laudable successor who could meet the needs of the Church, but as far as the council was concerned, there was nothing they could say. Its resumption at Trent (or elsewhere) would rest with the decision of the new pope. Thereafter the guardians of the conclave—the ambassadors, curial prelates, and barons, as well as the Conservatori of the city—took an oath of allegiance to Gian Domenico de Cupis, the dean of the Sacred College.⁹

⁹ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 26-29, where the layout of the cells is given on a plan which makes it possible to locate the habitation of each cardinal during the conclave. Although there were fifty-four cardinals, only fifty-two cells had been constructed. It was almost inconceivable that all could attend the conclave, and three cardinals did not come to Rome—Claude de Givry, bishop of Langres; Jacques d'Anebault, bishop of Lisieux; and Henry of Portugal, prince archbishop of Évora.

Four cardinals withdrew from the conclave because of illness, and *durante conclavi* two of them died—Ennio Filonardi and Niccolò Ridolfi. Forty-seven cardinals were present at the final election (Massarelli, *ibid.*, II, 144-45, gives their names). Of the fifty-two cells, forty-eight were numbered (see the plan, *ibid.*, II, 28). The four cells in the Sala del Conclistoro Segreto, which were reserved for cardinals too sick to take part in the proceedings, were not given numbers, because they were not assigned by lot. There is a brief account of the conclave in

At about 9:00 P.M. on 29 November three cardinals, the first of each rank (*ordo*)—the bishop de Cupis, the priest Rodolfo Pio of Carpi, and the deacon Niccolò Ridolfi—together with Guido Ascanio Sforza, the cardinal camerlengo, made their way through the Sistine Chapel and the five other halls of the conclave, "omnesque exceptis conclavistis ipsum conclave exire iussi fuerunt." All persons were now ordered to remove themselves from the halls, leaving the cardinals alone with their attendants, the conclavistae. Angelo Massarelli was among those who remained; he was Marcello Cervini's secretary and conclavista; his entire fifth diary is devoted to the conclave. Not all unauthorized persons left, however, for some concealed themselves, remaining hidden here and there. The interlopers and meddlers left before daybreak "through the small door left [open] in the portal of the conclave" (*per portulam ostio conclavis relictam*). For weeks on end, however, the security of the conclave was violated—the ambassadors of both Charles V and Henry II being unconscionable meddlers—until, later on, the Portuguese cardinal Miguel de Silva complained to de Cupis that the conclave was more open than closed (*non conclusum sed patens conclave*).

On 30 November, the second day of the conclave, Rodolfo Pio, Madruzzo, Ercole Gonzaga, and the Spanish cardinals approached de Cupis as dean of the Sacred College with the complaint that artful delays had impeded the opening of the conclave in order to give [nine] French cardinals time to get to Rome. They wanted to get to the voting, *ad scrutinia et electionem pontificis*, lest the Church should be deprived of a pastor any longer than necessary. They referred to earlier conclaves which had set about their business with expeditious success, but they were told (and, among others, de Cupis was pro-French)

that in a matter of such great moment we must proceed with all due deliberation, following the example of our forebears, who have not only preserved the Holy Apostolic See but have added to its lustre, especially when a matter arose upon which the well-being not of a single province or city but of the whole world depended.

J. B. Saegmüller, *Die Papstwahlen und die Staaten von 1447 bis 1555*, Tübingen, 1890, pp. 181-94; a fuller and better account in Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, X11, 1-44, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 3-35; and cf. Hubert Jedin, *Geschichte des Konzils von Trident*, III (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1970), 219-22. On Don Diego's activities at the conclave of 1549-1550, see Angel González Palencia and Eugenio Mele, *Vida y obras de Don Diego Hurtado de Mendoza*, 3 vols., Madrid, 1941-43, II, 127 ff. Note also Erika Spivakovsky, *Son of the Alhambra: Diego Hurtado de Mendoza, 1504-1575*, Austin and London, 1970, pp. 225-45, who neglected to use Massarelli's important *Diarium quintum*.

First they must read and swear to adhere to the terms of Julius II's bull against the simoniacal election of a pope. They must decide how they were going to vote (on 3 December they chose to cast "closed" ballots, *ut vota secreto darentur*). They must prepare an election capitulation which would bind the pontiff they were going in due course to set upon S. Peter's throne. The imperialists objected to the time an orderly procedure would entail. They were much in the majority, but if the French cardinals, who were known to be in *itinere*, should arrive in time, the contending parties would be nearly balanced. The pro-French cardinals de Cupis, Giovanni Salviati, Francesco Pisani, Tiberio Crispi, and others insisted upon a proper attention to important details, but *contentio orta fuit*, for Juan Álvarez de Toledo, Francisco de Mendoza, Bartolomé de la Cueva, Marcello Crescenzi, and the imperialists entertained a contrary view. Nightfall broke up the argument.

Despite the excitement and historic importance of the conclave, most of the cardinals would soon be wishing they were elsewhere. About 9:00 A.M. the master of ceremonies would ring a bell in the Sala Regia, and announce that the cardinals' servitors had brought their food on box-like trays, which were passed through a little window in the conclave portal. Every tray was inspected to see that no messages entered or left the conclave, although the meddlers found ways to penetrate the cardinals' isolation. On 1 December, the third day of the conclave, the cardinals gathered in the Cappella Paolina, and swore to abide by Julius II's bull *contra simoniacos* and Gregory X's constitution *Ubi periculum*, which had established the rigorous regime of the conclave (in 1274). Six cardinals were elected to prepare the election capitulation which (one hoped) would bind the next pope to certain courses of action. The conclavists also met that day to learn of their extensive privileges and immunities, and as it was getting dark (about 6:00 P.M.) Don Diego de Mendoza appeared at the portal of the conclave. He presented a letter from Charles V to the Sacred College, saying only that the contents of the letter would make clear his imperial master's upright and pious intentions to support the Christian faith and to do right by the Holy See.¹⁰

¹⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in *Conc. Trident.*, II, 30-34, 36, with selections (in Merkle's notes) from the account of Alessandro Farnese's conclavist Sebastiano Gualterio and from that of Lodovico Bondoni de' Branchi, called Firmanus, on whom cf. *ibid.*, introd., II, pp. xxx ff., cviii ff. Branchi was the master of ceremonies. Charles V's letter was read to the cardinals on 2 December, the fourth day of the conclave (*ibid.*, II, 35).

The first vote or "scrutiny" was held on 3 December, the fifth day of the conclave. The voting was done in the Cappella Paolina (not the Sistina, where nineteen cells had been built). A golden chalice had been placed upon the altar, and covered, to receive the ballots (*schedulae suffragiorum*). Before coming into the chapel every cardinal had equipped himself with a "schedula" on which he had written the name or names of the person or persons of his choice. He might vote for one, two, three, or even four or more persons. They would all be members of the Sacred College. His ballot or voting paper was a palm in length and two fingers wide. His name appeared at the beginning of his ballot, as *Ego M. cardinalis S. Crucis*, which portion of the ballot was folded and sealed, "so that it should not be apparent whose ballot it was." The remainder of the ballot carried the name or names of the voter's choice, as *Eligo in summum pontificem reverendissimum dominum cardinalem talem vel tales*. This part of the ballot was folded but not sealed, so that the names of the candidates could be counted. The three cardinal *deputati*, de Cupis, Carpi, and Cibo (whom Massarelli now identifies as the *primus diaconus*) inspected the chalice, from which the cover was removed only to admit the ballots.

De Cupis, as dean of the Sacred College and bishop of Ostia and Velletri, voted first. Salviati, as bishop of Porto, cast the second ballot. The cardinals voted *secundum ordinem*, the bishops first, the priests next, the deacons last. When all the votes were in, the ballots were piled upon a table placed before the steps of the altar. De Cupis picked up the ballots one by one, read them to himself, and handed them to Carpi, who read them and gave them to Cibo one by one. As he received each ballot, Cibo read *clara et alta voce* the name or names inscribed on it. The cardinals were seated "on little stools" (*in parvis scabellis*), attentively taking notes. Reginald Pole received twenty-one votes. Juan Álvarez de Toledo thirteen, de Cupis and Francesco Sfondrato each twelve, and Gian Pietro Carafa ten. And despite the preponderance of pro-imperialist cardinals in the conclave, Marcello Cervini, to whom Charles V objected, received nine votes.¹¹

¹¹ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 36-38. In a letter to Diego de Mendoza, dated at Brussels on 20 November, 1549, Charles V (having heard that Paul III was "gravely ill") had made clear that Juan Álvarez de Toledo was his first choice for election as pope. Juan Álvarez was the brother of Pedro de Toledo, Charles's viceroy in Naples. If Juan Álvarez could not command votes enough, Charles wanted Rodolfo Pio of Carpi, Pole, Giovanni Morone, or Sfondrato. Understandably enough, Charles wanted no Frenchman on the papal throne; he was also opposed to five Italians—Salviati, Cervini, Niccolò Ridolfi, Girolamo Capodiferno, and Girolamo Verallo (for the text of Charles's letter of 20 November, 1549,

The second scrutiny came on Wednesday, 4 December, the sixth day of the conclave. Pedro Pacheco had arrived in Rome early in the morning. He entered the conclave at 7:00 A.M., and took the oath to abide by Julius II's bull *contra simoniacos* and Gregory X's constitution *Ubi periculum*. His presence raised the number of cardinals to forty-two, and strengthened the imperialists by one more vote. Reginald Pole's election had been widely predicted, but the Flemish scholar Andreas Masius doubted whether he would make it. Pole was learned and upright, but the rigors of virtue did not necessarily gain a candidate victory in the conclave.¹²

When the scrutiny was held, Pole received twenty-four votes, Juan Álvarez fourteen, Carpi eleven, Gian Pietro Carafa ten, and de Cupis eight. For future reference we may note that in the first scrutiny Gianmaria del Monte, the first president of the Council of Trent, was given five votes, and in this (the second) scrutiny he received six. Despite Andreas Masius's view of the situation, it looked as though Pole might well be elected pope on the following day.¹³

The pro-French faction in the conclave was alarmed. At the first hour of the night (6:00 P.M. in early December) the French ambassador Claude d'Urfé appeared at the door of the conclave. He demanded a hearing of the Sacred College. The three cardinal "deputies" met him at the *fenestrimo* through which food was passed, "and they heard him out" (*atque ei copiam fandi dederunt*). In his king's name d'Urfé asked the assembled cardinals to hold up further scrutinies—"to sit on the election of the pope," *supersedere . . . in electione pon-*

tificis—until the French cardinals reached Rome. D'Urfé did not have the slightest idea where they were. Massarelli informs us that d'Urfé claimed they had already reached Civitavecchia (*et iam Centumcellas applicuerunt*). D'Urfé wrote Henry II that he had told the Sacred College the French cardinals had sailed from Marseille and had reached Corsica. In any event he did state that the French cardinals were too numerous, too important, to treat with contemptuous disregard. Henry II would be grateful for just and proper consideration. Should the cardinals in conclave act otherwise, however, the French would not acknowledge the validity of their act. He presented the cardinal deputies with a letter from the king formally authorizing his protest.

When the imperialists learned of d'Urfé's spirited remonstrance, they feared that the postponement he demanded would imperil Pole's election. They decided not to wait for the next day's scrutiny. They would act at once, and leave no device untried to achieve their purpose. Pole had just received twenty-four votes in the last scrutiny; he required twenty-eight, a two-thirds majority of the forty-two cardinals in the conclave. At the sixth hour of the night (11:00 P.M.) they made ready to acclaim him pope by "adoration," and informed him that they were going straightway to his cell (in the Sala Regia) to hail him as pope by the act of adoration. They assumed or at least hoped that others would join them in this sudden inspiration.

The Gallican cardinals were aghast, and tried by various means of dissuasion to forestall such a headlong gesture. They said they would not accept Pole's election in this way; they would make a formal protest *de electionis nullitate*, and there would be schism. They claimed, according to Massarelli, that there were eleven French cardinals en route to Rome. There was consternation in the conclave, and for two hours the cardinals were to be seen milling about outside their cells in the halls, but the Gallican cardinals and those who objected to the *adoratio* prevailed. One by one the cardinals retired to their cells. Pole was not acclaimed by adoration, *et nas papam habere non potuimus*.¹⁴ Apparently Pole had not approved of the precipi-

see Gottfried Buschbell, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, XI [1937], no. 400, pp. 525-26, and note, *ibid.*, p. 527, note 1. Cf. Wilhelm Maurenbrecher, *Karl V. und die deutschen Protestanten (1545-1555)*, Düsseldorf, 1865, pp. 219-20, and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), p. 9.

All twelve popes from Calixtus III to Paul III (from 1455 to 1554) had been elected in the no longer existent Chapel of S. Niccolò da Bari. The conclave of 1549-1550 was the first in which the scrutinies were held in the Cappella Paolina (cf. Volume II of the present work, pp. 271 with note, 391).

¹² As Masius wrote his friend, the abbot Gerwick von Weingarten, from Rome on 3 December, 1549, "Fama beatum Anglum [Pole]; ego qua ratione ille fiat non video, nisi quia et doctus et probus habetur. Sed non solet harum virtutum magna haberi ratio! Ego plus spei de Sfondrato habeo . . ." (Max Lössen, ed., *Briefe von Andreas Masius und seinen Freunden [1538-1573]*, Leipzig, 1886, no. 45, p. 55).

¹³ On the struggle in the conclave, see Diego de Mendoza's letter of 3-5 December, 1549, to Charles V in August von Druffel, *Briefe und Akten zur Geschichte des sechszehnten Jahrhunderts mit besonderer Rücksicht auf Bayerns Fürstenhaus: Beiträge zur Reichsgeschichte (1546-1555)*, 4 vols., Munich, 1875-96, I, no. 352, pp. 306-12, with the addenda in Druffel's notes.

¹⁴ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 42-43. At this time there were only three French cardinals in the conclave (Georges d'Armagnac, Antoine de Meudon, and Robert Lenoncourt). In a letter to Henry II, written from Rome on 4-6 December (1549), d'Urfé tells of his encounter at the door of the conclave somewhat differently. He says that he dealt with the master of ceremonies (Firmanus), and that he had told the latter the French cardinals had sailed from Marseille and had reached Corsica. He admitted, however, that he had had

tance of his supporters. According to the Venetian ambassador Matteo Dandolo, milord cardinal of England was alleged to have said that, if it was the will of God, he wanted to enter upon his papacy not "by the window, but by the door."¹⁵

The third scrutiny came on Thursday, 5 December (1549), the seventh day of the conclave. It remains a *dies mirabilis* in the history of papal elections. During the excitement of the night before, Cardinals Gianmaria del Monte, Federico de' Cesi, and Niccolò de' Gaddi had promised the imperialists that they would yield their votes by "accession" to effect Pole's election. On the whole they had been more or less attached to the French party, but their accession "to Pole's declaration" (*ad Poli renunciationem*) now seemed to assure the English reformer's election. Giovanni Salviati got wind of the agreement, however, and sought to undo it as best he could. He went to Ippolito d' Este, the leader of the French faction, who in turn sought out del Monte, Cesi, and Gaddi, each one separately. D' Este implored them at least to promise not to give their votes to Pole until the latter had received twenty-six other votes—*sic enim et Caesarianis, quibus promiserunt, fidem servarent, nec a Gallis deficerent*—for in this way they could keep faith with the imperialists and not forsake the French! This each one of them agreed to do.¹⁶

At 9:00 A.M. on the morning of the fifth, when the celebration of mass should have begun the day, the master of ceremonies Firmanus was told not to ring the bell to alert the cardinals as to the hour. He was simply to wait until they assembled. They had been arguing pro and con Pole for some time.

no word of their progress since they were in Moulins! Nevertheless, his account is on the whole in agreement with that of Massarelli (Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d' état*, II [1666], 254-55). Cf. Matteo Dandolo's letter to the Venetian Signoria from Rome on 5 December (Rawdon Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, V [London, 1873], no. 596, p. 281).

¹⁵ Matteo Dandolo, *Relazione di Roma*, in Eugenio Albèri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. II, vol. III (Florence, 1846), 346: "Ma esso Reverendissimo d' Inghilterra non vi si volle mai lasciar condurre, dicendo che non voleva entrare per fenestram sed per ostium, se pure piacesse a Dio di così volere."

¹⁶ Matteo Dandolo's commission, dated 4 April, 1549, is to go to Rome as the Venetian ambassador to the Holy See, may be found in the Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 77^v-78^r [97^v-98^r]. He replaced Niccolò da Ponte, who now returned to the lagoon.

¹⁷ Cf. Sebastiano Gualterio and Cardinal Bernardino Maffei, both of whom were present during the conclave, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 42-43, notes, from Cod. lat. Monacensis 152, fols. 203^v-204^r, 256^r. Both Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 13, and Paolo Simoncelli, *Il Caso Reginald Pole*, Rome, 1977, p. 64, have in this context confused Giovanni Morone with Gianmaria del Monte.

Tempers were rising. The followers of Pole now gathered in the Cappella Paolina; his opponents met among the cells in the Sistine. Was there going to be a scrutiny that day?¹⁷

In the city they watched and waited. The gamblers who moved in and out of the banks and mercantile houses in Rome were giving Pole eight or nine chances out of ten to win the tiara in the next scrutiny. They seemed to know what was being said and done on the upper floor of the Vatican Palace for, as Matteo Dandolo wrote the Venetian Signoria later in the day (5 December), "it is . . . more than clear that the merchants are very well informed about the state of the poll, and that the cardinals' attendants in conclave [*i conclave*] go partners with them in the wagers, which thus causes many tens of thousands of crowns to change hands."¹⁸ It requires a naive reader to believe everything he reads in the diplomatic correspondence of the sixteenth (or any) century, but Dandolo's report to his government probably represents the gossip then current in Rome.

As the partisans of Pole were sequestered in the Cappella Paolina (and the opposition in the Sistine), the ailing Cardinal Marcello Cervini walked down the Sala Regia toward the Paolina. He usually arrived late. Owing to his illness, he had been assigned a cell in the distant Sala del Concistoro Segreto. As Cervini approached the chapel door, Cardinals Rodolfo Pio di Carpi, Giovanni Morone, Cristoforo Madruzzo, Ercole Gonzaga, and Alessandro Farnese, *qui precipue Poli partes fovebant*, came toward him, and indicated that they wished to talk with him. They described the morning's tension to him, stating "that although two-thirds [of the cardinals] had already consented to go forward with Pole's election, the French and certain others on their side were thwarting [the conclave] in the king's name." They asked Cervini to intercede with the Gallican cardinals for the well-being of the Christian commonwealth and the unity of the Church. Cervini replied that his most ardent desire had always been to see peace prevail and an end to schism and dissension within the Church. He made clear his desire to remain neutral in the current contest, *neque uni magis quam alteri adherere*, but he would go to the Gallican cardinals provided one of his interlocutors would accompany him as a witness. Morone agreed to do so, and off they went to the Sistine Chapel less than a stone's throw away.

¹⁷ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 43-44.

¹⁸ Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, V, no. 596, p. 281.

The first person they encountered was Gian Domenico de Cupis, the dean of the Sacred College, to whom Cervini immediately made his appeal *pluribus verbis* for peace and unity. If the Gallican party continued in their obduracy, schism could be the result. Had they not compromised their consciences enough by their quarrelsome objection to Pole? Surely they could see that the Holy Spirit had selected Pole. They should not be trying to resist the divine will! De Cupis replied that he too wanted to avoid dissension, "but that papal elections, as he could well attest, never or rarely took place without contention." A cardinal since 1517, de Cupis recalled the conclaves which had elected Hadrian VI and Clement VII. (Cervini, who had been made a cardinal in December, 1539, had not yet participated in a papal election.) Accusing the imperialists of utterly unfair tactics, de Cupis alluded to his own fear of schism, for (as everyone knew) Henry II's ambassador had threatened the withdrawal of the French obedience from Rome, *de nullitate electionis et de obedientia subtraenda a regno Galliae*, if the conclave did not await the arrival of the French cardinals.

Cervini brushed de Cupis's objections aside. It was beneath the dignity of the Sacred College to take such protestations seriously. It was also a dangerous precedent. If they were not careful, there would be *protestationes de nullitate* every time the cardinals met in conclave to elect a pope. Cervini who, if anything, inclined to the French side agreed that the French should receive every consideration. Theirs was a noble and powerful nation, whose kings had rendered great service to the Holy See as well as to Christendom at large. The conclave had already been held up too long, however, and the cardinals should certainly proceed now with the election in accordance with Gregory X's decree *Ubi periculum*, which provided for no more than a ten days' wait for absent cardinals.¹⁹ De Cupis remained unmoved. Cervini and Morone returned to the Paolina to report to the cardinals who had sent them to sound out the opposition.

¹⁹ Gregory X's election decree was passed at the Council of Lyon in 1274. Although it was annulled two years later, it regained the force of law (see above, Volume I, pp. 117-18). The relevant text of the decree, much debated in the conclave of 1549, reads: "Hoc sacro concilio approbante statuimus ut, si eundem Pontificem in civitate in qua cum sua Curia residebat diem claudere contingat extremum, cardinales, qui fuerint in civitate ipsa presentes, absentes expectare decem diebus tantummodo teneantur," etc. (*Sexti decretalium* lib. I, tit. VI, cap. 3, in E. L. Richter and Emil Friedberg, eds., *Corpus Juris Canonici*, 2 vols., Leipzig, 1879, repr. Graz, 1955, II, 946-47).

Neither the Gallican nor the imperialist cardinals wished to be considered secessionists, however, and just after noontime (on 5 December) both groups entered the Paolina together. The bell was rung. Mass was heard. If a scrutiny should be held, the imperialists were counting on Pole's election because of the promised accessions of del Monte, Cesi, and Gaddi. D' Este, Salviati, and the Gallican partisans were banking on the fact that Pole might well not collect the twenty-six out of forty-two votes necessary to win the three accessions. The conclavists brought the cardinals their little stools—the Paolina is a small chapel—and pens and paper for their tabulations. And now the conclavists were ordered to leave the chapel.

De Cupis began by reminding the assembled fathers of the French ambassador d' Urfé's presentation to him and the other two cardinal deputies of the French king's *mandatum ad protestandum in Sacro Collegio*, his warning not to proceed with the election until the arrival of the French cardinals in Rome. De Cupis recommended that the "sacred senate" have a proper regard for Henry II, and wait for the French cardinals, "lest we encounter still greater stumbling blocks, and the peace of the Church be rent." He tried to answer those who he knew would bring up Gregory X's *Ubi periculum*. It did not apply to the current situation, he said, "because our case is new and not included [in the decree] and not covered by it, since it only says there that one should wait ten days for absent cardinals, but what was to be done in a case where the absent cardinals were on their way and, being held up by some untoward event, could not reach the place where the election was to be held?" The relevant article in the decree said nothing about this.

De Cupis's view that *Ubi periculum* was inapplicable to the situation in which they found themselves brought forth the immediate agreement of the Gallican cardinals and the inevitable objections of the imperialists. Cervini, whom his secretary and conclavist Massarelli casts always in a righteous role, repeated what he had already told de Cupis. He wanted nothing more than unity and peace in the Church, for which he would willingly give his life, but yielding to protestations would create a precedent which could easily throw subsequent elections into hopeless disorder. He would go on with the election. They should only wait for the French cardinals if every single member of the conclave agreed. He won over to his point of view, says Massarelli, almost everyone except the Gallican cardinals.

D'Este, *qui regis et regni Galliae protector est*, launched into a long discourse in praise of the

French kings and all they had done for the Church. They must wait two more days before taking the next scrutiny. Sfondrato challenged de Cupis's interpretation of *Ubi periculum*, which he claimed applied and quite aptly to their situation. They should have waited ten days and only ten days [after the pope's death], and if any cardinal should arrive before the election, he should of course be admitted to the conclave. Clearly, then, Sfondrato said, Gregory X had taken into account the obvious fact "quod . . . aliqui cardinales possent esse in itinere, quos tamen expectari non praecipit." They had waited not ten days but twenty-six! There must be no further delay. A majority of the cardinals agreed with him "quod hoc mane ad scrutinium veniretur." They would vote "that morning." It was already afternoon, but they now proceeded to the scrutiny.

The next hour has been remembered for centuries. Pole received twenty-three votes, Carafa sixteen, de Cupis fourteen, Juan Álvarez six, Cibo five. Del Monte, we may note, like eight other cardinals received one vote. Nineteen of the forty-two cardinals polled eighty-four votes. A number of them wrote three names on their *schedulae*, but some sixteen cast a single vote, and that for Pole. When the scrutiny was over, and the votes had been counted, Carpi arose, saying "Ego volo accedere. . . ." He identified the distinguishing mark (*signum*) on his ballot, which was found. He had not voted for Pole, but now he did so, "Ego accedo ad reverendissimum dominum meum Cardinalem Polum." Farnese also acceded. Pole had twenty-five votes. And now what would happen?

"After this a grave silence ensued," says Massarelli,

and one cardinal looked at another. Certain of them with an engaging nod invited others who could [i.e., who had not already voted for Pole] also to accede, for only one vote was lacking since, even though the votes had now been made known, and there were but twenty-five, Cardinal del Monte had promised that if the votes rose to twenty-six, he would accede to bring the number to twenty-seven, since in that case Pole himself might have acceded in his own favor to reach the number of twenty-eight, which was necessary. But since no one rose after the twenty-five votes, and some time had passed, the most reverend lord dean [de Cupis] asked whether anyone else wished to accede. When no one replied, he said, "Finitum est scrutinium." All rose to their feet, and when the ballots were burned, they withdrew [from the chapel]. To the disbelief and astonishment of all and the frustration of our every expectation, even today we have not [succeeded in electing] a pontiff.

Here, however, I have thought that I should not pass over in silence the fact that, among the charges which

Cardinal Pole's adversaries brought against him, this was the most conspicuous—that he was suspect in the faith and had fallen into certain heresies of recent doctrinism, especially with regard to the article on justification, and that he did not fully accept in all respects and details that most sacred decree on justification published at the Council of Trent. And although Pole, having been accused by some persons, had tried to clear himself of the charge, he has not thus far expressed his faith in the proper words (as they say) in order wholly to do away with all suspicion and to prevail upon the minds of many [again] in the well of him as far as the faith is concerned.²⁰

Those who took part in the conclave looked upon Pole's failure of election as a near miracle, perhaps of divine ordination. Most of the cardinals, including those of Gallican inclination, were so certain of his elevation that they had ordered the dismantling of their cells and the safe storage of their property before the scrutiny began "because of the storm of people that would overwhelm them when the pope was elected" (*ob tumultum supervenientis populi creato pontifice*). As in the conclave, even so in the city. The populace had come in a flood to the Vatican Palace to see the new pope. The Piazza S. Pietro was full of soldiers recruited to guard the city and the conclave. With pennons flying and a display of arms they were waiting to join in the celebration that would follow the election. Pole's friends, retainers, and a host of others had gathered in his apartment at the Vatican to congratulate him. They had prepared a "pontifical dinner" for him, laid out new vestments, and added the crossed keys and tiara to his armorial bearings as a cardinal.

According to the contemporary annalists Massarelli and Panvino, the Italians did not want Pole as pope,

both because he was a foreigner [*externus*]²¹—for experience had taught them what impairment the Church had suffered from foreign pontiffs, and because he was

²⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 45–47. Both Cardinal Bernardino Maffei (d. 1553), who was present at the conclave, and the conclavist Sebastiano Gualterio report the fact that Gian Pietro Carafa accused Pole of heresy during the conclave (*ibid.*, II, p. 43, note 2, and pp. 47–48, note 2, both texts being taken from the Cod. lat. Monacensis 152), in which connection note also Mendoza's letter of 3–5 December, 1549, to the emperor in Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I (1873), no. 352, pp. 306, 308.

Later on, in the conclave the young Cardinal Charles de Guise leveled the same charge at Pole (*ibid.*, II, p. 164, note 1, from Gualterio). De Cupis is also said to have had doubts about Pole's orthodoxy (see Simoncelli, *Il Caso Reginald Pole* [1977], pp. 60–71). Although Massarelli was well aware of del Monte's promise of accession in the event of Pole's receiving 26 votes, he seems not to have known of the similar commitment which Cesi and Gaddi had made to the imperialists.

young (about forty-five years old)—for it did seem too risky to entrust the highest office in Christendom to the hands of a young man.

Many of the Italian cardinals had, however, consistently voted for Pole, and at age forty-five one is hardly a youngster. It was said that Pole had had little experience of public affairs. Also there were, allegedly, those who feared that Pole, who had been exiled by Henry VIII, might be tempted to reassert his influence in England by having recourse to war.²¹

Then, of course, there was the question of his orthodoxy. As far as the decree of justification was concerned, however, we must remember that the matchless Cervini had stated the Gallican cardinals (including Carafa) had sinned against their consciences (*quod satis eorum conscientiis fecerint*) by their attempts to delay the scrutinies and frustrate Pole's election. Del Monte had promised his accession if Pole received twenty-six votes. But del Monte and Cervini knew him well. He had shared the presidency of the Council of Trent with them. Nevertheless, a number of the Italian cardinals probably did not want an English pope, especially a reformer, for after all there had been radical changes enough in Europe without adding to them an upheaval in the Curia Romana.

As we have seen in the preceding chapter, Charles V's objections to the decree on justification had been political, Pole's theological, but at any rate they had both opposed the publication of the most important decree of the first period of the Tridentinum. Charles wanted to take as much wind out of the Lutheran sails as he could by a thorough-going reform of the Church. Pole, who was sympathetic to the Lutheran view of justification, was known also to want a thorough reform of the Church. Italian popes quite naturally identified themselves with the Italian scene. As Charles looked toward the Holy See from Germany, Spain, or the Netherlands, the fact that Pole was not an Italian would seem to have been a further reason for recommending his election to the papacy.

The imperialists were discouraged, even shocked, by Pole's loss of the tiara by a single vote. They did not regard themselves as beaten, however, when they returned to the Paolina at 10:00 A.M. (*mane hora 17*) on the following day, 6 December (1549), for the fourth scrutiny. Pole was still the strongest candidate, as everyone had expected he would be. He received twenty-two votes, while Juan Álvarez

de Toledo got sixteen, de Cupis seven, and Carafa five. Probably no one was surprised when the aged Ennio Filonardi, cardinal bishop of Albano, polled fifteen votes. He had become ill, indeed seriously, and a week later (on 14 December) he had to leave the conclave "ob eius morbum valde ingravescentem, addita onerosa aetate annorum 83." Since it was thought to be unseemly that a cardinal should leave the conclave, and move at large in society before the election of the pope, it was decided that Filonardi should remain in the Castel S. Angelo with his conclavists until the new pope had been chosen. He was to see only his "medici et familiares necessarii." Of the five attendants he had brought into the conclave with him, two accompanied him into the Castello, and three remained in the conclave. After 7 and 9 December his vote declined, for his death was clearly in the immediate offing, and would not rescue the cardinals from the impasse into which they seemed to be falling.²²

On 6 December, before the scrutiny was taken, Claude d'Urfé had again appeared at the portal of the conclave, asking to be heard by the Sacred College. The three cardinal "deputies" met him at the doorway window. He told them that four of the French cardinals would soon reach Rome. D'Urfé had just received a letter from the commander of the galleys on which they had come. Once more he requested the cardinals to await their confrères before proceeding with the election. If the French cardinals arrived before a pope was chosen, an impasse did indeed lie ahead. On the following morning, the seventh, Pole once more seemed likely of success, for his adherents had been busy the preceding afternoon and half the night. They were boasting that some of Pole's opponents had now come over to their side.

The Gallican cardinals, fearing that this might be so, declared openly that they could agree on any other member of the imperialist party in the conclave. Some of them promised to vote for Juan Álvarez de Toledo, for almost anyone but Pole. It was merely a ruse. Their intention was not to elect Juan Álvarez, but merely to divide the imperialist vote and draw supporters away from Pole (*sed ut alios a card. Polo diverterent*). Charles V preferred Juan Álvarez, cardinal of Burgos, even to Pole. Despite the pleasant smiles and courtly gestures, however, the Italian cardinals were hardly more enthusiastic about the prospect of a Spanish than of an English pope. The Gallican cardinals dangled the tiara before various Italians. Guido Ascanio

²¹ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 47.

²² Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, esp. pp. 48, 58, 66.

Sforza and Bernardino Maffei, at least according to the latter, "hardly repressing a smile, gave an answer which was in keeping with their prudence and dignity." Giannangelo de' Medici and Girolamo Verallo took the French party seriously. Maffei thought their antics those of men become "caecati et amentes" (although a decade later Medici was in fact to become Pope Pius IV).²³

When the balloting came on 7 December, in the fifth scrutiny, Pole received twenty-two votes. Cervini, who had written the names of del Monte and Filonardi on his *schedula*, acceded to Pole, not because he thought the latter any longer had a chance, according to Massarelli, but to make God's elimination of Pole still clearer by another failure in the scrutiny. Then Pedro Pacheco also acceded to Pole, raising the vote to twenty-four. Verallo acceded to Juan Álvarez, bringing the Spaniard's vote to fifteen. And that was the end of the scrutiny. Pole still lacked three votes for election, "et cum tres deficerent . . . , papam etiam hodie habere non potuimus." So it went. On 9 December, in the sixth scrutiny, Pole still had his twenty-two votes; Juan Álvarez, "Burgensis," got twelve votes with three accessions, making a total of fifteen. Still no pope. In subsequent scrutinies Pole received twenty-two votes on 10 and 11 December, and twenty-three votes in every one of the next ten scrutinies (from 12 through 22 December, no vote having been taken on the twenty-first). Now there seemed no way out of the impasse, for d'Urfé had appeared at the door of the conclave again on 10 December with the news that the four French cardinals who were en route had reached Livorno.

On Thursday, 12 December, at about 6:00 A.M. (*hora circiter 13*) the four French cardinals entered the city—Jean du Bellay, cardinal bishop of Paris; Charles de Guise, cardinal of Lorraine; Odet de Châtillon (de Coligny), one of Clement VII's last cardinals; and Charles de Bourbon, the cardinal of Vendôme. After a brief rest at d'Urfé's residence they entered the conclave at about 8:00 A.M., "and they were received with the greatest honor by all the most reverend cardinals, and were accompanied to their cells." Massarelli gives us the names of the twenty-two cardinals who had usually voted for Pole, whose eighteen or nineteen opponents, however, had been too numerous for his supporters to achieve their purpose. When the pro-French Filonardi withdrew to the Castello,

Pole had one less adversary; when du Bellay, Guise, Châtillon, and Vendôme arrived, he had four more. For some time after the withdrawal of Filonardi, the cardinal of Veroli (*Verulanus*), on 14 December, Pole had twenty-two *fautores* and twenty-two *adversarii*, as Massarelli's account makes clear, because as Filonardi left, the French cardinal François de Tournon also arrived on the scene.²⁴ Pole was certainly the dominant figure in the conclave, but every time the imperialists pushed him forward as their candidate there was bound to be an unbreakable deadlock.²⁵

Day after day, vote after vote, week after week the cardinals in conclave tried in vain to elect a pope. On 14 December they had made a special effort to reach some sort of compromise, *aliqua concordia in pontifice creando*. Farnese conferred with Guise, Madruzzo with Vendôme, Gonzaga with Tournon, seeking a way out of the bind. The French had proposed nine cardinals, three of whom were Frenchmen—Jean de Guise de Lorraine, who was to enter the conclave on 31 December; François de Tournon; and Jean du Bellay. Three of their candidates were Italian advocates of French interests—Giovanni Salviati, whom Charles V opposed; Niccolò Ridolfi, to whom Charles also objected; and de Cupis, the dean of the Sacred College. The next three were regarded as neutral, at least by the French, and these also were Italians—Gian Pietro Carafa, del Monte, and Cervini. Carafa was hardly neutral; maybe Cervini was; but Charles V was against them both. He also had no use for del Monte after the translation of the council to Bologna. The imperialists and the "Farnesiani," i.e., Alessandro,

²⁴ Massarelli gives the names of the cardinals in the two contending parties—on the whole they lined up for and against Pole—in his description of events during the fourteenth day of the conclave, 12 December, when the four French cardinals arrived in Rome (*Diarium quintum* in Merkle, *Conc. Tridentinum*, II, 55). In the early evening of the twelfth, Cardinal François de Tournon also entered the conclave, maintaining the number of Pole's adversaries at twenty-two even after Filonardi was eliminated (*ibid.*, II, 57). On the contest in the conclave after the arrival of the French, see Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, nos. 358 ff., pp. 319 ff. As noted in the next volume, on 31 March, 1563, Odet de Châtillon was declared a heretic, in *haeresim Hugonolorum prolapsus*, and deprived of all his benefices, the episcopate, and his cardinal's hat (*Magnus bullarium romanum*, IV-2 [Rome, 1745, repr. Graz, 1965], no. LXXVII, pp. 152-54).

²⁵ On events in the conclave from 6 December, when the fourth scrutiny was held, until the twenty-second, when the eighteenth scrutiny was held, see Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 48-70. Massarelli describes a touching reconciliation between Cervini and Madruzzo on 9 December, after the break between them caused by the translation of the council from Trent to Bologna (*ibid.*, II, 53).

²³ Maffei, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 49, note 2, from Cod. lat. Monacensis 152, fols. 256^v-257^r; and cf. Diego de Mendoza's letter of 8 December, 1549, to Charles V in Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 355, pp. 315-17.

Ranuccio, Guido Ascanio Sforza, and their followers, stuck by Pole (*solum Polum velle firmiter responderunt*), which quite exasperated the Gallican cardinals. Was there no other worthy member of the Sacred College? Did the salvation of Christendom depend on Pole alone (*et ab eo solo totius reipublicae Christianae salus penderet*)?²⁶

The city and the conclave were well protected by the vigilance of Gianmichele Saraceni, governor of the "Leonine city," as well as by the troops which he and Philo Roverella commanded.²⁷ By the end of the third week of the conclave (on 19 December, 1549), however, the prelates and barons who had official custody of the Sacred College while in session asked for a hearing. The cardinal deputies met them at the doorway window, and were told of the "calamities" which were taking place both in Rome and in the states of the Church. The soldiery, set to guard the city, had begun to live "nimis licentiose." The citizenry feared for their lives. The expenses of maintaining custody of the city and the conclave were becoming intolerable. The people were gathering daily—no, hourly—in the public squares, shouting for the election of a pope. The prelates and barons could no longer bear the burden of their responsibility, they said, and beseeched the cardinals to elect a pope.²⁸ Actually conditions in Rome were singularly peaceful.

The cardinals felt the mounting strain of living in cramped quarters with their rivals, opponents, and enemies. The air was becoming stale with the malodor of burned incense and spent candles. Tempers had become frayed. Otto von Truchsess and de Cupis engaged in a hefty argument on 20 December. Truchsess accused de Cupis of "wanting a pope who would serve the body and not the soul," and defiantly asserted that "we'll make Pole pope whether you like it or not!"²⁹ Two days later, on the twenty-second, Carafa *multis gravibus pisque verbis* asked his fellow cardinals in the conclave not to give him any further votes "lest still more time be spent fruitlessly, but to think of someone else and quickly elect a good pope to relieve the troubled Church." Carafa had just received twenty votes. As for Pole, moved by Carafa's example,

since he was himself in the same boat, he said that he had never sought the papacy, and had never asked anyone to vote for him, and that he did not know whether there might be some who were giving him their votes because of friendship or good will, but that if there were any such, he asked them to stop. If, however, they were not moved merely by kindly affection, but were giving him their votes to satisfy their own consciences, he said that he could not and ought not to try to abridge the dictates of conscience, but he left them free [to vote as they chose]. Nevertheless, he declared that if he were sure that someone else's election was being held up by the competition of the votes given to him—and that thereby the election of a pontiff was being delayed—he would not only give up his votes but relinquish the cardinalate and life as well, if he could feel that it would be to the advantage of Christendom.

Pole had just received twenty-three votes, three more than Carafa. It looked as though they were becoming the chief contenders.³⁰

The next day was a Monday, 23 December. Carafa still received twenty votes in the day's scrutiny, only one less than Pole. Since Innocenzo Cibo now changed the order in which he had been reading the votes, some of the cardinals complained, insisting that by some fraud or chicanery their votes were not being counted (*dicentes fraudem intercessisse, et eorum vota non fuisse publicata*). There had been no skulduggery, but it took some time to quiet their suspicions. On 24 December, the twenty-sixth day of the conclave, the twentieth scrutiny was held. Carafa again got twenty votes; Pole's rose to twenty-three.

As Niccolò de' Gaddi approached the altar to cast his vote, he knocked over his stool (*scaenum*); apparently the drawer beneath the seat broke, and the contents were scattered on the chapel floor—his inkwell, pens, and sand. The clumsiness which had caused the accident was exceeded only by the awkwardness with which he tried to pick the things up. The reverend lord cardinals burst into an unseemly laughter, especially Ercole Gonzaga, who was easily moved to merriment. There was no scrutiny on Christmas *ob diem natalitatis Domini*.³¹

²⁶ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 58–59, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, pp. 61–62, entry for 16 December.

²⁷ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 9, 10, 17, 18–19, 21.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, II, 67, and *cf.* Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, V, no. 606, pp. 287–88.

²⁹ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 68–69.

³⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 70–71. Owing to illness, Cervini left the conclave on 22 December, "and he was allowed to go wherever he wanted." He took refuge in Alessandro Farnese's palace, the Cancelleria (*ibid.*, II, 71). On Carafa's "very fine discourse" in the conclave, note Brown, *Cal. State Papers* . . . , Venice, V, no. 603, p. 286, letter of Matteo Dandolo to the Venetian Signoria, dated 23 December, and note, *ibid.*, no. 604.

³¹ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 71–73, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, p. 82, a somewhat similar mishap on 2 January, 1550.

According to the style of the Nativity the year began on 25 December, *annus salutis 1550*. It was a jubilee year. Pilgrims had been coming to Rome. On Christmas eve the pope should have attended the opening of the Porta Santa at S. Peter's, knocking on the portal three times with his silver hammer. But there was no pope, and the portal remained closed, *non sine maximo totius populi Christiani scandalo*. On 26 and 27 December Carafa still got twenty votes and Pole twenty-three. About 7:00 P.M. on Saturday, the twenty-eighth, Cardinals Philippe de la Chambre and Georges d'Amboise entered the conclave. Now there were forty-seven cardinals seeking to elect a pope. A two-thirds majority amounted to thirty-one votes. On the twenty-ninth Carafa received twenty or twenty-two votes, Pole still twenty-three.³²

The contending parties were equally matched in the conclave. The Gallican cardinals supported Carafa, because he was adequately anti-imperialist; they were not enthusiastic about his election, but as a reformer, he was their best candidate to oppose to Pole. In the next half-dozen scrutinies (from 30 December to 5 January, 1550) Carafa was given twenty-one or twenty-two votes, Pole always twenty-three. Charles V and Henry II never ceased their interference, writing to their ambassadors Mendoza and d'Urfé. Everyone in the halls of the conclave knew that Charles wanted, first, Juan Álvarez de Toledo (*Burgensis*) and, after him, Pole or Rodolfo Pio of Carpi, but not Salviati, del Monte, Cervini, or Ridolfi. Henry II's candidates were de Cupis, Salviati, Ridolfi, or Jean de Guise.³³

From 7 to 17 January, 1550, there were eleven scrutinies, with Carafa receiving twenty-one or twenty-two votes and Pole at first twenty-three (until 10 January) and thereafter twenty-one. On the tenth Carafa's vote had fallen from twenty-two to twenty-one, and Pole's from twenty-three to twenty-one, for (as Massarelli explains) Miguel de Silva stopped voting for Pole, since it now seemed clear that he could not be elected. Cibo had been voting for them both! and now he gave up on

both.³⁴ Despite the fact that secrecy was supposed to be preserved in the halls of the conclave, the cardinals might as well have voted in the Piazza S. Pietro.

The ambassadors communicated with the cardinals at the wicket in the portal of the conclave. The conclavists prepared "news letters," which they had no difficulty sending abroad. The Venetian ambassador Dandolo included a number in his dispatches to the Signoria. One conclavist wrote (on 10 January),

The obstinacy [*durezza*] increases. . . . There is as yet no visible end, unless the [two] sovereigns agree to charge their agents here to come to a decision, of which it seems that there is some hope and intention. The emperor has written that after the Epiphany he will send an envoy to the most Christian king about this matter. . . . Nothing is thought of but the means whereby one party may thwart the other, and it is said that in this conclave there have been more "pioneers" [*guastatori, sappers*] than Sultan Solymán had at the siege of Rhodes. . . . The two chief factions [*masse*] during the last few days have held congregations in which they reciprocally excluded each others' candidates, so that they neither attend to any treaty of concord, nor do they think of it. . . . On the 10th of January, in the stink and stench of the conclave [*nella puzza et fetore del conclave*] . . . , 1550.³⁵

Dandolo had written the Venetian Signoria on 26 December (1549) that all the cardinals, and especially de Cupis and Pacheco, wanted the delivery of all food to the conclave stopped, in accordance with Gregory X's decree *Ubi periculum*, so that they might subsist on bread and water until they had elected a pope.³⁶ Conditions in the conclave were bordering upon chaos by mid-January (1550), and the odor of non-sanctity had become almost intolerable.

When the aged Louis de Bourbon entered the conclave on the morning of 14 January,³⁷ he was accompanied by seven conclavists, according to Dandolo, who wrote his government on the fifteenth that by this time there must be a good 400 persons in conclave, the servants being so familiar with the cardinals that very often they do not even doff their bonnets to them. . . . Forty-eight days have now elapsed since

³² Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 73-81. Jean de Guise, also a cardinal of Lorraine, entered the conclave on 31 December (1549), but de la Chambre had to leave on 1 January, since he was suffering from bladder and kidney stones (*morbo calculi*), and the hard regime of the conclave was too much for him (*ibid.*, II, 81).

³³ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, esp. p. 85, and cf. Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . , Venice, V, no. 616, p. 292, an interesting letter, suggesting some suspicion of Alessandro Farnese at the imperial court (for Paul III had been veering strongly toward France at the time of his death), and note, *ibid.*, nos. 617, 627.

³⁴ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 86-97, esp. p. 89, on de Silva and Cibo.

³⁵ Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . , Venice, V, no. 620, p. 295 (for Brown's "Visco," read Visueu, i.e., de Silva, who was cardinal bishop of Visueu in north central Portugal), and see, *ibid.*, nos. 604-14, 618-19, 621-23, 626.

³⁶ Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . , Venice, V, no. 606, pp. 287-88.

³⁷ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 93.

the conclave was closed, and it now numbers 48 cardinals, who may indeed be said to be at large rather than locked up; for their dispatches go and come by the ordinary mails as if they were each of them free in Rome, and not confined in conclave; and the servants, whether sick or sound, depart and return at their pleasure. . . .³⁸

No scrutiny was held on Sunday, 26 January, but de Cupis addressed the cardinals in a general congregation, lamenting the current "state of affairs in the conclave which made it impossible to elect a pontiff." The cardinals were merely casting their votes for and against candidates according to the dictates of the "secular princes." They must put an end to the manifold abuses "which have crept into this conclave," and stop the flow of letters into and out of their midst. The number of so-called conclavists had grown to outrageous proportions. Most of them had no right to be there, such as the brothers of certain cardinals, the agents and secretaries of princes, "and certain others who have nothing to do in the conclave, but merely remain free to divulge what is being done." All such persons must be removed, and only those retained in the halls of the conclave who were needed to serve the cardinals.

Among such interlopers Massarelli names the secretaries of Duke Cosimo I of Florence, the imperial ambassador Diego de Mendoza, the French ambassador Claude d'Urfé, and the viceroy Pedro de Toledo of Naples. Even one Claude de Fosses was there, a secretary of Henry II, as a conclavist of Cardinal Georges d'Armagnac, "and certain others who have been admitted into the conclave for no more essential reason than to satisfy their curiosity!" De Cupis deplored the "illicit and abominable practice" being followed by the cardinals of both parties of writing out their votes the night before a scrutiny in order to show them to their confrères. He also protested against their agreements to give neither vote nor *accessus* to any member of the opposing party unless they first explained their intention to their own partisans.

Salviati and Carafa spoke in commendation of de Cupis's philippic. Others followed suit. Gonzaga was defensive, claiming that he had never voted at princely command. Everyone knew, however, that he had been in favor of Salviati until

Charles V had put the latter on his blacklist, whereupon Gonzaga had opposed him. Pacheco, who had come to the conclave after a long stay at Trent, expressed the fear that if the conclave did not elect a pope, the council might well do so. Finally it was agreed to choose a committee to reform the conclave. Six cardinals were elected, *singuli ex qualibet natione*—the Italian Carafa, the Frenchman Louis de Bourbon, the Spaniard Pacheco, the German Truchsess, the Portuguese de Silva, and the Englishman Pole. To these were added de Cupis, Carpi, Ridolfi, and Guido Ascanio Sforza.³⁹

All the Italian princes had their agents in Rome, gathering news of the conclave. Some of them had theirs in the conclave. In the Estense archives at Modena may be found a record of the votes taken in the first forty-one scrutinies. It was obviously kept from day to day by a conclavist. The forty-first scrutiny was held on Friday, 17 January (1550), on which day in fact Cardinal Cristoforo Madruzzo's conclavist Antonio Maria di Savoia di Collegno, who was keeping Duke Ercole II well informed, sent him the voting returns to date.⁴⁰

The conclave, however, was still to go on for another twenty-two days. There were to be scrutinies on all days except 26 January and 2 February, and so twenty scrutinies still lay ahead. In each of these twenty scrutinies Carafa received twenty-one or twenty-two votes (except on 7 February when he got twenty-three); in every single one Pole was given twenty-one (i.e., from 18 January through 7 February).⁴¹ Until some sort of compromise broke the deadlock, there was not going to be any pope.

No compromise, however, seemed in the immediate offing. As Dandolo wrote his government (on 22 January), Farnese had just informed Car-

³⁸ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 107-9.

³⁹ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria ducale: Ambasciatori, agenti e corrispondenti all'estero, Roma, Busta 48, nos. 277/8-9, and cf. Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 96-97. Giulio Sertorio, archbishop of S. Severina (in south-eastern Italy, inland from Crotona), also covered the conclave for Ercole (*loc. cit.*, Busta 48, nos. 279/1 ff.). That Antonius Maria de Sabaudia Colegnus was a conclavist of Madruzzo, we know from the lists given by Massarelli, in Merkle, II, 123, col. 2, and 127, col. 4. He is identified as a layman from the diocese of Turin. Ercole II d'Este, duke of Ferrara, was the first cousin of Cardinal Ercole Gonzaga, a strong imperialist like his friend Madruzzo.

⁴¹ For the period from 18 January through 7 February—the fifty-first through the seventy-first day of the conclave (and the forty-second through the sixtieth scrutiny)—see Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 98-139.

³⁸ Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . , Venice, V, no. 627, p. 298. Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 97, gives the names of the forty-eight cardinals on 17 January, by which time there were twenty-two imperialists, twenty-three Gallicans, and three "qui vero neutralitatem profitentur," i.e., de Silva, Cibo, and Gaddi. We have already observed (above, note 30) Cervini's departure from the conclave on 22 December because of illness.

dinal Charles de Guise that the imperialists and their allies, the "Farnesiani," had an assured twenty-two votes, and that they were never going to accept Salviati, Ridolfi, Carafa, de Cupis, or Jean de Guise. Guise's reply was that the Gallican party would always oppose a Spaniard or a German. Furthermore, the pro-French cardinals would always vote against Pole, Sfondrato, Morone, and Carpi. It is small wonder that there were gamblers in the city who were willing to wager that the conclave would end without the election of a pope. Conditions in the Sistina, the Sala Regia, and the other halls of the conclave had become appalling.

"The stench is so great," wrote Dandolo,

that Norsia [Francesco Giulio de Nursia], the first physician in Rome, having entered [the] conclave, threatened them with plague on this account, and also with the "falling sickness," on account of the charcoal fires which they burn in the cells, and their maladies already commence with giddiness. Cardinal Ridolfi likewise, instead of going out of conclave as pope, took his departure last Monday [20 January] as an invalid, and being seized with vomit it was suspected he had been poisoned, so that the cardinals mutinied against the prelates, and would no longer allow their food to be placed by them at the wicket, but that it should be presented by their [the cardinals'] own carvers. The prelates, resenting this, cleared themselves of the charge, so that they continue performing their usual office. . . .⁴²

Dandolo was quite right about poor Ridolfi. While preparing to go with two other cardinals to collect the ballot or *schedula* of Girolamo Doria, who had become ill, Ridolfi was seized with dizziness in the Sistina. This was on 19 January. He was obviously in pain "cum maximo dolore stomachi." On the following day Ridolfi withdrew from the conclave "ob invalescentem eius morbum, pectoris scilicet dolorem." About 4:00 P.M. on 23 January, Cibo also left the conclave, with tertian fever; Cibo survived the conclave (he died on 14 April, 1550). It was otherwise with Ridolfi. On 31 January, according to Firmanus, the master of ceremonies,

At the first hour of the night [about 6:30 P.M.] the bishop of Narni, namely Pietro Donato Cesi, first told me at the wicket [in the door] of the conclave, while the food was being passed in, that the most reverend Cardinal de' Ridolfi had died quite unexpectedly, for on the following day he was supposed to return to the conclave. Also it was held for certain that he was going to be pope, because he had 35 votes, while 32 were all he needed. And when I announced this to the most reverend cardinals, they were all terrified.⁴³

The character of the conclave was soon to change, but not because the cardinals had become concerned by Nursia's grim warning, Ridolfi's sudden death, or their own lackluster performance. The first improvement in the goings-on, however, did come on the day of Ridolfi's death (31 January), for it was then that the cardinals' reform committee presented to their confrères thirteen *Capitula edita super reformatione conclavis*. Henceforth no cardinal, even if ill, was to have more than three conclavists, nor was he to try to enlarge or change the cell assigned to him by lot. Except for congregations of all the cardinals their most reverend lordships were not to foregather with more than two of their fellows, especially in the cells. The cardinals were not to dine together nor to send one another choice dishes; they were not to leave their cells *post horam noctis quintam usque ad auroram*, which (at that time of year) meant from about 10:30 P.M. until daybreak. There were to be only six physicians in the conclave: three for the Italians, and one each for the Germans, French, and Spanish, "and likewise from the same nations and in the same way just as many barbers." There were to be no more "clandestine conventicles."

No one was to enter or leave the conclave hereafter except for reasons allowed or required by canon law and approved by the cardinal deputies. To bring to an end all the private conversations with those outside the conclave a revolving tray

⁴² Brown, *Cal. State Papers*. . . , Venice, V, no. 630, pp. 300-1, who thinks that the physician in question was Benedetto de Nursia, who had been "in the service of Sixtus IV" (d. 1484). Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, p. 126, col. 1, and p. 128, col. 4, provides us with the names of the physicians at the conclave, one of them being Julius de Nursia, whom the master of ceremonies Firmanus calls Franciscus (*ibid.*, II, p. 99, note 3, and p. 101, note 2). Pietro Paolo Gualterio "de Brevisibus," one of Cardinal Bernardino Maffei's conclavists, also refers to "Franciscus de Nursia, qui habito consilio cum nonnullis aliis medicis qui erant in conclavi, consulit quod idem cardinalis [i.e., Ridolfi] egrediretur conclavi . . ." (*ibid.*, p. 99, note 3). Cf. G. de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V (1894), 82 ff., 89.

⁴³ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 99, 101, 105, and Firmanus, *ibid.*, II, 113, note 1. Despite the statement of the latter that Ridolfi "habebat vota 35," in the twelve scrutinies from 19 January, when Ridolfi became ill, to 31 January, when he died, he never received more than three votes, and in two scrutinies (those of 24 and 27 January) he was given no votes at all.

On the widespread assumption that Ridolfi had been poisoned, note Massarelli, II, 137, lines 10 ff.; Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I, no. 383, p. 349; Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d'etat*, II (1666), 263, a letter of 2 February, 1549 [i.e., 1550, since the French year began with Easter], from Claude d'Urfé to Henry II: "Cependant ie vous diray que depuis le trespas du Cardinal Ridolphi, on l'a fait ouvrir, et trouvé empoisonné qu'il estoit empoisonné, vous y avez perdu, Sire, un bon et fidelle serviteur."

or disc (*rota*) was to be set up between two windows, *more monastico*, so that the food and baskets might be passed in and out, but when the food had come in and the empty containers had gone out, "the inner window is to be locked with two keys, one of which is to be kept by the most reverend lord dean [de Cupis], the other by the most reverend lord camerlengo [Sforza]." The outer window was also to be secured by two locks, for which the guardian prelates were to be responsible. As for food, Clement VI's bull *Licet in constitutione* (of 1351) was to be observed, although it took the edge off the harsh regime which Gregory X had required in the decree *Ubi periculum*. There were, however, to be no more *diversa splendida magnificaque feracula . . . ipsiusque Luculli mensae*. The Lucullan feasts were over and done with.⁴⁴

The first break in the stalemate of voting came on 2 February (1550) when two of the Farnesians—Alessandro's brother Ranuccio and his cousin Guido Ascanio Sforza—seemed ready to abandon Alessandro and the imperialists. Although there was no scrutiny on the second, the feast of the Purification of the Virgin, electioneering went on all day in a tug-of-war. The imperialists tried to hold on to Ranuccio and Sforza, and the Gallicans tried to win them over to their side. As Massarelli puts it, "pugnatum est tota die aequo Marte ab utroque latere." In one scrutiny after another the Gallican candidate Carafa and the so-called imperialist Pole had each been chalking up twenty-one votes. Apparently everyone in the conclave had become convinced that neither one was going to leave the Paolina as pope. French plans to push Ridolfi forward had ended

⁴⁴ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 113–22, where the names of the cardinals' *conclavistae*, both before and after the reform, are given along with the names of the *officiales conclavis* (*ibid.*, II, 122–28). Among Gianmaria del Monte's conclavists was the physician Balduino de' Balduini, whom we met when typhus fever broke up the Council of Trent (see above, p. 498, with note 192).

Massarelli had served Cervini as conclavist, and (to judge from his "fifth diary") would seem to have remained in the conclave even after Cervini's withdrawal and the reform (II, 127), which was apparently not the case. Merkle, *ibid.*, pp. XXXIX–XLIII and 137, note 1, has shown that from 5 February, 1550, when the "superfluous conclavists" were expelled from the conclave (*ibid.*, p. 137, lines 3–5), Massarelli's fifth diary is eked out in its last few pages (covering the period of 6–8 February) from the account of Pietro Paolo Gualterio "de Brevibus," who served Cardinal Bernardino Maffei as conclavist both before and after the reform (*ibid.*, p. 124, col. 2, and p. 128, col. 2).

Among the conclavists of Truchsess was Niccolò Sicco (see above, pp. 490, 493), his friend Madruzzo's secretary. Pole's Venetian friend Alvise Priuli was one of his conclavists. Cf. in general Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, V, no. 638, p. 306.

with his death, which now put Giovanni Salviati in the limelight. He had been regarded as a strong candidate from the beginning, although he had received very few votes from the first scrutiny (on 3 December, 1549). The nephew of Leo X, Salviati was the uncle of Catherine de' Medici, queen of France.

Massarelli, Gualterio, and Cardinal Maffei, eyewitnesses of the events of 2 February, all fasten upon the near desertion of the imperialist party by Ranuccio and Sforza. Alessandro was the eldest of the four Farnese brothers. He was born in 1520. Next came Ottavio, Orazio, and Ranuccio, the last being only nineteen years old at this time. Ottavio had married the willful Margaret, the natural daughter of Charles V, although the latter was unwilling to concede his right to Parma, and had condoned Ferrante Gonzaga's seizure of Piacenza. Orazio aspired to the hand of Henry II's natural daughter Diane, whom he was in fact to marry two years later.

If Ottavio should lose Parma, Alessandro was prepared to see him take the duchy of Castro, which then belonged to Orazio. The two elder brothers stuck together, and Ranuccio was bound to Orazio, whom he wanted to see married to the French king's daughter. Although Alessandro had appeared confident that Ranuccio would not go over to the Gallican party, he was not so certain when he learned of Ranuccio's parleys (on 2 February) with Guise and Louis de Bourbon. It was later reported that Orazio and [Bernardo] the brother of Salviati had conferred with Ranuccio on the same day "through a certain window," which suggests that the "reformatio" of the conclave was still incomplete.⁴⁵

The hardships of the conclave and the "clamor" of an indignant Christendom were having their effect upon the cardinals. Since Salviati was a strong candidate, a swing of Gallican votes from Carafa might have elected him. An opponent of the Farnesi, Salviati had had the support of Ferrante Gonzaga and his brother Cardinal Ercole, who had assumed that as pope he would return

⁴⁵ Gualterio, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 132, note 1, from Cod. lat. Monacensis 152, fol. 225: "Renuntiatum enim postea fuit Horatium ac Salviati fratrem per fenestram quandam simul ea die [2 February] loquutos esse cum eo," i.e., with Ranuccio. On Farnese's willingness to assist Ottavio to take the duchy of Castro from their pro-French brother Orazio, and Ranuccio's support of the latter, see Massarelli, *ibid.*, II, 130, entry for 1 February, 1550, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, note 1, Gualterio's report to the same effect (from Cod. lat. Monacensis 152, fol. 224), as well as Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . Venice*, V, no. 636, pp. 303–4.

Parma as well as Piacenza to Charles V. His connections with France, however, were strong, and he had opposed Cosimo I's elevation as duke of Florence. Charles V distrusted Salviati, and was alleged to have preferred the devil as pope, which complicated Ercole's position in the conclave. We have already referred to Charles's exclusion of Salviati in his well-known letter of 20 November (1549) to Diego de Mendoza.⁴⁶ But Mendoza sometimes pursued policies of his own, and the Gonzagas were determinedly hostile to the Farnesi. Mendoza tried to lessen Charles's hostility to Salviati, and the Gonzagas saw (to Alessandro Farnese's distress) some advantage in Salviati's election.

Ranuccio's cousin Sforza had readily joined him in a willingness to support Salviati, for (as Massarelli notes) Sforza's brother had married a niece of Salviati. If the latter were elected pope, Sforza and his brother could look to a rich future. When Ercole Gonzaga and Giulio della Rovere indicated that they also were prepared to accede to Salviati, Alessandro Farnese saw the imperialist cardinals' alliance crumbling in the conclave. Gonzaga was an old friend of Salviati's, and della Rovere was allegedly following the wishes of his brother Guidobaldo, duke of Urbino. Alessandro hoped that his brother Ottavio might receive the duchy of Parma as a grant from Charles V (ironically enough, Ottavio was to acquire Parma with Henry II's support), and foresaw disaster for both his brother's interests and his own if Salviati ascended the papal throne. During Paul III's lifetime Salviati had suffered injury in many ways, says Massarelli, and Alessandro feared his vengeance. Indeed, Alessandro struggled throughout that memorable 2 February to recall Ranuccio, Sforza, and Gonzaga to their loyalty to the imperialists.

The Gallican party also worked strenuously to capture the three defectors, "a quibus omnis adipiscendi pontificatus spes Salviati pendeat." At length, however, Alessandro and the imperialists extracted from the troublesome three the promise "ut saltem per duos dies a conferendis votis in Salvium absternerent, nihilque hoc medio tempore innovarent." They would not give their votes to Salviati for two days, and in the meantime they

would not start any more trouble for the imperialists.⁴⁷

The political maneuvering in the conclave, the courteous gesture of voting for a friend, and the refraining from a vote for one's actual candidate until the strategic moment often make the results of the scrutinies less obvious than they may at first appear. For about the first three weeks Salviati had received few votes. On 22 December he had polled eleven votes, and on 12 January fourteen. Suddenly on 24 and 25 January he had sixteen votes, and on the latter date Marino Cavalli, the Venetian ambassador to the imperial court (then at Brussels), wrote the Doge Francesco Donà and the Senate:

By letters from Rome, dated the 15th, his Majesty [Charles V] was informed that Cardinal Salviati makes such progress daily that it is considered quite certain he will shortly be elected Pope. So being unable to prevent this, it would be well for his Majesty to desire his servants to support him, that he may have some reason to acknowledge himself obliged to the Emperor. It seems that Salviati promises not to fail doing whatever his Majesty may deem expedient for the conservation and increase of our holy Christian faith; and moreover he offers, in very bland language, always to be the best of friends to him. This intelligence gave great displeasure, and I am assured that his Majesty complained extremely of his ministers and, amongst the rest, of [Madruzzo] the cardinal of Trent, who seems in conclave to have taken upon himself to obtain from Brussels the Emperor's consent in Salviati's favor; whereupon his Majesty wrote him a letter of reproof [*una lettera rebusfatoria*], desiring him for the future to attend to the execution of his imperial Majesty's commands, and never again take upon himself to proceed or promise farther.⁴⁸

In the eleven scrutinies which followed (from 27 January to 7 February) Salviati maintained a poll of seventeen to nineteen votes. Charles V's opposition to his election was too strong, however, and Salviati never received the votes of Ranuccio, Sforza, and Gonzaga so that the flood of accessions which their abandonment of the imperialist faction might well have brought him never took place.⁴⁹

⁴⁶ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 129-35, and *ibid.*, the selections from Sebastiano Gualterio, Lodovico Bondoni de' Branchi ("Firmanus"), Pietro Paolo Gualterio "de Brevibus," and Cardinal Maffei in Merkle's notes.

⁴⁷ Brown, *Cal. State Papers . . . , Venice*, V, no. 632, pp. 501-2, letter dated at Brussels on 25 January, 1550, and *cf.* no. 640.

⁴⁸ *Cf.* Gerhard Müller, "Die Kandidatur Giovanni Salviati im Konklave 1549/50," *Quellen und Forschungen aus italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken*, XLII-XLIII (1963), 435-52, with two letters from Pietro Bertano, bishop of Fano, to his

⁴⁹ G. Buschbell, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, XI (1937), no. 400, p. 525, and *cf.*, above, note 11: "Y assi excluyendo los Franceses y los que podrían ser perniciosos y se sabe su intención y acciones, como serían el card. Salviatis, Sancta Cruz [Cervini], Ridolfi, Capo di Fero y Verardo, contra los quales hayes de hazer todo lo último de potencia para que no sean elegidos. . . ."

Salviati had joined Carafa and Pole in defeat. Conditions in the conclave had become unsanitary, even revolting, a threat to the cardinals' health. Every morning they celebrated mass, but the spiritual atmosphere was cheerless. Alessandro Farnese had been jolted by the upheaval in the ranks of the imperialists. Pietro Paolo Gualterio, Maffei's conclave, informs us that on 5 December—after two (or three) more fruitless scrutinies—Charles de Guise told some of his confrères that he was now ready for a quick election (*velle se omnino cito papam creare*). If he could not get Salviati elected, he wanted Cervini (to whom Charles objected), but he would accept Sfondrato or Pole, the two latter being imperialist candidates.⁵⁰

In the political sparring in the conclave one was often careful to say what he did not mean. Apparently Guise did not want Gianmaria del Monte, whom both he and Ippolito d' Este declared openly to be "so superficial, so immoral, and so much unworthy of the papacy that they would not give him their votes for anything!"⁵¹ That Guise had been slandering del Monte is certainly true, for Maffei confirms the fact.⁵²

Ippolito d' Este, the pro-French cardinal of Ferrara, had also had his eye on the papal throne. His cousin Ercole Gonzaga had proposed his candidacy to the Emperor Charles, who did not want as pope any member of an Italian princely house.

Charles rejected the suggestion *acri quodam iussu*, and Gonzaga relayed his answer to d' Este in the emperor's own harsh terms without seeking for the euphemisms which the cardinals usually employed in dealing with one another. D' Este took offense, and as he was turning over the affront in his mind, del Monte came to see him to remonstrate against the insults which d' Este's friend Guise had been leveling at him. A number of persons had reported Guise's unpleasant remarks to del Monte, to whom d' Este now took a sudden fancy. The fact that del Monte and Gonzaga were enemies helped d' Este to perceive the inestimable merits of his new-found friend. He decided, says Maffei, to bend all his efforts toward making del Monte pope.

The cardinal of Ferrara had apparently just made del Monte's peace with Guise when the latter ran into Guido Ascanio Sforza in the malodorous halls of the conclave. Guise railed against the obstinacy of his colleagues in the Sacred College and their interminable scrutinies. Sforza replied that the solution to their current problem lay with Guise. The French had destroyed Pole's chance of election. Now they must give up their own candidate Salviati. They might support some other member of their own party "who, although he may not be the person whom they especially wanted, would at least be a man of reputation." The French had made their weight felt. A weariness and loathing for the conclave had overcome them all. If the Gallican party should continue to impede an election, there might be a sudden withdrawal from their ranks, and they would lose out.

Guise agreed to give up Salviati. He then proposed Marcello Cervini. Sforza declared that Farnese and the imperialists could not accept him, whereupon Guise, "passing over Marcello, mentioned del Monte in a rather roundabout fashion, and finally suggested him, and to this Sforza gladly and immediately agreed." Sforza then asked Guise to make up with Alessandro Farnese (*ut . . . cum Farnesio in gratiam redire vellet*), for the two had been set against each other since 19 January, when Guise had accused Farnese of not keeping faith with him.⁵³ They would need Farnese's influence to help achieve their objective. Guise was quite willing to heal the breach.⁵⁴

It was after lunch on 7 February that Farnese, walking along one of the halls of the conclave,

elder brother Gurone, both dated at Brussels on 10 February, 1550 (from the Archivio Salviati in Pisa). In June, 1548, Pietro had been sent as papal nuncio to the imperial court. His dispatches have been published by Walter Friedensburg in a thick volume in the *Nuntiaturberichte aus Deutschland*, I-II (Berlin, 1910, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968).

Owing to Charles V's unrelenting objections, Pietro Bertano saw no hope for Salviati's election in the current conclave, which had ended two days before he wrote his letters. Pietro wanted to see the aged Juan Álvarez de Toledo, *essendo hormai di settant'anni*, become pope. By helping to elect Juan Álvarez, however, and thereafter by playing up to Charles, Salviati could probably be elected in the next conclave. The Bertano family was beholden to Salviati. Pietro was made a cardinal on 20 November, 1551.

⁵⁰ P. P. Gualterio "de Brevisibus," in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 135, note 2.

⁵¹ G. Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d'Etat*, II (1666), 268, a letter of Robert de la Marck to Anne de Montmorency, constable of France, dated at Rome on 28 May, 1550: ". . . qu' ils le trouvoient si léger, si vitieux, et tant indigne du Papat que pour rien ils ne luy donneroient leurs voix." De la Marck had just talked with Alessandro Farnese, who had told him a good deal about the conclave.

⁵² Bernardino Maffei, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 59, note 1: Guise had publicly asserted ". . . Montanum vitam sacerdotio indignam omnique impuritate refertam degere."

⁵³ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 100, entry for 19 January, 1550.

⁵⁴ Maffei, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 135-36, note 2.

came upon Ranuccio, Sforza, and Guise. The meeting was doubtless not by chance. Farnese gave the three a friendly greeting, and they all fell into conversation. Ranuccio and Sforza soon went their way. Guise and Farnese became lost in earnest discussion, says the latter's conclaveist Sebastiano Gualterio,

and although they seemed to have left their colloquy in disagreement, I myself saw their right hands joined on their departure. Farnese summoned me afterwards, and told me immediately to inform Cardinal del Monte that he and Guise would bring him on that very day the assurance of a greater joy than he had ever had. Straightway I carried out my orders, and asked del Monte to await them both in his cell [in the Sala Ducale].

Del Monte, however, asked them not to pay him the proposed visit, since their coming to see him would cause the whole conclave to become suspicious. Rumors would spread. He even asked that they should sit apart from him in the Cappella Paolina, where the cardinals spent the greater part of the day. "And this was done."

At the hour of vespers Farnese secretly called Marcello Crescenzi into his cell, and (presumably with the latter's assistance) prepared a list of the cardinals whom he believed likely to follow his lead. He sought out Rodolfo Pio of Carpi, who was ill, and suggested that if he wished to do his old friend del Monte a favor, he should summon Juan Álvarez, and ask him to consent to del Monte's election. While Carpi was soliciting Juan Álvarez's vote, Farnese returned to the Paolina. Here he remained with a number of other cardinals until about 6:00 P.M., *ad primam usque noctis horam*, after which he left for Bernardino Maffei's cell, whither he had his chief followers summoned one by one. They included Crescenzi, Giannangelo de' Medici (later Pius IV), Sforza, Maffei, Durante de' Duranti, Jacopo Savelli, Andrea Corner, Miguel de Silva, Otto von Truchsess, and Giulio della Rovere. In the meantime Guise was trying to win over two or three members of the Gallican party to vote for del Monte. Soon after 6:00 P.M. the conclave was alive with rumor—*huius rei fama totum comitium pervagavit*.

Presently Morone, Gonzaga, Bartolome de la Cueva, Pacheco, Madruzzo, and Cibo, who were all opposed to del Monte, gathered in Madruzzo's cell. They were deep in discussion when Farnese appeared among them. He said that he was caught in the same necessity as they were, and that for the public good and for other reasons he had, along with Guise, consented to del Monte. He praised del Monte at length, his knowledge of the law, the blamelessness of his life, and his administrative ex-

perience. He begged them *unanimi voluntate* to declare themselves for del Monte, whom (he claimed) the greater part of the conclave approved of and thought the best candidate. Further discord would imperil the Apostolic See. The imperialist partisans did not take kindly to his appeal. Madruzzo's cell was in the Sala Regia, and the sound of remonstrance carried to the far corners of the conclave.⁵⁵

Having achieved nothing with the emperor's ecclesiastical servitors, Farnese decided to pay Juan Álvarez a call, "and although he had already promised that he would support del Monte," says Maffei, "nevertheless he declined to pay him homage [*adorare*] that evening on the pretext that next morning he hoped to gain the six others for the act of homage." Otto von Truchsess was sent to the six imperialists whom Juan Álvarez claimed he wanted to enlist on del Monte's behalf, but they would not budge from their opposition to the latter's being recognized as pope by an act of general *adoratio*. The imperialists had been caught off guard. After another round of electioneering, Farnese returned to Juan Álvarez's cell, where Pacheco and Cibo now betook themselves to warn both Juan Álvarez and Farnese that Charles V had already put del Monte on the imperial blacklist, *Montanum a Caesare veluti sibi suspectum exclusum esse*. "But Farnese, reviewing the tenor of all the emperor's letters which had been sent since the beginning of the conclave, easily showed that it was not true." Actually Charles V had "excluded" del Monte (and de Cupis), but Diego de Mendoza, who sometimes played his own game, had not explicitly confirmed the fact, apparently thinking it unnecessary to add to the emperor's enemies in the Sacred College.⁵⁶

⁵⁵ Sebastiano Gualterio, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 139-40, note 2, and cf. Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, *ibid.*, entry for 7 February, who gives a somewhat different account, and puts Guise's friendly meeting and agreement with Farnese *heri sero*, during the evening of 6 February.

⁵⁶ Maffei, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 140a, note; Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, *ibid.*, II, 141, who says that Francisco de Mendoza (not Cibo) had accompanied Pacheco to Juan Álvarez's cell to warn him that del Monte was "exclusus ab imperatore."

According to Massarelli, who left the conclave on 5 February but filled in his diary from the account written by Maffei's conclaveist Pietro Paolo Gualterio "de Brevibus," the Farnesians sent Giannangelo de' Medici to Ercole Gonzaga to make clear to him the inevitability of del Monte's elevation and urge him to join the growing majority. Gonzaga apparently agreed to do so, but then went off to Madruzzo's cell, where he found Pacheco and Cueva, "simulque negotium perpendebant." Thereafter the Farnesians also sent Maffei (or so we are informed by Massarelli and Pietro Paolo) to Pole, whom he found with Otto von Truchsess. Maffei set about persuading them to climb aboard with del Monte, which they said they would do when

Miguel de Silva now joined the growing ranks of del Monte's adherents. While Farnese was engaged with Juan Álvarez, Pacheco, and Cibo—as we are told by Cardinal Maffei—Charles de Guise emerged from the cell of Jean de Lorraine. Twenty cardinals followed him as he made his way “into the chapel built by Paul III,” warning Farnese that they should lose no time. Massarelli also states that Guise had produced twenty-one votes for del Monte, to which were to be added those of Silva and Niccolò de' Gaddi. Guise and his followers only needed another eight votes to make del Monte pope. There were forty-seven cardinals now in the conclave so that thirty-one votes were required for a two-thirds' majority. The Farnesiani had assembled in Maffei's cell, and now they all streamed out after Guise and his twenty partisans. Farnese came along too, just ahead of his own crew, proceeding arm-in-arm with Juan Álvarez and Francisco de Mendoza, whom he had convinced that del Monte's election was the only way out of the impasse which had seemingly scandalized Europe.

Guise had noticed that the pro-French de Cupis had not appeared. He sent Jean du Bellay and Tiberio Crispi to fetch him. Poor de Cupis, dean of the Sacred College, had nurtured the hope of ascending the throne himself, “and he had persuaded himself that he would be the one,” says Maffei, “who was going to be elected supreme pontiff that day.” He could hardly be induced to follow du Bellay and Crispi. Next du Bellay went to Madruzzo's cell to implore the six unyielding imperialists—Pacheco, Cueva, Gonzaga, Morone, Cibo, and Madruzzo himself—to add their votes and voices to

they were sure that he had a winning vote. At this point word came to the Farnesiani that Guise and the French were prepared “ad adorandum cardinalem de Monte” if Cardinal Alessandro was also ready. He was. The two groups then began to organize themselves for the decisive assembly in the Cappella Paolina (Massarelli, *Diarium quantum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 141–42).

At this point de Brevisbus adds: “In the meantime, coming out of Pole's cell, Truchsess [*Augustinus*] called to me: ‘Ah, Pietro Paolo,’ he said, ‘I have observed this maneuvering for the election, and I have acceded to Pole. I have said that he is my choice for pope, that I would vote for him, and make my obeisance to him as pope. [I have said,] Let him see what should be done, and that I would do what he did. The most reverend [Cardinal Farnese] has had bad advisers. May God grant that it turn out well for him! I have wanted to tell you this so that you may be my witness.’ Then he asked me to call him if I saw Pole leave with the others [for the Paolina]. I agreed to do so, and as I was leaving, Pole summoned me. He told me to call him when I saw as many cardinals [on their way to the Paolina] as would suffice [to elect del Monte]” (Pietro Paolo Gualterio de Brevisbus, *ibid.*, II, 141, note 2, and see p. 141, note 2).

the chorus of “adoration” about to acclaim del Monte pope. Morone and Cibo followed du Bellay into the Paolina, but not so Pacheco and Cueva, Gonzaga and Madruzzo. They still remained loyal to a lost cause. For obvious reasons del Monte had not gone into the chapel, and Carpi, who had subscribed to del Monte's elevation, was too sick to do so.

Forty-one cardinals had thus gathered in the Pauline Chapel. The conclavists were told to leave. The door was locked. Almost immediately all those present acclaimed del Monte pope, says Massarelli, *alta voce unanimiter*, whereupon Farnese and Guise left the chapel, and *inunctis invicem manibus* ran to del Monte's cell. They found him, says Maffei, seated on a chest. Excited and joyful, they told him he had been chosen pope. They kissed his knee in homage (*genu exosculato adorant*), the first to make obeisance to the new pontiff. They led him into the Paolina. The cardinals came forward to greet them, trying to embrace all three. The names of the cardinals present had already been written down as part of the legal record. Now they advanced in a medley from all sides to salute his new Holiness, some shouting, some speaking softly. No one could hear what del Monte said. The dean, de Cupis, admonished them to have done with the tumult and confusion and in proper order to proceed to the “adoration.”

De Cupis's exhortation achieved some measure of quiet in the chapel. A papal throne was brought in and placed before the altar. Del Monte sat upon it. The cardinals took their usual places, sitting upon the little stools the conclavists had brought in. The master of ceremonies then read in a loud voice the names of all the cardinals present, “who by their unanimous vote,” says Massarelli,

were now electing the most reverend lord Cardinal del Monte as supreme pontiff, and in avowal thereof all [the cardinals], beginning with the most reverend dean, went up to him as he sat on the pontifical throne, and after doing the accustomed reverence they kissed him. He received them all in a fatherly and loving fashion, not without shedding tears. Not everyone had yet made his obeisance when the fourth hour of the night struck.

It was 10:00 P.M. When the *cerimonia adorationis* was finally at an end, del Monte declared that he had accepted election. He also requested the preparation of a “public instrument” in attestation thereof, stating that if another scrutiny should be held “with reference to the same election,” it could in no way derogate from the action just taken in the conclave. Del Monte came of a family of lawyers; a jurist himself, he had been taught to think ahead. After the proceedings the cardinals accompanied

him to his cell. When they had got there, de Cupis asked him what name he would choose. He replied that he wished to be called Julius III in memory of Julius II, who had first raised the del Monte family to eminence by making his uncle Antonio a cardinal (in 1511).

Shortly afterwards Madruzzo, Gonzaga, Pacheco, and Cueva, who had declined "to accede with the others to the *adoratio*," also came to his cell and did homage. They offered an explanation for their delay, which del Monte accepted graciously, saying that he understood they had had to respect certain obligations. He would, however, always regard them as among his dearest brothers and sons, "eosque benevolo hilarique vultu dimisit."

Del Monte then tried to have his dinner, as did the cardinals, but it was useless. Various nobles, prelates, and members of the new pope's household burst into the conclave. They broke holes in the walls, knocked down doors, and shattered windows. News of the election could not be kept secret. No one listened to orders, not even when they came from the pope. Little sleep was had that night, as the pope, the cardinals, and the conclavists all took stock of the future, "rebus suis consulentes."⁵⁷

The next day was Saturday, 8 February (1550). It was the seventy-second day of the conclave. In the early morning at 6:00 A.M. (*hora 12*) the cardinals began to call on del Monte, who was informally dressed but in pontifical garb. They had requests to make or other matters to settle, after which they went on to the Paolina. When del Monte left his cell, it was torn to pieces and plundered. The papal sacristan [Giovanni Jacopo Barba, bishop of Teramo] said mass in the Paolina, where del Monte now in *habitu cardinalis* sat in his usual place, after Salvati, "qui est episcopus Portuensis, et pontifex erat Praenestinus." A scrutiny was taken. All the ballots bore only del Monte's name except for his own, on which he had written the name of Juan Álvarez de Toledo, the cardinal bishop of Burgos. Now del Monte was clad in papal vestments,

mounted the throne, and received the "obedience" of each member of the Sacred College. At 9:00 A.M. (*hora 15*) Cardinal Innocenzo Gibo announced the election of Julius III to the populace. The pope was then carried into S. Peter's, where large numbers of people were allowed to press forward to kiss his foot. Thereafter he was borne, "tired and shaken," into the Vatican Palace. A great crowd went with him, shouting "Viva il papa!"⁵⁸

Julius III's election had been unexpected. Although he had received ten votes on 12 December (1549), and nine on the following day, his overall average had been about five votes in each scrutiny, sometimes rising to seven or eight and frequently falling to two or three. Since Charles V and Henry II had strongly supported candidates of their own choice, they were both bitterly disappointed in the final outcome of the conclave. The Roman populace, however, was delighted at long last to have a pope, and so was Cosimo I of Florence, who had wanted to see del Monte elected all along. Julius began his reign with various gestures of generosity, including the abolition of the mill-and-grain tax in Rome.

⁵⁸ Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 143-44: "... magno comitante populo ipsique pontifici vitam acclamante. . . ." Del Monte's election is recorded, as one would expect, in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Archivum Consistoriale), Reg. 7, fol. 35^v, by mod. stamped enumeration, and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 9, fol. 121^v. On 8 February Cardinal Charles de Guise wrote a long account of the conclave [to the Constable Anne de Montmorency?], which is given in Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I, no. 386, pp. 350-58, where the intriguing statement appears, "Et quant à se pape, il me jura plusieurs fois avant son élection, le jour mesme qui fust esleu le lendemain, ce qu' il m' a ordinairement depuis confirmé, qu' il observeroit certains articles que j' ay mis icy dedans en chiffres, que je supplie le roy veoir. . . ." These "articles" appear to be lost.

On 4 February, 1550 (Ven. style 1549), the doge and Senate expressed their distress at Cardinal Ridolfi's death on 31 January, and on 11 February they wrote to congratulate Julius III upon his accession (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 132^v [152^v], 134^v [154^v]). Briefs of various dates in February (1550) to Charles V, Philip [II], and Ferdinand, the Doge Francesco Donà and the Venetian Senate, Charles of Savoy, Granvelle, Ferrante Gonzaga, Henry II, and others, announcing "assumptio ad summum pontificatum nostra," may be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Arm. XLIV, tom. 2, esp. fols. 4-28.

Various letters addressed to the Sacred College, especially by officials of the "stato ecclesiastico," during the conclave of 1549-1550 may be found in the Vatican Lettere di principi, vol. XVI. They relate to the affairs of the papal states. Among them was an autograph letter, signed, by Michelangelo (from the year 1550), which was removed from this volume (at fols. 484, 489, by mod. stamped enumeration [fol. 268 by original enumeration]), according to a note dated 18 October, 1928, of the late prefect of the Archives, Angelo Mercati.

⁵⁷ Maffei, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 140, note, and Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, *ibid.*, II, 142-43. The following day, 8 February, Giulio Sertorio, archbishop of S. Severina, wrote Duke Ercole II d' Este of Ferrara: "Questa mia brevemente sarà per baciare la mano a vostra Excellentia et per dirli ch' heri di sera alle 4 ore di notte e mezzo [about 10:30 P.M.] fo creato papa il reverendissimo di Monte come all' improvviso. . . . Questa mattina li reverendissimi cardinali l' hanno adorato nella cappella del conclave. . . ." (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria ducale: Ambasciatori, agenti, etc., Busta 48, no. 279/6).

In accordance with the capitulation of 19 November (1549),⁵⁹ he ordered the restoration of Parma to Ottavio Farnese on 9 February (1550), which Massarelli calls the "prima dies pontificatus sui." Camillo Orsini had insisted upon holding Parma, as we have seen, until the election of a new pope, whose orders he would presumably obey. Orsini now claimed that he had expended 20,000 ducats or "scudi" in *custodia ipsius civitatis*, for which he demanded reimbursement. Since Ottavio did not have the money, Julius ordered the sum to be paid for him, and Orsini gave up the city without more ado.⁶⁰

⁵⁹ Cf. Massarelli, *Diarium quintum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 16, and see above, p. 506.

⁶⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum* [de pontificatu Julii III Pontificis Maximi . . .], in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 152, 154, 162. On 10 February, 1550, Cardinal Cristoforo Madruzzo's conclavist Antonio Maria di Savoia di Collegno wrote Duke Ercole II d'Este of Ferrara, "La creazione tanto e tanto desiderata da molti et molti, vostra Eccellenza ne debbe essere stata regalata. . . . Hierì il papa confermò il signor Duca Ottavio confuloniere della Chiesa et il fece capitano generale con XII [m.] scudi di provisione ordinaria. . . . [He had also designated Girolamo Saali, archbishop of Bari] qual hogi partirà per far remettere Parma al sudetto signor duca. . ." (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria ducale: Ambasciatori, agenti, etc., Busta 48, nos. 277/14 and 279/9). Cf. Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 429, p. 414, and G. de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V (1894), 113-14.

On 11 February the Venetian Senate addressed a stilted Latin letter of congratulation to the new pontiff (*cf.*, above, note 58), and wrote Matteo Dandolo, the Republic's ambassador in Rome, of their pleasure in Cardinal del Monte's election, "onde habbiamo subito fatto far segni di allegrezza in questa nostra città, et havemo ordinato che li stesso si faccia in tutte le altre terre et luoghi del dominio nostro." At the same time the Senate provided for an embassy of obedience of "four of our leading nobles" to go to Rome; they were to have more than twenty-five horses and a proper display of grooms and servants (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 134-35 [154-55]). In informing the Venetian bailie in Istanbul of Julius III's election, the Senate added, ". . . ad avviso vostro sua Beatitudine è italiano, toscano di natione, et di età di anni circa 62" (*ibid.*, fol. 137 [157]). Julius made the usual courteous rejoinders to the usual diplomatic effusions which accompanied papal elections (*ibid.*, Reg. 67, fols. 1-2 [21-22]).

On 17 March the Senate also wrote the bailie in Istanbul of Ottavio Farnese's restoration to Parma, ". . . che creato il summo pontefice sua Sanctità di more fo coronata con grande honore et applauso de tutta Roma, la quale havendo mandato ordine a Parma per la consignatione di quella terra al Duca Ottavio, figliolo del quondam duca di Piasenza, esso Duca Ottavio è intrato et ha habuto il possesso di Parma" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 9 [29]).

Among the doubtful tales circulating about Julius III's reckless unconcern for money was one to the effect that when he was told Camillo Orsini wanted not 20,000 scudi but 25,000, he said to give him 30,000! (Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 422, pp. 403-4, note 2, and Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI [repr. 1957], 41-42). The papal cession of Parma to Ottavio Farnese was

Massarelli dwells on Julius III's *incredibilis erga omnes liberalitas*, and indeed his liberality was apparently excessive. Upon his election Julius gave up the bishopric of Pavia, which he placed at the disposal of Ercole Gonzaga, at whose request Girolamo Rossi was reappointed to the see. Rossi had been removed in 1540-1541, owing to his involvement in a homicide and other crimes, but he was a friend of Ferrante Gonzaga, the imperial (and imperious) governor of Milan. After his nomination to the see of Pavia (in 1544) Julius—as Cardinal del Monte and president of the Council of Trent—had been cited to appear before two lay judges, who were senators in Milan. In Massarelli's opinion the citation had been an absolute outrage (*res inaudita et memoratu digna*).

Ferrante claimed that because of the crimes of del Monte's predecessor—his own good friend—the fiefs of the bishopric of Pavia had devolved upon the imperial fisc. The fiefs in question were seized when del Monte refused to obey the citation, "so that all may see what order is kept in that state of Milan under our emperor," Massarelli had written (on 15 March, 1548),

and, what is worse, it was done in such fashion that, the cardinal being deprived of the fiefs, they are being restored to the lord Girolamo himself. . . . so that neither the Church nor the fisc nor the cardinal [receives the income], but that murderer will squander the goods of the Church!⁶¹

Ercole Gonzaga was of course Ferrante's brother, and he had opposed del Monte's election for fear lest as pope del Monte should take vengeance for the injuries and abuse he had suffered as a consequence of the Rossi affair. As Massarelli describes the grants which Julius III was now making (on 9 February, 1550), one can only think of Juvenal's line *facit indignatio versum* when Massarelli comes to Rossi's pardon and restoration to the sad see of Pavia. Furthermore, despite the injuries which Julius had received at Ferrante Gonzaga's hands, he forgave him, and actually presented him with 4,000 ducats from the "spoils"

not accepted by the imperialists (*cf.* Massarelli, *op. cit.*, in Merkle, II, 191, entries for mid-September, 1550, and de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V [1894], 122-30 and ff.).

⁶¹ Massarelli, *Diarium quartum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, I (1901), 752, and on the succession in the see of Pavia, note Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1925, repr. 1960), 269. On 17 November, 1550, Julius welcomed Girolamo Rossi to Rome, "et hodie primum deosculatus est pedes Sanctitatis suae in arce S. Angeli, receptus hilari vultu et animo" (Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II [1911], 201).

or the estate of Benedetto Accolti (d. 21 September, 1549), the cardinal of Ravenna, another unsavory friend of the Gonzagas.⁶²

Madruzzo, who was one of the four recalcitrant imperialists that held out against Julius III's election, had been trying for more than two years to collect 10,000 ducats from the Holy See for the expense he claimed he had been put to during the period the council was lodged in his episcopal city of Trent. Neither Paul III nor, after his death, the Sacred College had seen fit to meet the claim. As Massarelli observes, Madruzzo might well have expected even less consideration from Julius but, no, the new pope settled for double the sum requested. He ordered that the lord cardinal of Trent be paid 20,000 ducats for the "incommoda et damna" he said he had suffered.⁶³

On 16 February (1550) Julius designated Pedro de Toledo, brother and conclavist of Cardinal Juan Álvarez, as his envoy to the Emperor Charles V. Don Pedro was to tell the emperor that Julius had sought no cardinal's vote and had engaged in no intrigue "per venire al pontificato." Peace was required to deal with the two great afflictions of Christendom, the Lutherans and the Turks. Don Pedro was to convey the pope's appeal to Charles to reach "a true and perfect union and friendship and understanding . . . with the most Christian king [Henry II] and the other Christian kings and princes." Don Pedro's instructions also contain the suggestion that Julius was willing to resume the pro-greek council.⁶⁴ Four days later Julius named Alessandro Rosetto, an abbot and apparently a conclavist of Charles de Bourbon, to go on a similar mission to Henry II.⁶⁵

Time would take the measure of Julius's reign, but everything would depend on his relations with

Charles V and Henry II. The latter regarded the Lutherans—and the Turks—as welcome allies against the Hapsburgs. It was always papal policy to be anti-Lutheran and anti-Turkish. Julius had begun his public career as archbishop of Siponto by preaching against the Turks at the fifth session of the Lateran Council (on 16 February, 1513, when he was twenty-five years of age). The Hapsburgs and the Valois, however, clashed on every front. The emperor's refusal to recognize Ottavio Farnese as duke of Parma (and his refusal to return Piacenza, which the imperialists had occupied after the murder of Ottavio's father Pierluigi) was driving Ottavio into the arms of the French. Henry II became quite willing to see Ottavio in Parma; in fact he would help him to get there and to stay there. Henry did not want to see the council in Trent, but Charles was determined it should resume its sessions there. Julius wanted to reconcile not only the Hapsburgs and the Valois—the tranquillity of his reign required it—but also the Gonzagas and the Farnesi.⁶⁶ Pleasure-loving and indecisive, fearful and inconsistent, Julius proved unequal to the responsibilities which, *faute de mieux*, the conclave had thrust upon him.

Julius was crowned about 2:00 P.M. on 22 February "solemniter cum maxima pompa" on the steps of S. Peter's in the presence of forty-two cardinals and the various ambassadors to the Holy See. Massarelli believed that never had such a crowd been seen in Rome as people flocked together to witness the coronation. Thereafter Julius gave a dinner for the cardinals and ambassadors in the Sala di Costantino in the Vatican Palace. On the morning of the twenty-fourth he began the jubilee year 1550 by gathering with the cardinals and a host of prelates in the Sistine Chapel, where they donned the prescribed vestments, and then descended to the portico of S. Peter's, each holding a lighted wax taper. Prayers were read and sung before the walled-up Porta Santa, the side entrance on the right. The pope struck the portal with a [silver] hammer. Then everyone went to work "so that in scarcely the twinkling of an eye the wall was demolished, the door was opened, the pope went through first with bared head, and all the cardinals and prelates followed."⁶⁷ Thereafter the world could enter.

⁶² On the disreputable career of Benedetto Accolti, note Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 219–20, and E. Massa, in the *Dizionario biografico degli italiani*, I (1960), 101–2.

⁶³ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 151–53, and note, *ibid.*, p. 234, lines 26–32.

⁶⁴ Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 389, pp. 364–67: ". . . tanto per la ostinazione et malitia degli heretici quanto per la insolentia et potenza degli infideli. . ."

⁶⁵ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 155; Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 390, pp. 368–69. Druffel dates Pedro de Toledo's instructions and those of Rosetto on 18 and 20 February. Cf. Anton Pieper, *Die päpstlichen Legaten und Nuntien in Deutschland, Frankreich und Spanien*, Münster i. W., 1897, pp. 3–6, 139–40, with emendations of Druffel's texts. Both Druffel and Pieper call Rosetto a conclavist of Cardinal de Guise. Merkle, II, 155, note 5, says that he may have been a conclavist of Georges d'Amboise, cardinal of Rouen. However, Massarelli, II, 125, col. 2, assigns him to Charles de Bourbon, cardinal of Vendôme.

⁶⁶ Cf. the postscript to Julius's instructions to Pedro de Toledo in Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 389, p. 367.

⁶⁷ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 156–57; Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Vicecancellarii (from the Arch. Consistoriale), Reg. 7, fol. 35^v, and Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 9, fol. 121^v: ". . . Die Sabati XXI) eiusdem [mensis

Julius III was tall in stature, with a flowing beard and the look of a peasant, small-mouthed and big-nosed, coarse in manner and often in speech, short-tempered but good-natured, inconstant, light-hearted, and given to the enjoyment of life. More of a glutton than a gourmet, he enjoyed *rustici et crassiores cibi*, especially big onions which were shipped to him from Gaeta. He enjoyed music and theatrical performances, and was fond of hunting, when his gout allowed, as well as of gambling, with which the gout did not interfere. According to Onofrio Panvino, Johann Sleidan, and Matteo Dandolo, Julius's morals were suspect. Dandolo informs us that while Julius was legate in Parma, he kept an ape, which on one occasion he saw entangled with a street urchin [*un piccolo furfantello*], who managed bravely to free himself and even return for another encounter with the ape. Julius took a great liking to the boy, and brought him into his household as if he were a son or a nephew. What is more, Julius had his brother Balduino [Baldovino] adopt the boy, to whom they gave the name Innocenzo del Monte. Innocenzo's career was to be the major scandal of his benefactor's reign.⁶⁸

The first signs of Julius III's devotion to his family, after his election, appeared on 26 February when his brother Balduino came to live as his guest at the Vatican Palace, being given an apartment in the Torre Borgia. The first secret consistory of his reign was held on 28 February when he expressed his intention of reforming the Church and of trying to bring about peace in Europe. The first audience he granted a visitor of royal status came a few days later when he received Margaret, Charles V's natural daughter and Ottavio Farnese's wife, "with the

greatest honor" in the Aula Secunda [Sala Ducale], which must have needed a good deal of cleaning after the conclave. And the first cardinal he created was Innocenzo del Monte, his *nepos adoptivus*, whose ill-advised nomination was made on 30 May (1550) at a secret consistory held in the Sala di Costantino.

On 4 March Julius had received a letter dated 22 February from the papal nuncio at Henry II's court. The nuncio had written that the king, the queen, and all the nobles at court had greeted the news of his election with "unbelievable joy," which Julius must indeed have found unbelievable. A similar letter dated 25 February from Pietro Bertano, bishop of Fano and nuncio at the imperial court, which was then in Brussels, brought word of Charles V's pleasure in the election, which was no less of an exaggeration.

Every day Julius found something new to do. On 12 March he went to the Castel S. Angelo, where he dined and spent the night, doubtless enjoying himself as he examined the treasure of jewels, precious stones, and gold and silver vessels. Disappointment, however, lay in the fact there was no money to be found in the Castello. Paul III had left 260,000 ducats, which had all been spent during the interregnum except for 12,000 ducats, "quae iam consumpta sunt." Julius and the Curia had already gone through that modest balance.⁶⁹ His reign had begun. Money was a problem. It would always be a problem.

Massarelli's sixth diary covers the first year and a half of Julius's reign day by day, giving us an insight into affairs and events at the Curia and in Rome not unlike that provided by Johann Burckhard's ceremonial diary of a half century earlier. The dukes of Urbino and Ferrara came to Rome in person to render public obedience to the new pope, while Charles V sent a Spanish noble, Don Luis de Ávila, and Henry II instructed his ambassador Claude d'Urfé, *ad deservendos pedes*

February' quo celebratur festus caedre Sancti Petri [i.e., the 'festa della cattedra di S. Pietro in Antiochia'] Sanctitas Sua celebravit missam in Sancto Petro et accepto coronam ab . . . reverendissimo Innocenzo [Cibo] cardinali. Die lune XXI^{ma} eiusdem quo celebrabatur festus Sancti Martini Apononi Sanctitas Sua aperuit Portam Jubilee." On the opening of the Porta Santa, cf. the Vatican Letter of princeps, vol. XVI, fol. 452^r, by mod. stamped enumeration.

On the ceremonies attending the opening of the Porta Santa from the time of Alexander VI, see Herbert Thurston, *The Roman Jubilee*, London, 1925, pp. 45 ff., who gives (opp. p. 34) a picture of the silver-gilt jubilee hammer, attributed to Benvenuto Cellini, which Julius III used on 24 February, 1550. This book is an abridgment of Thurston's *The Holy Year of Jubilee*, London, 1900.

⁶⁸ Panvino, Sleidan, and Dandolo, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 147-48, and note 4. Pastor, *Geck & Pöhlitz*, VI (repr. 1957), 58-60, 47-55; and see esp. Matteo Dandolo's report to the Venetian Senate on 20 June, 1551 after his return from Rome, in Eugenio Albini, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. II, vol. III (1846), pp. 554-56.

⁶⁹ Massarelli, *Diarium antium*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 157-61, 174-75. Balduino del Monte was lodged in the Borgia Apartments (*ibid.*, II, 183, entry for 25 July, 1550). On Julius III's grants of governorships (*gubernatus*) to his brother and nephews, note, *ibid.*, p. 184, entry for 28 July.

The disolute Innocenzo del Monte was to find life difficult under Paul IV and Pius IV, and five years after his "uncle" Julius's death Innocenzo was imprisoned by Pius IV (in 1560). Thereafter he fled from Rome to Florence and Venice, according to a report circulating in Rome on 14 August, 1565: "Per Roma è fama che il Cardinal de Monte poi che di qua fuggì a Firenze, non tendendo troppo sicuro là, di nuovo è fuggito et venuto a Venetia [sic]; (sua ditta invenzioni del mondo per l'anno 1565, in Bibl. Apost. Vaticana, Cod. Urb. lat. 1041, fol. 72^r, by mod. stamped enumeration).

Sanctitatis suae. Julius had set aside 24 March to take possession of the Lateran, "the first church and the head of all the churches in the whole world," the popes' cathedral church in Rome. The procession was halted, however, by a driving rain, and the *possesso* had to be postponed to a later date.

The pope took refuge in the Dominican convent of S. Maria sopra Minerva, where he spent the night, "which he did the more willingly since the next morning a solemn pontifical mass was to be celebrated there, at which his Holiness wished to be present." The following day (25 March) was the feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin. After the mass, in accordance with a custom decades old, 150 poor girls were given in marriage. Each received as a dowry "150 old florins, which are worth forty gold scudi." The pope himself gave each of the *virgines pauperes* a white silk purse containing the money.⁷⁰

Julius did not find time for the *possesso* until 24 June (1550), the feast of S. John the Baptist. Since S. John's day was (and still is) a day of celebration in Florence, the Florentines in Rome wanted to give the populace "aliqua spectacula" in honor of their patron saint. Apparently the chief spectacle, in Massarelli's mind at least, was not the bull fights in the (then) Piazza Ponte S. Angelo, but a daredevil Turk's ascent by a rope to the marble angel atop the Castello.⁷¹

Julius seems to have enjoyed the daily round of ceremonies in the Sistine and Pauline Chapels, in S. Peter's and the other churches in Rome, and especially the dinners at the Vatican and elsewhere, as for example at Margaret of Austria's "Villa Madama" on the north slope of Monte Mario. But his health was not good, and he suffered from gout, arthritis, and "catarrh." The imperial ambassador Diego de Mendoza had begun pressing for the resumption of the council at Trent, and most of the cardinals believed that the pope should accede to the emperor's wishes. When Sebastiano Pighino, now the archbishop of Siponto (Manfredonia), left Rome on 2 July (1550) to go as apostolic nuncio to the imperial court, his instructions were "among other things that he should promise his imperial Majesty the continuance of the Council in the city of Trent under certain conditions, namely that it should be done with the goodwill of the king of France and with the clarification of how the German

Lutherans should be received and heard if they should come to the Council, and what they must accept as to the decrees touching upon religious dogmas thus far published at Trent."⁷² It was well known that the Lutherans would want to start from scratch—and that they had rejected the decree on justification—while the Curia Romana insisted upon the sacrosanct retention of all the dogmatic decrees which had been passed at Trent.

As far as Europe was concerned, the Turks had been quiet for some years. The Hapsburg-Ottoman peace of 1545 had been renewed in 1547, but the Venetians continued to collect the clerical tithes which (as we have seen) Paul III had granted them. There can be no doubt that the expenses of the *Serenissima* were high. Caution was the watchword of the Republic. The corsairs were an everlasting menace. Also, despite the peace, Venetian galleys were on constant guard against the Turks in the Adriatic and Ionian Seas and in the waters around Crete and Cyprus. At a meeting of the Senate on 4 July, 1549, the proposal was made to impose a general levy of 100,000 ducats on the mainland territories of the Republic, half of which was to be paid the following month and the other half in December. Those who paid within the specified periods would receive a ten-percent reduction of their assessment.⁷³ The Senate had come to rely upon the periodic collection of tithes, and would not willingly give them up.

In 1550 Alvise Lippomano, the Venetian bishop of Verona (and the "third president" of the Council of Trent in 1551), lodged a complaint at the Curia concerning the tithes

which the Venetians are demanding without consulting the pope, for Paul III had given the Venetians the right to collect a tithe . . . in the event of the Turk's ranging the Adriatic Sea. Now, however, although the Turk is not a menace at sea, the Venetians are still demanding the tithe. And this seems a burdensome and shameful thing to Julius III, although he does not appear at present to be making a serious issue of it, lest the public peace be disturbed.⁷⁴

During Suleiman's absence in Persia, although the Hapsburg-Ottoman peace had been kept, the

⁷⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 166-81.

⁷¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 101' [121]': ". . . che 'l sia imposto uno sussidio de ducati cento mille alla terra ferma."

⁷² Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 183, entry for 19 July, 1550, and *cf. ibid.*, II, 188, entry for 27 August.

⁷⁰ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 162-65.

⁷¹ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 179.

Hungarians had been having trouble with the Turks, especially in Transylvania. King Ferdinand was still in close touch with Brother George (György) Martinuzzi, the late King John Zápolya's first minister throughout the last years of his reign (1534–1540). Martinuzzi was trying to assert his rule in Zápolya's old principality of Transylvania and to remove Zápolya's troublesome widow Queen Isabella from the political scene. Martinuzzi's policy is not crystal-clear, but he obviously tried to maintain the independence of Hungary, which was hopelessly caught between Austria and the Porte. If domination was inevitable, which he was not wholly prepared to admit, Martinuzzi preferred Christian Austria to the Islamic Porte. Despite her own fear and distrust of the Turks, Isabella (who had come to hate Martinuzzi) had appealed to the Porte early in the year 1550, and in the spring Suleiman sent the *châ' ush* Mahmud into Transylvania to deliver a firman to the Hungarians, Szekels [Magyars], and Saxons of the principality, warning them to remove Martinuzzi from his position, send him in chains to the Porte, and henceforth to recognize no other authority than that of Isabella and her intriguing minister Peter Petrović.

Suleiman also ordered the pashas of Buda and Belgrade as well as the voivodes of Wallachia and Moldavia to give Isabella such armed assistance as she might request. Volatile and vindictive, Isabella seemed not to understand that she was putting a noose around her own neck as well as around Martinuzzi's. She had previously been in favor of reaching an understanding with Ferdinand, which had become Martinuzzi's policy so long as the Hapsburgs would provide them with men and money against the Turks. She also seemed to have forgotten that when in 1541 Martinuzzi had himself appealed to Suleiman for aid against Ferdinand, the Zápolyas had lost Buda and a good deal of Hungary. Martinuzzi had not forgotten. He was ready to see Isabella and John Sigismund give up the crown of S. Stephen in accord with the peace of Grosswardein (Nagyvárad) of 24 February, 1538.⁷⁵ Isabella had no intention of doing so, however, and the crisis continued.

In Istanbul, Suleiman recovered from the hardships of the Persian expedition. In 1550 he was laying the foundations of his great mosque, the Süleymaniye Camii, and going over the plans with the Ottoman architect Sinan. The finest building in Istanbul, it was to be finished in 1557. In the

cemetery to the east of the mosque lies Suleiman's türbe and that of his wife Roxelana. It was a peaceful year—1550—as far as the Turks were concerned.⁷⁶

Julius III possessed a pope's natural curiosity concerning the Gran Turco. Shortly after his accession he asked Matteo Dandolo, the Venetian ambassador, about Suleiman's sons. Apparently Dandolo was unable to provide the pope with the information he sought, but on 8 March (1550) the Senate sent their ambassador the following facts to pass on to his Holiness:

Et quanto alla dimanda che la [Beatitudine del pontefice] vi ha fatto circa li figlioli del Signor Turco, vi dicemo che Mustafa è il primo, il qual tien nella Amasia. Il secondo è Sultan Selim, che è in Andrinopoli, del qual fa mention il summario che vi mandamo [of which the text is not given], et è figliolo della presente soltana ditta la Rossa [Roxelana], della qual non è nato Mustafa. Il terzo, Soltan Baiesit, qual tien a Cogna in la Caramania, et il quarto Sultan Giangir, il qual sta con il padre, nati etiam questi doi della ditta soltana presente, il che vi dicemo acciò con la occasione lo possiate dir a soa Sanctità per intelligentia soa.⁷⁷

The Venetians tried to keep abreast of what was going on in Istanbul. Quite apart from the Levantine

⁷⁶ Cf. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osman. Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 287–90, trans. J. J. Hellert, *Hist. de l'empire ottoman*, VI (1836), 16–19, 88 ff., and see especially Og. Utieienović, *Lebensgeschichte des Cardinals Georg Utieienović, genannt Martinusius*, Vienna, 1881, pp. 74 ff.

On or just after 3 October, 1550, Sultan Suleiman wrote the Doge Francesco Donà in acknowledgment of the joy (*somma letitia*) which Caterino Zeno, the Republic's envoy to the Porte, had officially expressed over the Ottoman victories in Persia and the sultan's safe return from the campaign. Of larger interest to Suleiman, presumably, was the fact that Zeno had brought the 8,000 ducats' annual "pension" for the island of Cyprus (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Documenti turchi, currently in Busta 2). Suleiman's letter is dated III dec. Ramađân, A.H. 957, "data in Constantinopoli alli ultimi della luna di Ramazan 956, cioè è nell'anno 1549." The letter was "tradotta per me Matthio Marucini;" on the back of the letter appears the annotation "datta li 957, cioè è . . . 1549[!]."

As we have seen, however, Suleiman did not return to Istanbul until 21 December, 1549, and so the letter translated by Matteo Marucini could not have been dated in III dec. Ramađân, A.H. 956 (=21–30, IX, 956 = 13–22 October, 1549, by which time Suleiman had not yet returned to the Bosphorus). Three other documents, *ibid.*, show that Caterino Zeno was in the Turkish capital in September, 1550, having delivered to the Porte the Cypriote "pension;" i.e., "scritta a dì 21 della luna de Remasan 957, che vien a esser millesimo Christiano nel mese de settembre 1550. In Constantinopoli. Tradotto per Michiel Membrè interprete." Contrary to the text, the twenty-first of the month of Ramađân, A.H. 957, does not fall in the month of September, 1550, but comes on 3 October.

⁷⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 6^v–7^v [26^v–27^v].

⁷⁵ See above, Chapter 11, p. 434.

trade, which depended largely upon Turkish suzerainty. Venice was still paying the Porte the 500 ducats' "pension" for Zante and the 8,000 for Cyprus as well as being mulcted of frequent gifts of velvet, damask, scarlet cloth, clocks, money, and other things.⁷⁹ When Julius III was moved by curiosity or anxiety to know what the Turks were doing or saying, he would usually ask Dandolo. When the latter had nothing to tell him, as in September, 1550, he wrote the Signoria for the news from the Porte, only to be told that they had received no word of affairs in Istanbul for some time. As soon as they had learned anything worthy of his Holiness's attention, however, they would not fail to send it on to Rome.⁷⁹

Like the Hapsburgs, Julius III kept a wary eye on the Lutherans and the Turks. The Hapsburgs had not been enthusiastic about del Monte's election, nor had the Venetians, although both had had no practicable alternative to the outwardly gracious reception of the news of his elevation. Matteo Dandolo reported from Rome that Julius had said the Venetians were obviously not worried about heretics and Lutherans, *la poca cura che si tiene in questa città contra li heretici et Lutherani*, since they were loath to admit the jurisdiction of the Inquisition into Venetian territory. The Senate protested, however, against the pope's statement in a prolonged session on 12 April (1550), and again in a letter to Dandolo three days later, even as they were preparing to send an embassy of obedience to the pope.⁸⁰

Over the years the Holy See had more trouble with Venice than with any other state in the peninsula. When relations with the Holy See had a bearing upon the interests of the Venetian state, members of the Senate with close clerical ties were commonly excluded from the vote. On 10 July, 1550, an effort was made, without success, to remove them from the Collegio entirely. Fathers, brothers, sons, and sons-in-law of cardinals and of bishops who did not reside in their dioceses were not henceforth to sit in the Collegio. The measure would require the approval of the Maggior Con-

siglio. The motion was not put into effect, but the serious consideration it received shows that the Senate had no intention of allowing undue ecclesiastical influence in the determination of affairs of state.⁸¹

While there were many members of the Senate prepared to keep the relatives of cardinals and curialists from sitting in the Collegio, there were few who did not hearken to every request from the Porte. On 6 September (1550) the Senate wrote the Venetian ambassador and bailie in Istanbul that they were sending 300 panes of glass (*li pezzi 300 veri de cristalo*) which Rustem Pasha had requested of the bailie "to put in the windows of the palace which is being built for that most serene lord [the sultan]." The panes had been loaded aboard the *Alberta*, whose skipper was Zuan Laurana. They were packed in three large cases sealed with the stamp of S. Marco. They had been cut to the measurements the bailie Alvise Renier had sent, and were being consigned to him for delivery to the Porte, where he should explain "that we send them as a gift to his imperial Majesty, and we want to believe . . . that they will be pleasing to his Majesty, because we are informed that they are of beautiful quality. . . ."⁸²

As the *Alberta* pulled out of port, prayers were doubtless said for her safety. The seas were alive with danger. There were corsairs everywhere, Uskoks, Greeks, Turks, and Portuguese. It was the

⁸¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 50^r-51^r [70^r-71^r]: "Sono stà fatte per i consigli nostri in più fiatte diverse provisione circa le cose dei papalisti secondo che le occorrentie di tempi hano ricercato, et perchè al presente si conosce esser bisogno de doverse far ancor de maggiori per beneficio delle cose nostre non se die mancar de provederli con ogni celerità, et però: L' anderà parte che per autorità de questo consiglio sia preso che de caetero alcuno che sia padre, fratello, figliuolo o zenero di alcun cardinale o di vescovo che non facci la residentia al suo vescovato non possi più esser del collegio nostro, et la presente parte non se intendi presa se la non sarà etiam posta et presa nel nostro mazor consiglio." The Senate returned to the issue on the following day (11 July) when the effort was made to drop the motion, which also failed: "nihil captum virtute legis in materia deliberativa, sed ponetur in subsequenti consilio rogatorum." Indecisive votes on 18 July led to the conclusion "che essa materia sia pro nunc sospesa et differita."

⁸² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 67^r [87^r]. The Turkish envoy, who had been in Venice in late July and early August, 1550, had asked for a red gown (*una veste di scarlato*) for Mehmed Pasha, the beylerbey of Greece, and this was also being sent aboard the *Alberta* under the *bolta di San Marco*. The Signoria had not wanted to give the scarlet mantle to the Turkish envoy, thinking that a bad practice; hence the bailie would soon receive the cloth, "which we are told is very fine and beautiful;" and he was to hold it until the beylerbey should send someone for it (*ibid.*). Other gifts of clothing were also sent on board the *Alberta* (*ibid.*, fol. 75^r [95^r]).

⁷⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 83^r [103^r], 103^r [123^r], 129^r [149^r], 163^r [183^r], 165^r-166^r [185^r-186^r], 173^r [193^r], 197^r [217^r], and Reg. 68, fols. 11^r [31^r], 60^r-61^r [80^r-81^r], 65^r [85^r], 70^r [90^r], 79^r [99^r], 100^r [120^r], 101^r [121^r], 117^r [137^r], 121^r [141^r], etc., the last reference also making allusion to a Turkish gift to Venice.

⁷⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 70^r [90^r], letter to Dandolo dated 3 October, 1550.

⁸⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 17^r-18^r [37^r-38^r], 20^r [40^r], 22 [42].

age of Portuguese enterprise. The hardy seamen of Lisbon had not only infuriated Sultan Suleiman by rounding the Cape of Good Hope to seek the riches of the spice islands and avoid the Turkish transit taxes in Egypt and Syria;⁸³ they were also exasperating the Venetians, who looked upon them as *homini di poca religione* as a consequence of their activities in the Adriatic. The Portuguese bought slaves at Segna (Senj), Fiume (Rijeka), and in other places under Austrian domination, sailed down the Adriatic, then through the straits of Otranto and Messina, and sold their catch in Naples, which was also a Hapsburg domain. They took Turkish subjects also, and as the Venetian Senate wrote the captain of the Gulf, ". . . we are assured that at this point there are more than 500 of our own subjects from Dalmatia being held in Naples as slaves, for whose liberation we have instructed our viceconsul to take the steps which have seemed necessary to us." Hereafter the captain of the Gulf (the Adriatic) was to search all suspicious vessels, set free any Venetian subjects found aboard, and detain any Portuguese whom he might come upon engaged in this despicable "mercantia di carne humana et specialmente de Christiani."⁸⁴

When it came to piracy and the slave trade, however, the Uskoks of Segna and the Portuguese had to yield the palm to "Dragut" (Turghud Ali Pasha), who after Khairreddin Barbarossa was to become the most formidable of the Barbary pirates. Born in Asia Minor, Dragut had taken to the sea at an early age, and acquired a sinister reputation by preying on Venetian shipping in the Aegean. Present at Prevesa (in 1538), Dragut had been captured in mid-June, 1540, by Andrea Doria's nephew Giannettino in the bay of Girolata on the west coast of Corsica. Giannettino had brought Dragut in chains to Genoa, where the fearsome pirate was reduced to a galley slave. At the beginning of the year 1541 he was ransomed, at the behest of Barbarossa and with Andrea Doria's approval, for the paltry sum of 3,500 ducats.⁸⁵ Time would soon show that it was a bad mistake, but very likely Doria was trying to provide for a future mishap, hoping for a *contraccambio* in the event he or one of his sea-going nephews should fall into Turkish hands.

Although it must have taken some time to rebuild his power at sea, by the time of Barbarossa's death (on 4 July, 1546) Dragut was operating effectively over wide areas of the Mediterranean. Once again the Venetians were the especial object of his unkind attentions. On 7 November, 1548, the Senate wrote Sultan Suleiman in appreciation of his having ordered the sanjakbey of Rhodes "che 'l debba castigar Drogut et li altri corsari per li danni che hanno fatto alli sudditi nostri con restitutione di tutto quello che hanno depredata ad essi sudditi nostri."⁸⁶ Three months later (on 7 February, 1549) the Senate directed the Venetian ambassador to the Curia Romana to ask Paul III for the concession of the "customary two tithes" (previously granted by Hadrian VI) for the year just beginning (on 1 March).⁸⁷ The Republic must maintain a goodly number of galleys and other vessels "per tenir li mari sicuri da corsari et del mal operar de Dragut Rays, corsaro famoso," who was reliably reported to be preparing numerous galleys and fuste on the Barbary coast (*in Barbaria*) for the obvious purpose of plunder. Venice faced heavy expenses and grave responsibilities, "since our state is the bulwark of Christendom, and we do everything with a generous and ready regard for the well-being of all."⁸⁸

Although the Venetian Senate might thank Suleiman for ordering the sanjakbey of Rhodes "to chastise Dragut and the other corsairs for the losses they have inflicted upon our subjects," there was little hope of restitution being made of "all that they have plundered from our subjects." There could be no doubt that the Porte was encouraging the corsairs' enterprise in the western Mediterranean, where it made commerce hazardous and communication expensive between Barcelona and Naples. Many Christians, however, thought that piracy should be a two-way street, the Hospitalers among them, and indeed it had long been a two-way street. For obvious reasons

⁸³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 49^r [69^r], and *cf.*, *ibid.*, fols. 7 [27^r], 24^r [44^r], 26^r [46^r], 31^r-32^r [52^r-52^r], 35 [55], 48 [68], 58^r ff. [78^r ff.], *et alibi*, on the piracies of Dragut Reis and his ilk.

⁸⁴ On 22 June (1549) the Senate wrote "just among ourselves" of the annoying difficulties the state faced every year in securing the concession of the clerical tithes and in collecting them thereafter (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 98 [118]). On Venice and the clerical tithes, see above, Chapter 12, p. 474, *et alibi*.

⁸⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fol. 65 [85]: ". . . essendo il stato nostro antimural alla Christianità, et il tutto si fa da noi con largo et pronto animo ad universal comodo." *Cf.*, *ibid.*, fols. 66^r-67^r [86^r-87^r], 69^r-70^r [89^r-90^r], on Dragut's extensive preparations, which were being made on the island of "Zerbi," i.e., Jerba (fols. 73^r [93^r], 74^r [94^r], 78^r-79^r [98^r-99^r], 101^r [121^r], 103^r-104^r [123^r-124^r], *et alibi*).

⁸³ *Cf.* above, Chapter 10, p. 348.

⁸⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 65 [March, 1546-1548], fols. 51^r-52^r [72^r-73^r], and see Reg. 68 [March, 1552-1554], fols. 108^r [128^r], 112^r [132^r].

⁸⁵ Alberto Guglielmotti, *La Guerra dei pirati e la marina pontificia dal 1500 al 1560*, 2 vols., in the *Storia della marina pontificia*, vols. III-IV, Rome, 1886-87, IV, 87-94.

the mercantile Republic of Venice had always opposed piracy. Thus the Venetian ambassador in Rome, Matteo Dandolo, had dissuaded Paul III's grandson Carlo Sforza, the prior of Lombardy, from setting out with three galleys and two frigates "a corsizar in Levante," since the Turks would claim that the Christian corsairs were operating with Venetian connivance inasmuch as they would doubtless seek anchorage in eastern ports belonging to the Republic.⁸⁹

Carlo Sforza was the brother of Guido Ascanio Sforza, cardinal of S. Fiora; they were sons of Paul III's daughter Costanza Farnese. Carlo was a venturesome fellow, and not above looting a Venetian ship if it seemed worthwhile.⁹⁰ Piracy was reaching colossal proportions. The Venetian Senate insisted (and with good reason) that the corsairs were welcomed and furnished with provisions in Modon, Coron, and other Turkish ports, and instructed the harassed bailie in Istanbul once more to protest to Rustem Pasha and the Turkish authorities to deny the freebooters access to such havens of safety and sources of supply.⁹¹

The Venetians kept a close watch on Dragut,⁹² for he had caused them heavy losses. In late July, 1550, however, they learned from their bailie in Istanbul (by letters dated 19 June) that Sultan Sulaiman had just taken Dragut into his service, "et lo havea creato sanzacco di luoghi acquistati da lui in Africa." Rustem Pasha had probably taken pleasure in informing the bailie that Dragut had now become the sultan's "man and minister." As soon as the news reached the lagoon, the Senate wrote the provveditore of the Venetian fleet to avoid any act of hostility against Dragut unless the latter should attack the Republic's subjects or damage Venetian property. The provveditore was instructed both to keep his eye on Dragut and to keep out of his way,⁹³ two rather different charges

which on occasion it might be difficult to reconcile, given Dragut's well-known tendency toward aggression.

As a full-fledged Ottoman admiral Dragut had become doubly dangerous, for now he was plying the sea as an unspoken ally of Henry II of France. He had just established himself in the stronghold of Mahdia (al-Mahdiyyah), built at the head of a mile-long promontory called Cape Africa, on the eastern coast of Tunisia. Mahdia was well fortified, and within easy striking distance of Sicily. With each new exploit of Dragut, Charles V's apprehension had grown, and in June, 1550, an imperial fleet embarked upon the siege of Mahdia, which lasted through a long, hot summer. Dragut's fame was such as to fasten the eyes of Europe upon the expedition.

As Julius III moved from palace to palace to escape the heat in Rome, Giulio de' Grandi, bishop of S. Maria d' Anglona and Tursi (1548-1560) in the south of Italy, sent Duke Ercole II d' Este of Ferrara the news (*avvisi*) from Africa, where the Spaniards and Italians were engaged at La Goletta on the Bay of Tunis, during July and early August, in a buildup of forces which gave promise of a successful assault upon Mahdia. Giulio de' Grandi, formerly of Ferrara, was now the "president" of the Camera Apostolica, the main treasury of the Holy See. Among the *avvisi* contained in letters from Africa dated 22 July (1550), which had come to Rome from Naples with letters of 3 August, and which Grandi sent Ercole on 16 August, was an interesting item to the effect "that some small vessels had arrived in Naples, having gone to Africa to buy booty from the soldiers, and they report the undertaking [*l'impresa*] to be extremely difficult."⁹⁴

⁸⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 76 [96], 79^a [99], 81^a [101]. On 12 April, 1549, the doge and Senate wrote the Venetian bailie in Istanbul, "Havendone scritto li giorni preteriti l' orator nostro residente a Roma che l' prior de Lombardia, fratello del Cardinal Santa Fiora, nepote del Papa, armava galee tre per andar con quelle in corso, ne scrisse etiam che l' haveva fatto ogni officio per remover esso prior dal effetto predito . . ." (*ibid.*, fol. 79^a [99]).

⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, Reg. 66, fols. 106 [126], 108^a-109^a [128^a-129^a], 115^a [135].

⁹¹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 66, fols. 79^a-80^a [99^a-100^a].

⁹² Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 2^a-3^a [22^a-23^a], 9^a [29^a], 15^a [35^a], 24^a [44^a], 30 [50].

⁹³ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fol. 52 [72], letter to the provveditore dated 21 July, 1550. On 26 July a Turkish envoy (*uno chiaus*) arrived in Venice to explain Dragut's new status. The Senate agreed not to attack Dragut, denied having any understanding with

the imperial fleet under Andrea Doria's command, and informed the bailie in Istanbul that they had directed the provveditore of the fleet not to proceed against Dragut, despite the great losses he had caused Venetian shipping, "talmente che se Drogut non offenderà le cose nostre, lui non sarà offeso da noi" (*ibid.*, fols. 54^a-55^a [74^a-75^a], letter to the bailie dated 31 July, and cf. fols. 58^a ff. [78^a ff.], 117^a [137^a]). The Turkish envoy left Venice on 12 August (fol. 64^a [84^a]). On Dragut, note also Charrière, *Négociations*, II, 116-17, 123, 131, 141-42, 146, 147-48, et alibi. The Venetian bailie Alvise Renier had just settled a Dalmatian border dispute with the Turks, who apparently restored forty-eight small villages in the district of Zara (Zadar), on which see Simeon Ljubic, ed., *Commissioni et relationes venetae*, II (Zagreb, 1877), no. XXXV, pp. 186-87 (Monumenta spectantia historiam slavorum meridionalium, VIII). Renier was next appointed duke of Candia.

⁹⁴ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Cancelleria ducale: Ambasciatori, agenti e corrispondenti all' estero, Roma, Busta 48, nos. 283-11/18-19, 21, 25-26. By letters of 2 August (1550) from

It was no exaggeration to say the siege of Mahdia was extremely difficult. On 12 August (1550) the Venetian Senate wrote the baillie in Istanbul that they had little news of the "siege of Africa." Old Andrea Doria was persisting in the imperialist effort to take the troublesome stronghold, and had sent galleys to Naples to get more men and munitions. The inhabitants and the occupants of the fortress were prepared to put up a determined defense. An unknown informant who had left Messina on 12 July had reported that on the eighth Dragut Reis was hovering over the east coast of Sicily with a fleet of thirteen sail.⁹⁵ He had been applying the torch to various places along the Spanish and Italian coasts. On 29 August the Senate wrote again to their baillie at the Porte. Dragut had sailed from Sicily to the African coast, where his forces had attacked the imperialists in a *grossa scaramazza*, but had actually accomplished very little. Doria went on with the siege. The imperialists were getting supplies from Genoa,⁹⁶ a fact which the baillie would not fail to stress when he shared the contents of the Senate's letter with Rustem Pasha.

Duke Ercole of Ferrara was kept well informed of events at Mahdia by the vigilant Giulio de' Grandi, who wrote him on 20 September (1550)

Venice, which avvis Grandi also sent on to the duke of Ferrara on the sixteenth, "se intende che uno ambasciator turco era andato a Vineggia et si pensava che non ad altro effetto se non per ragguagliare quella Signoria della condotta di Dragut alli servitii del Signore Turco con titolo di sangiaci di Barbaria . . . che se intesero l'altro di" (*ibid.*, Busta 48, no. 283-11/25). In the left margin appears a note that "questo avviso non si crede da molti," but it was quite true.

In March, 1550, a Turkish envoy had come to Venice to bring the Signoria Suleiman's announcement of his Persian victories (Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 9-10' [29-30']). In early October, 1550, Suleiman wrote the Doge Francesco Donato (Donà) in acknowledgment of the joy which Caterino Zeno, the Republic's special envoy to Istanbul, had officially expressed over the Ottoman triumph in Persia and the sultan's safe return from the campaign (*ibid.*, Documenti turchi, text of the Turkish firman dated in III dec. Ramadân, A. H. 957, i. e., 3-12 October, 1550). As we have also noted above, another Turkish envoy had appeared in Venice in late July, 1550, to inform the Signoria of Dragut's new position in the Turkish regime (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 54' [74']). It is of course the latter to whom Grandi refers in his letter of 16 August to Ercole d' Este.

⁹⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 61' [81'], letter of the Senate to the baillie in Istanbul, dated 12 August, 1550: "Della obbedione di Africa altro non havemo inteso salvo che l'Principe Doria contanza l'obbedione et ha mandato anchora alcune galee a Napoli a tuor gente et monitione, et quelli de dentro se intende che sono pronti alla difesa. De Drogut Rayis per uno che parte da Messina a 12 hio intendemo che alli 8 esso Drogut era sopra Messina con 13 vele. . . ."

⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fol. 65' [85'].

that the news had come that very morning of "la presa d' Africa." The imperialists had taken Mahdia. Grandi had wanted to make certain of the news, but he could not leave his house, owing to "un poco di catarro." He had therefore sent one of his staff to Fernando Montesa, the secretary of Charles V's ambassador Don Diego de Mendoza, who was then absent from Rome. Grandi had asked Montesa for such facts as were known. The latter had replied that Pedro de Toledo, the viceroy of Naples, had written that a frigate had just put into port, having come from "Africa" (Mahdia), where it had been stationed "a posta armata," apparently as a lookout, and the crew had witnessed an imperialist assault on 8 September. After a fierce combat they had seen the Christian standard raised atop the walls of Mahdia. Men were going over the walls. Those aboard the frigate believed they had seen enough. They took to their sails and oars to be the first to bring the news to the viceroy. That was all Montesa knew. When more information was available, Grandi wrote, he would send it on immediately to his Excellency at Ferrara.⁹⁷

Grandi had been alert. A full two days later (on 22 September) Angelo Massarelli, now a papal secretary, recorded in his (sixth) diary:

This morning it was reported by a courier, sent in all haste by the most illustrious lord viceroy of Naples, that with God's help on the eighth day of the present month of September the emperor's most fortunate army has stormed and captured Africa, a city in the province of Africa, not far from the islands [sic] of Jerba. The army has spent all the past summer on this expedition since Dragut Reis, the pirate much feared in our country, had previously occupied that city. A public demonstration of joy is therefore being held throughout the city [of Rome] this evening in both the Castel S. Angelo and the Apostolic Palace as well as in various other parts of this city.

The pope, feeling restored by this good news, got up out of bed a little today. Gout and the arthritis in his hand have his Holiness pretty well worn out.⁹⁸

Soon there was no dearth of news. On 2 October Grandi wrote the duke of Ferrara that the imperialists' victory at Mahdia had been a much more sanguinary affair than had at first been reported. They had lost about a thousand soldiers,

⁹⁷ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale: Ambasciatori, etc., Busta 48, no. 283-11/36.

⁹⁸ Massarelli, *Diarium statum*, in Merkle, *Com. Tradit.*, II, 192, entry for 22 September, 1550: ". . . Dragut Rayis, pirata nostris regionibus formidabilis. . . ." Cf. Charricr, *Négociations*, II, 123, 124-26.

and had left some 1,500 infantry as a garrison in the town and fortress. Doria's armada had been under sail on the watch for the return of Dragut, who had got away with four well-armed galleys, having sunk the rest of his fleet when it was clear that Mahdia was lost. By this time, however, the commanders of the armada had apparently abandoned all hope of meeting up with Dragut, and were on their way to imperial ports. Doria's galleys along with those of Cosimo I, the duke of Florence, and those of Carlo Sforza, the prior of Lombardy, had presumably reached Naples by this time. All the other galleys would be kept in Sicilian ports for the coming winter.⁹⁹

On 3 October (1550) the Venetian Senate finally wrote their envoy and bailie on the Bosphorus that on 10 September the imperialist forces under Prince Andrea Doria had taken the fortress town of "Africa" by storm, with heavy losses on both sides. According to the news from Rome, Doria had left Africa with twenty galleys, apparently to track down Dragut:

The taking of Africa has already been known for some days by way of Naples with the arrival there of a frigate. Those on board have told about it, but not placing full confidence in them, we have not wanted to inform you of it until now that it has been verified by persons coming from Africa to Rome and Naples. We instruct you to pass on this news, as usual, [to the Porte].¹⁰⁰

At the consistory in the Vatican Palace on 3 October Julius III dilated on the imperialists' capture of Mahdia, and ordered that prayers of thanksgiving should be said in the churches throughout Rome.

Also he wanted the Spanish cardinal Juan Álvarez de Toledo to celebrate a mass in S. Peter's at which the ailing pope as well as the cardinals would be present.¹⁰¹ Massarelli says that the pope had felt an "incredibilis laetitia" when he had learned of the Christian victory. He gave many signs of his joy on many occasions. Rome became one large festival, with the usual bonfires of celebration. Julius had given his thanks to God privately, as Massarelli assures us, and on 5 October Juan Álvarez celebrated a solemn mass of gratitude in S. Peter's, which was attended by the pope, the cardinals and prelates, the ambassadors, and all the religious, who had streamed *processionaliter* into the great church, "redditaque sunt Deo gratiae pro dicta felicitate victoria. . . ."¹⁰²

Dragut was down but not out, and all through the winter of 1550-1551 Christian merchants, with the exception of the French, were exposed to the menace of his corsairs as well as to that of the weather if they ventured out to sea. Giulio de' Grandi wrote the duke of Ferrara (on 10 January, 1551) of the widespread belief that Dragut had been "molesting" Mahdia with the aid of a "neighboring king" who, having helped Doria to take the town, had expected Charles V to give it to him. After all, Charles had turned Tunis over to Muley Hassan in 1535. At any rate the king was said to have "rebellato perché haveva qualche intentione de havere esso Africa da sua Maestà." Mahdia was also short of foodstuffs, although one understood that Pedro de Toledo, the viceroy of Naples, had been trying to provide for the garrison and, presumably, for the townfolk.¹⁰³

A few months later Grandi informed the duke (on 23 April) that letters had been received from Juan de Vega, the viceroy of Sicily, who said that Dragut had been set upon by Andrea Doria near Jerba in a place from which there was no escape except by sea. There had been some hope of starving him out and of seizing his fleet, but it was soon learned that Dragut had not been reduced by hun-

⁹⁹ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale: Ambasciatori, etc., Busta 48, no. 283-III/1.

¹⁰⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 70 [90]. On 19 November, 1550, the Senate had more detailed information to send the new bailie Bernardo Navagero, who had replaced Alvise Renier in Istanbul: ". . . . Dopo la presa di Africa, la quale havrete intesa dalle nostre [lettere] de 3 ottobre, è rimasto in quella terra un figliolo del vicere di Sicilia cum qualche numero di gente per la sua custodia, attendendo a fortificarla. Il Principe Doria, il qual parti d' Africa con 20 galee per andar a ritrovar Dragut Rays, non lo havendo potuto ritrovar per li tempi contrarii, è venuto con l' armata verso Napoli, dove gioune a 25 di ottobre con galee 35, havendone lassate in Trapani XII per proveder alli bisogni di Africa, et le galee della Religion de Rhodi [i.e., the Knights of Malta] sono restate a Palermo. Il principe prefato parti da Napoli a 2 del instante [2 November] con 17 galee, lassate le altre a Napoli, et è zontato a Zenoa. De Dragut Rays non habbiamo altra nova salvo che essendo il Principe Doria a Trapani hebbe aviso che l' era sopra Africa con XVI velie, et che l' aveva brusato tre nave vuode zenoesi, lequale per fortuna havevano dato in terra, et per ultimi avvisi si dice che l' è andato ad invernar al Zerbi" (*ibid.*, fol. 76 [96], and note fols. 90 [110], 105 [125]).

¹⁰¹ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 9, fol. 169: "Apud Sanctum Petrum: Rome die Veneris III Octobris 1550 fuit consistorium in quo hec acta: Sanctissimus dominus noster fecit verbum de victoria habita in Africa a militibus Cesaris et propterea iussit fieri supplicationes in ecclesiis urbis et misam in basilica Sancti Petri per reverendissimum Compostellanum celebrari in qua Sua Sanctitas et ceteri reverendissimi interessent . . ." which text appears also in the Acta Vicecancellarii, Reg. 7, fol. 76'.

¹⁰² Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Cons. Trident.*, II, 194, entry for 5 October, 1550.

¹⁰³ Cf. Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale: Ambasciatori, etc., Roma, Busta 49, no. 283-IV/2.

ger, and that his vessels had not been captured when Doria withdrew his armada from the scene.¹⁰⁴ Dragut was in fact not to fall into Christian hands again. He had years of naval warfare and plunder lying before him as well as high command in the service of the Porte.

The Venetians lived in perennial fear of the Turks. They trusted no one, least of all the Hapsburgs, and no one trusted them, least of all the Turks. Nevertheless, the Venetians kept the Porte well informed about European affairs, and feared to have the French or the imperialists know the extent to which they were serving Rustem Pasha as an information bureau. Thus on 16 May, 1549, the Senate warned the bailie Alvise Renier in Istanbul of a leak in his household. Of two or three documents which suddenly appeared in the hands of Hapsburg agents at the French court, one was word for word the text of a letter (or letters) which the Senate had sent the bailie the preceding 28 September. Another, which purported to be "news from Venice" (*avisi da Venetia*) sent to the bailie at the same time, was not a senatorial letter, as it was apparently represented as being. Maybe the dragoman, who made the translations into Turkish, was the one to blame for this betrayal of confidence or unfortunate indiscretion. Otherwise there was someone in the bailie's household who could not be trusted. If the bailie gave the Turkish government only the translation of a text into Turkish, obviously the original Italian version of a letter could not be recovered therefrom. An exact copy, however, of the letter (or letters) of 28 September had reached the French court. The Venetian ambassador in France had sent the two or three texts in

question in letters of 12 April (1549) to the heads of the Council of Ten.

The Senate instructed the bailie to maintain absolute secrecy about the matter. With all due caution perhaps he could find out who was responsible for the leak. Hereafter, however, when the dragoman prepared a translation into Turkish, he must do so in the presence either of the bailie or of the latter's secretary. They must retain all copies of the original text, neither the dragoman nor anyone else being allowed possession of any scrap of the text. When, finally, the bailie gave the Turkish translation of a letter or of *avisi* to Rustem Pasha, he was to ask his lordship with all the required courtesy not to let any copy escape. Such *avisi* were intended solely for the sultan and the Porte.¹⁰⁵

While Venice served the Turks, she feared them. On 7 February, 1551, the Senate voted to warn the colonial governments of Cyprus, Candia, Zante, and Corfu of the large armada which Suleiman was reported to be preparing for an expedition when the spring should come. Fortifications must be attended to, and food supplies accumulated as soon as possible. It would be necessary to send 1,500 ducats to Corfu for the purchase locally of grain and fodder "as advantageously as one can," and 3,000 ducats to the Venetian consul in Alexandria for the purchase of beans. If the consul could not buy so many beans, he might buy wheat, which would also serve "for the protection of our aforesaid most important city of Corfu," the gateway to Venice. This wheat was to be stored in the Corfiote granaries, and not to be touched except in case of dire need. Another 3,000 ducats should be sent to Candia for the purchase of grain and fodder, which were also to be stored against the possibility of hard times to come. Stefano Tiepolo was elected captain-general of the sea to deal with emergencies which

¹⁰⁴ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale: Ambasciatori, etc., Roma, Busta 49, nos. 283-V/10-11, docs. dated 25 and 25 April, 1551, and Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 116^r [136^r]. Juan de Vega had been the commander of the land forces, *Caesari exercitus generalis dux*, in Doria's expedition against Mahdia (Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 196). Vega later sent the pope various trophies of the victory at Mahdia (*ibid.*, II, 214).

On the trials and tribulations of Dragut from September, 1550, through April, 1551, see Chas.-Félix Monchicourt, "Épisodes de la carrière tunisienne de Dragut, I: Dragut dans l'Oued-Gabès et contre Gafsa (hiver 1550-1551)," in the *Revue tunisienne*, XXV (no. 125, Jan., 1918), 35-43, and "Épisodes . . . II: Le Stratagème de Dragut à El-Kantara de Djerba (avril 1551)," *ibid.*, no. 128 (July, 1918), 263-73. The latter article describes the means employed by Dragut to escape from Doria's clutches in April, 1551, in the area of the island of Jerba. On Dragut, note also the comments of Bernardo Navagero, bailie in Istanbul, in his report to the Venetian Senate in February, 1555 (Eugenio Albèri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti*, ser. III, vol. I [Florence, 1840], pp. 69, 70-71).

¹⁰⁵ Arch. di Stato di Venezia, Sen. Secreta, Reg. 66, fols. 88^r-89^r [108^r-109^r], and *cf.*, *ibid.*, fols. 91^r-92^r [111^r-112^r], dated 6 June, 1549, and fols. 94 ff. [114 ff.], dated 13 June. On 28 September, 1548, the Senate had addressed at least two letters to the bailie (*ibid.*, fols. 43^r-44^r [63^r-64^r]), the first of which they would not have wanted the Turkish government to see. It referred to letters previously sent to the Porte by the Senate, but suppressed by the bailie, who rewrote them in what he believed to be a more acceptable form. At first the Senate had not been happy with his version but, later on, saw the point.

The second letter of 28 September reported on the activities of the French and the imperialists as well as on events in Milan, Rome, and elsewhere. The Venetians would not have been pleased to have this letter known to either the French or the Hapsburgs, for it revealed the way in which Venice was serving the Porte.

might arise, but he was warned to avoid giving offense to the Turks.¹⁰⁶

When in need of money, as we have seen, the Signoria turned to the Holy See and the clergy in Venetian territory. As the news from Istanbul and Adrianople told from week to week of ever larger Turkish preparations, Venetian apprehension increased until on 28 March (1551) the Senate instructed Matteo Dandolo, who was still their ambassador in Rome, to request another papal concession of two tithes to be levied during the current year on "all the reverend clergy of our state, . . . to be paid by everyone without distinction, the largest sums [coming] from those who are the most powerful, as is right and proper," for the Turkish menace was causing Venice to expend huge amounts of money.¹⁰⁷ Three weeks later (on 18 April) the Senate wrote Dandolo:

You will thank his Holiness for the concession which it has pleased him to make of the tithes [to be levied] on the clergy for the many expenses we have had and still have in increasing our naval forces and in securing our possessions against Turkish moves. This concession has been in truth no less pleasing to us for his Holiness's promptness in making it than for its own importance. We shall retain the grateful memory of it, and wait in expectation of receiving the brief by the next courier you send to us.¹⁰⁸

The Turks had been assembling men and munitions to an extent which had also worried the Curia Romana. On 4 April (1551), when it was still hard to know whether the Turks would concentrate their efforts on land or at sea, Julius III had authorized the tithes. If the Turks came by sea, the Venetians might well find themselves on the firing line. That day Massarelli made the following entry in his diary:

A letter is being written to the apostolic nuncio in Venice [Lodovico Beccadelli, who had replaced Giovanni della Casa on the lagoon] with reference to the request of the Venetian ambassador [Dandolo] for two tithes to take precautionary measures against the Turks. His Holiness could not refuse the tithes in a case of such urgent ne-

cessity, although he had resolved never to impose tithes on the clergy during the whole course of his pontificate.¹⁰⁹

Little diplomatic preparation had been required to bring Julius III and Charles V together in agreement as to the necessity of reassembling the council at Trent. The bull of convocation was read, and approved for publication, in a secret consistory held at the Vatican on 14 November, 1550. The date for the opening of the council was set "proximis futuris Kalendis Maii," 1 May, 1551. The indefatigable Massarelli was reappointed secretary of the council he had served so well both at Trent and at Bologna from 1545 to 1549. Equipped with the pope's instructions, Massarelli made his way to Trent by way of Ronciglione, Siena, Bologna, Mantua, and Verona. He reached Trent on 23 April (1551). A week later (on the twenty-ninth) the three presidents of the council—the legate Marcello Crescenzi, cardinal-priest of S. Marcello; Sebastiano Pighino, archbishop of Siponto (Manfredonia); and Alvisio Lippomano, bishop of Verona—made their entry into the now historic city of Trent.

The presidents of the council were met by Cristoforo Madruzzo, the cardinal bishop of Trent, and by thirteen archbishops and bishops, who had gone two miles outside the city to welcome them. The cardinal legate Crescenzi was received "maxima cum laetitia et honore a toto clero et populo," and was led under a baldachino to the cathedral church of S. Vigilio. After the appropriate prayers and ceremonies, accompanied by a solemn benediction and the publication of a plenary indulgence, Crescenzi was taken to the Palazzo Girolidi, which had been prepared for his residence. As in the first period of the council, the "congregations" were to be held in the Palazzo Girolidi and the formal, liturgical "sessions" in S. Vigilio.¹¹⁰

¹⁰⁶ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 222, entry for 4 April, 1551, and note in general Georg Kuppe, ed., *Nuntaturberichte aus Deutschland*, I-12 (Berlin, 1901, repr. Frankfurt am Main, 1968), pp. 41, 45, 85, 153, 178, 184, 269-70, on the Turkish threat to Italy in 1551-1552, while the Council of Trent was in session.

¹⁰⁷ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 193, 198, 199, 200-1, 209, 211, 216-17, 218, 223-27. The text of the bull dated 14 November, 1550, *Cum ad tollenda*, summoning the council to Trent may be found in A. Postina, St. Ehes, J. Birkenner, and Th. Freudenberger, eds., *Concilium Tridentinum*, VII-1 (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1961), no. 4, pp. 6-8, *datum Rome . . . decimo octavo Kalendis Decembris*, from the acta of the council assembled by Massarelli in 1551-1552. Cf. in general Max Lossen, ed., *Briefe von Andreas Masius und seinen Freunden (1538 bis 1573)*, Leipzig, 1886, no. 70, p. 76; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XIII, 77-92, 99 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 59-70, 74 ff.; Hubert Jedin, *Geschichte des Konzils von*

¹⁰⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 90'-91' [110'-111'], and see, *ibid.*, fols. 95' [115'], 100 [120], 108' ff. [128' ff.], 122' ff. [142' ff.], 169' ff. [189' ff.].

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fol. 102 [122].

¹⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fol. 107' [127'], but inevitably some difficulty arose in trying to collect two tithes in one year (*ibid.*, fol. 121 [141]). On 1 May, 1551, the Senate approved an ambassadorial commission to Niccolò da Ponte to replace Dandolo as the Republic's representative at the Curia Romana (fols. 111'-113' [131'-133']).

On 1 May, 1551, the conciliar fathers at Trent gathered in the church of S. Vigilio at about 9:00 A.M. for the eleventh session of the "sacrosanctum, oecumenicum, et generale Concilium Tridentinum." Four years, one month, and twenty days had elapsed since that memorable 11 March, 1547, when the typhus epidemic had led Cardinals del Monte and Cervini to transfer the assembly from Trent to Bologna. Now del Monte was pope, and the first conciliar session of his reign was being held. It was not an impressive reopening of the council. In attendance were the cardinal legate and his two fellow presidents, Cristoforo Madruzzo and the imperial envoy Francisco de Toledo, four archbishops, ten bishops, seven doctors of sacred theology, and seven nobles. All the archbishops and seven of the bishops had participated in the affairs of the council during its first period at Trent. The legate Crescenzi celebrated the solemn mass of the Holy Spirit, the plenary indulgence was republished, and Sigismondo Fedrio Diruta preached the sermon (as he had five years before, on 1 May, 1546).

After the usual prayers and ceremonies,

when quiet had been restored I, Angelo Massarelli de S. Severino of the diocese of Camerino, secretary of our most holy lord Pope Julius III and of the Sacred Council, read in a loud, clear voice his Holiness's bull on the return of the Council to the city of Trent, which bull was dated in Rome at S. Peter's on 14 November, A.D. 1550, and begins *Cum ad tollenda religionis nostrae disidia*.

Thereafter Massarelli read Julius's bull of 4 March, 1551, *Ad prudentis patrisfamilias officium spectat*, nominating Crescenzi to the legate mission in Trent and Pighino and Lippomano to co-preside at the council. In the days and weeks that followed, other prelates arrived (but not many)

Trent, III (1970), 223-41, 244; and Carl Erdmann, "Die Wiedereröffnung des Tridentiner Konzils durch Julius III.," *Quellen und Forschungen aus italienischen Archiven und Bibliotheken*, XX (1928-29), 238-317, who gives the texts of nineteen documents (mostly letters) from 25 April, 1550, to 20 April, 1551, with some interesting observations on the fears, desires, and intrigues of those involved in the opening of the second period of the council.

The bull of 14 November, 1550, may also be found in Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1550, no. 21, and (misdated *octavo Kal. Decembris*, 24 November) among the documents of Julius III's first regnal year in the *Magnum bullarium romanum*, IV-1 (Rome, 1744, repr. Graz, 1965), no. XI, pp. 277-78. On the consistory of 14 November (1550), at which the bull of convocation was "approbata et laudata et ottenuta non solamente con consenso, ma ancora con plauso et letitia di tutti li reverendissimi cardinali, nemine discrepante," see Erdmann, *op. cit.*, no. XIV, pp. 306-7, a letter of Girolamo Dandino to Sebastiano Pighino, dated at Rome on the day of the consistory.

ready to tackle the doctrinal and disciplinary problems then uppermost in men's minds.

The beginning routine of ecclesiastical ritual and theological discussion was broken for three or four days in 6-9 June, when Philip [II], the son of Charles V, arrived in Trent from Augsburg, where he had left his father. Philip was on his way back to "the Spains." Four days after his departure the fathers at Trent were reminded, if indeed they ever forgot, that they had another enemy to worry about besides the Lutherans: "Letters of 5 June have just been received from the apostolic nuncio in Venice," Massarelli now wrote in his diary (on 13 June), "with reference to the seventy galleys which the Venetians are getting ready to meet the attacks of the Turks."¹¹

It looked as though the Venetians were going to need their seventy galleys, for a few weeks later (on 4 July, 1551) Massarelli noted in his diary, "We have [just now] received from the apostolic nuncio in Venice a letter in which he states that the Turkish fleet has already reached Prevesa, and it is to be feared that it is going to attack Venetian territory." On that very day the nuncio, Lodovico Beccadelli, was drafting another letter (received in Trent on or before 17 July) with the alarming news that the Turkish fleet consisted of ninety-three galleys, twenty transports, and thirty fuste. It had already entered the Adriatic, on its way to inflict such loss as it could on both imperial and papal possessions. The sad fact was that the Turks were being encouraged and assisted by Henry II, the king of France,

which is certainly quite extraordinary, since the kings of France have themselves always been the defenders both of the popes and of the Church, having thus earned the title "most Christian." Now, however, they appear to be taking up arms against the pope and egging on the Turks to lay waste the lands of Christians. Certainly Charles the Great never acted in this fashion, nor Pepin, nor Louis [the Pious]. . . .

¹¹ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 227-36. The bull of 4 March, 1551, appointing Crescenzi, Pighino, and Lippomano presidents of the council is given in the *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1 (1961), no. 8, p. 11. The acts of the eleventh session of the council are published, *ibid.*, VII-1, 31-41, where Massarelli gives the names of eleven *virii ecclesiastici* and twenty-four *saeculares, nobiles et barones* who attended this session (pp. 34-35), which lists are presumably not inconsistent with his statement in the diary, *ibid.*, II, 228-29, that there were seven doctors of theology and seven *barones et nobiles* present at the eleventh session, the *prima sessio*. . . *sub Julio III.* Cf. Crescenzi's letter of 1 May (1551) from Trent to the papal secretary Girolamo Dandino, the bishop of Imola, in G. Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI (1937), no. 444, pp. 626-28, and Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, III, 245-46.

Alas for the evil times, but Massarelli wished both Julius III and Charles V "vita et victoria."¹¹²

The council had got off to a desultory start. The Turks were more active that summer in the Mediterranean than the theologians were at Trent. A letter from Rome dated 15 July, which had reached Trent on the nineteenth, brought word of the fear which then prevailed in Rome because of the proximity of the Turkish fleet to papal territory. Julius III had recruited 2,000 foot and 200 horse for the defense of Rome. A letter from Genoa was even more cheerless. Antonio Doria, who was taking munitions to "Africa," i.e., to Mahdia, had just suffered shipwreck, and lost eight of his fifteen galleys. The news was as bad as the weather. *Ingentissimi calores*. On 27 July Massarelli noted in his diary that "when the Turkish fleet had reached Sicily, it took by storm the town of Augusta [to the north of Syracuse]. It has destroyed the town, and left it in flames. . . ."¹¹³

¹¹² Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 238-40. Obviously it did not take thirteen days (4-17 July) for Beccadelli's dispatch to be conveyed from Venice to Trent. He had sent it to Rome, whence a copy had been sent to the presidents of the council. Cf. Losen, *Briefe von Andreas Masius* (1886), no. 73, p. 81, a letter dated at Rome on 26 July, 1551: The Turkish armada had been in Sicily, and was then sighted off Malta. The king of France was allied with the Turks.

During the summer and fall of 1551 Julius III's relations with Henry II reached an absolute low, on which note Henry's "protestatio" to the pope and cardinals and his admonition to the Swiss confederates not to send envoys to Trent, in Theobald Freudenberger, ed., *Concilium Tridentinum*, VII, pt. 2 (Freiburg im Breisgau, 1976), sect. VI, nos. 6-7, pp. 710-13, and see Lucien Romier, "La Crise gallicane de 1551," *Revue historique*, CVIII (Sept.-Dec., 1911), 225-50, and CIX (Jan.-Apr., 1912), 27-55, esp. pp. 29 ff.

¹¹³ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 240, entries for 19, 22, and 27 July, 1551. Concerning the Turkish attack upon Augusta, see the letter of Don Pedro de Toledo, viceroy of Naples, to Julius III, dated at Messina on 19 July, 1551, in Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XXI, fol. 415, and note that of Fabio Mignanello to Julius, dated at Fano on 23 July (1551), *ibid.*, vol. XIX, fol. 27: Mignanello had just received a letter of the seventeenth from Giulio Canano in Rome "con alcuni avvisi dell'armata Turchesca, per li quali vedo che la non mira verso Malta o Affrica, ma a regni di Sicilia, Napoli, et forse a casa nostra [i.e., at Rome itself]. . . ."

Mignanello had already written Julius from Macerata on 28 June (1551) in answer to a letter from the latter concerning a warning which Guidobaldo II della Rovere, duke of Urbino, had addressed to the Holy See that Ancona, Fano, and Rimini, all on the Adriatic coast, might be in danger. Mignanello would like to know whom they were supposed to be fearing. (The "war of Parma" had begun between Ottavio Farnese, supported by the French, and Julius, supported by the imperialists, on which see below.) Was the threat coming "per mare o per terra?" Mignanello could see no threat by land, and the Turks would not enter the Adriatic because of their accord with Venice, "et io agionggo che secondo le capitulationi coi signori Vineiani il Turco non può venir nel Golfo [i.e., into the Adriatic] verso

We shall return to the Turkish expedition, the sack of Augusta, and Antonio Doria's misfortune (as reported from Venice) in connection with the so-called "war of Parma."

Prelates and theologians continued to drift into Trent. If their numbers were not large, they did include some impressive personages, especially Sebastian von Heusenstamm, the elector of Mainz (1545-1555); Johann von Isenburg, the elector of Trier (1547-1556); and the well-known Friedrich Nausea, bishop of Vienna, who died at Trent the following February. Adolf von Schauenburg, the elector of Cologne (1535-1556), followed them some weeks later. The twelfth session of the council was held on 1 September. Although nothing was done "in rebus fidei vel morum," it was agreed to hold the next session on 11 October, and in the meantime to consider the problems relating to the sacrament of the eucharist. The first congregation of theologians came together in the Palazzo Girolodi on 8 September, "qui c[on]perunt examinare articulos haereticorum super sacramento eucharistiae." The Jesuit theologians Diego Laynez and Alfonso Salmerón were among them. The work of the council had started in earnest, just as Massarelli's sixth diary comes to an end.¹¹⁴

Eight theological congregations, in which twenty-six theologians took part, were held between 8 and 16 September (1551) "de sanctissimo Eucharistiae sacramento." They were entirely concerned with ten *articuli haereticorum* (of the Lutherans and Zwinglians).¹¹⁵ Of these twenty-six theologians, eighteen were Spanish; in the sixteenth century the intellectual matched the mili-

questi mari, et venendo saria segno di qualche intelligentia segreta o paese. Nondimeno il creder mio è che l'armata non verrà in questi mari. . . ." (Lettere di principi, vol. XIX, fols. 21-22). Mignanello's letter was received in Rome on 29 June at 5:00 P.M. (a hour 20).

¹¹⁴ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 241-43. The acts of the twelfth session, *sessio secunda*. . . *sub Julio III*, are published in *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 89-107. The numbers of those in attendance had increased appreciably since the eleventh session. Cf. in general Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, III, 260-70, and for the various sermons preached during the second period of the council, as well as the so-called "votes" (*vota*) or general dicta and expressions of theological opinion of the voting members of the council (on the eucharist, penance and extreme unction, the mass and holy orders), plus some other documents from the years 1551-1552, see Freudenberger, *Conc. Trident.*, VII-2 (1976), *passim*.

¹¹⁵ Postina, Ehses, Birkner, and Freudenberger, *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 111-41, and see, *ibid.*, p. 106, for the list of twenty-six theologians, of whom eighteen were Spanish. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, III, 270, refers to twenty-five theologians, of whom sixteen were Spanish, and note Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 81, who is content with twenty-four theologians.

tary prowess of Spain. In opening the nine general congregations devoted to a discussion of the ten (Lutheran and Zwinglian) articles relating to the eucharist (from 21 to 30 September), Cardinal Crescenzi made the statement—to which Jedin calls particular attention—that while the council could quite properly condemn heresies, it could hardly render final decisions on all scholastic controversies. His admonition seemed not to deter some of the conciliar fathers from trying almost to do so.¹¹⁶

Further debates in further general congregations, however, finally produced eight (approved) dogmatic articles defining the real presence, transubstantiation, and the "use of this admirable sacrament," as well as eleven condemnatory canons pronouncing anathema on those who held or taught contrary views. At the general congregation of 10 October a decree on ecclesiastical reform (dealing with the rights and jurisdiction of bishops), together with the decree on the eucharist, was accepted, and two further sessions were scheduled for 25 November and 25 January. Approval was also given to a safe-conduct to be sent to Protestants who chose to attend the council.¹¹⁷ The thirteenth session, held on 11 October, lasted from 9:00 A.M. until 5:00 P.M., owing to the length of the documents which had to be read. The important decree on the eucharist, "the Lord's supper," was duly passed, as was the unsatisfactory decree on ecclesiastical reform.¹¹⁸

Crescenzi pushed on doggedly. On 15 October he set before the conciliar fathers twelve articles relating to the sacrament of penance and four to that of extreme unction, all drawn "ex libris modernorum haereticorum," i.e., from the works of Luther, Calvin, Melancthon, Brenz, and Bucer.¹¹⁹ The theologues began work on this material on the afternoon of 20 October, the first of nineteen *congregationes theologorum* which lasted through 30 October. The energy they displayed was exceeded only by their learning. They met every morning from eight to eleven o'clock, and every afternoon from two to five or six, dazzling one another (and the

reader) with the extraordinary range of their citations from patristic literature as well as from the Scriptures.¹²⁰

Both the Spanish and the German prelates had been highly dissatisfied with Crescenzi's handling of the question of ecclesiastical reform, which had not included discussion of some fundamental problems facing the Church. Nevertheless, both groups had to take due stock of Charles V's policy of full co-operation with Julius III, and so the imperial envoy Francisco de Toledo tried to mediate between the disaffected divines and the intractable legate. Ecclesiastical reform would be useful to Charles in seeking some understanding with the Lutherans. Rigid doctrinal decrees only made worse the divisions in Germany. In Trent there were those who believed that Crescenzi had prolonged the dogmatic debates in order to leave inadequate time for a proper discussion of reform before the necessity of drafting the decree, securing its approval at the general congregation (on 10 October), and seeing to its publication at the thirteenth session (on the eleventh). There was always the danger that the reformers might impinge upon the rights and claims of the Italian-dominated Curia Romana. The reform of the Curia was a matter for the pope alone. The Spanish prelates were insistent that attention be given to thirteen "artículos de reformation" which they had put together. Crescenzi was having none of them.¹²¹

¹²⁰ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 241-87, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, XI (1957), no. 485, a letter of 28 October (1551) from the imperial attorney Francisco de Vargas to Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle, bishop of Arras (who became a cardinal in Pius IV's second promotion of 26 February, 1561): "One spends every day here [i.e., at Trent], morning and afternoon, listening to the theologians on the matter of penance and extreme unction. . . ." Granvelle was Charles V's sagest advisor. Extended theological discussions annoyed Vargas exceedingly.

¹²¹ As Vargas wrote Granvelle from Trent on 28 October (1551), ". . . Je vous puis assurer que le légat déclare sans façon qu'après cette session il ne sera plus question de réformation. . . . Il prétend qu'on emploiera le reste du temps à l'examen des dogmes. . ." (*Conc. Trident.*, XI, no. 485, p. 682).

Indeed, Vargas goes on to say (*ibid.*), "Je remarque fort bien qu'on traite ici légèrement des matières importantes et d'une grande étendue. Cela mécontente bien des gens. Je ne voi pas comment on pourra donner satisfaction aux Catholiques et aux Protestans. . . . On ne peut traiter du sacrement de pénitence sans retoucher et déterminer une seconde fois la controverse sur la justification. . . . Puisque le concile est particulièrement assemblé pour la réunion de l'Allemagne, je souhaiterois qu'on suspendist la décision de ces articles, et de tous les autres qui restent à examiner, jusqu'à ce que les Protestans soient arrivés. On dit qu'ils sont en chemin, mais je ne sai si ce que je propose est possible, les affaires étant si fort avancées. . . ."

The above text is a French translation (taken from Michel

¹¹⁶ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 143-76. Crescenzi's statement, *ibid.*, p. 143, was repeated by Pedro Guerrero de Logroño, archbishop of Granada, about two hours later, on 21 September (p. 147). *Cf.* Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, III, 273-74.

¹¹⁷ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 192-93.

¹¹⁸ The acts of the thirteenth session are given in *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 197-229. There was a sizable attendance at the council by this time (*ibid.*, pp. 212-16). I am indebted to Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, III, 270-91.

¹¹⁹ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 233-40.

It is not easy to keep a reformer quiet. There has always been pressure for reform in the Church, for (*reformata reformanda*) having been reformed, the Church soon requires it again. Charles V and his chief counselor Antoine Perrenot, bishop of Arras (and son of the late Nicholas, lord of Granvelle), both wanted reform, but they also wanted peace with Julius III, and that for more reasons than concerned the Council of Trent. As Charles wrote Francisco de Toledo, his envoy at the council (on 14 November, 1551), he had pledged his "mente y intención para la conservación de la autoridad de su Santidad y Sede Apostólica." As for reform, the Spanish prelates should accomplish what they could, and not give up on the rest.¹²² In Trent, the attorney Francisco de Vargas, Toledo's legal adviser, found patience more difficult, but he would of course practice the courteous persistence which the emperor and the bishop of Arras prescribed for him. In a letter to his excellency of Arras, however, Vargas gave vent to his feeling of the futility of pressing for reform as far as Crescenzi was concerned and (for that matter) as far as the Lutherans were concerned.

According to Vargas, the cardinal legate Crescenzi was going his own benighted way, wasting time by encouraging theological disputes and holding congregations to assert dogmas. One had to wait until the last hour before a session, and then the legate would come bustling in with a proposal for reform, which no one had the time to read or understand. His conduct of conciliar affairs was merely causing confusion and providing the grounds for ridicule. In Trent remonstrance was useless, and apparently no less so in Rome. The council was being run by the blind, who seemed not to care that they were effecting the ruin of Christendom. The Church would be in a worse state than it had ever been if things continued in the sad way they were going. The Protestants' coming to Trent would prove useless. They would return to Germany more obstinate than they had been. Nevertheless, it might be well for them to come, for all their revolts and evil resolve. It might help clarify matters. Many people were looking forward hopefully to their arrival. If reports of their meeting with Melancthon at Wittenberg were true, however, they were obviously more determined than ever to

maintain their errors. There was no hope of winning them over.¹²³

Whatever Crescenzi's motives, the dogmatic decrees were going to prove more enduring than those concerned with reform. On 5 November (1551) he placed before a general congregation the *materiae tractandae* concerning the sacraments of penance and extreme unction on which the theologians had expended their best efforts. He wanted the conciliar fathers to be brief in the statements of their views, for the theologians had examined the relevant details with the greatest care. After some consideration of the adequacy of lodgings and provisions for the council, the fathers turned to the presence among them of one Macarius, who described himself as the archbishop of Thessalonica (Saloniki), "a Greek from the island of Chios," who had arrived in Trent on 23 October (1551) "to attend the Council."¹²⁴

At the general congregation of 5 November his grace of Thessalonica,

since he does not know the Latin language and speaks only Greek, had nothing to say, but when questioned by an interpreter, he praised everything the most reverend lord legate had said. . . . Before the beginning of today's congregation, however, the question arose among the fathers whether the Greek archbishop of Thessalonica should be admitted to the Council. Since the Greeks themselves, especially those who have churches in the Turkish empire, are schismatics and

¹²³ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI, no. 492, p. 691, letter of Francisco de Vargas to Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle, dated at Trent on 12 November, 1551. The text is in French, and is taken from Michel Le Vassor, *Lettres et mémoires de François de Vargas, de Pierre de Malverda et de quelques foiques d'Espagne touchant le Concile de Trente, traduits de l'espagnol*, Amsterdam, 1699, pp. 180 ff. (see Buschbell, *ibid.*, XI, pp. xxxiii-xxxv). The original is in Spanish, and is now to be found in the [William] Trumbull collection in England, in the Berkshire Public Record Office in Reading (Granvelle Papers, vol. III, fols. 219-20), where they were placed on deposit, with much other material, in 1954 by the Marquess of Downshire.

On the almost romantic history of these papers, see H. O. Evvenett, "The Manuscripts of the Vargas-Granvelle Correspondence, 1551-2," *The Journal of Ecclesiastical History*, XI (1960), 219-24, and esp. Constanco Gutiérrez, "Nueva Documentación Tridentina, 1551-1552," *Archivum historiae pontificiae*, I (1963), 179-240, and note Gutiérrez's register of the documents, the letter of 12 November being noted, *ibid.*, no. 30, p. 219, whence I have taken the reference to the Granvelle Papers (III, 219-20) given above. Gutiérrez cites the second edition of Le Vassor (Amsterdam, 1700); Buschbell, the first. On the importance of Le Vassor's book in the Sarpi-Pallavicino controversy, see H. Jedin, *Das Konzil von Trient: Ein Überblick über die Erforschung seiner Geschichte*, Rome, 1948, pp. 124-28, and on the career of Vargas, see Gutiérrez, *Españoles en Trento*, Valladolid, 1951, pp. 479-95.

¹²⁴ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 259, lines 25-26.

Le Vassor, *Lettres et mémoires de François de Vargas, etc.*, 1st ed., Amsterdam, 1699, pp. 160 ff.) of the unpublished Spanish original now in the Berkshire Public Record Office, Granvelle Papers, vol. III, fols. 221-22, on which see below, note 123.

¹²² *Conc. Trident.*, XI, esp. nos. 481, 484-85, 489, 490, 492, 493, pp. 676 ff., and see Jedin, *Konzil von Trient*, III, 292 ff.

chosen by their patriarch, who is appointed by the Turkish tyrant, lives in Constantinople, and is also a schismatic, it seemed best to the fathers that he should first be interrogated concerning his faith. Thereupon, when the aforesaid lord archbishop of Thessalonica was brought in and took his place before the fathers, he publicly avowed that he would accept everything, and in all detail, that was decided by this sacred synod. He submitted, and subjected himself, in all things to the synod. The interpreter, who repeated his words, was the reverend lord bishop of S. Marco. And so he has been brought within the Council. It has been decided that he should be admitted to all conciliar doings, and he has been given a place after the western bishops.¹²⁵

The "materials to be dealt with" which Crescenzi put before the conciliar fathers on 5 November were considered at long length in fifteen general congregations, from 6 to 24 November, on which latter date the decrees were finally concluded "for promulgation in the session to be celebrated tomorrow."¹²⁶ The fourteenth session of the council, the fourth under Julius III, was held on 25 November. Nine dogmatic articles or *capita* concerning penance and three concerning extreme unction were published, along with nineteen condemnatory canons aimed at the teachings of the Protestant reformers. Thereafter a decree on ecclesiastical reform, consisting of thirteen articles (called *canones*), was also read, sanctioned, and published, to which all the fathers said *Deo gratias*.¹²⁷

Crescenzi was pressing forward with the business of the council. On Christmas day (of 1551) the imperial envoy Francisco de Toledo wrote Charles V that two more sessions should bring the council close to its conclusion. For the next session, scheduled for 25 January, there remained publication of the doctrinal clarification of the sacraments of the mass and holy orders as well as resolution of the continuing problem of communion *sub utraque specie*. In the following session, which would be the sixteenth, one would deal with the sacrament of marriage as well as with the abuse or misuse of all seven sacraments, "after which there remain only the authority of the pope, purgatory, indulgences, and the veneration of saints."¹²⁸ Crescenzi had also

looked forward to an early end to his conciliar duties when on 3 December he turned over to the theologians ten articles relating to the mass and six concerning the sacrament of ordination, all drawn from the works of the reformers, *articuli ex libris haereticorum super ipsis missa et ordine excepti*, the heretics being Luther, Calvin, Melancthon, Zwingli, Bucer, Bullinger, and others.¹²⁹

Twenty-six congregations of theologians were held from 7 to 29 December to deal with the sacrifice of the mass and the sacrament of ordination. The Spaniards Diego Laynez, Alfonso Salmerón, Melchor Cano, and Juan Arze, and the Germans Johann Gropper, Eberhard Billick, and Ambrosius Pelargus had the most to say. The daily rounds of theological discussion, with the endless citation of texts, was broken in mid-December when Ferdinand's son Maximilian, king of Bohemia, and his wife Maria, daughter of Charles V, arrived in Trent on their way from Spain to join Charles at Innsbruck.¹³⁰

At 4:00 P.M. on Saturday, 2 January, 1552, Crescenzi opened the first of fifteen general congregations which sat until 13-14 January, and declared heretical the assertions of the reformers concerning the mass and holy orders. The assembled fathers also approved a delegation of eighteen prelates which prepared thirteen condemnatory canons anathematizing those who held erroneous views with reference to the mass and eight canons condemning those who taught false notions about ordination. Copies of their handiwork were given to all members of the council on 20 and 21 January. Four long articles (*capita*) defining the doctrine of the sacrifice of the mass and three equally long *capita* on ordination were presented to the council at the same time.¹³¹ The fathers did not act, however, upon the material now in hand, for Germany would soon loom larger than ever, and their problems would not be confined to doctrine.

Slowly the Protestants had been finding their way to Trent. On 22 October (1551) Hans Dietrich of Plieningen, a noble from near Stuttgart, and the jurist Hans Heinrich Hecklin had arrived

¹²⁵ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 289, 291-92, and cf. Johannes Buemer, "Ein orthodoxer Bischof auf dem Trienter Konzil." *Ostkirchliche Studien*, XX-1 (1971), 302-6. The bishop of S. Marco, in southern Italy, was Coriolano de' Martorani, who delivered the sermon at the fourteenth session of the council (*Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 368-71).

¹²⁶ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 292-340.

¹²⁷ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 343-63. By this time attendance at the council had reached a considerable size (*ibid.*, VII-1, 364-68).

¹²⁸ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI, no. 512, p. 737.

¹²⁹ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 375-78.

¹³⁰ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 378-437. Maximilian and Maria spent the nights of 13, 14, and 15 December (1551) in Trent (*ibid.*, VII-1, 405, 408-9).

¹³¹ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 438-61, 475-89. On the doctrinal issues involved, see Erwin Iserloh, "Das tridentinische Messopferdekret in seinen Beziehungen zu der Kontroverstheologie der Zeit," in *Il Concilio di Trento e la riforma tridentina* [Atti del convegno storico internazionale, Trento, 2-6 settembre 1963], 2 vols., Rome and Freiburg, 1965, II, 401-39, esp. pp. 414 ff.

in the city as the envoys of Duke Christopher of Württemberg. A month later (on 21 November) came the historian Johann Sleidan as the envoy of Strassburg, only four days before the fourteenth session of the council. Sleidan was also to represent five other imperial cities—Lindau, Ravensburg, Biberach, Esslingen, and Reutlingen.¹⁵² The envoys of the Elector Maurice of Saxony, Wolfgang Köller and Leonhard Badhorn, did not put in their appearance until 7 January (1552). None of these deputies of Protestant Germany would condescend to pay a courtesy call on the papal legate. They directed their attention to Francisco de Toledo and the other imperial envoys at the council, demanding new letters of safe-conduct (of the type furnished the Hussites who had gone to Basel) for the Protestant theologians who were still to come. They demanded a restatement of the validity of the decrees of Constance and Basel asserting the supremacy of councils over popes. No member of the current assembly at Trent was to be bound by an oath to the pope, and all doctrinal decrees thus far passed must be rescinded. At the general congregation held on Sunday morning, 24 January, over which Sebastiano Pighino as second president of the council presided, the envoys of the duke of Württemberg were heard.

Hans Dietrich and Hecklin presented their mandate from Duke Christopher. It was dated at Tübingen on 20 September (1551). They declared the necessity of seeing to the appointment of proper judges, taken from both the Catholic and Protestant sides, to adjudicate the religious controversy assailing Christendom "iuxta scripta prophetica et apostolica et iuxta verum verae catholicae ecclesiae consensum." A very large part of Protestant doctrine, as their duke was well aware, was quite at variance with that of the Roman pontiff and the bishops who were bound to him by oaths and other obligations.

The pontiff and his bishops could not be recognized as proper judges in this religious lawsuit, for they were also involved, whether one regarded them as accusers or defendants (. . . *in hac causa, in qua ipsi sunt pars sive accusatores sive rei*). Their concern was with the law of God. The council had passed alleged decrees without the Protestants' being heard at all. These decrees must be annulled, and the doctrinal issues reconsidered in

just and fair-minded fashion. Doctrines far removed from the truth of Scripture had been decreed, according to Hans Dietrich and Hecklin, and many old errors confirmed, not only in the earlier but also in the current sessions of the council. The duke of Württemberg therefore requested that these decrees not be held "pro conclusis et ratis." They should be set aside. Suitable judges must be elected from both sides to render judgments "iuxta sententiam sacrae scripturae et consensum verae ecclesiae." The two envoys then presented the conciliar fathers with a copy of the Confession of Württemberg, "in which they said their doctrine and faith were contained." They were told that the council had heard them, and would act with due deliberation. The secretary Massarelli did not include the text of the Confession of Württemberg in the acts of the council "lest I should sully these writings of mine with impieties and monstrosities of this sort."¹⁵³ As Hans Dietrich and Hecklin left the great hall in the Palazzo Girolodi, where the congregation had been held, they could have had little doubt as to the impression they had made on the council.

The general congregation which had heard the Württemberg envoys had opened at 8:00 A.M. (on 24 January), and closed as the ringing of bells informed the weary fathers that noontime had come. At 3:00 P.M. on the same day the congregation met again, this time to hear the envoys of Maurice of Saxony. The legate Crescenzi began by stating that a new safe-conduct had been prepared in the form which Maurice had demanded. Massarelli read the text, which was approved. One item of business, however, preceded the entrance of the Saxon envoys. Julius III had requested the advice of the fathers concerning the election of Joachim II of Brandenburg's minor son Friedrich (d. 3 October, 1552) to the sees of Magdeburg and Halberstadt. The council now approved the proposal of granting the boy a dispensation under certain conditions—that an administrator be assigned to the sees until he became of age, and one could see "qui sint eius mores, vita et fides, etc." Then Wolfgang Köller, a knight and captain of Thuringia, and Leonhard Badhorn, a doctor of both laws, were ushered into the council hall, where for some reason they remained standing at the back (*in calce aulae*). Badhorn was the Saxon spokesman. He proved to be even more abrasive than the envoys of Württemberg had been.

Badhorn declared that if a "universal, free, and

¹⁵² Sleidan's mandate as envoy of the city of Strassburg, dated 31 October, 1551, may be found in Freudenberger, *Conc. Trident.*, VII-2 (1976), sect. vi, no. 8, pp. 714-15. Although he later became famous, Sleidan does not appear to have made a very striking impression on the council.

¹⁵³ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-I, 465-69.

Christian council" were assembled, in which the religious controversies might be adjudged, all men safely heard, and reform put into effect, Maurice, the duke of Saxony and elector of the empire, would send his theologians, "viri pii, docti et pacifici." The Saxon envoy laid great emphasis upon the terms of the safe-conduct which should guarantee the Lutheran theologians absolute security both coming and going. The theologians were said to be en route (they had gone to Nuremberg), awaiting the required safe-conduct. Until they arrived all conciliar proceedings relating to the faith must be halted. The Tridentine decrees already published had to be redone, for they contained "errores non leves," including that on justification. Those who adhered to the Confession of Augsburg must be heard. All the nations of Christendom must be heard. Attendance thus far at Trent had been wholly inadequate. Badhorn reverted to the dictates of Constance and Basel "that in matters of the faith, and in cases which concern the pope himself, the pope is subject to the council, and the council is and must be superior to the pope."

If the papacy was subject to the council, then all members of the council must be free of all bonds and oaths to the pope, especially in matters relating to the faith and to the necessary reform "in head and members." Popes and clergy, said Badhorn, were in grave need of reform. He also stated that the failure to hold councils [as required by the decree *Frequens* passed at Constance on 9 October, 1417] had allowed errors and abuses to grow up in the Church and schisms to invade Christendom. The result had been wars and hatreds, dissensions and tumults, affording endless opportunities to the Turk, *saevissimo, crudelissimo nefandissimoque Christiani nominis hosti perpetuo*, to reduce poor Christians to misery by his attacks.

The possibility of reform was to be found only in free men, free voices, and free votes. It would not be achieved by those who were at the pope's beck and call. Such were the demands and the admonitions which Köller and Badhorn brought the council in the name of Maurice of Saxony, who held God to witness "quod cuncta haec fidelissimo et optimo animo et affectu sincerissimo faciat." The envoys were dismissed, like the Würtembergers in the morning, with the laconic statement that the council would consider what they had had to say. The congregation adjourned at 7:00 P.M.¹⁵⁴ It was already dark, and the fifteenth

session of the council was scheduled for the following day.

The next day was a Monday, 25 January (1552), the feast of the conversion of S. Paul. The conciliar fathers gathered in the cathedral church of Trent for the fifteenth session, the fifth in the reign of Julius III. They quickly voted to postpone publication of the decrees relating to the sacrifice of the mass and the sacrament of holy orders (*sacramentum ordinis*) until the Protestants could attend the next session, which was to be held on 19 March, the feast of S. Joseph. Niccolò Maria Caracciolo, the bishop of Catania in Sicily, then read the long text of the new safe-conduct to be given to the German Protestants, promising them the fullest freedom to express their views and to come and go as they chose. There was a large gathering in the cathedral, as participants in the vote or as witnesses to the proceedings, but except for Giovanbattista Campeggio's sermon on the perils of aberrant doctrines there is nothing else to note.¹⁵⁵

The cardinal legate Crescenzi had revised the text of the safe-conduct, to conform with the one which the conciliarists at Basel had granted the Hussites, at the insistence of the imperialists Francisco de Toledo and Francisco de Vargas. After the session on 25 January Vargas, who could not abide the legate, wrote Antoine de Granvelle that the preceding day (of the general congregation of the twenty-fourth) had been "a great day if one considers what was done." Ever since Crescenzi had heard the envoys of Saxony and Württemberg, however, he had been behaving in worrisome fashion. Anyhow the field of battle was open. The safe-conduct had been drafted. Melancthon and his friends could no longer avoid coming to Trent. The next (the sixteenth) session of the council had been set for 19 March, and "I do not believe that we could obtain a longer delay without a break with the pope." Julius III was becoming alarmed, and so was the Curia Romana.

Vargas was not satisfied with the proposed decree on ecclesiastical order, which he had found prej-

told, put in an appearance during the second period of the council (*Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 500, 542). See in general Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 86 ff.; Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, III, 310 ff., 359 ff., 374-76; Peter Meinhold, "Die Protestanten am Konzil zu Trent." *Il Concilio di Trento*, I (1965), 277-315, esp. pp. 298 ff.; and note the documents relating to the Saxon envoys in Freudenberger, *Conc. Trident.*, VII-2 (1976), sect. VI, nos. 9-11, pp. 715-29.

¹⁵⁵ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 493-504. The Saxon envoys were still dissatisfied with the wording of the safe-conduct (Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II, no. 954, pp. 78-79, and note Leonhard Badhorn's letter to Maurice of Saxony, dated at Trent on 20 February, 1552, *ibid.*, no. 997, pp. 132-34).

¹⁵⁴ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 469-74, and note A. von Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II (1880), no. 934, p. 60. Eleven Lutherans, all

udicial to the best interests of the Church as it touched upon the privileges of the bishops, the process of appointment to benefices and dignities, and the princely rights of patronage in cathedral churches, especially Charles V's own rights. Crescenzi would try to get the decree passed (he did not succeed), but he was certainly a determined defender of papal authority. According to Vargas, the legate was boasting that he had done more for the Holy See than any of his predecessors. Everything had been held in suspense until the Protestants could be heard. Vargas saw no reason for the council to try at this point to settle the controversy on the sacrament of order.

Vargas wrote in annoyance that his proposals only amused the legate. The emperor should intercede with the pope. Crescenzi's arrogance was intolerable. While he complained of the injuries done him, he threatened all his opponents, even treating the bishop of Orense like a heretic. The legate had tried and failed—after he had heard the Protestant envoys—to have the fathers declare the pope's supremacy over councils. He paid no attention to the co-presidents Pighino and Lippomano, the latter of whom at least did not approve of the legate's attempt to pass the decree on ecclesiastical order in the form it had taken.¹³⁶ Such was Vargas's view of Marcello Crescenzi, who has unfortunately not left us his impressions of Vargas.

Julius III was angered and exasperated by the activities of Toledo and Vargas at Trent "in detrimento dell' autorità della Sede Apostolica," although he professed to believe that they were not following Charles V's instructions. Crescenzi was told to admonish Toledo and Vargas that they would do well to preserve the pope's friendship with the emperor, and that laymen had nothing to do with "la reformatione dei preti." The reform of the priesthood was the business of ecclesiastics. At any rate Pietro Bertano, bishop of Fano and nuncio to the imperial court (then at Innsbruck), had written on 2 December, 1551,

that Charles had told him "these were not the times to diminish the authority of the Apostolic See, but rather to increase it, and he did not intend that one should do otherwise."¹³⁷ Julius would certainly not yield to the demands of the envoys of Saxony and Württemberg.¹³⁸

Wishing both to remonstrate with the emperor and to convey instructions to the presidents of the council, Julius decided to send Achille de' Grassi, bishop of Montefiascone, on a northward journey to Trent and Innsbruck. Grassi was to tell Crescenzi, Pighino, and Lippomano that the *gravamina* of the envoys of Württemberg and Saxony required forthright answers. The presidents were not to descend to controversy with the Protestants, but in kindly and paternal fashion to assert the authority and jurisdiction of the council "in rebus fidei." Such had been the tradition of the Church, and "it is certain that all Catholics will agree on this, and that the Protestants cannot say much against what is true." From Trent Grassi was supposed to go to the emperor at Innsbruck, explain the Protestant demands, and make clear to him their "impudentia, impietas, iniquitasque." Although these demands did not deserve a response "because of their perversity," nevertheless the pope was answering them "in peaceful fashion." The emperor should understand the pope's open-mindedness (*optima mens*) and desire to recall the Germans "to the bosom of the Church."

Julius had returned the council to Trent at great expense, but his efforts to effect the reunion of Christendom were being frustrated by the evil obduracy of the Lutherans. Also the conduct of Toledo, Vargas, and the Spanish bishops at the council had not helped. Julius was only too well aware of Charles V's view that the conciliar fathers should concentrate upon reform to cut the ground out from under the Protestants who could allege corruption in the Church as the cause of their secession. As onetime president of the council, however, Julius knew that the basic differences between Catholicism and Lutheranism were in fact doctrinal, not disciplinary. Julius claimed that he wanted reform to start with the pope himself, but as pope he could not allow the usurpation by others of the authority which God had given him. Charles knew quite as well as the pope that whenever one talked of reform in Rome, the French entered a protest, and began to question the linkage of the Gallican Church to

¹³⁶ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI, no. 542, pp. 795–98, letter of Vargas to Granvelle, dated at Trent at 25 January, 1552. The French translation of the Spanish original (in the Berkshire Public Record Office, Granvelle Papers, vol. III, fols. 65–67, 71, ref. from Gutiérrez, in *Arch. hist. pontificiae*, I [1963], "Registro de docs. tridentinos," no. 98, p. 229) is taken from Le Vassor, *Lettres et mémoires*, pp. 479 ff. Francisco Manrique de Lara was bishop of Orense from 1542 to 1556, when he was transferred to Salamanca. He was named bishop of Sigüenza on 26 June, 1560, and died the following 11 November (Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III, 124, 289, 296, and Gutiérrez, *Espanoles en Trento* [1951], pp. 410–15).

¹³⁷ Kupke, *Nuntiaturreberichte*, 1-12 (1901, repr. 1968), no. 38, p. 111, letter to Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte, the papal secretary of state.

¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, 1-12, no. 66, pp. 178–80, with note 3.

that of Rome. Like his father before him, Henry II did not want to see the religious reunion of Germany which could only add to the strength of the Hapsburgs.¹³⁹

The Spaniards' idea of reform, in Julius's view, was hardly in the best interests of the Church. They advocated the granting of benefices by lay princes and the full control of cathedral and collegiate chapters by the bishops. As Julius had written Cardinal Crescenzi on 16 January (1552), in Rome they were beginning to call the Council of Trent "il Concilio Toletano." The Spanish bishops wanted

to deprive the pope of the collation to all benefices, not considering the fact that while these decrees might otherwise be good and just and prejudicial to no one, they would not be universal in scope, would not take effect except in Spain, and would cause confusion and set fire to all the rest of Christendom.¹⁴⁰

In Rome they were not only becoming upset over the reformist stand of the Spanish, but they were beginning to wonder about the future of the council itself. Julius III had informed Achille de' Grassi, in the instructions which the latter received on 20 February, 1552,

that since yesterday there has been a widespread rumor here of the great preparations which the king of France is making in an entente—not to say a league, as they're calling it here—with Maurice [of Saxony] and all the Lutheran lords and lands, with the intention of trying to enter Germany and to make their way therein as far as possible. Furthermore, it is said that on the banners which are being made in France they are putting these words: "Henricus Gallorum Rex pro libertate Germaniae tuenda." We do not believe it, but if it were true that in Germany there were to be war and such a great uprising of heretics . . . we do not know how the Council can be continued in Trent. . . .¹⁴¹

The three archiepiscopal electors of the empire also did not know how the council could be continued in Trent. They did know, however, that they themselves were not going to continue there. On 16 February (1552) Johann von Isenburg of Trier withdrew from the city, claiming that he

could no longer stand the "air of the region . . . , and could no longer remain here in Trent without extreme danger to his life." A few weeks later, on 11 March, Sebastian von Heusenstamm of Mainz and Adolf von Schauenburg of Cologne

left Trent for Germany to look to the authority and possessions of their churches, which are now being attacked by the Elector Maurice, duke of Saxony, who together with certain persons like himself has conspired and rebelled against the emperor, having entered into an alliance with Henry, king of France.¹⁴²

Cardinal de Tournon, the French plenipotentiary at the Curia Romana, had already warned the pope (on 20 February) that if he would not side with the French king, he must certainly remain neutral to assure the well-being of the Apostolic See and to protect the states of the Church from attack, even from Turkish attack.¹⁴³ A month later, about 18 March, Cardinal del Monte wrote the legate Crescenzi from Rome that the bellicose moves of Maurice and his German confederates had been encouraged by French support and by the threat of another Turkish invasion of Hapsburg territory, *fomentati dal favore di Francia et dalle minacce turchesche*.¹⁴⁴

Religious disunity was promoting internecine strife in Germany. The Turks, to whom we shall return presently, made further inroads in Transylvania and Hungary in 1551-1552. Before mid-March (1552) Maurice of Saxony had thrown off the mask of deceit and raised the standard of rebellion against his erstwhile ally, Charles V. He had been joined by several of the Lutheran princes. Charles seems not to have believed the rumors of the Franco-Saxon alliance. At any rate he had made no preparations to meet the Protestant onslaught, and soon had to flee from Innsbruck. In Trent the sixteenth session of the council, scheduled for 19 March, was prorogued to 1 May, but as Germany burst into flame, Maurice occupied Augsburg (on

¹³⁹ On Grassi's instructions, dated 20 February, 1552, see Raynaldus, *Ann. eccl.*, ad ann. 1552, nos. 17-19; esp. A. Pieper, *Die päpstlichen Legaten und Nuntien* (1897), pp. 37-39, who also gives the text (*ibid.*, no. 11, pp. 154-56); and cf. Pastor, *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 93. Grassi did not go to Innsbruck. Having consulted with Francisco de Toledo, he saw that his mission would serve no purpose.

¹⁴⁰ Kupke, *Nuntiaturberrichte*, 1-12 (1901), append., no. 3, p. 363.

¹⁴¹ Pieper, *Die päpstlichen Legaten und Nuntien*, no. 11, p. 155.

¹⁴² *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 507, 510, and cf. Kupke, *Nuntiaturberrichte*, 1-12, no. 84, pp. 231-33, letter of Pietro Camaiani, papal nuncio at Innsbruck, to Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte, dated 11 March. While Maurice of Saxony was concluding his negotiations with France, he was actually expected in Innsbruck, where he was supposedly coming to confer with Charles V (*ibid.*, nos. 58, 68, pp. 153, 188). Cf. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, III, 386-87, and Ferdinand's letter to Maurice, dated at Vienna on 12 February, 1552, in Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II (Munich, 1880), no. 982, esp. pp. 115-17.

¹⁴³ Kupke, *Nuntiaturberrichte*, 1-12, no. 72, p. 198, a letter from Cardinal del Monte to Camaiani, dated at Rome on 20 February, 1552.

¹⁴⁴ Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI, no. 573, pp. 845-46, and note, *ibid.*, nos. 569-71.

4 April).¹⁴⁵ From Augsburg to Innsbruck is no great distance, nor is it from Innsbruck to Trent. Most of the conciliar fathers were afraid of getting caught up in the war.

By a brief of 15 April Julius III suspended the council, but the presidents Crescenzi, Pighino, and Lippomano did not publish the brief, preferring to let the fathers take action themselves and avoid the usual controversy attending papal-conciliar relations. On 24 April a general congregation of the council met at 5:00 P.M. in the cathedral of S. Vigilio, since the cardinal legate was lying gravely ill in the Palazzo Girolodi, the usual meeting place for congregations. Pighino, the second president, presided. He proposed a suspension of the council "ob bella quae multis in locis praesertim in Gallia et Germania vigent, cum Protestantes rebellaverint ab imperatore. . . ." Cardinal Madruzzo led the expressions of opinion by deploring but agreeing to the suspension, made necessary by the "calamities of the present time." There were some objections, but most of the fathers went along with Madruzzo, who also proposed that the suspension last for two years with the understanding that the work of the council might be resumed earlier if conditions allowed.

At another general congregation held in the cathedral on 26 April, this time at 8:00 A.M., a decree of suspension was read, and the proposal was made that some of the fathers from each nation should go to Rome to consult with the pope on the important matter of ecclesiastical reform. Madruzzo wanted some words changed in the *decretum suspensionis* so as not unduly to irritate the Germans. In the course of the discussion a few disgruntled fathers had asserted that there was no hope of reform in Rome, "since there was no one there who did not himself need reform" (*cum nemo in ea sit qui reformatione non egeat*). Pighino chided them, saying that in Rome they would enjoy complete freedom of speech. If the Curia Romana needed reform, so did other curias, other cities, other provinces, other nations. Speak freely, he told the fathers, but avoid insult and invective.

As much formality seemed to attend the suspension of the council as its opening. A last general congregation approved the rewritten *decretum suspensionis* on the late afternoon of 27 April, and while the Hungarian and Portuguese envoys dis-

puted the order of precedence, the congregation voted also to hold the last (the sixteenth) session of the council on the following day.¹⁴⁶

At 8:00 A.M. on Thursday, 28 April (1552), the second and third presidents of the council, Pighino and Lippomano, began the sixteenth public session of the council, the sixth and last under Julius III. Crescenzi was too sick to come. The session was attended by seven archbishops, more than forty-four bishops, three imperial and three Portuguese envoys, some sixteen theologians, "and very many others," says the secretary Massarelli, "both ecclesiastics and laymen, whom I pass over in the interests of brevity." As always Cristoforo Madruzzo, the cardinal bishop of Trent, was there, and so was Paul Gregoriancz, bishop of Zagreb, who had represented Ferdinand, *rex Hungariae*, since September (1551). Massarelli says that there were fifty-seven (voting) fathers present. Michele della Torre, bishop of Ceneda (north of Treviso), read the decree of suspension, to which all the fathers gave their approval except twelve dissidents, among whom the Spaniards were prominent.

According to Massarelli, most of the fathers quickly left Trent. The dissidents chose to remain, but when on 19 May Maurice of Saxony took the Ehrenberg Pass, "by which one goes from Augsburg to Innsbruck," they decamped rapidly. On 23 May Maurice occupied Innsbruck, from which Charles V, impeded by gout, had just fled to Villach in Carinthia, where he arrived on 27 May.¹⁴⁷

¹⁴⁶ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 512, 516-26; cf. Jedin, *Konzil von Trent*, III, 388 ff.; and on the suspension of the council, note Kupke, *Nuntaturberichte*, I-12, no. 106, pp. 302-3, Cardinal del Monte to Camairani, letter dated at Rome on 16 April, 1552.

¹⁴⁷ *Conc. Trident.*, VII-1, 529-36. Crescenzi, who since 25 March (1552) had been suffering from a *gravissima febris et dissenteria*, left Trent on 26 May for Verona, where he arrived on the morning of the following day, and died on the twenty-eighth (*ibid.*, VII-1, 536). On Charles V's flight to Villach, note Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II, nos. 1423, 1444, 1459, 1461, pp. 493-94, 507-8, 520-21, 522-23, et *alibi*.

There is an instructive series of thirteen letters, all originals, from Angelo Massarelli to Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte, all dated at Trent from 30 December, 1551, to 6 May, 1552, in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XIX, fols. 443-68, by mod. stamped enumeration. On 29 March Massarelli wrote, "Queste due parole saran solo per far intendere a vostra signoria illustrissima et reverendissima come monsignore reverendissimo legato venardi alle 22 [i.e., on 25 March at 5:00 P.M.] s' amalò di una poca di febre, la quale è andata tutavia crescendo, et non l' ha mai lassato di modo che hiermattina si cavò sangue per la vena commune. Nondimeno anchor hoggi par che sia peggiorato. Qui non se la manca di quella cura, ch' è possibile, et si è mandato a Verona per un medico. Pur sta molto impaurito et perso d' animo. Speriamo però che Dio

¹⁴⁵ Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II (Munich, 1880), nos. 1214-15, pp. 325-27, docs. dated 5 April, 1552, and cf. *ibid.*, no. 1216, p. 329; no. 1219, pp. 332-33; no. 1221, pp. 333-34; no. 1222, pp. 336-37; and nos. 1226-27, pp. 338-39.

A decade would pass, and Charles would be dead, before the council could resume its work at Trent.

Although Pope Julius III had granted Ottavio Farnese the papal fief of Parma, which the latter's father Pierluigi had held before him, Ottavio doubted whether papal support would suffice to enable him to hold it. He feared that Julius might give way under imperialist pressure. Charles V had written Diego de Mendoza from Cologne on 12 June, 1550, to discuss the whole matter with the pope, as though on his own initiative, and to inform him of the imperial wish, "que es de haver a Parma y Plasencia dando moderada recompensa."¹⁴⁶ Charles wanted Parma as well as Piacenza, and Ottavio was well aware of the fact. Julius wanted peace. Let Ottavio keep Parma as

a papal fief. Let the emperor keep Piacenza, which would suffice for the protection of the Milanese.¹⁴⁹

Charles was unwilling to accept the papal compromise. He was, however, prepared to give Ottavio some recompense for the surrender of Parma, which Ferrante Gonzaga, the governor of Milan, insisted he needed for defense against the French. The four Farnese brothers—Cardinals Alessandro and Ranuccio, Ottavio and Orazio—met at Parma during the first days of October, 1550. Orazio, who was soon to marry Henry II's natural daughter Diane, advocated turning to France for protection. If they did so, Alessandro and Ottavio stood to lose their possessions in imperial territory. Having found no alternative, however, at the beginning of December they agreed to Orazio's seeking the assistance of Henry II, who promised to supply Ottavio with 2,000 foot and 200 light horse as well as to make up to him and to Alessandro the losses they were certain to suffer in Charles's territories. Henry would also take into his employ their cousin Carlo Sforza, the prior of Lombardy, and his four galleys. These proposals were apparently put before Ottavio in January, 1551, as Ferrante Gonzaga was soon informed, and as the pope also learned before the end of the month.¹⁵⁰

The Farnesi were playing with fire, and Julius III was afraid of getting burned. On 17 February (1551) Massarelli recorded in his (sixth) diary, "The lord Pietro Camaiani of Arezzo, the pope's personal chamberlain, left [Rome] early this morning. His Holiness is sending him to Parma, to Duke Ottavio, to pull him out of the negotiation he is now carrying on with the most Christian king to give him that city, for the pope is by no means willing to put up with this lest the city pass into other hands. The Roman Church has a proprietary right to Parma. [His Holiness fears] that war will break out in Italy, for there is no one who thinks that the emperor would tolerate this for a moment."¹⁵¹

The pope had given most of two or three days to Camaiani's instructions. The latter was to take with him a *cedula* for Ottavio to sign to the effect that

l'aiutarà. Nel resto non mi par che ce sia cosa di nuovo senon da 4 giorni in qua son partiti 3 vescovi todeschi, cioè Numburgense [Naumburg]. Chiemiense [Chiemsee] suffraganeo di Saltzburgo, et Solonen[s]e [sic, i.e., Georg Flach, O.S.B., titular bishop of Salona in Greece] suffraganeo d' Herbipoli [Würzburg]. . . ." This appears to be the beginning of Marcello Crescenzi's serious illness, which continued from day to day, with intermittent improvements, until the discontinuance of the council and his death (*cf. ibid.*, fols. 449, 451, 455, 459, 461, 463).

On 30 April (1552) Massarelli informed del Monte concerning Crescenzi's worsening condition (*ibid.*, fol. 4657). . . . Il medico Fracastoro mi ha detto che l' reverendissimo legato sta in termine peggior che sia mai stato, havendo havuta questa notte una febre grandissima. . . . Fracastoro saw no hope for Crescenzi, and on 6 May Massarelli wrote del Monte, "In somma il male è tanto grande et pericoloso che li medici dicano che non può esser più, et si prega Dio che l'aiuti. . ." (fol. 4677).

Massarelli had already, on 21 April (1552), noted the arrival of the papal brief ordering the suspension of the council (Lett. di prin., vol. XIX, fol. 459, by mod. stamped enumeration): "Arrivò hiermattina qui il corriere con il breve della suspension del Concilio, et dopo presentatolo al reverendissimo legato se n' andò al suo viaggio, et perchè sua signoria reverendissima era con la febre (la quale l' ha repigliato già dui giorni, et mai l' ha lasciato, et questa notte gli è anche sopraggiunta un' uscita di corpo) lo mandò alli signori presidenti, facendoli intendere che le pareva che fusse bene, avanti che lo publicassero, parlarne una parola con questi spagnoli, acciò che la cosa passasse quietamente. Et così questa mattina essi presidenti sono andati a desinar con il Cardinale [Madruzzo] di Trento insieme con parecchi di prelati spagnoli per far questo officio, come credo che lor signorie daranno poi ragguaglio a vostra signoria illustrissima et reverendissima, alla quale ho voluto dire in questo modo la cosa come la sta. . ." and on the suspension of the council, note also, *ibid.*, fols. 461', 465.

Of these letters the texts of six are published in Buschbell, *Conc. Trident.*, XI (1937), i.e., nos. 517 (30 December, 1551), 579 (29 March, 1552), 585 (17 April), 589 (21 April), and 591 A-B (26 and 28 April), pp. 750 ff.

¹⁴⁶ Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 430, p. 416.

¹⁴⁹ L. Chiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma. . . ." *Atti e memorie . . . per le provincie modenesi*, ser. IV, vol. IV (1893), pp. 216-17 (for full reference, see below, note 163).

¹⁵⁰ G. de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V (1894), 122-24, and see the letter which Diego Lasso, Ferdinand's ambassador in Rome, sent to Vienna on 1 February, 1551, in Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 573, p. 571.

¹⁵¹ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II (1911), 215, entries for 13-17 February, 1551.

he declares, affirms, and attests, on his faith as a gentleman and a knight, to the Holiness of our lord, Pope Julius III, not to have pledged himself to the service or hire of any prince or potentate nor to have agreed with any such upon any capitulation, convention, or promise in any way whatsoever pertaining or relating to the city of Parma.

Ottavio's failure to keep his word after signing the oath, the text of which the lawyer-pope had almost certainly composed himself, would entail the penalty of "disgratia et rebellione." The two cardinals Farnese and their cousin Guido Ascanio Sforza must bind themselves to the same oath, and see to it that Ottavio kept the solemn promise the pope was trying to extract from him, for they too would be subject to such penalties as the pope would decide in the event of Ottavio's disobedience or violation of the written oath, which all must sign.¹⁵²

On 26 February (1551) the French ambassador at the Curia, Claude d'Urfé, wrote Henry II that Don Diego de Mendoza had been trying very hard to get the pope to grant Charles V Parma as well as Piacenza "en qualité de feudataire de l'Église." What an honor would attend the mention of the pope's name in time to come when one said that he had acquired an emperor for a subject, "a subject who will obey you, and make others obey you." Charles would pay the feudal *cens* like the least of the pope's subjects. Julius could be sure that Charles would soon find himself in full accord with his son-in-law Ottavio Farnese, whom he "would not only satisfy, but would make a very happy prince." After a day's deliberation Julius had informed Don Diego that he was not prepared "to accept as a subject one whom he could never command." D'Urfé continued that since the taking of Cologne the imperialists had been "bearding" the bewhiskered pope to the extent—*les Impériaux ont tellement bravé ce bon saint père*—that he dared not allow Ottavio to seek French aid in order to retain Parma.

Julius feared that his own ruin lay ahead, and that Charles would take away the states of the Church. He had given full expression to his misgivings "in fear and anger." For his part d'Urfé was exerting no less pressure on the wavering pope than Mendoza had been doing. When Henry II perceived that he had been slighted, he would make clear the pope's error, "peut-estre au grand

détriment du Saint Siège." As d'Urfé wrote Henry II, he had reminded the distraught pontiff "that if during the time he was preventing Duke Ottavio from reaching an accord with you, the emperor's ministers should seize Parma, he [Julius] would have to answer for it." According to d'Urfé, Julius hardly knew how to answer him, "car tout son langage n'estoit qu'en extrême crainte de l'empereur et en colère contre la maison Farnese." He had threatened Ottavio that if the latter did not sign the *cedula* which Camaiani had taken to Parma, he would make a pact with Ferrante Gonzaga.

Ottavio had answered that so far he had held his honor as dearer than possessions or than life itself. He was not to be intimidated by threats of ruin. He was willing to sign the text which the pope had sent him, but only if the king of France agreed thereto, "and not otherwise," which answer Camaiani had said he could not accept, knowing how objectionable it would be to the pope. He asked Ottavio to think about it overnight (but a night's sleep, if Ottavio slept that night, did not alter his stand). Julius threatened Ottavio with *monitoria*, censures, and excommunications, and the house of Farnese with complete ruin, as an example to other rebels. Cardinal Alessandro was said to be terrified, and was trying to persuade his brother to accede to the pope's demands. D'Urfé was taking steps to reassure Ottavio and keep him in alliance with France.¹⁵³

On 5 March (1551) Giulio de' Grandi, bishop of Anglona and Tursi, who was keeping Duke Ercole of Ferrara informed of what he learned in Rome, wrote that a Sienese who had just returned from the imperial court was saying that Charles V had obtained an assurance from the diet at Augsburg that the Germans would contribute 1,500,000 florins to defend Ferdinand's Hungarian realm against the Turk. The absent princes, however, had still to give their consent. It was said that the sultan was coming in person on the expected campaign with 400,000 horse.¹⁵⁴

Julius III was then more worried about Italy than Hungary. On 31 March he gave his ablest and most trusted secretary Girolamo Dandino,

¹⁵² Druffel, *Briefve u. Aken*, I, no. 582, pp. 576-77, instructions given to Camaiani by Girolamo Dandino, bishop of Imola, dated at Rome on 16 February, 1551.

¹⁵³ G. Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d'état*, II (1666), 315-17, letter of Claude d'Urfé to Henry II, dated at Rome on 26 February, 1551, and cf. Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 217, 218, entries for 4, 6, 7, and 11 March, 1551.

¹⁵⁴ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Ambasciatori, etc., Busta 49, no. 283-IV/23.

bishop of Imola, detailed instructions as the latter got ready to go on a mission to the imperial court at Augsburg. Dandino was to emphasize the papal desire to share the imperial fortune, *et d' intrare nella medesima nave con quella*, "to get into the same boat as his Majesty." In Dandino's instructions Julius referred with disdain to the "four young, inexperienced Farnese brothers . . . , mortal enemies of Don Ferrante." The French, he said, were giving them bad advice. He spoke with alarm, however, of Henry II's announced intention of summoning "a national council for the benefit of the Gallican Church." The French were alleged to be making the outrageous statement that Henry was ready to march into Piedmont, enlisting Swiss and Turkish aid, "to defend Parma and keep it for the Church," which meant of course to keep it in Ottavio's hands and out of the emperor's. Dandino was to remind Charles that the movement of war into northern Italy would be a crippling blow to the Council of Trent.

We fear these new preparations which the Turk is said to be making by sea and the alliance which he has with the French, . . . and we can suspect that the king's armada and that of the Turk may be joined together, seeing that the French not only are not ashamed of this alliance but glory in it. Our maritime places are weak. The Apostolic See finds itself indebted by Pope Paul III to the extent of 500,000 ducats, not counting the alienation of all its revenues. On the other hand, it seems like the greatest disgrace for the emperor and for us, as well as a pernicious example for the future, that a vile worm (such as Ottavio is in our opinion) should be placed in a position of strength upon French shoulders in opposition to his imperial Majesty and us and the Apostolic See at one and the same time, holding in contempt, as Ottavio does, the command which he has received under the penalty of rebellion and the deprivation of the fiefs he holds.¹⁵⁵

¹⁵⁵ Chas. Weiss, *Papiers d' état du Cardinal de Granvelle [Antoine Perrenot] d' après les manuscrits de la Bibliothèque de Besançon*, 9 vols., Paris, 1841-52, III, 504-8; also in Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I, no. 611, pp. 602-6; the passage quoted being on pp. 605-6; and cf. in general the letters of Grandi to the duke of Ferrara in the Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, *Ambasciatori*, etc., Busta 49, nos. 283-IV/26 ff., from 14 to 31 March, 1551. According to a letter of Simon Renard, Charles V's ambassador in France, Henry II seemed to be making preparations for defense rather than for offense, although it was assumed "que le Turc descendra en Affrique l' année présente" (Weiss, III, 522-23, letter dated at Amboise on 21 April, 1551).

Dandino left Rome on 1 April (Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 221), and reached Augsburg before 18 April, on which note Antoine Perrenot's letter to Simon Renard, describing Dandino's encounter with the French envoy Charles de Marillac (Weiss, III, 525-26, letter dated at Augsburg

On 4 April (1551) the Venetian Senate informed Bernardo Navagero, then the bailie in Istanbul, that Ottavio was said to have reached an accord with Henry II. The Republic's ambassador in Rome, Niccolò da Ponte, wrote the Senate on the same day that Don Diego de Mendoza had offered the pope Charles V's assistance to recover Parma, which would certainly mean war. The Senate replied that the ambassador must remind his Holiness that wars were easy to start—and sometimes had noble objectives—but they were difficult to terminate, and usually produced results as unexpected as they were undesired.¹⁵⁶ Four days later they directed the ambassador to warn the pope that war in Italy would inevitably move the Signor Turco to hasten the increase of his forces on land and at sea. He would attack Hungary and assail Christians on the Mediterranean. His Holiness should do his best to give the sultan no chance to strike at Christendom to the Turks' advantage. He should certainly try to settle the problem of Parma peacefully, "per ogni altra via che con quella delle arme," for an Italian war would bring endless hardship to his Holiness, Venice, Italy, and the whole of Christendom.¹⁵⁷

The affair of Parma was becoming one of the major issues of the time. On 25 April (1551) Julius III gave his nephew Ascanio della Corgna, whom he had made captain of the papal guard, instructions for a mission which Ascanio was to undertake

on 22 April). Vandenesse, ed. Gachard, II, 462, has little to say of Julius III's difficulties with the Farnesi and his appeal to the emperor. On the burden of debt inherited by Julius from Paul III, note Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XI, 345-47, and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, V (repr. 1956), 244-45.

¹⁵⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 105 [125]; note Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I, no. 613, pp. 608-10, and cf. *ibid.*, nos. 614, 616, 622, 625, 627, 629, 635-36, *et alibi*. Bernardo Navagero was elected bailie to Istanbul on 21 September, 1549. He left Venice at the end of May (1550) with Caterino Zeno, who was going to the Porte as a special envoy to congratulate Suleiman upon his victorious return from Persia. Some thirty-nine months elapsed from Navagero's election to his homecoming, two months after which he presented to the Doge Francesco Donà and the Senate one of the more informative *relazioni* (in February, 1553), for which see Eugenio Albèri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. III, vol. I (Florence, 1840), pp. 33-110. He was succeeded as bailie by Domenico Trevisan. Navagero was to receive the red hat in Pius IV Medici's second creation of cardinals on 26 February, 1561.

On the long and distinguished career of Niccolò da Ponte, see Eugenio Albèri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato*, ser. II, vol. III (1846), pp. 142-46. Da Ponte was born in Venice on 15 January, 1491; he held various offices of state, discharged several embassies, and was elected doge on 19 March, 1578. He died on 30 July, 1585, at the age of ninety-four.

¹⁵⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 105^v-106^r [125^v-126^r], letter dated on 8 April, 1551.

to Henry II to protest against the protection which the French were affording Ottavio, a disobedient vassal of the Holy See. French interference in Parma, which was surrounded by imperial territory, endangered the peace of Italy (and of Europe), and exposed the papal fief of Parma to manifest peril: "We have been forced to have recourse to the emperor and to invoke his aid in our defense, although not so as to offend in any way the king [of France], nor to break off or to cast aside his friendship. . . ." The pope had offered Ottavio the duchy of Camerino, but Parma "was to be reincorporated and reunited forever with the states of the Church." Henry must not find himself in the unseemly position of supporting a rebellious feudatory against his ecclesiastical overlord.¹⁵⁸

Charles V received the French ambassador Charles de Marillac at Augsburg on 12 May. Marillac defended his master's interference in the affairs of Parma with the usual protestations of rectitude, declaring that the French found Julius III's actions against Ottavio Farnese "fort estrange," and accusing the pope of "mauvaise volenté." Charles replied that the French had best make their deeds correspond to their words, "as ours do." The audience was a long one, and Charles had a good deal to say, including a reference to the French assistance given to the count of Roggendorff, "fugitif devers le Turcq." Charles avowed that it was his intention to employ all just and reasonable means to keep the peace. If for his part the king of France did likewise, there could only ensue between them friendship, understanding, and concord. As for Ottavio, he was a very inconstant young man with an inclination to follow bad advice.

If Charles accorded the pope the aid which he requested, it was certainly not to get Parma into his own hands, but to keep peace in Italy, "to which, as is well known, we have always adhered as our chief purpose and concern." In fact Charles

had sent the pope the assurance, signed with his own hand, that he had no designs upon Parma (which was hardly consistent with what he had written Mendoza on 12 June, 1550). He would urge the king of France to give up his support of Ottavio's folly and *comme prince de vertu* help persuade him to return to the obedience due his Holiness. Thus would those misfortunes be avoided which might otherwise come about, "and which will always be imputed to the one who has caused them."¹⁵⁹

The Venetians were not the only ones in the north of Italy who feared the outbreak of war, and wanted to see a peaceful solution to the problem caused by Ottavio Farnese's defiance of the Holy See. On 20 May (1551) Julius III wrote Ercole II d' Este, duke of Ferrara, thanking him for his repeated efforts to lessen the travails and perils attending "la novità et disobediencia di Parma." Ercole was the brother of Cardinal Ippolito, leader of the French faction in the Curia. Julius had reason to be grateful for his intervention. The Ferrarese ambassador had just read Julius (on the morning of the nineteenth) two very prudent letters which Ercole had written about the current crisis. Julius was most hopeful, however, as to the immediate future, because (as he informed Ercole) his nephew Ascanio della Corogna had written on May 12 that Henry II had now been disabused of certain "sinister" points of view that had been impressed upon him.

Henry had allegedly become quite willing that Ottavio should accept the offer of Camerino in exchange for Parma, which was to be returned to

¹⁵⁸ Weiss, *Papiers d'état du Cardinal de Granvelle*, III (1842), 529-31; cf. Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 629, pp. 628-29; Canestrini, *Legazioni di Averardo Serristori*. . . (1853), pp. 261-64, a dispatch dated 5 April, 1551, and note, *ibid.*, esp. pp. 270 ff.; and Lucien Romier, "La Crise gallicane de 1551," *Revue historique*, CVIII (1911), 242-44. In Rome there had been "maxima . . . altercatio atque contentio" between the French and the imperialists about the affair of Parma (Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 222-23; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 230, 231; and see in general the letters published long ago by Guillaume Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d'état*, II [1666], 317 ff.). Ascanio's instructions may also be found in Giuseppe Molini, *Documenti di storia italiana*, 2 vols., Florence, 1836-37, II, 434-37.

¹⁵⁹ Weiss, *Papiers d'état*, III, 537-42, 545-46, a letter of Charles V to Simon Renard, his ambassador in France, dated at Augsburg on 13 May, 1551, beginning with the statement that "nous donnâmes hier audience à l'ambassadeur de France. . . ." On Christoph von Roggendorff's appearance in and flight from Istanbul, cf. von Hammer-Purgstall, *Gesch. d. osmanischen Reiches*, III (1828, repr. 1963), 277 with note, and esp. Jean Chesneau, *Le Voyage de Monsieur d'Aramon*, ed. Chas. Schefer, Paris, 1887, introd., pp. xxiii-xxv, 21-25, 199-200, 203, 205-12, 225; on Marillac's career, note Pierre de Vaissière, *Charles de Marillac, ambassadeur et homme politique sous les règnes de François I^{er}, Henry II et François II (1510-1560)*, Paris, 1896. Charles V did send the pope written assurance that when Parma had been taken, he would return it to the Church: "ipse imperator mittit ad pontificem cedulam quamdam manu eius propria scriptam, qua promittit expugnata civitate in Ecclesiae potestatem eam se daturum. . ." (Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 232, entry for 18 May, 1551, and cf. L. Ghiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma. . ." *Atti e memorie . . . per le provincie modenesi*, ser. IV, vol. IV [1893], pp. 223-24 [for the full reference, see below, note 163]).

the Holy See without any conditions being imposed. His most Christian Majesty was sending in all haste a gentleman to Ottavio to learn his wishes in the matter. In the meantime Julius wanted Ercole d' Este to intercede with Ottavio, try to convince him God was bestowing a gift upon him, and urge his return to obedience to the Holy See. Cardinals Farnese and Guido Ascanio Sforza were being sent to Parma to add their exhortations to those of Ercole, whom they should consult on their way to Ottavio. To make sure of the two cardinals' being able to discuss the situation with Ercole, Julius hoped that the latter might be willing to go as far as Modena to meet with them.¹⁶⁰

It was too late. A treaty of alliance was formally ratified between Henry II and Ottavio Farnese on 27 May (1551). Henry became the protector of the house of Farnese, and formally committed himself to provide Ottavio with 2,000 foot and 200 light horse, together with an annual subsidy of 12,000 *écus d'or* for the defense of Parma. Ottavio's break with the Holy See was complete. Julius promptly declared war on him, and appointed Ferrante Gonzaga captain-general of the papal forces. Ferrante was to share the command, nominally at least, with the pope's nephew Giovanbattista del Monte, who was then in Bologna, seeking to raise 10,000 foot for the coming struggle. According to Massarelli, Ferrante was trying to recruit another 10,000 foot in Milan and Piacenza.¹⁶¹

The pope's secretary Girolamo Dandino was sent north in a final attempt to find a settlement, if conceivably possible, to avert war. Dandino reached Ferrara by 3 June, and there he received from a secretary of Guido Ascanio Sforza the confusing assurance (as Ascanio della Corgna had already reported) that Ottavio had agreed to accept Camerino and surrender Parma to the Holy See, provided the pope would grant him and his son after him a lifetime income of 8,000 scudi a year, give him the supplies and munitions then in Parma, and pay some 4,000 to 5,000 scudi which he owed the French in the event of their demanding repayment. In a consistory of 10 June

the pope acted favorably upon these requests in a last, forlorn hope for peace.¹⁶²

The final negotiations for peace were as hurried as they were tense. There was ample distrust on both sides, and neither one could furnish the other with guarantees that the hastily-devised agreement would be carried out. It is also clear that Ottavio and the French had used the parleys to gain time. The hour of decision had come. On 12 June (1551), after the papal troops had moved from the Bolognese to join the imperialists in the Parmigiano, Cornelio Bentivoglio and Orazio Farnese invaded the area of Bologna with the forces which Pietro Strozzi had sent in Henry II's name to Mirandola. They seized Crevalcore on the road to Bologna and several villages along the way. Both the French and the imperialists tried to maintain the fiction that the peace of Crespy had not been broken. Henry II was merely acting as the protector of the Farnesi, Charles V as protector of the Church against a rebellious feudatory. It was war, however, by whatever name the participants chose to call it.¹⁶³

The war was as popular in Istanbul as it was deplored in Rome, where Giulio de' Grandi was

¹⁶⁰ Kupke, *Nuntiatursberichte*, 1-12 (1901, repr. 1968), pp. 33-35, notes: Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 33, fol. 100^r, by mod. stamped enumeration, consistorial act for 10 June; G. de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V, 152-53. Ottavio had in fact signed the articles of agreement with the pope, *signes de la main du Duc Octavio et seelles de son seel*, which caused the French some confusion, but they took stock of the fact that he might well be seeking to "gain time" (Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires*, II, 338-39).

¹⁶¹ On the war of Parma, see Giuseppe de Leva, "La Guerra di Papa Giulio III contro Ottavio Farnese, sino al principio delle negoziazioni di pace con la Francia," *Rivista storica italiana*, 1 (Turin, 1884), 632-80, esp. pp. 655 ff., repeated in de Leva's *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V, esp. pp. 202 ff.; Lino Chiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma e della Mirandola secondo il carteggio d' Ippolito Capilupi con Ferrante Gonzaga," in the *Atti e memorie della R. Deputazione di storia patria per le provincie modenesi*, ser. IV, vol. IV (Modena, 1893), 215-30, and note esp. p. 224; L. Romier, "La Crise gallicane de 1551," *Revue historique*, CVIII (1911), 247-50, and CIX (1912), 27 ff.; Pastor, *Hist. Popes*, XIII, 130 ff., and *Gesch. d. Päpste*, VI (repr. 1957), 98 ff., with extensive notes.

On the invasion of the Bolognese by Orazio Farnese, Cornelio Bentivoglio, and the pro-French commanders, note Kupke, *Nuntiatursberichte*, 1-12, no. 12, pp. 37-40, esp. p. 39, a letter of 22 June (1551) from Julius III to the papal treasurer Giovanni Ricci of Montepulciano, who was made a cardinal on 20 November, 1551. See also Druffel, *Briefs u. Akten*, I, no. 651, pp. 648-51. Henry II was seeking no advantage of his own. His sole concerns were to see that the Church should not lose Parma, and that as a vassal of the Church Ottavio should be protected (Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires*, II, 340, and cf. Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 234, entry for 1 June, 1551). Charles V had equally lofty motives (Weiss, *Papiers d'Etat*, III, 545).

¹⁶⁰ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Carteggio di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, no. 10. The letter was written by Girolamo Dandino, bishop of Imola, and signed "Julius III Papa manu propria." The archival text is the original—sealed, folded, and addressed "Dilecto filio nobili viro Herculi duci Ferrariae, etc." See also, *ibid.*, no. 11, a formal brief dated 24 May, 1551.

¹⁶¹ Romier, in *Revue historique*, CVIII (1911), 245; Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 233, entry for 30 May, 1551; G. de Leva, *Storia documentata di Carlo V*, V (1894), 148 ff.

trying to keep the duke of Ferrara abreast of the conflicting reports concerning the Turks. A Turkish armada of 200 sail was said to have left the Bosphorus on 23 May, 1551 (the news came from Ragusa), and was heading for "la via del faro di Messina." So Grandi wrote on 13 June, but on 2 July he informed the duke that "last evening the news came that the Turkish armada has returned to Constantinople, leaving only thirty galleys at Rhodes." The reason given was that the Signor Turco wanted the king of France to pay half the costs of the naval expedition, and had certain requirements as to the ports where the Turkish commanders proposed to spend the winter. On 15 July, however, Grandi wrote, "His Holiness has the news this morning that the Turkish armada of 137 sail was off the coasts of Apulia, around Castro and Ugento, on the ninth of the current month," but it was not clear whether the Turks were making their way to the Barbary coast or into Italian waters, with the Roman littoral as their possible objective.¹⁶⁴

Julius III was not of the stuff that warriors are made but, when moved to anger, he was capable of brief periods of resolution. He complained to Ercole d' Este of Ferrara (on 2 July, 1551) that Orazio Farnese, Pietro Strozzi, Cornelio Bentivoglio, and some other sons of iniquity at Mirandola had collected a band of exiles and thieves—and Ercole knew well—and taking cannon with them had invaded and pillaged the territory of the papal city of Bologna, thereby incurring sentences of excommunication and exposing themselves to the customary penalties for rebellion and treason (*laesa maiestas*). Since Julius was determined, he said, to see that the rascals paid the price of their temerity, he cautioned Ercole to be sure that they received neither assistance nor supplies from Ferrarese subjects.¹⁶⁵

The Venetians had been warning the pope for weeks of the "grandissime preparatione Turchesche," hoping to dissuade him from suicidal warfare in Italy.¹⁶⁶ Although Julius had assured Niccolò da Ponte, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, "di non voler proceder nelle cose di Parma colla guerra," his warlike measures had seemed to the Senate quite at variance with his words.¹⁶⁷ Julius feared for his reputation if he backed down. What would the other princes, the cardinals, his own vassals think if he did not face up to the Farnese challenge? Henry II also believed that the affair of Parma bore upon his own good name, "car le fait me touche, c' est mon honneur et ma réputation que ie maintiendray avec tous les moyens."¹⁶⁸

On 17 June and 4 July (1551) the Venetian Senate wrote the baillie in Istanbul that papal and imperial troops had already been sent into the field to try to take Parma. French troops were readily available, however, to help protect the city, which was well fortified and well supplied to withstand either assault or siege. Henry II was said to be paying Ottavio Farnese's expenses for the defense of Parma. In the meantime the soldiery was beginning to ravage the countryside.¹⁶⁹ As the Venetians had expected would be the case, they were

By a brief of 31 May, 1551, Julius III solemnly assured Duke Ercole d' Este that if the papal or imperial forces should go through Ferrarese territory, they would do the inhabitants no injury and their property no damage. "et de hoc ipsum duces per presentes nostras litteras assuremur securumque facimus et reddimus" (Cart. di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, nos. 12-14). But soldiers always do damage and cause injury. On 12 January, 1552, Julius was to write Ercole:

"Cum intellexissemus milites Hispanos in obsidione Parmae existentes preter nostram et Serenissimi Caesaris mentem haud levia damna locis ac subditis tuis intulisse et inferre, molestissimum sane nobis fuit. . . . Ut autem quantum possumus in hoc providemus, mitimus istuc dilectum filium Sylvestrum de Giliis, camerarium secretum et commissarium nostrum, ut agat et curet quod tuae nobilitati pro suorum seditorum indemnitate opportunum visum fuerit et in hoc eius consilium et iudicium sequatur" (*ibid.*, Busta 1299/14, no. 25). Note also Kupke, *Nuntiatursberichte*, 1-12 (1901, repr. 1968), no. 55, pp. 146-47, a letter of 15 January from Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte in Rome to the papal chamberlain Pietro Camaiani at the imperial court in Innsbruck.

¹⁶⁶ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 106^v-107^r [126^v-127^r], letters dated 17-18 April, 1551.

¹⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fol. 121^r [141^r].

¹⁶⁸ Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires*, II, 340 f., a letter of Henry II to Paul de Labarthe, sieur de Termes, a soldier and formerly French ambassador to the Holy See, dated 3 August, 1551. The king directed Termes to "throw himself into Parma" and take charge. The young Ottavio lacked the necessary experience to defend the place, and would be glad to receive him.

¹⁶⁹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 127^r [147^r], 130^v-131^r [150^v-151^r].

¹⁶⁴ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Ambasciatori, etc., Busta 49, nos. 283-VI/5, 14, 20, and cf. nos. 21, 24. In early August the Turkish armada was said to be in the area of Malta and Gozo (*ibid.*, no. 283-VI/31), and by the middle of the month it was reported on the way to Tripoli (nos. 283-VI/34, 35), where in due course it arrived (no. 283-VI/49, doc. dated 23 September, 1551). Cf. Weiss, *Papiers d'état*, III, 525, and Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Lettere di principi, vol. XVII, fols. 168-69, by mod. stamped enumeration, a letter of Ercole d' Este of Ferrara to Girolamo Dandino, dated 29 July, 1551.

¹⁶⁵ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Cart. di principi esteri, Roma, Busta 1299/14, no. 15; cf. Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 685, pp. 685-89, and note, *ibid.*, no. 736, pp. 726-33, a letter of Julius III to Henry II, dated 3-4 September, 1551; Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires*, II, 341 ff.

soon informed that 4,000 German foot and 600 horse were being sent into Italy. They declined permission for the troops to pass through Venetian territory. Julius III agreed to respect the Republic's neutrality, but the Signoria began collecting troops to assure the frontiers of the Veneto.¹⁷⁰

The pope had found an ally in Charles V, but Henry II and Ottavio Farnese were not going to lack outside help. On 22 July the Senate wrote Niccolò da Ponte in Rome,

Continuing our usual practice of giving you the news we have of affairs in the Levant in order that you may let his Holiness know, we inform you that on the seventh of the present month the Turkish armada of 137 sail passed through the strait of Corfu, saluting the city . . . , which returned the salute, and giving every sign of friendship, good will, and proper treatment of the ships and lands of our subjects . . . , it then sailed through the strait, turning toward the west, a fact which we charge you . . . to convey to his Holiness according to our custom.¹⁷¹

The sultan's armada had appeared off Messina on 13 July (1551), and on the fifteenth the Turkish captain Sinan Pasha conferred "with some men sent to him aboard his galley by [Juan de Vega,] the viceroy of Sicily." Whatever was said, the Turks went down the east coast of Sicily toward Syracuse, landing at the port of Augusta to take on water. When they were shot at by the Augustani, the captain sent ashore a force large enough to seize and burn the town and the castello. The Turks left Augusta on the eighteenth, and passing Syracuse they sailed toward the Barbary coast, making either for Malta or Mahdia (*Affrica*). In the meantime fifteen galleys under Antonio Doria had been sent toward "Affrica" with men, artillery, and munitions. On 3 July eight of them were wrecked near the Isola di Lampedusa, south of Sicily. The other seven had continued on their perilous way. While the Turkish armada thus moved into western waters, Prince Andrea Doria was conveying young Philip [II] of Hapsburg back to Spain with a fleet of thirty-nine galleys and a dozen other ships. Such was the news the Venetian Senate sent the bailie in Istanbul on 4

August, instructing him to inform the sultan of the progress of the armada and of various other events in Europe, including the siege of Parma by imperial and papal troops.¹⁷²

Before the war of Parma had begun, Charles V had promised to loan Julius III 200,000 ducats (*aurei*), and to provide all the additional aid he could, "namely horse, foot, cannon, supplies, commanders, and everything else necessary for a military campaign."¹⁷³ Charles had been trying, more than trying, to keep his word, as a passage in Massarelli's (sixth) diary entered under 11 July, 1551, makes clear:

The reverend lord Giovanni Ricci of Montepulciano, the pope's treasurer, has arrived in Trent, returning from the emperor in Germany, to whom his Holiness had sent him. . . . His imperial Majesty has given him 25,000 scudi [*aurei*] in gold, which he is bringing with him, 25,000 in letters of exchange [*in cedulis cambii*] to be paid in Venice, and 100,000 in letters of exchange to be paid at Seville in Spain which, all together, makes 150,000, and his Holiness has already received, last June, from his Majesty another 100,000 in cash [*in pecunia numerata*]. The emperor is making all this money available to his Holiness for the current campaign against Ottavio, the duke of Parma.¹⁷⁴

When Charles V was not moving troops, he was moving money. In August, 1551, the imperial ambassador in Venice appeared before the Collegio, and reported that Charles had ordered the transport from Spain to Genoa of an obviously large amount of

silver, which he got recently from the Indies, and having decided to take it to Augsburg, he requested that we should allow the transit through our state of 400 infantry who would go with it, for the matter was of much importance, or that we should be willing ourselves to assure the safety of the said silver through our state, in which case it would be brought in without the escort of infantry, leaving to our judgment which of these alternatives would be the more acceptable to us.

¹⁷² *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fols. 139^v-140^r [159^v-160^r]. The Turkish destruction of Augusta and Antonio Doria's loss of eight galleys have been mentioned above (p. 539a). Philip [II] had passed through Trent on his way to Spain (Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 235-36, entries for 6-9 June, 1551).

¹⁷³ Massarelli, *Diarium sextum*, in Merkle, *Conc. Trident.*, II, 232, entry for 18 May, 1551.

¹⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fols. 129^v-135^r [149^v-155^r]. Many members of the Senate were willing to grant the French king "transito libero alle genti sue per il dominio nostro" (*ibid.*, fol. 136^r [156^r]). The imperial troops were entering Italy through the duchy of Milan, as the bailie in Istanbul was directed to inform the Porte (fol. 137^r [157^r]), but of course they spilled over into Venetian territory, causing "molti danni" (fol. 147 [167]).

¹⁷¹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fol. 135^v [155^v], and *cf.* fols. 137^r [157^r], 145 [165].

¹⁷⁴ Massarelli, *ibid.*, p. 239, and *cf.*, *ibid.*, note 3. Julius III's instructions to Giovanni Ricci, dated at Rome on 22 June, 1551, may be found in Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 670, pp. 662-67, and on the 150,000 ducats which the emperor sent the pope, *cf.*, *ibid.*, no. 696, p. 694. The war of Parma endangered the council at Trent (Jedin, *Koncil von Trent*, III [1970], 241-43, 249-54, 302-4).

The Senate voted to allow the escort of 400 infantry to pass through Venetian territory rather than to assume responsibility for the imperial silver. They expressed concern, however, lest any Venetian subject should suffer loss or damage, as had been the case when the 4,000 imperial troops had descended into Italy on their way to Parma.¹⁷⁵

Some of the silver on its way to Augsburg may have been used to help Ferdinand against the Turks on the eastern front. Just now, however, the Venetians seemed less interested in the activities of the Turks in Transylvania than in their venture into the western Mediterranean. On 10 September (1551) the Senate resumed their reports to the bailie in Istanbul on the progress of the sultan's armada, which had passed from the island of Malta to nearby Gozo, where the captain landed men and artillery. He shot up the defenses of Gozo, and occupied the island in force. In fact he was said to have carried off about 3,000 prisoners on his ships, which made next for Tripoli, whose walls he subjected to six days of battering. Tripoli yielded to the Turkish assault on 14 August, but 200 Hospitallers managed to save their hides. From Tripoli the armada was said to have gone to the island of Jerba. The Turks sailed from one success to another that summer, and when the news reached Venice of the safe return of the armada to Istanbul, the Senate directed the bailie to extend the Republic's warmest congratulations to Rustem Pasha, whose brother Sinan Pasha had been captain of the whole venture.¹⁷⁶

Sinan Pasha had been accompanied by Sala Reis and Dragut Reis, "les deux plus experts aux choses de la mer." Tripoli had been held by the Hospitallers of Malta, two hundred of whom (as the Venetians had informed the Porte) had been saved by Gabriel de Luetz, baron d' Aramon, who was on his way back to Istanbul as the French ambassador to the sultan. From Malta on 26 August (1551) d' Aramon sent Henry II a long account of the Turkish expedition and of his own intervention to save the Hospitallers.¹⁷⁷ The presence of the French am-

bassador, with two galleys and a galliot, at the Turkish occupation of Tripoli was grist for the mills with which Julius III and Charles V were grinding out anti-French propaganda. Henry II found it all most embarrassing. Consequently on 30 September (1551) Henry wrote the Grand Master Juan de Omedes and the Knights of Malta, "afin d' entendre de vous, qui estes personnes de Religion, vertu et verité." He was concerned to free his ambassador d' Aramon of the widespread charge that he had persuaded the Turks to take Tripoli. Henry's letter was received in Malta on 5 November (according to the Knights). The grand master and the Knights replied on the seventeenth that d' Aramon had indeed gone to Tripoli, as he claimed, at the Hospitallers' own request "per divertir' detta armata [Turchescha] dell' assedio d' esso castello." He had been willing to try to dissuade the Turks from attacking Tripoli, taking with him a Maltese frigate to carry back word of his success or failure. After the fall of Tripoli he had transported the governor of the citadel and the Knights to the safety of Malta. Indeed, the rescued Knights were full of praise of d' Aramon.¹⁷⁸ It would be hard to say that this was the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Even in his letter of self-defense (of 26 August) d' Aramon had observed to Henry that there was no need of dwelling on the importance of the Turkish occupation of Tripoli, "parce que vous savez assez de combien elle peut estre dommageable à l' Empereur et profitable au Grand Seigneur . . . l'¹⁷⁹ The pope knew it also, and so did the Venetians.

Bernardo Navagero was the Venetian bailie in Istanbul during the period of Sinan Pasha's naval expedition. In an address to the doge and Senate

lieu et le III^e du présent." Romier, "La Crise gallicane de 1551," p. 42, also gives incorrectly 4 August as the date of the surrender of Tripoli, having been misled by the error in Charrière. I assume that Charrière took his text of d' Aramon's letter of 26 August from Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d' état*, II (1666), 303-8, where the same error occurs on p. 307, line 14.

As Odet de Selve, the French ambassador in Venice, wrote Henry II on 2 September (1551), "Il y a advis que Tripoli fut prins, le XIII^e du mois passé, . . . et que le sieur d' Aramon avoit porté les principaulx, qui estoient dedans, sur ses gallaires et conduitz à Malthe" (Charrière, II, 163). D' Aramon had two galleys and a galliot to convey him back to Istanbul.

¹⁷⁸ Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d' état*, II (1666), 308-10. Despite the Hospitallers' letter of 19 November (1551) to Henry II, their relations with d' Aramon had not been friendly (and, after all, the grand master was a Spaniard), on which see Jean Chesneau, *Le Voyage de Monsieur d' Aramon, ambassadeur pour le Roy en Levant*, ed. Chas. Schefer, Paris, 1887, pp. XLVII-XLIX, 151-52.

¹⁷⁹ Charrière, II, 162; Ribier, II, 307.

¹⁷⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 148 [168], resolution of the Senate dated 25 August, 1550.

¹⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, Reg. 67, fols. 165 [185], 166-167 [186-187], letters dated 15 October, 1551, and cf. Romier, "La Crise gallicane de 1551," *Revue historique*, CLX (1912), 41-42.

¹⁷⁷ E. Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant*, II (1850, repr. 1965), 154-62. Having just stated that he had arrived at Tripoli on 5 August, "où ladite armée [des Turcs] estoit arrivée le mesme jour bien matin," d' Aramon goes on to say (or rather Charrière's text does) that Tripoli fell to the Turks on "le neufiesme jour de l' arrivée de l' armée audit

(in February, 1553) he referred to Suleiman's hatred for Charles V, "since he thinks that the latter alone can hinder his greatness." On the whole, however, the Gran Signore had a good opinion of the French king, "as of one who is a great king and the natural enemy of the emperor." At first the pashas had not entertained a high regard for Henry II, who had not kept in proper touch with his ambassador d' Aramon. In fact the Franco-Turkish friendship had seemed on the wane when, owing to the differences which arose between Ferdinand of Hapsburg and Suleiman over the question of Transylvania [to which we shall come in the next volume], Henry became a greater friend of Suleiman's than ever, "since he formed a league with his confederates in Germany, and planned to make war on the emperor." This had prevented Charles from intervening in Transylvania, and Henry became more popular at the Porte than his father Francis had been. The French armada had joined that of the Gran Signore. They had contemplated an attack [upon Naples], "about which," said Navagero, turning to the Doge Francesco Donà, "your Serenity knows." In 1551 the Turkish armada had put to sea "with great promises from France." Not that much came of it, but at least the Turks had taken Tripoli.¹⁸⁰

Francis I had found a counterweight to Hapsburg power in a Turkish entente. Military necessity had outweighed religious scruple. His son Henry II, at odds with Julius III over Parma, was now, in his turn, being denounced as an ally of the Turks. Henry and his ministers denied the charge as false and slanderous. Odet de Selve, French ambassador in Venice, informed the Signoria

that he was advised from Rome that his Holiness had decided to send to this city [Venice] the reverend lord Achille de' Grassi to complain of his Majesty [Henry II] on two accounts—first, that he has been the cause of the Signor Turco's armada setting out this year to the grievous injury of Christendom, and secondly, that he has cut himself off from the Roman Church, of which [the ambassador] declared neither the one charge nor the other was true. As for the first, he showed on good grounds and with much reason that his aforesaid Majesty had had no understanding with the Signor Turco, and had held no negotiations with him to bring about the dispatch of the armada to harass Christians. He said that the reason for the said fleet's setting sail had been the taking of "Affrica" [Mahdia] on the one hand, and on the other the intrigues and agitation [trattation et moi] in Transylvania, which

had irritated the said Signor and provoked him, as anyone can see, against Christendom. And this is the truth. The [Turkish] captain of the armada upon his arrival in Sicily, as even the ministers of his imperial Majesty [Charles V] acknowledge, promised that if "Affrica" were restored to him, he would turn back without doing any damage to the possessions of his imperial Majesty.

As for the statement that Henry had withdrawn his allegiance to the Church, his ambassador assured the Signoria that his Majesty had never even thought of doing so, and that he deserved in every way the title of first-born son of Holy Church as well as that of most Christian prince. In Venice a French ambassador could usually be sure of a favorable hearing. It was so on this occasion. The Senate assured his Excellency that such justification of his sovereign's religious and political integrity was quite unnecessary, for the Serenissima did not and could not entertain doubt on either score.¹⁸¹ Julius III did, however, believe in the alleged Franco-Turkish entente. He had just threatened to preach a crusade against Henry II for receiving in France, "in the belly of Christendom," an infidel fleet after it had pillaged islands and coastlands belonging to Christians, slaughtered countless innocents, and dragged thousands off in chains, not to speak of the most Christian king's aiding and abetting the Lutherans in Germany and allying himself with the English.¹⁸²

In the late summer (of 1551), while the imperial troops held Parma and the papal troops held Mirandola under siege, the French invaded Piedmont. The imperial commander Ferrante Gonzaga, governor of Milan, left part of his forces to continue the siege of Parma, and made for Piedmont with the rest to stem the French advance. The news was

¹⁸⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 154'-155' [174'-175'], letter of the Senate to the Venetian ambassador in France, dated 9 September, 1551, and on Achille de' Grassi's mission to Venice, see *ibid.*, fols. 156' ff. [176' ff.]. Charles V's brother Ferdinand had recently achieved some "felici successi" in Transylvania and around Timisoara (Temesvár), on which note fol. 155' [175'].

¹⁸² Romier, "La Crise gallicane de 1551," *Revue historique*, CIX, 37-38, 41-42. Not without reason Romier, *ibid.*, states that "Henri II avait renouvelé l'alliance conclue autrefois par François I^{er} avec Soliman." Note the instructions which Henry II gave Gabriel d' Aramon as the latter was preparing to return to Istanbul (Riber, *Lettres et mémoires d'état*, II, 297-300, dated at Champigny on 17 May, 1551) and Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle's letter of 14 September, 1551, to Simon Renard, Charles V's ambassador in France, concerning d' Aramon's role at Tripoli (Weiss, *Papiers d'état*, III, 455-56, where the letter is misdated 1550). D' Aramon's performance at Tripoli was clear evidence of a special relationship with the Turks. Cf. also Max Lössen, ed., *Briefve von Andreas Musius und seinen Freunden (1538 bis 1573)*, Leipzig, 1886, nos. 75, 76, pp. 81, 83.

¹⁸⁰ E. Albèri, *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti*, ser. III, vol. I (1840), pp. 81-82.

known in Venice before 10 September.¹⁸⁵ Despite the apparently extensive expenditure of funds, the papal-imperial forces had not been making notable progress against Ottavio Farnese. Now they would do even less well.

Life is a compound of oddities. The Farnesi and the French had contrived Julius III's election. The imperialist cardinals had opposed his elevation until the last hour. Now he was the enemy of the Farnesi and the French, the ally of Charles V and Ferrante Gonzaga, the latter of whom had treated him with hostility and contempt during his presidency of the council at Trent. Ottavio Farnese had, to be sure, contributed to the estrangement of his house from the Holy See. Although as president of the council, when it was transferred to Bologna, Julius had stood up to the attacks of the imperialists, as pope he feared to take the field against the emperor.

Paul III had maintained his neutrality through thick and thin, even when the imperialists had murdered his son Pierluigi. Julius found the imperial alliance comforting, *sacerdotium cum imperio coniunctum*, and dealt with his erstwhile adversary Ferrante with kid gloves. Month after month before the outbreak of war Ferrante had been seizing foodstuffs on the way to Parma and causing Ottavio every hardship he possibly could, all the while assuring the pope of his desire for peace and a policy of tolerance. When in September, 1550, Ferrante's Mantuan friend and correspondent Ippolito Capilupi had delivered one of Ferrante's truthless letters to Julius, the latter had said:

We want nothing of the lord Don Ferrante except what he can give us with honor to himself. One makes only honorable requests of one's friends. We know the extent of his bounden duty to his Majesty [Charles V]. We do not want him to do as the friars do who swear poverty, chastity, and obedience. When they become bishops, they are of course not freed from all their oaths. If they are free of obedience, they are still not free of chastity, which bishops also have to observe. Thus we intend that his Excellency should do for us only those things which are in keeping with his service to his Majesty.¹⁸⁶

After the French-Farnese invasion of the Bolognese in mid-June, 1551, Julius III had withdrawn

his army from the siege of Parma to try to take Mirandola. As he had told Capilupi, he preferred not to regain Parma than to lose Bologna.¹⁸⁵ On 18 September Charles V informed his sister Mary of Hungary, governess of the Netherlands, that the papal army at Mirandola needed reinforcements. He was planning to send 1,500 Franconian horse into Italy as well as the Spanish troops in Württemberg and at Giengen an der Brenz. He would also supply funds for the recruitment of two regiments in the district of Grisons in Switzerland.¹⁸⁶ In the absence of Ferrante Gonzaga the siege of Parma languished, and Ottavio Farnese moved supplies into the city.¹⁸⁷ The war in Piedmont dragged on interminably, keeping Ferrante fully occupied.¹⁸⁸

On 5 October (1551) Mary of Hungary wrote Antoine Perrenot that it did not look as though Henry II would be going into Italy. He would be most unlikely to do so if Parma had been as well furnished with provisions as rumor had it and as the French were boasting. It was Mary's understanding that the French were planning several attacks in force upon the Hapsburg domains for the following spring. "Furthermore, all agree that Duke Maurice [of Saxony] has an understanding in France with the children and allies of the landgrave [Philip of Hesse]. . . ." She was much disturbed by Maurice's concern for the "affairs of the rebels and of all those who are against his Majesty." France and England had drawn closer together. The trade and shipping of the Netherlands were being endangered. After a detailed survey of the Hapsburgs' problems and prospects, Mary had come to a gloomy conclusion:

If our affairs meet with reversals, I hold the empire for lost and ourselves in great peril. In brief, everything depends on the issue of this war. It is important for us to

¹⁸⁵ Chiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma . . .," p. 224.

¹⁸⁶ K. Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, III (1846, repr. 1966), no. 738, p. 75. Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle, bishop of Arras, was then advising Charles to retire for safety to Flanders. Mary believed that he should remain in Germany, taking up his residence at Worms or Speyer (*ibid.*, no. 739), but Charles decided to go to Innsbruck (no. 741). The Venetian Senate later wrote the bailie in Istanbul on 26 January, 1552, ". . . che l'imperator è anchora in Ispruch, et fa continuar la ossidion di Parma et della Mirandola" (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 198^v [218^v]). In the meantime Giulio de' Grandi had been following the news day by day, and sending reports to the duke of Ferrara (Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Ambasciatori, etc., Busta 49, nos. 283-VI/29 ff., dispatches from the beginning of August, 1551).

¹⁸⁷ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 167^v-168^r [187^v-188^r].

¹⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, Reg. 68, fols. 89^v [109^v], 94^v [114^v], 102^v [122^v].

¹⁸⁵ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 158^v-159^r [178^v-179^r], and with more detail in fols. 164^v-165^r [184^v-185^r], dated 27 September, 1551.

¹⁸⁶ L. Chiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma . . ." *Atti e memorie . . . per le provincie modenesi*, ser. IV, vol. IV (1893), p. 218, from a letter of Capilupi to Ferrante Gonzaga dated at Rome on 11 September, 1550. Later on, Julius told Capilupi, "Io ho da far con quattro giovani che non hanno tanto cervello che basti per mezzo!" (*ibid.*, p. 219, a letter of 26 January, 1551).

make it short and sweet. We could not carry on for a long time. We have too many enemies.¹⁸⁹

The advantages which Charles V's victory at Mühlberg had seemed to promise were already lost. In the meantime the onset of winter sent both the French and the imperial troops into prolonged encampments.¹⁹⁰

At a meeting of the Venetian Senate held on 29 January, 1552, the proposal was made to send on to the baillie in Istanbul the extraordinary news just received from Innsbruck in a letter dated the twenty-second. A report was said to have come from Flanders to the effect that Charles V's sister Mary had held a diet at Bruges, where the decision had been made to provide 1,500,000 florins for the war against France. The lords and barons of the estates were ready to raise 25,000 foot and 6,000 horse. Liège had agreed to give Charles 6,000 foot and 500 horse. Flanders was preparing an armada of eighty ships. Four thousand Spaniards were going by sea to Flanders. According to letters from Madrid the Cortes of Castile had decided to give Charles 1,250,000 ducats over a period of three years. Philip [II] would receive 100,000 ducats as well as 30,000 foot "per far similmente la guerra alla Franza."

The figures were fantastic, and the proposal to send such data to the baillie was voted down. Venice must not appear to be misleading the pashas. The baillie was merely to be told, and he could inform the Porte, that in the diet which Mary had held "provision was made to give his Majesty a goodly sum of money, infantry, and cavalry for the war against France," and that "a similar provision of money and men for the said war" was also to be expected from Spain. This motion was passed by a large majority.¹⁹¹ Henry II was himself making "great preparations" to meet whatever force Charles could put into the field.¹⁹²

After the diplomatic rupture between France and the Holy See, Cardinal François de Tournon had retired to Venice, where he remained in contact

with the papal nuncio Achille de' Grassi. Recovering from his violent denunciations of Henry II, which the latter had found highly objectionable, Julius III (as was his nature) began to dream of peace and tranquillity. On 3-4 and 12 September (1551) he addressed conciliatory briefs to Henry.¹⁹³ Ercole d' Este, duke of Ferrara, was trying hard to reconcile the pope and king. At a consistory on 9 September Julius named three legates: Rodolfo Pio di Carpi, who was supposed to go to Charles V, and Girolamo Verallio to Henry. Gian Domenico de Cupis was appointed legate in *Urbe*, since Julius proposed to go to Bologna.¹⁹⁴

Cardinal Verallio's mission was somewhat delayed, because Henry took his time about replying to the overtures from his Holiness, who gave Verallio some disgruntled instructions on 3 October.¹⁹⁵ At length, however, Henry wrote the pope a courteous letter (on 5 October) with reference to the mission of Verallio, "lequel je recevray avec l' honneur et révérence que je dois et porte à celluy de la part duquel il viendra." He was prepared to take all reasonable steps to effect the proposed reconciliation between them, for he was and had always been an upright son of the Church. He had intended the pope no harm by preserving Parma as a fief and Ottavio Farnese as a vassal of the Holy See, the implication obviously being that Charles V had wanted to get his hands on Parma. There was one important point to note, Henry declared, "'c' est 'que vous désirez la paix et la me demandez'." As his Holiness's devoted son, Henry would of course make peace on the proper bases of reason and of honor.¹⁹⁶

Cardinal Rodolfo Pio di Carpi was ill, and so could not undertake his mission to Charles V. His health had long been uncertain, as at the recent conclave. Julius, therefore, assigned Carpi's task to

¹⁸⁹ Lanz, *Correspondenz d. Kaisers Karl V.*, III, no. 742, pp. 78-83.

¹⁹⁰ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 177 [197], the Venetian Senate to the baillie in Istanbul, dated 18 November, 1551: "In li loci del Piemonte le gentie del imperator et del re Christianissimo sono alli alloggiamenti per causa del inverno. Le gentie del pontefice continuano la ossidation della Mirandola. . . ."

¹⁹¹ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fols. 198-199 [218-219]. The first proposal was defeated *de parte* 72, *de non* 103, *non suaveri* 19; the second passed 147-5-2.

¹⁹² *Ibid.*, Reg. 68, fols. 1' [21'], 2' [22'].

¹⁹³ Romier, "La Crise gallicane," pp. 44-46, 47-48. The letter which Romier (pp. 44-46) summarizes, and dates 4 September, was published by Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I (1873), no. 736, pp. 726-32, who dates it 3 September. One can keep track of Tournon in Michel François, *Correspondance du Cardinal François de Tournon (1521-1562)*, Paris, 1946, nos. 409-30, pp. 262 ff.

¹⁹⁴ Arch. Segr. Vaticano, Acta Miscellanea, Reg. 33, fol. 104, by mod. stamped enumeration; Lossen, *Briefve von Andreas Masius*, no. 77, p. 85; Romier, "La Crise gallicane," pp. 47-51, who erroneously dates the consistory on 8 September.

¹⁹⁵ Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I, no. 768, pp. 757-60.

¹⁹⁶ Druffel, *Briefve u. Akten*, I, no. 776, pp. 770-72, and cf. no. 777, a letter of Anne de Montmorency to the pope, also dated 5 October, 1551. The pope had written to Montmorency as well as to Henry II on 12 September (*ibid.*, I, nos. 744-45, pp. 736-37).

the chamberlain Pietro Camaiani, who was instructed to tell Charles V that nothing could destroy the papal-imperial alliance, neither hope of gain nor fear of loss (*che non intendiamo di separarci in eterno per qualsivoglia speranza di guadagno nè per qualsivoglia paura di perdita*). But the costs of the current war were intolerable; Julius had pawned the papal jewels and even the rings he usually wore every day. He was spending more than 50,000 scudi a month to maintain his forces at the siege of Mirandola, supply some infantry to assist the imperialists at Parma, protect Bologna, the Romagna, and Ancona, reinforce garrisons throughout the states of the Church, increase the guard in Rome, and protect the coasts (from the Turks). The crops had been bad for two years. It was hard to feed the troops.

The war was impeding procedures at the Council of Trent, the satisfactory termination of which Julius was eager to see in order to halt the activities of the king of France and "to proceed against him judicially." Henry had cut off the flow of French funds to Rome and prohibited papal appointments to French benefices. Princes must justify their actions before God. Julius claimed to be justified in his handling of the affair of Parma, but now he was sending a legate to France to show the world that as pope he was an advocate of peace. If the legate's mission failed, if Henry refused even to receive him, it would be clear who was at fault, and Julius could proceed against the king "con la scrittura et in tutti li modi," i.e., by excommunication.

We shall employ that prudence which physicians use in taking care of lunatics [*frenetici*] to take away their madness, although in the end we shall be forced to have recourse to extreme remedies, because we see that we cannot justify ourselves before God or the world by putting up with a king who, calling himself "most Christian," has kept up an entente with the Turks to the desolation of poor Christians, who have been killed, swallowed up, and reduced to the cruelest servitude. . . .

There had been a question of adding to the Sacred College. The imperialists had been pressing Julius to name eight cardinals, four to be reserved in *petto* until conditions were more favorable and four to be named immediately—Pietro Tagliavia d' Aragona, archbishop of Palermo; Pietro Antonio de Capua, archbishop of Otranto; Pietro Bertano, bishop of Fano; and Giovanni Poggio, bishop of Tropea in southern Italy. Julius thought it better to wait until the war was over, a war which the world abhorred more than it had any other for centuries "because of the union of the king with the Turk and because of the great armada which

we have already seen, and the one which we are told is being prepared at Constantinople."¹⁹⁷

There can be little doubt that Julius had prepared Camaiani's instructions. He was rattled; the text is rambling. While he wanted Camaiani to persuade Charles V that an accord with Henry II might be necessary because of the utterly unmanageable costs of the war and the failure to take Parma, he wanted also to make clear to Charles the extent of his hostility to Henry. Also he feared schism, a French national council, and even some move to depose him. To assure his hold on the Sacred College and to reassure the emperor, Julius suddenly created fourteen cardinals (on 20 November, 1551), including his nephew Cristoforo del Monte, Giovanni Ricci, Pietro Bertano, Fabio Mignanelli, Giovanni Poggio, Girolamo Dandino, and Sebastiano Pighino—some of them well known and all of them favorably inclined toward the emperor.¹⁹⁸

On the same day Étienne Boucher, abbot of S. Ferme, wrote Anne de Montmorency from Rome that Julius did not want peace with the king of France, but he did see the power of the Turk on all sides, a terrible danger to Christendom. He confessed that his actions might be leading to the ruin of the Holy See. Boucher, however, could discern no evidence of change. Julius was agast at the thought of a French national council and an investigation into "sa mauvaise vie, et s' il est ou non pape, et qu' on ne procéde contre luy faisant ung autre pape." Boucher believed that if Henry stood firm and forbade the flow of money to Rome for three months, the Romans would be reduced to utter despair, and deal with Julius accordingly.¹⁹⁹ Apparently Boucher was no more anxious for the peaceful reconciliation of pope and king than he claimed was the case with Julius. Others, however, most notably Cardinal de Tournon, were trying to restore amity and diplomatic relations. Claude de la Guiche, bishop of Mirepoix, wrote Montmorency two days after the date of Boucher's letter, painting a different picture. The pope was being incessantly pressed by the imperialists. Tournon's continued absence from the Curia was a pity. The pope needed

¹⁹⁷ Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, III (Munich, 1882), no. 785, pp. 239-46, doc. dated 10 October, 1551; A. Pieper, *Die päpstlichen Legaten u. Nuntien* (1897), pp. 27 ff., and append., nos. 9-10, pp. 146-54.

¹⁹⁸ Van Gulik, Eubel, and Schmitz-Kallenberg, *Hierarchia catholica*, III (1923), 32-33.

¹⁹⁹ Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, I, no. 816, pp. 811-14, dated 20 November, 1551, with a much-abbreviated text of the same letter in Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d' état*, II, 356-57.

him as a counterweight to Diego de Mendoza and the imperial agents in Rome.²⁰⁰

In response to M. de Mirepoix's advice Henry II sent instructions to Cardinal de Tournon on Wednesday, 23 December (1551), directing him to return to Rome and work for the renewal of peace and friendship with the Holy See. His efforts in Rome would match those of Verallo at the French court. Having secured the necessary safe-conduct from the pope, Tournon was to make for the Tiber as quickly as "his person could stand." On the way he must seek the sage and prudent advice of Ercole II of Ferrara and the latter's brother, Cardinal Ippolito. He must also pass by Parma to consult with Ottavio Farnese. Henry had not the slightest intention of abandoning Ottavio. He would seek to draw the pope to the French side, to get him to give up his alliance with the emperor, "sans toutefois rien conclure quant au fait de Parme." Julius III's efforts to regain Parma would be blocked at every point. Tournon was to secure an easement of the restrictions which Julius had placed on Cardinal Alessandro Farnese's movements. At the Curia and in the papal presence, albeit with protestations of love and devotion, Tournon was going merely to restate the French position: Henry had never wanted to make war on the pope, "mais seulement de conserver l'estat de Parme au dit Duc [Ottavio] sous l'obéissance de l'Église."

When the pope gave way, Tournon might help him to save face:

And if his Holiness persists in wanting especially to have the said state of Parma reunited to the domain of the Church, the said cardinal can tell him that the king will very willingly agree to it, provided that the restitution thereof can be made with due regard to his honor and the satisfaction of the said duke.

The duchy of Parma must neither be dismembered nor granted to anyone else, even though the emperor was determined to seize it in one way or another. Indeed, not only Parma but the whole of Italy must be kept out of the imperial clutches, and Henry stood ready with galleys and with troops to defend both Italy and the Holy See. He would also see that Cardinal del Monte and the pope's brother Balduino received the financial rewards and titular honors befitting the royal friendship.²⁰¹

On the following Monday, 28 December, Henry sent Étienne Boucher and the bishop of Mirepoix a statement of defense against the "slandorous lie" which Charles V had been spreading in Italy as well as in Germany "concernant la venue du Turc en la Chrestienté." They must see to the wide distribution of the king's text, having it printed if that would help. It was the emperor, and no one else, who was responsible for the Turks' recent naval expedition and the Hospitallers' loss of Tripoli. The imperial seizure of Mahdia, "l'entreprise d'Afrique," was the reason for the Turkish attacks, for which the sultan must obviously have prepared during the preceding winter (1550-1551), i.e., before the "question de Parme," before Henry had taken Ottavio Farnese under French protection. Quite unexpectedly, however, the sieur d'Aramon had left Istanbul in January (1551), and arrived in Marseille toward the end of March. Henry had no other ambassador in the Levant, and as for d'Aramon's return, he was still in Marseille as late as 22 June, by which time the Turkish expedition was in full swing.

Furthermore, it had been quite clearly revealed at the conference of the imperial officers with the Turkish captain off Messina that Charles V's occupation of Mahdia was what had brought the sultan's armada into western waters. The Turkish captain had offered the imperialists peace and friendship in return for Mahdia. It was Charles's intention, however, to close the channel between Tunisia and Sicily, if he could, and make himself the monarch of all Christendom. His brother Ferdinand was also provoking the sultan's wrath with his machinations to acquire Transylvania by his deceitful dealings with Brother George Martinuzzi. As a consequence of Mahdia and Transylvania, "it can well be said that it is the emperor and his brother who have made the Turk take up arms against Christendom," and certainly not the innocent and well-meaning king of France.²⁰²

In mid-January (1552) we find Cardinal de Tournon still in Venice, where he was taking pains to explain his forthcoming mission to the Senate, whose support he wanted to enlist at the Curia Romana.²⁰³ In the meantime Verallo had been received by Henry II at Fontainebleau, and had presented his bulls to the parlement in Paris where, however, he was allowed neither to confer dignities nor to appoint to canonries in cathedral

²⁰⁰ Romier, "La Crise gallicane," p. 52.

²⁰¹ Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d'état*, II, 360-63, and cf. Kupke, *Nuntiaturberichte*, I-12 (1901, repr. 1968), no. 53, p. 143, a letter of 11 January, 1552, from Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte in Rome to Pietro Camaiani in Innsbruck.

²⁰² Ribier, *Lettres et mémoires d'état*, II, 358-60.

²⁰³ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 67, fol. 194 [214], letter of the doge and Senate to Niccolò da Ponte, the Venetian ambassador in Rome, dated 15 January, 1552.

or collegiate churches. His mission had had no chance of success, for in papal fashion Julius had begun by demanding too much, insisting upon the return of Parma, for which he would still grant Ottavio Farnese the duchy of Camerino, and requiring also the surrender of Mirandola. As Henry made clear to Verallo, he had no intention of allowing either place to fall into the emperor's hands.²⁰⁴ Verallo began his homeward journey in early February. In mid-March the Senate wrote the baillie Bernardo Navagero in Istanbul that the pope's negotiations with France appeared to be getting nowhere, *intervenendo la città di Parma*, and the king had given the legate Verallo permission to leave the court and return to Rome.²⁰⁵

Tournon had his own troubles at the Curia. Henry II's refusal to allow the French bishops to attend the Council of Trent had played into the hands of the Lutherans, who were declaring that the council could hardly be oecumenical without the presence of representatives of all nations. The sieges of Parma and Mirandola continued, costly and ineffective. Tournon was received by the pope several times, with important meetings on 15 and 20 February (1552). In the latter audience he said that he was speaking as a cardinal, not as the king's man, exhorting the pope to look to the well-being of the Apostolic See and its safekeeping from Turkish attacks. He urged him to withdraw from the warfare. Warming up to the subject, Tournon boasted of the military prowess of the French and, indeed, when Henry's ally Maurice of Saxony broke with Charles V, the French would soon seize Metz, Toul, and Verdun. Julius is said to have replied to Tournon's advice and warnings with the statement that he would willingly accept whatever it pleased God to bring him, but that fear which he had never known (he said) would not lead him to do anything unworthy of himself or of his friendship with the emperor.²⁰⁶

If peace was possible between the pope and Henry II, the latter had no intention of sparing the emperor. Before the middle of March (1552) Henry's alliance with Maurice of Saxony was known to all Europe. There was war in Germany,²⁰⁷ and satisfaction in Istanbul. The Turkish venture into the Ionian Sea and Sicilian waters had worried the Venetians.

On 24 March, 1552, the Senate wrote the Republic's ambassador at the Curia what had become almost a routine letter, instructing him to ask the pope for the usual concession of the double tithe to be levied upon "all the reverend clergy of our state," and emphasizing "il che tutto facemo a beneficio universale della Christianità, essendoli il stato nostro antimural." This time, however, they explained that during the previous winter the Republic had been put to great expense

in maintaining a large number of infantry in all our cities by the sea and 28 galleys in our armada, and that we have already elected a captain-general, gone through the election of another provveditore for the armada, and decided to arm a fair number of galleys in this city. Also we have had the hulls [*corpi*] of 40 galleys prepared, and appointed their commanders, so that they may be ready for any emergency.²⁰⁸

Some weeks later (on 13 May) the Senate could write the ambassador, thanking him for the papal brief which they had received with his letters of the seventh. Julius III had once more readily conceded the double tithe,²⁰⁹ but later on the Senate discovered that certain prelates had again been

²⁰⁴ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 68, fol. 5' [25'], and cf. Reg. 67, fol. 177' [197'].

²⁰⁵ Kupke, *Nuntiatursberichte*, 1-12, nos. 59, 65, 66, 71, 72, pp. 159-60, 173-74 and ff., 195-96, 197-98, and cf. Romier, "La Crise gallicane," p. 53. As early as 14 February (1552) Diego Lasso, Ferdinand's ambassador in Rome, wrote that "Tournon a estado ya tres vezes con el papa . . ." (Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II [1880], no. 984, pp. 122-23). Tournon's progress was slow at first. On 26 February (1552) Antoine Perrenot de Granvelle wrote Queen Mary, governess of the Netherlands, that "la négociation de paix du cardinal de Tournon . . . est comme resortie en fumée . . ." (*ibid.*, II, no. 1022, pp. 166-67). Mary had seen immediately, as the war began, that the French objective was Metz, Toul, and Verdun (*ibid.*,

II, no. 1079, pp. 210-11, a letter to Ferdinand, dated at Brussels on 9 March, 1552, and cf. nos. 1120, 1121, pp. 246, 249, et *alibi*).

²⁰⁷ On 16 March, 1552, the Venetian Senate wrote Bernardo Navagero in Istanbul that Henry II was determined to raise a large army to attack Charles V, "havendo soa Christianissima Maestà, come si divulgava, intelligentia con il Duca Mauritio di Saxonia, con il Marchese Alberto di Brandenburg, et con altri principi di Germania, li quali se diceva che haverano grosso essercito per far unitamente con il re Christianissimo la guerra a soa Cesarea Maestà . . ." (Sen. Secreta, Reg. 68, fol. 5' [25']). On the military moves of Maurice of Saxony and Albrecht of Brandenburg against Charles, see *ibid.*, fols. 10' [30'], 16' [36'], 21' [41'], 28' [48'], 31' [51'], although Maurice was later said to have reached an accord with the Hapsburgs (fols. 55' [75'], 66' [86']), which was hardly the case. Cf. Kupke, *Nuntiatursberichte*, 1-12, nos. 79 ff., pp. 211 ff., *passim*. Maurice, Albrecht, and Duke Christopher of Württemberg kept up a pretense of loyalty to Charles V to the last hour (cf. *ibid.*, 1-12, no. 82, p. 225, doc. dated 9 March, 1552). On Henry II and the cabal of the German princes against Charles, see Karl Eichen Born, "Moritz von Sachsen und die Fürstenschwörung gegen Karl V.," *Historische Zeitschrift*, CXCI (1960), 18-66.

²⁰⁸ Sen. Secreta, Reg. 68, fol. 4 [24].

²⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, Reg. 68, fol. 23 [43].

exempted therefrom, and the usual letters of protest went to Rome that the rich were trying to shift the common burden to the weakened shoulders of the poor.²¹⁰

From Rome Giulio de' Grandi wrote the duke of Ferrara on 2 April (1552) the Turkish news from Ragusa. The sultan did not intend, it was said, to go in person into Hungary, but he was sending a large army into the country. The Turks were having trouble on their eastern frontier, however, for Tahmāsp I (1524-1576), the sophi or shah of Persia, had recently overrun a good deal of territory (*un gran paese*), and the sultan's eldest son Mustafa was dissatisfied with the current run of affairs at the Porte. More popular than his father or any of his brothers, Mustafa was the idol of the janissaries. He was the son of an unknown lady of the harem. Heir presumptive to the throne of Osman, Mustafa was well aware of the intrigues which the "sultana" Roxelana and her son-in-law Rustem Pasha were carrying on against him in the interests of Roxelana's own sons. According to the *avviso* from Ragusa, Mustafa had informed his father Suleiman that if Selim, "the other son, first born of the second wife," were not sent off to his province, he would make an accord with the troublesome sophi. In the following year Mustafa would be put to death, and Suleiman would embark upon another campaign against Persia.

Grandi, however, could add news of larger interest to the duke of Ferrara, the Venetians, and the pope himself:

The word has come from Adrianople from a brother of one of the members of the Ragusan government, a man in the service of one of the Turk's chief pashas, who says that on the sixth of this month [6 April] the armada, 120 galleys strong, would set sail from Constantinople.²¹¹

We shall come back to the movement of the Turkish troops into Hungary, Suleiman's venture into Persia, and the return of the Turkish armada into Italian waters. In the meantime Julius III had more immediate concerns.

The affair of Parma and Henry II's contest with the pope, the French alliance with Maurice of Saxony and the entente with the Turks all had a bear-

ing one upon the other, and all were directed against Charles V. Julius III could no longer afford the siege of Mirandola. His nephew Giovanbattista del Monte refused any further service under Gian-giacomo de' Medici, marquis of Marignano, Ferrante Gonzaga's commander in the field.²¹²

In a letter of 22 February (1552) from Innsbruck the nuncio Pietro Camaiani had already told Julius, quite frankly, that economic constraint had so reduced Charles V and his ministers to niggardliness and the pursuit of self-interest that it would be well, if possible, "to hold on to the thread of friendship with the emperor without binding oneself to him in war." It would also be well to effect a reconciliation with Henry II at least to the extent that the states of the Church should suffer no injury, and that Henry should not withdraw the obedience of France from the Holy See.²¹³ Two days later, however, Camaiani wrote that in his opinion Charles would gladly agree to a papal-imperial peace with France, provided it was consistent with his honor, but that he would not willingly accept a "reconciliation particolare" between the pope and the king of France. Although Charles wanted the pope as his ally, he no longer wanted to aid him financially, preferring that they should continue as they had been doing, and assuming that time was on their side. The imperialists thought that they were doing more than enough already.²¹⁴

Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte wrote Camaiani from Rome (on 8 March) that if the pope's resources were as abundant as his courage, Christendom would be blessed. The pope's resources were indeed lacking, but in truth his courage was also limited. He spoke bravely, but was worried by the new Franco-Lutheran league. The French were buoyantly confident. The imperialists seemed in a daze: *li amici et servitori di sua Maestà cesarea stanno attoniti et come smarriti*. The pope had lost confidence in Duke Ercole of Ferrara, whose lands and subjects had been suffering losses in the war. He was also highly suspicious of the Venetians, who were watching (without regret, one might add) the fluctuation of imperial fortunes in Ger-

²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, Reg. 68, fols. 58^r-59^r [78^r-79^r], and 64 [84], letters of 3 and 22 September, 1552, to the Venetian ambassador in Rome.

²¹¹ Arch. di Stato di Modena, Canc. ducale, Ambasciatori, etc., Roma, Busta 50, no. 283-VIII/25.

²¹² Kupke, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-12, nos. 71, 81, pp. 195-96, 219-20, and cf. nos. 77, 80; Chiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma . . ." *Atti e memorie . . . per le provincie modenesi*, ser. IV, vol. IV (1893), p. 229.

²¹³ Kupke, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-12, no. 73, p. 199, a letter of Camaiani, sent directly to the pope.

²¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 1-12, no. 76, pp. 204-5, a letter of Camaiani, dated 24 February (1552), to Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte.

many and the apparent success of the "impious and diabolical league." Anyhow the Venetians were almost paralyzed by fear of the Turks. They needed the grain they imported from the Levant, and were hoping to add to their landed possessions if the French were victorious. The papal states were in a turmoil, as troops came and went. One feared the French armada as much as that of the Turks. Whole groups were fleeing from Rome. The city was indefensible. Was another sack, another Bourbon, in the offing?²¹⁵

Occasionally there were encouraging rumors. Thus on 9 March Camaiani wrote Cardinal del Monte from Innsbruck that it was being said the imperial chamberlain Joachim de Rye had been sent to the Porte to arrange a truce between the sultan, who was "laid up with a bad leg," and the king of the Romans. Since the sultan was believed to have other woes to contend with, maybe peace was possible. If so, the emperor could avail himself of his brother Ferdinand's large army "per accomodare le cose di Germania." Camaiani had obviously put no faith in the rumor, which was just as well.²¹⁶

The papal treasury was empty. Julius wanted the emperor to take over the siege of Mirandola. He no longer had the funds to carry on.²¹⁷ Something would have to give; someone would have to give in. On the morning of 9 March cardinals and others sympathetic to the emperor, "with tears in their eyes," had urged the pope at a consistory not to let France get too close to the precipice and become lost to the Church. England and Germany were already lost.²¹⁸ Letter after letter in the sad correspondence between Rome and Innsbruck relates to the pope's lack of money and the emperor's, the peril of the Franco-Lutheran league, the revolt of Maurice of Saxony, the aggressiveness of the French, the apprehension at Trent, the unpreparedness of Charles V, and the sultan's intention

of sending into western waters an armada of 150 galleys.²¹⁹ In mid-April came the news that the pope's nephew Giovanbatista del Monte had been killed at Mirandola.²²⁰

Whatever the dissatisfaction at Innsbruck, there was scant surprise in Rome when on 29-30 April (1552) Julius III reached an accord with Cardinal François de Tournon for a two years' suspension of arms. Julius sent off immediately to Camaiani the articles of agreement (dated 25 April), whereby in his own name and that of the emperor he promised to raise the sieges of Parma and Mirandola. All the censures, sentences, and penalties imposed upon Ottavio and Orazio Farnese were suspended for the two years, as were those which had been leveled at Pietro Strozzi, Paolo Orsini, and other adherents of the French. Castro was restored to Orazio. Cardinals Alessandro and Ranuccio were given back their offices, benefices, and goods in the states of the Church. Henry II would be once more the "good and obedient son of his Holiness and of the Apostolic See," and he would remove the prohibitions upon the flow of ecclesiastical revenues to Rome. At the termination of the two years' suspension Ottavio would be free to make his own accord with the pope.

Charles V would have fifteen days to ratify the agreement between the pope and Tournon and thus be included in the suspension. If he declined to do so, the pope would still abide by his commitment, and would not aid the emperor with men, money, or supplies.²²¹ Charles, however, chose to be included in the papal "capitulation della suspensione," and his statement to that effect

²¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 1-12, *passim*, and on the Turkish armada of 150 galleys, see no. 94, pp. 269-70.

²¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 1-12, no. 106, pp. 304-5; Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II, no. 1301, p. 397.

²¹⁷ Kupke, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-12, no. 113, pp. 324-28, letter of Julius III to Camaiani, dated at Rome on 30 April and 1 May, 1552. For the agreement which Julius had reached with Tournon, see *ibid.*, 1-12, *append.*, no. 5, pp. 365-68. Charles V received the news, calm and tired, resentful and complaining (*ibid.*, 1-12, no. 116, pp. 334 ff., Camaiani to Julius III, from Innsbruck on 7-8 May).

²¹⁸ On 24 and 25 April, 1552, Ippolito d'Este, cardinal protector of French interests at the Curia Romana, sent Julius and Innocenzo del Monte congratulations and expressions of great satisfaction as a result of the papal accord with Henry II, which was shortly to receive official confirmation (Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Lettere di principi*, vol. XX, fols. 454-55, by mod. stamped enumeration). On Charles V's acceptance of the suspension of arms, note, *ibid.*, fol. 463, a letter of Ippolito to Julius, dated at Ferrara on 5 June, 1552.

²¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 1-12, no. 81, esp. pp. 221-22: "La paura dell' armate così Turchesca come Francese è estrema, et già incominciano le brigate a mettersi in fuga. Roma è scottata dal sacco di Borbone, et è aperta et indefensibile. . . ."

²²⁰ Papal secretaries drafted the letters which went out in the name of Innocenzo del Monte who, although nominally cardinal secretary of state, was actually a playboy with no interest in or capacity for business.

²²¹ Kupke, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-12, no. 82, p. 226.

²²² *Ibid.*, 1-12, nos. 82-83, pp. 227-29, and cf. Druffel, *Briefe u. Akten*, II, no. 1174, p. 296, a letter of Diego Lasso to Ferdinand, dated at Rome on 26 March, 1552.

²²³ Kupke, *Nuntiaturberichte*, 1-12, no. 83, p. 230.

reached Rome on the evening of 15 May. Tournon accepted it "as done in time."²²²

When on 7 May Camaiani had first informed Charles of the agreement between the pope and Tournon, Charles had (among many other observations) chided Camaiani on the performance of his duties as nuncio at Innsbruck. Camaiani had remonstrated against the injustice of the emperor's complaints. But now, on 18 May, the letter which went to Camaiani in Cardinal Innocenzo del Monte's name reflected, in the lightness of its tone, the pope's immense relief at Charles's acceptance of the two years' suspension of arms: "His Holiness says that your lordship should bear with equanimity the dressing-down [*la repassata*] his Majesty has given you, and console yourself with the example of Socrates. While he was a prisoner, his wife was with him complaining that he was suffering without being at fault and guilty. 'Well, then,' he asked her, 'would you prefer that I should be at fault and guilty as I suffer?'"²²³

Julius III could afford the levity better than the ailing Charles V, who was having a hard time. On 26 May Ippolito d' Este, the cardinal protector of French interests at the Curia Romana (and brother of the duke of Ferrara), was recalled to Rome.²²⁴ On the following day, as we have already seen, Charles reached Villach in Carinthia, fleeing before Maurice of Saxony, who had just seized Innsbruck. Henry II had won in the war of Parma,

defeating the emperor as well as the pope. Henceforth Julius made a career of peace.²²⁵ Charles was not to be so fortunate.

²²² The papal-French suspension of arms was renewed on 26 April, 1554. Although after the suspension of arms of 29-30 April, 1552, Julius III neglected neither the ecclesiastical nor secular interests of the Holy See, he did turn increasingly to the enjoyment of life, in which he was joined by his buoyant brother Balduino. The latter was as delighted by life on the del Monte estates at Monte S. Savino (southwest of Arezzo) as he was amid the splendor of Rome, and more so perhaps, for he loved the hunt and the area. Seventeen original letters of Balduino may be found in the Arch. Segr. Vaticano, *Lettere di principi*, vol. XXI, fols. 8-37, dated from 20 September, 1552, to 7 October, 1553, twelve to his adopted son, Cardinal Innocenzo, and five to the pope himself.

²²³ These letters inform us of the productivity of the del Monte lands, the local yield of Malmsey wine, and the construction going on at the Palazzo del Monte at Monte S. Savino; the concern for the pope's health, especially on account of his gout (*podagra*), which always seemed to get worse toward evening; the hunt, the catch, and the entertainment of such visiting dignitaries as cardinals and ambassadors; the negotiations involving Cardinal Ippolito d' Este and the duke of Florence to find a solution to the Siennese problem; and finally Balduino's search for preferment for his friends and retainers. Thus, although the conciliar secretary Angelo Massarelli had had his eye on the priorate of S. Paolo at Sanseverino, Balduino wanted to secure it for his steward or "carver" (*mio scalco*, i.e., an *écuyer tranchant*), Messer Lorenzo Lauro—Massarelli was so well qualified that almost daily occasions would arise to do better by him than the mere priorate of S. Paolo (*ibid.*, fols. 23', 25', the postscript of a letter of Balduino to Innocenzo del Monte, dated 21 September, 1553):

"Ho visto quanto vostra signoria reverendissima risponde circa il priorate di Sanseverino: sarebbe honesto che Messer Agnolo Massarelli non pensasse di havere ogni cosa lui, perchè alla vacanza d' uno altero priorate di quel luogo di 200 ducati ricerco il mio scalco che per amor' suo non se ne travagliasse, promettendoli un' altra volta di gratificar' lui dove fusse occorso. Oltre di questo sendo Messer Agnolo persona qualificata, non mancaranno delle occasioni da fargli ogni di meglio, et son certo che sua Santità gli darà un di un vescovado, cosa che non può succedere al mio scalco[!]. Però vostra signoria faccia quello che può per amor mio—nel resto fiat voluntas Domini."

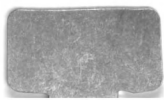
²²⁴ Kupke, *Nuntiatuerichte*, I-12, nos. 122-23, pp. 354-55, letters of Cardinal del Monte to Camaiani, dated at Rome on 16 and 18 May, 1552, and cf. Chiesi, "Papa Giulio III e la guerra di Parma . . ." p. 230.

²²⁵ *Ibid.*, I-12, no. 123, p. 356.

²²⁶ Romier, "La Crise gallicane," p. 54. On the Ferrarese cardinal's career, see Heinrich Lutz, "Kardinal Ippolito II d' Este (1509-1572): Biographische Skizze eines weltlichen Kirchenfürsten," in *Reformata reformanda: Festschrift für Hubert Jedin*, 2 vols., Münster, Westf., 1965, I, 508-30.

Printed in the United States
32779LVS00001B





THE PAPACY AND THE LEVANT (1204-1571)

Vol. I. The Thirteenth and Fourteenth Centuries

CONTENTS: (1) Innocent III, the Fourth Crusade, and the Establishment of the Latin States in Greece. (2) The Apogee of the Latin Empire under Henry of Hainaut (1206-1216). (3) The Changing Fortunes of Constantinople and Achaëa, Epirus and Nicaea (1216-1246). (4) The Advance of Nicaea and the Decline of the Latin Empire (1246-1259). (5) Pelagonia, the Loss of Constantinople, and the Rise of the Angevins (1259-1268). (6) The Papal Interregnum, Gregory X, and the Second Council of Lyon (1268-1274). (7) The Holy See, Greek Opposition, and the Failure of Church Union (1276-1282). (8) The Sicilian Vespers and a Century of Angevin Decline (1282-1383). (9) The Avignonese Papacy, the Crusade, and the Capture of Smyrna (1309-1345). (10) Clement VI, Humbert of Viennois, and the End of the Smyrniote Crusade (1345-1352). (11) Pierre Thomas and Peter I of Cyprus, the Crusade and the Revolt of Crete (1352-1364). (12) The Sack of Alexandria and the Restoration of Peace with Egypt (1365-1370). (13) The Crusade of Amadeo VI of Savoy, John V Palaeologus in Rome and Venice (1366-1371). (14) The Crusades of Barbary (1390) and Nicopolis (1396). (15) Manuel II, Marshal Boucicaut, and the Clash between Venice and Genoa. (16) The Athenian Church and Lordship under the Burgundians (1204-1308). (17) The Catalans and Florentines in Athens to the End of the Fourteenth Century.

MEMOIRS of the American Philosophical Society
Vol. 114. 512 pp. Cloth. ISBN 0-87169-114-0 \$40.00

THE PAPACY AND THE LEVANT (1204-1571)

Vol. II. The Fifteenth Century

CONTENTS: (1) Venice and the Latin Failure to Halt the Ottoman Advance in Greece (1402-1431). (2) Martin V and Eugenius IV, Constance and Ferrara-Florence, Opposition to Murad II. (3) The Crusade of Varna and its Aftermath (1444-1455). (4) The Siege and Fall of Constantinople (1453). (5) Perils and Problems after the Fall of Constantinople (1453-1455). (6) Calixtus III and the Siege of Belgrade, Mehmed II and Albania (1455-1458). (7) Pius II, the Congress of Mantua, and the Turkish Conquest of the Morea (1458-1461). (8) Pius II, the Crusade, and the Venetian War against the Turks. (9) Paul II, Venice, and the Fall of Negroponte (1464-1471). (10) Sixtus IV and the Turkish Occupation of Otranto (1471-1480). (11) Pierre d'Aubusson and the First Siege of Rhodes (1480). (12) Sixtus IV and the Recovery of Otranto (1480-1484). (13) Innocent VIII, Jem Sultan, and the Crusade (1484-1490). (14) Innocent VIII and Alexander VI, Charles VIII and Ferrante I (1490-1494). (15) Alexander VI and Charles VIII, the French Expedition into Italy (1494-1495). (16) The French in Naples, the League of Venice, and Papal Problems (1495-1498). (17) The Diplomatic Revolution: France and Spain, the Papacy and Venice (1498-1503).

MEMOIRS of the American Philosophical Society
Vol. 127. 580 pp. Cloth. ISBN 0-87169-127-2. \$45.00

ISBN 0-87169-161-2

